



105  
105  
105

[REDACTED]

GEN

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY

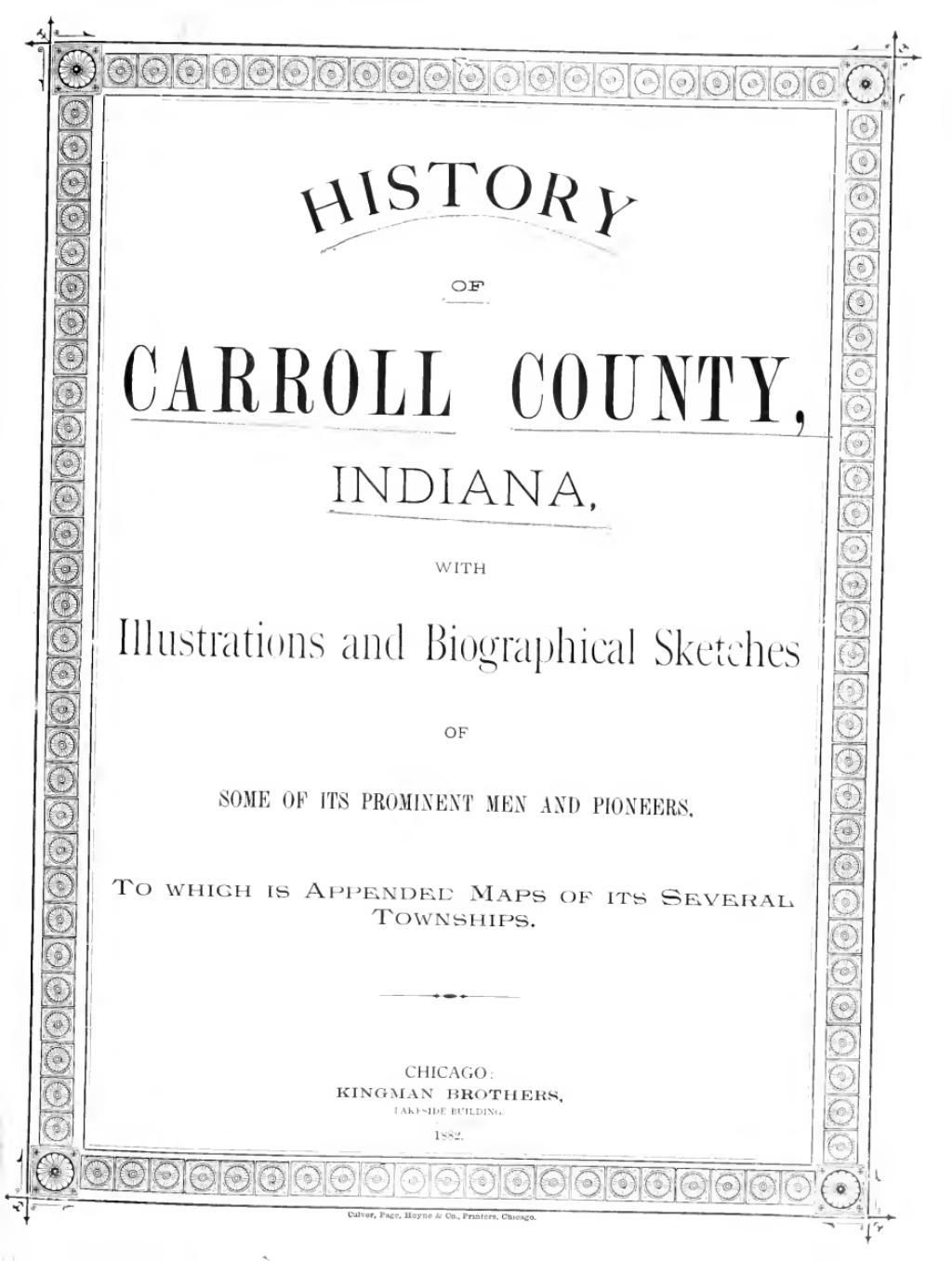
3 1833 02492 2046

2017-01-01  
2017-01-01  
2017-01-01  
2017-01-01









# HISTORY OF CARROLL COUNTY, INDIANA,

WITH

Illustrations and Biographical Sketches

OF

SOME OF ITS PROMINENT MEN AND PIONEERS.

TO WHICH IS APPENDED MAPS OF ITS SEVERAL  
TOWNSHIPS.

---

CHICAGO:  
KINGMAN BROTHERS,  
LAKE-SIDE BUILDING.  
1882.

# PREFACE.

In the preparation of matter for a book designed to embrace the essential features of a local history, numerous difficulties are to be met and overcome with which the casual reader is wholly unfamiliar—the labor, therefore, is one of no small magnitude, notwithstanding its seeming insignificance, when viewed from a home standpoint. In this instance, the chief difficulty in the author's work arises not so much from a want of materials as a superabundance of them in a crude state, undigested and unarranged, without adequate time to thoroughly investigate the sources and channels through which the essential details are necessarily obtained. True, much time has been thus appropriated with the most satisfactory results, yet in view of the almost inexhaustible resources apparently within reach, the practiced investigator, careful in maintaining the integrity of his narrative, will readily conceive the magnitude of the labor to which the situation subjects him. To select and combine, modify and remodel, displace and readjust what is deemed to be valuable and appropriate but otherwise ill adapted to the plan contemplated—the exercise of which, in judicious combination, are qualifications seldom found. The Editor does not flatter himself that he possesses these qualifications in an eminent degree, beyond an honest determination to be governed by his own convictions of duty in the premises. Here we have facts and incidents almost without number, some every way pertinent to the work in hand, except that they are disconnected from the line of narrative proper to be observed in their arrangement. Some branches are presented in a state of completeness requiring little change, while others, though full to excess in detail, require the exercise of discreet judgment and accurate discrimination in their collation and blending. In this particular field, many difficulties have interposed to prevent the rapid collection of material sought for, of the class conceived to be of essential value to the general reader, and requisite to the completeness of the work; hence the labor has been excessive and of unusual duration, considered with reference to the time ordinarily allotted to the preparation of county histories.

To acquaint the reader with an idea of what labor and research have been bestowed in the collection and adjustment of the material embraced in this volume, the following incomplete list of the sources of information consulted to obtain the information sought for, is hereto appended:—*Découvertes et Établissements des Français dans l'Ouest et dans le Sud de l'Amérique Septentrionale*, by Pierre Margry, the great French historian and archaeologist, to whose indefatigable labors the uncaringness of so much valuable material pertinent to the early history of this country is due; the collection embracing the official details of all the early French discoveries and settlements prior to the incoming of the eighteenth century. The “New York Colonial Documents,” contained in eleven royal octavo volumes—a fund of information no where else so readily attainable; Parkman's “La Salle,” “Jesuits in America,” “Pioneers of France in the New World,” “Old Regime in Canada,” and “Conspiracy of Pontiac”; Chambers' “Chambers' and the “Encyclopædia Britannica”; Sheldon's “History of Michigan”; Bancroft's “History of the United States” (Centennial edition); “Western Annals,” Dillon's, and Tuttle's “History of Indiana”; Shea's “Hennepin”; Shea's “Le Clercq's Establishment of the Faith”; Golden's “History of Five Nations”; Schoolcraft's “Indians of North America”; Thatcher's “Indian Biography”; Charlevoix' “Travels”; Drake's “North American Indians”; Drake's “Tecumseh”; Burnet's “Notes on the Northwestern Territory”; Victor's “American Conspiracies”; “American Archives,” and “American State Papers,” and many others of great historic value; Foster's “Pre-Historic Races”; Baldwin's “Ancient America”; McLean's “Mound Builders”; Force's “Pre-Historic Man”; “Indiana Geological Reports,” etc. These and many others, are the authorities that have been brought into requisition in the preparation of this volume.

In the collection of the material of a strictly local character, we have been assisted by the personal narratives of very many of the oldest and best informed of the early settlers of the county, and by the free use of the records of the Carroll County Old Settlers Society; by the suggestions and references of others, and by the hearty co-operation of the masses who have been consulted; in addition, also, by the residence, extensive acquaintance and great familiarity of the Editor himself, with the records and leading facts connected with the county's history and progress during a period of more than forty years.

Excepting Deer Creek and Tippecanoe Townships, the collection of material and preparation of the historical matter appertaining to the several townships of this county have been under the special control of Mr. L. H. Newton, whose connection with this department and long experience therein is a sufficient guaranty of the general accuracy of what has thus been written. Mr. Newton herewith tenders his acknowledgments to the individuals named in those townships for the assistance rendered him in securing the information sought for and obtained.—In Adams Township, to William Love, James Hanna, W. B. Coble and John M. Cochran; in Burlington Township, to Dr. S. Anderson, Robert Johnson, John T. Gwin, John M. Grant, Harrison Gwin, Edmund Moss, and others; in Carrollton Township, to Lindsay B. Payton, Mrs. Benjamin Kirkpatrick, Solomon Fouts, Benjamin S. Dunkin, and others not remembered; in Democrat Township, to Ismae Watson, Warren Adams, John S. Shanks, Horw H. Weaver, Baron Wyatt, Isaac T. Tinkle, and others; in Jackson Township, to Adam Porter, Dr. F. G. Armstrong, Samuel Lenon, David Wise, Samuel Porter, Jacob C. Plank, Alexander Saunderson, and others; in Jefferson, to William Delzell, David R. Casson, Anson Ballard, Benoni Gillham, and others; in Madison, the history is compiled chiefly from information furnished by Francis Thompson, and is reliable; in Clay Township, to G. H. Hopkins, Isaac Cripe, John M. Beard, and others; in Monroe, to Abram Flora, George D. Cline, Samuel Myer, Thomas Ross, Moses Plank, Thomas Shirer, and others; in Rock Creek, to David Williamson, George Kuns (both living at Camden, but early settlers of Rock Creek); J. W. Wharton, Noah Mullin, James Woodward, George Siers and others; in Washington, the main facts of early history were contributed by Moses Standley, William Hardy and Hugh Hardy, whose information was quite complete and reliable; also, to T. H. Britton, County Superintendent. Mr. Newton tenders his thanks for courtesies extended.

To the county offices, individually and collectively, to Messrs. James B. Scott, of the *Delphi Journal*, A. B. Crampton, of the *Delphi Times*, especially to Dr. Wehrer and Henderson Punkle, for valuable matter pertaining to the history of the local press, and to citizens of Delphi generally, the Editor has been placed under many obligations for encouragement, aid and assistance.

That some errors may have escaped the scrutiny of revision, there is no doubt, yet the Editor, relying upon the best sources of information attainable feels that, while he makes no claim to perfection of judgment concerning what ought or what ought not to be written, fair criticism will not materially detract from the reliability of his statements, or the propriety of his judgment in the selection or arrangement of them. With a degree of satisfaction, therefore, he submits what he has written to the candid consideration of the public.

T. B. HELM, *Editor and Author.*

MARCH, 1882

# CONTENTS.

Introduction.....

## PERIOD OF DISCOVERY

Preliminary—Inducements to Discovery—Pre-Columbian Voyages by the Scandinavians, Welsh, Normans and Bretons—Voyages of Columbus and his Immediate successors, John and Sebastian Cabot, Cortez and others—Expeditions by the Portuguese, French and Spaniards—Discovery of the St. Lawrence and the Cod—Fisheries of Newfoundland—French Traders and their Traffic with the Indians—The Fur Trade—Missionary Labors of the French—Occupation of Florida by the Spaniards—Incidents—Subsequent Occupation by the French—Searching for Water Communication with the Pacific—East Indies—China—Discoveries of the Mississippi, Ohio, Illinois, Wabash etc.—Incidents

## PERIOD OF THE ABORIGINES.

**CHAPTER I**—Introductory Considerations—What of Our Aborigines and Who were They?—Classification of the Race as Determined by the most Experienced Observers of the Past—Some of the Distinguished Characteristics of the Division Cited—Peculiarities of Language and Habits—Intellectuality and Physical Development—The Algonquins, Hurons or Huron-Iroquois, etc.

**CHAPTER II**—The Miami—Their Position in the Algonquin Family—Their early Occupation of the Territory above the Lakes of the North and their Subsequent Migrations at Chicago, South and East of Lake Michigan—Some of their Physical and Mental Peculiarities, Manners and Customs—Their War Experiences and Treaty Relations—Removal West of the Mississippi River—Situation there.

**CHAPTER III**—Character of their Principal Chiefs on the Wabash—Little Turtle, Richeville, La Fontaine—Some interesting Personal Reminiscences in the History of these Representatives of the Miami Nation.

**CHAPTER IV**—The Pottawatomies—Their Ancestry—Consanguineous Tribes—The Name and its Origin—An Account of their Early History, Customs and Habits—Subsequent History of their Movements—Warlike Experiences—Treaty Relations and Obligations—Final Cession of their Land Interests in Indiana and their Removal West of the Mississippi River.

**CHAPTER V**—Personal History of Me-tea, a noted Chief and Warrior of the Pottawatomies—Some of his Peculiarities—His Death—in contrast with some of the Characteristics of Wan-ban-sher or Wan-jun-see—His Ferocious Nature and Cruelty.

**CHAPTER VI**—Ouiatenous (Weisi)—A Branch of the Miamis—Their occupancy of Territory on the Wabash and Principal Villages—Account of Fort Ouiatenon and the capture of it—Peculiarities of the People—Treaties with the Weas and Cessions of Land obtained from them.

**CHAPTER VII**—Kickapoos—Kindred of the Pottawatomies—Invited by the Miamis into their Country—Located on the Vermillion River—Expedition against them in 1791—Destruction of their Towns on the Wabash—At the Treaty of Greenville—Subsequent Treaties and Cessions of Territory—Their Alliance with Tecumseh—In Council on the Mississinewa River—Their Position, etc.

PAGE	PAGE	
11	CHAPTER VIII—Shawnees—Their name with a Brief Account of their early History—Migratory in Character—Jefferson's notes concerning them—Their intercourse with other Tribes—Charlevoix mentions them—Mr. Gallatin—Their position in the Wars between the French and English—Located in Georgia, afterward in Ohio—Among the Miami.	36
12	CHAPTER IX—Tecumseh—His Genealogy—His Birth and Early Exploits—Disposition—Superiority Recognized—His Scheme for the Confederation of Tribes and Persistence in disseminating his Plans—His location at Tippecanoe—His Diplomacy and Address—Death	37
13	CHAPTER X—The Prophet—His Genealogy—Name and its Significance—His Character and Pretensions—How Derived—His Teachings among the Delawares—His Town—Defeat in the Battle of Tippecanoe	39
14	CHAPTER XI—Capt. Logan—His Early History—The Adopted son of Capt. Benjamin Logan—The tried friend of the Whites—His Military Achievements—His Bravery and Fidelity in the Execution of Important Trusts—His character manifested in the Siege of Fort Wayne—His Death.	41
15	CHAPTER XII—Wey-Pier-Sen-Wah (Blue Jacket)—His Connection with the Defeat of Gen. Harmar—Opposition to the Policy of Little Turtle in Subsequent Campaigns—His Defeat and Chagrin—His Conduct at the Treaty of Greenville—Speech.	42
16	CHAPTER XIII—Nicholas' Conspiracy—Origin of the Movement very Remote—The Jealousies induced by Competition in the Fur Trade—Strife between Tribes—Plans of the Chief Conspirator—His eminent Skill—Ultimate Failure.	42
17	CHAPTER XIV—Conspiracy of Pontiac—Another outgrowth of the Fur Trade—Opposed to the English—Magnitude of the Movement—Its Progress—Ruin and Desolation in its Wake—Complications Ensuing—Plans of Destruction Arranged—Failure in their Execution—Final Abandonment—Its Consequences.	45
<b>INDIAN WAR PERIOD.</b>		
18	CHAPTER I—Indian Depredations committed in the Territory of the Northwest—Action of the United States Government foreshadowed—Military Movements—Defensive Operations commenced—Expedition of Gen. Harmar fitted out—Preparations—Defeat of Harmar and its Results.	50
19	CHAPTER II—St. Clair's Expedition—Movements of Gov. St. Clair—Expedition against the Wabash Indians—Line of March—Encampment—Defeat and Terrible Slaughter—Consequences.	51
20	CHAPTER III—Gen. Scott's Expedition—The Expedition organized against the Wabash Indian at the Wea Towns—Brig. Gen. Charles Scott in Command—His line of March—Attacked and Destroyed the Wea and Kickapoo Towns—Prisoners Taken—Success of the Expedition—His speech to the Red People on the Wabash—Return to Fort Washington	52
21	CHAPTER IV—Wilkinson's Expedition—Orders for the Expedition against Old Town—Instructions from the Board of War—Expedition leaves Fort Washington—Strength of the Force—Line of March—Reached the Wabash and moves toward the Village on Eel River—The Village Attacked and Destroyed—Subsequent Movements of the Commander—Returns to the Falls of Ohio.	53

## CONTENTS.

	PAGE	PAGE	
<b>CHAPTER V</b> —Wayne's Expedition—Appointed to the Command—Preparations for the Campaign—Movements of the Army—Route toward the Maumee—Battle—Disastrous Defeat of the Indians—Correspondence with the Commandant of the British Fort on the Maumee—Result of the Victory. . . . .	54	<b>CHAPTER IV</b> —The State Capital—The Temporary Capital—The Provision made for Locating the Permanent Capital—Indianapolis Selected—Removal from Corydon—First Meeting of the Legislature at Indianapolis—Leading State Institutions—Miscellany. . . . .	76
<b>CHAPTER VI</b> —Fort Wayne Erected—Its after History—Purpose and Utility. . . . .	57	<b>CHAPTER V</b> —Benevolent Institutions—Indiana Hospital for the Insane—Its Organization and Subsequent Management—Institute for the Education of the Blind—Legislative Action Concerning It—The Result—Institute for the Deaf and Dumb—Its Location and the Authority Therefor—Female Prison and Reformatory—Its Origin and Purpose—Its Work—House of Refuge for Juvenile Offenders—Appropriations for Buildings—The Early Promoters of the Institution—What it has Accomplished. . . . .	78
<b>CHAPTER VII</b> —Battle of Tippecanoe—Preliminary Statement—Importance of the Battle in its Results—The Necessity of the Movement against the Wabash Indians—Preparations for the Expedition—Formation of the Army—Its Composition and Officers—The March—Encampment—Movements of the Prophet Susquehanna—The Battle and its Details—Severity of the Conflict—Defeat of the Indians—Losses, etc. . . . .	58	<b>CHAPTER VI</b> —Our Public School Funds—Foreshadowing of the present School System of Indiana—Origin of the School Funds—The Sixteenth Section—The Northwestern Territory—Constitutional Enactments—Congressional Township Fund—The Saline Fund—Surplus Revenue Fund—Bank Tax Fund—Forfeitures, Escheats, Swamp Lands, etc. . . . .	80
<b>CHAPTER VIII</b> —Succeeding Expeditions—War Declared against Great Britain—Indian Alliance with the Latter—Consequent Hostilities—Murders—Attack on Fort Harrison—Council at Mississinewa—Pleasant Run Massacre—Destruction of Indian Villages—Siege of Fort Wayne and Tecumseh's Connection with It—Termination of the Siege—Results. . . . .	60	<b>CHAPTER VII</b> —Statistics—Population of the State by Counties as shown by the Census of 1840, 50, 60, 70 and 1880—Political Status—An Exhibit Showing the Votes cast for the Several Candidates for President in 1860—For Governor in 1872, and again in 1880, in the Different Counties of the State—Statement Showing the Acres of Land—Its Value—Valuation of Improvements—Valuation of Town Lots and the Improvements Thereon—Valuation of Personal Property in the Several Counties of the State with the Aggregates for the State of Each Column. . . . .	83
<b>CHAPTER IX</b> —Hopkins' Expedition—Gen. Hopkins Organizes new Military Force to Operate in the Indian Country—Movement of the Army from Vincennes to Fort Harrison—Marches from the latter Point toward the Prophet's Town—Burns a Kickapoo Village—Reconnoitering Party falls into an Ambuscade—Details of the Affair known as Spur's Defeat. . . . .	64	<b>CHAPTER VIII</b> —Physical Geography—An Epitome of Geological Formation—Stratification of Rocks in the Order above the Himerian—Classification and Division into Orders—Some of the Distinguishing Features of the Principal Classes—Grouping and Blending—Indications of these in the State. . . . .	85
<b>CHAPTER X</b> —Mississinewa Expedition—Gov. Harrison's plan of Operations—Hostilities among the Miamis—Expedition against the Miami Villages on the Mississinewa—Lieut. Col. Campbell appointed to Command—Received Marching Orders—Line of March—Destruction of the Miami Villages Contemplated—Battle of the Mississinewa—Details of the Engagement—Indians Defeated—Towns Destroyed. . . . .	66	<b>CHAPTER IX</b> —Archaeology—Pre-historic Remains—Their character—Where and How Situated—Their Use—The Monad-Builders—Who were They and what became of Them?—Character of Their Works. . . . .	87
<b>CHAPTER XI</b> —Black Hawk's War—Origin of the Difficulty in the Treaty with the Sac—He Resists the Removal of His Band West of the Mississippi—Complaints of Settlers—Gov. Reynolds notifies Gen. Gaines of the United States Army—Volunteers called for—Progress of the Expedition—Movements of Maj. Stillman—Capture of Black Hawk and defeat of his Forces—Gen. Henry in Pursuit—Attacks Black Hawk and defeats Him—The latter Retires—Incidents. . . . .	68	<b>CHAPTER X</b> —The Public Land System—The Public Domain—The Government Title to It—How Acquired—The Title under the Confederation of States—Disposition of Lands to Individuals—Early Surveys—The Colonial System with Modifications—The Method of United States Government Surveys—Adoption of the Rectangular system and its Application to the Surveys of the Western Lands—Changes Made—Adaptation to the Wants of Settlers—The system in Detail—Land Districts and Land Offices—Land Sales, their Revenues—Appropriation of the Proceeds, etc. . . . .	90

## PERIOD OF CIVILIZATION.

<b>CHAPTER I</b> —Organization of the Territory Northwest of the Ohio River—Brief Review of Proceedings under the Act—Territorial Dimensions—Names of some of the Chief Officers—Division of the Territory—New Boundaries—Miscellany and Incidents. . . . .	70
<b>CHAPTER II</b> —Indiana Territory—When and how Formed—Its Boundaries and first Officers—Seat of Government—Organization and Subsequent Proceedings—Legislature and its Principal Enactments—Delegates in Congress—Their Acts and Influence—General Review of the Territorial Government—Steps toward the Organization of the State Government. The Result. . . . .	72
<b>CHAPTER III</b> —The State of Indiana—Passage of the Enabling Act by Congress—Subsequent Proceedings Preliminary to Organization—Documents Taking effect of the Act—Organization Perfected—Members of the First Constitutional Convention—The First Legislature—First Congressional Representation—Review of the State's History. . . . .	74

## PIONEER PERIOD.

<b>CHAPTER I</b> —Early Purchasers of Land—Names of Purchasers—Description of the Tracts Purchased and the Quantity, with the date of Purchase, Arranged by Congressional Townships, covering a Period of ten years or more. . . . .	100
<b>CHAPTER II</b> —Pioneer Reminiscences—The Family of Henry Robinson—An Account of their Emigration hither—Selection of site for and Building the first habitation—Subsequent Experiences—Early Days in Carroll County as Related by the Family—Valuable Memoranda—Some Details of Progress—Incidents. . . . .	101
<b>CHAPTER III</b> —Arrival of Other Settlers—Benjamin D. Angell, also Aaron Wiles and John Carey—Death of James Gilbreath and Mr. Angell—Settlement of Aaron Merriman, Daniel Baum, Sr., Robert Mitchell, Sr., Robert Mitchell, Jr., John Kissler and Jacob Baum, with their Families—Arrival by Flat-boat—Keel of the old boat in Deer Creek—John Odell and Mrs. Thomas Stidlen Arrive—House built for Mr. Baum—Hugh Manary Arrives—Mill built. . . . .	103

CHAPTER	PAGE	CHAPTER	PAGE
<b>CHAPTER IV</b> —Daniel McCain's Settlement—Snow Storm—Novel Dining Table—Cabin Building—A Scare—First Petition for Organization—Its Fate—Jurisdiction of the Territory—A Season of Privation and Want—A Methodist Society Organized in the County—Heavy Rains and Consequent Floods—Cold Weather and Scanty Provisions—Miscellany—Log Cabins.	104	<b>CHAPTER II</b> —Dissatisfaction with the Name of the Seat of Justice Manifested—Steps Taken to Change the Name—Some Discussion on the Subject by Citizens—Action of the Board Annulling the Name of "Carrollton" and Substituting that of Delphi—Remarks Concerning the Same—Subsequent Proceedings of the Board.	121
<b>CHAPTER V</b> —First Merchants—Dr. Vandeventer and Isaac Griffith—Rattlesnake Experiences—Arrival of Dr. J. M. Ewing—“Nettles” used instead of Flax—A Michigan Road Enterprise—Want of Appreciation—Indian Trade and Traders.	105	<b>CHAPTER III</b> —First Session of the Carroll Circuit Court—Officers and Attorneys—Commissions Presented and Officers Sworn—Resume of Business and Proceedings—Probate Court of Carroll County—Officers Present at First Session Proceedings of the Session—First Grand and Petit Juries and Jurors in Circuit Court, etc.	122
<b>CHAPTER VI</b> —Wild Fruits and Abundant Supply—Alexander Chamberlain has a “Raising” at the Upper Settlement—Blackbirds and the Corn Crops—High Waters—Abner Robinson the first Postmaster—Election for Primary Officers—New Countries and Pioneer Settlers—Manners and Customs—Natural Scenery.	106	<b>CHAPTER IV</b> —After Proceedings—First General Election held in the County—The Result—First Election for President and Vice President—Abstract of the Votes Cast and for Whom Licenses Granted to Samuel McClure and to Walker Carter & Co., to sell Foreign Merchandise—H. B. McKeen to keep Ferries—Bounties for Wolf Scalps—Change of Township Boundaries, etc.	124
<b>CHAPTER VII</b> —Advent of Henry M. Graham into Carroll County—Portable Mill for Grinding Corn, etc.—Making “Honey” in Pioneer Style—Situation Prior to Organization—The First Marriages and the Names of the Parties to Them—Some Roads Provided for—Aaron Gregg Arrives—Enoch Stansel's Experience—Mr. Gregg's Traveling Experience, etc.	108	<b>CHAPTER V</b> —Avenues of Travel—Indian Trails—Their Early Civilization by the White People—Modified—Neighborhood Roads—Some of the First County and State Roads—Their Construction—Conduroys and Graded Roadways—Miscellany.	125
<b>CHAPTER VIII</b> —Dry Weather—Dearth in Business—Steam-boats—More New Settlers Arrive—Israel Rohrbough, Samuel Lemon, William McCann, Isaac Robbins—Delphi Mill—Built—saw-Mill—Contemplated Quaker Settlement—Enoch Cox, John Beckner, John M. Gillian—Grain Brought from Fountain County—Children Lost.	110	<b>CHAPTER VI</b> —County Buildings—Preliminary Steps Toward Building a County Jail—After Proceedings—Plan for the Construction of the Building, etc.—A Clerk and Recorder's Office Ordered to be Constructed—The Plan, Location, etc.—Another Jail Contracted for and Built in 1839, at a cost of \$500—Plan, etc.—The last one Subsequently Enlarged and Improved—A Brick Wall put Around it and a Sheriff's Residence Erected with it.	127
<b>CHAPTER IX</b> —Christopher Vandeventer's Narrative—Cornelius Williams, Dr. James H. Stewart, Samuel D. Gresham, Robert D. Royster—The “Old Dominion” well Represented among the Old Settlers—Nancy, Ann, Jacob and Amos Ball arrive from Pennsylvania—Enoch Stansel and Aaron Gregg—Death's Doings.	111	<b>CHAPTER VII</b> —Early Judiciary—Court Officers and Proceedings at the Third Term of the Circuit Court—Special Session of the Board of Commissioners and a Regular Session, Officers, etc.—Fourth Term of the Circuit Court—Officers and Attorneys—Third and Fourth Terms of the Probate Court Noticed—The Officers Present, and Abstract of the Proceedings had—Sales of Real Estate, etc.	128
<b>CHAPTER X</b> —Experiences of Cabin Building and Farming—Some Experts—John R. Ballard one of Them—Other good Qualities of Mr. Ballard—Nurse and Undertaker—Incidents in his Career—Occurrences of the Past—Comparisons—Saw-Mill in Delphi—Evidences of Progress and Improvements, etc.	112	<b>CHAPTER VIII</b> —The First Court House—Where the Early Session of Courts were held—The Necessity for Better Accommodations—Preliminary Action toward Building a Court House—Proceedings of the County Commissioners on the Subject—Proposals for Plans for the Building—Meeting of the Board—Plan Selected and Contract Awarded—Approximate Items of Cost.	130
<b>CHAPTER XI</b> —Incidents of the First Settlement—Some Experiences of the Robinson Family—Narrative of the Pioneer Experiences of Adam Porter—His First and Second Visits to Carroll County—Buys Land and Settles on Bachelor's Run—Origin of the Name.	113	<b>CHAPTER IX</b> —New Court House—Considerations Relating to the Propriety of Erecting a New Building—Agencies at Work in Securing the Most Satisfactory Plans—Bids Received—Contract Awarded—Superintending Architect—Outline of Plans—Cost, etc.	131
<b>CHAPTER XII</b> —Mrs. Thomas Stirling's Personal Recollections—Trip from Wayne County in 1825, with Incidents—Glimpse at Pioneer Experiences in Carroll County—Snow in the House—Preparing Corn for Bread—James Blake and the Ginseng Business.	115	<b>CHAPTER X</b> —New Jail Building—Insufficiency of the Old Building—Purchase of Site for a New One—Notice for Proposals—Plans and Specifications—Award of Contract—Progress and Quality of Work—Cost of the Structure, etc.	133
<b>CHAPTER XIII</b> —Dr. John M. Ewing's Review of Early Life in Carroll County—Retrospect of Men and Things—Some of the First Officers of the County—Stores in 1830—Incidents.	117	<b>CHAPTER XI</b> —Asylum for the Poor—How the Poor were Cared for Half a Century Ago—The Law and How it was Administered—Methods in Carroll County—A Poor Farm and its Management—Old Buildings and New—Old System and New.	135

## PERIOD OF ORDER AND LAW.

<b>CHAPTER I</b> —Organization—Preliminary Considerations—Action of the Settlers Toward the Erection of a county Jurisdiction—Petition Prepared, Signed and Submitted to the Legislature—an Enabling Act Passed and Approved by the Governor—Order for a Special Election of First Officers—The Election—Officers Thereat—Officers Chosen—County Organization—Meeting and Report of Commissioners Appointed to Select Site for and Locate the seat of Justice for Carroll County.	119
---	-----

<b>CHAPTER XII</b> —Agriculture—Farming in Carroll County in Primeval Days—Review of the Situation—Legislative Action for the Encouragement of Agriculture—Meetings of Farmers—Society Organized—Officers—Address of Hon. H. L. Ellsworth—Permanent Organization, etc.	137
<b>CHAPTER XIII</b> —Societies and Fairs—Preliminary Proceedings—Preparations for an Exhibition of Farm Products—The First Fair—Award of Premiums—Evidences of Progress—Changes of Organization—Addresses, etc.	140

CHAPTER	PAGE.	CHAPTER	PAGE.
CHAPTER XIV—Early School System—Original School Funds—Their Source and How Used—First Schoolhouses and How they were Built—Primitive Schools and School Teachers—Review of School Economy in the County from 1834 to 1852—Evidences of Progress—School Funds, Past and Present—The School System of To-Day.	142	CHAPTER II—The War With Mexico—Preliminaries to the Declaration of War by the United States—War Declared—Call for Troops—Response of Indiana—Of Carroll County—Activity and Zeal Manifested—Off for the Seat of War—Details—Experiences—Return of the Volunteers—Muster Rolls.	172
CHAPTER XV—Institutes and Normals—Their Mission—The Importance of Them as Training Schools for Teachers—The Law on the Subject—Opinions of Educators—The First Institutes Held—The Attendance—Results—More Recent Sessions with Some of the Details of the Work—County Normals Held—Improvements in School Work, etc.	143	CHAPTER III—The Southern Rebellion—Preliminary Statement—The Issue Presented—The Process of Secession—Action of the General Government—Fort Sumter—Defense by Maj. Anderson—Warning by the President—Call for 53,000 Men—Quota of the State of Indiana—Of Carroll County—Company A of the Ninth Indiana—Roster, etc.	174
CHAPTER XVI—Country Schools—Some of the Early Teachers—First Schools and Their Methods—Introduction of Improved Methods—The Results—School Apparatus, Furniture, Houses, etc.—The First Schoolhouses in the County—The First Erected for That Purpose—Names and Work of Pioneer Laborers in the Field—Seminary, etc.	144	CHAPTER IV—Ninth Regiment for Three Years—Composition of the Regiment—Formation of Companies—Regiment Ordered to the Seat of War—Its Record in the Campaigns—Roster of Our Volunteers.	176
CHAPTER XVII—The Temperance Movement—Early Agitation of the Subject—Organization as a More Effective Method—The Old Washingtonians—The Sons of Temperance—Work of the Order in Carroll County—Divisions Instituted—The Good Templars—Something of What They Accomplished—Murphy Movement.	147	CHAPTER V—Forty-first Regiment (Second Cavalry)—Formation and Mustered In—Composition—Companies from Carroll County—Their Record—Campaigns—Record of Individuals—Roster.	177
CHAPTER XVIII—Railroads—Interest in the Construction of Railroads in Carroll County—Meetings of Citizens Held—Proposition for Roads—Surveys Made—Location of the Camden Extension of the Richmond—Newcastle Railroad—Lake Erie, Wabash & St. Louis Railroad—Location and Construction—Logansport, Crawfordsville & Southwestern Railroad—Indianapolis, Delphi & Chicago Narrow-Gauge—People's Aid in the Construction of Railroads, etc.	149	CHAPTER VI—Third Cavalry (Forty-fifth Regiment)—Organization and Muster—Review of the Movements of the Regiment—Company Roster giving the Individual Record of Members—Muster Out, etc.	184
CHAPTER XIX—Plank Roads—Inauguration of the Plank-Road System in Indiana—Passage and Approval of the Plank-Road Law by the Legislature—Organization of the Delphi and Frankfort Plank Road Company—Construction of the Road—Delphi & Pittsburgh Plank-Road Company—Location of the Road, etc.	153	CHAPTER VII—Forty-sixth Regiment—Carroll County Companies and Their Record—Their Departure for the Seat of War—Movements in the Field—Prison Experiences—Prison Life in Texas.	184
CHAPTER XX—Gravel Roads—New Era in the Road System in Carroll County—The Common or Dirt Roads Superseded by Gravel Roads or Turnpikes—Effect of the New Departure on the Prospects of Business—Range-Line Road Projected—Progress of Construction—Delphi and Wildcat Road—The Delphi, Prince William and County Line Road—Other Roads.	154	CHAPTER VIII—Seventy-second Regiment—Organization and Muster-In—Officers and Men from Carroll County—Company Roster—Field Experiences—Battles, Skirmishes, etc.—Muster Out, etc.	189
CHAPTER XXI—Iron Bridges—Impediments in the Way of Building Iron Bridges—Energy Required to Remove Them—Results of Determined Effort—Bridge Across the Wabash at Pittsburg—Preliminary Work—Bridge Across the Tippecanoe River—Other Bridges.	155	CHAPTER IX—Seventy-second Regiment at Murfreesboro—Reminiscences of Company A—Experiences in the Field and Camp—Incidents, etc.	190
CHAPTER XXII—Old Settlers' Society—Thoughts on the Propriety of Annual Re-Unions of Old Settlers—Organization—Annual Re-Unions Agreed Upon—Abstracts of Proceedings—Roll of Old Settlers.	157	CHAPTER X—The Seventy-second at Castalian Springs—Company A and the Rebel Cavalry—Stay at Castalian Springs—Bear-Wallow—Morgan Scare—"Johnny Cake" as a Diet—Clay-Eaters, etc.	192
CHAPTER XXIII—Geology of Carroll County—Physical Indications—Classification—Carroll County of the Devonian Period—Remains of Upper Silurian—Effects of Glacial Action—Subsequent Disturbances—Recent Condition—Limestone—Black slate—Prospective Coal Beds—Mineral Deposits—Economic Geology.	158	CHAPTER XI—Company A at Rottenwood—Review of the Experiences of the Campaign of 1864—Transactions of the Period—At Mudraugh's Hill—Chickamauga, etc.	193
CHAPTER XXIV—County Finances—Review of the Early Finances of the County—Reports of County Treasurers Showing Abstracts of Receipts and Disbursements as they Appear on Record	164	CHAPTER XII—Eighty-sixth Regiment—Organization of the Regiment—Company B from Carroll County—Review of the Campaigns—Experiences in the Enemy's Country—Return, etc.	197
	166	CHAPTER XIII—Eleventh Cavalry (One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment)—Recruiting for Companies—Organization—In Camp of Instruction—Active Service—Campaigning—Mounting of the Regiment—Subsequent Movements—At Fort Leavenworth—Mustered Out—Return to Indianapolis—Welcome at the Capital, etc.	199
	169	CHAPTER XIV—One Hundred and Thirty-fifth Regiment—One Hundred Days' Men—Considerations Inducing the Call—Call for Eight Regiments—The Service Performed—Roster of the Company—Muster-Out.	200
	172	CHAPTER XV—One Hundred and Fiftieth Regiment—One of Eleven Regiments for One Year—Enlistments in Carroll County—Roster of the Company—Muster-Out, etc.	201
	202	CHAPTER XVI—One Hundred and Fifty-fourth Regiment—One Year Regiment—Company Formed in Carroll County—Regiment in Eighth Congressional District—Campaign in Virginia, etc.	202
	203	CHAPTER XVII—Miscellaneous Regiments Formation and Muster-In—Review of Their Movements Mustered Out—Individual Record of the Volunteers—Return Home, etc.	203
	205	CHAPTER XVIII—Twenty-fourth Battery, Light Artillery Organization and Muster-In—Campaigning on the Cumberland River—In Pursuit of Morgan—With Burnside—Winter Campaign—Discharge.	205
<b>MILITARY HISTORY.</b>			
CHAPTER I—Introduction—Military History as an Adjunct of Civil History—War the Forerunner of Civilization—Review of Military Operations Incident to the Early Settlement of This County—Results of the Old French and Indian War—War of the Revolution—Indian Wars—War of 1802.	169		

## CONTENTS.

CHAPTER	PAGE.
<b>CHAPTER XIX—Boothroyd Post, G. A. R.—Purpose of the Organization—Its Establishment and Composition—National, State and Subordinate Organizations—Establishment of Boothroyd Post—Its Muster-In—Charter Members—Officers—Officers, Past and Present—Something of its work in Carroll County.</b>	207
<b>CHAPTER XX—Tribute to Our Dead Heroes—Decoration Day—Laying of a Memorial Boothroyd Disinterred and Re-interred—Laying in State—Re-surfacing—Address by Judge Gould on the Occasion—The Propriety of Decorations—An Ancient Custom Adopted—Names of Our Dead Soldiers—Comments, etc.</b>	208
 <b>LIST OF OFFICIALS.</b>	
Names, Rank and Date of Service of the Principal Officers of the State, County and Townships of Carroll County	210-213
 <b>TOWNSHIP HISTORIES.</b>	
Introduction	214
 <b>DEER CREEK TOWNSHIP.</b>	
Early Land Purchasers and Settlers, Organization, Boundary, etc.	214
Early Deaths,	215
Religious Observances and Societies,	216
Early Roads,	216
Mills,	216
Early Merchants,	217
Schools and Schoolhouses,	217
Agricultural Statistics,	218
 <b>CITY OF DELPHI</b>	
Location of County Seat at Delphi	218
Incorporated as a Town—As a City	219
 <b>RELIGIOUS ORGANIZATIONS.</b>	
<b>CHAPTER I—Methodist Episcopal Church—The Pioneer Church—Itinerating and its Results—The Introduction of Methodism in Carroll County—Organization of the First Church and its Membership—Its Subsequent Progress—Meetings in the Log Schoolhouse—First Church House—Lot Donated.</b>	221
<b>CHAPTER II—Presbyterian Church—Early Representatives of this Faith in Carroll County—First Steps Toward Organization—The Original Clergy and First Minister—Progress of the Church—Meetings and Meeting-Houses—Some of the Early Church Officers—Another Branch of the Church Established—Church Property, etc.</b>	221
<b>CHAPTER III—First Baptist Church—Action Preliminary to Organization—Council of Delegates Held, Their Names and the Churches Represented—Officers Pro Tem—Original Members and their Titles to Recognition—Early Meetings—Lot for Church Appointed For and Donated—Meetings of Association—Pastor, etc.</b>	224
<b>CHAPTER IV—St. Mary's Protestant Episcopal—Circumstances of its Organization—Early Membership—Lot Purchased—Church Erected—Early Rectors—Subsequent History, etc.</b>	224
<b>CHAPTER V—St. Joseph's Catholic—First Religious Services in Delphi—Organization—Officiating Priest—Lot Purchased—Church, Parsonage and Schoolhouse Erected—Progress of Church Work—Schools, Societies, etc.</b>	225
<b>CHAPTER VI—Public Schools in Delphi—Review of the Educational System of Delphi—Its Early Condition and Subsequent Improvements—The Methods Proposed and Adopted—Present Usage—Some of the Principal Teachers Engaged in the Work—Means of Supporting the Schools—Superintendents—Miscellaneous.</b>	226
 <b>BEVETOLOENT INSTITUTIONS.</b>	
<b>CHAPTER I—Masonic Orders—Mount Olive Lodge, No. 48—Introductory Statement—Preliminary Meetings Held—Petition for Lodge in Delphi Prepared—Recommended—Dispensation Granted—Charter Officers.</b>	227
Advanced Lodge, No. 220—Petition for Charter—Dispensation Granted—Report of Committee on Charter and Dispensations—Charter Granted—Officers—Membership—Surrender of Charter.	227
Delphi Lodge, No. 516—Dispensation Asked For and Granted—First Officers—Charter Granted—Lodge Instituted—Members, etc.	229
 <b>DELPHI.</b>	
Delphi Chapter, No. 21—Preliminary Meeting—Petition and Dispensation—Action of Grand Chapter—Charter Granted—First Convocation, Officers, etc.—Subsequent Officers.	230
<b>CHAPTER II—Independent Order of Odd Fellows—Delphi Lodge, No. 10—Nobis Grands—Charitable Disbursements—Decreased Members—New Lodge Hall, etc.</b>	231
Carroll Lodge, No. 634—Organization—Charter Members—Officers—Early Proceedings—Charity Work—Membership—Noble Grands—Miscellany, etc.	232
Daughters of Rebekah—Adina Lodge, No. 79—Its Organization and Work—Original Membership—Subsequent History, etc.	234
Carroll Encampment, No. 1—Charter Granted—Original Membership—Instructing Officers—After History, etc.	234
Delphi Encampment, No. 121—Charter Granted May 20, 1874—Charter Members—Instructing Officers—After Membership, etc.	236
Victoria Lodge, No. 154—Daughters of Rebekah—Details of its History—Granting Charter—Original Membership—Miscellany, etc.	236
 <b>NEWSPAPER PRESS IN DELPHI.</b>	
Dr. Webster and the Western Reporter—Publication of the First in Delphi—After Publication by Isaac Clyman—Sold to <i>Ohio</i> Establishment—Delphi <i>Oracle</i> —Its First Issue—Change of Editors—Its Management—Not a Pecuniary Success—Its Suspension and Revival—History— <i>Carroll Express</i> —Its Projected and Editor—Change of Editors and Management—Name Changed with Name of Dr. Webster— <i>Carroll Standard</i> —Its Projected and Under that Name until 1850—Then Changed Name to Delphi <i>Weekly Journal</i> —Its Sphere—Long Continued Publication—Present Status, etc.—Delphi <i>Bulletin</i> —Date of its Publication—Suspension— <i>The Western Republican</i> —Its Successor—The Publication Suspended—Changed to Delphi <i>Weekly Times</i> —Changes of Management—History, etc.—Miscellaneous.	237
Delphi Bar—Sketches of Members.	239
The Physicians of Delphi—Sketches, etc.	240
Hotels in Delphi—The Old Delphi House—Some Account of it—The Buford House, Old and New—Weekly House—Knight House, etc.	241
 <b>THE FIRE DEPARTMENT.</b>	
Early Protective Measures Against Fire—the “Bucket Brigade”—Purchase of Fire Buckets and Bidecock Extinguishers—Hand-Engine Bought—Organization of Fire Company—History—Officers	242
 <b>MANUFACTURING INDUSTRIES.</b>	
The Lime Industry—Development of the Manufacture—First Operators in the Business—Subsequent Changes—Superior Quality of the Lime—Large Shipments—Manufacturing Facilities—Present Operations.	243
The Delphi Paper Mills—George Robertson the First Paper-Maker in Delphi—Mill Built—Rinehart & Robertson Became Partners—Rinehart Alone—Rinehart & Wood—Rinehart & Bowen—Robertson & Armitage Erect a New Mill—A. H. Bowen—Afterward Owner and Proprietor—Large Steam Paper Mill Erected by Beck & Gridley—it was Burned and Not Rebuilt.	244
Engine and Machine Works, Dunkle & Kilgore, Proprietors	244
Elevators.	245
Hubs and Spokes.	245
City Mills—Planing Mills, etc.	245
Boot and Shoe Manufactory.	245
John Burr & Son—Review of the Establishment—Its Early History—Character of the Business—Its Extent—Reputation, etc.	246
Bank and Banking—James P. Dugan—Spears, Case & Dugan—Spears, Case & Co.—First National Bank—Suspension and Adjustment—Citizens Bank, etc.	246
ADAMS TOWNSHIP.	263
BURLINGTON TOWNSHIP.	269
CARROLLTON TOWNSHIP.	277
CLAY TOWNSHIP.	284
DEMOCRAT TOWNSHIP.	287
JACKSON TOWNSHIP.	295
JEFFERSON TOWNSHIP.	309
MONROE TOWNSHIP.	314
MADISON TOWNSHIP.	320
ROCK CREEK TOWNSHIP.	326
TIPECANOE TOWNSHIP.	337
WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP.	342

CONTENTS.

**BIOGRAPHICAL.**

Armstrong, F. G.,	304
Bridge, John,	247
Bridge, J. C.,	247
Burnett, James H.,	247
Burnett, M. A.,	249
Braggner, J. J.,	249
Britton, T. H.,	274
Bowen, A. H.,	Between 242-3
Beck, E. W. H., M. D.,	Facing 188
Bradfield, B. D., M. D.,	Facing 213
Bridge, William,	320
Bridge, R. R.,	324
Blin, Adam,	250
Cox, Enoch, Sr.,	250
Cox, Joseph,	250
Cartwright, John A.,	250
Cox, Enoch, Jr.,	250
Case, Reed,	251
Crampton, A. B.,	251
Creek, Moses,	251
Carson, D. R.,	251
Dunkle, Henderson,	251
Dugan, James P.,	251
Fawcett, John W.,	251
Fouts, Solomon,	252
Gould, John H.,	252
Gresham, Samuel D.,	252
Gresham, Edward H.,	252
Gros, Lewis,	253
Greencup, Bros.,	253
Gregg, Hiram,	253
Gregg, J. C.,	253
Glasscock, J. W.,	253
Hartley, David R.,	253
Hedstrand, Elias,	253
Holman, Wm. A.,	254
Hanna, James,	254
Hopkinson, Walter O.,	255
Hance, John P.,	256
Hardy, Mrs. Sarah A.,	256
Hardy, William,	256
Hardy, Hugh,	257
Hardy, Capt. A.,	257
Johnston, Dennis,	257
Knight, C. M.,	257
Kilgore, James W.,	257
Kerlin, Hiram,	257
Keunard, Isaac R.,	257
Lathrop, John Jr.,	257
Lytle, William F.,	257
Loop, W. M. D.,	258
Lyon, William,	258
Milroy, Gen. R. H.,	258
Mitchell, Robert,	258
Morrow, J. L. M. D.,	258
Miller, John Q.,	258
McTormick, A. S.,	258
Mullin, Wm. C.,	258
Mullin, Lewis,	259
O'Brien, James,	259
Pigman, George W.,	259
Pigman, William A.,	259
Penn, J. W.,	259
Penn, John C.,	260
Powell, J. W. M. D.,	260
Hinchard, Enoch,	260
Roheser, Andrew,	260
Schermerhorn, B. F.,	260
Seaman, John F.,	260
Stewart, Dr. J. H.,	260
Sims, Joe A.,	260
Smith, James C.,	260
Smith, William,	260
Studebaker, David,	260
Stephenson, John,	260
Stiles, Wm. R.,	260
Stanley, H. K.,	260
Schubert, Richard,	261
Swatts, Lewis,	261
Standley, Moses,	261

**PAGE.**

Troxell, Jno. G.,	Facing 203
Thomson, Francis,	325
Watts, James M.,	262
Wilson, Dr. Robert I.,	268
Wickard, Abner J.,	283
Wickard, N.,	283
Wagoner, John,	283
Weaver, Hon. Wm. H.,	294
West, Charles R.,	336
Yonne, Robert,	276

**LITHOGRAPHIC VIEWS.**  
*DELPHI*

Bowen, A. H., residence of,	Between 242-3
Bradfield, J. D., residence of,	Facing 131
Court House,	Between 130-1
County Jail,	Between 130-1
County Infirmary,	Between 130-1
Old Fellow's Block,	Facing 231
Public School,	Facing 130

*DEER CREEK TOWNSHIP.*

Bradfield, B. D., residence of,	Facing 215
---------------------------------	------------

*BURLINGTON TOWNSHIP.*

Hopkinson, W. O., residence,	Facing 269
Johnson, Manelius, residence,	Between 274-5
Smith, James C., residence,	Between 274-5

*CIRROLLTON TOWNSHIP.*

Bradt, B. D., residence of,	Facing 215
-----------------------------	------------

*JACKSON TOWNSHIP.*

Armstrong, F. G., residence,	Facing 295
Penn, John C., residence,	Between 306-7
Roheson, Andrew, residence,	Facing 304

*JEFFERSON TOWNSHIP.*

Creek, Moses, residence,	Facing 309
--------------------------	------------

*MONROE TOWNSHIP.*

Bridge, William, residence,	Facing 315
Bright, Reuben R., residence,	Facing 315

*ROCK CREEK TOWNSHIP.*

Blin, Adam, residence,	Facing 321
Miller, John Q., residence,	Facing 324
Thomson, Francis, residence,	Facing 325

*TIPEPECANOE TOWNSHIP.*

Gregg, Hiram, residence,	Between 328-7
Gregg, John C., residence,	Between 328-7
Glasscock, J. W., residence,	Between 328-7
Mullin, Mrs. Sarah A., residence,	Facing 328

*WASHINGTHON TOWNSHIP.*

Mullin, Lewis, residence,	Between 326-7
Mullin, Wm. C.,	Between 336-7
McCormick, Anthony S., residence,	Facing 328
Penn, John C., residence,	Facing 325
Stanford, Henry K., residence,	Facing 326
West, Charles R., residence,	Facing 328

*TIPEPECANOE TOWNSHIP.*

Greenup Brothers, residence,	Between 338-9
Swatts, Lewis, residence,	Between 338-9
Schubert, Mrs. Sarah, residence,	Facing 341
Troxell, John G., residence,	Between 338-9

*WASHINGTHON TOWNSHIP.*

Hardy, Hugh, residence,	Facing 343
Standley, Moses, residence,	Facing 348

**PORTRAITS.**

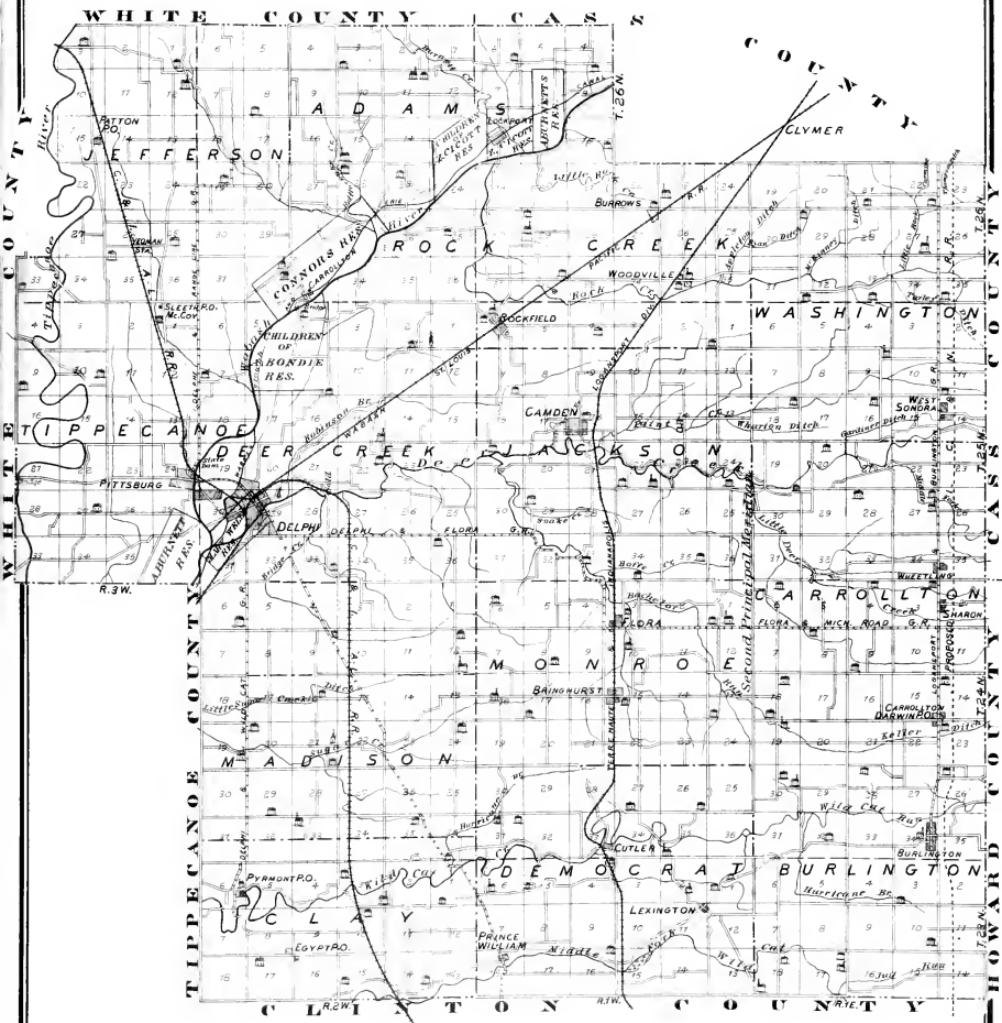
**PAGE.**

Armstrong, F. G., M. D.,	Facing 295
Bridge, John,	Facing 243
Brown, J. L.,	Facing 189
Burnett, E. M.,	Facing 189
Bowen, A. H.,	Between 242-3
Beck, E. W. H.,	Facing 188
Britton, T. H., and wife,	Facing 274
Bradfield, B. D., M. D.,	Facing 215
Cox, Enoch, St.,	Facing 243
Cox, Enoch, Jr.,	Facing 200
Cox, Enoch, Jr.,	Facing 238
Crampton, A. B.,	Facing 213
Carson, David B.,	Facing 211
Cartwright, John A.,	Between 210-11
Dunkle, H.,	Between 210-11
Fawcett, John W.,	Between 210-11
Gould, Judge J. H.,	Facing 122
Gresham, Edward H.,	Between 210-11
Levy, Lewis,	Facing 189
Gregg, Hiram,	Facing 213
Greecup, John W.,	Between 338-9
Greecup, Samuel W.,	Between 338-9
Hohmes, William W.,	Facing 243
Hiestand, E.,	Between 210-11
Hance, John P.,	Between 210-11
Hanna, James,	Facing 213
Henderson, Hugh and wife,	Facing 343
Hardy, Mrs. Elizabeth,	Facing 347
Hardy, William and wife,	Facing 347
Hardy, Alexandra,	Facing 347
Hopkinson, W. O. and family,	Facing 269
Johnson, Manelius and wife,	Between 274-5
Kerlin, Hiram,	Between 310-11
Keunard, Isaac R.,	Between 210-11
Kerr, James W.,	Facing 213
Love, William,	Facing 202
Lathrop, John,	Facing 202
Loop, W. M. D.,	Facing 346
Milroy, Gen. R. H.,	Facing 258
Morrow, James L. M. D.,	Facing 203
McTormick, A. S.,	Facing 192
Mitler, Robert,	Facing 243
Obell, James,	Between 210-11
Pigman, George W.,	Between 310-11
Pigman, Will A.,	Facing 202
Penn, John W.,	Between 306-7
Penn, Hulda C.,	Facing 335
Powell, Dr. J. W.,	Facing 341
Schermerhorn, B. F.,	Facing 237
Shaw, John and wife,	Facing 213
Smith, James C. and wife,	Between 274-5
Sims, Joseph A.,	Facing 239
Stewart, Dr. J. H.,	Facing 232
Stewart, W. R.,	Facing 189
Sibbitt, Richard,	Facing 245
Schubert, John and wife,	Facing 282
Studebaker, David,	Facing 203
Troxell, John G.,	Facing 202
Watts, J. M.,	Facing 287
Weaver, Hon. W. H.,	Facing 287
Young, Robert and wife,	Facing 474

**MAPS.**

Outline of Carroll County,	9
Adams Township,	Between 362-3
Burlington Township,	Facing 268
Carrollton Township,	Facing 277
Clay Township,	Facing 284
Deer Creek Township,	Facing 214
Democrat Township,	Facing 286
Jackson Township,	Facing 294
Keunard Township,	Facing 308
Monte Township,	Facing 314
Madison Township,	Facing 320
Rock Creek Township,	Between 362-3
Tipepecanoe Township,	Facing 337
Washington Township,	Facing 342

MAP OF CARROLL COUNTY





# HISTORY OF CARROLL COUNTY.

## INTRODUCTION

CUSTOM has made it a law, which we may not violate with impunity, that an introductory should precede the presentation of the subject matter contained in the pages that follow. Whatever may have been necessary in the experiments of others, therefore, must be equally so in this; yet, the labor and research that have been bestowed in the preparation of the body of the work must in a measure compensate for the particularity that might otherwise be deemed essential as introductory matter. If what has been written in the succeeding pages for the edification of the present and coming generations, concerning what has been done in the past, in the inseparable connection which links it with the present, shall be appreciated and accepted in the spirit of earnest investigation for the development and preservation of the essential truths of our history, the labors of the author and compiler will not have been in vain. It is not possible, in the very nature of things, to anticipate, in the selection and arrangement of matter, for a work of this class especially, the peculiar wants and expectations of individual minds; hence, while it is desirable to meet the reasonable approbation of the masses for whom the book is designed, the considerate reader owes it to his or her own good sense of propriety to ponder well the evidences adduced in support of a controverted statement, and the reasonableness of the construction of it, before passing judgment upon the integrity of the statement itself. Again, what is hereinafter submitted has not been prepared from any motive involving mere pecuniary considerations, but from an innate desire to do equal an exact justice to the subject which has been placed in the author's hands for discussion and elaboration. That some errors of judgment and errors of fact may have been committed is not improbable, for it is human to err; but nothing has been written and presented except what was believed to be just and true, or within the range of reasonable probability.

Among the developments of this last half of the nineteenth century, there are few which have impressed themselves more distinctly upon society than that wherein is manifested the necessity for a recognition of the fact that it is due from those who now constitute the citizenship of a given locality, to those who succeed them, their children and their children's children, that they should interest themselves in the collection and preservation of the leading facts essential to the accurate determination of local, as opposed to general, history. Until within the past few years, this field has remained almost wholly uncultivated. Recently, however, the demands of the situation have caused to be opened up the avenues to this rich mine of unwrought material, and now invite the interposition of the historian's hand, to collect, digest and arrange it for the general good. In the past recourse was seldom had, in the preparation of general history, to the gathering, determination and investigation of local facts as a means of

justly representing local interests, beyond those which connect themselves, immediately or remotely, with the annals of the State or nation; hence, we have seldom or never seen, in State or national histories, anything tending to inform the general reader that a given county, for example, has a history of its own, to which his attention might with propriety be directed. The case now is different, and that which so interests us as citizens of a town or county is so arranged as to present in review, under appropriate heads, the facts and incidents that have come under our own observation, or connected with the past of our own neighborhood, township or county. Of this class of material, with such an arrangement, topically or otherwise, should our histories of State or nation of the future abound, thus adapting them to the wants of both the general and local reader.

With a view, then, of conforming our plan of arrangement to the idea suggested, in what has been written of the history of Carroll County in the succeeding pages, the matter has been divided and placed under appropriate heads, as periods, significant of its character for the double purpose of putting in possession of the local reader information pertinent to Carroll County, and, as introductory thereto, a fair review of the discoveries and explorations antelating the first settlements on that portion of the American continent in which we, as a nation, are interested; of its aboriginal inhabitants in their family and tribal relations; something of the early adventurers who labored in the movement toward civilization on the continent, in the great Territory of the Northwest; in the Territory and State of Indiana, and in the Wabash Valley; of the outline history of our State, civil, political and social, with a concise presentation of its natural history—designed to give the leading features in those departments which it is believed every citizen should understand— together with a statement of what is known concerning the Mound Builders, and other pertinent prehistoric remains.

A leading article in the department of general history will be found in a liberal review of the public land system of the United States, embracing a statement of the sources and means whence and whereby the title to our general domain was finally settled as a perpetual right in fee simple, vested in the Government of the United States, and thence to her citizens; the systems of surveys adopted from time to time for the determination and perpetuation of boundaries to tracts of land adapted to the wants of individual purchasers and that now in force governing all the surveys of public lands over which the General Government exercises jurisdiction; the land districts and land offices as they have been determined and located in the State of Indiana; the surveys of the public lands in Carroll County, when and by whom made, embodying a fund of information rarely to be found in one volume.

The department of local history, however, is the grand feature of the work, and will be found to contain not only the full and

accurate recital of the legislative and official proceedings connected with the process of organization as a county jurisdiction, and the consequent outgrowth thereof, but a carefully prepared account of the early settlements of the county, with incidents, which form the most interesting characteristic reflex of pioneer life; a department of personal reminiscences in which the "old settlers," give their own version of the occurrences of the past in which they were participants; the introduction of different forms of Christian worship; the organization and growth of religious societies and churches; our educational system in the several stages of its development, from the methods of the old-fashioned "destrict" or "privet school," down to the highly disciplined and well-regulated "institutions of learning" which are the pride of our county, and underlie the structure and establish the perpetuity of our body politic.

A compact history of the public institutions of the county, the legitimate outgrowth of its structure, will find a conspicuous place with a summary account of the special economy of each, and of the county edifices also; the organization of the various courts, their provinces, and something of the proceedings distinguishing them with their officers, etc.; the learned professions, with occasional personal details; the leading industries of the county, and who have been engaged in them; business establishments and business men; in short, every department of society exerting an active influence in the development and utilization of the resources of our county, will have a hearing to the extent of the information we may have gleaned concerning them. In addition to all this, something will be found representative of our social system, as exhibited in the management, influence and purposes of the benevolent and other social orders that have in times past, or have now, a history worthy of record as examples for the future.

In the department of township history, it has been the aim to collect and preserve, in satisfactory form, a concise review of home life as we find it among the people who give character to society in the immediate neighborhood where they reside. This review necessarily embraces a great diversity of facts, given with more elaborate particularity than would be practicable in the narration of the facts pertinent to the discussions of general history. In this department, also, as a means of preserving with greater fullness the essentials of local history, it has been the aim to present dates of settlement, names and peculiarities of settlers, and their first homesteads in the township; the establishment of churches and the moving spirits in the movement; the erection of schoolhouses, the character of the schools, with the names of teachers and school officers, as completely as they could be ascertained; mechanical and other enterprises that have been the result of applied local talent. Indeed, whatever of value could be obtained tending to give a clear and comprehensive reflex of what the past has been, has been collated, and given an appropriate place among the incidents of the neighborhood and township.

And last, though not the least valuable feature of the work, will be found presented in the department of illustrations, which includes accurately drawn and tastefully engraved maps of the civil townships, locating homesteads, schoolhouses, churches, and other notable buildings; homeviews, landscape illustrations, portraits, and historical representations, mementoes of the past, which, extending into the future, furnish an interesting reflex of individuals and of scenery, whose identity would otherwise fade from memory and become extinct, and the lessons taught thereby lost to coming generations.

#### PERIOD OF DISCOVERY.

PRELIMINARY—INDUCEMENTS TO DISCOVERY—PRE-COLUMBIAN VOYAGES, BY THE SCANDINAVIANS, WELSH, NORMANS AND BRETONS—VOYAGES OF COLUMBUS AND HIS IMMEDIATE SUCCESSORS, JOHN AND SEBASTIAN CABOT, CORTEREAL AND OTHERS—EXPEDITIONS BY THE PORTUGUESE, FRENCH AND SPANISH—DISCOVERY OF THE ST. LAWRENCE AND THE COD-FISHERIES OF NEWFOUNDLAND—FRENCH TRADERS AND THEIR TRAFFIC WITH THE INDIANS—THE FUR TRADE—MISSIONARY LABORS OF THE FRENCH—OCCUPATION OF FLORIDA BY THE SPANIARDS, AND INCIDENTS—SUBSEQUENT OCCUPATION BY THE FRENCH—SEARCHING FOR WATER COMMUNICATION WITH THE PACIFIC—EAST INDIES—CHINA—DISCOVERIES OF THE MISSISSIPPI, OHIO, ILLINOIS, WABASH, ETC.—INCIDENTS.

FROM the time when order sprang from chaos and the sun came forth to gladden the earth, separating the day from the night, the East has been recognized as the source of light, the precursor of knowledge, whence the tide of civilization has since flowed to dispel the darkness of ignorance and to enlighten the world, in the progress of the ages. As in the remote, so in the recent past. Evolutions and revolutions are upward and forward, never downward nor backward. When knowledge began first to enlarge the domain of thought, and the germs of intelligent motives to expand the area of human progress—the energies of the moving world of sentient beings actuated by powers emanating from the great fountain, accepted the guidance of destiny, and, with the star of empire, moved Westward. The nations of antiquity, the peoples inhabiting the countries of the Old World, directed by the same impulse, turning their faces toward the setting sun, took up the line of march for the unseen havens beyond. Such are the experiences which the history of the world—the stream of time—is continually presenting for our consideration.

Far back in the remote past, beyond the eastern extremity of the Mediterranean Sea, we are told, the first pair, created in the image of God, were placed in the Garden of Eden. The entire human family, by common acceptance, are the offspring, in direct line, of this primitive pair. In the course of time, their posterity having peopled the countries round about, began to disperse, emigrating into foreign lands, always to the westward, populating the countries between them and the setting sun. Centuries passed, and the descendants of earlier descendants occupied the eastern shores of the Atlantic. All beyond was a vast expanse of waters, seemingly occupying the extremities of the universe. Still they looked forward, and, in their mind's eye, beheld a continent inhabited they knew not by whom, but the surface of which the foot of white man had never trod. Inspiration told them this, for, following in the wake of the inviting sun, whose cheering rays had thus lighted them on their way, the desire to traverse those trackless waters by the great headlight of the universe would not yield to the impulses of doubt or fear, and they moved forward. The history of the world's progress during the succeeding centuries fully attests the grandeur of the conception that dictated the discovery of a new world, whose horizon, extending westward beyond the extremities of the American continent, mingles with and is re-illuminated by the morning sunshine of the old.

#### PRE-COLUMBIAN VOYAGES.

About the middle of the ninth century, the spirit from which the desire for adventure in the direction just indicated was evolved, took form, giving impulse to the schemes of those adventurers, impelling them forward to the attainment of the objects contemplated.

In the year A. D. 860, the Scandinavians discovered Iceland, and, in 874 and 875, colonized it. These Scandinavians then occupied a peninsula in the north of Europe, bounded on the north by the Arctic Ocean, on the south and east by the Baltic Sea, the Gulf of Bothnia and Finland, and on the west by the Atlantic Ocean, embracing an area of 300,000 square miles, including now the kingdoms of Norway and Sweden, and, anciently, Denmark also. The people along the Atlantic coast especially, were good sailors, energetic, and possessed with the spirit of adventure. This led them to embark frequently in the enterprises forwarded owing to discovery. Having discovered and colonized Iceland, less than a century later they discovered and colonized Greenland. On the authority of M. Rafta, a Danish historian in high repute, because of his intimate knowledge of the narratives of those early voyagers, it is stated, also, that America was discovered by that people in A. D. 985, about the time of the discovery of Greenland; that, early in the following century, and repeatedly afterward, the Icelanders visited the mouth of the St. Lawrence River, the Bay of Gaspe being their principal station; that they had penetrated along the coast as far as Carolina, and that they introduced among the natives a knowledge of Christianity.<sup>+</sup> This account, though meager, is distinct and consistent. Its consistency can scarcely be disputed; and it is almost equally obvious that the country referred to under the name of Vinland is in the vicinity of Rhode Island. A conclusion resting on such strong grounds scarcely requires to be supported by the high authority of Humboldt and Malte Brun.<sup>\*\*</sup>

It has been stated, also, with some show of authority, that, subsequent to the Scandinavian discoveries and previous to the expeditions of Columbus, the coast of North America had been visited by a Welsh Prince. "In Corder's 'Historie of Cambria,'" it is stated that Madoc, son of Owen Gwynedd, Prince of Wales, set sail westward in 1170, with a small fleet, and, after a voyage of several weeks, landed in a region totally different, both in its inhabitants and productions, from Europe. Madoc is supposed to have reached the coast of Virginia.<sup>†</sup>

The discovery of a continent so large that it may be said to have doubled the habitable world is an event so much more grand and interesting than nothing parallel to it can ever occur again in the history of mankind. America had of course been known to the barbarous tribes of Eastern Asia for thousands of years; but it is singular that it should have been visited by one of the most enterprising nations of Europe five centuries before the time of Columbus, without awaking the attention of either statesmen or philosophers.<sup>++</sup>

Whatever the facts may have been, as stated in these several accounts, it is apparent that the period had not arrived when the Old World, ripe with the experiences of the past, was ready for the appropriation of the New; hence, it appears to have been reserved for the enterprise of the fifteenth century to transmit the civilization of that age to the new continent across the Atlantic. One of the primary considerations which tended to induce the voyages of Columbus, and his predecessors as well, was the desire to be instrumental in the discovery of a more direct route to the East Indies and to China, by sailing westward, whereby the facilities for trade with those countries might be enlarged, and more direct communication established, as a means of increasing maritime operations, with their consequent pecuniary advantages. These were the objective points, which, with the considerations

named as the inducing agencies, were present with and directed the voyages of discovery during the centuries preceding the closing years of the fifteenth. Actuated by similar motives, with a like purpose in view, the succeeding discoveries were made.

## VOYAGES OF COLUMBUS.

Christopher Columbus (the Latinized form of the Italian *Columbo* and the Spanish *Cólera*) was the eldest son of Dominico Colombo and Suzanna Fontanarossa; was born at Genoa, Italy, about the year 1455 or 1456. His father was a wool-comber of some small means, and, two years after the discovery of the West Indies, he was still living, having, in 1493, removed from Genoa to Savona. Christopher was sent to the University of Pavia, where he devoted himself to the mathematical and natural sciences, and no doubt received instructions in medical astronomy from Antonio de Terzago and Stefano di Faenza. On his removal from the university, it appears that he worked for some months at his father's trade; but, on attaining his fifteenth year, he selected and entered upon the life of a sailor. Some of the results of his early education are seen in his subsequent career.

With some very well defined ideas of the task before him, he set sail on this first great voyage of discovery, under the patronage of the United Kingdoms of Castile and Leon, on the 3d of August, 1492, sailing westward.

The following extract from Chambers' Encyclopedia gives something of the purposes that actuated and controlled him in this enterprise:

"It was toward the East that his hopes directed his western course—hopes whose supposed fulfillment still lives in the misapplication to the New World of the terms Indian and Indies. Much of our subsequent knowledge of America has been owing to the same desire of reaching the East Indies that led to its discovery." (L. p. 198.)

After meeting with some adverse winds and currents, which delayed his progress, on the morning of October 12, 1492, he discovered the island of San Salvador, one of the Bahamas. The island of Cuba was discovered November 7 of the same year, and Hispaniola, or San Domingo, a short time after. Columbus, supposing these latter islands to be a part of the Indies, they and the others in the vicinity were subsequently called the West Indies. The discovery of the continent by him, however, was not made until the year 1498. It had, meantime, in June, 1497, been discovered by John Cabot, sailing under the patronage of Henry VII. of England, along the coast of Labrador. This incident could not with propriety be made to detract in the least from the credit of Columbus, who projected the enterprise and established the feasibility of what another executed by the use of his capital and foresight. To day, Columbus is recognized by the civilized world as the discoverer of America. In 1498, Sebastian Cabot, son of the discoverer of the coast of Labrador, commenced the exploration where his father left it, and traversed the border as far down as Virginia, claiming the country in the name of the King of England.

## PORTUGUESE EXPLORATION.

Manuel, King of Portugal, in the summer of 1501, sent out, under the command of Gaspar Corte real, an expedition of discovery in the West and Northwest. The expedition explored the coast of North America six or seven hundred miles, till, somewhere south of the 50th degree of north latitude, its further progress was checked by the great accumulation of ice. "The name of Labrador, transferred from the territory south of the St. Law-

<sup>+</sup>Brown Eng. L. 1, pp. 619, 620. Chambers' Encd. L. p. 198.

<sup>\*\*</sup>British Encd. L. p. 619.

<sup>†</sup>British Encd. L. p. 619.

rence to a more northern coast, is a memorial of his voyage; and is perhaps, the only permanent trace of Portuguese adventure within the limits of North America.\*

#### FRENCH VOYAGES AND EXPLORATIONS.

Among the first to compete for the prosecution of discoveries in the New World was the French. It is claimed that, as early as 1488, four years before the first voyage of Columbus, Cousin, a French navigator of Dieppe, while at sea off the coast of Africa, having been driven westward by strong winds and currents, came in sight of an unknown shore, where he discovered the mouth of a great river, probably the St. Lawrence.

This statement, though somewhat traditional, carries with it some evidence of plausibility, since there is good reason to believe that the cod fisheries off the coast of Newfoundland were visited and established prior to the date of Cabot's voyage to that locality, in 1497, by the Normans, Bretons and Basques. "The Normans, offspring of an ancestry of conquerors; the Bretons, that stubborn, hardy, unchanging race, who, among Druid monuments, changeless as themselves, cling with Celtic obstinacy to the thoughts and habits of the past; the Basques, that primeval people, older than history—all frequented, from a very early date, the cod-banks of Newfoundland."

The name of Cape Breton, found on the oldest maps, is a memorial of the early French voyages. It appears, also, that in the original language of the Basques, Bacalaoa, a cod-fish, was the name applied by the inhabitants of Newfoundland to the adjacent coast. Because of that use, Cabot gave the name to the continent whose borders he had traversed. Peter Martyr, in *Hakuyt, Vol. III, p. 30*, says: "Sebastian Cabot himself named those lands Bacalaoa, because that in the seas thererabout he found so great multitudes of certain bigge fishes much like unto tunies (which the inhabitants call bacalaos), that they sometimes stayed his shippes." The same name was used generally by writers of the then current and the succeeding century.

Judge Martin in the introduction to his history of North Carolina, says: "The French made several attempts to establish permanent settlements on the continent of North America. As early as the year 1506, one of the Norman navigators sailed from Rouen, visited and drew a chart of the gulf and part of the River St. Lawrence, and Thomas Autart, of Dieppe, in the year 1508, sailed up the River St. Lawrence. And it is known that, as early as 1501, the Basque whalers and fishermen from Brittany and Normandy, visited its shores." (Vol. I, p. 1, 2.) "And it was well-established," says Parkman, in *Pioneers of France* (p. 171), "that in 1517, fifty Castilian, French and Portuguese vessels were engaged in it (fishing) at once; while in 1527, on the 3d of August, eleven sail of Norman, one of Breton and two of Portuguese fishermen were to be found in the Bay of St. John."

About the same time, probably in advance of these latter dates, the French had growing establishments in Canada for fishing, and for trading in furs with the natives.

In their traffic with the Indians of the locality, they gave, in exchange for the furs purchased from them, knives, hatchets and other utensils of iron and brass adapted to their use, with trinkets and other articles used for ornamentation. These exchanges of goods took place chiefly between these French traders and the Iroquois. To the natives, the articles of European manufacture given in exchange for the fruits of their hunting and trapping, possessed more than a mere commercial value, and hence were

treasured up as sacred relics—mementoes of fortunate possession, and transmitted to succeeding generations with characteristic ceremony. Three-quarters of a century later, some of these same reliques were discovered by Capt. Smith in his voyage up the Chesapeake in possession of the Susquehannocks, who had obtained them from the Iroquois. In the procession of the generations, many of these articles passed also into other hands, finding their way into the hands of the tribes inhabiting the territories further to the westward, whose country had been traversed by the Iroquois in their numerous warlike expeditions against the Ottawas, Miamiis and Illinois. That some of these cherished reliques should find their way around the borders of the lakes, even to the headwaters of the ancient Ottawa (Omeo or Matamee), would not be considered outside the natural order of things. The Ke-ki-ong—a of the primitive Miamiis and their predecessors was the center, or radiating point, also, for the numerous kindred bands to the north and south of the great lakes, is known to have been visited by some of the original recipients of these articles exchanged for furs on the banks of the St. Lawrence. Indeed, numerous members of the Algonquin family, resident on the north bank of the St. Lawrence, at the date when the traffic with the French traders was going on, began early to emigrate westward toward Lake Michigan, to the west and south of Lake Erie, whence they were accompanied by traders still ambitious to open and extend the avenues of trade to localities rich in furs and hitherto unoccupied by white men. These traders not infrequently intermarried with the natives, as a more effectual means of securing their confidence, which opened up opportunities to advance pecuniary interests by enlarging the facilities for commercial intercourse.

#### JACQUES CARTIER.

Subsequently, Jacques Cartier, on a voyage of discovery, sailed from St. Malo, in France, April 20, 1534. The result of his first voyage was the discovery and reconnaissance of the northern coast of Newfoundland. Having done this, he returned and made port on the 15th of September of the same year. The prestige acquired in his first voyage induced a second. For this purpose, three vessels were fitted out during the winter of 1534-35, and, on the 15th of May of the latter year, he embarked again, from the same port, to pursue his ideal of discovery under the patronage of the French Government. Entering the broad gulf at the mouth of the St. Lawrence River, he sailed up that stream, as far as the island of Orleans, in the month of September. A little later, he ascended to the site of the present city of Montreal, where inducements were offered by the natives to go farther to the westward, representing that the country to which he was invited abounded in great stores of gold and copper; "that there were three great lakes, and a sea of fresh water so large that no man had ever found the end." Notwithstanding these recitals, however, on the 5th of October following, he left Montreal, and, returning wintered on the River St. Croix, whence, during the succeeding summer, he made a return voyage to France.

In 1540, five years afterward, a charter was granted to Francis de la Roque, Seigneur de Ruberval, investing him with supreme power over all territories and islands which lie near the gulf or along the River St. Lawrence. Under this charter, a squadron of five vessels, commanded by Admiral Cartier and supplied with all the necessities, men and provisions, for forming a colony, bore Ruberval to his new possessions. A fort was erected immediately upon their arrival, of which Cartier was placed in command, and a colony planted under favorable auspices. A further

\*Bancroft's U. S. Hist., I, p. 15.

## HISTORY OF CARROLL COUNTY.

15

expedition was fitted out in 1603, by a company of Rouen merchants, with the objective purpose of speculations in the fur trade, and sent to the same territory.

### SAMPÉL CHAMPLAINE.

This expedition was placed in charge of Samuel Champlain, who was also a member of the company. One of the results of this enterprise was the founding of the city of Quebec in 1608. The great profits of the fur trade offered inducements for still greater adventure, and for the farther extension of settlements to the westward in the Indian country. These inducements were accepted, and a great number of traders and other adventure-loving spirits found their way to the extensive domain of New France. These adventurers were not exclusively of the class known as traders. There were among them members of the society of Jesuits, who came for the double purpose of discovery and the establishment of missions as a means of disseminating the principles of Christianity among the children of the forest.

### TENETS AND THEIR MISSION.

So zealous and active were those reverend fathers in their self-appointed work that, in 1611, a mission had been established among the Indians of that region. From that time forward, vigorous efforts were made, through the instrumentality of these missions, to improve the facilities for traffic in furs, which was a source of revenue to the persons engaged in it. Thus, through the joint efforts and assiduous perseverance of these French priests and traders, the movements were generally attended with success. On the religious side of the question, it has been stated as a result that, in ten years, up to 1621, 500 converts of these Recollets had been established in New France. In 1635, a Jesuit college was formed at Quebec. In like proportion, the accumulations of the fur trade increased with the additional enterprise developed in that department.

The immediate successor of Champlain, the first Governor of New France, who died during the year 1635, was Chasteaupont. His tenure of office, however, was short, and he was succeeded by M. de Montmagny in 1636.

### CHAMPLAINE'S SUCCESSORS.

With this latter appointment, a change in the affairs of the Government was noticeable, the fur trade becoming the chief object of attention. A natural consequence of this policy was the extension of explorations into new territories, and the enlargement of the area of trade. "Trade forts were erected as a means of defense to the trading-houses," and of protection to the trade. Not far removed from these posts was the never-failing auxiliary — a chapel of Jesuits surmounted by a cross.

In 1640, when Charles Raymbault and Claude Pijart were appointed to missionary work among the Algonquins of the North and West, their route to the westward was by the way of the Ottawa and French Rivers, so that the whole coast of Ohio and Southern Michigan remained unknown, except as seen by missionaries from the stations in Canada.<sup>\*</sup> It may be readily inferred, therefore, that these localities had been previously visited, though by a different route, by other missionaries, because, at a date more than twenty years in advance of this, explorations had been made by them to points further northward, and perhaps by traders also, for it had grown to be a maxim that wherever the missionaries went the traders had gone before.

\*Bancroft's U. S. Hist., Vol. II, p. 96.

"In August (6th), 1654, two young fur traders, smitten with the love of adventure, joined a band of Ottawas or other Algonquins, and, in their gondolas of bark, ventured on a voyage of 500 leagues. After two years, they returned, accompanied by a fleet of fifty canoes." <sup>†</sup> <sup>‡</sup> <sup>§</sup> <sup>¶</sup> <sup>||</sup> They describe the vast lakes of the West and the numerous tribes that hover around them; they speak of the Knisteneaux, whose homes stretch away to the Northern Sea; of the powerful Sioux, who dwelt beyond Lake Superior, and they demand commerce with the French and missionaries for the boundless West."<sup>\*\*</sup>

The Western Indians demanding the presence of missionaries among them, the Bishop of Quebec supplied them. In making his selections, the charge fell upon Father Mesnard to visit Green Bay and Lake Superior, and accordingly this mission was established in 1659. In August (8th) of that year, Father Claude Allouez embarked on his mission to the Far West. Two years afterward, he returned to Quebec and urged the establishment of permanent missions there, to be accompanied by colonies of French emigrants. Success attended the efforts of this reverend father, and he was accompanied, on his return to the mission, by Claude Dablon and James Marquette, then recently from France. The field of labor covered by this mission embraced all the region of country extending from Green Bay westward to the head of Lake Superior, and southward to the country of the Sac, Foxes, Miami, and Pottawatomies, whether, also, the ubiquitous traders had preceded them. Subsequently, in 1671, Father Marquette gathered around a chapel at Point St. Ignace, on the continent of the peninsula of Michigan — the remnants of one branch of the Huron nation that had inhabited the country bordering on the western extremity of Lake Erie.<sup>†</sup> The year following, Allouez and Dablon explored the country south of the village founded by Marquette, bearing the cross through Wisconsin and the north of Illinois, visiting the Mascoutins and Kickapoos, on the Milwaukee, and the Miami, at the head of Lake Michigan.

### THE SPANISH IN FLORIDA—THE LIGUENOTS.

Ponce de Leon who had been a voyager with Columbus in several of his expeditions, becoming, from some cause, disaffected with his commander, manifested a disposition to utilize the advantages gained by his experience with him, and make discoveries on his own account. Accordingly, in March, 1512, under the patronage of the King of Spain, he sailed from Porto Rico, and, on the 6th of April following, discovered a new region which, on account of its florid and blooming appearance, he named Florida. Of this new region, claimed by him in the name of the Spanish King, he was appointed Governor, on condition of his establishing a colony there at his own expense. He was to have the exclusive right to the island of Bimini, one of the Lucayos, discovered previously by him, said to contain a spring, possessing, among other miraculous properties, that of rejuvenation, and be its Adelantado, or Governor, the King building the forts. Notwithstanding his failure to be made young again through the agency of the marvelous effects attributed by the natives to this spring, and to secure the golden prize anticipated, his courage remained with him. "For nine years he attempted to plant a colony in Florida; but the Indians attacked him fiercely; he was mortally wounded, and died soon afterward, in Cuba."<sup>\*\*</sup> (Parkman.)

Subsequent voyages, made by Garay and Vasquez de Ayllon, threw some additional light on the discoveries of Ponce de Leon,

<sup>\*</sup>Bancroft's U. S. Hist., Vol. II, p. 320.  
<sup>†</sup>Bancroft's U. S. Hist., Vol. II, pp. 327-328.

whence the general outline of the coast of Florida became known to the Spaniards, and they vainly endeavored to profit by the information obtained regarding that country. "Meanwhile, Cortez had conquered Mexico, and the fame of that impious but magnificent exploit rang through all Spain. Many an impatient cavalier burned to achieve a kindred fortune. To the excited fancy of the Spaniards, the unknown land of Florida seemed the seat of surpassing wealth, and Pamphilo de Narvaez essayed to possess himself of its fancied treasures. Landing on its shores, and proclaiming destruction unless they acknowledged the sovereignty of the Pope and the Emperor, he advanced into the forests with 300 men. Nothing could exceed their sufferings. Nowhere could they find the gold they came to seek. The village of Appalachia, where they hoped to gain a rich booty, offered nothing but a few mean wigwams. The horses gave out, and the famished soldiers fed upon their flesh. The men sickened, and the Indians unceasingly harassed their march. At length, after 280 leagues of wandering, they found themselves on the northern shore of the Gulf of Mexico, and desperately put to sea in such crazy boats as their skill and means could construct. Cold, disease, famine, thirst, and the fury of the waves melted them away. Narvaez himself perished, and of his wretched followers no more than four escaped, reaching, by land, after years of vicissitudes, the Christian settlement of New Spain."<sup>4</sup>

The interior of Florida was not yet explored, and the Spanish voyagers, haunted by the visions of gold which their vivid imaginations had pictured, were not slow in attempting the realization of these fancied ideals. Hernando de Soto, a companion of Pizarro in his conquest of Peru, having come to America a needy adventurer, he obtained permission to conquer Florida. With 620 chosen men and an ample armament, he landed at Tampa Bay (Espíritu Santo), off the Florida coast, in July, 1539. The adventurers began their march, and for months and years they wandered through wild and boundless wastes, guided by the varying prospects of anticipated gain, never, however, their phantom El Dorado. In the third year of their journeys, they reached the banks of the Mississippi, crossing over at a point above the mouth of the Arkansas. Advancing westward, they found no treasures—nothing but hardships. "Finding neither gold nor the Southern Sea, for both of which they had hoped, they returned to the banks of the Mississippi." Dejected by his frequent failures, De Soto was attacked by a malignant fever, from which he died on the 21st of May, 1542, and "to preserve his body from the Indians, his followers sank it, at midnight, in the river, and the sullen waters of the Mississippi buried his ambition and his hopes."<sup>5</sup> Other similar enterprises followed in the course of years, but all were alike disastrous, and the Spaniards failed to gain a permanent foothold in this land of flowers.

"After the treacherous peace between Charles IX of France and the Huguenots, Coligny renewed his solicitations for the colonization of Florida. The King gave consent; in 1564, three ships were conceded for the service, and Laudouzier, who, in the former voyage, had been upon the American coast—a man of great intelligence, though a seaman rather than a soldier—was appointed to lead forth the colony." Emigrants followed readily, and they were hospitably entertained by the natives. A moment, bearing the arms of France, was crowned with laurels, and its base encircled with baskets of corn. The apparent prosperity of the French colony was unsatisfactory to the Spaniards, who had never relinquished their right to the territory, though

they had abandoned it, and measures were adopted to recover their lost opportunities. In this emergency, Pedro Melendez de Aviles, a naval officer of unscrupulous daring, appeared upon the scene, and a compact was soon formed by which he was constituted Governor. This was on the 20th of May, 1565. In the meantime, the Huguenots had made a plantation in Florida, and were prospering in the enjoyment of privileges of which they had been deprived in the country of their nativity. Then the cry was raised by the King of Spain, and other bigoted followers of the Romish church in alliance with him, that the heretics—not only the Huguenots, who were especially proscribed because of their opinions, but the reformers, followers of Luther and Calvin—must be extirpated. Melendez, the champion of bigotry and intolerance, undertook the invasion, which was to be succeeded by the execution of the threat. Encountering the French fleet, his name and the objects of his visit being demanded, he answered: "I am Melendez of Spain, sent with strict orders from my King to gibbet and h-ead all of the Protestants in these regions. The Frenchman who is a Catholic I will spare; every heretic shall die." Later, Melendez, knowing that the French settlement was in defenseless state, "led his men through the low land that divides the St. Augustine from the St. Johns, and, with a furious onset, surprised the weak garrison, who had only looked toward the sea for the approach of danger. After a short contest, the Spaniards were masters of the fort; soldiers, women, children, the aged, the sick, were alike massacred. Nearly two hundred persons were killed."<sup>6</sup>

The despotism of Melendez continued during the succeeding two years. Finally, Dominique de Gourges, a bold soldier of Gascony, eminently qualified for the self-imposed task, burning with a desire to avenge his own wrongs and the honor of his country, having equipped three ships, with 150 men, embarked, on the 22d of August, 1567, for the Florida coast. Reaching there, he immediately set himself about his work, attacking the Spanish fort with such determined resolution that it was finally demolished. Not a Spaniard escaped. All were cut down but a few, reserved by Gourges for a more inglorious end. The fate of the men who had murdered the Huguenot colonists as heretics—"not as Frenchmen, but as Lutherans"—was sealed. They were hanged on the very trees where the French had hung before them. Over them was nailed the inscription, burned with a hot iron on a tablet of pine, "Not as to Spaniards, but as to traitors, robbers and murderers."

The mission of Gourges was accomplished. He had avenged the wrongs inflicted on his countrymen and against humanity. He returned to his native country with the full consciousness of having faithfully discharged his obligation to defend the right and punish the wrong.

The Jesuits, despairing of their ability to maintain their rights of possession in that territory, left Florida in disgust, the French reformers still holding their position.<sup>7</sup>

#### LA SALLE'S OPERATIONS.

Previous to the consummation of his plans for the execution of the great purpose of his life, La Salle was often visited by Indians, at his settlement on the St. Lawrence, above Montreal. "On one occasion," says Parkman, "he was visited by a band of Seneca Iroquois, not long before the scourge of the colony, but now, in virtue of the treaty, wearing the semblance of friendship. The visitors spent the winter with him, and told him of a river called

<sup>4</sup>Bancroft's F. S. His., Vol. 1, pp. 57, 58.  
<sup>5</sup>Parkman's Pioneers of France, p. 165.

the Ohio, rising in their country and flowing into the sea, but at such a distance that its mouth could only be reached after a journey of eight or nine months. \* \* \* In accordance with the geographical views then prevalent, he conceived that this great river must needs flow into the 'Vermillion Sea,' that is, the Gulf of California. If so, it would give him what he sought—a western passage to China."\* His resolution was then formed, and without delay he descended the St. Lawrence to Quebec, where the purpose of his mission and his plans were laid before the Governor in extenso. The plausibility of the enterprise was readily acknowledged by the Governor, Goucelle, and M. Talon, Intendant of Justice. Without delay the necessary commission was granted him, to which reference is hereafter given. The cost, however, was to be his own, and he was at liberty to adopt such means of conducting it as might be in consonance with his own ideas of propriety.

In May, 1669, M. Talon, then Intendant of Justice, Police and Finance, under appointment of Louis, the French King, for the province of New France, having a short time previously returned from a conference with his sovereign at Paris concerning the prior and subsequent administration of the affairs of the province, and the measures best adapted to develop the resources of the country, in carrying out the instructions received at that time to the extent of the domain of discovery in the New World, having, with the concurrence of Goucelle, the Provincial Governor, appointed Robert Cavalier, Sieur de La Salle, a person of great energy and discretion, to execute the task, which, the sequel will show, was fraught with such momentous consequences to the civilization of Europe and of the world. Sieur de La Salle was instructed to penetrate further than had ever before been done, to the southwest and south; keep a journal of his adventures in all instances, and, on his return, reply to the written instructions in his commission. These instructions required, among other things, that he should take possession of all the new territory discovered by him, "in the King's name, displaying the arms of France and issuing *processus veritatis* to settlers, to serve as titles."

In reporting this appointment to the King, he remarks: "His Majesty will probably have no news of him (Sieur de La Salle) before two years from this, when I shall return to France." Another appointment of the same character was made in the person of Sieur de St. Lusson, who was given like general instructions, and directed to penetrate to the west and northwest. The chief purpose involved in the explorations of these special routes was the discovery of a more direct passage by water to the East Indies and China, points presumed to possess extraordinary advantages for trade with the countries of Western Europe.

It was the custom of the period for provincial officers chief in authority to report annually to the home government, in October or November, a detailed account of the transactions of the preceding year, with suggestions for the future. In February, 1671, M. Colbert, the King's Secretary, in a communication addressed to the Intendant, reviewing his report covering a period from the early part of the year 1669, to the date of the report of 1670, under consideration, says: "The resolution you have taken to send Sieur de La Salle toward the south and Sieur de St. Lusson to the north, to discover the South Sea passage, is very good; but the principal thing to which you ought to apply yourself, in discoveries of this nature, is to look for the copper mine."

Subsequently, in his report to the King, dated in November, 1671, M. Talon, the Intendant, makes this announcement concern-

ing the progress of the expeditions before cited:—Sieur de La Salle he has not yet returned from his journey to the southward of the country. But Sieur de Lusson is returned, after having advanced as far as 500 leagues from here (Quebec), and planted the cross and set up the King's arms in presence of seventeen Indian nations, assembled on this occasion from all parts; all of whom voluntarily submitted themselves to the dominion of His Majesty, whom alone they regard as their sovereign protector." The meeting of the Indians to which this report refers was held at the Falls of St. Mary, north of Lake Michigan. He reports, also, that "According to the calculation made from the reports of the Indians, and from maps, there seems to remain not more than fifteen hundred leagues of navigation to Tartary, China and Japan. Such discoveries must be the work either of time or of the King."

Of the details of the route pursued by La Salle in this expedition, since no record made by himself is now known to be extant except so much as relates to the circumstances attending his starting-out, and to the conclusion of his enterprise. What occurred during the intervening period, is to some extent, a matter of conjecture.

Having determined to proceed in his work, he left La Chine, and, ascending the St. Lawrence, he moved westward, in company with Dollier and Guilleme, until, on the thirty-fifth day of their journey, they reached Iroquois Bay, on the south side of Lake Ontario. Thence the party took its course, coasting along the southern shore of the lake, reaching the town of Otiawatawa, in the vicinity of Hamilton, on the 21st of September. Here, meeting with Louis Joliet, a young adventurer who had been sent out by M. Talon to discover and explore the copper mines of Lake Superior, and failing in the purpose of his mission, was returning. This meeting changed the plan of operations, the priests, Dollier and Guilleme, determining to continue on the route by way of the lakes, while La Salle, on the other hand, proposed to go as his better judgment seemed to dictate, by the way of the Ohio River. On the last day of September, 1669, the party separated, each branch pursuing its proposed route. After leaving the priests, La Salle went to Oneondaga in search of a guide to direct him on his way. Thence he made his way to a point some six or seven leagues distant from the southern shore of Lake Erie, where he reached a branch of the Ohio, probably the Alleghany, which he descended until met by a great fall in the river, understood to be the Falls of the Ohio, at Louisville. Here the direct narrative ends, and we are left in doubt concerning his subsequent movements, deferring, however, to the consideration of circumstances pertinent to the issue transpiring during the succeeding two or three years.

This was in the fall of 1669, and he was the bearer of a commission from the French Government, clothing him with the authority and directing him to make discoveries to the southwest and south of the countries over which the jurisdiction of the Government then extended, and to penetrate in those directions farther than had ever been done before.

Statements in the correspondence of the Government officials from time to time, during the period of his absence, kept the authorities fully informed as to the range of his movements, showed that he had not returned, and would not at an earlier date than was expected. In fact, the matter was well understood in official circles, having in the beginning been definitely stated that he would not return until the expiration of two years at least. The correspondence also develops the further fact that he did return about the time anticipated. These tend to show conclusively that

\*Discoveries in the Great West, pp. 8, 9.

his movements were in exact accord with the instructions under which the enterprise was conducted. Hence, in view of the preliminary facts stated, it is not a question of great moment whether he pursued the course originally sketched out for and by himself, in detail, or varied, according to circumstances. That he pursued the route, in a general way, at least, that at first most forcibly determined him, there is it room to doubt. And that he executed the trust according to his instructions will scarcely admit of a peradventure.

Taking into consideration all the facts pertinent to the issue thus far developed, the more probable route, after leaving the Falls of the Ohio at Louisville, was to descend that river to the mouth of the Wabash, since, on a manuscript map drawn in 1673, and still extant, exhibiting the area of discovery of that date or immediately antecedent thereto, the Mississippi River is not shown, but the Ohio is traced a short distance below the falls, and a part of the Eastern and Northern Illinois delineated thereon—a very significant fact, indicating the extent of La Salle's exploration. From this, the inference is very naturally and reasonably drawn that, with the information manifestly in the possession of the compiler of that map, who must have been, at the same time, cognizant of the movements of M. de La Salle, if not a companion—it is highly probable that, if La Salle had descended the Ohio below the mouth of the Wabash, these additional outlines of discovery would have been represented also. Having thus designated the Ohio, the compiler placed on its margin these words: "Riviere Ohio, ainsi appellee par les Iroquois à cause de sa beauté, par le sieur de la Salle est descendu."\* (The River Ohio, so called by the Iroquois because of its beauty, by which La Salle descended.)

Accepting this probability as true—and there seems to be little reason to doubt it—that he ascended the Wabash, where did he leave that stream? The obvious answer is that, if he subsequently embarked on the western extremity of Lake Erie, which accords with the accepted account, and ascended the strait to Lake St. Clair and beyond, as we have seen, he must have traversed the Wabash "to the carrying place," on La Riviere de Portage, or Little River, and thereby by Portage to the "Riviere de la Roche (Maumee) at Ke-ki-ong-a," and down that river until it debouches into Lake Erie. This is the more probable, too, in view of the further fact that, being a trader as well as an explorer, the greater inducement was in favor of the central or chief village of the Miami—not only the principal arena of trade with that nation, but the great converging point of all the sources of information, as stated by Little Turtle, in his address to Gen. Wayne at the treaty of Greenville, and his statements were not mere speculations, but had their foundation in the traditions of his fathers from time immemorial. Hence, the route was practicable, since it offered the means of acquiring more complete and accurate information, concerning that which he most desired to know, than was obtainable from any other source.

Returning again to the consideration of the question whether La Salle, during the period of his two years' absence, from 1669 to 1671, ascended the Wabash to the head waters of that river, and thence over the Portage to the Miami village at Ke-ki-ong-a, subsequently descending the Maumee to Lake Erie, thus making connection between the Falls of the Ohio and the west end of the lake, as stated in the preceding pages, let it be observed that further corroborative circumstances occur in the following passages, taken from an official account of his voyages and explorations:

"In 1670, Sieur de La Salle caused a ship and large house to be built above the Falls of Niagara, within three or four leagues of Lake Erie, \* \* \* which, being completed in 1677, about the Feast of St. John the Baptist, was conducted, freighted with merchandise, into the said Lake Erie, and thence passed through the Detroit (Strait), \* \* \* navigated Lake Huron as far as Missilimackanack, and thence, through that of the Illinois or Mis-sagan beyond the Huron Islands, which said bark was constructed for the greater convenience of trading with the French who inhabited the said place of Missilimackanack for more than forty years (1636) \* \* \*. For the continuance of which trade, he caused a fort and buildings to be erected, and a bark to be begun, at a place called Crevecoeur, in order to proceed as far as the South Sea, two-thirds of which bark only were built, the said Sieur de La Salle having afterward employed canoes for his trade in said countries as he had already done for several years, in the Rivers Oyo, Ouchibeh, and others in the surrounding neighborhood, which flow into the said River Mississippi, whereof possession was taken by him in the King's name, as appears by the relations made thereof. The countries and rivers of the Oyo or Abache, and circumjacent territory were inhabited by our Indians, the Chouanous, Miami and Illinois."

If he had traversed the Wabash with canoes in the progress of his trade for several years before the expedition just cited, the conclusion that he did so during the late fall of 1669, and during the years of 1670 and 1671, seems more than probable, since we have no record or allusion to the fact that he did so at a later period. If, then, he was exploring and trading on the Wabash at the time designated, what more reasonable than the presumption that he established a trading-post at Ke-ki-ong-a, the central village of the Miami, and another at Omiceton, on the Lower Wabash, the chief town of the Weas, a branch of the Miami, transporting his articles of traffic up the river to "the carrying place," and, having taken them across "the portage," deposited them in the fort near the junction of the St. Mary's and the St. Joseph's, puisasied, according to the necessities, for protection and defense, preparatory to conveying them by way of the Maumee to Lake Erie.

Having occupied one or more years in executing his purposes of discovery and trade, the record informs us that, in 1671 and 1672, "La Salle embarked on Lake Erie, ascended the Detroit to Lake Huron, coasted the unknown shores of Michigan, passed the straits of Michilimackinac, and, leaving Green Bay behind him, entered what is described as an incomparably larger bay, but which was evidently the southern portion of Lake Michigan. Thence he crossed to a river flowing westward, evidently the Illinois—and followed it until it was joined by another river flowing from the northwest to the southeast. By this the Mississippi only can be meant; and he is reported to have said that he descended to the 36th degree of latitude, where he stopped, assured that it discharged itself, not into the Gulf of California, but into the Gulf of Mexico, and resolved to follow it thither at a future day, when better provided with men and supplies."†

From the death of Champlain, in 1635, until 1672, when Comte de Frontenac was appointed Governor General of New France, a manifest want of judicious management was apparent in the conduct of administrative officers and subordinates intrusted with the direction of under colonial affairs. This condition of things had the effect to create distrust, induce insubordination

\* Parkman's Discoveries in the Great West, p. 25.

† A. C. 1. Doc. IX, pp. 187-188.  
Parkman's La Salle, pp. 21-23.

and retard the movements tending to promote the prosperity of frontier settlements. Upon the incoming of Frontenac, however, and the development of his administrative policy, there was an improvement in the regulatory system of the Government, with inducements to greater activity in the extension of trade and of settlements. Military posts were established and garrisoned as a means of protecting those engaged in pioneer enterprises at the principal points designated, as warranted by the demands of these growing interests. As early as 1672, a considerable trade had grown up among the Miami and their allies in the territory watered by the St. Joseph's of Lake Michigan, the St. Mary's and Maumee adjacent to Lake Erie, which, in the not very remote future, would demand the attention of the colonial authorities to encourage and protect. The erection and maintenance of military posts by the Government in these localities, therefore, for the protection of trade, were the natural outgrowth of the situation.

Meanwhile, the Iroquois were making warlike incursions against the Minnies and Illinois. During the progress of these expeditions against tribes inhabiting the country watered by the Wabash, Kankakee and Illinois Rivers, to the southward of Lake Michigan, the route of the incursionists lay along the southern shore of Lake Erie, and in the direction of the principal village of the Miami. While the Miami were not the special objects of Iroquois enmity, they were understood to be in alliance with the Illinois, and, as a consequence, subject to distrust, and not unfrequently suffered from the aggressions of their formidable assailants. The situation induced a change in the line of commercial intercourse between the French and their Indian allies, with whom the Iroquois were at war. In order to avoid the complications incident to the maintenance of a trading-post on the line of warlike operations, it was determined to occupy and fortify, for the time being, another position more remote, at the mouth of the River St. Joseph's, at its entrance into Lake Michigan. At a later date, La Salle gave this reason for the change: "I can no longer go to the Illinois but by the Lakes Huron and Illinois (Lake Michigan), because the other ways which I have discovered, by the head of Lake Erie and the southern coast of the same, had become too dangerous, by frequent encounters with the Iroquois, who are always upon these coasts." \* \* \* Accordingly, in the month of November, 1679, a fort was erected by La Salle at the mouth of the St. Joseph's River, ostensibly for the purpose of protecting trade but without doubt for another purpose then quite as apparent—defense against the incursions of the Iroquois especially, who, at that time, and for two years or more prior thereto, had been engaged in a war with the Illinois and Miami—a circumstance also tending to show why he had not continued at the head of the Miami of Lake Erie (Maumee), in line of most direct communication between the Northern lakes and the Mississippi, which had been discovered and traversed by him and his associates for some time previously.

Father Hennepin, who was one of La Salle's party, gives the following account of the building of this fort, called the "Fort of the Miami's": "There was, at the mouth of the river of the Miami, an eminence, with a kind of platform on top, and naturally fortified. It was high and steep, of triangular figure, formed on two sides by the river, and on the other by a deep ravine. He felled the trees by which it was covered, and cleared away the underbrush for two gun-holes in the direction of the woods. Then he began a redoubt forty feet long by eighty broad, fortified by square beams and joists, and musket-proof, laid one on another,

his design being to put inclined palisades around the two sides facing the river. He cut down palisades which he wished to plant *en bâaille* twenty-five feet high on the land side.

"The month of November was spent in these works, during which time we ate nothing but bear meat that our hunter killed. There were at this place many of these animals, that were attracted to it by the great quantities of grapes growing everywhere there; but our people, seeing the Sieur de La Salle all unmannered by the fear entertained by the loss of his bark, and utterly annoyed also at the delay of his men, whom the Sieur de Tonty was to bring us, the rigorous setting-in of winter as a climax, disheartening them, the mechanics worked only reluctantly, storming against the fat bear meat, and at their being deprived of liberty to go and kill deer to eat with the bear fat, but their aim all tended to desuetude.

"We made a bark cabin during this halt, in order to stay more conveniently, and on holidays and Sundays. Father Gabriel and I preached alternately, choosing the most impressive matters to exhort our men to patience and perseverance.

"From the commencement of the same month, we had examined the mouth of the river. We had marked a sand bank there, and, to facilitate the entrance of the bark, in case it arrived, the channel was marked out by two tall poles, planted on either side of the entrance, with bear-skin pendants, and buoys all along. We had, moreover, sent to Mississinewack two of our men, informed of all things, to serve as guides to Luke the pilot." \*

This same father, the year following, visited the villages of Miami in the vicinity and on the Illinois River, in his experiences learning much of the habits and mode of thought of this people, of whom he said: "There were many obstacles that hindered the conversion of the savages, but in general the difficulty proceeds from the indifference they have to everything. When one speaks to them of the creation of the world, and of the mysteries of the Christian religion, they say we have reason: and they applaud, in general, all that we say on the great affair of our salvation. They would think themselves guilty of a great incivility if they should show the least suspicion of incredulity in respect to what is proposed. But, after having approved all the discourses upon these matters, they pretend, likewise, on their side, that we ought to pay all possible deference to the relations and reasoning they may make on their part. Superstition," he says, "is one of the great hindrances to conversion, and the custom of traders, in common with themselves, to make the most of the bargain by cheating, lying and artifice, to promote personal gain, thus encouraging fraud and injustice. On the other hand, the best neutrals agree that it was through the agency and persevering exertions of missionaries, combined with the active and enterprising movements of traders, that the amicable relations and moderate trade were brought about between the colonists of Canada and the Miami Indians, in the seventeenth century."

While the conditions of hostility existed between those belligerent Indian tribes, no steps appear to have been taken on the part of the Provincial Government toward the erection and maintenance of a fort at the head of the Maumee, other than that probably built by La Salle while he occupied the place as a trading-post until there was a temporary suspension, at least, of warlike operations among the belligerent elements. In 1685, the French Government began to adopt more prompt and positive measures for the protection of the Miami; yet, with the greater or less activity on the part of the combatants, the warfare continued for

\*Margry's *Découv. des Français*, II, p. 36.

\*Shea's *Hennepin*, pp. 131, 132.

a series of years, being allayed only by treaty, about the year 1695. Notwithstanding this temporary interruption of trade along the short route to the Mississippi, it was nevertheless resumed soon after the obstructions were removed, if not before that time, and the necessary defenses erected for its maintenance. This becomes manifest when it is shown that a commandant was appointed by the French Government, and provided with the requisite outfit, at Ke-ki-ong-a, on the Maumee, and at Ouiatenon, on the Wabash. In an account of the occurrences in Canada from the 1st of November, 1694, to the 15th of October, 1697, appears the following item concerning appointments in the military department:

"Count de Frontenac, after having taken the advice of the principal officers of this country, ordered D'Argenteuil to place himself at the head of the soldiers about to proceed to Missilmackanck and the Miamiis. Sieur de Vinsenne was to command at the latter post. These officers and soldiers have precisely only what is necessary for their subsistence, and are very expressly forbidden to trade in beaver." This appointment carries with it the very reasonable presumption that a fort had already been built, which was necessary to be supplied with officers and men. No change appears to have been made in the meantime; in a like annual report of the occurrences of the preceding year, bearing date November 16, 1704, we find the following statements of appointments made:

"Dispatched Father Valliant and Sieur de Jonecaire to Seneca, and I sent Sieur de Vinsenne to the Miamiis with my annexed order and message to be communicated to them."

"Sieur de Vinsenne, my Lord, has been formerly commandant at the Miamiis (1697), by whom he was much beloved; this led me to select him in preference to any other, to prove to that nation how wrong they were to attack the Iroquois—our allies and theirs—without any cause; and we—M. de Beaucharnois and I—after consultation, permitted said Sieur de Vinsenne to carry some goods, and to take with him six men and two canoes."

Again in a communication from Vaudreuil to Pontchartrain, dated October 19, 1705, the following further statement occurs touching this matter:

"I did myself the honor to inform you last year that I regarded the continuance of the peace with the Iroquois as the principal affair of this country, and, as I have always labored on that principal, it is that also which obliged me to send Sieur de Jonecaire to the Senecas, and Sieur de Vinsenne to the Miamiis.\*"

In addition to what has already been shown concerning the early discovery and use of the line of communication by water from the Northern lakes to the Mississippi, as a means of establishing trade between those points, the attention of the reader is directed to the following extract from a paper prepared by the provincial officers of the British Government in this country, in review of the progress of discoveries and courses of trade during a long series of years anterior thereto:

"It is evident, from Father Hennepin's and La Salle's travels, that the communication between Canada and Mississippi is a very recent discovery; and, perhaps, such a one as no nation less industrious than the French would have attempted; but it must be allowed that they have a great advantage over us in this particular, to which even the nature of their religion and Government do greatly contribute; for their missionaries, in blind obedience to their superiors, spend whole years in exploring new countries; and the encouragement the late French King gave to the discov-

ers and planters of new tracts of land, doth far exceed any advantage your Majesty's royal predecessors have hitherto given to their subjects in America. \* \* \* \* \* From this lake (Erie) to the Mississippi, they have three different routes. The shortest by water is up the River Miamiis, or Ouamis (Maumee), on the southwest of Lake Erie; on which river they sail about one hundred and fifty leagues without interruption, when they find themselves stopped by another landing of about three leagues, which they call a carrying-place, because they are generally obliged to carry their canoes overland in those places to the next river, and that where they next embark is a very shallow one, called the La Riviere de Portage (now Little River, or the Little Wabash); hence they row about forty leagues to the River Onabach, and from there about one hundred and twenty leagues to the River Ohio, into which the Onabach falls, as the River Ohio does, about eighty leagues lower, into the Mississippi, which continues its course for about three hundred and fifty leagues directly to the Bay of Mexico.

"There are likewise two other passages, much longer than this, which are particularly pricked down in Hennepin's map, and may be described in the following manner:

"From the northeast of Lake Erie to a fort on Lake St. Clair, called Pont Chartin, is about eight leagues sail; here the French have a settlement and often four hundred traders meet there. Along this lake they proceed to the Straits of Michilimackinack 120 leagues. Here is a garrison of about thirty French, and a vast concourse of traders, sometimes not less than one thousand, besides Indians, being a common place of rendezvous. At and near this place, the Otarwas, an Indian nation, are settled.

"From the Lake Huron they pass by the Strait Michilimackinack four leagues, being two in breadth, and of great depth, to the Lake Illinois (Michigan); thence 150 leagues on the lake to Fort Miamiis, situated on the mouth of the River Chicagoe; from hence came these Indians of the same name, viz., Miamiis, who are settled on the forementioned river, that runs into Erie. Up the River Chicagoe they sail but three leagues to a passage of one-fourth of a league; then enter a small lake of about a mile, and have another very small portage, and again another of two miles to the River Illinois, thence down the stream 130 leagues to Mississippi.

"The next is from Michilimackinack, on Lake Illinois, to the Lake de Puan, ninety leagues, thence to the River Pauans, eighty leagues, thence up the same to a portage of about four miles before they come to the River Owiscensing, thence forty leagues to Mississippi. These distances are as the traders reckon them; but they appear generally to be much overdone, which may be owing to those peoples coasting along the shores of the lakes, and taking in all the windings of the rivers.

"They have another much shorter passage from Mount Real (Montreal) to Lake Huron, by the French River on the north of St. Lawrence, which communicates with the two latter points; but it abounds with falls, and therefore, is not so much used. They have also by this river a much shorter passage to the upper lake, or Lake Superior.\*"

Although this paper bears date September 8, 1721, it must be remembered that its statements are based wholly upon the reports of travels and explorations made by La Salle and Hennepin, especially, and the maps prepared by them, or under their supervision, communicated within the period from 1699 to 1685, and that the language is simply descriptive of what was ascertained and known

\* N. Y. Col. Doc., IX, pp. 620, 622.

by those voyageurs nearly half a century before the paper was written. And it is exceedingly strange, too, that many historians who have written upon the subject should fix the period of the discovery of this particular route in 1716, when the very testimony upon which the statement rests says, they were so made from the date furnished by these two noted travelers, and not from discoveries made at a period immediately anterior to 1721, as the language used might readily be construed to import. Still further, also, must it be understood that the account is from English officials, who necessarily were not cognizant of the details of recent discoveries made by another nation, not enjoying the most friendly relations with them, but governed wholly by the published statements of earlier operations within their reach. Hence, while the account in the main is just and fair, the presumption should not go forth that the document alluded to contained the first emanation that such discoveries had been made, when, in fact, it only recited what had long before been within the knowledge of the nations.

Of like import with the foregoing is the statement of Father Allionez, who, in describing the countries bordering on the Lakes Illinois and Erie, their water-courses and means of transport to and from the principal marts of trade, items of advantage, proper to be known in the selection of eligible sites for future settlements, says: "There is at the end of Lake Erie, ten leagues below the strait, a river by which we could greatly shorten the route to the Illinois country, being navigable for canoes about two leagues nearer than that way by which they usually go there"—referring to the route by way of the Maumee and Wabash, speaking also of another route shorter and better, by way of the Ohio, because of its being navigable for vessels of greater capacity than canoes, and to this latter there were objections not attaching to the one previously cited.\*

That this route by way of the Maumee and Wabash was probably traveled at a much earlier date, even, than that usually claimed for it, is at least strongly suggested by a map published as early as 1657—drawn, no doubt, two or three years before, by M. de Sanson, Royal Geographer to the King of France—designed to accurately represent the relative situation of New France with its numerous lakes, rivers and mountains, to the best advantage. By this map, a copy of which has been published in this country, Lake Erie is located with considerable accuracy, "with a river flowing into it from the southwest for a distance, clearly representing the present course of the Maumee, from the site of the old French fort at Ke-ki-ong-a to the lake." The St. Mary's and St. Joseph's are not delineated, showing that their courses had not yet been explored." This, with other facts before presented, must establish, beyond successful controversy, the very early visitation of this country by white men of careful and painstaking observation and of extensive research. Guided by the same sources of information from which much of the testimony relative to the early occupancy by the French of the Upper Wabash and its tributaries, and the navigation of them with canoes in the transportation of articles of commerce from one portion of the country to another, that testimony is equally applicable to the history of discoveries, trading operations and visitations preliminary to settlement in the middle and lower Wabash country. Indeed, for the purposes of trade and its inseparable incidents, the whole route from and below Ouiatenon to Ke-ki-ong-a was a continuous thoroughfare and appropriated for a common purpose. This was the country of the Miami, and almost exclusively occupied by them and their immediate branches, the Thorntowns and Weas, until by suffer-

ance the Pottawatomies gained a habitation among them near the margin of the Tippecanoe; and the Jesuit priests, with their forerunners, the French traders, who came among them in their homes farther to the northward near the lakes, visited and traded with them here.

#### INCIDENTS OF DISCOVERY.

Father Hennepin, in his account of the expedition from Fort Miami, at the mouth of the St. Joseph's River, to the Illinois country, speaks of the movements of the party, relating numerous incidents of travel, which are valuable as giving a more accurate idea of the country and its inhabitants as seen two centuries ago, than is perhaps elsewhere obtainable. Speaking of rejoining the other members of the party at the portage at the head of the carrying place from the St. Joseph's to the Kankakee, he says: "We found there a number of buffalo horns and the ear casses of those animals, and some canoes that the Indians had made of buffalo skins to cross the river with their load of meat. This place is situated on the edge of a great plain, at the extremity of which, on the western side, is a village of Miami, Mascondens and Ouiatenons, gathered together."

This portage was not far from the present city of South Bend, Ind. West of this city, and not far distant is Lake Kankakee, from which the Kankakee, the ancient Seignelay River takes its rise. The distance intervening between the head of this little lake and the St. Joseph's River is about two miles, over a piece of marshy ground, almost level, yet with sufficient fall to justify the utilization of the water in the lake as a motive power in the propulsion of machinery. This latter fact was fully demonstrated in 1832, when Alexander Coquillard, one of St. Joseph's enterprising pioneer citizens, dug a race from the lake through a portion of this marsh land to the St. Joseph's River, thus securing a flow of water sufficient to run a grist and saw mill.

The River Seignelay, which flows to the Illinois (Indians), rises in a plain in the midst of much boggy land, over which it is not easy to walk. This river is only a league and a half distant from that of the Miami (St. Joseph's), and thus we transported all our equipage and canoes by a road which we marked for the benefit of those who might come after us, after leaving, at the portage of the Miami River, as well as at the four which we had built at its mouth, letters to serve as a guide to those who were to come and join us by the bark, to the number of twenty-five.

The River Seignelay is navigable for canoes to within a hundred paces of its source, and it increases to such an extent in a short time that it is almost as broad, and deeper than the Marne. It takes its course through vast marshes, where it winds about so, though its current is pretty strong, that, after sailing on it for a whole day, we sometimes found that we had not advanced more than two leagues in a straight line. As far as the eye could reach, nothing was to be seen but marshes, full of flags and alders. For more than forty leagues of the way, we could not have found a camping-ground, except for some hummocks of frozen earth on which we slept and lit our fire. Our provisions ran out, and we could find no game after passing these marshes, as we had hoped to do, because there are only great open plains, where nothing grows except tall grass, which is dry at this season (December), and which the Miami had burned while hunting buffalo, and with all the address we employed to kill some deer, our hunters took nothing; for more than sixty leagues' journey, they killed only a lean stag, a small deer, some swans and two wild geese for the subsistence of thirty two men. If our canoeemen had found a chance, they would infallibly have all abandoned us, to strike in-

\* Margry's *Decouvr. des Francais*, II, p. 95.

hand and join the Indians, whom we discerned by the flames of the prairies, to which they had set fire in order to kill the buffalo more easily.

\* These animals are ordinarily in great numbers there, as it is easy to judge by the bones, the horns and skulls that we saw on all sides. The Miami's hunt them at the end of autumn, in the following manner: When they see a herd, they gather in great numbers and set fire to the grass everywhere around these animals, except some passage which they leave on purpose, and where they take post with their bows and arrows. The buffalo, seeking to escape the fire, are thus compelled to pass near these Indians, who sometimes kill as many as a hundred and twenty in a day, all of which they distribute according to the wants of the families; and these Indians, all triumphant over the massacre of so many animals, come to notify their women, who at once proceed to bring in the meat. Some of them at times take on their backs 300 pounds' weight, and also throw their children on top of their load, which does not seem to burthen them more than a soldier's sword at his side.

\* These cattle have very fine wool instead of hair, and the females have it longer than the males. Their horns are almost black, much thicker than those of the cattle in Europe, but not quite so long. The head is of monstrous size; the neck is very short, but very thick, sometimes six hands broad. They have a hump, or slight elevation, between the two shoulders. Their legs are very thick and short, covered with a long wool. On the head and between the horns, they have long black hair, which falls over their eyes and gives them a fearful look. The meat of these animals is very succulent. They are very fat in autumn, because all the summer they are up to their necks in the grass. These vast countries are so full of prairies that it seems this is the element and the country of the buffalo.\*

In addition to what has been drawn from Hennepin's travels in Northern Indiana, and his route along the Kankakee, some facts pertaining to a better understanding of the earlier descriptions of the country than are usually found in the histories of the present day, we introduce in this place, further accounts given by Charlevoix, in his journal of travels in North America, written in 1720 and 1721. In his letter of September 17, 1720, he says: "I think I informed you in my last that I had the choice of two ways to go to the Illinois. The first was to return to Lake Michigan, to coast all the south shore, and to enter into the little river, Chicagoon. After going up it five or six leagues, they pass into that to the Illinois, by the means of two portages, the longest of which is but a league and a quarter. But, as this river is but a brook in this place, I was informed that at that time of the year I should not find water enough for my canoe; therefore, I took the other route, which has also its inconveniences, and is not so pleasant, but it is the surest.

"I departed yesterday from the fort of the River St. Joseph's,

<sup>\*</sup>Hennepin, pp. 140, 145. Marry's *Diction des Francs*, I, pp. 463, 465.

and I went up that river about six leagues. I landed on the right, and I walked a league and a quarter; at first by the bank of the river, then cross the country in a vast meadow, interspersed all over with little clusters of trees that have a very fine effect. They call it the meadow de la *Tete de Boeuf* (the Buffalo's Head), because they found here a buffalò's head of a monstrous size. Why should there not be giants among these animals? I encamped in a very fine place, which they call the *Fort des Renards* (of the Foxes), because the Renards, that is to say, the Outagamis, had here, not long since, a village fortified after their manner.

"This morning I walked a league further in the meadow, having almost all the way my feet in water. Then I met with a little pool, which communicates with several others of different bigness, the largest of which is not one hundred paces in compass. These are the sources of the river called Theakiki, and which our Canadians, by corruption, call Kiakiki. Theak signifies a wolf; I forget in what language, but this river is so called because the Mahingans, which are also called the Wolves, formerly took refuge here.\* This river, here called Theakiki, is the same called by Hennepin and others Seignelay, now known as the Kankakee, probably a corruption of Theakiki. The Mahingans, or Wolves, were a tribe of Indians at one time inhabitants of the Peninsula of Michigan, whence the name Wolverines, sometimes applied to the inhabitants of that State.

"We put our canoe, which was brought hither by two men, into the second of these springs or pools, and we embarked; but we found scarce water enough to keep it afloat; ten men, in two days, might make a straight and navigable canal, which would save much trouble, and ten or twelve leagues' way; for the river, at first coming out from its spring, is so narrow that we are continually obliged to turn so short that every moment one is in danger of breaking the canoe, as it has just now happened to us."

In the letters patent granted by Louis XIV, King of France, September 14, 1712, to Anthony Crozat, bestowing upon him the commerce of the country of Louisiana, the following paragraph occurs, which may be a source of information to the inquiring reader: "We have appointed, and do appoint, the said Sieur Crozat solely to carry on a trade in all the lands possessed by us and bounded by New Mexico, and by the lands of the English of Carolina, all the establishments, ports, havens, rivers, principally the port and haven of the Isle Dauphine, heretofore called Massacre; the river of St. Louis, heretofore called Mississippi, from the edge of the sea as far as the Illinois; together with the river St. Philip, heretofore called Missouri; and of St. Jerome, heretofore called Ounache, with all the countries, territories, lakes within land, and rivers, which fall directly or indirectly into that part of the River St. Louis. \* \* \* reserving, however, to ourselves the liberty of enlarging, as we shall think fit, the extent of the government of the said country of Louisiana."

<sup>\*</sup>Charlevoix, pp. 272, 273.

# PERIOD OF THE ABORIGINES.

## CHAPTER I.

INTRODUCTORY CONSIDERATIONS—WHAT OF OUR ABORIGINES AND WHO WERE THEY—CLASSIFICATION OF THE RACE AS DETERMINED BY THE MOST EXPERIENCED OBSERVERS OF THE PAST—SOME OF THE DISTINGUISHING CHARACTERISTICS OF THE DIVISIONS CITED—PECULIARITIES OF LANGUAGE AND HABITS—INTELLECTUALITY AND PHYSICAL DEVELOPMENT—THE ALGOQUINS, HURONS OR IROQUOIS, ETC.

UPON the first introduction of Europeans among the primitive inhabitants of this country, it was the prevailing opinion among the white people that the vast domain since designated as the "American Continent" was peopled by one common family, of like habits, and speaking the same language. The error, however, was soon dispelled by observation, which at the same time established the fact of the great diversity of their characteristics, language and physical development, the diversity arising sometimes from one cause and sometimes from another. Especially within the past century, the subject of ethnological investigation has acquired new interest, the unfoldings of the period adding largely to the stock of knowledge appertaining thereto. These investigations, in many instances, have elicited facts of great moment, by the consideration, in the light of the present age, of observed conditions as consequent upon causes before unknown to science.

In what follows, the reader's attention will be directed to an examination of such of the features of the investigation as pertain to the classes, families and tribes of the Indian race that have from time to time inhabited this valley, or whose history may have been incidentally connected therewith. Certain radical divisions there are, into which, by common consent, the race has been separated, and these now must claim our attention.

The principal division known at this period is the Algonquin, embracing, among other powerful tribes, the Miami, recognized as one of the most perfect types, and, in past ages, one of the most extensive on the continent. Next in rank to the Miami, if, indeed, they are not entitled to precedence, are the Delawares, or Lenne Lenapes, and the Shawanoes. The Miami were early known as the Twa' twas, 'Omes and Omanees. Next in rank were the Peorias, Kaskaskias, Weas and Pianke-haws, who, collectively, were known as the Illinois, or Illinois Indians. Then, the Ottawas. The Chippewas and Mississaugas were interchangeably known as Neperiniams, Nipissings, Ojibwas, Santaux and Chibaway. After these were the Kickapoos, or Miscontions; the Pottawatomies, or Poux; and the Sacs (or Saux) and Foxes (or Reynards). The Munsees was another name for the Delawares. This is the classification and arrangement of Schoelerraft, in his history of the "Indians of North America." Another division, the Hurons, Huron-Iroquois or Wyandots, embraced all the remaining tribes with whose history we are immediately interested. Of this division, the Hurons, better known as the Wyandots, enter especially into our local history. Of these matters, however, more will appear in subsequent pages.

### THE ALGOQUINS.

The Algonquins, or primitive family, as sometimes called, received that name from the French as a mark of distinction when compared with other families of the aboriginal race. It appears to have been first applied by the missionaries at Montreal, before the middle of the sixteenth century. As first employed, it meant only "the people of the other side." Cartier in 1535, having the previous year discovered the St. Lawrence, entered the gulf known by that name and ascended the river, in one of his ships, to Lake St. Peters, whence he proceeded in boat to the island of Hochelaga, the present site of Montreal or Mount Royal, as originally called. This place was then populated by numerous bands of Indians, who, it was readily perceived, wore of the Iroquois stock. These were found to be the ancient tribe known as the Wyandots, but called, by the French, Hurons, from the wild manner of dressing their hair. They occupied the eastern and southern shores of the St. Lawrence, extending westward to the Niagara River, and southeast to the Lake Champlain, in common with other Iroquois cautions, and were expert canoe-men, during the fishing season descending the St. Lawrence to the gulf. On a map published at Amsterdam in 1654, the country inhabited by them was designated by the name of Irocosia, the country of the Iroquois. The opposite side of the River St. Lawrence, on the other hand, was occupied by a people speaking a different language, who were, however, on good terms with the Wyandots, and—according to Coklen, who followed the early French writers—excelling them in military skill and renown. This Northern people, occupying a position on the other side of the river, were called Algomeequins, or, by contraction to Algonquins, to distinguish them from the Iroquois, who occupied the lower side of the St. Lawrence. The Algonquins traced their origin to the high and mountainous tract of lakes and cliffs which stretches from the sources of the Utawas River to the entrance of the Saguenay at Tadoussac, and hence are referred to by early French writers as Montagnes. From the Utawas and its sources south, west and north, this people spread throughout the entire area of the upper lakes. Later, they abandoned the valley of the St. Lawrence and moved westward, still repeating the traditions of their removal from the Far East. Though divided into numerous local bands, bearing distinctive names, the difference in their language, looks, manners or customs being scarcely appreciable. At the earliest dates referred to in their traditions, the Attawas, or Ottawas, occupied the country to the northward of the St. Lawrence, and afterward the chain of Manitouline Islands in Lake Huron. The Nipereinians, however, who are deemed the true or original Algonquins, lived at Lake Nipissing; the Ojibwas, on the Straits of St. Mary's and on the shores of Lake Superior.

The traditions of the Ottawas and Chippewas represent those tribes as a nation, as first coming into hostile collision with a people who appear to have been their predecessors in the lake region, on the inner shores of the island of Portaguasee, now known as Drummond Island, and on the narrow peninsula of Point Detour,

Lake Huron, the latter being the western cape of the entrance into the Straits of St. Mary's, and, defeating, drove them westward. This primitive people were known as Mchikodians, or Little Prairie Indians, and to them the Ottawas attribute the construction of the small mounds and all garden-beds in the Grand River Valley and elsewhere, and the authorship of the trenches filled with human bones on Round Island, in Lake Huron, as well as having been the workers of the ancient copper mines on Lake Superior. Algonquin traditions represent further, that the separation of the Chippewas, Ottawas and Pottawatomies took place in the vicinity of Michilimackinack; that subsequently, the Ottawas went to live with the Pottawatomies on the southern shore of Lake Michigan; but, becoming dissatisfied with the situation, were sold by the latter they might go back toward the North if they did not like them—that they had made a fire for themselves. From this circumstance, it is said, the name of Pottawatomies (signifying they who assume separate sovereignty by building a council fire for themselves) was derived.

The Algonquin family, considered with reference to the intellectual capacity of its members, occupies a position, when compared with the other families of the Indian race, far above mediocrity, being surpassed in this regard only by the Dacotahs and Iroquois, the latter standing probably, in the first rank. The language is euphonious and expressive, abounding in vowel sounds capable of numerous and exceedingly nice, regular modifications. Aside from their distinctive individualities, there are few physical peculiarities which distinguish the Algonquins from other divisions. "All possess, though in various degrees, the long, lank, black hair, the heavy eyebrows, the dull and apparently sleepy eye, the full and compressed lips, and the salient but dilated nose. A similar conformity of organization is not less obvious in the cranial structure of these peoples. The Indian skull is of a decidedly rounded form. The occipital portion is flattened in the upward direction; and the transverse diameter, as measured between the parietal bones, is remarkably wide, and often exceeds the longitudinal line. The forehead is low and receding, and rarely arched, as in other races; a feature that is regarded by Humboldt, Land and other naturalists as characteristic of the American race, and serving to distinguish it even from the Mongolian. The cheek bones are high, but not much expanded; the whole maxillary region is salient and ponderous, with teeth of a corresponding size and singularly free from decay."

Bancroft, speaking of the Algonquin as the primitive language of the aborigines, says: "It was the mother tongue of those who greeted the colonists of Raleigh at Roanoke, of those who welcomed the Pilgrims to Plymouth. It was heard from the Bay of Gaspe to the valley of the Des Moines; from Cape Fear, and it may be from the Savannah, to the land of the Esquimaux; from the Cumberland River of Kentucky to the southern bank of the Mississippi. It was spoken, though not exclusively, in a territory that extended through sixty degrees of longitude and more than twenty degrees of latitude."<sup>\*</sup>

#### THE HURONS OR HURON-IROQUOIS.

This family, so called by the French, otherwise known as the Wyandots, were of those who inhabited the Island of Hochagela, at the time of the advent of Jacques Cartier in 1535, their domain extending westward to the west end of Lake Erie, and thence northward along the margin of the lake since known by their name. They were, it is understood, of the family of the Iroquois,

though in alliance with the Algonquins, who inhabited, at that time, the region of the Northern lakes. At the time of the discovery of America, and for a time subsequent thereto, as we have seen, the nations speaking the dialects of this family were very numerous and powerful, diffused over a wide expanse of territory. "The peninsula inclosed between Lakes Huron, Erie and Ontario had then long been the dwelling place of the five confederated tribes of the Hurons. After their defeat by the Five Nations, a part descended the St. Lawrence, and their progeny may still be seen near Quebec; a part were adopted on equal terms into the tribes of their conquerors: the Wyandots fled beyond Lake Superior and hid themselves in the dreary wastes that divided the Chippewas from their Western foes. In 1671, they retreated before the powerful Sioux, and made their home first at St. Mary's and at Michilimackinack, and afterward near the post of Detroit. Thus the Wyandots within our borders were emigrants from Canada. Having a mysterious influence over the Algonquin tribes, and making treaties with the Five Nations, they spread along Lake Erie; and, leaving to the Miami the country beyond the Miami of the lakes, they gradually acquired a claim to the territory from that river to the western boundary of New York."\*

Charlevoix, in his journal of travels through North America, in 1720-22, discusses the character of the Huron language in this wise: "The Huron language has a copiousness, an energy and a sublimity perhaps not to be found united in any of the finest that we know; and those whose native tongue it is, though they are now but a handful of men, have such an elevation of soul that agrees much better with the majority of their language than with the sad fate to which they are reduced. Some have fancied they found in it some similitude with the Hebrew; others, and the greatest number, have maintained that it had the same origin as the Greek; but nothing is more trifling than the proofs they bring for it. We must not depend especially upon the vocabulary of Brother Sagard, a Recollet, who hath been cited to support this opinion; much less on those of James Cartier and the Baron de la Honton. These three authors took at random some terms, some of which were Huron, others Algonquin, which they ill retained, and which often signified quite different from what they thought. And how many errors have been occasioned by such mistakes of many travelers. \* \* \* In the Huron language, all is conjugated; a certain device, which I cannot well explain to you, distinguishes the verbs, the nouns, the pronouns, the adverbs, etc. The simple verbs have a double conjugation—one absolute, the other reciprocal; the third persons have the two genders, for there are but two in these languages; that is to say, the noble and the ignoble gender. As to the numbers and tenses, they have the same differences as in the Greek; for instance, to relate travels, they express themselves differently according as it was, by land or by water. The verbs active multiply as often as there are things which fall under action; as the verb which signifies to eat, varies as many times as there are things to eat. The action is expressed differently in respect to anything that has life and an inanimate thing; thus, to see a man and to see a stone are two verbs; to make use of a thing that belongs to him that uses it, or to him to whom we speak, are two different verbs."

Of the people who speak the Huron language, he says, "they have always applied themselves more than the others to cultivating the land; they have also extended themselves much less, which has produced two effects; for, in the first place, they are better settled, better lodged and better fortified; and there has

\*Bancroft's Hist. U. S., Vol. II, p. 294.

—\*Bancroft's U. S. Hist., Vol. II, p. 481.

always been amongst them more policy, and a more distinguished form of government. The quality of a chief, at least among the true Hurons, which are the Tionontates, is hereditary. In the second place, till the Iroquois wars, of which we have been witnesses, their country was more peopled, though they never allowed polygamy. They are also reputed more industrious, more dextrous in their affairs, and more prudent in their resolutions, which cannot be attributed but to a spirit of society which they have preserved better than the others. This is remarked particularly of the Hurons, that, though scarcely any longer a nation, and reduced to two villages not very large, and at a great distance one from the other; yet they are the soul of all the councils when they consult on any general affairs. It is true that, in spite of that difference which is not seen at the first glance, there is much resemblance in the sense, the manners, and all the customs of the savages of Canada; but this is the consequence of the intercourse which has been always between them for many ages."<sup>2</sup>

At a later date, from the latter part of the eighteenth century and the first years of the nineteenth, the Wyandots (Hurons) had a residence among the native tribes of the Northwestern Territory; and, during the Indian wars that preceded the settlement of the Wabash Valley, they occupied a conspicuous part in the movements incident to the warfare that succeeded the adoption of the coercive policy of the United States toward the Indian tribes, which culminated in the battle of Tippecanoe, in November, 1811.

## CHAPTER II.

### THE MIAMIS

THEIR POSITION IN THE ALGONQUIN FAMILY—THEIR EARLY OCCUPATION OF TERRITORY ABOVE THE LAKES OF THE NORTH AND THEIR SUBSEQUENT MIGRATIONS—AT CHICAGO, SOUTH AND EAST OF LAKE MICHIGAN—SOME OF THEIR PHYSICAL AND MENTAL PECCULIARITIES, MANNERS AND CUSTOMS—THEIR WAR EXPERIENCES AND TREATY RELATIONS—REMOVAL WEST OF THE MISSISSIPPI RIVER, ETC.

THE Miami's, according to the opinion of ethnologists generally, occupy a high position among the tribes recognized as forming the primitive or Algonquin family. As a tribe, they have been variously designated as the *Twa'-twas*, *Twe'-twees*, *Twightwees*, *Omes*, *Onamées*, *Aumiamis*, and finally the *Miamis*. Just at what time this latter name became the generally accepted one is uncertain. As to the origin of the name, however, there is little doubt. At an early period in the history of the Algonquin family, while it inhabited the region of the Northern lakes, and before the general dispersion of the tribes, this branch was recognized not so much by a distinct name, in the sense of a specific division, as by particularities of manner and habit, or otherwise, from its location. At that period, in common with the Ottawas and adjacent bands, their chief avocation appears to have been fur-gathering, for they were hunters and trappers, and had acquired considerable notoriety in this special calling. From the contiguity of their location and similarity of habit with the Ottawas, as separate bands, they were perhaps distinguished by the appellation of *T-oua-tomas*, or *Twn'-twas*, indicating that they were of the hunters, or were hunters, the Ottawas being especially known by that name, from which the modification of the term derives its significance. The tribal relation was not recognized until the severance from the parent stock was consummated. This

probably did not take place prior to the year 1600, since nothing is heard of them for a number of years subsequent to that time. Having separated themselves, however, they located somewhere to the southward of Lake Nipissing, or on the peninsula east of Lake Michigan. Here their aptness in catching the beaver and other fur-bearing animals of the higher grades insured their early acquaintance with traders of the class that then traversed the country. The strife incident to competition in trade, and the jealousies engendered thereby in the end, induced a resort to every species of chicanery consistent with securing a good trade. They were designated first, by the English traders and others, as *Twightwees*, or *Twig'-twees*. Later, through the agency of these deceptions, practiced by the English no doubt to offset the superior diplomacy of the French, the name became obnoxious. At this juncture, the French, to maintain the ascendant and secure their confidence thereafter, called them *M'Amis* (*Miamis*), my friends—significant of the confidential relationship between them. The general correctness of this version of the incidents connected with the name of this ancient tribe has, in addition to its probability, the acceptance, in substance, at least, of some old writers whose statements are every way worthy of credence.

Next to the Delawares, perhaps, the *Miamis* are entitled to be recognized as the leading branch of the Algonquin group, tracing their individuality, with the Ottawas and Niperciniams, from the country north of the St. Lawrence, in the latter end of the sixteenth century, when the French navigators and traders began first to establish posts as the antecedents of permanent settlements in New France. Whatever is true of their relationship to the parent stock, whether immediate or remote, it is a fact, nevertheless, that many of the primitive characteristics of the generic group are preserved in the habits and language of the *Miami* nation.

In common with the primitive Algonquins, the language of the *Miamis*, as compared with the Huron, "has not so much force, but more sweetness and elegance. Both have richness of expression, a variety of terms, a propriety of terms, a regularity, which astonishes. But what is more surprising is that among these barbarians, who never study to speak well, and who never had the use of writing, there is not introduced a bad word, an improper term or a vicious construction, and even children preserve all the purity of the language in their common discourse. On the other hand, the manner in which they animate, they say, leaves no room to doubt of their comprehending all the worth of their expressions and all the beauty of their language."

Touching the question of their first or primitive settlement as a tribe, and its subsequent movements, Little Turtle, one of the most intelligent of their tribe, in a speech before Gen. Wayne at the treaty of Greenville, in August, 1795, gives the following review of the tribe's history: "It is well known by all my brothers present that my forefather kindled the first fire at Detroit; from there he extended his lines to the headwaters of the Scioto; from there to its mouth; from there down the Ohio to the mouth of the Wabash; and from there to Chicago, on Lake Michigan." Though given without reference to dates, yet the movements are stated in the exact order of their occurrence, and, relatively therefore, are, without doubt, strictly accurate.

The first historical account we have of this tribe was in the year 1669, in the vicinity of Green Bay, where they were visited by the French missionary, Father Allouez, and subsequently by Father Dablon. It is stated that from there they passed to the southward of Lake Michigan, in the vicinity of Chicago. At a

<sup>2</sup>Charlevoix Trav., pp. 115, 121, 122, 123.

later date, they settled on the St. Joseph's, of Lake Michigan, and established there a village, another on the River Miami of Lake Erie (Ke-ki-ong-a, now Fort Wayne), and a third one on the Wabash (Ouiatenon, on the Wea Plains, a few miles below La Fayette, Ind.). Charlevoix says these villages were established as early as 1670, for at that date the Miami had been in possession, occupying the territory surrounding, for a period of many years anterior thereto. A portion of them remained at Detroit and above that point until near the close of the seventeenth century, when they were induced to emigrate southward and join the other Miami in the southern portion of the Michigan peninsula. During the major part of the latter half of the century, they had been and were in alliance with the French, and through their instrumentality, the principal settlements of them were made in Northern Indiana and Illinois. French missionaries were among them at those several villages as early as 1670-79, as we find from the records of Jesuit priests, who were themselves familiar with the facts stated. Simultaneous with or prior to the visitation of these points by the priests, rude forts had been erected by the authorities of the French Government, for the protection of trade and the maintenance of their supremacy of these their Indian allies. One of these forts had been erected at the instance of Sieur de La Salle, at Kekionga in 1690 or 1670, and, in 1679, after his plan had been interfered with at Kekionga by war parties of the Iroquois passing that way, at the mouth of St. Joseph's of Lake Michigan, some account of which has already been given. Within about the same period, the exact date of which does not now appear, a similar fort or post was erected and maintained at Ouiatenon—all within the jurisdiction of New France, and within the region occupied by the Miami.

At a very early period, but just what time is not now to be ascertained, the Miami, because of their extensive dominion, power and influence, and of the numerous consanguineous branches acknowledging their relationship, came to be known as the Miami Confederacy. In 1765, the confederacy was composed of the following branches, with the number of warriors belonging to each: The Twightwees, at the head of the Maumee River, with 250 available warriors; the Ouiatenons, in the vicinity of Post Ouiatenon, on the Wabash, with 300 warriors; the Piankeshaws, on the Vermillion River, with 300 warriors; and the Shohekees, on territory lying on the Wabash, between Vincennes and Post Ouiatenon, with 200 warriors. At an earlier date, perhaps, the Miami, with their confederates, were able to muster a much more formidable force, as the citation from the history of the Five Nations would seem to show.

In 1748, the English merchants and traders secured a limited trade with the Miami; in consequence, it is said, of the failure of the French traders, who had held the supremacy in this department during the preceding century, to supply the increasing wants of the Miami, especially those on the borders of the Ohio and its tributaries. Thus a favorable influence was exerted on the part of the Miami toward the English, which resulted in a treaty of alliance and friendship between the English and the Twightwees (Miamiis) on the 23d of July of that year, whereby the latter became and were recognized as "Good friends and allies of the English nation." \* \* \* \* \* subjects of the King of Great Britain. \* \* \* \* \* entitled to the privilege and protection of the English laws." This treaty was signed by the representatives, deputies, from the Twightwees (Miamiis), on or about the River Ombaboo, a branch of the River Mississippi." There were three of these representatives or deputies of the Mi-

amiis who signed that treaty on behalf of that people. The first or principal of those whose names are attached to that instrument was Aque-nack-que, head chief of the Miami and the father of Me-che-quin-no-qua (Little Turtle). He was at that time, and for many years previously, a resident of the Turtle village on Eel River, a few miles to the northwestward from Fort Wayne, where, about one year previous to the signature by his father to that treaty, the noble chief Little Turtle was born.

#### CUSTOMS INCIDENT TO WAR.

The Miami, in their preparations for war, had a custom peculiar to themselves. Charlevoix, who is good authority on the subject, thus speaks of that peculiar feature of their history: "After a solemn feast, they placed on a kind of altar some pagoda made with bear-skins, the heads of which were painted green. All the savages passed this altar bowing their knees, and the jugglers led the van, holding in their hands sick which contained all the things which they use in their conjurations. They all strive to excel each other in their contortions, as any one distinguished himself in this way, they applaud him with great shouts. When they had thus paid their first homage to the Idol, all the people danced in much confusion to the sound of a drum and a Chichicoué; and during this time the jugglers make a show of bewitching some of the savages, who seemed ready to expire; then, putting a certain powder upon their lips, they make them recover. When this farce had lasted some time, he who presided at the feast, having two men and two women, run through all the cabins to give the savages notice that the sacrifices were going to begin. When he met any one in his way, he put both his hands on his head, and the person met embraced his knees. The victims were to be dogs, and one heard on every side the cries of these animals, whose throats they cut; and the savages, who howled with all their strength, seemed to imitate their cries. As soon as the flesh was dressed, they offered it to the idols; and they ate it and burnt the bones. All this while, the jugglers never ceased raising the pretended dead, and the whole ended by the distribution that was made to these quacks of whatever was found most to their liking in all the village.

"From the time that the resolution is taken to make war till the departure of the warriors, they sing their war songs every night. The days are passed in making preparations. They dispute some warriors to go to sing the war songs amongst their neighbors and allies, whom they engage beforehand by secret negotiations. If they are to go by water, they build or repair their canoes. If it is winter, they furnish themselves with snow-shoes and sledges. The rapiettes which they must have to walk on the snow are about three feet long, and about fifteen or eighteen inches in their greatest breadth. Their shape is oval, excepting the end behind, which terminates in a point; little sticks placed across at five or six inches from each end serve to strengthen them, and the piece which is before in the shape of a bow, where the foot is fixed, and tied with leather thongs. The binding of the rapiette is made of slips of leather about a sixth part of an inch wide, and the circumference is of light wood, hardened by fire. To walk well with these rapiettes, they must turn their knees inwards and keep their legs wide asunder. It is some trouble to accustom one's self to it, but, when one is used to it, one walks with as much ease and as little fatigue as if one had nothing on one's feet. It is not possible to use the rapiettes with our common shoes; we must take those of the savages, which are a kind of socks, made of skins dried in the smoke, folded over at

the end of the foot and tied with strings. The sledges, which serve to carry the baggage, and, in case of need, the sick and wounded, are two little boards, very thin, about half a foot broad each board, and six or seven feet long. The forepart is a little bent upward, and the sides are bordered by little bands to which they fasten straps to bind what is on the sledge. However loaded these carriages may be, a savage can draw them with ease by the help of a long band of leather which he puts over his breast and which they call collars. They draw burdens this way, and the mothers use them to carry children with their cradles, but then it is over their forehead that the band is fixed.

"All things being ready, and the day of departure being come, they take their leave with great demonstration of real tenderness. Everybody desires something that has been used by the warriors, and in return give them some pledges of their friendship and assurances of perpetual remembrance. They scarce enter any cabin, but they take away their robe to give them a better—at least one as good. Lastly, they all meet at the cabin of the chief; they find him armed as he was the first day he spoke to them, and as he always appeared in public from that day. They then paint their faces, every one according to his own fancy, and all of them in a very frightful manner. The chief makes them a short speech; then he comes out of his cabin, singing his song of death. They all follow him in a line, keeping profound silence, and they do the same thing every morning when they renew their march. Here the women go before with provisions, and, when the warriors come up with them, they give them their clothes and remain almost naked—at least, as the season will permit.

"Formerly, the arms of this people were bows and arrows, and a kind of javelin, which, as well as their arrows, was armed with a point of bone wrought in different shapes. Besides this, they had what they call the head-breaker. This is a little club of very hard wood, the head of which is round, and it has on one side an edge to cut. The greatest part have no defensive arms, but, when they attack an intruder, they cover their whole body with light boards. Some have a sort of cuirass made of rushes or small, pliable sticks, pretty well wrought. They also had defenses for their arms and thighs of the same matter. But, as this armor was not found to be proof against firearms, they have left it off, and use nothing in its stead. The Western savages always make use of bucklers of bull-hides, which are very light, and which a musket ball will not pierce. It is something surprising that the other nations do not use them.

"When they make use of our swords, which is very seldom, they use them like spontoons; but when they get guns and powder and ball, they lay aside their bows and arrows and shoot very well. We have often had reason to repeat of letting them have firearms; but it was not we who first did it. The Iroquois, having got some of the Dutch, then in possession of New York, we were under a necessity of giving them to our allies. These savages have a kind of ensign to know one another and to rally by. These are little pieces of bark, cut round, which they put on the top of a pole, and on which they have traced the mark of their nation and of their village. If the party is numerous, each family or tribe has its ensign, with its distinguishing mark. Their arms are also distinguished with different figures, and sometimes with a particular mark of the chief.\*"

#### GAMES AMONG THE MIAMIS.

Among these, one known as the game of straws is thus described: "These straws are small reeds, about the bigness of a

wheat straw and about six inches long. They take a parcel, which are commonly 201, and always an odd number. After having shuffled them well together, making a thousand contortions and invoking the genius, they separate them with a kind of an awl, or a pound of iron, into parcels of ten each. Every one takes one at a venture, and he that happens to get the parcel with eleven, gains a certain number of points that are agreed on. The whole game is sixty or eighty." Another of these games is called the game of the bat. "They play at it with a ball, and sticks bent and ending in a kind of racket. They set up two posts, which serve for bounds, and which are distant from each other according to the number of players. For instance, if there are eighty, there is a half-league distance between the posts. The players are divided into two bands, which have each their post. Their business is to strike the ball to the post of the adverse party without letting it fall to the ground and without touching it with the hand; for, in either of these cases they lose the game, unless he who makes the fault repairs it by striking the ball at one blow to the post, which is often impossible. These savages are so dexterous at catching the ball with their bats that sometimes one game will last many days together."

Another similar game is thus played: "They mark out two bounds, as in the first, and the players occupy all the space between. He that is to begin throws a ball up in the air as perpendicularly as possible, that he may catch it the better and throw it toward the bounds. All the others have their hands lifted up, and he that catches the ball repeats the same, or throws the ball to one of his band that he judges more nimble and dexterous than himself; for, to win the game, the ball must never have been in the hands of the adverse party before it comes to the bound. The women also play at this game, but it is but seldom. Their bands consist of four or five, and the first that lets the ball fall loses the game."\*

#### AMUSEMENTS, ETC.

The people of every nation and kindred barbarous as well as civilized, have had their periods of amusements and merry-making—seasons when the cares of the present and past were forgotten for the moment, cast aside for the enjoyment, temporary though it might be, of occasions of festivity and amusement. The customs of the Miamiis as a nation were not an exception to the rule, while many of them were peculiar to themselves. It was a time-honored custom among this people "that, when a member of a family died, a meeting of the family and immediate villagers would take place at a certain time subsequent to the death of the person, with a view to replacing the deceased, which was done by means of a game of chance, there being often a number of candidates for the place. The lucky one at once fell heir to all the effects of the deceased; after which they all joined in a merry dance, called the replacement dance."

Another dance sometimes indulged in by the Miamiis was known as the beggar dance, the object of which "was to obtain presents, or indeed anything the stranger, trader or settler might feel disposed to give them; and, with no covering on their bodies but a part of a deer or other skin about their waists, the rest of the body and face painted with some bright colors, with perhaps some gay ornament or feathers about their heads, often several in number would pass from agency to agency, in front of whose doors they would go through the liveliest movements of dancing, singing, etc., which, to the spectators, was often very amusing, and who seldom failed to give the rude dancers some tobacco, a

\*Charlevoix Travels in N. A., Vol. 1, pp. 141, 144.

—Charlevoix Travels in N. A., pp. 226, 228.

loaf or two of bread, some whisky, or other article that would be pleasing to them."

The complimentary dance, among the Miamis, was of more rare occurrence, yet, when indulged in, was done so with great zest. "In the complimentary dance, it was the custom to obtain permission of the party to be complimented 'to dance for him.' This granted, preparations were made by painting the face elaborately, and marking the body, which was usually bare about the chest and shoulders. In addition to this, a profusion of ornaments, in the form of feathers, etc., were added to the hair, and most 'happy' was he, who, in virtue of having taken one or more scalps, was entitled to proclaim it by a corresponding number of eagle's feathers. The less fortunate made a substitute of the feathers of the wild turkey, or other game." The medicine dance was also of this class. "Sometimes it happened that a person who had had a severe illness, which had yielded to the prescriptions of one of the members, was considered a proper object of choice from a sort of clan thus established. When he was about to be initiated, a great feast was made, of course, at the expense of the candidate, for, in the most simple as in the most civilized life, the same principle of politics held good, and honors were to be paid for. An animal was killed and dressed, of which the people partook; there were dances and songs, and speeches in abundance. Then the chief medicine man took the candidate and privately began to instruct him in all the ceremonies and knowledge necessary to make him an accomplished member of the fraternity.

"In the springtime, as a matter of reverence to the Great Spirit (Mu-ch-a-te-Aue-cke)—the man with the black robe, 'the good man' or 'preacher'—asking him to aid in the production or growth of a bountiful crop, they had the corn-planting dance. A great deal of importance was attached to this dance, which was conducted with an air of marked solemnity and earnestness, all the villagers partaking in it.\* Another, called the green-corn dance, took place in the early fall, while the corn was yet in the milk, before coming to maturity—very much after the fashion of the one just cited, but with less solemnity, thankfulness and general enjoyment ruling the hour. These latter dances were not unfrequently participated in by white settlers.

#### TREATY RELATIONS.

The great treaty entered into by the Miamis and the Commissioners on the part of the United States, under the provisions of which the first important cession of territory in this part of Indiana was made, was concluded on the 6th of October, 1818, at St. Mary's, Ohio. The boundaries of the territory embraced in this session were substantially the following:

"Commencing near the town of La Grange on the Wabash, where the Salamonie unites with the Wabash River; running thence through Wabash and Grant Counties, into Madison County, its south-east corner was about four miles southeast of Independence, at the center of Section 17; thence running south of west, with the general course of the Wabash River, across Tipton County, close to the town of Tipton, just north thereof to where it intersects a line running north and south from Logansport, which is the western boundary of Howard County, one mile west of Range Line No. 1 east; thence north to Logansport; thence up the Wabash to the mouth of the Salamonie River, to the place of beginning." There was contained within these boundaries 930,000 acres. The greater part of this reservation remained in

the hands of the Indians until November, 1840, when it was relinquished, being the last of their claims in Indiana.

By the treaty of October 23, 1826, held at Paradise Springs, known as the "Old Treaty Ground," the chiefs and warriors of the Miamis, in council with Lewis Cass, James B. Ray and John Tipton, Commissioners on the part of the United States, ceded to the latter power "all their claim to lands in the State of Indiana, north and west of the Wabash and Miami Rivers, and of the cession made by the said tribe to the United States, by the treaty concluded at St. Mary's October 6, 1818." By further provision of the same treaty, the State of Indiana was authorized to lay out a canal or road through any of the reservations, and for the use of a canal, six chains in width along the same, was appropriated. In payment for this land, they received \$31,040.53 in goods; \$31,040.53 in cash; the following year, 1827, they received \$61,259.47 in addition, and in 1828, \$30,000. After that date, they were to receive a permanent annuity of \$25,000.

Again, in 1834, the Government purchased of them 177,000 acres, including a strip seven miles wide off the west side of the reserve, in what is now Cass, Howard and Clinton Counties, which was transferred to the State of Indiana to be used for the completion of the Wabash & Erie Canal from the mouth of the Tippecanoe River. A strip five miles wide along the Wabash had been previously appropriated to the construction of the canal to the mouth of the Tippecanoe. The consideration paid for this was \$335,680.

By treaty of November 6, 1838, they made a further cession to the United States of certain lands reserved by former treaties. Finally, on the 28th of November, 1840, they relinquished their right to all the remaining lands in Indiana, except certain specific reservations, for which they received the sum of \$570,000, and agreed to vacate these lands within five years. They did not move, however, until 1847.

By their several treaties with the United States, the Miamis have ceded an aggregate of 6,853,020 acres. Aggregate of land given exchange, 44,640, the value of which was \$55,800. The aggregate consideration paid for these lands in money and goods was \$1,205,907; total consideration paid was \$1,261,707, as shown by the official records of those transactions in the proper department of the national capitol.

#### CHAPTER III.

SKETCHES OF THE PRINCIPAL CHIEFS OF THE MIAMIS ON THE WABASH; LITTLE TURTLE; RIBEVILLE; LA FONTAINE;—SOME INTERESTING PERSONAL REMINISCENCES IN THE HISTORY OF THOSE REPRESENTATIVES OF THE MIAMI NATION.

SOMETHING of the general character of the warrior chieftain, Aque-nack que, who signed the treaty of peace and alliance with the English at Lancaster, Penn., in 1748, in behalf and as one of the representatives of his nation, has been already given in the tribal history. Beyond the commencement of his chieftaincy we have now no means of ascertaining, in connected line, his predecessors.

#### MICHI QUIN NO QUAH, OR LITTLE TURTLE.

This chief was the successor in direct line of Aque-nack que, his father, the great war chief of the Twigh twees (Miamis), who flourished for many years preceding and subsequent to the middle of the eighteenth century, and was one of the three, the principal,

of the deputies, who, on behalf of their nation, signed the treaty at Lancaster, Penn., on the 23d of July, 1748. His mother was of the tribe of the Mohegans, and is reputed to have been a superior woman, transmitting many of her best qualities to her son. Aque-nack-que, his father, however, was of the Turtle branch of the Miami, and lived in the Turtle village on Eel River, some sixteen miles northwest of Fort Wayne, Ind. At this village, Little Turtle was born about the year 1747, and was the senior, by less than two years, of his sister, Algo-ma-qua, wife of Capt. Holmes, who was a victim of the conspiracy among the Indian tribes of the Northwest that resulted in the destruction of the English garrison at Fort Miami, in March, 1763.

Me-che-quin-no-qua, after the death of his father, became the chief of his tribe, at an early age—not on account of any right by inheritance, since the condition of the offspring follows the mother, and not the father, and his mother not standing in the line of descent from hereditary chiefs, the child stood in the same category—but because of his extraordinary talents and adaptation to the position, noticeable from early boyhood. Upon the death of his father, therefore, he became the principal chief of the Miami by selection. His first eminent services were those of a warrior, in which he distinguished himself above all competitors. His courage and sagacity, in the estimation of his people, were proverbial, and his example inspired others to unwonted achievements in council and in the field. Neighboring consanguineous tribes, in their operations against the whites, drew courage from his presence and achieved success under his leadership. He was in himself a host on the battle-field, and his counsel always commanded respect.

At the time of St. Clair's expedition against the Wabash Indians, Little Turtle was the acknowledged leader, directing the movements of his braves, which resulted in the defeat of the former, as he had previously done in several actions in the campaign of Gen. Harmar. In comparison with Gen. St. Clair as a director of the forces at Fort Recovery, his exhibitions of skill and tact in the management of the assault upon the white troops were more those of the expert tactician. His loss in that engagement was slight, while that of Gen. St. Clair was very great. "Again, he commanded a body of Indians, in November, 1792, who made a violent attack on a detachment of Kentucky volunteers under Maj. Adair, under the walls of Fort St. Clair, near Eaton, Ohio, but the savages were repulsed with loss. He was also at the action of Fort Recovery, in June, 1794. The campaign of Gen. Wayne, in August of the same year, proved too successful for the Turtle, and superior to the combined forces. Prior to the battle of Fort Miami, two miles below Miamie City, a council was held, when Little Turtle showed his sagacity and prudence by refusing to attack the forces of Gen. Wayne.

Having satisfied himself of the impracticability of further opposition to the white people, Little Turtle lent his influence toward the maintenance of peace, and, in part consideration for his services in this respect, the American Government erected a house for him, at his village on Eel River, in which to live, and in which he did live for many years afterward. The era of his warlike exploits being past, he devoted himself to civil pursuits. "His habits were those of the whites, and he had black servants to attend to his household wants and duties. He was true to the interests of his race, and deplored their habits of drunkenness. In 1802, he went before the Legislature, and, through his interpreter, made an appeal in person for a law preventing the sale of ardent spirits to the Indians. The like mission he performed before the

Legislature of Ohio, but without success. He described the Indian traders to life, viz.: "They stripped the poor Indians of skins, guns, blankets, everything while his squaws and children, dependent upon him, lay starving and shivering in his wigwam. He was the first to introduce among the savage tribes the practice of vaccination for preventing the small pox, and did much to prevent human sacrifice."

From the first appearance of Tecumseh and the Prophet, in their attitude of manipulators of opinions directed toward the formation of an Indian confederacy, he opposed their movements with an earnest zeal for the best interests of his race. A consequence of the influence thus exerted by him was that little was accomplished by them for a long time. In a communication bearing his own signature, dated at Fort Wayne, January 25, 1812, and addressed to Gen. Harrison, he expressed himself as anxious to do all in his power to preserve peaceful relations between the white and red people. He was destined, however, to take no part in the pending conflict. He died on the 14th of July of the same year. The following account of his sickness and death will be read with interest:

"He came to this city (Fort Wayne) in 1812, from his residence, to procure medical aid, and was under the treatment of the United States Surgeon, and in the family of his brother-in-law, Capt. Wells, at the Old Orchard, or rather, was cured for by Capt. Wells' family at his own tent, a few rods distant, preferring it to the more civilized mode of living in-doors. His disease was the gout, of which he died in the open air, at the place (Old Orchard) above described, July 14, 1812, having the universal respect of all who knew him. The commandant of the fort at that time, Capt. Ray, the friend of Little Turtle, buried the remains of the chief with the honors of war." A writer says: "His body was borne to the grave with the highest honors, by his great enemy, the white man. The muffled drum, the solemn march, the funeral salute, announced that a great soldier had fallen, and even enemies paid the mournful tribute to his memory." The place of his burial is near the center of the "Old Orchard," and his Indian ornaments and accoutrements of war, a sword presented to him by Gen. Washington, and a medal, with Gen. Washington's likeness thereon, were buried with him.

Some years ago, Coesse, a nephew and real chief, since dead, came to Fort Wayne and pronounced a funeral oration over the remains of his uncle, full of eloquent pathos, which was listened to with profound respect by many of the old citizens of that period.

"A distinguishing trait in the character of this justly celebrated chief," says Mr. Dawson, in his notes of the early history of Fort Wayne, "was his ardent desire to be informed of all that relates to our institutions; and he seemed to possess a mind capable of understanding and valuing the advantages of civilized life in a degree far superior to any other Indian of his time."

JEAN B. RICHEVILLE.

Pe-che-wa, or, as he was generally known, John B. Richardville, was the son of Joseph Dronet de Richeville, of French extraction, a trader at Ke-ki-oong-a before and after the disastrous expedition of La Baha, in 1780, by Taw-cum-wah, a daughter of Aque-nack-que, principal chief of the Miami, and sister of Little Turtle. He was born, as tradition has it, and as he himself often stated, near the "Old Apple Tree," in the midst of the Miami village, at the junction of the St. Joseph's with the Maumee, about the year 1761. The associations clustering around

this old apple tree during his childhood days gave the chief ever afterward a profound regard, approaching almost to reverence, for its continued renewal of the joyous scenes so intimately blended with the recollections of his early life; hence, he was instrumental in its preservation as one of the sacred reliques of the past.

In connection, also, with his early history, are many incidents of thrilling interest, a recital of which would not fail to command attention. One of these, referring to an occasion which determined his election to the chieftaincy of his tribe, is here repeated:

It was less than hundred years ago when the prevailing customs of the Indian race were generally observed by the Miami. A white captive had just been brought in, and the question was about to be submitted to the council whether the young man should die. The council was held, and its mandate had gone forth that he must be burnt at the stake. All was confusion and bustle in the village, and the features of all save the hapless victim bespoke the anxiety with which they looked forward to the coming sacrifice. Already the prisoner was bound to the stake, and the fagots were being placed in position, while the torch which was to ignite the inflammable mass was in the hands of the brave who had been commissioned to apply it. But hold! the time was not yet come when the fates had decreed that the mandate of the council was to be executed. A chief was to be chosen to rule over the tribe, and there were many candidates, apparently alike entitled to recognition. Again, the question of eligibility is mooted, and the usages of the ages must be observed.

He must be from the line of royal ancestors; yet an exhibition of his prowess will tend to hasten the issue. An anxious mother, herself the accepted chieftess and successful ruler of the mighty nation for many years, stood not far away, observing, with apparently calm indifference, the progress of preparation for the sacrifice. Her son, the cherished idol of her household, was near her side, a quiet observer of the prospective torture, yet solicitous. He would save the young man from his fearful doom, but hesitated, for the opportune moment had not arrived. Then, as the torch was being extended to fire the combustible material, all attention was directed toward the spot, and the fire was kindling into a scorching flame, ready to wreath itself around the almost unconscious form pinioned to the stake. At a signal from his mother, young Pe-che-wah sprang from her side and bounded forward, knife in hand, to assert his chieftaincy by the captive's rescue. Electrified by the magnetic force of his mother's desire, he dashed through the wild crowd, cut the cords that bound him, and bade the captive go free. Surprise and astonishment, not unmixed with disapprobation, was visible in every countenance at the unexpected denouement. Yet this daring feat of voluntary heroism was the theme of universal exultation, and he was at once accepted as the future chief of his tribe. In the meantime, the thoughtful mother, to make the rescue complete, placed the man in a canoe, covered him with furs and peltries, put him in charge of friendly hands and sent him down the Miami of Lake Erie to a place of safety.

Many years after this occurrence, while on his way to Washington City, passing through the State of Ohio, he was recognized by the rescued captive, who manifested his gratitude with all the warmth of filial affection. It is needless to say, those manifested by the rescued were as fully reciprocated by the hero who rescued him under such critical circumstances. The meeting was a most happy one on the part of both, and was the occasion of many joyous recurrences to the singular meeting and equally singular recognition.

Pe-che-wah was present and participated in the defeat of Gen. Harmar, in October, 1790, but was not characteristically warlike, being more disposed to exert his executive ability in other directions better calculated to result in the improvement of his opportunities in after life.

At the treaty of St. Mary's, on the 6th of October, 1818, he was there in behalf of his people as the leading chief and representative of his tribe, and as such, signed the treaty for the cession of certain territory to the United States, a description of which is elsewhere given. Twenty three years prior to that time, however, he appeared also as the representative of his tribe and signed the treaty of Greenville, concluded on the 3d of August, 1795. The same act he performed, on the part of his people, at the treaty of Fort Wayne, in June, 1803, and at Vincennes in 1805.

"About the year 1827," says Mr. Dawson in his notes, "five hundred dollars were appropriated by Congress to each chief to build a residence. Richardville appropriated more and built a substantial house five miles from here (Fort Wayne), on the south bank of the St. Mary's, on one of the reservations referred to. A part of this building was standing in 1859, owned by his granddaughter (the daughter of La Blonde), who married James Godfrey. For many years, he kept an extensive trading-house in this city, on Columbia street, and in person lived there most of the time; but, about 1835, he moved the goods to the forks of the Wabash and continued business there for many years—his squaw and younger members of his family at all times remaining till her death, at home on the St. Mary's. His housekeeper at the forks of the Wabash was Madam Margaret La Folia, a French woman, in person graceful and prepossessing."

In the management of the affairs of his tribe, he was judicious and painstaking, adjusting all matters of business appertaining to them with the most exact discrimination and prudence. As a consequence, he was held in highest esteem, not only by his own people, but by the Indians generally throughout the Northwest. "He was honored and trusted as their law-giver, with the most unsuspecting confidence and implicit obedience"—always adjusting questions of dispute without resort to bloodshed. He was a patient and attentive listener, always reaching his conclusions by deliberate consideration; hence, he seldom had occasion to change them. "Averse to bloodshed, except against armed resistance, he was ever the strong and consistent friend of peace and good will."

In stature, he was about five feet ten inches; in weight, about one hundred and eighty pounds; in disposition, taciturn; in manner, modest and retiring; and, in his intercourse with the white people, he was affable, yet dignified. He died at his family residence, on the St. Mary's, August 13, 1841, aged about eighty years. He was buried on the following day, after services by Rev. Mr. Clark, Irish Catholic priest, of Pern, held at the church of St. Augustine, in Fort Wayne. His body was first interred on the site of the cathedral in that city, subsequently erected. Afterward, however, when it became necessary to make room for the building, the remains were removed, and now rest in the Catholic burying-ground, south of the city. A fine marble monument marks the spot, upon which is the following inscription:

East side—"Here rest the remains of Chief Richardville, principal chief of the Miami tribe of Indians. He was born at Fort Wayne, Ind., about the year 1760. Died August A.D. 1841." West side—"This monument has been erected by La Blonde, Susan and Catherine, daughters of the deceased."

## FRANCIS LA FONTAINE.

Francis La Fontaine, whose Indian name was To-pe-ah—perhaps a contraction of the Pottawatomie name, To-pe-ni-bin—was the immediate successor of Pe-che-wah (Richelieu), as the principal chief of the Miami. He was the lineal descendant of the family of that name who mingled extensively in the political affairs of Canada in the latter part of the eighteenth century, sent out by the French Government in connection with the provincial management of New France. His father was of French extraction, and was at one time a resident of the city of Detroit. His mother was a Miami woman, whose name does not appear very frequently in the history of the tribe; nevertheless, a woman of considerable force of character, which was transmitted to and strikingly manifested in the distinctive qualities of her son. He was born near Fort Wayne in 1820, and spent the greater portion of his life in the immediate vicinity. In his younger days, he was noted for his great strength and activity; indeed, his character as an athlete was quite conspicuous, being probably the most fleet of foot of any man in his tribe—a quality highly appreciated by his race.

When about the age of twenty-one years, he was married to Catharine (Po-con-go-quay), one of the daughters of Chief Richelieu.

For some years after his marriage, his residence was on the south side of the prairie, between Huntington and Fort Wayne, on lands granted to him by the treaties of October 23, 1834, and November 6, 1838. Manifesting great interest in the welfare of his tribe, he became very popular, and, after the death of Chief Richelieu, in 1841, he was selected principal chief of the Miami. Subsequently, he moved to the forks of the Wabash and resided in the frame building near the road, a few rods west of the fair grounds, the place belonging to his wife, who inherited it from her father."

When, under the provisions of their final treaty with the United States, the Miami, in the fall of 1846, moved to the reservation set apart to them west of the Mississippi, he went with them, and remained there during the succeeding winter. The following spring he started homeward. "At that time, the route of travel was from the Kansas Landing (now Kansas City) down the Missouri and Mississippi to the mouth of the Ohio, up the Ohio to the mouth of the Wabash, and thence up the latter stream to La Fayette—all the way by steamboat. At St. Louis he was taken sick, and his disease had made such progress that, upon his arrival at La Fayette, he was unable to proceed further, and died there on the 13th of April, 1847, at the age of thirty-seven years.

He was embalmed at La Fayette, and his remains were brought to Huntington, where he was buried in the grounds now occupied by the Catholic Church. His body was subsequently removed to the new cemetery. At the time of the removal of his body, so perfect had been the embalming that but little evidence of decay was manifested.

He was a tall, robust and corpulent man, weighing usually about three hundred and fifty pounds, and generally dressed in the Indian costume. There are two portraits of him remaining, one painted by Freeman, and one by R. B. Croft. About twenty months after his death, his widow married F. D. Lasselle, of Fort Wayne, but lived only a short time. Of her seven children by La Fontaine, but two are now living—Mrs. Archangel Engleman, in Huntington, and Mrs. Esther Washington, who resides in Kansas."

## CHAPTER IV.

## THE POTAWATOMIES.

THEIR ANCESTRY—CONSANGUINOUS TRIBES—THE NAME AND ITS ORIGIN—AN ACCOUNT OF THEIR EARLY HISTORY, CUSTOMS AND HABITS—SUBSEQUENT HISTORY OF THEIR MOVEMENTS—WARRING EXPERIENCES—TREATY RELATIONS AND OBLIGATIONS—FINAL CESSION OF THEIR LAND INTERESTS IN THE STATE OF INDIANA, AND THEIR REMOVAL WEST TO THE MISSISSIPPI RIVER.

The Potawatomies, or Poux, as they appear to have been anciently known, are of the family of the Algonquins, or Montagnes, as they were first called, and are a branch of the Chippewas, sometimes written Ojibways, having a common origin with them. The Algonquins, as we have seen, "traced their origin to the high and mountainous tracts of lakes and cliffs stretching from the sources of the Utawas River to the entrance of the Saguenay at Tadoussac." Thence they spread throughout the entire area of the upper lakes, throwing off branches, in the course of time, which, as they established an individuality determined by the locality or its surroundings, came to be known and recognized as separate tribes, retaining all of the essential elements of the family language, modified, however, by the dialects which were the outgrowth of influences consequent upon changes of situation. Among those offshoots of the parent stock, the Ottawas and Chippewas were, perhaps, the most notable of the branches with whose history we are now more particularly interested. These two branches appear to have been contemporaneous with that now under consideration. It is represented, also, as a part of the family history that the separation of these into distinct bands took place in the vicinity of Michilimackinac, not far from the middle of the seventeenth century—an early, probably, as 1641. At the time of the separation, or immediately after, the Poux having located on the southern shore of Lake Michigan, the Ottawas went to live with them. After a time, the Ottawas, becoming dissatisfied with the situation, determined to withdraw from their former allies and seek a home elsewhere. The Poux, being informed of this determination, told the Ottawas they might go back to the North if they did not like their association; that they, the Poux, had made a fire for themselves, and were capable of assuming and maintaining a separate and independent sovereignty, and of building their own council fires. From this circumstance it is said, the name of the Potawatomies was derived. Etymologically, the word is a compound of *put-ta-wa*, signifying a blowing-out or expansion of the cheeks, as in the act of blowing a fire, and *me*, a nation, which, being interpreted, means a nation of fire-blowers—a people, as intimated to the Ottawas, able to build their own council fires and exercise the prerogatives of independent or self-government.

The first historical reference we have to them was in 1641, when it was stated that they had abandoned their own country (Green Bay), and taken refuge from among the Chippewas, so as to seem themselves from their enemies, the Sioux, who it would seem, having been at war with, had well nigh overcome them. In 1690, Father Allouez, a French missionary, speaks of the Potawatomies as occupying territory that extended from Green Bay to the head of Lake Superior, and southward to the country of the Sacs and Foxes, and the Miami, and that traders had preceded him to their country. Ten years later they returned to Green Bay and occupied the borders of Lake Michigan on the north. Subsequently, about the beginning of the eighteenth century, they had traversed the eastern coast of Lake Michigan to the mouth of

the River St. Joseph's, where, and to the southward of Lake Michigan, a large body of them held possession until near the middle of the nineteenth century. The occupancy of this territory was at first permissive only on the part of the Miamis, who had before possessed the undisputed right to occupy and enjoy; but, in the course of time, their right was acknowledged by giving them a voice in the making of treaties, which also included the right of cession and conveyance.

Being somewhat migratory in character, they have, as a consequence, been determined to be aggressive also, since they have frequently taken possession of territory without permission from the rightful owners, and then, by sufferance, occupied it until a quasi right was acknowledged. And, while it is true that they have thus occupied territory, it is true, also, that such occupancy has been, as a rule, an unavoidable alternative after being forcibly ejected or retired from their own country, as was the fact when they first removed from Green Bay.

During the progress of the Nicholas conspiracy, in 1747, the Pottawatomies were generally on the side of the French, against the English, as were also the Ottawas. In a communication from M. de Longneuil, commandant at Detroit, to the Canadian Governor, giving in review the situation of affairs, civil and military, in Canada, in 1747, the statement is made that "the Pottawatomies are, as M. de Longneuil believes, the best disposed: in fact, that he has no fault to find; that they are consequently the only persons he can confide in." This relation was generally, though not always, maintained between them: the Pottawatomies, like most other of the Indian tribes, were susceptible, and liable to be influenced by gifts or the promise of them; hence, sometimes they were temporarily under the control of the English, through the agency of belts presented by them. While the conspiracy of Pontiac was in progress, the Pottawatomies, with other tribes heretofore sustaining amicable relations with the French, were visited by the agents of Pontiac or by the chief in person, to secure their influence in the furtherance of his plans. It required but little diplomacy to arouse the feelings of these peoples in favor of their common ally, the French, and command the deepest interest, growing out of the former pleasant relations existing between them. A fresh impetus was given to the current of sentiment prevailing amongst them by the act of the surrender of the French garrison at Detroit to the English, which occurred on the 10th of November, 1760. At that time, the Pottawatomies and Wyandots were encamped before Detroit, on the opposite side of the river, and seemingly witnessed the transfer with indifference, preferring to await the issue of events speedily to follow. The mutterings of the impending storm were distinctly heard in the early summer of 1761.

In the spring of 1763, after the garrison of Fort Miami on the Miami had been surrendered to the English, the commandant was warned of the contemplated uprising of the Indians. A conference of the adjacent chiefs, held at his suggestion, developed the true situation, an account of which was communicated to the English commandant at Detroit. The latter officer, resting in confidence upon the quiet demeanor of the Pottawatomies surrounding the post, disregarded the report. He was soon, however, made only too conscious of his criminal disbelief. In the gatherings of the tribes which followed, the Pottawatomies were in the front rank, anxious to participate in the conflict. On the 25th of May of that year, the old post at St. Joseph's fell into the hands of the conspirators, the Pottawatomies bearing Pontiac's order for the sacrifice of the garrison. No further impulse was

needed to insure the prompt execution of the order. Two days later, the same determined band, in the further execution of orders received or in possession, captured the fort at Ke ki-ong-a, by the methods usual in Indian warfare—treachery, with the accompaniments of indiscriminate human slaughter.

Passing the results of the expedition of Gen. Wayne in 1794, the Pottawatomies followed the course of events participated in the conference at the treaty of Greenville in August, 1795, and allied themselves with the promoters of peace along the frontiers of the Northwest. They maintained that relation, with few exceptions, until the period of Tecumseh's efforts at confederating the adjacent Indian tribes and his subsequent alliance with Great Britain, in 1812, during which time their peace propensities were conveniently laid aside, while they succumbed to his influence and participated in the expeditions that followed. After the close of that war, amicable relations were again assumed, and, on the 18th of July, 1818, the Pottawatomies concluded a treaty of peace with the United States, which, by its terms, was to be perpetual.

By the provisions of a treaty made and concluded at St. Mary's, on the 2d day of October of the same year (1818), they ceded to the United States all the country comprised within the following limits: "Beginning at the mouth of the Tippecanoe River, and running up the same to a point twenty-five miles, in a direct line, from the Wabash River; thence, on a line as nearly parallel to the general course of the Wabash River as practicable, to a point on the Vermillion River twenty-five miles from the Wabash River; thence down the Vermillion River to its mouth, and thence up the Wabash River to the place of beginning. The Pottawatomies also cede to the United States all their claim to the country south of the Wabash River."

The treaty of most importance to this locality, to which the Pottawatomies were a party, was that considered at Paradise Springs, near the mouth of the Mississinewa, upon the Wabash, on the 16th of October, 1820, by the provisions of which the United States acquired the right to all the lands within the following limits: "Beginning on the Tippecanee River where the northern boundary of the tract ceded by the Pottawatomies to the United States by the treaty of St. Mary's, in the year 1818, intersects the same; thence, in a direct line, to a point on Eel River, half way between the mouth of the said river and Pierish's village; thence up Eel River to Seek's village, near the head thereof; thence in a direct line to the mouth of a creek entering into the St. Joseph's of the Miami, near Metea's village; thence up the St. Joseph's to the boundary line between the States of Indiana and Ohio; thence south to the Miami; thence up the same to the reservation at Fort Wayne; thence with the lines of said reservation to the boundary established by the treaty with the Miamis in 1818; thence with the said line to the Wabash River; thence with the same river to the mouth of the Tippecanoe River; and thence with the said Tippecanoe River to the place of beginning. And the said tribe also cede to the United States all their right to the land within the following limits: Beginning at a point on Lake Michigan ten miles due north of the southern extreme thereof; running thence due east to the land ceded by the Indians to the United States by the treaty of Chieago; thence south with the boundary thereof ten miles; thence west to the southern extreme of Lake Michigan; thence with the shore thereof to the place of beginning." By a further provision of the same treaty, for the purpose of building the Michigan road, they made an additional cession "of a strip of land commencing at Lake Michigan, and

running thence to the Wabash River, 100 feet wide, for a road, and also one section of good land contiguous to the said road for each mile of the same, and also, for each mile of a road from the termination thereof, through Indianapolis, to the Ohio River, for the purpose of making a road "connecting those extreme and the intermediate points.

In addition to the treaties already referred to, the Pottawatomies concluded nineteen other treaties with the United States, ceding certain reserved interests from time to time withheld, until by the provisions of the final treaty concluded by them on the 11th of February, 1837, with John T. Douglass, a Commissioner on the part of the United States, at the city of Washington, they ceded all their remaining interests in the lands before held by them in the State of Indiana, and agreed to remove to the country provided for them by the President of the United States, southwest of the Missouri River, within two years from the ratification of said treaty. The treaty was ratified at the end of one week from the date of its conclusion, and the Indians took their departure for, and were removed to, their new reservation, in accordance with the stipulated provisions of the new treaty, in the fall of the year 1838 and the succeeding fall of 1839.

#### HOW A TREATY WAS MADE.

The following incident, related by one of the parties connected with it, well illustrates the method by which, no doubt, many of the treaties with the Indians, during the last three-quarters of a century, have been made. Says our informant, speaking of the treaty with the Pottawatomies, made October 26, 1832, on the banks of the Tippecanoe River, near Rochester, Ind.: "The Commissioners—Jonathan Jennings, John W. Davis and Marks Crume, on the part of the United States, on the one hand, and the various Indian chiefs and principal men of the tribe represented, on the other—had been several days planning, consulting and proposing, endeavoring thus to arrive at some definite plan of operations that would be mutually satisfactory and conclusive, but, up to the time referred to, had been wholly unsuccessful. To work up an agreement with the Indians to treat upon terms satisfactory to all the parties thereto, was the thing most to be desired.

"A large number of prominent and influential chiefs were present, among whom were Wah-she-o-nas, Wah-ban-che, Aub-bee-naub-bee and others, with Capt. Bourie. The Indians generally were not satisfied with the outlook, and hence were unwilling to enter into the proposed negotiations with the combined interest and zeal necessary to insure an early agreement. It seems that, from some cause not then manifest, an ill-feeling existed in the minds of many of the Indians toward Mr. Barron, the interpreter, which had, among other things, a tendency to delay the proceedings. As a consequence, these malcontents refused to listen to any propositions made by the Commissioners through his interpretation.

"The delay was growing tiresome and tedious, and the success of the negotiations came to be a question of serious doubt. Finally, it was agreed on all hands that Mr. Barron should act as the interpreter. The speech on behalf of the Commissioners that day was to be made by Gov. Jennings, who as was his wont, had imbued quite freely of the 'fire-water' and was therefore excessively wordy. He commenced by saying: 'I am most happy to meet you, my red brothers, under this clear blue sky, so auspiciously expanded above us, beside the crystal waters of your own beautiful Tippecanoe, on this green sward beneath our feet. In the midst of all these cheerful surroundings, with nature's imagery

nodding assent to the purposes of our mission, I feel but too happy in the consciousness that the prospect is most propitious, in that our anticipations of a speedy conclusion of our labors will be shortly realized.' Having uttered two or three similar sentences of his wordy introductory, Mr. Barron was proceeding to interpret it but failed to develop any point of fitness in the discourse. At this point, dissatisfaction began again to manifest itself, and Wah-she-o-nas interposed, saying that he did not want to hear that kind of talk; it was not what he wanted to hear; it was nothing. Mr. Barron was compelled to desist, and the conference at that time closed peremptorily, the chiefs scattering in all directions, with manifestations of great dissatisfaction, and a determination to break up the conference. The guards, however, soon checked the progress of these hot heads and brought them again into camp.

"Everything was confusion, and all prospect of further negotiation seemed at an end. The sequel, however, showed otherwise. Under an order that intoxicating liquor should not be allowed upon the grounds, some fine wines and brandies brought in by 'Jack Douglass' had been confiscated and for safety had been stored away in the Agent's department of the council house. To the door of this room there was no other fastening than a heavy wooden latch and catch on the inside, according to the usage of those days, with a string fastened to the latch and passed through a small hole in the door to the outside.

"One day, Capt. Bourie came into the room and said to the Agent that he had a great secret to tell him, and, wishing to have the door closed, asked whether it could be locked. He was informed that to pull the latch-string inside was all the locking necessary. This done, Aub-bee-naub-bee, who came in with Capt. Bourie, said to the Agent that, before he could communicate his secret, the latter must pour out three glasses of wine, one for each of them, before he would tell it. The request was complied with, and then Aub-bee-naub-bee stated that he would bring about an agreement to go into the treaty within an hour. This seemed incredible; but he went out, and in a short time the chiefs and head men were seen seated all round the council fire. Soon Aub-bee-naub-bee rose to speak. Before he had uttered many words, Wah-ban-che, a big chief, and considerably fractious, commanded him to stop his talk and sit down; that they did not want to hear him. Not daunted at this, Aub-bee-naub-bee deliberately stopped, but only for an instant. Straightening himself up to his full height, his commanding figure and stern demeanor exhibited a firmness of purpose not safe to be trifled with. Displaying conspicuously two long knives in his belt on the left side, and bringing the two horse pistols on his right side to the front, he took out one of the knives with a blade some fifteen inches long, in his left hand. Thus, bristling with arms, his eyes flashing fire and his features rigid from the coolness of his determination, he turned round defiantly, facing Wah-ban-che, Wah-she-o-nas and the other fractious spirits, and, in language not to be misunderstood, thus addressed them: 'Now show me the Indians that will tell me to sit down until I get through.' That was enough Quilling under his fierce gaze, they said not a word, nor again attempted to interrupt him. Having spoken a few minutes, explaining in detail the purposes and plan of the proposed treaty, he closed. In a little while, all the provisions contemplated were agreed upon, and all the extensive domain around Chicago, down to the borders of the Tippecanoe River, as designated in the treaty of that date, were sold and transferred to the United States, and the treaty satisfactorily concluded."

## CHAPTER V.

PERSONAL HISTORY OF ME-TE-A, A NOTED CHIEF AND WARRIOR OF THE POTTAWATOMIES—SOME OF HIS PROVOCULAR QUALITIES—His DEATH—IN CONTRAST, SOME OF THE CHARACTERISTICS OF WAU-BAN-SHE, OR WAU-EUN-SEE—His FLEROUCIOUS NATURE AND CRUELTY

**M**E-TE-A was a war chief of the Pottawatomies, who, in the course of his career, achieved a somewhat enviable notoriety. His tribe, during the greater part of the last century, inhabited the region to the northward of the present site of Fort Wayne, and to the westward, bordering on the Tippecanoe River. About the period of the war of 1812, Me-te-a was at the zenith of his power and influence among the kindred tribes. "His villages were on the Little St. Joseph's River—one on the table-land where Cedar Creek now is, near the mouth, but on the north side of Cedar Creek; and the other about seven miles from Fort Wayne, on the north side of the St. Joseph's, on a section of land granted by the Miami Indians at the treaty held in 1826, at the mouth of the Mississinewa, at Paradise Springs (Wabash), to John B. Bourie, which section was so described as to include Chop-a-te-village, perhaps better known as the Bourie section. On the 10th of September, 1812, when Gen. Harrison's army was forcing its march to raise the siege which the Indians were holding over Fort Wayne, Me-te-a and a few of his braves planned an ambuscade at the Five Mile Swamp, where Wayne's trace crossed it, and perhaps where the present county road crosses it, five miles southeast of this city (Fort Wayne). Having made an ambuscade on both sides of the road in a narrow defile, where the troops would have to crowd together, they laid in wait for the army; but Maj. Mann, a spy of Gen. Harrison's, with a few avant-couriers, discovered it in time to save the effusion of blood in the army. Me-te-a, having located himself behind a tree, left his elbow exposed as it lay over the breach of his rifle, resting on his left shoulder. This Maj. Mann discovered, and instantly took aim, and, firing, broke the arm of the brave chief; and, discovering that he had not killed him, he sprang off in the pursuit after Me-te-a, who gathered up his swinging and crippled arm, fled with a loud, "Ugh! ouch!" and by the hardest effort escaped to Fort Wayne in time to advise the besieging Indians of the approach of Gen. Harrison's army, at which they prepared to leave, and left that afternoon.

"The arm of the chief healed up, but the bone never knit, which left it entirely useless. He afterward told over the incident of his wound and chase by Maj. Mann, and gave him great praise for being a brave and athletic man. It was supposed that if Mann's men who were with him as spies, had been as quick and courageous as he was himself, that Me-te-a would have paid the penalty of that ambuscade with his scalp.

"He was a brave, generous and intelligent Indian, who is described by those who knew him well to have been not only an orator, but a powerful reasoner and practical man, especially at the treaties in which he took a part. In addition to these qualities, he was most vivacious and witty. He lived in this vicinity, as is known, from 1800 to 1827, in May of which latter year he came to his death by poison, said to have been surreptitiously administered by some malevolent Indians, who were unjustly incensed at him for his adherence to the terms of the treaty of 1826, made at the mouth of the Mississinewa. The poison was supposed to have been the root of the May apple. He, the night before his death, was discovered to have been poisoned, and, in the morning, found dead, his tongue having swollen to such an extent as to have pro-

truded far through his mouth, filling it so as to prevent breathing. He was then buried on the sand hill overlooking the St. Mary's, and between where Fort Wayne College now stands, at the west end of Wayne street, and the west end of Berry street.

"In that unmarked spot sleeps, in an undisturbed state, all that was mortal of the Pottawatomie chief Me-te-a, who, for half a century or more, it is thought, prior to May, 1827, had been an occupant of this soil, which had been reclaimed with such an indifferent spirit on the part of the whites, as that they nearly for got it was once Indian territory, and since which death, on the spot where stood his and the Indians' beloved Ke-ki-ing-a (Blackberry Patch) has sprung up a beautiful city. But here comes a musing spirit: their day is past; their fires are out; the deer no longer bounds before them; the plow is in their hunting-grounds; the ax rings through the woods once only familiar with the rifle's report and the war whoop; the bark canoe is no longer on the river; the springs are dry; civilization has blotted out that race.

"And with his frail breath his power has passed away.  
His deeds, his thoughts, are buried with his clay."

—*Dawson's Notes.*

## WAU-BAN-SHE.

In marked contrast with the chief whose career we have briefly reviewed, we place that of Wau-ban-see, or, as he was popularly called, Wab-ban-che. He, as the one cited above, was a noted chief and brave warrior, but, in the character of their nobility and the style of their bravery were strikingly dissimilar. Me-te-a's notability as a chief and warrior was the result of a superior intellectual nature, and a sense of honorable opposition and strategy in war, and his bravery was of that cool, well-poised and deliberate character which acts alone from the impulse of duty in the maintenance of right, as in his nature developed. Of Wab-ban-che, let the record he has made of himself speak: "The horrid massacre of the retiring American garrison at Chicago, who were butchered, like so many cattle, on the sandy shores of Lake Michigan," says Mr. Schoolcraft, "the wild howl of the tribes along the whole frontiers—came like the fierce rushing of a tornado, which threatens to destroy entire villages. Among the elements of this tornado was the wild sasagnon or war whoop, of Wau-ban-see. He was a Pottawatomie war chief of some note at Chicago, distinguished for his ferocious and brutal character. He had been one of the actors in the sanguinary massacre of 1812, near the month of the Kononic. He often freely indulged in liquor, and, when thus excited, exhibited the flushed visage of a demon. On one occasion, two of his wives, or rather female slaves, had a dispute. One of them went, in her excited state of feeling, to Wau-ban-see and told him that the other had mistreated his children. He ordered the accused to be brought before him. He told her to lie down on her back on the ground. He then directed the other (her accuser) to take a tomahawk and dispatch her. She instantly split open her skull. 'There!' said the savage. 'Let the crows eat her.' He left her unburied, but was afterward persuaded to direct the murderer to bury her. She dug the grave so shallow that the wolves pulled out the body that night and partly devoured it. This chief had the reputation of being a brave and efficient warrior. There are no anecdotes of him, however, which redeem his character from the reproaches of cruelty and deep revenge. He united with his tribe in the sales of their lands, and migrated with them, in 1838, to Council Bluffs, on the Missouri."

The manner and disposition of this chief, as given by Mr. Schoolcraft, are in exact accord with the characteristics manifested on

## HISTORY OF CARROLL COUNTY.

the occasion of a treaty-making conference, held on the banks of the Tippecanoe River, in October, 1832, an account of which had already been given among the treaty relations of the tribe. On that occasion, the reader will remember, he attempted to prevent any discussion of the propriety or impropriety of the terms proposed for consummating of the purposes of the conference, for no other reason than that he entertained a personal piping against Mr. Barron, the interpreter employed by the United States Commissioners as the medium of communication between the white people and the Indians. Notwithstanding his attempt at bravado, however, the prompt action and determined demeanor of Aub-bee-naub bee had the effect to let his pompous courage ooze out from his fingers' ends.

## CHAPTER VI.

## OUIATEONONS (WEAS).

A BRANCH OF THE MIAMIS—THEIR OCCUPANCY OF TERRITORY ON THE WABASH, AND PRINCIPAL VILLAGES—ACCOUNT OF FORT OUIATEONON, AND THE CARE TAKEN OF IT—PECULIARITIES OF THE PEOPLE—TREATIES WITH THE WEAS AND CESSIONS OF LAND OBTAINED FROM THEM.

THE Weas, or Ouiatenons, as they were originally called by the French, are of the Algonquin family, and have a common origin with the Miamis. They were first separately known, after the settlement of their kindred in the vicinity of Chicago, on the St. Joseph's or Miami of Lake Michigan and on the head-waters of the Wabash, about the year 1669-70, at which time, probably, they were first recognized as occupying a partially distinct territory, though not as a distinct tribe. In the earliest accounts of the settlement of the Miamis at the mouth of the St. Joseph's and at the head of the Maumee, the present site of Fort Wayne, they are spoken of as Ouiatenons, and yet Miamis. The subsequent relations between these three villages, especially, were those naturally subsisting between any three members of the same family, though residing in as many different localities. At nearly the same period military posts were erected and garrisoned at Ke-ki-on-ga and Oui-a-te-non, and were under the common control of the same commandants, as will appear by reference to the official military correspondence of the latter part of the seventeenth and the first quarter of the eighteenth centuries and, indeed, at later dates, for a like management continued, with reference to them, until the French ceased to have the control of them—nearly one hundred and twenty years ago.

Among the archives of France, at Paris, a document has been found, written in 1718, which gives the following account of the villages of the Weas and their inhabitants: "This river, Ouabache, is the one on which the Ouiatenons (Weas) are settled. They consist of five villages, which are contiguous the one to the other. One is called Oui-a-ton, the other Penquinchins, and another Petiscotis, and the fourth Les Gros. The name of the last I do not recollect, but they are all Ouiatenons, having the same language as the Miamis, whose brothers they are, and properly all Miamis, having the same customs and dress. The men are very numerous—fully a thousand or twelve hundred. They have a custom different from all other nations, which is to keep their fort extremely clean, not allowing a blade of grass to remain in it. The whole of the fort is sanded, like the Tuileries. Their village is situated on a high hill, and they have over two leagues of improvement, where they raise their Indian corn, pumpkins

and melons. From the summit of this elevation, nothing is visible to the eye but prairies full of buffalo."

The Weas continued to occupy the territory possessed by them without molestation, save the permitted occupancy by fragments of other tribes, temporarily or permanently, according to inclination. Until commencing with the treaty at Greenville, Ohio, concluded on the 3d day of August, 1795, they ceded to the United States a tract of land at the Ouiatenon, or Old Wea Towns, six miles square. This session was small in size, and appears to have been the first made by them as a separate tribe, or jointly with other interested tribes, and embrace a portion of their most valuable possessions. By another treaty, made by the Weas, in conjunction with the Miamis, Eel Rivers, Delawares and Pottawatomies, at Grouseland, near Vincennes, on the 21st of August, 1805, it was declared that those tribes were "joint owners of all the country on the Wabash and its waters, above the Vincennes tract," which had not been before ceded to the United States by that or any other treaty, and as such they agreed thereafter to recognize a community of interest in the same. By the provisions of the same treaty, the joint interest of these tribes in certain lands south of the White River was relinquished to the United States, in consideration of which the Weas were to receive an annuity of \$250.

On the 4th day of June, 1816, the Weas and the Kickapoos entered into a treaty of peace with the United States, and confirmed the treaties before made by them, involving the title to the lands on the west side of the Wabash River. By a subsequent treaty, entered into on the 2d day of October, 1818, the Weas, for themselves, ceded to the United States all the lands owned by them in Indiana, Ohio and Illinois, except certain special reservations made in their interest, for which the United States stipulated to pay them, in addition to their former annuity of \$1,150, the sum of \$1,850, thus making the aggregate annuity \$3,000, in silver. The Weas afterward, on the 11th of August, 1820, at Vincennes, made a final cession of all their lands reserved by the last preceding treaty, to the United States, in consideration of the sum of \$5,000 in money and goods, the receipt of which was then and there acknowledged. Inasmuch, also, as it was contemplated, by the foregoing provisions, that the Weas should shortly remove from the Wabash, their annuities were thereafter directed to be paid at Kaskaskia, in Illinois.

## CHAPTER VII.

## KICKAPOOS.

KINDRED OF THE POTAWATOMIES—INVITED BY THE MIAMIS INTO THEIR COUNTRY—LOCATED ON THE VERMILLION RIVER—EXPEDITION AGAINST THEM IN 1791—DESTRUCTION OF THEIR TOWNS ON THE WABASH—AT THE TREATY OF GREENVILLE—SUBSEQUENT TREATIES AND CESSIONS OF TERRITORY—THEIR ALLIANCE WITH TECUMSEH—IN THE COUNCIL ON THE MISSISSIN-EWA RIVER, ETC.

THE Kickapoos, like the Pottawatomies, are of the Algonquin family, and with them also occupied territory in common between Lake Michigan and the Mississippi River, territory possessed by the Miamis. At a later period in their history, they were invited by the Miamis to unite with them in some of their expeditions against other Indian tribes. About the middle of the eighteenth century, the Kickapoos were very numerous and powerful, and, as the result of a furious war between them and the Sauks on the one side, and the Kaskaskias, Cahokias, Peorias,

Michiganians and Temoras on the other, these latter tribes were almost annihilated, though a short time previously they aggregated 4,000 warriors. The Sac continued to occupy the territory north, while the Kickapoos made their principal village at Peoria, on the south bank of the Illinois.

"During the war of the Revolution," says Gen. Harrison, "the Miami had invited the Kickapoos into their country to assist them against the whites, and a considerable village was formed by that tribe on the Vermilion River, near its junction with the Wabash." At a later date, by virtue of the same permission, villages were established farther up the Wabash, in the vicinity of the Tippecanoe, a principal one on the Wabash opposite the Wea villages. Though not very numerous in that locality, they maintained their position among other tribes, though not especially warlike, and were, as a rule, peacefully disposed toward the whites.

In the spring of 1791, an expedition was fitted out against the Wabash Indians, under the directions of Gen. Charles Scott. This officer, on the 1st of June of that year, attacked and destroyed the villages of the Weas. After the destruction of these villages, the Kickapoo town on the opposite side of the Wabash was attacked and destroyed. Subsequent to the destruction of those villages, the two or three days succeeding were occupied in the disposition of prisoners, and in ascertaining, with as much definiteness as possible, the status of the numerous bands of Indians in the vicinity, on the question of peace or war. On the 4th of June, he addressed a written speech "to the various tribes of the Piankashaws, and all the nations of red people lying on the waters of Wabash River," dated at Ouiatenon, giving them some wholesome advice touching their conduct toward the white people, and the consequences likely to result to them in case they persistently continued to act in a predatory way toward the pioneer settlers along the frontier. On the same day, he set out on his return march to Fort Washington. The chastisement administered by Gen. Scott had a good effect in checking the frequency of their hostile expeditions.

At the treaty of Greenville, Ohio, concluded on the 3d of August, 1795, the Kickapoos were present and participated in the conferences held preliminary thereto, and, in the end, ceded their interest in certain lands disposed of by that treaty to the United States, receiving in consideration therefor an annuity of \$500. By the provisions of Article VII of that instrument, they were allowed the "liberty to hunt within the territory and lands which they have now ceded to the United States, without hindrance or molestation, so long as they demean themselves peaceably, and offer no injury to the people of the United States." Another treaty was held at Fort Wayne on the 5th of June, 1803, in which they, with other tribes interested, made further cession of rights and privileges to the United States, "as a mark of their regard for and attachment to the United States, whom they acknowledged as their friends and protectors."

By a subsequent treaty, held at Fort Harrison on the 4th day of June, 1816, they, with the Weas, acknowledged the cession by the to certain lands on the northwest side of the Wabash, on the Wabash and Vermilion Rivers, and again entered into a league of friendship with the United States, having, by former treaties, on the 30th of September and 9th of December, 1809, made joint cession to the United States of the same territory embraced in the treaty just concluded. Finally, on the 30th of July, 1819, a treaty was held at Edwardsville, in the State of Illinois, by which they further ceded to the United States "all the land on

the southeast side of the Wabash River, including their principal village in which their ancestors formerly resided, consisting of a large tract, to which they have had from time immemorial, and now have, a just right; that they have never heretofore ceded or otherwise disposed of it in any manner whatever;" also, all other lands in the State of Indiana not before ceded by them, thereby confirming all other treaties before made by them, promising to continue under the protection of the United States, and no other nation. In consideration for this last treaty, they were to receive \$3,000 worth of merchandise, in addition to an annuity of \$2,000 in silver; and as a consideration for former cessions made, in addition to which they were to receive certain lands in Missouri Territory; provided they never sell said lands without the consent of the United States.

Aside, from the alliance of some members of the tribe with Tecumseh in his proposed scheme for an Indian confederacy, the Kickapoos generally maintained the integrity of their treaty stipulations at Greenville, in 1795, by remaining at peace with the whites. The result of the alliance, for which the tribe was scarcely responsible, was the unprovoked attack on the camp of Gen. Harrison at Tippecanoe, in November, 1811, in which they lost eleven warriors killed, and others wounded or disabled.

About the middle of May, 1812, a great council was held at an Indian village on the Mississinewa River, in which all, or nearly all, the Wabash tribes participated, Tecumseh being the moving spirit. During the progress of that council, the pacific disposition of the Kickapoos was strikingly manifested. In reply to a harangue by Tecumseh on his favorite theme, they declared that, having made peace with Gov. Harrison, "we have not two faces, and we despise those who have. The peace we have made with Gov. Harrison we strictly adhere to, and trouble no person, and hope none will trouble us." With this unequivocal declaration of the Kickapoos, the council ended, and Tecumseh left, chagrined and disappointed.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### THE SHAWANOES.

TOPIC NAME, WITH A BRIEF ACCOUNT OF THEIR EARLY HISTORY—MIGRATORY IN CHARACTER—JEFFERSON'S NOTES CONCERNING THEM—THEIR INTERCOURSE WITH OTHER TRIBES—CHARLEVOIX MENTIONS THEM—MR. GALLATIN—THEIR POSITION IN THE WARS BETWEEN THE FRENCH AND ENGLISH—LOCATED IN GEORGIA, AFTERWARD IN OHIO—AMONG THE MIAMI, ETC.

THIS tribe, one of the early types of the Algonquin family, was called Satanas by the Iroquois, and Shawanau by the Delaware, meaning Southern. By the French they were called Chouannons occasionally, Massawomoces. They were erratic, and, in consequence, their location was little known prior to 1608. Mr. Jefferson, in his "Notes on Virginia," says that, in 1608, when Capt. John Smith had been in America about one year, a fierce war was raging against the allied Mohicans residing on Long Isl and, and the Shawanoes on the Susquehanna and to the westward of that river, by the Iroquois. Capt. Smith landed on April, 1607. In the following year, 1608, he penetrated down the Susquehanna to the mouth of it, where he met with six or seven of their canoes fitted with warriors, about to attack their enemies in the rear.

In 1632, De Laet mentioned them as being then on either side of the Delaware River. Charlevoix speaks of them in 1672,

under the name of Chaouanons, as neighbors to the Andastes, an Iroquois tribe, south of the Senecas, and were perhaps represented at the treaty of Kensington, Penn., in 1682. They were parties to the treaty at Philadelphia in 1701, which was signed by their chiefs, Wa-pa-tha, Lemoyntonghi and Penneyajagh.\*

Meantime, in 1684, the Iroquois, when complained of for having attacked the Miami, justified their conduct on the ground that the Miami had invited the Sutamas (Shawanoes) into the country for the purpose of making war upon them (Iroquois).†

The Saes and Foxes, originally on the St. Lawrence, claim the Shawanoes as of their stock, retaining traditional accounts of their emigration South. "Their manners, customs and language indicate a Northern origin, and, upward of two centuries ago, they held the country south of Lake Erie. They were the first tribe which felt the force and yielded to the superiority of the Iroquois. Conquered by these, they migrated to the South, and, from fear or favor, were allowed to take possession of a region upon the Savannah River; but what part of that stream, whether in Georgia or Florida, is not known: it is presumed the former."‡

Mr. Gallatin fixes the date of their defeat by the Five Nations as having taken place in 1672. He also places them as belonging to the Lenapi tribe of the North—originally to the Algonquin Lenapi nation. Prior to 1672, they were in Eastern Pennsylvania, on the St. Lawrence and on the southern shore of Lake Erie; generally, it was with some neighboring tribe. Subsequently, they were found South, on the Ohio River below the mouth of the Wabash, in Kentucky, Georgia and the Carolinas.

In 1708, they were removing from the Mississippi to one of the rivers of South Carolina. Says Mr. Gallatin: "There was a settlement of them on the head-waters of the Catawba or Santee, probably the Yadkin."

John Johnston, in the "Transactions of the American Antiquarian Society," says that a large body of them, who originally lived north of the Ohio River, for some cause, emigrated to the Suwanee River. From there they returned under Black Hoof, about 1750, to Ohio. They probably gave the name to the Suwanee (Shawnee) River.

In the wars that took place between the French and English, commencing in 1755 and ending with the declaration of peace on the 10th of February, 1763, the Shawanoes were the allies of and assisted the French in the contest, rendering essential service. Notwithstanding peace had been declared between these two belligerent powers by the ratification of the treaty to that end, the Indians, being dissatisfied with some of the provisions of that instrument, refused to abide by its terms, and continued their depredations against the settlers on the border. The peculiarly objectionable feature appears to have been that whereby the Canadian provinces were ceded to Great Britain. This objection was greatly enlarged by the acts of the British Government in building so many forts on the Susquehanna and elsewhere, because they were thus gradually surrounded on two sides by a cordon of forts, and were threatened with an extension of them into the very heart of their country. They had now to choose whether they would remove to the North and West, negotiate with the British Government for the possession of their own land, or take up arms for its defense. They chose the last alternative, and a war of extermination against the English in the Western country, and even those on the Susquehanna, was agreed upon and speedily com-

menced. \* \* \* \* \* The contest was continued with resolute and daring spirit, and with much destruction of life and property, until December, 1764, when the war was brought to a close by a treaty at the German Flats, made between Sir William Johnston and the hostile Indians. Soon after the conclusion of this peace, the Shawanoes became involved in a war with the Cherokees, which continued until 1768, when, pressed hard by the united forces of the former tribe and the Delawares, the Southern Indians solicited and obtained a peace. For the ensuing six years, the Shawanoes remained quiet, living on amicable terms with the whites on the frontiers; in April, 1774, however, hostilities between the parties were renewed.¶

From that time until the close of Wayne's campaign, in 1794, and the subsequent treaty of Greenville in August, 1795, there was a series of conflicts involving the sacrifice of many valuable lives, not of the white people only, but of the Indians, and not the least among the latter, Cornstalk, the celebrated Shawnee chief, and his son Elenipisco, two genuine specimens of Indian nobility. Having united in the treaty of Greenville, with the exception of those who fought at Tippecanoe, the Shawanoes remained at peace with the Government of the United States until the period of the war with Great Britain, in 1812, in which a considerable body of them became the allies of the English. Subsequently, we hear little of them in the attitude of warriors. Afterward, having disposed of their interest in the lands in this vicinity by satisfactory treaty, they removed westward and settled upon "a tract of country twenty-five miles north and south, and one hundred east and west, bounded on the east by the State of Missouri and on the north by the Kansas River, which, in point of soil, timber and water, is equaled by but few tracts of the same size in any country; though there is, however, hardly a sufficient proportion of timber for the prairie. The Shawanoes have become an agricultural people, their buildings and farms being similar to those of the whites in a new settled country; enclosed by rail fences, and most of them in good form, each string of fence being straight, sufficiently high to secure their crops, and many of them staked and ridged. They all live in comfortable cabins, perhaps half or more being built of good hewn logs, and neatly raised, with outhouses, stables and barns."§

Among the numerous Shawnee chiefs and warriors whose history is especially identified with the history of the Maumee Valley, especial attention is directed to the following:

## CHAPTER IX.

### TECUMSEH

HIS GENEALOGY—HIS BIRTH AND EARLY EXPLOITS—DISPOSITION—SUPERIORITY RECOGNIZED—HIS SCHEME FOR THE CONFEDERATION OF TRIBES, AND PERSISTENCE IN DISSEMINATING HIS PLANS—HIS LOCATION AT TIPPECANOE—HIS DIPLOMACY AND ADDRESS—KILLED AT THE THAMES.

TECUMSEH, whose name with that of his brother, the Prophet, figured quite extensively in the history of this immediate locality many years anterior to its settlement by the white people, was of the Shawnee tribe, which, for a time just after the treaty of Greenville, in August, 1795, with the consent of the Delawares, who then occupied the territory on White River, abode with them at their principal town, Outain-hink, now better known as Old Town, to distinguish it from the present city of Muncie,

\* See French's Hist. Penn.  
† Old Indian Hist. of the Free Nations.  
‡ Br. Ind. of N. A.  
§ Drake's Tecumseh, pp. 27, 28.

—Peeks' Indians, p. 70.

the seat of justice of Delaware County. He was the son of Pue-ke-shin-wa and Me-tho-a-las-ke, the former of the Kiscopoke and the latter of the Turtle division of the Shawanoes, and hence of the pure blood, notwithstanding the declaration that his paternal grandfather was of the Anglo-Saxon race, as has been claimed, and his grandmother a Creek.

Both his father and mother were of the Shawanoe family, and possessed qualities, mental and physical, of a high order.

He was the fourth in a family of seven children—six sons and a daughter—and his name was said to signify a shooting star, foreshadowing his future career. According to the best authorities, he was born in the year 1768, on Mad River, in what is now Clark County, Ohio. His father, Pue-ke-shin-wa, was a brave of great merit and won for him the confidence of his people, by whom he was promoted to a chieftaincy—a rank to be acquired only by the exhibition of qualities found only in persons of the highest recognized distinction. He was one of the leading spirits in the battle of the Kan-aw-ha in 1774.

At an early age, Tecumseh was placed under the tutelage of his elder brother, Chee-see-kan, who is represented to have taken great pains in preparing him for what he seems destined to become a distinguished warrior instilling into his youthful mind a love for the truth and contempt for the wrong. His earliest instincts seem to have been for war, and his first impulses directed him forward in the development of mind and muscle, according to the most approved methods of the age, excelling in all the departments of Indian military life, assuming the leadership among his companions as if by inherent right in all their trainings and all their pastimes, distinguishing himself always, by superior strength, activity and skill. In the use of the bow and arrow, his dexterity surpassed all the other youth of his tribe, over whom he possessed an influence only begotten of unbounded confidence and respect. This confidence is said never to have been betrayed by him. The first important warlike expedition in which he took part, was an attack upon some flat-bottomed descending the Ohio River near Limestone, about the year 1783, when he was in his seventeenth year. The boats were all captured and the crews killed, except one man who was taken prisoner and afterward burned. This was the first case of burning ever witnessed by him, and the experience was a terrible one, exerting an influence upon him which ever after induced an abhorrence that he could not overcome. It has been said by those best acquainted with him that never, in any instance, was he known to have violated this resolution to obey the promptings of an inherent humanity.

About the year 1787, he, with his brother, Chee-see-kan, and a small party of Kiscopokes, started on a hunting expedition in the Cherokee country, stopping for a few months in the Mississinewa country, then crossing over to the Mississippi, encamped at the mouth of Apple Creek, where they remained about one year, from there to the place of their destination, remaining in the South some two years. Subsequently, he returned to Mad River, and afterward to the Auglaize, in 1790, after the defeat of Gen. Harmar.

In the decisive engagement between the combined Indian forces and the army of Gen. Wayne, on the 20th of August, 1794, near the Maumee Rapids, he was a participant; but, from some yet unexplained cause, it appears he took no part in the council of the preceding evening, when the engagement was determined upon, hence in the details of that engagement we find no other evidence of his presence or method among the Indians in their movements than his personal management of the small band of

Shawanoes, who fought with a desperation seldom paralleled. It was in this action that he and Lieut. (afterward Governor) W. H. Harrison met for the first time on the battle-field as opposing combatants. They were then both young, nearly the same age, and both displayed a courage and gallantry indicative of the brilliant and eventful future in wait for them. He refused to attend the treaty of Greenville, which was concluded on the 3d of August, 1795, and continued, from that time forward, unyielding in his opposition to a recognition of its provisions.

Having removed from his former habitations, near Urbana and Piqua, Ohio, to the head waters of the White River, in the spring of 1797, the following year, the Delawares, then residing in part on White River, in the State of Indiana, invited Tecumseh to remove to that locality. This invitation he and his followers accepted, and for a number of years afterward made that his headquarters. The principal town of the Delawares, to which Tecumseh and his band were invited, and where he established his headquarters, was Out-ain-ink, on the north side of the White River, opposite to the Munsey-town.

In 1805, some of the Shawanoes living at the Tawa Towns, on the head waters of the Auglaize River, desiring to bring together the scattered bands of their people, sent a deputation to Tecumseh, at Out-ain-ink, inviting him and his followers to join them at these towns. The proposition, though mutually accepted, was never fully carried out, in consequence of the movements of the embryo prophet, Tens-kwa-ta-wa, who subsequently figured with conspicuous notoriety in Indian history along the Wabash. Under the influence of Tecumseh and his brother, some four hundred Indians assembled at Greenville in April, 1807, and held a council, ostensibly for the purpose of affording an opportunity to these warriors to exhibit their mutual dissatisfaction with the provisions of the treaty at that place in 1795. The result indicates no other purpose, otherwise it had as well never been held.

The year following, the Kickapoos and Pottawatomies granted to Tecumseh and his Prophet brother, a tract of land on the Tippecanoe River, a tributary of the Wabash, upon which the latter established a town, afterward known as the "Prophet's Town," because of its being the headquarters of the tribe, and under the personal control of the Prophet himself. From this point, also, Tecumseh radiated among the circumjacent tribes in the interest of his favorite project of establishing an Indian confederacy, as a means of offering combined opposition to the provisions between the United States and the Indian tribes of the Northwest. With this purpose in view, in the spring of 1809, he attended a council of various Indian tribes at Sandusky, Ohio, and attempted to prevail upon the Wyandots and Senecas to join his settlement on the Tippecanoe. His operations in this direction appear to have been premature, for some of the wily old Wyandot chiefs distrusted his purpose, and so informed him. However, with Capt. Lewis, another Shawnee chief, a mission to the Creeks and Cherokees was planned and subsequently accomplished, all in the interest of Tecumseh's scheme.

During the latter part of the year 1809 and the spring of 1810, the movements of Tecumseh and Tens-qua-ta-wa, his brother, began more certainly than ever before to develop their ultimate purpose to make war upon the frontier settlements on the Wabash and elsewhere. Their followers continued to increase, and there were numerous instances of secret diplomacy between them and the head-men of other tribes supposed to be favorable to an alliance for the purpose of combined operations against the white people. The visit of Tecumseh to the Wyandots, and the success

attending it, with concurrent circumstances, elicited greater vigilance on the part of Gov. Harrison, and induced a determined purpose, on his part, to prepare for an active defense of his territory.

In August of that year, Tecumseh, under promise of a visit to the Governor at Vincennes, proposed to go there accompanied by no more than thirty of his principal warriors. Instead of complying with the promise, on the 12th of the month he descended the Wabash, attended by some four hundred warriors, fully armed with tomahawks and war clubs, for the purpose of holding a conference with the Governor at his headquarters. The council took place in a grove near the Governor's residence, on the morning of August 15, 1810. Tecumseh opened the conference with a speech, in which he avowed his fixed purpose to resist all cessions of land unless agreed to by all the tribes in common, as one nation. He had threatened to kill the chiefs who signed the treaty at Fort Wayne, and was still determined not to permit village chiefs, in future, to manage their affairs, but to place that power in the hands of the war chiefs. While he disclaimed any intention to make war against the United States, he declared his resolution to oppose all further intrusion of the whites on Indian lands, except on the terms indicated.

Gov. Harrison, in reply, reviewed Tecumseh's objections to the treaty at Fort Wayne, and stated that the Indians were not one nation, having a common property in the lands; that the Miami were the real owners of the lands on the Wabash ceded by that treaty, and that the Shawnees had no right to interfere in the case except by sufferance, because, from time immemorial, the Miamis had been in undisputed possession. As an answer to the assertion of Tecumseh that the red people constituted but one nation, he said that if such had been the purpose of the Great Spirit, He would have taught them to speak but one tongue; instead, as the facts were, every tribe was wont to speak a different language. This stong point in the Governor's argument greatly exasperated the chief, who, springing to feet, flourished his tomahawk and disputed the correctness of the statement. The Indians, his warriors, springing to their feet also, assumed a warlike attitude. A collision seemed imminent, but, by the coolness of the Governor, and his manifest purpose to meet force with force, if need be, the calamity was averted. Rebuking Tecumseh for his fastness, he told him he was a bad man, and that no further communication would be then held with him, and that he must at once leave the place.

On the following morning, having recalled his hasty temper, Tecumseh sought and obtained another interview with the Governor, in which the subjects of conference were more specifically canvassed, not materially changing the issues. In this latter interview, the Wyandots, Kickapoos, Potowatomies, Ottawas and Winnebagoes signified their purpose to abide by the principles of their compact with the Shawnees.

Subsequently, while manifesting an indisposition to commence hostilities against the whites, Tecumseh occupied his time in visiting other tribes, and sought, by every means in his power, to further the objects of his contemplated confederacy. In the meantime, however, the battle of Tippecanoe was brought about through the instrumentality of the Prophet, contrary to the wishes and purposes of Tecumseh, who, at the time, was on a mission to the Southern Indians, soliciting their co-operation with his plans. This untoward movement of Tensqua-ta-wa, in closing the issues involved in the partially matured purposes of Tecumseh, prematurely thwarted those purposes and changed his course of policy.

Upon the declaration of war by the United States against Great Britain, on the 18th of June, 1812, he declared himself the ally of the latter, and united his destinies with the British Army. He was given command of the Indians in alliance with him. In the engagement at Brownstown, which took place soon after the declaration of war, he received a slight wound. Subsequently, in the action before Detroit, on the 16th of August, 1812, the courage and tact exhibited by him induced his appointment as a Brigadier General in the British Army. During the siege of Fort Meigs, in May, 1813, Tecumseh again commanded the Indian allies, distinguishing himself as on former occasions. It is related of him, in this connection, that, after the defeat of Col. Duley, through his agency, many of the Americans taken prisoners were saved from the tomahawk and scalping-knife, the usages of civilized warfare being more in consonance with his convictions of duty; thus, in his conduct, exhibiting qualities of heroism to which the British General, Proctor, seemed to be a stranger. On that occasion, seeing the indisposition of Proctor to stay the effusion of blood, Tecumseh said to him: "You are unfit to command; go and put on petticoats." Another of his declarations at that time is especially characteristic, addressing Gen. Proctor: "I conquer to save, and you to murder."

In October following the battle of the Thames was fought, between the army of Gen. Harrison on the one hand, and the combined forces of Proctor and Tecumseh on the other. The result of this engagement was most disastrous to the latter, who suffered an inglorious defeat. Tecumseh, the brave and magnanimous, fell in the midst of the fight—a greater hero than his superior in command. In his fall, he was a willing sacrifice at the post of duty, disgusted with the perfidy of his commanding General.

## CHAPTER X.

### THE PROPHET.

HIS GENEALOGY—NAME AND ITS SIGNIFICANCE—HIS CHARACTER AND PRETENSIONS—HOW DERIVED—HIS TEACHINGS—AMONG THE DELAWARES—HIS TOWN—DEFEAT AT TIPPECANOE.

THE name by which this individual was known anterior to the date of his endowment with the spirit of prophecy, was Law-le-wa-si-ka, signifying a loud voice—a name, no doubt, from his noisy propensities in early life. He was born about the year 1771, in the vicinity of Piqua, Ohio. He does not appear to have created any great sensation in early life because of his sagacity, but rather the reverse. It was not until the early part of the year 1805 that he assumed to have been clothed upon with oracular power. The circumstances of this acquisition are thus related: "About this time, Pen-a-ga-she-ga (the changed feathers), who, for some years, had been the reputed prophet of the Shawnees, died, and his mantle was appropriated by Law-le-wa-si-ka. From this time forward, he refused to answer to the name of the Loud Voice, but gave himself the name of Tensqua-ta-wa, or, as some have it, Pensqua-ta-wa, meaning the Open Door, because he then claimed to be the medium through which his people were to enter into the new ways of life proclaimed and exemplified by him.

In November of that year, he called together at Wa-pa-coneta, on the River Angieaze, a large number of his own tribe, and many Wyandots, Senecas and Ottawas, and, unfolding, displayed the formularies of the new character assumed by him, with the evidences of his divine commission. Among other things, he

declared, with a show of earnestness, against the sin of drunkenness, of which he had been a victim; against the custom of Indian women intermarrying with white men, formerly prevalent among his people. Another of his peculiar doctrines advocated under the new departure was that all property should be owned in common, each and every individual having an exact equality of right in the use and disposition of it under the sanction of the community. He advocated also, the observance of a precept which might be safely indorsed by the white race—the duty, especially of young people, at all times and under all circumstances, to respect, support and cherish the weak and infirm. As a means of preserving the identity of the Shawanoe nation as the superior of other divisions of the Indian family, he taught that the observance of the original habits and dress was especially necessary. The chief of the new lights which, through his agency, were made to dawn upon his peculiar people was that, having received from the Great Spirit supernatural powers, "he was able to cure all manner of diseases; to confound his enemies, and stay the arm of death in sickness or on the battle-field."

Because of the superstitious credulity of the Indians, the Prophet was capable of and did exercise an uncommon control over the opinions and actions of a large number of his own as well as of kindred nations. The power assumed to be exercised by him he claimed to be supreme, and would not admit of interference or opposition from others; hence, numerous instances are recorded of his dealing out to such summary punishment for their temerity. "If an individual, and especially a chief, was supposed to be hostile to his plans, or doubted the validity of his claim to the character of a prophet, he was denounced as a witch, and the loss of reputation, if not of life, speedily followed. Among the first of his victims were several Delawares Tat-e-poo-o-she Patterson, his nephew Colots, an old woman, and an aged man called Joshua. These were successively marked by the Prophet, and doomed to be burnt alive. The tragedy was commenced with the old woman," who was roasted slowly over a fire for four days when she yielded up the ghost. The next victim was Tat-e-poo-o-she, a venerable chief of the Delawares, who had incurred the displeasure of this self-constituted Prophet, and was hence condemned to suffer death. He was deliberately tomahawked by the Prophet's order; his body was consumed by fire. Other victims were similarly disposed of, when the wife of Tat-e-poo-o-she was selected for immolation, after the murder of her husband. While preparations were in progress, her brother, a youth of twenty summers, suddenly stepped forward, and, taking her by the hand, to the astonishment of all the council sitting in judgment, led her from the house. On his return, alluding to the Prophet and the consequences of his presumption, he exclaimed: "The devil has come among us, and we are killing each other." Having thus spoken, he re-seated himself in the crowd. This bold and unexpected act, it is said, checked the superstitions frenzy of the Indians by causing them to appreciate the inhumanity of the deeds committed by the emissaries of the Prophet, whose influence, in consequence, was essentially impaired.

Many of these proceedings took place during the temporary residence of Tecumseh, the Prophet, and some of their immediate followers, among the Minissee of the Delawares, upon the banks of the White River, with headquarters at Out-a-link, where tradition has it, these numerous burnings, or many of them, were enacted. Indeed, the statement has been made, without contradiction, in many of the historical works of the day, that not only did these sacrifices on the altar of superstition occur within the

limits of this old Indian town on the north bank of White River, but the desecrated spot was long marked by the evidences remaining within the past half-century of the post to which victims, white and red, have been tied during the progress of the fiery ordeal which reduced their bodies to ashes.

In the latter part of the year 1807, he extended the influence of his newly acquired powers among the Ojibways, and for some time there was much interest excited touching the observances proposed as tests of their sincerity. The effect of these spasmodic efforts to keep themselves in good repute with the Prophet's chosen ministers was of short duration; then the proffered influence was cast aside as impotent. From other quarters, however, proselytes came in large numbers, and remained in the sacred presence until their means of subsistence were exhausted and their superstitions frenzy had abated.

During the following year, the Prophet's town was established on the banks of the Tippecanoes. This town, in the subsequent history of pioneer movements on the Wabash, figured quite extensively. Indeed, in its real character, it became the hot-bed of treachery and corruption, where raids upon the frontier settlements were hatched and sent out, and plans laid for the construction of the great Indian confederacy. Here the prime purpose of the Prophet's zeal for reform among his people was nurtured into maturity and brought forth its legitimate fruit—the defeat of his enterprise and the ultimate breaking of his magic spell.

The frequent and large accessions to his band from various tribes made the number so formidable as to become a source of uneasiness and apprehension to Gov. Harrison and the Territorial authorities. As a consequence of the disturbances that uniformly had their origin at this point, attention was directed toward the pacification of the elements of discord concentrated there, either by diplomacy or the force of arms. So well were the motives of the Prophet concealed under his plausible statements that it was long before the full measure of his deceptive villainy was fully ascertained. The development came, however, and with it the knowledge that it was the purpose of the Prophet and those acknowledging his leadership to massacre the entire population of Vincennes. To meet this exigency, prompt measures were adopted. In the course of time, however, affairs came to a crisis. The battle of Tippecanoes was fought on the 7th of November, 1811, and with it the destruction of his hopes of renown, his magic power was dispelled by the death dealing bullets of the frontiersmen, and his assumed supremacy among the chieftains of the Wabash tribes vanished with the return of day, when his unguarded ambition induced him to ignite the slumbering volcano, whose consequent explosion cost him his reputation and the lives of many of his deluded followers. Obscurity followed him to his death.

#### CAT-SHE-KASA, OR BLACK HOOF.

Black Hoof was a Shawnee, entitled to the highest rank among the great chiefs of that tribe. He was born in Florida during the sojourn of his people in that country, and with them returned to and settled in Ohio and Pennsylvania. He, with other members of his tribe, was present at the defeat of Gen. Braddock, near Pittsburgh, in 1755, and, subsequently, in all the wars in Ohio from that time until the treaty of Greenville, in 1795. His sagacious conduct in planning the military operations of his people won for him their confidence and appreciation, and he was never at a loss in finding braves to fight under his leadership. He was known far and wide as the great Shawanoe warrior, whose cunning, sagacity and experience were only equaled by

the fierce and desperate bravery with which he carried into operation his military plans. \* \* \* \* He was the orator of his tribe during the greater part of his long life, and was an excellent speaker. The venerable Col. Johnston of Piqua \* \* \* describes him as the most graceful Indian he had ever seen, and as possessing the most natural and happy faculty of expressing his ideas. He was well versed in the traditions of his people; no one understood better their peculiar relations to the whites, whose settlements were gradually encroaching on them, or could detail with more minuteness the wrongs with which his nation was afflicted. But, although a stern and uncompromising opponent to the whites had marked his policy through a series of forty years, and nerved his arm in a hundred battles, he became at length convinced of the madness of an ineffectual struggle against a vastly superior and hourly increasing foe. No sooner had he satisfied himself of this truth than he acted upon it with a decision which formed a prominent trait in his character.\*

He was the principal chief of the Shawnee nation, possessing all the influences and authority that usually attached to the office, when Tecumseh and his brother commenced their hostile career. In this, Tecumseh solicited his co-operation, but the sagacious chieftain refused to be allied with such an enterprise.

There was much of the humanitarian, also, in his composition, opposing polygamy and the practice of burning prisoners, and he is reported to have lived forty years with one wife, and to have reared a numerous family of children who both loved and esteemed him. He was small in stature—not more than five feet eight inches in height—was cheerful and long-lived, dying in Wapakoneta at the advanced age of one hundred and ten years.

## CHAPTER XI.

### CAPTAIN LOGAN.

**HIS EARLY HISTORY—THE ADOPTED SON OF CAPT. BENJAMIN LOGAN—THE TRIED FRIEND OF THE WHITES—HIS MILITARY ACHIEVEMENTS—HIS BRAVERY AND FIDELITY IN THE EXPLOSION OF IMPORTANT TRUSTS—HIS TRUE CHARACTER MANIFESTED IN THE SIEGE OF FORT WAYNE—HIS DEATH AS A TEST OF FIDELITY, ETC.**

CAPT. LOGAN, whose career as a warrior is so intimately associated with the pioneer history of Allen County, and especially of Fort Wayne, was the tried friend of the white man, and sacrificed his life in the attestation of that fidelity, in the month of November, 1812, during the progress of the memorable siege of Fort Wayne.

From the best authorities at command, Logan, whose Indian name was Spemien Lawha, the High Horn, sprung from the Maehaehae tribe of the Shawnees, and was born at the principal town of his tribe, on Mad River, Ohio, about the year 1778. He is alleged to have been the nephew of Tecumseh this sister's son, but the statement is probably incorrect. There are manifest reasons for the statement that there was no relationship existing between them.

The first account we have of him is from Capt. Benjamin Logan, of Kentucky, who had command of an expedition of mounted men from that State against the Shawnees on the north side of the Ohio, which destroyed the Maehaehae towns on Mad River, in September, 1786. After the capture and destruction of the village, the men were greatly annoyed by arrows shot by an invisible

hand, not unfamiliar with the use of the bow and arrow. A critical investigation revealed a young Indian fully equipped for the work engaged in. That youth was the Capt. Logan of after years.

The officer in command being much pleased with the courage and address of the boy, adopted him into his family, to which he became a valuable addition. Subsequently, he was exchanged and permitted to return to his people, but he retained the name of Logan, and continued to be the trusted friend of the white people.

Because of his bravery and intellectual qualities, he was promoted to the position of a civil chief, and acquired considerable distinction as a counselor and as an executive officer.

In the war against England in 1812, he joined the American Army and acted as one of the guides to Gen. Hull in his expedition against Detroit. Afterward, when it became necessary, as well as expedient, to remove the women and children in the vicinity of Fort Wayne to some place of safety in Ohio, John Johnston, the Indian Agent at Piqua, selected Logan as the most suitable person to be intrusted with so important an enterprise. He discharged that duty with the utmost delicacy and kindness, removing twenty-five women and children more than one hundred miles, those under his charge bearing testimony to his uniformly humane treatment, not sleeping, it is said, during the entire journey from Fort Wayne to Piqua.

Immediately after Hull's surrender at Detroit, in August, 1812, during the progress of the memorable siege of Fort Wayne, the place was infested by some four or five hundred Indians, the entire garrison consisting of less than one hundred persons, not more than sixty of whom were fit for duty, and the commanding officer totally inefficient. Relief was necessary, and none was more readily accessible than the body of Ohio troops near Piqua. These had been directed toward Fort Wayne, but to establish communication with them and make their presence here quickly available was an undertaking at once hazardous and critical, requiring both courage and tact in its successful execution, as the sequel will show.

On the 31st of August, it having been ascertained that the Indians, in large force, were on the route to Fort Wayne, and it was essential that the garrison should be made acquainted with the situation, William Oliver (afterward Major) and Thomas Worthington, with Capt. Logan and a number of trusty Shawnees, undertook the difficult task of communicating with the garrison. On the following day, when within twenty-four miles of the fort, Oliver and Logan, with Capt. Johnny and Bright Horn, all well armed and mounted, made an effort to reach the fort. While at a distance of five miles from the place, the keen eye of Logan discovered signs of strategy on the part of the besiegers to cut off all communication with the fort. Leaving the main road at this point, they struck across the country to the Maumee, which they reached in safety at a point one mile and a half below the fort. Dismounting, they proceeded cautiously on foot, to ascertain whether our troops were still in possession. Having satisfied themselves, they returned to their horses, remounted and rode back to the fort, just in time to prevent the successful execution of a maneuver of the Indians to obtain possession.

The great point to be next gained was to inform Worthington of the situation. Oliver was to remain in the fort, hence the perilous task was left to be executed by Logan and his two companions. They passed the Indian lines in safety and reached Worthington's camp in due season, but, owing to some delays,

the re-enforcements did not reach the fort until the 12th of September. The Indians, after a struggle of many days, finally abandoned the siege and withdrew.

On the morning of the 22d of November, an imputation of unfaithfulness having been cast upon him by a subordinate officer, Logan, to refute an imputation as groundless as this, attended by Capt. Johnny and Bright Horn, started down the Maumee to reconnoiter. Suddenly, about noon, they were surprised by some of the enemy, among whom was Winamac, a Pottawatomie chief, and Elliott, a half breed holding a commission in the British Army. Being overpowered, they were taken prisoners by the latter, who started with them to the British camp at the foot of the rapids. A favorable opportunity presented itself; he and his companion attacked their captors and killed two wounding a third. Subsequently, they succeeded in wounding two others. During the progress of this movement, Logan received a shot through the body. Thus wounded fatally, Capt. Johnny mounted Logan upon one of the enemy's horses, and Bright Horn, also wounded, upon another, and started them for Winchester's camp, which they reached about midnight. Capt. Johnny, in the meantime, having secured Winamac's scalp, started on foot, reaching the camp early in the morning.

After two days of intense suffering, which had been borne with stoic indifference, having preserved his honor with the sacrifice of his life, he died, with the utmost composure and resignation, and was buried with the honors of war.

Gen. Winchester said of him: "More firmness and consummate bravery has seldom appeared on the military theater." His death cast a gloom over the entire army, and he who gave utterance to the ingenious implication upon the honor of the chief seemed deeply grieved at the consequences of his unprovoked assault, prompted, as it certainly was, from motives of jealousy.

## CHAPTER XII.

### WEY-A-PIER-SEN-WAH (BLUE JACKET).

His CONNECTION WITH THE DEFEAT OF GEN. HARMAR—OPPOSITION TO THE POLICY OF LITTLE TURTLE IN SUBSEQUENT CAMPAIGNS—His DEFEAT AND CHAGRIN—His CONDUCT AT THE TREATY OF GREENVILLE—His SPEECH ON THE OCCASION, ETC.

In the campaign of Gen. Harmar, in the year 1790, Blue Jacket, an influential Shawnee chief, was associated with the Miami chief, Little Turtle, in the command of the Indians. In the battle of August 20, 1790, when the combined army of the Indians was defeated by Gen. Wayne, Blue Jacket had the chief control. The night previous to the battle, while the Indians were posted at Presque Isle, a council was held, composed of chiefs from the Miami, Pottawatomies, Delawares, Shawnees, Chippewas, Ottawas and Senecas—the seven nations engaged in the action. They decided against the proposition to attack Gen. Wayne that night in his encampment. \* \* \* \* \* The council of Blue Jacket, however, prevailed over the better judgment of Little Turtle. The battle was fought and the Indians defeated."

At the treaty of Greenville, which followed as an effect of their formidable engagement, Blue Jacket conducted himself with great dignity and moderation. He was not among the first to act upon Gen. Wayne's proposition. He thus stated his reasons: "Brother, when I came here last winter, I did not mean to deceive you. What I promised you, I did intend to perform. My wish to con-

clude a firm peace with you being sincere, my uneasiness has been great that my people have not come forward so soon as you could wish or might expect. But you must not be disengaged by these unfavorable appearances. Some of our chiefs and warriors are here; more will arrive in a few days; you must not, however, expect to see a great number. Yet notwithstanding, our nation will be well represented, our hearts are open and void of deceit." At the conclusion of the treaty, he again spoke, as follows: "Elder brother, and you, my brothers, present: You see now present myself, as a war chief, to lay down that commission, and place myself in the rear of my village chiefs, who for the future will command me. Remember, brothers, you have all buried your war hatchet. Your brothers, the Shawanoes, now do the same good act. We must think of war no more." He kept his word.

## CHAPTER XIII.

### NICHOLAS CONSPIRACY

ORIGIN OF THE MOVEMENT VERY REMOTE—THE JEALOUSIES INDUCED BY COMPETITION IN THE FUR TRADE—STRIFE BETWEEN TRIBES—PLANS OF THE CHIEF CONSPIRATOR—HIS EMINENT SKILL—FAILURE.

THE origin of this conspiracy should, perhaps, date back to a period more than one hundred and fifty years anterior to the date of its ultimate consummation. A short time subsequent to the first permanent French settlements in Canada and the inauguration of the systematic trade with the Indians for accumulation of furs as a source of pecuniary profit, English traders came and established a competition in that department, the French having enjoyed a monopoly. To make their competition available, it was necessary to secure the confidence of those classes of Indians especially engaged in the procurement of such furs as commanded the best prices in foreign markets. The French having first opened avenues through which the Indians could make the traffic profitable, and, by methods peculiar to the French people, secured their entire confidence, it was extremely difficult to divert the trade from those original channels. Failing to succeed in their attempts to overcome the inclination of the Indians to confide in and trade with the French, feelings of jealousy on the part of the English traders were naturally engendered, and, in the course of time, became productive in results.

The department of trade in furs most lucrative was that in beaver, from always commanding the readiest sales. From location and adaptation, some tribes prenured the best qualities in larger quantities and more certainly than others; hence they were envied by the less successful, and their favor courted by competing traders. Of these, the Onataous (Ottawas) were prominent, and at the same time were most unyielding in their adherence to the French, thus constituting an almost impassable barrier to the advances of the English traders. With these conditions precedent, jealousy on the part of other tribes, perhaps in alliance with the English, on one hand, and the disposition on the part of the English to secure their trade by whatever means, holding at the same time a controlling influence over powerful and ambitious tribes on the other, the process most likely to suggest itself was to induce an exertion of that insinuating influence in pandering to the jealousies of circumjacent tribes with pretexts for war. Such means were speedily utilized by the English, and the Ottawas were met with manifestations of ill feeling from former friends, who had been

wrought upon to thus play their part in the game of intrigue to acquire the advantages of trade.

Next to the Ottawas, the Hurons were the best fur-gatherers, and occupied an enviable position in their sphere, supplying a large proportion of the material necessary to successful trade; and, with them, were early in the interests of the French traders, and were allies also of the Ottawas. They were, however, subject to the influences of the Iroquois, whose kindred they were. That influence was exerted so as eventually to divert the trade into English channels, to the detriment of the French interests. This left the Ottawas the exclusive large traders in beaver adhering to the French, notwithstanding the successful manipulation process adopted by the English agents. Meanwhile, the elements of discord had their effect on the family relations of the neighboring tribes, involving also the relations of the French and English subordinate governments. Feuds were engendered among the tribes, and promoted by the interference of their allies respectively. In the course of time, petty wars became frequent, and were sources of annoyance, especially to the French and the Hurons, from being warm friends of the French came to be secret, often open, enemies, through the agency of designing co-operators. Hence the sequel.

The immediate pretext for the conspiracy of Nicholas, the Huron chief, while it was the outgrowth of the conditions before cited, was assumed to be the consequence of the circulation of English belts, by Iroquois, among the neighboring tribes, as a means to that end, and Nicholas, sometimes known as Sandosket, from the location of his principal village on the Bay of Sandusky—a Huron chief of some notoriety, who, from some disaffection, with a few followers, had left Detroit a few years previously and settled on the south of Lake Erie, became the self-constituted agent of the movement, and settled at the point named, where he had better opportunities for gratifying his ambitious designs.

About the time of the contemplated attack upon Detroit, five Frenchmen, who were on their return from the post at White River, were murdered by some Hurons, from Detroit, belonging to the band of the war chief Nicholas, and had stolen all the furs in the possession of the murdered men. This occurred on the 23d of June, 1747. Being wholly unaware of the presence of Englishmen among the Hurons, they were unsuspects of danger, and had counted upon the hospitality and friendship of the Indians. It was quickly observable, however, that their presence was unsatisfactory to these emissaries of the English, who, instead of tendering to these travelers the hospitalities due to the citizens of a kindred nation, encouraged the village chief to seize them and appropriate their effects. "This was accomplished on the afternoon of the day of their arrival." Nicholas assumed to be greatly irritated at the audacity of these Frenchmen, as he termed it, in coming to his town without his permission, and, as a penalty for their temerity, he condemned them to death, the tomahawk executing in cold blood this imperial mandate.

At this time, also, all the Indians of the neighborhood, except the Illinois, had entered into the design of this Nicholas party to destroy all the French at Detroit, on one of the holidays of Pentecost, and afterward to go to the fort and subject it to the fire and the sword, which, as we have seen, failed, because of the plot having been discovered. The discovery, however, does not appear to have been the result of Nicholas' misdirection and management, but of the too great anxiety of some of the young men to be first in carrying out the designs of the leader—striking too soon.

The purpose of the chief becoming known to the commandant of the fort at Detroit, all the settlers in the vicinity were directed by him to retire within the fort, and thus, being in a place of comparative security, be better prepared for any new treachery.

Meanwhile, as soon as the Sandusky murders came to the knowledge of the Canadian Governor, M. de Longueuil, commandant at Detroit, was instructed to require Nicholas to surrender the murderers of the five Frenchmen, that they might be made to expiate for the crime. Messengers were accordingly sent, and demand made, but the demand was disregarded, the chief manifesting a spirit of defiance. The result of this condition of affairs was preparation for the prompt punishment of the perpetrators and their defiant abettors. While steps were being taken by the military authorities at Detroit to provide for the maintenance of law and order, the protection of the people and preservation of the interests of trade, the wily chief was not inattentive to what was going on, but was equally active in preparing to execute his own plans, to which reference has been incidentally made.

It was the purpose of the chief that "a party of Detroit Hurons were to sleep in the fort and houses at Detroit, as they had often done before, and each were to kill the people where he lodged.

\* \* \* A band of Pottawatomies was commissioned to destroy the French Mission and villages on Bois Blanc Island; the Miami to seize the French traders in their country; the Iroquois to destroy the French village at the junction of the Miami and St. Joseph's; the Foxes to destroy the village at Green Bay; the Sioux, Sacs and Sarastans to reduce Michilimackinack; while the other tribes were to destroy the French trading posts in their respective countries, seize the traders and put them to death. This great conspiracy, so skilfully planned and arranged, would have been attended with a frightful loss of life and the utter annihilation of French power, but for its accidental yet timely discovery."

The discovery was in this wise: A murder had been committed prematurely, and some of the conspirators, being fearful of the consequences, held a meeting to consider what was best to be done, in a room provided for the purpose. During the progress of this council, while the details of the conspiracy were being discussed, one of the squaws had occasion to go into the garret in search of corn. While there, she overheard the plans, and, in great haste, went to a Jesuit priest and made a statement of the matter, which was at once communicated to M. de Longueuil, the commandant at the fort, who took the precautionary steps necessary to insure safety. Soon an additional military force was sent by the Canadian Governor, which had the effect to so interfere with his plans that Nicholas abandoned the project of consummating the destruction of the French power.

In his management of diplomatic intercourses with other Indian tribes, to secure their alliance, Nicholas was greatly assisted by the English, who, it appeared, had been furnishing supplies of ammunition and military stores at Sandusky, and had otherwise given their influence for furthering his designs. As a partial return for the interest taken by the English in their operations against the French and their Indian allies, Nicholas, on his part, offered them all the facilities in his power for the establishment of posts all along Lake Erie as far as the Miami River, as a means of securing and maintaining their trading advantages. The active co-operation of the English with the movements of Nicholas was further shown by assurances to the effect that the Senecas had given a belt to La Demoiselle, chief of a portion of the Miami, allies of the English, to procure the assassination of

Sieur Donville, French commandant at the Miami's post, and of M. de Longneuil, at Detroit, having offered a reward to whoever should carry their heads to the English Governor.

In addition to poisoning the minds of the Miami's, and of the other tribes manifesting a moderate degree of friendship for the French, he was on the alert to cut off means of communication between the Indians and the authorities at Detroit, Montreal and Quebec, intercepting messengers and diverting from their legitimate channels these sources of information, that, in the meantime, he could better execute his own plans, while the French authorities might in their fancied security, for the time being, be unguarded. This was especially true as to the Miami's, who, from the request of the Canadian Governor, had sent a deputation to Montreal. This deputation was met on the way by some of Nicholas' emissaries and induced, upon a misrepresentation of the facts, to return. The statement of Ensign Chevalier de Peyrade, commandant at Post Onyate-neon, gives the details. While he was on his way down to Montreal, with the nations from the Oubache, passing down the Miami's River, he learned of the treachery of the Hurons, that this intelligence, conjoined to other circumstances, obliged those nations to return to their village, where they were pretty quiet when he left them to return to Detroit.

Early in July, 1747, information from the River St. Joseph's disclosed the situation in that quarter, from which disclosures it appeared that the English had been endeavoring to debauch the nations belonging to that post, as well as in the others, by the unfavorable impressions they were trying to insinuate among them through the agency of the Iroquois, who were continually employing pretexts to bring about the destruction of the French at that and the adjacent posts. As a result, the Miami's and Onyate-neon especially were in disorder, the former having allowed themselves to be gained over by the belts of Nicholas, who had represented to them that Detroit trade had been razed by the lake tribes; hence, that they could no longer defer killing the French who remained among them. With this state of feeling among the Miami's, they were ready for the commission of any excess that might suggest itself.

No better pretext being required, they first seized eight Frenchmen who were in the fort at the Miami village, about the last of August, 1747. These they did not injure, but, shortly after, impelled forward by the continued interposition of the emissaries of the English, the French fort at Ke-ki-on-ga, with the property belonging to the French inhabitants, was seized by the disaffected Miami's and their confederates. The property was appropriated by the marauders, and a portion of the buildings adjacent, together with the fort, were partially destroyed by fire, in the latter part of September following. Before the consummation of this last act, however, information had been conveyed to the commandant at Detroit of the situation of affairs, who immediately sent four French deputies with messages to the Miami's, to dissuade them from the wrong course they were ignorantly pursuing, and induce them to go to Detroit, where they might be accurately informed concerning what had been represented to them. But when the deputies arrived, the blow had been struck and the property destroyed. Notwithstanding the position of things as ascertained by these deputies, many of the Miami's were prevailed upon to go to Detroit as requested. But in the meantime, Nicholas had adopted means to offset the effort of the French commandant to rectify the impressions before given out that Detroit had been destroyed; he sent other belts to the Miami's, confirmatory of the first, which had the effect to again disconcert the pa-

cific measures proposed, and cause the Miami's to return to their village and send only two deputies to Detroit. These two deputies were immediately sent back by M. de Longneuil, with messages calculated to disabuse the nation of the evil speeches of Nicholas.

When Nicholas found that no permanent advantage had been gained by his strategic movements; that all his plans were eventually circumvented, and that, with the additional force received at the Detroit post, his destruction was inevitable, he manifested a disposition to disband, and, while the Miami deputy was at Detroit, he, with Orono and Amioton, chiefs of the Huron traitors, went there to sue for peace and surrender the belts which had been the cause of their treason. Their sincerity, however, was doubted, and the actions of Nicholas were deemed equivocal and not free from suspicion that other motives than those manifested by him had induced the display.

Having made this bold exhibition of his intentions, steps were taken to enforce obedience to his promises by war in case of his refusal, and Mikinae, a trusty Otaona chief, with a sufficient number of faithful allies, was delegated to carry these purposes of the French commandant into execution.

Early in the month of February, 1748, the French commandant at Detroit, with a view to maintain the advantages already acquired, and deprive the enemy of the liberty of seizing a post of considerable importance, sent Ensign Dubuisson to the Miami's at Kekionga, with instructions "to form only a small establishment there to winter in. He has been supplied with thirty Frenchmen to maintain himself there, and is accompanied by thirty others, destined for the Onyate-neon trade, with orders to the latter to return to join Sieur Dubuisson in the spring, so as to return together to Detroit. It is also further shown by the foregoing instructions that Sieur Dubuisson was so sent with a sufficient escort to keep possession of the fort, which had been partially burnt, but not to undertake anything."\*

"The same month," says Mr. Knapp, "Lajogeneire, Governor of Canada, ordered M. de Longneuil to give Nicholas notice that no English traders would be allowed among his people, or in the Western country; and if they were found, they should receive notice to quit forthwith. Agreeable to these instructions, a French officer was sent to Sandusky, who notified Nicholas of the wishes of the Governor of Canada. Finding several English at the towns, the officer commanded them to leave the country, which they promised to do.

"Finding himself deserted by nearly all of his allies, his power for mischief gone, and the activity and determination of the French to suffer encroachments from the English no longer, Nicholas finally resolved to abandon his towns on Sandusky Bay and seek a home farther West. On the 7th of April, 1748, he destroyed the villages and fort, and on the following day, at the head of 119 warriors and their families, left for White River, in Indiana."†

It has been stated that he subsequently moved to the Illinois country, locating on the Ohio, near the Indiana line, and that he died there. This statement is probably incorrect, as it is pretty well settled that he remained on White River, and died near the forks of that stream, not far from the Wabash, in the fall of 1748, at the age of about fifty-eight years.

Thus closed one of the most gigantic conspiracies of the eighteenth century, considered in the light of the influences brought to

bear through the ingenuity of this chief, second, perhaps, only to that of Pontiac's, which occurred a few years later. The result, too, is probably as much owing to the unyielding conduct of M. de Longueuil toward most of the tribes who had been engaged, as to the ill luck that continued to pursue the chief manipulator of the scheme. That the Minnis at Kekionga were deeply concerned in the plot, and performed the part assigned them by the destruction of the fort and the appropriation of the property, cannot now be doubted; but whether those acts were committed from motives of innate treachery, or were the consequences of too great credulity in yielding to the influences of flattering gifts from the hands of designing agents, is a question of more difficult solution.

## CHAPTER XIV.

### CONSPIRACY OF PONTIAC

ANOTHER OUTGROWTH OF THE FUR TRADE—OPPOSED TO THE ENGLISH—MAGNITUDE OF THE MOVEMENT—ITS PROGRESS—RUIN AND DESOLATION IN ITS WAKE—COMPETITIONS ENSUING—PLANS FOR DESTRUCTION ARRANGED—FAILURE IN THEIR EXECUTION—FINAL ABANDONMENT—ITS CONSEQUENCES

**T**HE effects of the conspiracy instigated by Nicholas, the Huron chief, in the interest of the English traders and their allies, and the consequences resulting therefrom, had scarcely passed, when the English succeeded in overthrowing the French power, and new alliances were necessary to maintain the supremacy of English authority among the Indians. It was then that disaffection of the former allies of the French began definitely to manifest itself. When Quebec had fallen into the hands of the English, in September, 1759, one after another of the French possessions yielded to superior force and were lost forever. "The trading posts and forts—Presque Isle (Erie, Penn.), Miami (on the Maumee), Detroit, Michilimackinac, Green Bay, etc.—were occupied during 1760 by British troops. English traders, English laws, English insolence and English dishonesty quickly succeeded, to add fuel to the fires-slumbering in the savage breast."

Soon this dissatisfaction began to assume form, and a leader came forth equal to the emergency, and capable of commanding a mighty influence among his people, "powerful in person, commanding in presence, resolute to an extraordinary degree, possessed of a rare gift of eloquence, sagacious and subtle as a beast of prey, he rightfully claimed the office of chief over many tribes, and became the minister of vengeance for his race." This personage was Pontiac, chief of the Ottawas, whose first appearance in the character of a warrior was his participation in the battle of the Heights of Abraham in the vicinity of Quebec. The extent of his participation, however, is unknown. He was in sympathy with the French, whose uniform policy toward the Indians was that of kindness, which wrought a most powerful influence in maintaining their relation of fidelity.

Had the English, even at this late period, adopted a course of policy toward the Indians similar to that of the French, in all their dealings with them, much effusion of blood might have been spared. "But then, as since, Great Britain acted less from the impulses of commercial gain, in fixing the degree of responsibility for what followed, we should, in order to be just, weigh well the causes which impelled the savages to the war-path. If Great Britain could have appeased those tigers of the American forest panting for blood, she should have done it; that she not only offered no conciliation, but scorned and maltreated the un-

tamed creatures, is to make her at least partially accountable for the conspiracy and its sad results.

"The mutterings of the impending storm were heard early in the summer of 1761, when Maj. Campbell, commanding at Detroit, was fully informed of a conspiracy among the tribes along the lakes and in the Ohio Valley to rise simultaneously against all the forts, to massacre the garrison, and then to combine and fall upon all the settlements advanced over the eastern ridge of the Alleghenies. Expresses were at once dispatched to all the points menaced. This betrayal of their plot sufficed to postpone the attack for that season. Sir Jeffrey Amherst commanded extreme caution to be used at all posts, while the Indians were treated with a severity and suspicion which only served to strengthen their bitterness of feeling toward their foe."

This postponement, while it delayed open proceedings, gave, at the same time, greater opportunities to the Indians to perfect their plans. At the instance of Pontiac, ambassadors were sent to all the tribes west and south from every quarter, receiving assurances of aid in any attempt to expel the English.

"These proceedings were kept profoundly secret. Those conducting the plot dissimulated well. Crowds of men, women and children beset the forts and trading-posts, eager for gunpowder, traffic and liquor; but, even in their drunken bouts, nothing escaped their lips to betray their murderous designs. A friendly savage would at times whisper a word of warning to some white man who had won his confidence, and enough transpired to keep the English officers on their guard. The commandant at Fort Miami, on the Maumee River, was thus warned early in the year 1763. Messengers from the East had arrived in his neighborhood to inform the tribes of the hour of uprising, and the Miami had consented to murder the garrison."

At this time (March, 1763), a neighboring Indian came to the fort and informed Ensign Holmes, then in command, that "a bloody belt" had just been received at one of the villages nearby, which contemplated the massacre of himself and the entire garrison, and that preparations were then making to that end. The situation required prompt action, and at once received it at the hands of Holmes, who immediately summoned a council of the neighboring Indians and boldly charged them with the design of which information had been given him. They acknowledged the truth of the statement, but cast the blame for its instigation upon another and more distant tribe. With the information at command, he procured the belt that appears to have wrought the mischievous intentions, and with it the speech accompanying, from one of the chiefs of the Miami. Having obtained these, it was apprehended that no immediate steps would be taken toward the execution of the murderous design. Accordingly, on the 30th of March, a few days later, he sent the following communication relative to the affair to Maj. Gladwyne, commanding at Detroit:

FOUR MILE, March 30, 1763

Since my Last Letter to You wherein I Acquainted You of the Bloody Belt being in this village I have made all the search I could about it, and have found it out to be True, wherein I As-sentid all the Chiefs of this Nation, and after a long and trouble-some Spell with them, I obtained the Belt with a Speech, and you will Receive Enclosed. This Affair is very timely stopt, and I hope the News of a Peace will put a Stop to any further Troubles with these Indians who are the Principal Ones of Setting Mischief on Foot. I send you the Belt with this Packet, which I hope You will Forward to the General

Among the Indians, at that period, their diplomatic communications were made by the transmission of belts having an accepted

emblematic signification well understood by all the tribes between whom communications were to be made. These were usually accompanied by a speech, or "talk," calculated to energize the significance of the belt. Were peace to be requested, a white belt was sent; while black or red belts were suggestive of war, and were transmitted by special messengers.

The delay consequent upon the surrender of this belt was not of long duration, for signs of coming trouble were apparent, and practical observers of these signs were on the alert, preparing to counteract their effect, or to meet strategy with strategy, force with force.

It was the office of the chiefs, says Parkman, "to declare war and make peace; but when war was declared, they had no power to carry the declaration into effect. The warriors fought if they chose to do so; but if, on the contrary, they preferred to remain quiet, no man could force them to lift the hatchet. The war chief, whose part it was to lead them to battle, was a mere partisan, whom his bravery and exploits had led to distinction. If he thought proper, he sang his war song and danced his war dance, and as many of the young men as were disposed to follow him gathered around and enlisted themselves under him. Over these volunteers he had no legal authority, and they could desert him at any moment, with no other penalty than disgrace."

By the 25th of April following, the well-elaborated plans of Pontiac were nearly matured, and the villages and camps of the allied tribes were active with preparations for war on a most extensive scale. The oracles were consulted, and the charmed circle responded with omens of success. A council was called and "several old men, heralds of the camp, passed to and fro among the lodges, calling the warriors, in a loud voice, to attend the meeting." In accordance with the summons, they came issuing from their cabins—the tall, naked figures of the wild Ojibways, with quivers slung at their backs and light war-clubs resting in the hollow of their arms; Ottawas, wrapped close in their gaudy blankets; Wyandots, fluttering in painted shirts, their heads adorned with feathers and their leggins garnished with bells. All were soon seated in a wide circle upon the grass, row within row—a grave and silent assembly. Each savage countenance seemed carved in wood, and none could have detected the deep and fiery passion hidden beneath that unmoved exterior. Pipes, with ornamental stems, were lighted and passed from hand to hand.\* Before this grand council, convened at the River Encores, Pontiac delivered his war speech, ingenious in method and thrilling in its effects upon his silent, statue-like auditors. "Every sentence was rounded with a fierce ejaculation, and as the impetuous orator proceeded, his auditory grew restless to spring at once into the bloody arena of battle and bury the scalping knife and tomahawk in the body of the enemy." All was now ready for action, and Detroit was the objective point.

The numerous failures in executing their designs put the savages at a disadvantage, and the commandants of the several military posts on guard, lest at any time advantage might be taken of a temporary relaxation from strict duty. Well knowing the situation, the wily savage resorted to strategy as an aid in overcoming otherwise impregnable defenses. The plan agreed upon by the Indians was the following: "Pontiac would demand council with the commandant concerning matters of great importance; and on this pretext he flattered himself that he and his principal chiefs would gain ready admittance within the fort. They were all to carry weapons concealed beneath their blankets. While in

the act of addressing the commandant in the council room, Pontiac was to make a certain signal, upon which the chiefs were to raise the war whoop, rush upon the officers present and strike them down. The other Indians, waiting meanwhile at the gate, or loitering among the houses, on hearing the yells and firing within the building, were to assail the astonished and half-armed soldiers; and thus Detroit would fall an easy prey." Although this plan was well matured, it failed in execution, as the sequel will show.

"A beautiful Ojibway girl whose love for the commander, Gladwyne, seems to have been only equalled by her precautions and care, was in the secret; had probably attended the council and heard the plan of Pontiac's movement to surprise and capture the fort; and, true to her sense of regard for her kind friend, Maj. Gladwyne, on the afternoon of the 6th of May, she found occasion to visit the fort, whither she quietly strode, with anxious heart, in hopes to reveal to her lover his perilous situation, and unfold to him the movement about to be made upon the fort by Pontiac and his warriors—his plan of surprise, etc. As she entered, Gladwyne observed that she wore a different air than on other occasions. Her countenance assumed the expression of one in distress. Fear and depression both seemed to sway her, and she could say but little. Remaining but a short time, she stepped forth again in the open air, to look about, perhaps to see who might chanced to have seen her enter the fort; sorrow still weighed heavily upon her. She could not depart from the scene of her friend without acquainting him with the work that was fast maturing for his death, and the destruction of all within the garrison. With this feeling, she lingered about the fort until quite late, which not only attracted the attention of the sentinel, but Gladwyne himself, who, noticing her strange conduct, called her to him, and asked her what was giving her trouble. Her heart beat heavily. She could not speak. Still her friend pressed her for a response, assuring her that he would not, under any consideration, betray her—that with him, whatever she told, would be safe—that no harm should befall her. Her fear was suddenly overcome, and her admiration for her friend, united with an irrepressible determination to save him, even in the midst of danger, as the beautiful Pocahontas had saved the life of Capt. Smith, she confidently told him all."<sup>†</sup>

"To-morrow," she said, "Pontiac will come to the fort with sixty of his chiefs. Each will be armed with a gun, cut short and hidden under his blanket. Pontiac will demand to hold a council, and after he has delivered his speech, he will offer a peace belt of wampum, holding it in a reversed position. This will be the signal of attack. The chiefs will spring up and fire upon the officers, and the Indians in the street will fall upon the garrison. Every Englishman will be killed, but not the scalp of a single Frenchman will be touched."

This revelation naturally induced the exercise of the greatest caution on the part of the commanding officer, who, quietly and without demonstration, prepared for the emergency. "Half the garrison were ordered under arms, and all the officers prepared to spend the night upon the ramparts." "From sunset till dawn, an anxious watch was kept from the slender palisades of Detroit. \* \* \* \* \* But, at intervals, as the night-wind swept across the bastion, it bore sounds of fearful portent to the ear—the sultry booming of the Indian drum and the wild chorus of quavering yells, as the warriors, around their distant camp fires, danced the war dance in preparation for the morrow's work."

\*Parkman.

<sup>†</sup>Parkman, I, p. 210.  
Hist. Fort Wayne, p. 65.

To-morrow came, and with a readiness for the issues that were to thwart the cunningly devised plans of the chief to capture the fort and massacre the English citizens of Detroit. Arriving at the council house, the Indians were at once given an audience. They entered, and found the officers there ready to receive them. A file of soldiers, fully armed and equipped for duty, was present also. The reception had the appearance of a readiness for combat, instead; each officer with a brace of pistols in his belt, and a sword at his side, was indicative to the mind of the savage that some well defined purpose was underlying this unusual display. His suspicions were excited, and not without reason. Pontiac was taken at a disadvantage, but, with a display of little unconcern, he asked the commanding officer: "Why do I behold so many troops in the street?" Maj. Gladwyne replied that his men were under arms for discipline and exercise. At length the council was opened, and the chiefs, having seated themselves upon the mats arranged for them upon the floor, Pontiac arose, in one hand holding a peace belt; he expressed to the commandant his strong admiration and love for the English, saying: "I have come to smoke the pipe of peace and brighten the chain of friendship with my English brothers." Then he raised the belt, and was about to give the fatal signal, and instantly Gladwyne waved his hand, and, as if by magic, the garrison drum beat a most stunning roll, filling the air with its reverberations, and startling the warriors, both within and without the fort, into sudden dismay; while the guards in the passage to the council house suddenly made their arms to clash and rattle as they brought them into a position for action, and the officers, with Gladwyne looking sternly upon the figures of the tall, strong men<sup>1</sup> before them, had simultaneously clasped their swords in anticipation of and with a view to meet, if need be, the premeditated onslaught of Pontiac and his warriors. The moment was one of heroic determination on the part of the little garrison of Detroit, and of the utmost discomfiture and chagrin with the savages. The plans of the Ottawa chief were foiled, and he stood before the commandant and his officers like one suddenly overcome by a terrible shock.\*

Other attempts were made to carry out the nefarious purpose, but failed in their execution. Finding that he could not thus succeed, the indiscriminate slaughter of all unprotected English in the vicinity was the order of the day, and was literally carried out. Maj. Campbell was one of the victims, being massacred while on a mission of peace to the Indian camp. Subsequently, an attack was made on the fort with renewed vigor but again failed for the time only. "On the 16th of May, Sandusky fell; on the 1st of June, Ouiatenon was captured; Michilimackinac on the 12th, and Presque Isle on the 15th of June, also fell into the hands of the wild conspirators. After Presque Isle was taken, runs the narration of Parkman, the neighboring little posts of Le Boeuf and Venango shared its fate, while further southward, at the forks of the Ohio, a host of Delaware and Shawnee warriors were gathering around Fort Pitt, and blood and havoc reigned along the whole frontier."

Next the fates decreed that Fort Miami, at the junction of the Maumee and St. Joseph's, should fall, and again strategy was brought into requisition, and was applied with better effect than the instance cited at Detroit.

This post was then under command of Ensign Holmes, who, suspecting from the movements of the Indians in the neighborhood, that some plot was waiting for a favorable opportunity to be executed, had exercised the most vigilant care in his observa-

tions of their conduct, more especially after the discovery of the bloody belt before referred to. Savage ingenuity and deception, however, were striving hard, and Holmes seemed destined to fall a victim to the perfidy of the conspirators, white and red, prowling about the villages and neighborhood. The 27th of May had been designated for the execution of the scheme, as villainous as it was perfidious. In the meantime, the details of the plan were perfected, and only required the approach of that day to consummate the act. The innocent agent in the perpetration of this deed of blood and plunder was an Indian girl, with whom Holmes, it seems, had been for a long time on intimate terms. This circumstance, being known to the conspirators, was utilized by compelling her, under the confidential relations existing between her and the commandant, Holmes, to betray that confidence by acting as a decoy. Accordingly, on the appointed day, the girl entered the fort and told Holmes that there was a sick squaw lying in a wigwam near by, expressing a desire that he should go and see her. "Unsuspecting, and with a view to serve and perhaps relieve the supposed sick squaw (knowing, perhaps, something of medicine, for it would seem, had there been a surgeon in the fort, he would have been more likely called on by the Ensign than for Holmes to have gone himself), preceded by the Indian girl, he was soon without the inclosure of the garrison, and advancing with cautious steps in the direction of the hut wherein lay the object of his philanthropic mission. Nearing a cluster of huts, which are described to have been situated at the edge of an open space, 'hidden from view by an intervening spur of woodland,' the squaw directed him to the hut wherein lay the supposed invalid. Another instant—a few more paces—and the sudden crack of two rifles from behind the wigwam in view felled Holmes to the earth, and echoed over the little garrison, startling the guards and immutes into momentary surprise and wonder. Amid the confusion the Sergeant unthoughtedly passed without the fort to ascertain the cause of the rifle shots. But a few paces were gained when, with loud, triumphant shouts, he was sprung upon by the savages and made a captive, which, in turn, brought the soldiers within, about nine in all, to the palisades of the garrison, who clambered up to see the movement without, when a Canadian of the name of Godfroi (or Godfr), accompanied by two other white men, stepped defiantly forth and commanded a surrender of the fort, with the assurance to the soldiers that, if at once complied with, their lives would be spared, but, refusing, they should all be killed without mercy.

"The aspect before them was now sadly embarrassing. Without a commander, without hope, and full of fear, to hesitate seemed only to make death the more certain, and the garrison gate soon swung back upon its hinges: the surrender was complete, and the English rule at this point, for a time at least, had ceased to exercise its power."\*

The Miamis at this time were deeply embroiled in the great conspiracy, and were the immediate agents, with the Pottawatomies and Ojibways residing in the vicinity, who were chiefly instrumental in the transactions resulting in the final drama, to which attention has just been directed.

In the latter part of September, 1764, when it had become apparent that the English garrison at Detroit was likely to receive large re-enforcements, and the allies of the great conspirator began gradually to weaken in their adherence to his cause, and to make overtures for peace, on the ground, perhaps, that a treaty of peace had been then recently established between the French and Eng-

\*Hist. Fort Wayne, pp. 67, 69.

<sup>1</sup>Hist. Fort Wayne, p. 71.

glish Kings, and that they were not likely to receive further aid from their French father. Pontiac, with a number of his principal chiefs, repaired to the River Maumee, with the design of stirring up the Indians in that quarter and renewing hostilities in the spring. The succeeding winter, however, proved a severe one, and much suffering among the Indians was the consequence. In addition to this, also, the siege had exhausted their ammunition; the fur trade had been interfered with, or the sources of profit from it had been broken up; they were left greatly in want. In the meantime, the opportunity of Sir William Johnson, in the Indian department of the English provincial government, to utilize his Indian policy, had come, and accordingly he had dispatched messengers to many of the tribes, inviting them to a great peace council at Niagara, which was producing the desired effect in allaying their hostile feelings. All these things had a tendency to relax the sinews of war on the part of Pontiac's confederates.

At this time sullen and intractable, Pontiac and such of his followers as still adhered to him, had left Detroit and taken up their abode, for the time being, on the Maumee, a few miles below Fort Wayne.

Not long after this, Capt. Morris and a number of Canadians had started on a mission of peace to the Illinois Indians. Ascending the Maumee in a canoe, he was approaching the encampment of Pontiac, when he was met by a party of about two hundred Indians, a part of Pontiac's band, who treated him with great violence, while the Canadians were treated respectfully. After many demonstrations of hostile intentions, however, he was permitted to depart. Poling his way up the river, he arrived with his party, on the seventh day after their departure, and made a landing within sight of Fort Miami (Ke-ki-ong-a), which, from the time of its capture the year previous, had been without a garrison. On the opposite side of the river, covered by an intervening strip of woods, were the Miami villages. Here he met with further opposition from the Miamis, who gave him a hostile reception, with the intention of completing their work by burning him at the stake, from the execution of which purpose they were only prevented by the interposition of some of the chiefs less hostile than the rest. Here, from the continued manifestations of a determination on the part of the Kickapoos and Shawanees, and many of the Miamis, he was dissuaded from proceeding on his mission to the Illinois. With this conclusion, he returned by the same route to Detroit, reaching there September 17.

In the summer and fall of 1765, in executing the mission proposed by Sir William Johnson to induce a pacification of the hostile tribes, George Croghan visited various points on the Wabash. On the 17th of August, as shown by his journal, he approached the village of the Miamis, in reference to which he makes the following entry: "The Twigtwee (Twightwee) village is situated on both sides of a river called the St. Joseph's. This river, where it falls into the Miami (Maumee) River, about a quarter of a mile from this place, is 100 yards wide, on the east side of which stands a stockade fort, somewhat ruined." This is the English Fort (Miami), so called, better known, perhaps, as Holmes Fort, from its having been under his command at the time of his assassination two years before, in contradistinction to the French fort on the south side of the St. Mary's, which, in 1697, and probably before as it was in 1704 and 1705, commanded by Sieur de Vincennes, and later by Sieur Dubuisson. Then he made the following additional entry concerning this place:

"The Indian village consists of about forty or fifty cabins, besides nine or ten French houses - a runaway colony from De

troit during the late Indian war; they were concerned in it, and, being afraid of punishment, came to this point, where, ever since, they have spirited up the Indians against the English. \* \* \* The country is pleasant, the soil is rich and well watered. After several conferences with these Indians, and their delivering me up of all the English prisoners they had, on the 6th of August we set out for Detroit, down the Miami River, in a canoe."

In the spring of 1766, Pontiac, true to his promise, left his encampment on the Maumee for Oswego, "accompanied by his chiefs, and by an Englishman named Crawford, a man of vigor and resolution, who had been appointed by the Superintendent to the troublesome office of attending the Indian deputation and supplying their wants." Reaching Oswego, where the great council was held, he made his great peace speech, and "sealed his submission to the English" by acknowledging allegiance to them forever. When the treaty was concluded, loaded with the presents received, he is said to have returned again to the Maumee, where he spent the winter of 1766-67, living in the forest, with his wives and children, and hunting like an ordinary warrior."

Toward the close of the Revolutionary war, in the month of January, 1778, instructions were issued by Patrick Henry, Governor of Virginia, to Lieut. Col. George Rogers Clark, of Albemarle County, "to raise, with all convenient speed, seven companies of soldiers, to consist of fifty men each, officered in the usual manner and armed most properly for the enterprise, and with that force to attack the British fort at Kaskaskia, and for the subjugation of the allied British and Indians on the Wabash, if need be, and protect the frontier settlements from their ravages."

Having, in pursuance of orders, attacked and reduced the British fort at Kaskaskia, and appointed a commandant over it, he proceeded to Post Vincennes, which surrendered to him on the 25th of February, 1779. This put him in possession of all the lower portion of the West until the close of the Revolution. The Upper Wabash, in the vicinity of the lakes, was still in the hands of the British. It was his purpose to have visited and taken forcible possession of these points, also; but his attention for the time being was directed to other fields.

The capture of the British post at Kekionga, however, was an enterprise contemplated by another than Gen. Clark. Late in the year 1780, a Frenchman at Kaskaskia, named La Bahne, conceived the idea of its reduction, and formed a plan for that purpose. Accordingly, he induced a number of persons at Kaskaskia, and others at Vincennes, to join him in the expedition. The result was not what had been anticipated, but, on the contrary, was so great a disaster that few, if any, were left to tell the melancholy story. No official account of it has appeared. Yet, from a somewhat laborious collection of facts and incidents, and unconnected details, with, perchance, some plausible traditions, arranged by Mr. Charles B. Lesselle, of Logansport, Ind., than whom, perhaps, there is no one more familiar with the data bearing upon the case, the following brief statement is taken - the most accurate at this time attainable:

Speaking of Kekionga, Mr. Lesselle, in his account, says: "This village was situated on the bank of the St. Joseph's River, commencing about a quarter of a mile above its confluence with the St. Mary's, which forms the Miami (Maumee), and was near the present city of Fort Wayne. It had been a principal town of the Miami Indians for at least sixty years before the Revolution, and had been occupied by the French before the fall of Canada,

who had erected a fort at the confluence of the rivers, on the eastern side of the St. Joseph's. At the period of the Revolution, it had become a place of much importance in a trading and military point of view, and as such, ranked in the Northwest next to Detroit and Vincennes. It was accordingly occupied as a post or seat for an official for Indian affairs by the British in the beginning of the war. Col. Clark, on the capture of Vincennes, had meditated an expedition against this place, as well as against Detroit; and though he seems never to have abandoned the idea, yet he could not succeed in his arrangements to attempt its execution. But, while the subject was still fresh in the minds of Clark and the inhabitants of the Lower Wabash, another individual made his appearance to undertake what even the daring Clark with greater resources, did not deem prudent to venture upon. This was La Balme. But of him and his expedition it may be here stated, very little information of an entirely authentic shape is within our reach. Excepting about a dozen lines in Mr. Dillon's Historical Notes, no published account whatever of his expedition has ever appeared. Whatever may be given in this brief sketch, has been obtained mostly from some of those who were, in part eye-witnesses to the events, and from traditions as handed down by the old inhabitants. La Balme was a native of France, and had come to this country as some kind of an officer, with the French troops, under La Fayette, in 1779. We are not apprised whether he came to the West on his own responsibility, or whether he was directed by some authority; but we find him, in the summer of 1780, in Kaskaskia, raising volunteers to form an expedition against the post of Kekionga, with the ulterior view, in case of success, of extending his operations against the fort and towns of Detroit. At Kaskaskia he succeeded in obtaining only between twenty and thirty men. With these he proceeded to Vincennes, where he opened a recruiting establishment for the purpose of raising the number necessary for his object. But he does not seem to have met here with the favor and encouragement of the principal inhabitants, or to have had much success in his establishment. His expedition was looked upon as one of doubtful propriety, both as to its means and objects, and it met with the encouragement, generally, of only the less considerate. Indeed, from the fragments of an old song,<sup>4</sup> as sung at the time by the maidens of Vincennes on the subject of La Balme and his expedition, preserved by the writer, it would seem that plunder and fame were as much its objects as of conquest for the general good. Injustice may have been done him in this respect; but it is quite certain, from all accounts, that, though a generous and gallant man, well calculated to be of service in his proper sphere, yet he was too reckless and inconsiderate to lead such an expedition. How long he remained at Vincennes we have not now, perhaps, any means of knowing. But some time in the fall of that year (1780), with, as is supposed, between fifty and sixty men, he proceeded up the Wabash on his adventure.

He conducted his march with such caution and celerity that he appeared at the village before even the watchful inhabitants had apprehended his approach. The sudden appearance of a foe, unknown as to character, numbers and designs, threw them into the greatest alarm, and they fled on all sides. La Balme took possession of the place without resistance. It was probably his intention in imitation of Clark's capture of Kaskaskia, to take the village and its inhabitants by surprise, and, by arts and pro-

fessions of kindness and friendship, to win them over to the American cause; but the inhabitants, including some six or eight French traders, totally eluded his grasp. His occupation of the village was not of long duration. After remaining a short time, and making plunder of the goods of some of the French traders and Indians, he retired to near the Abute Creek<sup>5</sup> and encamped. The Indians, having soon ascertained the number and character of La Balme's forces, and learning that they were Frenchmen, were not disposed at first to avenge the attack. But of the traders living there, there were two, named Beaubien<sup>6</sup> and La Fontaine,<sup>7</sup> who, nettled and injured by the invasion and plunder of the place, were not disposed to let the invaders off without a blow. These men having invited the Indians to follow and attack La Balme, they soon rallied their warriors of the village and the vicinity, under the lead of their war chief, the Little Turtle, and, falling upon them in the night time, massacred the entire party. Not one is said to have survived to relate the sad story of the expedition. Such is a brief and imperfect account of La Balme's expedition, of which so little is known.<sup>8</sup>

Pursuant to the instructions received by Gov. St. Clair for the protection of the frontier settlements in the territory northwest of the Ohio, and at the same time avoid war with the Wabash Indians, "by all means consistently with the security of troops and the national dignity," without which, "in the exercise of the present indiscriminate hostilities, it would be extremely difficult, if not impossible, to say that a war without further measures would be just on the part of the United States." But if, after manifesting clearly to the Indians the disposition of the General Government for the preservation of peace, and the extension of a just protection to the said Indians, they should continue their incursions, the United States will be constrained to punish them with severity." Maj. Hauntrach, then commanding at Post Vincennes, on the 15th of April, 1790, dispatched Antoine Gauclin from that point with the speeches of St. Clair to the tribes of the Wabash. Reaching the Indian settlements, Mr. Gauclin delivered the speeches at all the villages bordering this stream, and came as far eastward as the Miami village, opposite the present site of Fort Wayne.<sup>9</sup>

Having proceeded as far as that point, he makes the following statement of his proceedings: "The 23d of April, I arrived at the Miami town. The next day, I got the Miami nation, the Shawnees and Delawares all assembled. I gave to each nation two bunches of wampum, and began the speeches before the French and English traders, being invited by the chiefs to be present, having told them myself I would be glad to have them present, having nothing to say against anybody. After the speech, I showed them the treaty concluded at Muskingum (Fort Harmar), between His Excellency, Gov. St. Clair and sundry nations, which displeased them. I told them the purpose of this present time was not to submit them to any condition, but to offer them the peace, which made disappear their displeasure. The great chief told me that he was pleased with the speech; that he would soon give me an answer. In a private discourse with the great chief, he told me not to mind what the Shawnees would tell me, having a bad heart, and being the perturbators of all the nations. He said the Miamis had a bad name, on account of the mischief done on the River Ohio; but he told me it was not occasioned by his young men, but by the Shawnees, his young men going out only for a hunt."

<sup>4</sup>The following is the beginning:

'Notre bon cure, plus brave Deyaux  
A pris Notre village sans timbre drapeau.'

<sup>5</sup>Near where the Wabash & Erie Canal cross.  
<sup>6</sup>He had married the daughter, mother of Chief Red Jacket.  
<sup>7</sup>Father of chief La Fontaine.

Subsequently, conferences were held with Blue Jacket, a chief warrior of the Shawnees; with several Pottawatomies; with Le Gris, of the Miami; and with the representatives of several other tribes to whom the speeches were presented, and who gave their views and the sentiments of their respective tribes concerning the questions presented for their consideration. They generally expressed satisfaction, as individuals, but preferred to await further deliberation on the part of their people. Few were ready to give a definite answer until the matter had been presented to all the confederates, and their unanimous consent obtained.

On the 29th of April, he had a general conference with several of these tribes; the result was not materially different. Immediately thereafter, he left Kokionga and started on his return trip. All these preliminary steps were taken to give the several Indian tribes on the Wabash and adjacent thereto an opportunity to express themselves on the questions submitted, and have grievances redressed, if possible, as a means of preserving the peace, before coercive measures were adopted, on the part of the United States, to secure and maintain the rights of the settlers on the Northwestern frontier.

## INDIAN WAR PERIOD.

### CHAPTER I.

**INDIAN DEPREDATIONS COMMITTED IN THE TERRITORY OF THE NORTHWEST—ACTION OF THE UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT FORESHADOWED—MILITARY MOVEMENTS—DEFENSIVE OPERATIONS COMMENCED—EXPEDITION OF GEN. HARMAR FITTED OUT—PREPARATIONS—DEFEAT OF HARMAR AND ITS RESULTS.**

FROM the date of the failure of Pontiac's conspiracy until the commencement and during the progress of the American Revolution, but little more than local protection was afforded the frontier settlements against the depredations of Western Indians. Indeed, it was a part of the policy of the British Government to maintain an alliance with belligerent tribes for the purpose of using them when opportunity offered in its offensive warfare against the colonists. It was not until the close of the Revolution, the success of the colonial arms, and the establishment of a permanent government by the people of the United States, that any formidable movement was inaugurated against them, notwithstanding frequent and startling incidents of merciless Indian warfare were common. When, however, the machinery of government was put into operation, and the power to meet force with force, if need be, was adequately established, President Washington called the attention of Congress to the necessity of effective measures in the premises.

At first, a pacific policy was adopted, and all reasonable means to establish and maintain the same applied, but without satisfactory results. Hence, Washington, in his message of the 8th of January, 1790, directed the attention of Congress to the matter, using this language: "There was reason to hope that the pacific measures adopted with regard to certain hostile tribes of Indians would have relieved the inhabitants of our Southern and Western frontiers from their depredations; but you will perceive from the information contained in the papers which I shall direct to be laid before you (comprehending a communication from the commonwealth of Virginia), that we ought to be prepared to afford protection to those parts of the Union, and, if necessary, to punish the aggressors." Again, in his second annual message, on the 8th of December of the same year, he submitted the following:

"It has been heretofore known to Congress that frequent incursions have been made on our frontier settlements by certain banditti of Indians from the northwest side of the Ohio. These, with some of the tribes dwelling on and near the Wabash, have of late been particularly active in their depredations, and, being emboldened by the impunity of their crimes, and aided by such

parts of the neighboring tribes as could be seduced to join in their hostilities or afford them a retreat for their prisoners and plunder, have, instead, listening to the human invitations and overtures made on the part of the United States, renewed their violences with fresh alacrity and greater effect.

These aggravated provocations rendered it essential to the safety of the Western settlements that the aggressors should be made sensible that the Government of the Union is not less capable of punishing their crimes than it is disposed to respect their rights and reward their attachments. As this object could not be effected by defensive measures, it became necessary to put in force the act which empowers the President to call out the militia for the protection of the frontier. I have accordingly authorized an expedition in which the regular troops in that quarter are combined with such drafts of militia as were deemed sufficient."

Pursuant to the authority above referred to, Gen. Harmar, having been placed in chief command of the expedition, left Fort Washington on the 4th of October, 1790, at the head of the army, the route being to the northward, bearing to the northeast, passing the Indian village of Chillicothe, on the Little Miami, on the 6th. From there the route lay to the northward and westward, in the direction of the Miami towns at the head of the Maumee. On the 14th of October, when about thirty miles from the objective point, Col. Hardin, with one company of regulars and 600 militia, was detached from the main army and sent forward to reconnoiter the position of the Indians, their number and apparent intentions. On the afternoon of the following day, this detachment reached the village and took possession of it, the Indians having vacated it a short time previously. In the meantime, however, the main body of the army having pursued the regular line of march, arrived on the morning of the 17th, and crossed the Maumee to the village above, at the junction of the St. Joseph's with that stream. Then the destruction of the village commenced, and before the 21st, the destruction was complete; the chief town and five subordinate villages, with nearly twenty thousand bushels of corn found in the vicinity, had been reduced to ashes.

A general reconnaissance of the surrounding neighborhood having been determined upon to ascertain the whereabouts of the absconded savages, Gen. Trotter, with 300 Kentuckians, was sent out for that purpose on the morning of the 18th, after the destruction of the principal village. This reconnaissance was not rewarded with any beneficial results, and was, as a consequence, unsatisfactory to the General in Chief. On the morning of the

following day, Gen. Trotter's command was transferred to Col. Hardin, with instructions as on the preceding day, and the detachment took up its line of march along the Indian trail, bearing to the northwestward in the direction of the Kickapoo village. A halt was called when about five miles from the head of the Maumee, and positions assigned to different divisions, anticipating an attack, but, none being made, the detachment moved forward about three miles, when two Indians were discovered on foot. These escaped unhurt, owing to the thick underbrush surrounding, though a gun had been fired at them. A little further on, a more formidable body of Indians was discovered, with camp-fires in front of them. A fire was at once opened by these Indians upon Col. Hardin's detachment, which, without waiting to return the fire, hastily retreated, with great loss, the regulars alone remaining to continue the fight against fearful odds. The result was most disastrous.

Col. Hardin was greatly chagrined at the apparently unsuccess-  
ful defeat of his expedition, and, on the night of the 21st, after  
Gen. Harmar had taken up his line of march back in the direction of Fort Washington, after much persuasion induced the commanding General to give him another opportunity to vindicate himself, by sending him back to the site of the village just destroyed. Accordingly, though Gen. Harmar was unwilling to try further experiments, having already suffered greatly, he received an order for a special detachment of 340 militia, of which forty were mounted, and sixty regular troops, the former to be commanded by himself, and the latter by Maj. Wyllys. The detachment marched immediately, forming in three columns—the regulars in the center, commanded by Capt. Ashton, with Maj. Wyllys and Col. Hardin in front, the militia forming the right and left. The Maumee was reached about sunrise on the morning of the 22d, when the spies, discovering the enemy on the opposite side of the river, reported to Maj. Wyllys, who halted the regulars and gave his orders and plan of attack to the militia in front, with the commanding officers of the several divisions. These orders, however, were not generally communicated, leaving those uninformed officers in doubt. Divisions were sent to the left, with instructions to cross the St. Mary's in rear of the village, and to the right, crossing the Maumee at the old ford in advance of the regulars, to cut off the retreat of the Indians below the village, while the center was to move forward, cross the Maumee near the same point, and attack the enemy in front. Premature firing from the divisions sent to the rear of the village disarranging the order of attack, and the Indians being apprised of the situation, attacked the entire body almost simultaneously, forced the center by a concentrated movement, with fatal effect. The right and left, being held by an inferior force, were unable to afford any assistance in repelling the principal attacking force of the enemy. The engagement was short, sharp and decisive—the slaughter terrible. The loss to the whites was 183 killed and 31 wounded. The Indian loss was not so great.

## CHAPTER II.

### ST. CLAIR'S EXPEDITION.

MOVEMENTS OF GOV. ST. CLAIR—EXPEDITION AGAINST THE WA-BASH INDIANS—LINE OF MARCH—ENCAMPMENT—DEFEAT AND TERRIBLE SLAUGHTER—CONSEQUENCES.

**T**HE failure of the expedition of Gen. Harmar against the Wa-bash Indians naturally induced a continuance of the hostile spirit manifested by the savages of that locality, and, indeed, of the whole territory northwest of the Ohio.

The leaders of these hostile bands, whenever opportunity offered, never failed to exercise their warlike propensities. Hence, the Government of the United States found it necessary to adopt measures for the relief of the frontier settlements. Accordingly, Gov. St. Clair was directed to prepare for such defense with all possible dispatch. Hence, on the 28th of March, 1791, he left Philadelphia and proceeded to Pittsburgh, arriving there on the 16th of April following. From Pittsburgh he repaired to Lexington, Ky., where he remained a few days, and departed thence to Fort Washington, arriving there on the 15th of May, the garrison at the latter point consisting then of seventy-nine commissioned officers and privates fit for duty. At Fort Harmar the garrison consisted of forty-five rank and file; at Fort Steuben, there were sixty-one regulars; and at Fort Knox, eighty-three.

"On the 15th of July following, the whole of the First Regiment of United States Infantry, amounting to 299 non-commissioned officers and privates, arrived at Fort Washington, under orders from Gov. St. Clair, Commander-in-Chief."

This force was subsequently increased, under act of Congress to raise the number of regulars to complete the quota, drawn principally from New Jersey, Pennsylvania and Maryland.

Early in September, the regiment took up its line of march in the direction of the Miami towns at the head of the Maumee, halting on the site where Fort Recovery was afterward erected.

On the 3d of November, the army, consisting of about fourteen hundred effective men, encamped on the head-waters of the Wabash, among a number of small creeks. The right flank lay in front of a creek about twelve yards wide, and constituted the first line, while the left wing formed the second line. Between these two lines there was a space of about seventy yards, which was all the situation would allow. The right flank was supposed to be protected by the creek, while the left was covered by a steep bank, a corps of cavalry and some pickets. The militia passed over the creek and encamped in two lines, about one-quarter of a mile in advance of the main army. Snow was on the ground, and two rows of fires were made between Butler's and Darke's lines, with two rows also between the lines of the militia.

At the same time, and while the army was thus encamped, Little Turtle and Buckongahelas, with other chiefs of less distinction, with about twelve hundred warriors, were lying only a few miles distant, awaiting a favorable opportunity to commence the attack. This opportunity was presented about 4 o'clock on the morning of the next day, and the attack was made accordingly, with a suddenness and effect seldom equalled, just as the army had been dismissed from parade in a state bordering on disorganization.

The result was a most sanguinary and disastrous defeat to the white people, the details of which were almost incredible in the degree of barbarous atrocity. The loss was stated to have been 39 officers killed, and 533 men killed and missing; the wounded, 22 officers, and 240 men. The loss of the Indians did not exceed 150 killed and wounded.

The Government then, in view of the situation, seeing that a larger, better provided and better disciplined army was necessary to give confidence to the settlers along the frontiers and to put a quietus on the movements of the Indians, took immediate steps toward fitting out an expedition free from all the elements of weakness that characterized the two former.

## CHAPTER III.

## GEN. SCOTT'S EXPEDITION.

THE EXPEDITION ORGANIZED AGAINST THE WABASH INDIANS AT THE WEA TOWNS—BRIG. GEN. CHARLES SCOTT PLACED IN COMMAND—HIS LINE OF MARCH—ATTACKED AND DESTROYED THE WEA AND KIAKAO TOWNS—PRISONERS TAKEN—SUCCESS OF THE EXPEDITION—HIS SPEECH TO THE RED PEOPLE ON THE WABASH—RETURN TO FORT WASHINGTON.

THE campaign of Gen. Scott against the Indians had its origin in the same cause that induced the campaigns of Harmar and St. Clair, and was, indeed, a part of the same plan laid out by the War Department of the United States to defend the frontier settlements against the stealthy warfare of the savage hordes occupying the Western territory, and to chastise them for the offenses committed. The campaigns of the two former officers were directed more especially against the Indians on the Maumee and Auglaize, while the expedition commanded by Gen. Scott was the outgrowth of a movement suggested by a resolution of the Legislature of Virginia looking to the protection of her frontier counties, passed by that body on the 20th of December, 1790, by which the Governor was authorized to direct such temporary defensive operations in those counties "as would secure the citizens thereof from the hostile invasions of the Indian enemy, until the General Government could enter into full and effectual measures to accomplish the same object." Under this authority, the Governor directed the western counties above referred to to raise small companies of rangers for the protection of the frontier settlements. To this end, Charles Scott, Esq., was appointed a Brigadier General of the militia of the District of Kentucky, with the necessary power to procure, by voluntary engagement, 226 men, to range the most exposed parts of the frontier. An account of these proceedings was forwarded to the President of the United States on the 4th of January following, when, by the authority of the Government, local board of war was constituted for the district of Kentucky, composed of Brig. Gen. Scott, Harry Innis, John Brown, Benjamin Logan and Isaac Shelby. On the 3d of March of the same year, Congress passed "an act for raising and adding another regiment to the military establishment of the United States, and for making further provision for the protection of the frontiers." Subsequently, Gen. St. Clair was invested with the chief command of about three thousand troops to be raised and employed against the Indians in this territory, and the Secretary of War, on the 21st of March, 1791, issued the necessary instructions to him concerning the regulations that should govern the movements of the expeditions to be fitted out against the Indians on the Maumee and the Wabash. Previously, however, on the 9th of March, the Secretary of War forwarded instructions to Gen. Scott, from which we make the following extract:

"SIR—The issue and consequent effect of the expedition against the Miami towns, and the situation of affairs between the United States and the Wabash and other hostile Indians northwest of the Ohio, are well known to you and the inhabitants of Kentucky generally. \* \* \* It would afford high satisfaction to the President of the United States could a firm peace be established without further effusion of blood; and, although he conceives the sacred principles of humanity, and a regard to the welfare of the country, dictate that he should take every proper arrangement to bring the deluded Indians to a just sense of their situation, yet he is apprehensive that all lenient endeavors will be fruitless. He is, therefore, constrained to calculate hisulti-

mate measures, to impress the Indians with a strong conviction of the power of the United States, to inflict that degree of punishment which justice may require. That for this purpose, he avails the public of the offers which you and the delegates of Kentucky and the other frontier counties of Virginia, made, by your memorial of the 4th of December last, to combat the Indians according to your own modes of warfare.

"It is the result of information from men of reputation in Indian affairs that a body of 500 picked men, mounted on good horses, by rapid incursions, would be equal to the assault of any of the Indian towns lying on the Wabash River, and that the probability would be highly in favor of surprising and capturing at least a considerable number of women and children. In this view of the object, and also estimating the consequent impressions, such as a successful work would make upon the Indians, by demonstrating to them that they are within our reach and lying at our mercy; and also, considering from the before recited memorial and other information, that such an opportunity of acting by themselves in an Indian expedition, would be highly gratifying to the hardy and brave yeomanry of Kentucky, the President of the United States hereby authorizes an expedition of the magnitude and upon the conditions hereinafter described.

"The mounted volunteers or militia are to proceed to the Wea, or Ouiatenon, towns of Indians, there to assault the said towns, and the Indians therein, either by surprise or otherwise, as the nature of the circumstances may admit—sparing all who may cease to resist, and capturing as many as possible, particularly women and children. And on this point it is the positive orders of the President of the United States that all such captives be treated with humanity; and that they be carried and delivered to the commanding officer of some post of the United States upon the Ohio."

This expedition was directed to move from some point on the River Ohio, about the 10th of May, 1791, and to consist of a number of men not exceeding 750. The President, also, authorized the sending of another expedition, and a third one against the Wabash Indians, provided the Major General or commanding officer on the Ohio should order the same.

Pursuant to the special instructions cited above, Brig. Gen. Scott, with a force of about eight hundred mounted and armed men, crossed the Ohio at the mouth of the Kentucky River, on the 23d of May, 1791, and commenced his march for Ouiatenon on the Wabash. From that time, he pushed forward with the utmost celerity compatible with the character of the country and the kind of weather he had to encounter in his route. From the 23d to the 31st of May, he marched 135 miles, over a country cut by four large branches of the White River, and many smaller streams, with steep, muddy banks, covered in many places with brush and briars so thick as to be almost impenetrable. Rain fell in torrents almost every day, accompanied by frequent blasts of wind and thunderstorms. These impediments to rapid marching not only greatly delayed his progress, but jaded his horses and destroyed his provisions.

On the morning of the 1st of June, the army entered an extensive prairie, and in the distance observed an Indian, who proved to be Capt. Bull, on horse-back, but a few miles to the right. It was the purpose to intercept him, and a detachment was sent out with that object, but he escaped, in time, as the sequel proved, to warn the villagers of the army's approach. Finding himself discovered, the General advanced with all the rapidity the condition of his men and horses would permit. At 1 o'clock, a grove,

bordering on another prairie, was penetrated, when, at a distance of two and four miles to the left, two small villages were discovered. The main town, however, was some four or five miles in front, behind a point of woods that jutted into the prairie. Immediately, Col. John Hardin with sixty mounted infantry, and Capt. McCoy, with a troop of light-horse, were sent to attack the villages on the left, while the main body, under Gen. Scott, moved on briskly toward the main town, which, instead of being situated at the edge of the plain, was found to be on low ground bordering the Wabash. The summit of the eminence which overlooked the villages on the banks of the Wabash being gained, the Indians were discovered in great confusion and endeavoring to escape across the river in canoes. At the word directing the movement, Commandant Wilkinson rushed forward with the First Battalion and attacked the fleeing savages. He executed the order promptly, the detachment gaining the bank of the river just as the rear of the enemy had embarked; and, regardless of a brisk fire kept up from a Kickapoo town on the opposite bank, by a well-directed fire from their rifles they destroyed, in a few minutes, all the Indians with which five canoes were crowded. The Wabash, at the time was high, beyond fording at that point, which made it necessary to detach Col. Wilkinson, with instructions to cross the stream at a ford two miles above. This crossing-place being found to be impassable also, the detachment returned to the town, Oni- aton.

The enemy still holding the Kickapoo village, it was determined to dislodge them, and Capt. King's and Logsdon's companies were directed to cross the river lower down, under the direction of Maj. Barbee. Several of the men swam over, and others crossed the river in a small canoe, which movement being unobserved, the men took post on the bank in the immediate vicinity. As soon as the enemy discovered the situation, they precipitately abandoned the village. In the meantime, Col. Hardin had discovered another and stronger village not far distant, and was proceeding to attack it, when, finding himself already encumbered with prisoners, Capt. Brown was sent to support him; but, before he reached the point, which was about six miles distant, the work was complete, and Col. Hardin rejoined the main army about sunset, having killed six warriors and taken fifty-two prisoners.

The following morning, a detachment was sent out under command of Col. Wilkinson, on foot the horses being too much crippled to be serviceable to destroy the important town of Keth-tipe-e-can-nunk, about eighteen miles from camp, and on the west side of the Wabash. The detachment left about half past 5 o'clock in the evening, and returned the next day at 1, having in the meantime marched thirty-six miles in twelve hours, and destroyed the most important settlement of the enemy in that portion of the territory.

To avoid embarrassing his army with a large number of prisoners, being moved by the impulses of humanity, Gen. Scott released sixteen, the weakest and most infirm of them, and gave them a written speech, addressed to "the Piankeshaws and all the nations of red people" on the Wabash River, instructing them as to the consequences of their method of warfare and recommending them to pursue a different course of policy. Having on the 4th of June, burned and destroyed all the adjacent towns and villages, and growing corn-crops, he began his march to the Rapids of the Ohio, where he arrived on the 14th, without the loss of a single man by the enemy, and only five wounded; having killed thirty-two, chiefly warriors of size and figure, and taken

fifty eight prisoners. As worthy of note, he mentions the fact that no act of inhumanity marked the conduct of the Kentucky volunteers; even the inveterate habit of scalping the dead ceased to influence them. In conclusion, Gen. Scott states that he delivered forty-one prisoners to Capt. Ashton, of the First United States Regiment, at Fort Steuben, and took that officer's receipt for them, in accordance with his instructions. Thus ended that brief campaign having, in about twenty days, accomplished the great work for which it was planned, and returned with the honors of an honorable and humane warfare.

## CHAPTER IV.

### WILKINSON'S EXPEDITION.

ORDERS FOR THE EXPEDITION AGAINST THE WABASH INDIANS AT "OLD TOWN"—INSTRUCTIONS FROM THE BOARD OF WAR—EXPEDITION LEAVES FORT WASHINGTON—STRENGTH OF THE FORCE SENT OUT—LINE OF MARCH—REACHES THE WABASH AND MOVES TOWARD THE VILLAGE ON EEL RIVER—THE VILLAGE ATTACHED AND DESTROYED—SUBSEQUENT MOVEMENTS OF THE COMMANDER—RETURNS TO THE FALLS OF THE OHIO.

WHILE Gov. St. Clair was making preparations for his expedition to the Indian towns on the Maumee and St. Mary's, on the 25th of June, 1791, he directed the Board of War of the district of Kentucky to fit out a second expedition, of not exceeding 500 men, against the Indian towns on the Wabash. At Danville, Ky., on the 5th of July following, Brig. Gen. James Wilkinson was invested by the Board of War with the command of this second expedition, authorized by Gov. St. Clair, and the troops were ordered to rendezvous at Fort Washington by the 20th of July, "well mounted on horseback, well armed, and provided with thirty days' provisions." The expedition left Fort Washington, about five hundred and twenty-five strong, on the 1st day of August, and, moving forward, made a feint toward the Miami village, subsequently directing the line of march toward the Indian village on Eel River called Ke-ne-pa-com-aqua, since known as "Old Town," about six miles above the junction of Eel River with the Wabash. The following is the official account of the expedition rendered to the War Department:

"I quitted my camp on the 7th (August) as soon as I could see my way, crossed one path at three miles distance, bearing northeast, and at seven miles I fell in with another, very much used, which I adopted as the direct route to my object, and pushed forward with the utmost dispatch. I halted at 12 o'clock to refresh the horses, and examine the men's arms and ammunitions; marched again at half past 1; and at fifteen minutes before 5, I struck the Wabash, about one and a half leagues above the mouth of Eel River, being the very spot for which I had aimed from the commencement of my march. I crossed the river, and, following the path a north-by-east course, at the distance of two and a half miles, my reconnoitering party announced Eel River in front, and the town on the opposite bank. I dismounted, ran forward, and examined the situation of the town as far as was practicable without exposing myself; but the whole face of the country, from the Wabash to the margin of Eel River, being a continued thicket of brambles, blackjacks, weeds and shrubs of different kinds, it was impossible for me to get a satisfactory view without endangering a discovery. I immediately determined to post two companies on the bank of the river, opposite to the town, and above the ground I then occupied, to make a detour with Maj. Caldwell

and the Second Battalion until I fell in with the Miami trace, and by that route to cross the river above and gain the rear of the town, and to leave directions with Maj. McDowell, who commanded the First Battalion, to lie perdu until I commenced the attack, then to dash through the river with his corps and the advanced guard, and assault the houses in front and upon the left. In the moment I was about to put this arrangement into execution, word was brought me that the enemy had taken the alarm and were flying. I instantly ordered a general charge, which was obeyed with alacrity. The men, forcing their way over every obstacle, plunged through the river with vast intrepidity. The enemy was unable to make the smallest resistance. Six warriors and (in the hurry and confusion of the charge) two squaws and a child were killed; thirty-four prisoners were taken, and an unfortunate captive released, with the loss of two men killed and one wounded.

"I found this town scattered along Eel River for full three miles; on an uneven, scrubby oak barren, intersected alternately by bogs almost impassable, and impervious thickets of plum, hazel and blackjack. Notwithstanding these difficulties, if I may credit the report of the prisoners, very few who were in town escaped. Expecting a second expedition, their goods were generally packed up and buried. Sixty warriors had crossed the Wabash to watch the paths leading from Ohio. The head chief, with all the prisoners and a number of families, were out digging a root which they substitute in place of the potato; and, about one hour before my arrival, all the warriors except eight, had mounted their horses and rode up the river to a French store to purchase ammunition. This ammunition had arrived from the Miami village that very day, and the squaws informed me, was stored about two miles from the town. I detached Maj. Caldwell in quest of it, but he failed to make any discovery, although he scoured the country for seven or eight miles up the river.

"I encamped in the town that night, and next morning I cut up the corn—secreely in the milk—burned the cabins, mounted my young warriors, squaws and children in the best manner in my power, and leaving two infirm squaws and a child, with a short talk, I commenced my march for the Kickapoo town in the prairie. I felt my prisoners a vast incumbrance, but I was not in force to justify a detachment, having barely 523 rank and file, and being then in the bosom of the Ouiatenon country, 180 miles removed from succor and not more than one and a half days' march from the Pottawatomies, Shawnees and Delawares."

The expedition then directed its course toward the Kickapoo village, encountering numerous difficulties in the way, through bogs and morasses and thick underbrush. Finding the way impossible, the route was changed to the southwestward. On the morning of the 10th of August, some discoveries were made which induced the belief of the near approach to an Indian village. Moving forward rapidly, the Tippecanoe River was reached about 12 o'clock, where the enemy, having watched the movements, became alarmed and abandoned the place. This town had been destroyed by the army under Gen. Scott, in June preceding; yet, in the meantime, the Indians had returned and cultivated their corn and pulse, which had nearly reached maturity, and was in much larger quantities than at Old Town on Eel River. Halting here until the next morning, the army resumed its march toward the Kickapoo town on the prairie, by the road leading from Ouiatenon to that place. It having been ascertained during the day that the men and horses were not in condition to further pursue the course marked out, the design upon the Kickapoos of the prairies was abandoned, and the march continued to the Kickapoo

town near Ouiatenon, destroyed a few months previously. On the 12th, the expedition took route for the Rapids of the Ohio, at which place it arrived on the 21st of August, having marched, by accurate computation, about four hundred and fifty-one miles from Fort Washington, having destroyed the chief town of the Ouiatenons, made prisoners of the sons and sisters of the King, burned a respectable Kickapoo village, and cut down at least four hundred and thirty acres of corn, chiefly in the milk. The commanding officer gives due credit to the Kentucky volunteers, who acquitted themselves with distinguished propriety and habitual good conduct. Especial remark was made in his report, however, of the meritorious conduct of Majs. McDowell and Caldwell, of Col. Russell, and for the prompt service rendered by Maj. Adair and Capt. Parker.

## CHAPTER V.

### WAYNE'S EXPEDITION

APPOINTED TO THE COMMAND—PREPARATIONS FOR THE CAMPAIGN—MOVEMENTS OF THE ARMY—ROUTE TOWARD THE MAUMEE—BATTLE ON THE MAUMEE—DISASTROUS DEFEAT OF THE INDIANS—CORRESPONDENCE WITH COMMANDANT OF THE BRITISH FORT ON THE MAUMEE—RESULT OF THE VICTORY.

ON the 28th of July, 1794, the regular troops under his command having been joined two days previously by Maj. Gen. Scott, with about sixteen hundred mounted volunteers from Kentucky, Gen. Wayne, with this united force, commenced his march for the Indian towns on the Maumee River. At a point on the St. Mary's River about twenty-four miles to the northward of Fort Recovery, he erected and garrisoned another post, which he called Fort Adams. Moving hence, on the 4th of August, he arrived at the junction of the Maumee and Auglaize on the 8th. The capture of the post at this point is well described in the language of Gen. Wayne's report to the Secretary of War, dated August 14, 1794. He says: "I have the honor to inform you that the army under my command took possession of this very important post on the morning of the 8th inst., the enemy on the preceding evening having abandoned all their settlements, towns and villages, with such apparent marks of surprise and precipitation as to amount to a positive proof that our approach was not discovered by them until the arrival of a Mr. Newman, of the Quartermaster General's Department, who deserted from the army near the St. Mary's." \* \* \* \* \* I had made such demonstrations for a length of time previously to taking up our line of march, as to induce the savages to expect our advance by the route of the Miami villages to the left, or toward Roche de Bois by the right—which feints appear to have produced the desired effect by drawing the attention of the enemy to those points, and gave an opening for the army to approach undiscovered, by a deviation, i. e., in a central, direction. Thus Sir, we have gained the grand emporium of the hostile Indians of the West, without loss of blood. The very extensive and highly cultivated fields and gardens show the work of many hands. The margin of those beautiful rivers, the Miami of the lake (or Maumee) and Auglaize, appear like one continued village for a number of miles, both above and below this place; nor have I ever before beheld such immense fields of corn in any part of America, from Canada to Florida. We are now employed in completing a strong stockade fort, with four good block houses, by way of bastions, at the confluence of Auglaize and the Maumee, which I have called Defi-

ance. Everything is now prepared for a forward move to-morrow morning toward Roche de Bout, or Foot of the Rapids. Yet I have thought proper to offer the enemy a last overture of peace; and as they have everything that is dear and interesting now at stake, I have reason to expect that they will listen to the proposition mentioned in the inclosed copy of an address 'to the Delawares, Shawanoes, Miamis and Wyandots, and to each and every of them: and to all other nations of Indians northwest of the Ohio, whom it may concern,' dispatched yesterday by a special flag (Christopher Miller), who I sent under circumstances that will insure his safe return, and which may eventually spare the effusion of much human blood. But should war be their choice, that blood be upon their own heads. America shall no longer be insulted with impunity. To an all-powerful and just God I therefore commit myself and gallant army."

The dispatch addressed as above and forwarded contains this passage: "Brothers—Be no longer deceived or led astray by the false promises and language of the bad white men at the Foot of the Rapids; they have neither the power nor inclination to protect you. No longer shut your eyes to your true interest and happiness, nor your ears to the last overture of peace. But, in pity to your innocent women and children, come and prevent the further effusion of your blood. Let them experience the kindness and friendship of the United States of America, and the invaluable blessings of peace and tranquillity." Inviting the Indians also to meet him without delay between the mouth of the Auglaize and the foot of the rapids of the Maumee, in order to settle the preliminaries of a lasting peace.

"The bearer of the letter left Fort Defiance at 4 o'clock, P.M., on the 13th of August. On the 16th, he brought an answer from some of the hostile Indians to Gen. Wayne, in which they said that, if he waited where he was ten days, and then sent Miller for them, they would treat with him, but that if he advanced, they would give him battle."

But Gen. Wayne was not thus induced to check his onward march, for on the 15th, he moved his forces from Fort Defiance and directed them toward the British fort at the foot of the Maumee Rapids. Five days later, he had gained a decisive victory over the Indians and their allies, almost under the guns of the British fort, on the left bank of the Maumee. The Indians had been as good as their word, but met with a reception not contemplated in their pompous reply to his proposition for peace. They had fought and been disastrously defeated.

The following, from Wayne's official report of his proceedings, addressed to the Secretary of War, and bearing date at Fort Defiance August 28, 1794, will give the reader an accurate idea of his attack at conquering a peace:

"Sir—It is with infinite pleasure that I now announce to you the brilliant success of the Federal army under my command, in a general action with the combined forces of the hostile Indians, and a considerable number of the volunteers and militia of Detroit, on the 20th inst., on the banks of the Maumee, in the vicinity of the British post and garrison at the foot of the rapids. The army advanced from this place (Fort Defiance) on the 15th, and arrived at Roche de Bout on the 18th; the 19th was employed in making a temporary post (Fort Deposit) for the reception of our stores and baggage, and in reconnoitering the position of the enemy, who were encamped behind a thick brush of wood, and the British fort.

"At 8 o'clock on the morning of the 20th, the army again advanced in columns, agreeable to the standing order of march; the

Legion on the right, its flank covered by the Maumee; one brigade of mounted volunteers on the left, under Brig. Gen. Todd, and the other in the rear, under Brig. Gen. Barbee. A select battalion of mounted volunteers moved in front of the Legion, commanded by Maj. Price, who was directed to keep sufficiently advanced so as to give timely notice for the troops to form in case of action, it being yet undetermined whether the Indians would decide for peace or war.

"After advancing about five miles, Maj. Price's corps received so severe a fire from the enemy, who were secreted in the woods and high grass, as to compel them to retreat. The Legion was immediately formed in two lines, principally in a close, thick wood, which extended for miles on our left, and for a very considerable distance in front, the grounds being covered with old fallen timber, probably occasioned by a tornado, which rendered it impracticable for the cavalry to act with effect, and afforded the enemy the most favorable covert for their modes of warfare. The savages were formed in three lines, within supporting distance of each other, and extending for near two miles, at right angles with the river. I soon discovered, from the weight of the fire and extent of their lines, that the enemy were in full force in front, in possession of their favorite ground, and endeavoring to turn our left flank. I therefore gave orders for the second line to advance and support the first, and directed Maj. Gen. Scott to gain and turn the right flank of the savages, with the whole of the mounted volunteers, by a circuitous route; at the same time, I ordered the front line to advance and charge with trailed arms, and rouse the Indians from their coverts at the point of the bayonet, and, when up, to deliver a close and well-directed fire on their backs, followed by a brisk charge, so as not to give them time to load again.

"I also ordered Capt. Mis Campbell, who commanded the legionary cavalry, to turn the left flank of the enemy next the river, and which afforded a favorable field for that corps to act in. All these orders were obeyed with spirit and promptitude; but such was the impetuosity of the charge by the first line of infantry, that the Indians and Canadian militia and volunteers were driven from all their coverts in so short a time, that, although every possible exertion was used by the officers of the second line of the Legion, and by Gens. Scott, Todd and Barbee, of the mounted volunteers, to gain their proper positions, but part of each could get up in season to participate in the action, the enemy being drove, in the course of one hour, more than two miles through the thick woods already mentioned, by less than one-half their numbers. From every account, the enemy amounted to 2,000 combatants. The troops actually engaged against them were short of 900. This horde of savages, with their allies, abandoned themselves to flight, and dispersed with terror and dismay, leaving our victorious army in full and quiet possession of the field of battle, which terminated under the influence of the guns of the British garrison, as you will observe by the inclosed correspondence between Maj. Campbell, the commandant, and myself, upon the occasion.

"The bravery and conduct of every officer belonging to the army, from the Generals down to the Ensigns, merit my highest approbation. There were, however, some whose rank and situation placed their conduct in a very conspicuous point of view, and which I observed with pleasure and the most lively gratitude; among whom I must beg leave to mention Brig. Gen. Wilkinson and Col. Hamtramck, the commandants of the right and left wings of the Legion, whose brave example inspired the troops

To those I must add the names of my faithful and gallant Aids-de-camp, Capts. De Butt and T. Lewis, and Lieut. Harrison, who, with the Adjutant General, Maj. Mills, rendered the most essential service by communicating my orders in every direction, and by their conduct and bravery exciting the troops to press for victory. Lieut. Covington, upon whom the command of the cavalry now devolved, cut down two savages with his own hand, and Lieut. Webb one, in turning the enemy's left flank. The wounds received by Capt. Slough and Prior, and Lieut. Campbell Smith, an extra Aid-de camp to Gen. Wilkinson, of the legionary infantry, and Capt. Van Ronsschuer, of the dragoons, Capt. Rawlins, Lieut. McKenney and Ensign Duncan, of the mounted volunteers, bear honorable testimony of their bravery and conduct.

\* Capts. H. Lewis and Brock, with their companies of light infantry, had to sustain an unequal fire for some time, which they supported with fortitude. In fact, every officer and soldier who had an opportunity to come into action displayed that true bravery which will always insure success. And here permit me to declare that I never discovered more true spirit and anxiety for action than appeared to pervade the whole of the mounted volunteers, and I am well persuaded that, had the enemy maintained their favorite ground for one-half hour longer, they would have most severely felt the prowess of that corps. But, while I pay this tribute to the living, I must not neglect the gallant dead, among whom we have to lament the early death of those worthy and brave officers, Capt. Mis Campbell, of the dragoons, and Lieut. Towles, of the light infantry of the Legion, who fell in the first charge.

\* \* \* \* \*

\* We remained three days and nights on the banks of the Maumee, in front of the field of battle, during which time all the houses and corn-fields were consumed and destroyed for a considerable distance, both above and below Fort Miami, as well as within pistol shot of the garrison, who were compelled to remain tacit spectators to this general destruction and conflagration, among which were the houses, stores and property of Col. McKee, the British Indian Agent, and principal stimulator of the war now existing between the United States and the savages.

\* The army returned to this place (Fort Defiance) on the 27th, by easy marches, laying waste the villages and corn-fields for fifty miles on each side of the Maumee. There remains yet a great number of villages and a great quantity of corn to be consumed or destroyed upon Anglaize and the Maumee above this place, which will be effected in the course of a few days. In the interim, we shall improve Fort Defiance, and, as soon as the escort returns with the necessary supplies from Greenville and Fort Recovery, the army will proceed to the Miami villages, in order to accomplish the object of the campaign. It is, however, not improbable that the enemy may make one desperate effort against the army, as it is said that a re-enforcement was hourly expected at Fort Miami from Niagara, as well as numerous tribes of Indians living on the margin and islands of the lakes. This is a business rather to be wished for than dreaded, while the army remains in force. Their numbers will only tend to confuse the savages, and the victory will be the more complete and decisive, and which may eventually insure a permanent and happy peace."

The exact number of Indians engaged in this action has of course never been accurately ascertained, but, from the best infor-

mation at hand, there were about four hundred and fifty Delawares, one hundred and seventy-five Miamis, two hundred and seventy-five Shawnees, two hundred and twenty-five Ottawas, two hundred and seventy-five Wyandots, and a small number of Senecas, Pottawatomies and Chippewas—in all, from fifteen to eighteen hundred warriors, not including about one hundred Canadians from Detroit under command of Capt. Caldwell. The loss of the Indians can only be estimated by the number of dead left on the field, and upon that basis it would be safe to fix the number of killed at little less than eighty, and about two hundred wounded; for, when the battle was ended, and the Indians had withdrawn, forty of their dead remained on the field, in addition to the large number necessarily taken off the field during the progress of the engagement, according to their universal usages, until their compulsory retirement, the wounded being more than double their death loss. According to the official report of Gen. Wayne in the War Department, his loss was twenty-six regulars and seven Kentucky volunteers killed, while of the wounded there were eighty-seven regulars and thirteen volunteers. Subsequently, nine regulars and two volunteers died from the effect of their wounds—at the date of the report, August 28, 1794.

Gen. Wayne, with his army, remained at Fort Defiance, whether he had marched after the battle of the 20th, until the 14th of September, when, leaving that point, he moved up the Maumee in the direction of the English fort at the junction of the St. Joseph's and St. Mary's. Prior to this departure from Fort Defiance, and after his engagement at the foot of the rapids, being in the vicinity of Fort Miami, then under the command of Maj. Campbell, of the Twenty-fourth Regiment, in the service of the King of Great Britain—from some technical objection growing out of the apparent disposition on the part of Gen. Wayne to hold his position in the vicinity of the British fort, the commandant challenged his right to remain there in hostile attitude. The result was a short but spicy correspondence between the two officers, in which the Briton, while endeavoring to establish the right of his sovereign to occupy that territory by right of anterior possession, admitted that his situation there was totally military. However, Gen. Wayne, in the name of the President of the United States, desired and demanded that he "immediately desist from any further act of hostility or aggression by forbearing to fortify, and by withdrawing the troops, artillery and stores, under your (his) orders and discretion, forthwith, and removing to the nearest post occupied by His Britannic Majesty's troops at the peace of 1783." This advice was subsequently taken by Maj. Campbell, and the fort Americanized.

Departing, for the moment, from a narrative of succeeding events, the reader's attention is directed to some incidents preceding, but intimately related to, the decisive engagement of the 20th of August, 1794, at the rapids of the Maumee.

Gen. Wayne, as has been already stated, had come to a halt about seven miles above the British fort (Miami), which stood on the northwestern bank of the Maumee, near where Maumee City now stands, on the 18th of August, and, on the following day, had erected a temporary garrison, designed especially for the reception of stores, baggage; also, for the additional purpose of better reconnoitering the enemy's ground, lying "behind a thick, bushy wood," adjacent to the British fort, calling it Fort Deposit.

In anticipation of the presence and purpose of Gen. Wayne, in case of their failure to accept his proposals and have peace, the Miamis were wavering and undecided as to the policy of attack

ing him (in consequence, no doubt, of the recent determination of Capt. Wells, the warm friend and son-in-law of Little Turtle), to leave their nation and return to his own people. The circumstances surrounding this incident are of particular interest, and deserve to be recorded here.

Wells, at the age of twelve years, had been captured in Kentucky by the Miamis; had lived to manhood and raised a family among them, having married the daughter of Little Turtle, the great war chief of that nation. About the time of the advance of Wayne's army, his mind began to be impressed with reminiscences of his childhood and youth, renewing those early memories, and picturing the scenes of parental anxiety at the period of his separation from the home fireside, the hours of anguish suffered by those who gave him life, the vacant chair at the old kitchen-table, his relation to some of those very people against whom he with his adopted people, was about to raise the war-cry and hurl the deadly tomahawk. With those ever present memories persistently claiming dominion, he finally resolved to sever his connection with the savage race, in their warlike enterprise, and henceforth give his allegiance to the white people. "In this state of mind, with much of the Indian characteristics, inviting the war chief of the Miamis, Little Turtle, to accompany him to a point on the Maumee about two miles east of Fort Wayne, at what was long known as the 'Big Elm,' whither they at once repaired, Wells told the chief his purpose. 'I now leave your nation,' said he, 'for my own people. We have long been friends. We are friends yet, until the sun reaches a certain height (which was named). From that time, we are enemies. Then, if you wish to kill me, you may. If I want to kill you, I may.' When the time indicated had come, Capt. Wells crossed the river and was soon lost to the view of his old friend and chieftain, Little Turtle. Moving in an easterly course, with a view to striking the trail of Wayne's forces, he was successful in obtaining an interview with the General, and ever thereafter proved the fast friend of the Americans. The resolute movement of Wells was a severe blow upon the Miamis. To Little Turtle's mind it seemed to have been an unmistakable foreboding of sure and speedy defeat to the confederated tribes of the Northwest." \* \* \* \* \*

At a general council of the confederated tribes, held on the 19th of August, Little Turtle was most earnest in his endeavors to persuade a peace with Gen. Wayne. Said he, "We have beaten the enemy twice under different circumstances. We cannot expect the same good fortune to attend us always. The Americans are now led by a chief that never sleeps. The nights and the days are alike to him, and during all the time he has been marching on our villages, notwithstanding the watchfulness of our young men, we have never been able to surprise him. Think well of it. There is something whispers me it would be prudent to listen to his offers of peace." But his words of wisdom were but little regarded. One of the chiefs of the council even went so far as to charge him with cowardice, which he readily enough spurned, for there were none braver nor more ready to act, where victory was to be won or a defense required, than Little Turtle, and so, without further parley, the council broke up; and Little Turtle, at the head of his braves, took his stand to meet and give battle to the advancing army." \*

The sequel showed the wisdom and foresight of Little Turtle, and well had it been if the counsel of the sanguineous chief had been heeded. But destiny willed otherwise, and the Miamis paid dearly for their temerity.

\*Hist. For. Wayne, pp. 47, 48.

## CHAPTER VI.

### FORT WAYNE ERECTED

THE ATTELL HISTORY—THE PURPOSES OF ITS ERECTION, UTILITY, ETC.

THAT the junction of the St. Joseph's of the lakes with the St. Mary's, forming the Maumee, is a strategic point of more than ordinary consequence, the experiences of the past two centuries sufficiently demonstrates. The first knowledge of the locality obtained by Europeans of which we have information embodies descriptions of its importance in a commercial as well as in a military point of view. The statement is additionally established by the consequence attached to it by the aborigines themselves, ascertained through their traditions handed down from generation to generation in regular succession. But the object of this article is not so much to record the opinions entertained by its primitive inhabitants and their immediate followers as to show what the more modern conception of it has brought forth. The contemplated expedition of George Rogers Clark in 1779; of La Balme, in 1780; followed by those of Harmar and St. Clair in 1790 and 1791, foreshadow the operations of succeeding years, and determine the motives which induced Gen. Wayne to guard the point by the erection of substantial and permanent works for its defense by the military power of the Government. Accordingly, having defeated the combined Indian forces at the rapids of the Maumee, and almost under the guns of the British Fort Miami, an account of which has already been given, his army took up its line of march for the Miami village at the junction of the St. Joseph's and St. Mary's, on the 14th of September, 1794, arriving at the destined point on the 17th, and on the 18th selected the site for a fortification afterward known by his name.

On the 21st, work commenced on the garrison, and, considering the state of the weather and the surroundings, proceeded toward completion with proper rapidity, occupying the time until the 18th of October, just one month from the selection of the site.

On the 17th of October, the day preceding the completion and dedication of the work, Gen. Wayne forwarded to the War Department a dispatch containing a description and plan of the new fort. It was constructed of logs, and not very safe, but deemed to be sufficiently so for the time and purpose contemplated in its erection, commanding the Maumee for half a mile below the junction, and the mouth of the St. Joseph's and of the St. Mary's. The following extracts from the daily journal of the campaign, giving a better idea of the proceedings and casualties than can be elsewhere ascertained, are inserted here as a part of the account:

CAMP MIAMI VALLEY. September 18, 1794.

Four deserters from the British camp came to us this day, they bring the information that the Indians are encamped eight miles below the British fort, to the number of 1,600.

September 20.—Last night it rained violently, and the wind blew from the northwest harder than I knew heretofore. Gen. Barbour, with his command, arrived in camp about 9 o'clock this morning, with 533 kegs of flour, each containing 100 pounds.

September 23.—Four deserters from the British garrison arrived at our camp, they mentioned that the Indians are still embodied on the Miami nine miles below the British fort, that they are somewhat divided in opinion—some are for peace and others for war.

September 25.—Lieut. Blue, of the dragoons, was this day arrested by Ensign Johnson, of the Fourth S. L., but a number of friends interfering, the dispute was settled upon Lieut. Blue asking Johnson's pardon.

## HISTORY OF CARROLL COUNTY.

58

September 26. McClelland, one of our spies, with a small party, came in this evening from Fort Defiance, who brings information that the enemy are troublesome about the garrison, and that they have killed some of our men under the walls of the fort. Sixteen Indians were seen to-day near this place; a small party went in pursuit of them. I have not heard what discoveries they have made.

September 30. Salt and whisky were drawn by the troops this day, and a number of the soldiers became much intoxicated, they having stolen a quantity of liquor from the Quartermaster.

October 1. This morning we had the hardest frost I ever saw in the middle of December. It was like small snow; there was ice in our camp kettles three-fourths of an inch thick; the fatigues go on with velocity, considering the rations the troops are obliged to live on.

October 5. The weather extremely cold, and hard frosts, the wind northwest, everything quiet and nothing but harmony and peace throughout the camp, which is something uncommon.

October 6. Plenty and quietness the same as yesterday; the volunteers engaged in work on the garrison, for which they are to receive three gills of whisky per man, each day; their employment is digging the ditch and filling up the parapet.

October 8. The troops drew but half rations of flour this day. The cavalry and other horses die very fast, not less than four or five per day.

October 9. The volunteers have agreed to build a block-house in front of the garrison.

October 11. A Canadian (Rozalie) with a flag arrived this evening; his business was to deliver up three prisoners in exchange for his brother, who was taken on the 29th of August; he brings information that the Indians are in council with Girty and McKee, near the fort of Detroit, and all the tribes are for peace except the Shawanees, who are determined to prosecute the war.

October 16. Nothing new; weather wet, and cold wind from the northwest. The troops healthy in general.

October 17. This day Capt. Gibson arrived with a quantity of flour, beef and sheep.

October 19. This day the troops were not ordered for labor, being the first day for four weeks, and accordingly attended divine service.

October 20. An express arrived this day with dispatches to the commander-in-chief; the contents are kept secret. A court martial to sit this day for the trial of Charles Hyde.

October 21. This day were read the proceedings of a court martial, held on Lieut. Charles Hyde (yesterday) was found not guilty of the charge exhibited against him; and that he was therefore acquitted.

On the morning of the following day, October 22, 1794, the new fort having been fully completed and ready for occupancy, passed the ordeal of a formal dedication to the God of War, with the usual ceremonies. Gen. Wayne then invested Lieut. Col. John F. Hamtramck with the command of the post, who, upon assuming the position, placed the following officers in command of sub-legions: Capt. Kingsbury, first; Capt. Greerton, second; Capts. Sparks and Reed, third; Capt. Preston, fourth; with Capt. Porter of the artillery.

The garrison being thus completely officered, a final salute of fifteen rounds of artillery was fired, and the stars and stripes were flung to the breeze, thereafter to float over the ramparts, indicative of the invincible character of the works, as manifested in the appropriate and significant name of Fort Wayne.

"And here," says Mr. Briece, "was the starting-point of a new era in civilization in the Great Northwest."

The fort having been completed and officered, with a garrison equal to the demands for defense, Gen. Wayne left the post on the 28th of October, and took up his line of march for Fort Greenville, reaching that point on the 2d day of November, with the main body of his regular troops. During the succeeding two years, Col. Hamtramck remained in command of the new fort, watching the movements of the Indians, who were still numerous in the vicinity, reporting from time to time to his superior officers the condition of the garrison, as well as the disposition manifested by the leading spirits among the Indians, whether for peace or war.

## CHAPTER VII.

### BATTLE OF TIPPECANOE.

PRELIMINARY STATEMENT—IMPORTANCE OF THE BATTLE IN ITS RESULTS—THE NECESSITY OF THE MOVEMENT AGAINST THE WABASH INDIANS—PREPARATIONS FOR THE EXPEDITION—FORMATION OF THE ARMY—ITS COMPOSITION AND OFFICERS—THE MARCH—ENCAMPMENT—MOVEMENTS OF THE PROPHET SUSPICIOUS—THE BATTLE AND ITS DETAILS—SEVERITY OF THE ACTION—DEFEAT OF THE INDIANS—THE LOSSES, ETC.

THE battle of Tippecanoe is justly regarded as one of the most important of the military conflicts between the pioneers of civilization and the numerous Indian tribes within the limits of the territory now occupied by the State of Indiana. Prior to the fitting out of the expedition which culminated in a collision with an armed force between the savage hordes of the Prophet on the one hand, and the Army of the Northwest, under the command of Gov. Harrison, on the other, the border settlements on the Ohio and Lower Wabash had been subjected to a series of continued depredations by these murderous bands. For several years, the master spirit directing these movements against the white people was Penus-put-a-wah, better known as the Shawnee Prophet, who, claiming the possession of supernatural power, exerted a strong influence among his followers, inducing them to accept and recognize his assumed superiority as real. This assumption, however, was effectually disposed of on the morning of November 7, 1811, when, having in advance inspired the immediate followers of his delusion with the idea that, under his guidance, they were invincible; that, by the charms of his presence, the bullets of the white men could not harm them, and that they would pass on to triumph unsmeared, they saw their comrades falling around them, smote with the leaden messengers of death, the long spell was broken, and the enchanter was shorn of his power. From that time forward, the Prophet was an object of loathing to his former adherents, and thus passed into unshallowed oblivion. Hence, because of this result, the battle of Tippecanoe is properly accepted as the most important and decisive of the war with the Wabash Indians, who for so long a time had been a terror to the white settlers.

The military movements immediately preceding the action itself may be briefly described as follows: The expedition having been determined upon, Gen. Harrison, on the 16th of September, 1811, issued a general order assigning positions to officers and detachments, subordinate to the chief command, and appointing Henry Hurst and Walter Taylor his Aids, with the rank of Major. By a subsequent order, dated September 21, the officers of the subordinate commands were instructed to familiarize their men with "the performance of the evolutions contemplated by the Commander-in-chief, for the order of march and battle." On the day following, the entire force was made to constitute one brigade, and was placed under the command of Col. John P. Boyd as Brigadier General. In the assignment of positions to subordinate officers, Capt. Spier Spencer's company was directed to act as a detached corps of mounted volunteers, receiving orders from the Commander-in-chief. This formed, the army took up its line of march from Vincennes on the 26th of September. It arrived, on the 5th of October, at a point on the Wabash some two miles above the present site of Terre Haute, known in that day as *Battaille des Illinois*, from having been, as tradition had it, the scene of a terrible battle between some bands of the Iroquois and a party of the Illinois Indians. Here a fort was erected by them

as a means of affording more ample protection to the people, and to guard the approaches on the river. While the men were thus engaged, a speech was intercepted, coming from the Prophet to some of the Delaware chiefs supposed to be sufficiently susceptible to his influence in executing his plan for a renewal of his warfare against the whites. He was mistaken, however, in his estimate of the susceptibility of these chiefs, who were friendly to the whites, and the discovery served to put the army on the alert. The fort was completed on the 28th of October, and named Fort Harrison. Leaving a small garrison, the army took up its line of march for the Prophet's town, and crossed the Wabash near where the town of Montezuma now stands, on the last day of the month.

At the time of leaving the fort, the army consisted of about nine hundred men made up of two hundred and fifty regular troops under command of Col. Boyd, sixty Kentucky volunteers, and some six hundred territorial volunteers, including the companies made up at Corydon, Vincennes and other points along the Wabash and Ohio—among these, Capt. Spencer's company of "Yellow Jackets," so called from the color of the uniform adopted by them. Those from Kentucky embraced some of her most gallant sons, among whom were Cols. Joseph H. Daviess, Abram Owens, Samuel Wells, and others little less distinguished for their eminent services in the defense of their country and their homes. Indiana Territory, too, was represented by citizen soldiers equally gifted in the cardinal virtues of the day—native heroism.

Stopping long enough at the mouth of Big Vermillion to build a small block-house for the protection of supply boats, the army resumed its march on the 3d of November, and passing through the open country some distance from the river, came in view of the Prophet's town about 2 o'clock on the afternoon of November 6, and halted about a mile and a half below to reconnoiter. Gov. Harrison, with a view to ascertain the true condition of things, sent Capt. Dubois, of the spies and guides, with an interpreter, to request a conference with the Prophet. The developments of the next half-hour indicating, with sufficient definiteness, the hostile intentions of the savages, the Governor recalled the embassy, placed the army in the order of battle, and at once moved toward the town, the interpreter in front, with orders to invite a conference with the Indians if such a disposition was manifested.

After some delay, occasioned by informal conferences with the emissaries of the Prophet, which resulted in nothing beyond a show of friendship manifested so as to cover their contemplated treachery, Gov. Harrison having dispatched two of his officers, Majs. Marston G. Clark and Waller Taylor, to make examination and select a suitable camping-ground, they returned, reporting the selection of an eligible site upon a piece of dry oak land rising about ten feet above the level of the marshy prairie in front, facing to the southeast, toward the Prophet's town, the rear nearly twice that elevation above a similar prairie, through which and near to its eastern border ran a small stream (Burnett's Creek) with willows on either side. This point was determined upon, though not wholly satisfactory to the Governor, because of the facilities afforded for the approach of the Indians, the grounds on their southwestern extremity terminating in an abrupt point, while to the northward the area gradually widened and was covered with underbrush. Notwithstanding this, it was determined, as an offset to the disadvantage of the position, to have the army encamp in the order of battle, and instruct the men to sleep with their clothes and accoutrements on, with their fire-arms loaded and their bayonets fixed. As a further precaution, it was ordered

that each corps forming a part of the exterior lines of the encampment, was directed, in case of attack, to hold its ground until relieved. Of course, the plan of encampment contemplated the probability of a night attack. As a consequence, therefore, Gov. Harrison made the distribution of subordinate branches of his command with direct reference to such a contingency. Accordingly, the front line, facing southeast, and the rear lines, along Burnett's Creek, were occupied each by a column of infantry, separated on the left flank (north end) about two hundred and fifty yards, but on the right little more than half that distance. The right flank, occupying a position about one hundred and fifty yards to the north of the point, was composed of Capt. Spencer's company of mounted riflemen, numbering eighty men; while the left flank (or north line), occupying a more exposed position, was filled up by two companies of mounted riflemen, numbering about one hundred and twenty men, under the immediate command of Maj. Gen. Wells, of the Kentucky militia. The front line occupied a position facing the wide prairie to the eastward, and was composed of Maj. Floyd's battalion of United States Infantry, flanked on the left by one company, and on the right by two companies. On the rear, facing Burnett's Creek, the line was composed of Maj. Baen's battalion of United States troops and four companies of militia infantry under the command of Lieut. Col. Decker, the regulars adjoining Gen. Wells' command on the left, and Col. Decker's battalion uniting and forming an obtuse angle with Capt. Spencer's company on the right flank. Two troops of dragoons, under the command of Maj. Joseph H. Daviess, numbering in the aggregate about sixty men, occupied a position in rear of the left flank, while Capt. Park's troop of dragoons, larger than the other two, was placed in rear of the front line. Should a night attack be made, as was anticipated, the dragoons were instructed to parade dismounted, with pistols in their belts, as a reserve corps.

About two hours before sunrise on the morning following (November 7), the attack was commenced near the left angle of the rear line, at the northwest corner of the camp occupied by Capt. Barton's company of the Fourth United States Infantry, and Capt. Guiger's company of mounted riflemen. The attack was sudden and impetuous, driving in the guard. These companies suffered greatly from the severity of the fire, before relief could be afforded them. Soon after the attack had been made, and before perfect order could be established, a few Indians made their way into the encampment near the point of attack. All except two of these were killed immediately, the latter making some headway before they were dispatched. Save these two companies, all others were under arms and partially formed before receiving their first fire.

Considering that nineteen-twentieths of the troops engaged had never before been under fire, their behavior in the trying ordeal was worthy the reputation of veterans; taking the positions assigned them without noise and with little confusion, they received the charge of the Indians and returned their fire without disorder, notwithstanding the fierceness of the attack. The companies of Capt. Barton and Guiger having suffered severely in the first onset, the commands of Capts. Cook and Wentworth were ordered to their support from the center of the rear line. A heavy fire having been opened on the left of the front line, Maj. Daviess, of the dragoons, seeing the emergency, formed his command in the rear of the companies of Capt. Baen, Snelling and Prescott, of the Fourth United States Regiment, occupying that position. It having been ascertained that the heaviest part of the fire proceeded from Indians concealed behind a clump of trees a few paces in front, Maj. Daviess was ordered to dislodge them. Un-

derestimating the strength of the position, the attacking force was, as a consequence, inadequate to the task, the enemy avoiding him in front and attacking his flank. In executing this movement, the Major was mortally wounded and his party driven back. The Indians, however, were immediately dislodged by Capt. Snelling's company. Within a few moments after the commencement of the attack, the fire of the Indians extended along the left flank, the whole of the front, the right flank, and part of the rear line. The fire was especially severe along the right flank (south end of the ground), occupied by Capt. Spencer's company of mounted riflemen and Capt. Warrick's command. Early in the fight, Capt. Spencer and his First and Second Lieutenants were killed, and the command devolved upon Ensign Tipton, who, after gallantly maintaining his ground for some time under a galling fire, was re-enforced by Capt. Robt's company of riflemen. About the same time, Capt. Warrick also fell, mortally wounded, and died soon after.

On the approach of daylight, when the situation could be better ascertained, the companies of Capts. Snelling, Posey and Scott were withdrawn from the front line, with Capt. Wilson's from the rear line, and placed in support of the left flank. At the same time, the company of Capt. Cook, from the rear line, and of Capt. Baen, from the front line, were ordered to re-enforce the right flank, on the supposition that at this latter point the enemy would make their last effort. From this position the Indians were driven by the infantry, at the point of the bayonet, and the dragoons, pursuing, forced them into the marsh, where they could not be followed. In the meantime, the companies of Capt. Cook and Lieut. Larabee had formed in line with the right flank, and, with the aid of the riflemen, had charged the Indians in that quarter, killing a large number and putting the rest to precipitate flight, thus ending the fearful contest. Gov. Harrison and his army retaining possession of the field.

The loss sustained in this action by Gov. Harrison was 37 killed on the field, and 151 wounded; of the latter, 25 subsequently died, making the total death loss 62. The loss was greatest among the officers, of whom Cols. Joseph H. Davies, Abraham Owens and Isaac White; Capts. W. C. Baen, Jacob Warrick and Spier Spencer; Lieuts. Richard McMahon and Thomas Berry, were among those killed or mortally wounded in the battle. Among the wounded were Lieut. Cols. Joseph Bartholomew and Luke Decker, Dr. Edward Seull, Adj't. James Hunter, Lieuts. George P. Peters and George Gooding, Ensign Henry Burchsted, Capt. John Norris and Frederick Guiger. The number of Indians engaged has never been accurately ascertained; estimates making it from three hundred and fifty to one thousand fighting men have been presented. The latter number probably is the more nearly correct, judging from the dissatisfied elements of the various tribes known to be in alliance with the Prophet during the season of his prosperity. These elements consisted of representatives from the Shawnees, Wyandots (or Hurons), Kickapoos, Ottawas, Chippewas, Pottawatomies, Winnebagoes, Sacs, and a few Miamiis. The loss among the Prophet's forces was no doubt even greater than the whites, in view of the well-known custom of the Indians to conceal their loss as much as possible by removing out of sight their wounded and slain, with the further formidable argument that they left thirty-eight dead warriors on the field. The survivors left, each returning to his former tribal relation, leaving the Prophet's town deserted. The town, with large quantities of corn, was entirely destroyed on the following day.

A cotemporaneous writer, speaking of the battle and its results, says: "The decisive blow which Harrison had struck against the Indian power had produced a more powerful effect than all the admonitory efforts of years had accomplished. Several of the tribes sent deputies to wait upon him, with assurances of renewed amity, and a disavowal of further connection with the hostile bands of Tecumseh. In February, 1812, intelligence was received that no less than eighty Indian deputies from all the tribes who were engaged in the late hostilities, except the Shawanoes, had arrived at Fort Harrison, on their way to Vincennes. Suspicion being again naturally aroused, from their numbers, that a new treachery was designed, the Governor sent an expostulation, requiring them to come in less numbers, and unarmed; they, however, not only delivered up their arms, but evinced the subdued deportment of men who had been taught to respect the authority of him with whom they had come to treat."

President Madison, in his message of December 18, 1811, says: "While it is to be lamented that so many valuable lives have been lost in the action which took place on the 7th ult., Congress will see, with satisfaction, the dauntless spirit and fortitude victoriously displayed by every description of troops engaged, as well as the collected firmness which distinguished their commander on an occasion requiring the utmost exertion of valor and discipline." The Legislature of Kentucky resolved "That, in the late campaign against the Indians on the Wabash, Gov. Harrison has, in the opinion of this Legislature, behaved like a hero, a patriot and a General; and that for his cool, deliberate, skillful and gallant conduct in the late battle of Tippecanoe, he deserves the warmest thanks of the nation."

## CHAPTER VIII.

### SUCCEEDING EXPEDITIONS.

WAR DECLARED AGAINST GREAT BRITAIN—INDIAN ALLIANCE WITH THE LATTE AND CONSEQUENT HOSTILITIES—MURDER—ATTACK ON FORT HARRISON—COUNCIL AT MISSISSINAWA—PIGLOW ROB'T MASSACRE—DESTRUCTION OF INDIAN VILLAGES—SIEGE OF FORT WAYNE AND TECUMSEH'S CONNECTION WITH IT—TERMINATION OF THE SIEGE—RESULTS OF THESE CAMPAIGNS.

TECCUMSEH and his brother, the Prophet, having obtained the right to locate their principal town on the Tippecanoe River, near its entrance into the Wabash, began, about the year 1808, to exert among the neighboring tribes an influence, the ultimate purpose of which was to make war upon the frontier settlements and prevent the further advance of emigration into the territory by white people, claiming that such territory, of right, was the property of the red people, entitled to be occupied by the various Indian tribes in common. The Prophet's town, as it was called, became, in consequence, the headquarters of all the disaffected spirits from the several tribes of the Northwest, who could be induced to accept the policy of the proposed confederation. Tecumseh, in the spring of 1809, animated with a desire to develop, for the consideration of the adjacent tribes, his cherished purpose, attended a council of tribes at Sandusky, and attempted there to extort a promise from the Wyandots and Senecas to join his embryo settlement on the Tippecanoe. The plan was not received with favor, and some of the old Wyandot chiefs emphatically manifested their disapprobation of his policy and motives. His ill success in this quarter, however, did not discourage him,

but rather tended to induce greater activity and vigilance on his part. In other fields he was more successful, and, in proportion as new accessions of adherents gave promise of ultimate success, he became more bold and aggressive in his movements, demanding what his diplomacy failed to accomplish. Subsequent conferences with Gov. Harrison at Vincennes and elsewhere were examples in point.

Not accomplishing all he desired in his intercourse with adjacent tribes, he visited tribes inhabiting more remote districts, seeking thus to gain their confidence and co-operation, his persuasive eloquence and consequential demeanor bringing to bear every plausible feature of his plans for centralizing the power of the Indian families in the Northwest. Meanwhile, the Prophet, arrogating to himself the management of plans he was incompetent to execute, in the absence of Tecumseh, precipitated an engagement with the army of Gov. Harrison at Tippecanoe on the 7th of November, 1811, the result of which was disastrous, not only to his prophetic ambition, but to the unmatured plans of his brother as well. Tecumseh, upon his return, in view of the situation, while condemning the movements of the Prophet, was less hopeful and aggressive, yet still determined in the advocacy and maintenance of his opinions. Thus circumstance, he sought an alliance with the British Army, as a means, in part at least, of compensating for his loss of prestige among the masses of his former adherents.

The seed sown by him, as the sequel shows, was not wholly unproductive, and the influence of his example, with the remembrance of his exploits in the council and in the field, gave to the savage ambition of numerous warriors of circumjacent tribes an impulse to the execution of deeds of the most extreme cruelty upon the slightest pretexts. In the month of January, 1812, Little Turtle, a distinguished chief and warrior of the Miami nation, living at his village near Fort Wayne, having been a close and intelligent observer of the movements incident to the alliance of the Indians with the British, sent a message to Gov. Harrison detailing some of the indications of an approaching war with Great Britain and the probabilities of an Indian alliance, expressing, also, the strongest attachment of the people of his nation generally for the Government of the United States. The Delawares, too, gave expressions of friendship; "but it became clearly evident, early in the year 1812, that the Pottawatomies, Kickapoos, Winnebagoes, and some other of the Northwestern tribes, were not disposed to remain at peace with the pioneer settlers of the West. On the 6th of April, two white men were killed by Indians at a cabin that stood almost in view of a small military post at Chicago. On the 11th of April, at a settlement on the western side of the Wabash, about thirty miles above Vincennes, Mr. Hutson, his wife, four of his children, and a man employed in his service, were killed by Indians; and on the 23d of April, Mr. Hartman, his wife and five children were killed by a party of Indians near the mouth of Embarrass Creek, at a point about five miles distant from Vincennes."<sup>+</sup>

The effect of such proceedings was to alarm the frontier settlers and cause them to prepare for the punishment of the depredators, first protecting the settlements from the assaults of marauding parties of Indians who were known to infest the territory. With a view to making these preparations effective, Gov. Harrison, on the 16th of April, 1812, directed the officers of the Territorial militia to put their forces "in the best possible state for active service," suggesting, also, the expediency of erecting

block-houses, or picketed forts, on the frontiers of Knox County, on the two branches of the White River, eastward of Vincennes, and in the county of Harrison. The propriety of erecting similar posts of defense on the frontiers of Clark, Jefferson, Dearborn, Franklin and Wayne Counties was to be determined by the disposition of the Delaware Indians." Inasmuch as the Delawares had performed, with punctuality and good faith, all their obligations with the United States, the exercise of forbearance toward them was recommended, no reason for doubting their fidelity having been manifested. In the general orders above referred to, the following instructions were contained: "When mischief is done by the Indians in any of the settlements, they must be pursued; and the officer nearest to the spot (if the number of men under his command is not inferior to the supposed number of the enemy), is to commence it as soon as he can collect his men. If his force should be too small, he is to send for aid to the next officer to him, and in the meantime, take a position capable of being defended, or watch the motions of the enemy, as circumstances may require. The pursuit must be conducted with vigor; and the officer commanding will be held responsible for making every exertion in his power to overtake the enemy."

About the middle of May following, a great Indian council was held at the village on the Mississinewa River, at which the Wyandots, Chippewas, Ottawas, Pottawatomies, Delawares, Miamis, Eel Rivers, Weas, Piankeshaws, Winnebagoes, Shawanoes and Kickapoos were represented. In this council, the general situation was discussed, and a free interchange of opinion and purpose was indulged in. The current of expression was in favor of peace, Tecumseh and a few others in his interest being the only dissenters. To the adverse opinions entertained and expressed by this few, the Delawares replied thus tartly: "We have not met at this place to listen to silly words. The red people have been killing the whites. The just resentment of the latter is raised against the former. Our white brothers are on their feet—their guns in their hands. There is no time to tell each other, you have done this, and you have done that. If there was, we could tell the Prophet that both red and white people have felt the bad effects of his council. Let us all join our hearts and hands together, and proclaim peace throughout the land of the red people, and rely on the justice of our white brethren." The reply of the Miamis was equally direct and to the point. They said: "We feel that we all appear to be inclined for peace—that we all see that it would be our immediate ruin to go to war with the white people. We, the Miamis, have not hurt our white brethren since the treaty of Greenville. We would be glad if all the other nations present could say the same. We will cheerfully join our brethren for peace; but we will not join you for war against the white people. We hope our brothers the Pottawatomies, Kickapoos and Winnebagoes, will keep their warriors in good order, and learn them to pay more respect to their women and children than they have done by going and murdering the innocent white people." The Kickapoos, also, were especially emphatic in their response, saying: "We have not two faces, and we despise those who have. The peace we have made with Gov. Harrison we will strictly adhere to, and trouble no person, and hope none will trouble us."

Tecumseh was not satisfied with the tone of this conference. The representatives of the Pottawatomies, Winnebagoes and Kickapoos, though the last were terribly emphatic, did not reflect the real sentiments entertained by their tribes toward the white people. Immediately, the consequences of this disaffection, among

<sup>+</sup>Dillon's Hist. of Indiana, p. 451

these latter tribes especially, began to manifest themselves in the movements of these malecontents. From the time of Tecumseh's departure from Fort Wayne, a few days after the council referred to, he had been restless and vindictive, exerting himself with great activity in inciting the Indians to acts of hostility toward the white people; and, when war was declared by the United States against Great Britain, he allied himself to the cause of the latter, taking an active part with them.

Upon the formal declaration of war, Gen. Hull, in command of the Northwestern Army, conceived the idea of invading Canada, as a means calculated to give him an advantage in maintaining his defense of the frontier. With that idea in view, he stationed his army in British territory and issued a proclamation, declaring to the Canadian people that "he came to find enemies, not to make them—to protect, not to injure them."

It was the duty of Gen. Hull, as the commander of the army, to notify the garrisons in his jurisdiction that war had been declared by the United States against Great Britain, but some question has arisen whether he acted from the spirit of his instructions or from some other motive. However that may be, the notice issued by him, bearing date July 5, from some unexplained cause, did not reach many of the points entitled to be informed of the facts communicated by it. Because of this failure, the occupants of those garrisons were not prepared for defensive operations, especially since the British and Indians, in conjunction, were ready to take advantage of the situation. An immediate consequence of this failure, therefore, was the surrender of the post at Mackinac, on the 17th of July, to a largely superior force, less than one week after the issue of the General's proclamation to the people of Canada, nearly two weeks having elapsed after notice should have been received, in due course, at the garrison. The posts at Detroit, Michilimackinac, Fort Wayne and Chicago had been notified, and the commanding officers at these points were ordered to place their garrisons "in the best possible state of defense," without delay, and to make a return to Brig. Maj. Jessup, at Detroit, "of the quantity of provisions the contractors had on hand at their respective posts; the number of officers and men, ordnance and military stores of every kind, and the public property of all kinds" yet the commandant at Fort Dearborn had not been thus notified until the last of July—nearly a month after the information should have been received. About the same time, feeling that he had been less vigilant than duty demanded, he sent a messenger to Fort Wayne, with instructions to the officer in command to send immediate notice to the garrison at Chicago. The same messenger also brought a request from Gen. Hull to Maj. Stickney, Indian Agent at Fort Wayne, to see that all the information and assistance at his disposal be forwarded to Capt. Heald, then surrounded by a large body of Indians operating under the instructions of Tecumseh. Accordingly, Maj. Stickney, with as much dispatch as possible, sent Capt. Wells, his sub-agent, a brother-in law of Little Turtle, and thoroughly versed in Indian strategy from a lifelong intercourse with them, with a small force, to aid the beleaguered garrison. In the meantime, however, Capt. Heald received orders from Gen. Hull to evacuate the post at Chicago and move to Detroit. Three days later, Capt. Wells, with thirty picked and trusty warriors, fully equipped, arrived at Fort Dearborn (Chicago), when he was informed by Capt. Heald of the condition of affairs, and that, after receiving the order of Gen. Hull, he had a conference with the Indians of the neighborhood, and agreed upon terms of evacuation. These terms, among other things, embraced an agreement "to deliver up to the

Indians the fort, with all its contents, except some ammunition and provisions necessary for their march," in consideration for which he was to be permitted to pass unmolested. Capt. Wells thought such an arrangement ill-advised, for the reason that the ammunition and whisky especially were dangerous elements to place at the disposal of a horde of treacherous savages, who, when under the influence of the whisky, which they were sure to become, would not for a moment regard the terms of the agreement entered into. The truth of this opinion soon became manifest, when the Indians, being made acquainted with the fact of the presence of fire-water among the articles obtainable, by a ready disregard of their agreement, determined at once to attack the garrison. Capt. Wells, being cognizant of their movements, took in the situation at a glance. He was not mistaken, for information had even then been communicated to Mrs. Kinzie of the proceedings and intentions of the Pottawatomies engaged as an escort for them.

The troops under command of Capt. Heald consisted of fifty-four regulars and twelve militia. These, on the morning of the 15th of August, marched out from the fort to the tune of the dead march, as if some invisible force had impelled them to chant their own funeral dirge. Capt. Wells, too, as if conscious of his impending fate, marched in front, at the head of his little band of faithful warriors, with his face blacked.

After passing outside the walls of the fort, the garrison, with Capt. Wells' band and the escort of Pottawatomies, took up the line of march along the margin of the lake, in the direction of Fort Wayne. When the sand-hills separating the prairie and lake had been reached, the escort, consisting of some five hundred Pottawatomies, instead of pursuing the regular route, kept along the plain to the right of the sand ridge, and had thus marched something more than a mile and a half, when Capt. Wells, having in the meantime watched these movements closely, and satisfied himself as to their purpose, and that an attack was contemplated, he communicated the result of his observations to the men, and directed a charge upon the assailants. At that moment, a volley was fired from behind the sand-hills. The troops were then hastily formed into line and charged rapidly up the bank. A veteran of some seventy years was the first to fall. Capt. Wells fell soon after, pierced with many bullets, and, in the words of one of the party, Mrs. Kinzie, "Pee-so tum" \* \* \* held dangling in his hands a scalp which by black ribbon around the queue, I recognized as that of Capt. Wells." Their leader being killed, the Miami fled; one of their chiefs, however, before leaving the scene of blood, riding up to the Pottawatomies, exclaimed, with emphasis: "You have deceived the Americans and us! You have done a bad action and," brandishing his tomahawk, "I will be the first to head a party of Americans to return and punish your treachery." Having thus spoken, he galloped away over the prairie in pursuit of his companions, who were rapidly making their way back toward Fort Wayne.

After a desperate conflict, the troops were compelled to surrender, only to be subjected to the barbarous inflictions of the tomahawk and scalping knife at the hands of the doubly treacherous savages. The result of this massacre was twenty-six regulars killed, with all the militia, two women and twelve children. Twenty-eight only were taken prisoners. One of the incidents connected with this affair, related by Maj. Stickney, is characteristic of Indian warfare: "As the character of Capt. Wells was unequalled for bravery, after his death his head was severed from his body and the Indians took out his heart, cooked it, and divid-

ed it among themselves in very small pieces. They religiously believed that each one who ate of it would thereby become as brave as he from whom it was taken."

Thus far, the plans to Tecumseh had been successful, the result of the cowardly and treacherous attack upon and the butchery of prisoners under escort being in full accord with his desire for revenge for his own ill success in his efforts to form an Indian confederacy. While the massacre of the Fort Dearborn garrison exhibited the character of his offensive movements, it was only part of the plan. The sequel proved that the siege of Fort Wayne was designed to be a second act in the terrible drama. Through the agency of the British, with whom he had connected himself as a means of more advantageously executing his purposes, he secured the co-operation of the Pottawatomies, Ottawas, and a portion of the Miamis engaged in the massacre just cited, all allies of the British, to aid in the important enterprise. A council was held and plans fully matured for attacking simultaneously, the garrisons at Fort Wayne and Fort Harrison, aid being promised by the British agents. The details of this plan are thus given: The Indians were to besiege these forts, and prevent their evacuation by the garrisons occupying them. The siege having continued for about the space of one moon, they were to be joined by a large force from Malden and Detroit, with artillery enough to demolish the works, when the way would be fully open for an indiscriminate slaughter of the garrison at the hands of those accomplished operators with the tomahawk and scalping-knife, who, a short time previously, had distinguished themselves on the sand-banks in the vicinity of Chicago.

This was in the month of August, 1812, and but a few days remained before the plan was to be carried into execution for the demolition of Fort Wayne. Notwithstanding the extreme caution that characterized the movement, there were members of the confederated tribes not fully in accord with it, which fact in time became manifest. "At this time, there was an Indian trader residing near Fort Wayne, of French extraction, by the name of Antoine Bondie. He was about fifty years of age, and had lived among the Indians from the time he was twelve years old. He was an extraordinary character. At one time, he would appear to be brave and generous; at another, meanly selfish. He was recognized by the Miamis as one of their tribe, married one of their squaws, and conformed to their habits and mode of life. The hostile Pottawatomies, desirous of saving him from the destruction contemplated for the garrison, sent Metea, chief of their tribe, to inform him of their intentions and his danger. Metea went to his cabin in the night, and, under an injunction of great secrecy, informed him of all that had transpired relative to the contemplated siege of the two forts. He offered to come for Bondie and his family before the siege was commenced, with a sufficient number of pack-horses to remove them and their movable property to a place of safety. Bondie did not decline the offer."

On the following morning, Bondie, with Charles Peltier, a French interpreter, visited the Agent, Maj. Stickney, at an early hour, and quietly disclosed the whole plot, enjoining the Agent to the strictest secrecy as to his informants. In doubt whether the import of these disclosures was what it appeared to be, he was at a loss to know how best to apply the information most advantageously. Some doubt had been expressed touching the veracity of his informants by the commanding officer at the fort, Capt. Rhea, whose habits of intoxication were such as to disqualify him as a safe adviser. Under the circumstances, having duly considered

the situation, he acted upon his own judgment in the premises, and at once dispatched messengers to Gov. Harrison, informing him of the contemplated siege. Active preparations for defense were at once commenced, and not a moment too soon, for scarcely had the messengers left when the Indians had drawn their guard lines around the fort to cut off all means of communication. Information having been received by Gov. Harrison concerning the perilous condition of the garrison, besieged by a large body of hostile Indians, prepared as rapidly as possible to send forward the necessary reinforcements for its relief.

On the 6th of September, the army under command of Gov. Harrison moved forward for the relief of the besieged garrison, reaching, on the 7th, a point within three miles of the St. Mary's River, making the remaining distance to the river on the 8th. Here, in the evening, they were joined by 200 mounted volunteers under Col. Richard M. Johnson, of Kentucky. Reaching "Shane's Crossing" of the St. Mary's on the following day, after a march of eighteen miles, the army was further re-enforced by the arrival of 800 men from Ohio, commanded by Cols. Adams and Hawkins. At this time, Capt. Logan, a Shawnee chief, and four other trusty Indians, volunteered their services to Gov. Harrison as spies. Their offer was accepted, and Logan, disguised, was sent forward. Pusssing through the lines of the hostile Indians, their number was ascertained to be about fifteen hundred. He subsequently entered the fort and encouraged the garrison to hold out, as relief was at hand. To oppose the force of the besiegers, Gov. Harrison had at that time about three thousand five hundred men. On the morning of the 12th of September, the army reached the vicinity of the fort. As it approached, "great clouds of dust could be seen from the fort, rolling up in the distance, as the valiant soldiery of Gen. Harrison moved forward to the rescue of the garrison, and soon after daybreak the army stood before the fort. The Indians had beat a retreat to the eastward and northward, and the air about the old fort resounded with the glad shouts of welcome to Gen. Harrison and the brave boys of Ohio and Kentucky," who thus opportunely had come to the rescue of the besieged. The garrison lost during the siege, but three men, while the Indians lost twenty-five.

"The second day following the arrival of the army at Fort Wayne, Gen. Harrison sent out two detachments, with the view of destroying the Indian villages in the region of country lying some miles around Fort Wayne, the First Division being composed of the regiments under Cols. Lewis and Allen, and Capt. Garrard's troop of horse, under Gen. Payne, accompanied by Gen. Harrison. The Second Division, under Col. Wells, accompanied by a battalion of his own regiment under Maj. Davenport (Scott's regiment), the mounted battalion under Johnson, and the mounted Ohio men under Adams. These expeditions were all successful; and, after the return of the divisions under Payne and Wells, Gen. Harrison sent them to destroy Little Turtle Town, some twenty miles northwest of the fort, with orders not to molest the buildings formerly erected by the United States for the benefit of Little Turtle, whose friendship for the Americans had ever been firm after the treaty of Greenville. Col. Simrall most faithfully performed the task assigned him, and, on the evening of the 19th, returned to the fort."

On the 14th of September, almost simultaneously with the commencement of the siege of Fort Wayne, the Indians, about 11 o'clock at night, and in considerable numbers, composed of Winnebagos, Kickapoos, Shawnees, Pottawatomies and a few Miamis, commenced an attack on Fort Harrison, by setting fire to one

of the block-houses attached to it, the movement being a part of Tecumseh's scheme for seeking revenge for anticipated hopes not realized. "Capt. (afterward General) Zachary Taylor, and a small number of the men under his command, bravely resisted the attack, which continued without intermission until about 6 o'clock on the morning of the 5th of September, when the Indians abandoned the assault and retired beyond the reach of the guns of the fort."

## PIGEON ROOST MASSACRE.

The "Pigeon Roost Settlement," so called, was situated in what is now a part of Scott County, in this State, and was founded about the year 1809, and was confined to about one square mile of land, and was separated from all other settlements some five or six miles. On the afternoon of September 3, 1812, two men, named Jeremiah Payne and —— Coffman, who had been hunting bees, were overtaken and killed by a party of Indians, Shawanoes, about twelve in number. In the evening of the same day, they attacked the settlement, and, in the space of little more than an hour, killed one man, five women and sixteen children. Having completed this terrible tragedy, they set fire to the buildings, which were consumed with the bodies of their slaughtered victims. The names of the persons thus massacred were Henry Collings and his wife; Mrs. Payne, wife of Jeremiah Payne, and eight of her children; Mrs. John Morris and her only child; and Mrs. Morris, the mother of John Morris. During the confusion incident to the commission of those acts of barbarism, Mrs. Jane Biggs, with her three small children, eluding the vigilance of the Indians, escaped from the settlement, and, about an hour before daylight on the following morning, arrived at the house of her brother, Zebulon Collings, who lived some six miles from the scene of blood. William Collings, beyond the age of threescore years, with the assistance of Capt. John Norris, defended his house, for the space of three-quarters of an hour, against the attack of those Indians. In the house there were also two children, John and Lydia Collings. As it began to grow dark, Mrs. Collings and Capt. Norris, with the two children managed to escape unobserved, and, on the morning of the next day, reached the house of Zebulon Collings, where, also, Mrs. Biggs and her children had taken refuge. The militia of Clark County set out in immediate pursuit, and, proceeding to the scene of the massacre, they found several of the mangled bodies of the dead, surrounded by the smoking ruins of the cabins, which were brought together and buried in one common grave.

About one hundred and fifty mounted riflemen, under the command of Maj. John McCoy, on the afternoon of the 4th of September, the day following the massacre, followed the trail of the Indians some twenty miles, when, darkness overtaking them, they were compelled to return. However a small scouting party, under command of Capt. Devault, discovered and attacked the retreating Indians, who, after killing one of the attacking party, continued their flight through the woods, finally eluding pursuit. Further attempts were made to punish the Indians engaged in the commission of these murders, but the attempts were abortive.

## CHAPTER IX.

## GEN. HOPKINS' EXPEDITION.

GEN. HOPKINS ORGANIZES A NEW MILITARY FORCE TO OPERATE IN THE INDIAN COUNTRY—MOVEMENT OF THE ARMY FROM VINCENNES TO FORT HARRISON—MARCHES FROM THE LATTER POINT TOWARD THE PROPHET'S TOWN—BURNS A KICKAPOO VILLAGE—RECONNOITERING PARTY FALLS INTO AN AMBUSH—CAUSE—DETAILS OF THE AFFAIR.

WHEN the mounted volunteers, whose mutinous conduct has been noticed in a preceding chapter, had been discharged, Gen. Hopkins began immediately to organize a new military force, composed mainly of infantry, to penetrate further into the Indian country, at least as far as the Prophet's town on the Tippecanoe, and for the additional purpose of burning that and other Indian villages in the vicinity, which had been rebuilt since the destructive expedition under Gen. Charles Scott, in May, 1791. The troops engaged in this expedition under the command of Gen. Hopkins consisted of three regiments of Kentucky militia, commanded by Cols. Barbour, Miller and Wilcox; a small company of regulars commanded by Capt. Zachary Taylor; a company of rangers under command of Capt. Becket; and a company of scouts, or spies, commanded by Capt. Washburn. The organization of this force was consummated at Vincennes, from which point it moved forward at an early day, arriving at Fort Harrison on the 5th of November, 1812. In a letter addressed to Gov. Shelby, of Kentucky, bearing date November 27, Gen. Hopkins reviewed briefly the movements of his army from the time of leaving Fort Harrison on the 11th, until the completion of the expedition. Among other things contained in that letter, he recites the following incidents: "The length of time the enemy had expected us made it necessary to guard ourselves in an expedient manner. The rise of the waters from the heavy fall of rain preceding our march, and some large creeks, left us no doubt of considerable difficulty and embarrassment; insomuch, that not until the 14th did we pass Sugar Creek, three miles above the road.

From every information, I had no hesitation in moving on the east side of the Wabash. The Vermilion, Pine Creek, and other impediments on the west side, superadded to the presumption that we were expected, and might more easily be annoyed and ambuscaded on that route, determined me in this measure. The boats, too, with provisions of rations, forage and military stores, could be invariably nearer the river. Lieut. Col. Barbour, with one battalion of his regiment, had command of the seven boats, and encamped with us on the bank of the river almost every night. This so protracted our march that we did not reach the Prophet's town until the 19th. On the morning of that day, a detachment of 300 men, under Gen. Butler, was sent out to surprise and capture the Winnebago town on Wild Cat Creek, one mile from the Wabash and four below the Prophet's town. Upon reaching the town, it was found to have been evacuated. In this town there were about forty houses, many of which were from thirty to fifty feet in length, besides a number of temporary huts in the prairie adjacent. These, with a large quantity of corn, there and at the Prophet's town were totally destroyed during the following two or three days. This work of destruction was not confined to the Winnebago town and the corn found at the different places named above, but extended to the Prophet's town, which had about forty cabins and huts, and the large Kickapoo village adjoining it below, on the west side of the river, consisting of about one hundred

and sixty cabins and huts. This department of the work was complete. Some of the succeeding movements, however, were attended with less satisfactory consequences, as the sequel will show.

The details of the affair to which reference is made above being especially important, having never before been in print, are given with interesting minuteness in the following account, prepared by Hon. Charles B. Lasselle, from memoranda of interviews held with Messrs. La Plante and Richerville, who were active participants in the engagement. To him, therefore, we are indebted for this valuable addenda, which, but for his painstaking care and perseverance in their collection and preservation, would have been lost to the world.

## SPURS' DEFEAT.

"There are few events of military character in the history of the State of more interest than that known as "Spurs' Defeat," which occurred on the banks of Wild Cat Creek [on the east half of the southeast quarter of Section 1, Township 23 north, Range 3 west], in Tippecanoe County, in the fall of 1812. "It was one of those successful Indian ambuscades which so clearly demonstrated the craft and skill of the Indians in waging hostilities against a brave but impetuous, volunteer soldiery. The event has been noticed in general terms in Dillon's History of Indiana; but there are many details and incidents connected with it, furnished to the writer by some of those who were actors in the scene, not mentioned in history, that will justify a further account of it.

"While Gen. Hopkins, with an army of about thirteen hundred men, was encamped on the east bank of the Wabash, opposite the Prophet's town, and on the 21st of November, 1812, a party of ten or twelve mounted men was sent out in different directions as scouts to reconnoiter the country. A portion of these, consisting of John B. La Plante, of Vincennes, Dr. Gist, and a man named Dunn, both of Kentucky, while scouring the country some five or six miles easterly from camp, discovered a small party of Indians near them. La Plante, who had been an Indian trader, and understood the Indian character, soon saw, from their movements, that it was the purpose of the Indians to eat them off, and he pressed his comrades to immediately attempt their escape with him. But Gist and Dunn, insisting upon watching the movements of the Indians and ascertaining their number, delayed their starting. La Plante immediately put spurs to his horse and made his escape without difficulty. The Indians then advanced upon them, when Gist and Dunn also attempted flight. Gist made good his escape; but, while doing so, he heard the report of a rifle, followed by the triumphant yell of the Indians; and he knew that Dunn had fallen. He continued his flight for some distance, when his horse showing signs of faltering, and it being near nightfall, he jumped off and plunged into a pond of water, and concealed himself amongst its drift. He soon heard and saw the Indians passing in pursuit, not suspecting his concealment. His horse, following the course taken by La Plante, arrived at camp with saddle and holsters. Upon La Plante's arrival with news of the pursuit, Gen. Hopkins ordered the gun to be fired at intervals to indicate to Gist or Dunn, if alive, their direction to camp. Gist, hearing the reports, left his hiding place, made his way to camp late at night, and related the circumstances attending Dunn's death or capture.

"On the next morning, upon the call of Gen. Hopkins, the company of rangers, or mounted riflemen, under Capt. Becker, of Vincennes, together with such other volunteers as might be obtained from other companies, were organized into a mounted

troop of between sixty and seventy men, to proceed to the spot where Dunn was supposed to have been killed, to bury his body, if killed, and also to scout over the country. The whole troop was placed under the command of Lieut. Col. Miller. They were divided into three lines, the right under Lieut. Col. Miller; the center under Lieut. Tebbold; and the left under Lieut. Col. Wileox with instructions to march in single file, fifty yards apart. The men, not having had their whisky rations for some time, were, on the morning, treated to a pint each; and they proceeded on their march in good spirits.

"In the meantime, the Indians, consisting of Minnis, Win nebolas, Kickapoos and Pottawatomies, and numbering about seven hundred warriors, were not idle. They had a strong encampment on the bank of the Wild Cat. They had watched every movement of the expedition, and, exasperated by the destruction of their villages, they were thirsting for revenge. Their scouting party of warriors on the preceding day had killed Dunn, as our troops had supposed, cut off his head and set upon a stake, with the face in the direction of their camp, at the spot where his body lay. They naturally inferred that some portion of our troops, on the next day, would visit the spot where their comrade fell, bury his body, and scout the country for their enemy; and they determined to prepare an ambuscade for them. For this purpose, they posted themselves in a long and deep ravine leading to the Wild Cat Creek, heavily shaded with forest trees, about a mile and a quarter from the spot where Dunn's body lay, with directions to one of their warriors to post himself there, and, upon the arrival of our troops, to enter pursuit of himself into the fatal ravine. Unfortunately, their plans succeeded too well.

"Upon the approach of the troops, Col. Miller, at the head of his line, discovered an Indian at the spot apparently unconscious of their approach, and who, appearing greatly surprised and alarmed, mounted and put spurs to his horse as if to make his escape. Col. Miller, without giving any orders to his command, immediately raised the yell and gave pursuit. The men of his line first, and then those of the others, afterward followed in quick succession, until the whole troop went pell-mell in pursuit of the Indian. He was several times overtaken, and could have been shot; but it seems to have been the purpose to capture him alive. At one time, a soldier by the name of John Shannon, of Capt. Bigger's company, caught hold of him, but an intervening bush broke his hold. The Indian, in the meantime, gave out loud and repeated yells, intended, doubtless, as a signal to his concealed friends of the condition of affairs.

"And thus continuing the pursuit for about a mile and a quarter, and while descending the ravine before mentioned, the troops suddenly found themselves in the midst of a large body of Indians, and startled by the reports of hundreds of rifles. Thirteen of the men were shot dead at the first fire. It was evident at once that any defense was hopeless; and each man immediately raised up, wheeled, put spurs to his horse and fled as rapidly as he could toward the camp.

"Pierre La Plante, of Capt. Park's company of dragoons, of Vincennes, one of the writer's informants above referred to, states that the first intimation they had of the ambuscade was the reports of several hundred rifles, around and about them on all sides. He immediately put spurs to his horse, with the rest of the troops, hotly pursued by the Indians, on foot and on horseback, and with lances and tomahawks, as well as rifles. During the retreat, his rifle was shot off by an Indian's bullet, at the small of the stock, leaving the breech alone in his hands. Being well mounted, he

## HISTORY OF CARROLL COUNTY.

passed many in the pursuit; among others, Benoit Bezallion, of Capt. Beckes' company, whose horse appeared to be faltering. He called upon the old gentleman to hasten that the Indians were close after them. But, looking up despondingly, he made no reply. Shortly after, the triumphant yells of the Indians denoted his capture.

"Michael Richeville, of Capt. Beckes' company, of Vincennes, also states that they were surrounded on all sides in the ambuscade, and that the bullets of the Indians were as thick as hail. As he reined up his horse to turn and flee, he noticed an Indian quite near, pointing his rifle, as he supposed, at himself; and he thought he was the doomed man. 'But,' says he, 'another fellow by my side, Samuel Culbertson, of my own company, had to take it, and he fell dead from his saddle.' Shortly afterward, he was violently thrown to the ground, by his rifle, lying across the pommel of his saddle, catching between two trees; but, holding on to the reins of his bridle, he immediately remounted, with his gun in his hand, but with the hammer of the lock disabled. The short delay, however, enabled a Pottawatomie Indian, armed with a lance, to approach quite near, who was preparing to strike him. Suddenly turning in his saddle, and pointing his disabled gun at the Indian, the latter fell back. But he again renewed the pursuit, and uniformly met with the same movement of his enemy, until finally he gave up the chase." Proceeding on, he came up to a party consisting of Col. Miller, William Stockwell, Richard Westrop and another, who had halted, at the request of the former, to make a stand. But the others, except Stockwell, declined. Stockwell, who was mounted on a spirited fleet horse, declared that he would stand and kill an Indian or be killed. For this purpose, he dismounted, to fire from behind his horse as the Indians approached, and then remount. But, upon the appearance of the Indians, the other parties fled, his horse broke loose from him, leaving him exposed, and he was immediately killed.

"On the return of the fugitives to camp, the following were found to be the casualties: Killed—Lieuts. John Murray and John Edwards; Ensign James Mars; Corporal John Sublitt; and Privates James Webb, Jesse Jones, Pierre Vaudry, Jonathan Benton, Samuel Culbertson, Barnabas Young, William Stockwell, William Brown, John Curry, and John Long—14. Wounded—Lieut. — Little, and Privates Richard Westrop and John Shannon—3. Captured—Benoit Bezallion—1.

"It having been learned that the Indians were strongly encamped on the bank of Wild Cat Creek, and that they would probably make a stand there, Gen. Hopkins intended, on the next morning, the 23d, to move out the whole army and attack the enemy in his stronghold. But a violent storm of snow, attended with intense cold, intervening during the whole of this day, the march was delayed until the 24th. On the morning of the 24th, the army moved against the encampment; but they found the enemy had decamped before the fall of the snow, and left no traces of their retreat. Gen. Hopkins, in speaking of the Indian encampment, it says, 'I have no doubt but their ground was the strongest I have ever seen.' The deep, rapid stream spoken of [the Wild Cat, then called Ponce Passu, or Pouncey Pichon] was in their rear, running in a semi circle, and fringed by a bluff one hundred feet high, almost perpendicular, and only to be penetrated by three steep ravines."

This Indian, after the war, on a trading trip to Vincennes was one day reconnoitering this event to Capt. Michael Richeville, in the store of the latter. Richeville happened to be present. Capt. Richeville asked him if he would make up friends with the Indians. He replied, "Yes." The Indian asked him if he would make up friends with the Indians. He answered, he would, and they shook hands. The Indian on his subsequent visits to Vincennes would always bring a sufficient amount to Richeville, as a token of his friendship.

"Before the army returned to camp on the 24th, they buried the dead who had fallen on the 22d. Those who fell upon the scene of the ambuscade were buried upon the spot, in one grave; those in the retreat, where they fell.

"The ambuscade was denominated as 'Spurs' Defeat' by the participants themselves, from the fact that the spur was the main appliance in the action. In connection with the ambuscade, it was also stated by the same authority from whom the foregoing details were obtained, that, facing the entrance to it, the Indians had peeled the bark from several trees and painted them black and red, significant of defiance and the purpose of dire revenge, the result sufficiently indicating the purport of the warning signal.

"As to Benoit Bezallion, the only prisoner captured by the Indians, it may be added, as learned from the Indians themselves, after the close of the war, that on the same day of his capture they determined to put him to death with extreme torture. They would have probably put him to death, in some form or other, in any event, as their custom generally was in the case of adult male captives. But his case, to them, was peculiar. He had been an old trader among some of their tribes. They had contracted, mutually, many business and friendly relations. They therefore, from their standpoint, regarded him as a false friend or traitor to themselves, and they determined to burn him to death at the stake. For this purpose, they bound him to a tree, piled up brush and wool about him, and set fire to the pile. The old man begged them to put him to death in some other and more speedy way. But they refused. Finally, a young warrior, who had known him, and still had some affection for him, hastily seized a loaded rifle from another Indian near by, and, before interference could be made, shot the old man dead."

From the best information thus far obtained, the location of this formidable encampment, occupied by some six or seven hundred Indians, was probably in the bend of the creek in the northeast quarter of Section 7, Township 23 north, Range 2 west, in Clay Township, Carroll Co., Ind., while the ambuscade was about one mile and a quarter west, in Tippecanoe County.

## CHAPTER X.

## MISSISSINNEWA EXPEDITION.

GOV. HARRISON'S PLAN OF OPERATIONS—HOSTILITIES AMONG THE MIAMIS—EXPEDITION AGAINST THE MIAMI VILLAGES ON THE MISSISSINNEWA—LIEUT. COL. CAMPBELL APPOINTED TO THE COMMAND—RECEIVED MARCHING ORDERS—LINE OF MARCH—DESTRUCTION OF THE MISSISSINNEWA VILLAGES—CONTENDED—BATTLE OF THE MISSISSINNEWA—DETAILS OF THE ENGAGEMENT—THE INDIANS DEFEATED—TOWNS DESTROYED.

[T] was the purpose of Gov. Harrison, as set forth in his communication to the Secretary of War, on the 4th of January, 1813, to occupy the Maumee Rapids, and to deposit there as much provision as possible, and move thence, with a choice detachment of the army, with the view to make a demonstration toward Detroit, and, by a sudden passage of the strait upon the ice, to invest Malden. In the uncertainty indicated of obtaining the necessary supplies, from the want of which the men under his command were suffering, to undertake the enterprise would be impracticable, and was therefore temporarily delayed. Because of the failure of the expedition of Gen. Hopkins against the Kickapoos of Illinois, and the hostile acts of some of the Miami, growing out of their opportunities, on account of the situation of their villages on the Mississinewa and elsewhere, to attack the white

settlements, or to furnish other hostile tribes with the means to that end, it was deemed necessary to break up and destroy the Miami settlements on the Mississinewa and vicinity. That particular duty was assigned by Gov. Harrison to Lieut. Col. John B. Campbell, of the Nineteenth United States Infantry, with a detachment of about six hundred men. The detachment was composed chiefly of a regiment of Kentucky dragoons, commanded by Col. Simrall; a squadron of United States Volunteer Dragoons, commanded by Maj. James V. Ball; and a corps of infantry, consisting of Capt. Elliott's company of the Nineteenth United States Regiment, Butler's Pittsburgh Blues, and Alexander's Pennsylvania Riflemen. Receiving instructions on the 25th of November, 1812, Col. Campbell took up the line of march toward the Mississinewa towns, by way of Springfield, Xenia, Dayton, Eaton and Greenville, that route being prescribed by Gov. Harrison because of its being more distant from the Delaware towns, which he desired to avoid, in consequence of the friendly relations existing between the members of that tribe and the United States. In another part of his instructions, Gov. Harrison says: "It will be necessary that care should be taken to avoid coming in contact with them, or to avoid any ill consequences should it happen to be the case. Inform yourself as minutely as possible, from Conner and others who have been to Mississinewa, of the localities of the place and the situation of the Indians. \* \* \* There are, however, some of the [Miami] chiefs who have undeviatingly exerted themselves to keep their warriors quiet, and to preserve their friendly relations with us. This has been the ease with reference to Richardville (a half-breed Fretzchman, the second chief of the Miamis), Silver Heels, [and] the White Loon certainly, and, perhaps, of Pecan, the principal chief of the Miamis, and Charley, the principal [chief] of the Eel River tribe. \* \* \* The same remark will also apply to the son and brother of the Little Turtle, who continued to his last moments the warm friend of the United States, and who in the course of his life, rendered them many important services. Your character as a soldier, and that of your troops, is a sure guarantee of the safety of the women and children. They will be taken, however, and conducted to the settlement. \* \* \* The utmost vigilance of your guards will not, however, afford you perfect security. Your men must at all times be kept ready for action, by night as well as by day. When you advance into the enemy's country, your men must be made to lie upon their arms, and with their accoutrements on."

In the report of his expedition, Col. Campbell says: "Early in the morning of the 17th [of December, 1812], I reached and discovered an Indian town on the Mississinewa, inhabited by a number of Delawares and Miamis. The troops rushed into the town, killed eight warriors and took forty-two prisoners, eight of whom are warriors; the residue are women and children. I ordered the town to be immediately burned—a house or two excepted, in which I confined the prisoners—and the cattle and other stock to be shot. I then left the infantry to guard the prisoners. \* \* \* I burnt, on this occasion, three considerable villages, took several horses, killed many cattle, and returned to the town I first burnt, where I left the prisoners and encamped. \* \* \* At 4, on the morning of the 18th, I ordered the reveille to be beaten, and the officers convened at my fire a short time afterward. While we were in council, and about half an hour before day, my camp was most furiously attacked by a large party of Indians, preceded by and accompanied with a most hideous yell. This immediately broke up the council, and every man ran to his post."

The encampment was of the usual form. The infantry and riflemen were in the front line, the company of Capt. Elliott on the right, Butler's in the center and Alexander's on the left. Maj. Ball's squadron occupied the right of the rear line; Col. Simrall's regiment the left and the other half of the rear line. The attack was commenced at the angle formed of the left of Capt. Hopkins' troops and the right of Garrard's, but soon became general from the entrance of the right to the left of Ball's squadron. Every man, officer and soldier stood firm, animated and encouraged each other. After an action of more than an hour, the enemy fled with precipitation, having suffered great loss. Fifteen Indians were found dead on the battle field, and many more were probably carried away. The Indian force engaged in the battle was inferior to that of Col. Campbell, whose loss was reported at eight killed and forty two wounded, several others afterward dying of their wounds.

The Indians who were taken prisoners were nearly all Mungies, and were included in those who composed Silver Heel's band. The villages destroyed were situated on the banks of the river, at points fifteen or twenty miles distant from its junction with the Wabash River, the site of the principal Mississinewa village. Lieutenant Colonel Campbell sent two messengers to the Delawares who lived on White River, and who had been previously directed and requested to abandon their towns on that river, and to remove into the State of Ohio. In these messages, he expressed his "regret at unfortunately killing some of their people," and urged them to move to the Shawnee settlement on the Auglaize River." Not long afterward, the Delawares, with a small number of Miamis, moved to the State of Ohio, and there placed themselves under the protection of the United States Government.

An expedition composed of about one hundred and thirty-seven mounted men, under the command of Col. Joseph Bartholomew, in June, 1813, started from Valonia toward the Delaware towns on the West Fork of White River, with the intention to surprise and punish some hostile Indians supposed to be lurking about those villages. This expedition was made up of parts of three companies of rangers, one of which was commanded by Capt. Williamson Dunn, another by Capt. James Bigger, and a third by Capt. C. Peyton, with a small detachment of militia under Maj. Depauw, of Harrison County. In a letter written by Col. Bartholomew and addressed to Gov. Posey, we have the following brief account of the movements of the expedition: "Lieut. Col. John Tipton, of Harrison County, and Maj. David Owen, of Kentucky, acted as Aids. We left Valonia on the 11th inst. [June, 1813], and pursued a course between north and northeast, about one hundred miles, to the upper Delaware town on White River. We arrived there on the 15th, and found the principal part of the town had been burnt three or four weeks previous to our getting there. We found, however, a considerable quantity of corn in the four remaining houses. We went from there, on the [16th], down White River a west course, and passed another village, three or four miles below, which had also been burnt. At the distance of twelve miles below the upper town, we came to another small village, not burnt. Here we discovered the signs of Indians who had come to this village for the purpose of carrying off corn. On the morning of the 17th, Capt. Dunn, Lieut. Shields and myself, with thirty men, took the trail, and pursued it about a mile, when we met with three of the Indian horses, which we secured. The woods being very thick, we found it necessary to leave most of our horses, under a small guard, and took with us only six mounted men, which were kept in the rear. After following the back trail

of the Indian horses two miles further, we discovered a camp of two Indians on a high piece of ground. In attempting to surround them, they discovered one of our flanking parties, and immediately broke and ran. They were, however, fired on, and one killed. The mounted men were ordered to charge; but, before they could get near to the surviving Indian, he had got into some brush and hid himself. One of Capt. Peyton's rangers, being thrown from his horse on returning, was considerably in the rear, and, coming suddenly and unexpectedly on the Indian, who had concealed himself, he was fired on, and dangerously wounded through the left hip. The Indian then made his escape to a swamp, where he could not be found. At the same time that we had set out on the Indian trail, the main force moved on to the lower town. They found no fresh appearance of Indians there, but much of their having some time previously frequented it to carry off corn. The lower town had, from appearances, been burnt early in the winter. We found at all the towns from eight hundred to one thousand bushels of corn, and, discovering that the hostile Indians were making use of it [we destroyed it]. We conceived it was the more necessary to do this, as the corn would, if not destroyed, enable considerable bodies of the enemy to fall upon and harass our frontier. Having the wounded man to take care of, whom we had to carry on a horse litter, it was thought prudent to return to Valonia, at which place we arrived on the 21st [June]."

A further expedition was organized on the 1st of July, 1813, by Col. William Russell, of the Seventh United States Regiment, the force amounting to 573 effective men, designed to operate against the Indian villages near the mouth of the Mississinewa. The expedition left Valonia early in the month, encountering much rainy weather and consequent high waters, from which the provisions suffered greatly. It proceeded first to the Delaware towns; thence to those on the Mississinewa, finding there four or five distinct villages, one of which was strongly fortified, and had adjoining it a very considerable encampment of Indians. These had evidently been evacuated by their former occupants early in the spring; they were, however, all destroyed. Proceeding thence down the Wabash to the Eel River town; to Winamac village; to the Prophet's town, and, then, recrossing the Wabash, the expedition took the Winnebago towns in its route to Fort Harrison, meeting with no formidable opposition by hostile Indians. In the latter part of the month, a few Indians having been discovered in the vicinity of the settlements on White River, a company of rangers was sent in pursuit. Little was accomplished, however, except to recover three horses that had been stolen; the Indians escaped. In the meantime, the battle at River Raisin had been fought on the 22d of January, resulting in a horrible massacre of the whites under Gen. Winchester. The siege of Fort Meigs, which continued from the 28th of April to the 9th of May, had ended in a decided victory to the officers and soldiers under the command of Gen. Harrison, over Col. Proctor, in command of the combined forces of the British and Indians. On the 2d of August, 1813, Fort Stephenson, on the site of Lower Sandusky, under command of Maj. George Croghan, was attacked by a British force consisting of about five hundred regulars and from seven to eight hundred Indians, also commanded by Col. Proctor. The fight was a fierce one, but the defense of the fort was maintained, though the opposition was nearly eight to one of the garrison.

From that time forward, the frequent defeats sustained by the Indians, and the scarcity of supplies, had the effect to check their warlike spirit and to induce a spirit of compromise. Before

the opening of spring, in 1814, deputies from the Miamis and Pottawatomies, and other Northwestern tribes, assembled at Dayton, Ohio, where they were informed of the terms upon which their propositions for alliance would be accepted by the Government and people of the United States. Accordingly, after a lengthy conference upon the subject, a treaty was concluded at Greenville on the 22d of July, the effect of which was to virtually close the Indian wars in Indiana Territory, other than occasional depredatory incursions into the frontier settlements of Indiana and Illinois Territories.

## CHAPTER XI.

### BLACK HAWK'S WAR

**ORIGIN OF THE DIFFICULTY IN THE TREATY WITH THE SAUCES—HE RESISTS THE REMOVAL OF HIS BAND WEST OF THE MISSISSIPPI—COMPLAINTS BY SETTLERS—GOV. REYNOLDS NOTIFIES GEN. GAINES OF THE UNITED STATES ARMY—VOLUNTEERS CALLED FOR—PROGRESS OF THE EXPEDITION—MOVEMENTS OF MAJ. STELLMAN—CAPTURE OF BLACK HAWK AND DEFEAT OF HIS FORCES—GEN. HENRY IN PURSUIT—ATTACKS BLACK HAWK AND DEFEATS HIM—THE LATTER RETIRES—INCIDENTS**

In 1804, Gen. Harrison, as Governor of Indiana Territory, a Commissioner on the part of the United States, purchased from the Sac and Foxes, at St. Louis, a large extent of territory, "beginning at a point on the Missouri River, opposite the mouth of the Gasconade River; thence in a direct course so as to strike the River Jefferson, at the distance of thirty miles from its mouth, and down the said Jefferson to the Mississippi; thence up the Mississippi to the mouth of the Ouisconsin River, and up the same to a point which shall be thirty-six miles in a direct line from the mouth of said river; thence by a direct line, to the point where the Fox River (a branch of the Illinois) leaves the small lake called Sukegwan; thence down the Fox River to the Illinois River, and down the same to the Mississippi," and in consideration of the friendship and protection of the United States, as likewise goods to the value of \$2,234, then delivered, and a further annuity of \$1,000, to be paid them annually, in goods, the said tribes ceded and relinquished forever to the United States all the lands included within the aforesaid limits. These lands were subsequently surveyed and sold by the United States, and the purchasers, as a natural consequence, settled upon their lands and made improvements thereon. A part of the tract so ceded to the United States, sold and settled upon, had been the ancient metropolis of the Indian nation inhabiting that territory, which, it seems, had been abandoned by some of these Indians reluctantly even with a purpose of resistance. Black Hawk was one of those malcontents, who, from the beginning, had denied the validity of the several treaties under which the title thus exercised by the whites had been acquired. He was at this time an old man; had been a warrior from his youth; had also led many a war party on the trail of the enemy, and had never been defeated. In the war of 1812, he had been in the service of England, and an Aid de camp of Tecumseh. A firmly of Great Britain, he cordially hated the Americans, and at the close of the war, had never joined in making peace with them; but, on the other hand, he and his band of followers had always kept up their connection with Canada, and were ever ready for a war with our people. Brooding over his imagined real wrongs, he continued to thirst for revenge. He resisted the order of the Govern-

ment for the removal of his band west of the Mississippi. Alleging that some depredations had been committed on their property by the whites during their absence on a hunting expedition, he was highly incensed, and, in the spring of 1831, after his return from the winter hunt, he recrossed the river with his women and children and 300 warriors of the British band with some Potawatomies and Kickapoos, to establish himself upon his ancient hunting-grounds, and in the principal village of his nation. With this purpose in view, he ordered the white settlers away, threw down their fences, unroofed their houses, cut up their grain, drove off and killed their cattle, and threatened the people with death if they remained. Complaints were made by the settlers to Gov. Reynolds, on account of these depredations, and steps were immediately taken by the proper authorities to punish the offenders and protect the property of the settlers.

Gen. Gaines, of the United States Army, with some fifteen hundred volunteers and a detachment from the regular army, immediately proceeded to the scene of anticipated conflict. This was in the month of June, 1831, and the place of rendezvous was in the vicinity of Rockport, Ill. When the volunteers reached the Indian town, they found no enemy there; the Indians having, in the meantime, departed in their canoes to the western side of the Mississippi River. "The enemy having escaped, the volunteers were determined to be revenged upon something. The rain descended in torrents, and the Indian wigwams would have furnished a comfortable shelter; but, notwithstanding the rain, the whole town was soon wrapped in flames, and thus perished an ancient village, which had once been the delightful home of six or seven thousand Indians. The volunteers marched to Rock Island next morning, and here they encamped for several days, precisely where the town of Rock Island is now situated." Gen. Gaines manifesting a disposition to pursue the Indians across the Mississippi and punish them, Black Hawk and his band, considering discretion the better part of valor, came forward and asked for peace. A treaty was formed, then and there, by which these hostile tribes agreed to remain forever after on the west side of the river, and never recross it without permission of the President, or the Governor of the State, ratifying, also, the treaty of 1804, above referred to, and to remain at peace.

Notwithstanding this treaty, however, early in the spring of 1832, Black Hawk and the disaffected Indians prepared to reassert their claim upon the ceded territory. The Sac and Foxes were divided into two parties, one of which was of the warlike band, and commanded by Black Hawk, while the other was peaceably disposed, and was commanded by Keokuk, who was not only a sagacious leader of his people, but gifted with a stirring eloquence, which enabled him to retain the larger portion of his nation in amity with the white people. On the contrary, Black Hawk, who was a rival of Keokuk, seemed the cooperator of nearly all the bold, turbulent spirits, who delighted in mischief—indeed, the chivalry of the nation. With these, the chivalric chief recrossed the Mississippi, in violation of his agreement, and directed his march to the Rock River country, and, by marching up the river into the country of the Potawatomies and Winnebagoes, he aimed to make them his allies also. Gov. Reynolds, upon being informed of the facts, made another call for volunteers, and in a few days 1,800 men awaited marching orders.

The army proceeded by way of Oquaka to the mouth of Rock River, where the volunteers, under Gen. White-side and the regulars, under Gen. Atkinson, were separated into two divisions, the former marching to the Prophet's town, which they destroyed,

and then marched to Dixon, forty miles further up the river, while Gen. Atkinson proceeded up the river to the same points in keel boats, with provisions. On the 12th of May, a party under Maj. Stillman began their march, reaching "Old Man's Creek" late in the evening, where they encamped for the night. Early in the evening, they were drawn into an ambuscade, and defeated by a party of Indians under Black Hawk, and suffered considerable loss. Having thus gained an advantage, the Indians were encouraged to commit further depredations; accordingly, they scattered over the country, some of them further up Rock River, and others toward the nearest white settlements. A party numbering about seventy attacked a small settlement on Indian Creek, a tributary of Fox River, and there, within fifteen miles of Ottawa, they massacred fifteen persons, men, women and children, and took two young woman prisoners, who were hurried by forced marches beyond the reach of pursuit. Subsequently, these prisoners were ransomed, and returned safely to their friends.

Soon after the disaster suffered by the detachment under Maj. Stillman, a council of war was held, in which it was determined to march back to the scene of defeat with a sufficient force to successfully combat the enemy. Reaching the spot, however, the Indians were gone. At this time, the army amounted to 2,400 men, but their term of enlistment having nearly expired, they refused to serve longer, and were discharged on the 27th and 28th of May. Meanwhile, 3,000 Illinois militia had been called out, and, on the 20th of June following, they rendezvoused at Peru, and marched forward to Rock River, where they were joined by the regular troops, and the whole force was placed under the command of Gen. Atkinson.

"On the 24th of June, Black Hawk and his 200 warriors were repulsed by Maj. Donist, with but 150 militia; this skirmish took place between Rock River and Galena." \* \* \* This detachment, hearing of Black Hawk's army, pursued and overtook them, on the 21st of July, near the Wisconsin River, and in the neighborhood of the Blue Mounds. Gen. Henry, who commanded that party, formed with his troops three sides of a hollow square, and in that order received the attack of the Indians: two attempts to break the ranks were made by the natives in vain; and then a general charge was made by the whole body of Americans, and with such success that, it is said, fifty-two of the red men were left dead upon the field, while but one American was killed, and eight wounded. Before this action, Henry had sent word of his motions to the main army, by whom he was immediately rejoined, and, on the 25th of July, the whole crossed the Wisconsin in pursuit of Black Hawk, who was retiring toward the Mississippi. Upon the bank of that river, nearly opposite the Upper Boway, the Indians were overtaken and again defeated, on the 2d of August, with a loss of 150 men, while of the whites but eighteen fell. This battle entirely broke the power of Black Hawk; he fled, but was seized by the Winnebagoes, and, on the 25th, was delivered to the officers of the United States at Prairie du Chien." \*

It was about the middle of May, 1832, when the announcement was made that Black Hawk and his braves were on the war path, and about to invade the territory occupied by settlers on the Tippecanoe and Walash Rivers, comprising these in Carroll, Tippecanoe and other adjacent counties. The rumor produced everywhere the utmost consternation and dismay, causing many to desert their homes and seek places of safety elsewhere. In the midst of this excitement, self-protection was the prevailing sentiment in this community. As a precautionary measure, Capt. An-

drew Wood, with some twenty or twenty-five citizens, started out on a scouting expedition up the Tippecanoe River; but, after traversing the borders of the Grand Prairie for a considerable distance, the expedition penetrated the prairie as far as the mouth

of the Monon, whence, having satisfied themselves that no Indians had been there, nor were likely to be, after leaving a guard at the house of Malachi Gray, they returned home, well satisfied with the success of the expedition and the safety of the frontier.

## PERIOD OF CIVILIZATION.

### CHAPTER I.

ORGANIZATION OF THE TERRITORY NORTHWEST OF THE OHIO RIVER—BRIEF REVIEW OF PROCEEDINGS UNDER THAT ACT—TERRITORIAL DIMENSIONS—NAMES OF SOME OF THE CHIEF OFFICERS—DIVISION OF THE TERRITORY—NEW BOUNDARIES—MISCELLANY.

**I**T will be remembered that the large extent of territory lying west of the Ohio River, after the close of the Revolution and the ratification of the treaty of peace between the United States and the kingdom of Great Britain, was claimed and acknowledged to be owned by the State of Virginia.

By the surrender of Lord Cornwallis at Yorktown, on the 19th of October, 1781, the struggle for the independence of the colonies was virtually closed, but the final treaty of peace was concluded at Paris, on the 3d day of September, 1783, and ratified by the Congress of the Confederation of States on the 14th of January, 1784. Prior to that time, however, the General Assembly of the State of Virginia, on the 2d of January, 1781, resolved that, on certain conditions, they would cede to Congress for the benefit of the United States all the right, title and claim which the State of Virginia had to the territory northwest of the River Ohio. This resolution was passed pursuant to the provisions of an act of Congress of the 6th day of September, 1780, recommending "to the several States in the Union, having claims to waste and unappropriated lands in the Western country, a liberal cession to the United States, of a portion of their respective claims, for the common benefit of the Union." Subsequently, on the 13th of September, 1783, Congress, by their act of that date, stipulated certain terms upon which the cession before proposed would be accepted, provided the Legislature of that State would approve the same. Accordingly, the General Assembly of the State of Virginia, by their act passed December 20, 1783, after reciting the preliminary proceedings had in the premises, declared that, although the terms proposed "do not come fully up to the propositions of this commonwealth, as conceived, on the whole, to approach so nearly to them, as to induce this State to accept thereof in full confidence that Congress will, in justice to this State for the liberal cession she has made, earnestly press upon the other States claiming large tracts of waste and uncultivated territory, the propriety of making cessions equally liberal, for the common benefit and support of the Union." The following are the terms and conditions upon which the cession was made, including the boundaries and conditions, reservations, etc.:

"*Be it enacted by the General Assembly,* That it shall and may be lawful for the Delegates of this State to the Congress of the United States, or such of them as shall be assembled in Congress, and the said Delegates, or such of them as assembled, are hereby fully authorized and empowered, for and on behalf of this State, by proper deed or instrument in writing, under their hands and

seals, to convey, transfer, assign, and make over unto the United States in Congress assembled, for the benefit of the said States, all right, title and claim, as well of soil as jurisdiction, which this commonwealth hath to the territory or tract of country, within the limits of the Virginia charter, situate, lying and being to the northwest of the River Ohio, subject to the terms and conditions contained in the before-recited act of Congress of the 13th day of September last, that is to say: Upon condition that the territory so ceded shall be laid out and formed into States, containing suitable extent of territory, not less than 100 nor more than 150 miles square, or as near thereto as circumstances will admit; and that the States so formed shall be distinct Republican States, and admitted members of the Federal Union, having the same rights of sovereignty, freedom and independence, as the other States; that the necessary and reasonable expenses incurred by this State in subduing any British posts, or in maintaining forts and garrisons within and for the defense, or in acquiring any part of the territory so ceded or relinquished, shall be fully reimbursed by the United States; and that one Commissioner shall be appointed by Congress, one by this commonwealth, and another by those two Commissioners, who, or a majority of them, shall be authorized and empowered to adjust and liquidate the account of the necessary and reasonable expenses incurred by this State, which they shall judge to be comprised within the intent and meaning of the act of Congress of the 10th of October, 1780, respecting such expenses. That the French and Canadian inhabitants and other settlers of the Kaskaskias, St. Vincent's, and the neighboring villages, who have professed themselves citizens of Virginia, shall have their possessions and titles confirmed to them, and be protected in the enjoyment of their rights and liberties. That a quantity not exceeding 150,000 acres of land, promised by this State, shall be allowed and granted to the then Colonel, now General, George Rogers Clark, and to the officers and soldiers of his regiment who marched with him when the posts of Kaskaskias and St. Vincent's were reduced, and to the officers and soldiers that have been since incorporated into the said regiment, to be laid off in one tract, the length of which is not to exceed double the breadth, in such place on the northwest side of the Ohio as a majority of the officers shall choose, and to be afterward divided among the said officers and soldiers in due proportion, according to the laws of Virginia. That in case the quantity of good lands on the southeast side of the Ohio, upon the waters of the Cumberland River, and between the Green River and Tennessee River, which have been reserved by law for the Virginia troops upon Continental establishment, should, from the North Carolina line bearing in further upon the Cumberland lands than was expected, prove insufficient for their legal bounties, the deficiency should be made up to said troops in good lands, to be laid off between the Rivers Scioto and Little Miami, on the northwest

side of the River Ohio, in such proportions as have been engaged to them by the laws of Virginia. That all the lands within the territory ceded to the United States, and not reserved for or appropriated to any of the before-mentioned purposes, or disposed of in bounties to the officers and soldiers of the American army, shall be considered as a common fund of such of the United States as have become, or shall become, members of the confederation or federal alliance of the said States, Virginia inclusive, according to their usual respective proportions in the general charge and expenditure, and shall be faithfully and bona fide disposed of for that purpose, and for no other use or purpose whatsoever. *Provided*, that the trust hereby reposed in the Delegates of this State shall not be exercised unless three of them at least are present in Congress."

Pursuant to the authority aforesaid, and in strict accord with its provisions, Thomas Jefferson, Samuel Hardy, Arthur Lee and James Monroe, Delegates in Congress from the State of Virginia, on the 1st day of March, 1784, executed a deed of cession, by which they transferred to the United States, on the conditions named in the preceding article, all right, title and claim of Virginia to the country northwest of the Ohio River. The deed so executed by the Delegates representing the commonwealth of Virginia, was tendered to and immediately accepted by the Congress of the United States. Without delay thereafter, Congress referred the subject matter of providing for the disposition of the territory thus acquired, and suitable laws for the government thereof, to a committee, consisting of Messrs. Jefferson of Virginia; Chase, of Maryland; and Howell, of Rhode Island. This committee after deliberation reported an ordinance for its temporary government on the 23d of April of the same year. Subsequently, however, on the 13th of July, 1784, an ordinance was passed repealing and making void the provisions of the preceding ordinance. This ordinance prescribed a series of regulations for the better government of the new territory, making the same into one district, but subject to division into two, as might be found expedient. Article 5 of this ordinance provides, among other things, that "there shall be formed in the said territory not less than three nor more than five States; and the boundaries of the States, as soon as Virginia shall alter her act of cession, and consent to the same, shall become fixed and established as follows, to wit: The western State in the said territory shall be bounded by the Mississippi, the Ohio and the Wabash Rivers: a direct line drawn from the Wabash and Post Vincent's, due north to the territorial line between the United States and Canada, and by the said territorial line to the Lake of the Woods and Mississippi. The middle States shall be bounded by the said direct line, the Wabash from Post Vincent's to the Ohio, by the Ohio, by a direct line drawn due north from the mouth of the Great Miami to the said territorial line, and by the said territorial line. The eastern States shall be bounded by the last mentioned direct line, the Ohio, Pennsylvania, and the said territorial line: provided, however, and it is further understood and declared, that the boundaries of these three States shall be subject so far to be altered, that if Congress shall hereafter find it expedient, they shall have authority to form one or two States in that part of the said territory which lies north of an east-and-west line drawn through the southerly bend or extreme of Lake Michigan. And whenever any of the said States shall have 60,000 free inhabitants therein, such shall be admitted, by its Delegates, into the Congress of the United States, on an equal footing with the original States, in all respects whatever: and shall be at liberty to form a permanent

constitution and State government, provided the constitution and government so to be formed shall be Republican, and in conformity to the principles contained in these articles: and so far as it can be consistent with the general interest of the confederacy, such admission shall be allowed at an earlier period, and when there may be a less number of free inhabitants in the State than 60,000." The provisions of this article, it will be seen, are in conflict with the conditions prescribed by the act of Virginia ceding the territory to the United States, and the deed made and accepted in conformity therewith, in this, that the ordinance of cession provided "that the territory so ceded shall be laid out and formed into States, containing suitable extent of territory, not less than 100 nor more than 150 miles square, or as near thereto as circumstances will admit"—hence the condition contained in the article under consideration—"as soon as Virginia shall alter her act of cession, and consent to the same." In order to make her act of cession conform to the provisions contained in the ordinance for the government of the new territory, the General Assembly of the Commonwealth of Virginia, on the 30th of December, 1788, enacted as follows: "Whereas, the United States, in Congress assembled, did, on the 7th day of July, A. D. 1784, state certain reasons, showing that a division of the territory which hath been ceded to the said United States by this commonwealth, into States, in conformity to the terms of cession, should the same be adhered to, would be attended with many inconveniences, and did recommend a revision of the act of cession, so far as to empower Congress to make such a division of the said territory into distinct and Republican States, not more than five nor less than three in number, as the situation of that country and future circumstances might require." After reciting Article 5 of the foregoing ordinance for the government of the territory, and the expediency of the recommendation of Congress, enacted "That the aforesaid article of compact between the States, and the people and States in the territory northwest of the Ohio River, be, and the same is hereby ratified and confirmed, anything to the contrary, in the need of cession of the said territory by this commonwealth to the United States, notwithstanding."

Article 6 provided that "There shall be neither slavery nor involuntary servitude in the said territory, otherwise than in the punishment of crimes, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted."

In October, 1783, the General Assembly of Virginia passed an act for laying off the town of Clarksville, at the Falls of the Ohio, in the county of Illinois. By this act it was provided that lots of half an acre each should be sold at public auction for the best price they would bring. One of the conditions of the sale was that the purchaser was required within three years from the day of sale, to build a dwelling house, "twenty feet by eighteen at least, with a brick or stone chimney." William Fleming, John Edwards, John Campbell, Walker Daniel, George R. Clark, Alceham Chaplin, John Montgomery, John Bailey, Robert Todd and William Clark were designated as Trustees of the town.

The ordinance for the government of the Northwestern Territory took effect and was in force from and after its passage, on the 13th of July, 1787, and pursuant to that act, Gen. Arthur St Clair, on the 5th of October following, was elected by Congress, Governor. In July, 1788, Gen. St Clair, having accepted the position, arrived at the new town of Marietta, at the mouth of the River Muskingum, and began to organize the government of the Northwestern Territory, in accordance with the provisions of the ordinance prescribing the regulations therefor. Samuel Holden

Parsons, James Mitchell Varnum and John Cleves Symmes were the Judges of the General Court of the territory, who, with the Governor, were the authority for determining the efficiency and sufficiency of local legislation for the territory, and as such established an excellent code of laws. All these ordinances and proceedings, it will be remembered, were declared and had under and during the existence of the Confederation of States, prior to the formation and adoption of the present national constitution; hence, in order to make those early regulations conform to the new order of things, it was necessary that a revision of them be made by the Congress of the United States as the highest legislative authority in the General Government. Accordingly, by an act approved August 7, 1789, Congress, in order that the original ordinance might continue to have full effect, made the necessary provisions to that end, by directing that the mode formerly prescribed for furnishing the General Government with any information regarding the territory be so changed that such communications be made to the President of the United States, and that he should nominate, and by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, appoint all officers which, by the said ordinance, were appointed "by the United States in Congress assembled," and grant the necessary commissions. Section 2 of this act provided further "That, in case of the death, removal, resignation, or necessary absence, of the Governor of the said territory, the Secretary thereof shall be, and he is hereby authorized and required to execute all the powers and perform all the duties of the Governor, during the vacancy occasioned by the removal, resignation, or necessary absence of the Governor." Thenceforward, the affairs of the territorial government were in conformity with the national authority.

#### THE TERRITORY DIVIDED.

By the act of Congress approved May 7, 1800, it was provided "That, from and after the 4th day of July next, all that part of the territory of the United States northwest of the Ohio River, which lies to the westward of a line beginning at the Ohio opposite the mouth of Kentucky River and running thence to Fort Recovery and thence north until it shall intersect the territorial line between the United States and Canada, shall for the purposes of temporary government, constitute a separate Territory, and be called the Indiana Territory." The government of this new Territory was in all respects similar to that provided for the old territory, with the addition that, so far as relates to the organization of a General Assembly therein, \* \* \* whenever satisfactory evidence shall be given to the Governor thereof, that such is the wish of a majority of the freeholders notwithstanding there may not be therein 5,000 free male inhabitants of the age of twenty-one years. *Provided*, That, until there shall be 5,000 free male inhabitants of twenty-one years and upward, in said Territory, the whole number of Representatives to the General Assembly shall not be less than seven nor more than nine, to be apportioned by the Governor to the several counties in said Territory, agreeably to the number of free males of the age of twenty-one years and upward, which they may respectively contain."

It was further provided by said act "That, whenever that part of the territory of the United States which lies to the eastward of a line beginning at the mouth of the Great Miami River, and running thence, due north, to the territorial line between the United States and Canada, shall be erected into an independent State, and admitted into the Union on an equal footing with the original States, then, and thereafter said line shall become and remain permanently the boundary line between such State and the In-

diana Territory; anything in this act contained to the contrary notwithstanding." And further, "That, until it shall be otherwise ordered by the Legislatures of the said Territories respectively, Chillicothe, on Scioto River, shall be the seat of the government of the territory of the United States northwest of the Ohio River; and that St. Vincennes, on the Wabash River, shall be the seat of government for the Indiana Territory."

Indiana Territory was divided by an act of Congress, approved February 3, 1809, prescribing "That, from and after the 1st day of March next, all that part of the Indiana Territory which lies west of the Wabash River, and a direct line drawn from the said Wabash River and Post Vincennes, due north, to the territorial line between the United States and Canada, shall, for the purposes of temporary government, constitute a separate Territory, and be called Illinois" leaving the boundary of Indiana Territory substantially as it is now as a State, except that the peninsula of Michigan had been set apart as a distinct Territory by the act of Congress of January 11, 1805, with a line separating the two Territories as at present existing between the two States.

## CHAPTER II.

### INDIANA TERRITORY.

WHEN AND HOW FORMED—ITS BOUNDARIES AND FIRST OFFICERS—SEAT OF GOVERNMENT—ORGANIZATION AND SUBSEQUENT PROCEEDINGS—LEGISLATURE AND ITS PRINCIPAL ENACTMENTS—DELEGATES IN CONGRESS, THEIR ACTS AND INFLUENCE—GENERAL REVIEW OF THE TERRITORIAL GOVERNMENT—STEPS TOWARD THE ORGANIZATION OF A STATE GOVERNMENT—THE RESULT, ETC.

AS has been already shown, the area afterward known as Indiana Territory was set apart from the territory of the United States, northwest of the Ohio River, by act of Congress approved May 7, 1800, by which it appears that the material portions of the ordinance of July 13, 1787, prescribing a form and regulations for the government of the Territory ceded by the State of Virginia, continued in force and constituted the basis of the organic law of Indiana Territory, and the people residing within its limits were invested with all the rights, privileges and advantages granted and secured to the people by the original ordinance. The boundaries of the territorial jurisdiction of Indiana were as defined in the concluding portion of the preceding chapter, and in effect the same is now, with the difference in the eastern portion between what was known as the territorial line, extending from the Ohio opposite the mouth of the Kentucky River northward to Fort Recovery, and a line running due north from the mouth of the Great Miami River—the western boundary of the State of Ohio—which, during the existence of Indiana Territory, was subject to the jurisdiction of Ohio, but, upon the adoption of a State constitution, became a part of the State of Indiana. On the 13th of May, 1800, William H. Harrison, a native of Virginia, was confirmed as Governor of the Territory, and John Gibson, a native of Pennsylvania, and a distinguished pioneer (to whom, in 1774, the Indian chief [a Mingó] Logan, delivered his celebrated speech), was appointed Secretary. Shortly afterward, William Clark, Henry Vanderburgh and John Griffin were appointed Territorial Judges. The civilized population of the Territory at that time was estimated at 1,875. The Secretary proceeded at once to Vincennes, the seat of the Territorial government, where he arrived in the month of July of that year, and pro-

ceeded, in the absence of Gov. Harrison, who did not arrive until January, 1801, to appoint several of the Territorial officers, and to provide for the administration of the laws. On the 10th of January, Gov. Harrison issued a proclamation requiring the Judges of the Territory to attend at the seat of government for the purpose of adopting and publishing "such laws as the exigencies of the times" required, and for the performance of other acts conformable to the ordinances and laws of Congress for the government of the Territory." These officers met on the 12th of January, and continued in session until the 26th of the month, when they adjourned, having during the session adopted and published seven laws and three resolutions. The titles of these laws and resolutions were the following: 1. A law supplemental to a law to regulate county levies. 2. A resolution concerning attorneys and counsors at law. 3. A law to regulate the practice of the General Court on appeals and writs of error. 4. A law respecting amendment and joefail. 5. A law establishing courts of general quarter sessions of the peace in the counties of Knox, Randolph and St. Clair. 6. An act repealing certain acts. 7. A law appointing a Territorial Treasurer. 8. A resolution respecting the establishment of ferries. 9. A law concerning the fees of officers. 10. A resolution concerning the compensation to the Clerk of the Legislature.

The Judges above named commenced the first session of the General Court in the new Territory at Vincennes on the 3d of March, 1801. The first Grand Jury impaneled was composed of nineteen persons, as follows: Luke Decker, Antoine Marchal, Joseph Baird, Patrick Simpson, Antoine Petit, Andre Montplaisir, John Ochiltree, Jonathan Marney, Jacob Teevbaugh, Alexander Valley, Francois Turpin, Fr. Compagnonite, Charles Languesdy, Louis Severe, Fr. Languedoc, George Catt, John Bt. Barous, Abraham Decker and Philip Catt.

By virtue of the royal ordinance of Louis XV, King of France, in 1721, re-enacting the edict of Louis XIII, of France, dated April 23, 1615, the Company of the Indies was authorized to import negro slaves into the province of Louisiana, which, at one time, extended, on the west side of the Allegheny Mountains, over all the territory watered by the Mississippi and its tributaries; hence, some of the early French colonists who settled at Kaskaskia, and certain residents of Post Vincennes, were slaveholders, and during the period from 1721 to 1784, while the Northwestern Territory was claimed successively by France, Great Britain and Virginia, the right to so hold them was unquestioned by any legislative authority. At the date last mentioned, however, March 1, 1784, that portion of the Territory claimed by Virginia was transferred to the United States, in which, by the ordinance of July 13, 1787, it was declared that neither slavery nor involuntary servitude should exist, otherwise than in the punishment of crimes. This provision extended to and was incorporated in the acts whereby the authority of Indiana Territory was transferred to its jurisdiction as a State Government.

Gov. Harrison, on the 23d of November, 1802, in compliance with the request of many of the inhabitants of the Territory, issued a proclamation notifying the people that an election would be held on the 11th of December following, for the purpose of choosing delegates to meet in convention at Vincennes, on the 20th of that month, to consider the expediency of repealing or suspending that article of the ordinance which prohibited the holding of slaves. As a result of the deliberation of that convention, a memorial was presented to Congress to that effect. The committee, of which Mr. Randolph, of Virginia, was Chairman,

wisely foreseeing that involuntary or even voluntary slavery would not be conducive to the prosperity of the Territory or future State, reported adversely on the proposition, and Congress, in adopting the report of that committee, refused to suspend the article, and left it in full force and effect.

On the 14th day of September, 1804, a majority of 138 of the freeholders of the Territory having declared that they were in favor of organizing a Territorial General Assembly, Gov. Harrison issued a proclamation declaring that the Territory had passed into the second grade of government, as contemplated by the ordinance of 1787, and fixing Thursday, January 3, 1805, as the time for holding an election in the several counties of the Territory, to choose members of a House of Representatives, who would be required to meet at Vincennes, on the 1st of February, for the purpose of adopting measures for the organization of a Territorial Legislative Council. The meeting was held, in obedience to that proclamation, on the 4th day of February, 1805, and selected, by ballot, the names of ten residents of the Territory to be forwarded to the President, who would select five out of that number, and commission them as members of the Legislative Council of the Territory of Indiana. The following are the names of the ten persons selected and sent to the President, as provided by the ordinance: John Rice Jones and Jacob Kuykendall, of Knox County; Samuel Givathiney and Marston Green Clark, of Clark County; Benjamin Chambers, of Dearborn County; Jean Francois Berry and John Hay, of St. Clair County; Pierre Menard, of Randolph County; and James May and James Henry, of Detroit, in the county of Wayne.

President Jefferson, however, waived his right to designate the names of five persons from the list of ten, and forwarded to Gov. Harrison blank commissions, with authority to make the selections and fill the blanks with the names of suitable persons for members of the Legislative Council, rejecting "land-jobbers, dishonest men, and those who, though honest, might suffer themselves to be warped by party prejudices."

By act of Congress, approved January 11, 1805, a few days after the first meeting of the House of Representatives of Indiana Territory, and before the organization of the Legislative Council, the Territory of Indiana was divided, in order to establish the Territory of Michigan, which was separated from the Indiana Territory from and after June 30, 1805, by the following boundary: "All that part of the Indiana Territory which lies north of a line drawn east from the southerly bend of Lake Michigan, until it shall intersect Lake Erie, and east of a line drawn from the said southerly bend through the middle of said lake to its northern extremity, and thence due north to the northern boundary of the United States." This separation transferred the county of Wayne, in which Detroit was situated, from Indiana to Michigan Territory.

Pursuant to the proclamation of Gov. Harrison, dated June 7, 1805, the first General Assembly or Legislature of Indiana Territory was held, commencing on the 29th of July. The members composing the House of Representatives were Jesse B. Thomas, of Dearborn County; Davis Floyd, of Clark County; Benjamin Parke and John Johnson, of Knox County; Shadrach Bond and William Biggs, of St. Clair County; and George Fisher, of Randolph County. Gov. Harrison delivered his first message to "the Legislative Council and House of Representatives of the Indiana Territory on the 30th of July." At this session of the General Assembly, Benjamin Parke, a native of New Jersey, was elected, on joint ballot, a delegate to represent the Territory in Congress.

In 1807, the first revision of the laws of the Territory, adopted and published by Gov. St. Clair and the Judges of the territory northwest of the Ohio, and still in force, with those adopted and published by Gov. Harrison and the Territorial Judges, took place, and were published at Vincennes, by Messrs. Stout & Smoot, "printers to the Territory." The Committee of Revision consisted of John Rice Jones and John Johnson.

On the 14th of December, 1815, the Legislature of Indiana Territory adopted a memorial, which was presented to Congress on the 28th, setting forth that, pursuant to the ordinance for the formation of a Territorial Government, a census had been taken of the free white inhabitants of the Territory, showing the aggregate number to be 63,957—more than the number necessary to authorize the adoption of a State constitution and its admission as such into the sisterhood of States; and asking Congress to order an election for that purpose, on the first Monday in May, 1816, for Representatives to meet in convention and determine whether a State Government be formed, and, if determined in favor of the proposition, to frame a constitution and form of government. The memorial was presented, reported on January 5; the enabling act was passed, and received the President's approval April 19, 1816.

### CHAPTER III.

#### THE STATE OF INDIANA.

PASSAGE OF THE ENABLING ACT BY CONGRESS—SUBSEQUENT PROCEEDINGS PRELIMINARY TO ORGANIZATION—DOCUMENTS—TAKING EFFECT OF THE ACT—ORGANIZATION PERFECTED—MEMBERS OF THE FIRST CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION—THE FIRST LEGISLATURE—FIRST CONGRESSIONAL REPRESENTATION—REVIEW OF THE STATE'S HISTORY

A S has been already shown, the memorial presented by the people of Indiana Territory asking for a charter under the authority of which a constitution might be formed as the basis of a State Government, and finally admitted as a State, had been accepted, and an act passed and approved for the purposes named. Section 1 of that act provided "That the inhabitants of the Territory of Indiana be, and they are hereby authorized to form for themselves a constitution and State Government, and to assume such name as they shall deem proper; and the said State, when formed, shall be admitted into the Union upon the same footing with the original States in all respects whatever." The second section fixed the boundaries of the State as follows: "Bounded on the east by the meridian line which forms the western boundary of the State of Ohio; on the south, by the River Ohio, from the mouth of the Great Miami River to the mouth of the River Wabash; on the west, by a line drawn along the middle of the Wabash, from its mouth to a point where a due north line drawn from the town of Vincennes would last touch the northwestern shore of the said river; and from thence by a due north line, until the same shall intersect an east-and-west line drawn through a point ten miles north of the southern extreme of Lake Michigan; on the north, by the said east-and-west line, until the same shall intersect the first mentioned meridian line which forms the western boundary of the State of Ohio: *Provided*, That the convention hereinafter provided for, when formed, shall ratify the boundaries aforesaid; otherwise, they shall be and remain as now prescribed by the ordinance for the government of the territory northwest of the River Ohio: *Provided, also*, That the said State shall have concurrent jurisdiction on the River Wabash, with the State

to be formed west thereof, so far as the said river shall form a common boundary to both."

Section 3 provided for the qualifications of voters, and for the holding of an election to determine the question of expediency as to the formation of a State constitution, and, upon the determination of that question affirmatively, to form such a constitution. It provides "That all male citizens of the United States, who shall have arrived at the age of twenty-one years, and resided within the said Territory at least one year previous to the day of election, and shall have paid a county or Territorial tax; and all persons having in other respects the legal qualifications to vote for Representatives in the General Assembly of the said Territory, be and they are hereby authorized to choose Representatives to form a convention. \* \* \* \* And the election for the Representatives aforesaid shall be held on the second Monday in May, 1816, throughout the several counties in the said Territory; and shall be conducted in the same manner and under the same penalties as prescribed by the laws of said Territory regulating elections therein for members of the House of Representatives."

Accordingly, said election was held on the second Monday, which was the 13th day of May, pursuant to the foregoing provision, the result of which was the selection of the following persons to represent the counties named:

Wayne County, four members—Jeremiah Cox, Patrick Baird, Joseph Holman and Hugh Cull.

Franklin County, five members—William H. Eads, James Brownlee, Enoch McCarty, Robert Hanna, Jr., and James Noble.

Dearyborn County, three members—James Dill, Solomon Mawrning and Ezra Ferris.

Switzerland County, one member—William Cotton.

Jefferson County, three members—David H. Maxwell, Samuel Smock and Nathaniel Hunt.

Clark County, five members—Jonathan Jennings, James Scott, Thomas Carr, John K. Graham and James Lemon.

Harrison County, five members—Dennis Pennington, Davis Floyd, Daniel C. Lane, John Boone and Patrick Shields.

Washington County, five members—John Du Pauw, Samuel Milroy, Robert McIntyre, William Lowe and William Graham.

Knox County, five members—John Johnson, John Badollet, William Polke, Benjamin Park and John Benefiel.

Gibson County, four members—David Robb, James Smith, Alexander Devin and Frederick Rappe.

Warrick County, one member—Daniel Grass.

Perry County, one member—Charles Polke.

Posey County, one member—Dann Lynn.

The session of the convention was commenced on the 10th of June at Corydon, and continued until the 29th, when, having completed its labors of forming a State constitution, and settled the question of expediency thereby, it adjourned. Jonathan Jennings presided over the deliberations of the convention, and William Hendricks was Secretary. In addition to the matter of forming a State constitution, by the provisions of Section 6 of the enabling act, certain propositions were submitted for the consideration of the convention: "First—That the section numbered 16, in every township, and when such section has been sold, granted or disposed of, other lands equivalent thereto, and contiguous to the same, shall be granted to the inhabitants of such township for the use of schools." The second proposition had reference to the reservation of salt springs and the lands upon which they were situated, not exceeding thirty-six entire sections, for the use of the people of the State, under such reg-

ulations as the Legislature might prescribe. Third—That 5 per cent of the net proceeds of the lands in the Territory should be reserved for making public roads and canals, three-fifths of which should be applied to those objects within the State, and two-fifths for roads leading to the State, as might be directed by Congress. The fourth proposition reserved one entire township of land for the use of a seminary of learning, regulated by the State, and the fifth proposition reserved four sections of land, which were granted to the State for the purpose of fixing the seat of government thereon, to be located under the direction of the State Legislature. If the propositions so submitted were accepted by the convention, the provisions thereof should be obligatory upon the United States to maintain the same. An ordinance passed by the convention and signed by the proper officers, on the 29th of June, 1816, sets forth its conclusions touching those propositions as follows: "That we do, for ourselves and our posterity, agree, determine, declare and ordain, that we will and do hereby accept the propositions of the Congress of the United States, as made and contained in their act of the 19th day of April, 1816, entitled 'An act to enable the people of the Indiana Territory to form a State Government and constitution, and for the admission of such State into the Union, on an equal footing with the original States.' And we do further, for ourselves and our posterity, hereby ratify, confirm and establish the boundaries of the said State of Indiana, as fixed, prescribed, laid down and established, in the act of Congress aforesaid; and we do also further, for ourselves and our posterity, hereby agree, determine, declare and ordain, that each and every tract of land sold by the United States, lying within the said State, and which shall be sold from and after the 1st day of December next, shall be and remain exempt from any tax laid by order or under any authority of the said State of Indiana, or by or under the authority of the General Assembly thereof, whether for State, county or township, or any other purpose whatever, for the term of five years from and after the day of sale of any such tract of land; and we do, moreover, for ourselves and our posterity, hereby declare and ordain, that this ordinance, and every part thereof, shall for ever be and remain irrevocable and inviolate, without the consent of the United States, in Congress assembled, first had and obtained for the alteration thereof, or any part thereof."

Thus, the Territorial Government of Indiana was superseded by a State Government on the 7th of November, 1816, and the State was therefore formally admitted into the Union by a joint resolution of Congress, approved on the 11th of December of the same year.

On the 8th day of November, 1816, the day following that upon which the State constitution took effect, the General Assembly, in joint session, elected James Noble and Waller Taylor to represent the State of Indiana in the Senate of the United States. Subsequently, Robert A. New was elected Secretary of State; William H. Lilley, Auditor of Public Accounts; and Daniel C. Lane, Treasurer of State. At the first general election held on the first Monday in August, 1816, as in the constitution provided, Jonathan Jennings was elected Governor, having received 5,211 votes, while his competitor, Thomas Posey, who was then Governor of the Territory, received only 3,634 votes. Christopher Harrison, of Washington County, was elected Lieutenant Governor, and William Hendricks was elected the first Representative from this State in the Lower House of Congress.

The following members compassed the first General Assembly of the State of Indiana:

Senate—William Polke, from Knox County; William Prince, of Gibson County; Daniel Grass, for Posey, Perry and Warrick Counties; Patrick Baird, of Wayne; John Conner, of Franklin; John Du Pauw, for Washington, Orange and Jackson Counties; John Paul, for Jefferson and Switzerland Counties; Ezra Ferris, of Dearborn County; Dennis Pennington, of Harrison County; and James Beggs, of Clark County—ten members.

House of Representatives—Joseph Holman, Ephraim Overman and John Scott, for Wayne County; James Noble, David Mounts and James Brownlee, from Franklin County; Amos Lane and Erasmus Powell, from Dearborn; John Dumont, from Switzerland; Williamson Dunn and Samuel Alexander, from Jefferson; Benjamin Ferguson, Thomas Carr and John K. Graham, from Clark; Davis Filtoy, Jacob Zenor and John Boone, from Harrison; Samuel Miley and Alexander Little, from Washington; William Graham, from Jackson; Jonathan Lindley, from Orange; Isaac Blackford, Walter Wilson and Henry L. Mills, from Knox; Edmund Hogan and John Johnson, from Gibson; Dann Lynn, from Posey; Ratiff Boone, from Warrick; and Samuel Conner, from Perry County—twenty-nine members.

The first session of the Legislature after the organization of the State was commenced on Monday, the 4th day of November, 1816. John Paul was made Chairman of the Senate, pro tempore, and Isaac Blackford was elected the first Speaker of the House of Representatives. The oath of office was administered to Jonathan Jennings, Governor, and Christopher Harrison, Lieutenant Governor, on the third day of the session, November 7, at which time the Governor delivered his inaugural address. The session closed on the 3d day of January, 1817, having enacted an excellent code of laws for the government of the State in the first years of its independent existence, some of which have, in substance at least, continued in force from that time to the present, showing the discreet judgment and wise perception of those early legislators.

"The history of Indiana," says Mr. Dillon, "from the year 1816 to the present time, would be, if it were now written in detail, a record of the rapid growth of a State whose peaceful progress toward a condition of strength and prosperity was sometimes greatly embarrassed by the presence of financial difficulties, once agitated by the events of a war between the United States and Mexico, and often retarded by the disturbing influence of unwise legislation, and by obstacles which had their origin in the demoralizing dissensions of local factions." In 1816, the actual number of free white inhabitants was less than seventy thousand, but there were elements of rapid development patent to the eye of the provident emigrant which tended to swell the tide of home-seekers toward the inviting prospects presented for permanent settlements within the boundaries of the State that had so recently emerged from the Territorial condition, and the census of 1820 showed a population of 147,178—an increase of more than 100 per cent in a period of about four years, which, considering the era of our national existence, was beyond what the most sanguine had anticipated. New-comers selected home-teads, and without delay began to improve them. The unbroken forest gave place to cultivated fields, small at first, but increasing in area accordingly as the demand and opportunity were in satisfactory accord; the Indian wigwam gave place to the pioneer cabin of the white man, which, in the progress of years, was supplanted by the stately mansion. A sense of security pervading the minds of the people was a sufficient guarantee to insure the coming-in of emigrants from "older settled districts." "The hostile Indian tribes hav-

ing been overpowered, humbled and impoverished, no longer excited the fears of the pioneer settlers, who dwelt in safety in their plain log cabin homes, and cultivated their small fields without the protection of armed sentinels. The numerous temporary forts and block houses, which were no longer required as places of refuge for the pioneers, were either converted into dwelling houses, or suffered to fall into ruin." Hence, the march of civilization was rapidly onward, transforming, within the period of one's memory, the stately forest into the magnificent area of elaborately cultivated fields. Early foreseeing that "the universal diffusion of knowledge is liberty's only safeguard," our immediate ancestors, without delay, began to make ample provisions for the founding, development and maintenance of a system of education that should meet the wants of a rapidly increasing population, and ultimately present a fund for securing advantages unequalled by those of any other State—such, in fact, as the children of the present generation are permitted to enjoy to the fullest measure of their capacity.

At a very early date in the history of Indiana, the idea of a general system of internal improvements began to agitate the public mind. In 1820 and 1821, the question had elicited considerable discussion in circles likely to be advantaged by the operations of a judicious policy in that direction. Indiana and Illinois, in 1822, began jointly to forward such a movement by making provisions for the improvement of the great rapids of the Wabash, and Gov. William Hendricks, in his message to the General Assembly of the State, in December, 1822, says: "We ought to have free and unshackled, as far as we can, our resources for improvement and purposes which the interests of the State may hereafter require, if not at our hands, at the hands of those who succeed us. \* \* \* Let us not lose sight of those great objects to which the means of the State should, at some future day, be devoted—the navigation of the Falls of the Ohio; the improvement of the Wabash, the White River and other streams; and the construction of the National and other roads through the State." In 1823, the subject of connecting the Maumee and Wabash Rivers by a canal navigation, attracted, with interested effect, the attention of the law making authorities of the two States, Ohio and Indiana, and steps were taken to bring about so desirable an enterprise as such a one promised to be.

Speaking on the subject, in his message of December, 1826, Gov. Ray says, "On the construction of roads and canals, then, we must rely, as the safest and most certain State policy, to relieve our situation, place us among the first States in the Union, and change the cry of 'hard times' into an open acknowledgment of contentedness. \* \* \* We must strike at the internal improvement of the State, or form our minds to remain poor and unaccustomed with each other." Gov. Ray again, in his message of December, 1827, says: "Within the space of the last fifteen months, public lands have been granted to the State of Indiana, \* \* \* estimated to be worth about \$1,250,000, free of cost, for special purposes." By the treaties with the Pottawatomies and Miamis, in October, 1826, grants of land were made specifically for the purposes of the right of way and for the construction of a canal from Lake Erie to the Ohio River, since known as the Wabash & Erie Canal, and the road commencing at Lake Michigan, traversing the State in a southeasterly direction to Indianapolis, afterward called the Michigan road. In this connection, Gov. Ray further says: "It is believed that the most sanguine politician will be unable to point to any combination of circumstances which will again place under the control of the State, in the

same time, and, perhaps, not for half a century—perhaps never—such extensive and valuable resources for prosecuting a grand system of internal improvements to a successful termination, and for the ultimate production of a revenue that shall relieve our fellow-citizens from taxation." All the early Governors and the leading politicians of the State, for a long series of years, used their utmost influence in favor of the formation and adoption of a complete system. In 1828, the opening of the original line of the Michigan road was commenced and forwarded toward completion, with occasional delays. The Wabash & Erie Canal, within the limits of the State of Indiana, began to be constructed, and was completed as far as La Fayette, about the year 1840, and from that point to Evansville a few years later. In 1836, a general system of internal improvements was adopted by the State, and soon canals and railroads were commenced in the most extravagant multiplicity, the result of which was almost disastrous to the credit of the State, as well as to the further progress of many valuable public improvements in process of construction and partially completed. The aggregate cost of these improvements, at the close of the year 1841, such of them as had been completed, was \$8,164,528.21; the estimated total cost of the completion of all of them amounted to \$19,914,244.

Following in the wake of the internal improvement system was a long period of stagnation in public affairs, and in the affairs of individuals as well. When an era of prosperity began again to dawn, the spirit of progress was for a time overshadowed by the war cloud that gathered on the borders of Texas and Mexico and threatened to involve the country in a turmoil of bloodshed. Indiana was prompt in answering the call of the President for soldiers to defend the nation's honor, and her record during the period of hostilities is one of which no citizen need be ashamed.

In the progress of years, many of the sources of wealth before undeveloped began to be opened up, tending by the encouragement of healthy progress, to re-invigorate the dormant energies of the people, who, as if prompted by the impulse of inspiration, moved on prospering and to prosper in the enjoyment of a more provident public economy. Agriculture and manufactures, before neglected, were promoted with a generous and healthy activity. Our educational system, which, in time past, had had an existence little more than in name, came forth to move forward in its mission for good, and its fruits are every where visible. Our progress is onward and upward.

## CHAPTER IV.

### THE STATE CAPITAL.

THE TEMPORARY CAPITAL—THE PROVISION MADE FOR LOCATING THE PERMANENT CAPITAL—INDIANAPOLIS SELECTED—REMOVAL FROM CORYDON—FIRST MEETING OF THE LEGISLATURE AT INDIANAPOLIS—SOME OF THE LEADING STATE INSTITUTIONS—MISCELLANY.

DURING the existence of the Territorial government of Indiana, Vincennes was its capital. There the first and subsequent Legislative Assemblies met and enacted laws by which the affairs of the jurisdiction were regulated. When it had been determined that a movement should be made for the organization of a State government, and the act of Congress had been passed and approved authorizing the people to meet in convention to determine whether it was deemed expedient to form such State government, and upon the decision of that question affirmatively, to

frame a constitution and form a State government according to the models of other States, the convention so ordered met, and was held at Corydon, in Harrison County, and, from and after the taking effect of that constitution, became the seat of government of the State, and some public buildings were erected for the accommodation of the State officers, and for the meeting of the General Assembly, and for other purposes.

By the provision of the fifth proposition of Section 5 of the act of April 19, 1816, authorizing "the people of Indiana Territory to form a constitution and State government," a grant of four sections of land was made to the State, for the purpose of fixing their seat of government thereon, which four sections should, under the direction of the Legislature of said State, be located at any time in such township and range "as the Legislature aforesaid may select, on such lands as may hereafter be acquired by the United States from the Indian tribes within the said Territory: *Provided*, That such locations shall be made prior to the public sale of the lands of the United States surrounding such location." At that time, the lands in the central portion of the State had not yet been ceded to the United States. Subsequently, however, a treaty with the Delawares was concluded at St. Mary's, Ohio, on the 3d of October, 1818, by which the United States became vested with the title to all the lands of the Delawares within the limits of the State, including the right to grant, sell and convey the same. These lands were surveyed early in the year 1820, preparatory to their being offered for sale. On the 11th of January of that year, the Legislature, to carry into effect the grant made by Congress, to which reference has been made, appointed George Hunt, John Conner, John Gilliland, Stephen Lindlow, Joseph Bartholomew, John Tipton, Jesse B. Durham, Frederick Rapp, William Prince and Thomas Emerson, Commissioners to make selection of an eligible site for the permanent capital of the State, and locate the specified grant of four sections for the purposes contemplated in the proposition in the enabling act contained, and which was accepted by the convention at Corydon. But eight of these Commissioners accepted the appointment tendered and took part in the work assigned them. Messrs. Prince and Rapp taking no part. On the 22d of May, 1820, the Commissioners met at the house of William Conner, according to instructions, and were sworn, but did not commence operations until the following morning. The borders of White River seem to have been the objective point, and the attention of the Commissioners, in their tour of inspection, was confined to those limits. Having traversed this valley a considerable distance, making examinations as they progressed, several points were looked upon with favor, and the merits of each were freely discussed sometimes quite warmly. Finally, the choice was narrowed down to three sites which were conceived to be at all suitable. These three points, in the order of their merits respectively, were: The mouth of Fall Creek, Conner's, and the bluffs of White River. The examination continued from the 22d of May until the 7th day of June, excepting a delay of about one week, occasioned by the incomplete state of the surveys of the lands in the vicinity, which were then in progress under the direction of Judge Laughlin, United States Surveyor, assisted by Charles H. Test. On the morning of Wednesday, June 7, the Commissioners again met at the McCormick residence for the final discussion of the questions involved, and to agree upon the site to be selected, when, everything having been deliberated upon, on motion of John Tipton, it was resolved by the Commissioners present to select Sections 1 and 12, the east and west fractions of Section 2, the east fraction

of Section 11, and so much off the east side of fractional Section 3, divided by a north-and-south line running parallel to the west boundary of said section, as would make four sections, all in Township 15 north, Range 3 east. Thus, the site for the capital city of Indiana was determined and located; and the report of the Commissioners to that effect was submitted to the Legislature at its next session, and their action duly ratified on the 6th of January, 1821. By the same act, the Legislature appointed Christopher Harrison, James Jones and Samuel B. Booker Commissioners to lay off the town, which, at the suggestion of Judge Sullivan (afterward of the Supreme Court), who was a member of the committee that prepared the bill, was named "Indianapolis," the capital city of Indiana—a significant name, truly.

The committee appointed to make the survey of the town plat was directed to meet on the first Monday in April following, appoint two Surveyors and a Clerk, make the survey and prepare two maps thereof, advertise and sell the alternate lots as soon as practicable, the proceeds of which sale were to constitute a building fund. At the time appointed for the meeting of the commission, Christopher Harrison only was present. Proceedings were not delayed in consequence of the absence of the other two members. He at once selected and appointed Elias P. Fordham and Alexander Ralston, Surveyors, and Benjamin L. Blythe, Clerk. Mr. Ralston, who had been an assistant in making the survey of Washington City, possessing excellent taste as well as great skill in his profession, exerted a good influence in making up the plan of Indianapolis, especially with reference to the width and regularity of its streets. Washington street, which was then, as now, the principal one, was laid out 125 feet wide. The squares were regularly laid out with boundary lines of 420 feet, separated by streets ninety feet in width, following the cardinal points of the compass. From the extreme corners of the four adjacent squares, avenues were sent out to the northeast, northwest, southeast and southwest—all radiating from the center of a circle known as the Governor's Circle, situated on a beautiful knoll, comprising an area of about four acres, and surrounded by a street eighty feet wide. Very nearly in the center of the grant of four sections, the original plat of Indianapolis was situated, and is but little removed from the geographical center of the State, which was probably one of the considerations in the minds of the locating Commissioners. The alternate lots proposed to be sold were advertised by Gen. John Carr, State Agent, to be sold on the 10th of October, 1821. "The sales lasted several days, and 314 lots were sold for the aggregate sum of \$35,590.25, of which one-fifth, \$7,119.25, was paid down, the remainder to be paid in four equal annual installments. The lot on the northwest corner of Delaware and Washington streets brought the highest price—\$560 and one west of the State house square sold for the next highest price—\$500. Prices generally ranged between \$100 and \$300."

From that time forward, Indianapolis continued to grow in consequence, because of the anticipated early removal of the capital effects from Corydon to the place designated for that purpose. The removal did not take place, however, until some anxiety began to manifest itself in the shape and character of the improvements. At the session of 1824, Marion County was first represented in the Legislature; hence, from that and other considerations, the opportune moment arrived when the capital city should become the capital in fact. Attention was directed to the matter early in the session, and, on the 28th of January, 1824, an act was passed transferring the seat of government to Indian-

apolis, ordering the removal to take place, under the direction of Samuel Merrill, Esq., State Treasurer, of the offices and State archives, by the 10th of January, 1825, fixing that day, also, for the meeting of the Legislature at the new capital, the unfinished county court house being designated as the place of meeting. According to his instructions, Mr. Merrill, with the aid of a heavy wagon, in the month of November, 1824, traveling at the rate of twelve and a half miles a day, transferred the State Government effects from the old to the new quarters. The transfer, outside of the removal and relocation of the State officers, was scarcely a noticeable feature in the appearance or condition of the town. About the time the meeting of the Legislature was to take place, the effect of the change was everywhere noticeable, because the incoming of nearly one hundred men, some of them with their families, was a strikingly perceptible increase in the population at that period.

The first session of the Legislature held at Indianapolis was in the court house, according to the order, the House of Representatives meeting on the ground floor of the building, and the Senate up-stairs; and, from that period until December, 1835, the sessions continued to be held there, and, in those days, there was sufficient room.

On the 10th of February, 1831, a committee having been appointed at the previous session to that end, the Legislature, on its recommendation, by joint resolution, decided to build a State house, and took the necessary preliminary steps in that direction. It was anticipated that the proceeds of the misold donation lots would yield \$58,000—a sum deemed to be sufficient for the purpose. "James Blake, Esq., was appointed a Commissioner to supervise the work, obtain plans and materials, and prepare generally for active operations, with an appropriation of \$3,000 for preliminaries. The plan (for which he was authorized to offer \$150) was to include a Senate chamber for fifty members, a hall for one hundred Representatives, rooms for the Supreme Court and the State Library, with twelve committee rooms and the necessary appurtenances, at a cost of \$45,000." Plans were obtained from Ithiel Town and L. J. Davis, of New York, which, being reported to the Legislature of 1832, were approved, and Gov. Noah Noble, Morris Morris and Samuel Merrill were appointed a committee to superintend the construction. The contract was awarded to Ithiel Town, the architect, for \$78,000, the work to be completed by November, 1838. Without delay, the contractor commenced work, and prosecuted it with vigor, completing it in December, 1835, in time for the meeting of the Legislature. There were some defects in the construction as well as in the plan of the building, but, as a whole, the work was well done, and at a cost of only \$2,000 in excess of the contract price. In its day, the structure was recognized as a masterpiece of workmanship by all observers, and was indeed a magnificent edifice, entirely creditable to the projectors and builders. It was 200 feet long and 100 feet wide. For forty two years the building remained, and within its walls the representatives of the people assembled, at the periods prescribed by law, to deliberate upon and devise the methods best calculated to advance the public interest in the enactment of laws demanded by the exigencies of the times. The session of 1857 was the last one held there. Soon after, the dismantling process began, and ere long its once stately form was a mass of ruins, the site to be reoccupied with a more magnificent structure.

## CHAPTER V.

### BENEVOLENT INSTITUTIONS.

INDIANA HOSPITAL FOR THE INSANE—ITS ORGANIZATION AND SUBSEQUENT MANAGEMENT—INSTITUTE FOR THE EDUCATION OF THE BLIND—LEGISLATIVE ACTION CONCERNING IT—THE RESULT—WHAT WAS ACCOMPLISHED—INSTITUTE FOR THE DEAF AND DUMB—ITS LOCATION AND THE AUTHORITY THEREFOR—FEMALE PRISON AND REFORMATORY—ITS ORIGIN AND PURPOSE, MISSION AND WORK—HOUSE OF REFUGE FOR JUVENILE OFFENDERS—APPROPRIATION FOR BUILDING THE EDIFICE—THE EARLY PROMOTERS OF THE INSTITUTION—ITS WORK.

#### INSANE HOSPITAL.

BY an act of the General Assembly of the State, approved January 19, 1846, it was provided that the Commissioners of the Indiana Lunatic Asylum were authorized to cause to be erected suitable buildings for the use and accommodation of said institution, thereafter to be called the "Indiana Hospital for the Insane," upon the grounds purchased for that purpose pursuant to an act approved January 13, 1845, two and a half miles east of the city of Indianapolis, at a cost of \$4,000, the tract consisting of 160 acres. The main building was erected in 1847 and 1848, of brick, trimmed with dressed stone, and consisted of a central building and two wings. These wings "extend from each end of the central structure, laterally and backward, giving to the front a broken, receding range. The entire linear extent of the edifice is 624 feet. The three principal parts of the building, as it now stands, were erected at as many different periods—the center, in 1847-48; the south wing, in 1853-'56; and the north in 1863-'64." "The center building has five stories, inclusive of basement, and a superior, or half-story. The basement is used for storerooms, etc.; the second story for offices, public parlor, dispensary, officers' dining room, etc.; the third and fourth stories, for private rooms for the Superintendent and other officers; and the fifth story is occupied by the female employees. The wings are three and four stories in height, and are entirely occupied by wards for the patients. The entire capacity of the wards is about five hundred patients. Forty-four feet in the rear of the center building, and connected with it by a wooden corridor three stories in height, is the chapel building, 50x60 feet, the first floor of which contains the general kitchen, bakery, dining rooms for the employees, etc.; the second, the Steward's office, sewing room, rooms for employees, etc.; and the third floor is entirely occupied by the chapel, having seating accommodations for 300 persons. Immediately in the rear of the chapel building is the engine building, 60x50 feet, the first floor of which contains the requisite boilers for heating all the buildings throughout, and the pumps of the water works, connected with which are six fire-plugs, to furnish hose attachments in case of a fire breaking out. The second floor is occupied by the laundry, and the third by rooms for the male employees. The entire building is lighted by gas. It has complete water works of the Holly system, \* \* \* also an approved apparatus for forced upward ventilation."\* The whole cost of the buildings and grounds has been about the sum of \$255,000, a very small sum compared with the present value. In addition to the other buildings, a department for women has recently been erected, at a cost of \$60,000. The present officers are: Joseph G. Rogers, M. D., Superintendent; Assistant Physicians, Department for Women A. C. Walker, M. D., J. W. Smith, M. D.; Department for Men A. J. Thomas, M. D., W. H. Hubbard, M. D.

\* Holloway's Indianapolis, pp. 184, 185.

John Fishback, President; B. F. Spann, M. D., R. H. Tarleton, M. D., constitute the present Board of Trustees.

#### INSTITUTE FOR THE BLIND.

The buildings erected as an asylum, as well as an institution for the education of the blind, and the grounds belonging thereto comprising an area of eight acres, occupy a position bounded on the south by North street; on the west by Meridian street; on the north by Walnut street; and on the east by Pennsylvania street.

The institute was founded by an act of the General Assembly of the State, in the year 1847, and was first opened in a rented building, on the 1st of October of that year. The permanent buildings were completed and first occupied in the month of February, 1853. The original cost of the buildings and grounds was \$110,000; their present value is not less than \$350,000. "The principal edifice is composed of a center building, having a front of ninety feet and a depth of sixty-one feet, and is five stories in height; together with two four-story wings, each thirty feet in front by eighty-three feet in depth; making a total frontage of 150 feet. Each of these sections of the building is surmounted by a handsome cupola, of the Corinthian order of architecture. The building is mainly constructed of brick, stuccoed in imitation of sandstone, the basement story being faced with sandstone ashlar, rustic-jointed. The portico of the center building, and verandas on the fronts and sides of the wings, are of sandstone; the former thirty feet wide by thirty-five feet deep, and extending to the top of the third story. The portico and cornices of the building are of the Ionic order. In addition to the main structure and usual outbuildings, there is a plain three-story brick building, forty by sixty feet, containing the work shops for the several trades of the pupils. The grounds are handsomely adorned, and the government of the institution is excellent, and the efficiency second to none of the kind in the country."

Mental and physical training are the prime objects of school life; but, in the Indiana Institute for the Blind, the physical training is of equal importance. To meet this acknowledged defect in the institute, a class in calisthenics has been formed, and is now in successful operation. To eradicate bad habits of early life, to give gracefulness of carriage and better health of body and mind, are the results anticipated from this course of training."

The principal officers are: Trustees, John Fishback, President; William V. Wiles, Treasurer; and Daniel Mowrer, Secretary. Superintendent, W. B. Wilson. Teachers in the Literary Department, J. C. Black, Miss H. A. Daggett, Miss M. B. File and Miss E. Green; teachers in the Music Department, R. A. Newland, Miss H. A. Haney and Miss Josephine Culbertson; teachers in the Handicraft Department, J. M. Richards and Miss Louvina Mason.

#### INSTITUTE FOR THE DEAF AND DUMB.

The construction of the buildings appertaining to this institution was authorized by an act of the Legislature passed and approved in 1844. The institute proper consists of three buildings, connected by corridors. Two of these buildings were erected in 1848-49; the third, in 1869-70. "The front building has a facade of 260 feet, and contains the offices, library, general study rooms, officers' and teachers' rooms, and the dormitories for the pupils. The center of this building is eighty by fifty-four feet, and five stories high; the lateral wings, sixty by thirty feet, and three stories in height; the transverse wings, thirty by fifty

feet and four stories high. The middle building contains the storerooms, kitchen, laundry, bakery, dining halls, servants' rooms, hospital and several school rooms. It is three stories high, the center being forty by eighty feet and the wings thirty two by seventy feet. The rear building contains the chapel and ten school-rooms. It is two stories high, the center being fifty feet square, and the wings forty by twenty feet." The aggregate cost of these and the detached buildings belonging to the institute was \$220,000.

The grounds comprise an area of 105 acres. The portion immediately surrounding the buildings are beautifully laid off in walks and drives, and are elaborately ornamented with shrubbery and forest trees, and contain also, a flower garden and conservatory. Appropriate spaces are devoted to the purposes of an orchard, a vegetable garden and play grounds. Altogether, the location is one of the most beautiful spots within the limits of the city of Indianapolis, and tends greatly to make those for whose benefit the institution, with its attractive surroundings, was constructed, forget for the time their misfortunes in the scenes of beauty which surround them.

The number of pupils admitted into the institution within the year ending October 31, 1880, was 390; of these, 41 were dismissed; the number remaining at the end of the year, 349. During the same period, the disbursements for ordinary expenses were \$50,005.88; for extraordinary expenses, \$6,523.53; in the aggregate, \$56,539.41. The appropriation made for the year 1881 to cover current expenses was \$55,000, which was deemed to be sufficient for the purpose. The officers at the close of the year 1880 were: John Fishback, President; James A. Cravens, Secretary; and M. James, Treasurer. William Glenn, Superintendent.

#### FEMALE REFORMATORY.

This institution is one of the fruits of the agitation of the question of prison reform that had prevailed during the few years immediately preceding the year 1869, when the movement took form in the preparation for trying the experiment which was to determine its practicality. At the session of the General Assembly of 1869, upon the recommendation of Gov. Baker, an act was passed authorizing the planning and construction of buildings adapted to the purposes contemplated. Two departments are provided, one of which is penal and the other reformatory. The act creating the institution explains the nature and objects aimed at, as follows:

"As soon as the Penal Department of the institution created by this act shall be ready for the reception of inmates, it shall be the duty of the Warden of said State Prison, upon the order of the Governor, to transfer and convey to the institution created by this act all the female convicts who may be confined in said prison, and deliver them to the Superintendent of said institution, with a certified statement in writing, signed by such Warden, setting forth the name of each convict, the court by which, and the offense of and for which, she was convicted and sentenced, the date of the sentence, the term of court at which sentence was pronounced, and the term for which said convict was sentenced, which certified statement in writing shall be sufficient authority for the confinement of such convict in the institution created by this act, for the portion of the term of such convict which may be and remain unexpired at the time when she shall be transferred to said institution as aforesaid."

The act states further, concerning the Reformatory Department, that "Whenever said institution shall have been proclaimed

## HISTORY OF CARROLL COUNTY.

to be open for the reception of girls in the Reformatory Department thereof, it shall be lawful for said Board of Managers to receive into their care and management, in the said Reformatory Department, girls under the age of fifteen years, who may be committed to their custody, in either of the following modes, to wit: When committed by the Judge of any Circuit Court in the State, on complaint and proof by the parent or guardian, that, by reason of her incorrigible or vicious conduct, she has rendered her control beyond the power of such parent or guardian. Second, when she shall be committed, as aforesaid, upon complaint by the citizen, due proof having been submitted showing her to be a fit subject for the guardianship of such an institution. And third, when she shall be committed as aforesaid, on complaint and due proof of the Trustee of the township in which she resides, that such infant is destitute of suitable home and of adequate means of obtaining an honest living, or that she is in danger of being brought up to lead an idle and immoral life."

The building is situated just north of the Asylum for the Deaf and Dumb, between it and the Arsenal building, and presents a commanding appearance, especially when viewed from the National road. It is of brick, two stories high, with a Mansard roof, and is 174 feet long, composed of a main building with side wings, and transverse wings at either end, the latter being 109 feet in length.

In the Penal Department, for the year ending October 31, 1880, the number of inmates was 48, 31 having been admitted during the year, which, with 31 inmates at the beginning of the year, aggregated 75; 30 having been discharged or otherwise disposed of. In the Reformatory, there were 147 inmates, October 31, 1879; at the end of October, 1880, there were 118.

### HOUSE OF REFUGE.

By the provisions of an act approved March 8, 1867, the Legislature of Indiana authorized the creation and maintenance of an institution to be known as "A House of Refuge for the Correction and Reformation of Juvenile Offenders," and \$50,000 was appropriated for the purpose of carrying out those provisions. The general supervision and government of the institution was vested in a Board of Control, consisting of three Commissioners. The first board consisted of Charles F. Coffin, of Wayne County; A. C. Downey, of Ohio County; and Joseph Orr, of La Porte County. This board, at their first meeting on the 23d of April, 1867, having elected Mr. Coffin President, resolved to visit and examine the working systems of the various Reform Schools in the adjoining States of Ohio and Illinois. The result was an organization under what is known as the "Family System," after the model of the Ohio Reform Schools. This institution, for obvious reasons, was located near Plainfield, in Hendricks County, on the line of the Indianapolis, Terre Haute, Vandalia & St. Louis Railway, fourteen miles west of Indianapolis. The site is a very eligible one, and is of easy access from all parts of the State. The farm upon which it is situated contains 225 acres, combining beauty of location with fertility of soil. The building is beautifully located on an elevated plateau, about eighteen feet above the plane of the adjacent valley. On the 27th of August, 1867, Mr. and Mrs. Frank B. Ainsworth were appointed respectively Superintendent and Matron, who at once entered actively upon the discharge of the duties assigned them. The necessary buildings having been erected, the Governor issued his proclamation on the 1st of January, 1868, declaring the institution ready for the reception of inmates.

The plan of the buildings is an elongated octagon. Most of the family houses front to the center of the plateau, while the main building stands east of the center and fronts to the east, and is 64x128 feet, external measure, and has three stories above the basement. In the basement are the vegetable cellars, wash room, furnace-room, and the kitchen. On the first floor are the office, reception room, officers' and boys' dining-rooms, pantry and store-rooms. On the second story are the Superintendent's family rooms, private office and five dormitories for officers, etc. The third floor is occupied by the Assistant Superintendent's rooms, a storeroom and library, the chapel and hospital. The family houses are uniform in style, and are thirty-six by fifty-eight feet. The first boy was received from Hendricks County, January 23, 1868. A few days later, ten boys were transferred from the Northern Prison.

## CHAPTER VI.

### OUR PUBLIC SCHOOL FUNDS

FORESHADOWING OF THE PUBLIC SCHOOL SYSTEM OF INDIANA—ORIGIN OF THE SCHOOL FUNDS—THE SIXTEENTH SECTION—NORTHWESTERN TERRITORY—CONSTITUTIONAL PROVISIONS—LEGISLATIVE ENACTMENTS—CONGRESSIONAL TOWNSHIP FUND—THE SALINE FUND—SURPLIS REVENUE FUND—BANK TAX FUND—SINKING FUND—FORFEITURES—ESCHEATS—SWAMP LAND, ETC.

THE various funds which of the proceeds have been and are used for the maintenance and utilization of our present excellent school system, are the outgrowth of judicious forethought exercised by the legislative fathers of nearly a century ago, and of the subsequent direction of other sources of revenue into channels which ultimately concentrate the deposits of years into a common fund for the promotion of educational interests. Shortly after the close of the Revolutionary struggle, when the people of the colonies were taking their first steps toward solving the problem of self-government, and the territory northwest of the Ohio River was beginning to assume prominence, the Congress of the Confederation, by ordinance dated May 20, 1785, in prescribing the mode for disposing of lands within those limits, inserted the following: "There shall be reserved the Lot No. 16 of every township for the maintenance of public schools within the said township; also, one third part of all gold, silver, lead and copper mines, to be sold or otherwise disposed of, as Congress shall hereafter direct."

This purpose was further defined by the same authority, in Article 3 of the "Ordinance for the government of the territory of the United States northwest of the River Ohio," dated July 13, 1787, as follows: "Religion, morality and knowledge, being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged." These provisions extended to the entire territory, and were incorporated as a part of the organic law of the several States into which that vast area was afterward carved. Indiana was the second of the States so carved out, and the Congress of the United States, in the first of a series of propositions embodied in Section 6 of the "Act to enable the people of the Indiana Territory to form a constitution and State Government, and for the admission of such State into the Union on equal footing with the original States," approved April 19, 1816, submitted the following to the convention of the said Territory of Indiana, when formed, for their free

## HISTORY OF CARROLL COUNTY.

81

acceptance or rejection, which, if accepted by the convention, shall be obligatory upon the United States."

"First, that the section numbered 16 in every township, and when such section has been sold, granted or disposed of, other lands equivalent thereto, and most contiguous to the same, shall be granted to the inhabitants of such township for the use of schools."

The people of Indiana Territory having met in general convention pursuant to the aforesaid act, and formed a constitution entitling them to admission into the Union on the same terms as original States, by ordinance dated June 29, 1816, for themselves and their posterity, agreed, determined, declared and ordained that they would and did thereby "accept the propositions of the Congress of the United States, as made and contained in their act of the 9th of April, 1816, + + + + + that this ordinance and every part thereof should forever be and remain irrevocable and inviolate, without the consent if the United States, in Congress assembled, first had and obtained for the alteration thereof, or any part thereof." In the constitution so formed, Article 9, Sections 1 and 2, the provisions cited, and others were guaranteed to the people of the State of Indiana, as follows:

SECTION 1. Knowledge and learning, generally diffused through a community, being essential to the preservation of a free government, and spreading the opportunities and advantages of education through the various parts of the country being highly conducive to this end, it should be the duty of the General Assembly to provide by law for the improvement of such lands as are, or hereafter may be granted by the United States to this State, for the use of schools, and to apply any funds which may be raised from such lands, or from any other quarter, to the accomplishment of the grand object for which they are or may be intended; But no lands granted for the use of schools or seminaries of learning, shall be sold by authority of this State, prior to the year 1820, and the moneys which may be raised out of the sale of any such lands, or otherwise obtained for the purposes aforesaid, shall be and remain a fund for the exclusive purpose of promoting the interest of literature and the sciences, and for the support of seminaries and public schools. The General Assembly shall, from time to time, pass such laws as shall be calculated to encourage intellectual, scientific and agricultural improvements, by allowing rewards and immunities for the promotion and improvement of arts, sciences, commerce, manufactures and natural history, and to countenance and encourage the principles of humanity, industry and morality.

SECTION 2. It shall be the duty of the General Assembly, as soon as circumstances will permit, to provide by law, for a general system of education, ascending in a regular gradation from township schools to a State University, wherein tuition shall be gratis and equally open to all.

Section 3 also provides that "for the promotion of such salutary end, the money which shall be paid as an equivalent by persons exempt from militia duty, except in times of war, shall be exclusively, and in equal proportion, applied to the support of county seminaries; also, all fines assessed for any breach of the penal laws shall be applied to said seminaries, in the counties wherein they shall be assessed."

Section 5, too, makes a further provision for the creation of a fund which has subsequently become an integral part of our present common school fund. This provision prescribes that, at any time when the Legislature should lay off a new county, "at least 10 per centum [should] be reserved out of the proceeds of the sale of town lots in the seat of justice of such county, and at the same session, + + + + + incorporate a library company, under such rules and regulations as [would] best secure its permanence and extend its benefits."

The first step taken by the Legislature toward the utilization of the sixteenth section in each Congressional township was an act passed at the first regular session, and approved December 14, 1816,

Under the provisions of this act, Superintendents of such sections, termed "school sections," in the several townships, were appointed with authority to lease such lands for a term of time not exceeding seven years, the lessee being required to set out, each year, twenty five apple trees and twenty-five peach trees, until 100 of each had been planted. By this means, these lands were kept in a condition which would command a better price when offered for sale, since the State had not the authority to sell the same prior to the year 1820, and appropriate moneys arising therefrom to their legitimate purpose.

At the session of 1820-21, by an act approved January 9, 1821, the General Assembly appointed John Baldwin, David Hart, William W. Martin, James Welch, Daniel L. Cowell, Thomas C. Searle and John Todd, a committee to draft and report to the next Legislature a bill providing for a general system of education, with instructions to guard particularly against "any distinction between the rich and the poor." The work of this committee resulted in the preparation and arrangement of the first general school law in the State, which was entitled: "An act incorporating Congressional townships, and providing for public schools therein," and approved January 31, 1824.

The first provision of that law required "that the inhabitants of each Congressional township, being either freeholders or householders, after notice given by any three of such inhabitants set up for twenty days, at three of the most public places in such township, shall meet at the section reserved by Congress for the use of schools, or at some place convenient thereto," and should twenty of such inhabitants be present, they should elect three Trustees, freeholders, which election being properly certified and filed in the Clerk's office of the proper county, such inhabitants would become "a body corporate and politic, under the name and style of Township School No. — , Range — , according to the number of such township and range, subject to rules and regulations thereafter prescribed." By the provisions of Section 3 of that act, "the lands reserved by Congress for the use of schools in each Congressional township [should] be vested in the corporation thereof, and such corporation, through and by their said Trustees, [might] dispose of all such lands, gifts or donations, made or reserved for the use of township schools, in such manner as [might] seem most conducive to the best interests thereof; except that no sale of the fee simple of any such reserved lands [should] be made, nor \* any lease thereof be given or granted upon any other condition than that of forfeiture by the lessee, upon his failing for one whole year to perform the conditions of such lease or any part thereof."

The fifth section of said act provided, also, that the Trustees as aforesaid should, within one month of their election, divide their respective townships into such number of districts as would best accommodate the inhabitants thereof, defining the same by boundaries. Upon the formation of the district, it was also made the duty of the Trustees to appoint for each of said districts three Sub-Trustees, or Directors, who should have charge of the immediate affairs of such districts and the schools therein. The duties of these Sub-Trustees, or Directors, were, by the provisions of Section 6, more particularly defined to be to call a meeting of all the inhabitants, freeholders and householders, within ten days after their appointment, who should express, by written ballots, whether they would support a school in the district, and, if so, for what length of time. An expression of the majority of such inhabitants being had in favor of supporting a school, it was next made the duty of such inhabitants to determine upon a suitable

## HISTORY OF CARROLL COUNTY.

site for a schoolhouse, as near the center of the district as practicable. When such site had been so agreed upon and fixed, the Directors were required to appoint a time for the inhabitants of the district "to meet and commence the building of a suitable schoolhouse for the accommodation of as many pupils as [would] probably attend such school; said house to be built of brick, stone, hewn timber or frame, according as a majority of such inhabitants [might] agree upon, the building and completion of which [being] superintended and conducted by such Sub-Trustee." In the construction of such schoolhouse, "every able-bodied male person of the age of twenty-one years and upward, being a freeholder or householder, \* \* within the bounds of such district, [was] liable equally to work one day in each week until such building [should] be completed, or pay the sum of 37½ cents for every day he [might] so fail to work." Such schoolhouses were required to be "eight feet between floors, and at least one foot from the surface of the ground to the first floor, and finished in a manner calculated to render comfortable the teacher and pupils; with a suitable number of seats, tables, lights, and every other thing necessary for the convenience of such school; which [should] be forever open for the education of all children within the district, without distinction."

The various minor funds of which our present magnificent common school fund is composed are divided, for the sake of distinction, into the productive, the contingent and the non-productive. The first class is composed of the following separate funds, to wit:

## CONGRESSIONAL TOWNSHIP FUND.

This fund occupies the first position because it was primarily the fund first set apart by the pioneer fathers for the exclusive use of succeeding generations as an efficient aid in forwarding the educational processes of the future. It will be remembered that in the act of Congress enabling the people of the Territory to construct a State, the ordinance provided that the proceeds of the sixteenth section of every Congressional township should be dedicated to the purposes of education for the benefit of children residing within such township. The fund was therefore called the Congressional Township Fund. At the date of the last report, in June, 1878, the aggregate of this fund was stated to be \$2,453,106.73—an increase of \$163.91 in one year.

## THE SALINE FUND.

Another clause in the enabling act before referred to provides that all salt springs in the territory, and the land reserved for the use of the same, should be granted to the State for the use of the people of the State, on such terms as the Legislature should prescribe. The Legislature subsequently enacted that the proceeds of these reservations, likewise, should become a part of the school fund of the State. These lands sold for the aggregate sum of about \$85,000, which has, since that time, been at interest, yielding a respectable portion of our annual income.

## SURPLUS REVENUE FUND.

In June, 1836, by an act of Congress of that date, the surplus funds remaining in the treasury, after the payment of the national debt created during the Revolutionary war, and the purchase of the Louisiana Territory, was distributed among the several States according to the ratio of their representation in Congress. The portion set apart for the State of Indiana was \$860,251. By act of the Legislature, approved February 6, 1837, \$573,502.96 of this sum was set apart as a permanent

branch of the public school fund. This money, according to the conditions of the distribution, is liable to be returned again into the national treasury; yet more than forty years have elapsed since the distribution, and no part of it has been or is likely to be called for by the General Government.

## BANK TAX FUND.

Section 15 of the charter granted to the State Bank of Indiana, in 1834, provided that there should be deducted from the dividends, and retained in the bank each year, the sum of 12½ cents on each share of stock, other than that held by the State, which should constitute part of the permanent fund to be devoted to the purposes of common-school education under the direction of the General Assembly, and suffered to remain in bank and accumulate until the Legislature should so appropriate it. The aggregate of the fund derived from that source amounted to the sum of about \$80,000, which is now bearing interest, and forms an important element of the permanent school fund of the State.

## SINKING FUND.

The stock of the State Bank above referred to, was in part owned by the State and a part by individuals. To pay her subscription to the Bank Stock, the State borrowed the sum of \$1,300,000, and to pay, also, by loans to them, the stock of individuals. The balance remaining after appropriations to these purposes, together with the principal, interest and dividends of so much as were loaned to these individual stockholders was appropriated to the creation of a sinking fund to meet the contingent indebtedness of the bank; hence the name of this branch of the permanent fund. When the charter of the bank had expired, which was at the end of twenty-five years, and all the liabilities of the bank fully liquidated and canceled, the residue so remaining was transferred to the common school fund of the State, and amounted in the aggregate to the sum of \$1,507,805.80. The sum of these several funds amounted to \$7,787,385.54. This is the total of the productive or interest-bearing fund, other than the amounts derived from sale of the county seminaries of the State, and all the property, real and personal, belonging thereto, after deducting necessary expenses. The exact amount of this latter fund does not appear. Of the class of contingent funds, we have the following:

## TAXES.

In this class is included all fines for the violation of the penal laws of the State, assessed and collected in the process of litigation. The amount of money derived from this source is considerable, as shown by the returns of the proper officers.

## FORFEITURES.

All recognizances of witness and of parties indicted for the commission of penal offenses against the State, which have been forfeited because of failure to appear and testify, or answer, as ordered by the courts in whose jurisdiction the cases are presented, are collectable by law, and, when so collected, are made a part of the common school fund of the State, and reported by the Commissioners of the proper county. The amounts so returned make the aggregate sum of from \$30,000 to \$48,000 annually.

## ESCHEATS.

It is provided, in the eleventh section of the law of descents, that: "The estate of a person dying intestate, without kindred capable of inheriting, shall escheat to the State, and shall be applied to

## HISTORY OF CARROLL COUNTY.

83

the support of common schools, in the manner provided by law." There is now in the treasury of the State about \$20,000, liable to be appropriated to the purpose contemplated by law, whenever the period limiting its retention in the treasury shall have expired.

### SWAMP LAND FUND.

Our present State constitution (Article 8, Section 2) provides that "all lands which have been or may hereafter be granted to the State, when no special purpose is expressed in the grant, and the proceeds of the sales thereof, including the proceeds of the sales of the swamp lands granted to the State of Indiana by the act of Congress of the 28th of September 1850, after defraining the expenses of selecting and draining the same," shall become a part of the common school fund. In this grant, no purpose was expressed touching the subsequent appropriation or application of these funds, and the State was at liberty to make such disposition of the same as might be deemed proper. Accordingly, these lands were ordered to be sold, and after paying expenses incidental thereto, the residue of the proceeds was converted into a fund for the maintenance of common schools.

### TAXES ON CORPORATIONS.

Another source of revenue designed to be merged in the common school fund is that defined by the constitution as "taxes on the property of corporations," which may be assessed by the Legislature for common school purposes. This source is said to be uncertain, since the purpose of the framers of that instrument is not well defined. However, in 1847, a charter was granted for the construction of a railroad from Indianapolis to Terre Haute. A clause contained in that charter is to this effect: "When the aggregate amount of dividends declared shall amount to the full sum invested, and 10 per cent per annum thereon, the Legislature may so regulate the tolls and freights that not more than 15 per centum per annum shall be divided on the capital employed, and the surplus profits, if any, after paying the expenses and receiving such proportion as may be necessary for future contingencies, shall be paid over to the Treasurer of State for the use of common schools."—(Local laws, 1847, Section 23, pp. 77-84.) This would seem to define, with some degree of certainty, the conditions precedent to the appropriation of that class of funds to the purpose intended. The sum likely to be derived from this source, as soon as the necessary provision is made for its accumulation, will not be less than \$1,000,000. In addition to those already enumerated, there another source, denominated "Unproductive," from which a very considerable sum may be eventually realized, in the shape of rents and profits, and proceeds of the sales of remaining sixteenth sections yet undisposed of, the estimated value of which is about \$85,000.

The different funds, being the separate sources or accumulation, which combine to constitute the common school fund of Indiana, as given above, are denominated as "a perpetual fund, which may be increased, but never diminished," because the proceeds only are liable to be used for the maintenance of the public schools of the State. The capital fund thus far accumulated, as shown by the report of the Superintendent of Public Instruction for 1880, amounts to \$9,065,254.73—an increase of \$52,192.98 over the preceding year. Of this fund, \$2,711,328.83 was held by counties, \$3,904,783.21 consisted of non-negotiable bonds, together making the common school fund \$6,616,112.04. This latter sum being added to the Congressional township fund, gives the grand total as above. A like ratio of increase since 1880

would make a little less than \$9,750,000 as the capital stock of our common school fund at this date. The capital of 1880 produced an allowance for distribution among the several counties of the State, as applicable to school purposes, for the year ending June 30, 1880, in the sum of \$2,943,105.77.

## CHAPTER VII.

### STATISTICS.

**T**H E population of the State of Indiana by counties, as shown by the census of 1840, 1850, 1860, 1870 and 1880, is as follows:

COUNTIES.	1840.	1850.	1860.	1870.	1880.
Adams.....	2,361	5,797	9,252	11,282	15,983
Allen.....	5,942	16,919	29,328	43,404	55,765
Bartholomew.....	10,041	12,428	17,863	21,133	22,577
Benton.....	.....	1,144	2,869	5,615	11,167
Blackford.....	1,256	2,869	4,122	6,272	8,021
Brown.....	1,294	11,531	16,533	22,594	25,921
Brown, L. S. ....	2,394	4,836	7,881	11,681	14,364
Carroll.....	7,819	11,015	13,489	16,152	18,317
Cass.....	5,480	11,021	16,843	24,193	27,669
Cass, L. S. ....	14,399	15,828	22,170	24,750	28,638
Casper.....	5,567	7,341	10,100	19,907	25,553
Clayton.....	1,101	11,909	17,367	17,436	23,475
Crawford.....	2,282	6,524	8,226	9,851	12,456
Davies.....	6,730	10,352	13,323	16,147	21,552
Deearborn.....	19,321	20,166	24,406	24,116	26,656
Decatur.....	12,171	15,197	17,294	19,053	19,719
Delaware.....	1,261	1,268	1,380	17,167	20,225
Delaware, L. S. ....	8,413	18,445	21,321	24,387	27,627
Dubois.....	3,632	6,321	10,284	12,305	15,969
Elliott.....	6,661	12,690	20,986	26,620	33,453
Fayette.....	9,821	10,217	10,253	10,476	11,394
Floyd.....	9,457	14,875	20,183	23,300	24,389
Fulton.....	11,261	12,533	15,352	16,389	20,385
Franklin.....	13,310	17,268	19,419	20,327	20,990
Fulton.....	1,369	3,982	9,422	12,230	11,360
Gibson.....	8,971	10,771	14,382	13,311	22,742
Grant.....	4,875	11,062	15,297	18,187	23,618
Grace.....	8,321	12,313	16,041	19,514	23,996
Hamilton.....	1,261	1,268	1,380	17,885	21,990
Hancock.....	5,343	9,289	12,862	15,125	17,323
Harrison.....	12,459	15,286	21,931	21,913	21,326
Hendricks.....	11,261	14,983	16,635	20,272	22,975
Henry.....	15,124	17,605	20,119	22,986	24,015
Hobart.....	.....	6,637	12,241	15,617	19,384
Huntington.....	5,529	10,047	14,286	17,000	20,405
Jackson.....	8,901	11,047	16,286	18,974	23,650
Jasper.....	1,261	3,049	4,391	6,354	9,465
Jefferson.....	3,865	7,047	11,369	15,000	19,282
Jefferson, L. S. ....	16,611	25,916	25,630	29,711	35,975
Jeffings.....	1,261	1,268	1,380	17,000	16,433
Kosciusko.....	9,352	12,109	14,876	18,263	20,797
Kosciusko, L. S. ....	10,637	11,081	16,656	21,362	26,429
Kosciusko, L. S. ....	4,170	10,243	12,842	13,331	26,492
LaGrange.....	3,665	8,387	11,366	11,118	15,629
Lake.....	1,468	3,390	5,214	12,226	15,001
La Porte.....	1,261	1,268	1,380	19,000	20,476
Lawrence.....	11,782	12,007	13,962	14,628	18,743
Madison.....	8,874	12,375	16,518	22,570	27,531
Marion.....	16,084	21,102	39,555	71,920	102,780
Marshall.....	1,651	5,548	13,722	20,211	23,116
Martin.....	3,875	5,941	8,953	11,104	13,141
Maryland.....	1,261	1,268	1,380	14,272	16,481
Monroe.....	10,133	11,286	12,842	14,168	15,874
Montgomery.....	14,435	18,084	20,888	23,763	27,311
Morgan.....	10,731	11,556	16,110	17,328	18,896
Newton.....	.....	2,102	2,369	5,820	16,176
Nobles.....	2,509	7,406	10,477	16,999	22,405
Ohio.....	5,328	5,662	8,847	5,367	5,363
Orange.....	9,602	10,899	12,076	13,497	14,363
Owen.....	8,359	12,106	14,576	16,437	15,901
Parke.....	13,494	11,968	15,338	16,160	19,360
Perry.....	4,626	7,298	11,347	16,477	16,995
Pike.....	1,261	1,268	1,380	18,229	19,744
Porter.....	2,162	5,234	10,334	13,932	17,229
Posey.....	9,083	12,549	16,167	19,185	20,857
Pulaski.....	.....	561	2,365	5,711	9,851
Putnam.....	16,843	18,615	21,681	21,514	22,502
Randolph.....	10,684	14,275	18,967	22,862	20,457

## HISTORY OF CARROLL COUNTY.

COUNTIES	1840.	1850.	1860.	1870.	1880.	COUNTIES	Linn, 1860.	Douglas, 1860.	Bell, 1860.	Breckenridge, 1860.	Hendricks, 1872.	Brown, 1872.	Porter, 1880.	Laurens, 1880.	Gregg, 1886.
Ripley.....	10,362	11,830	19,658	26,677	31,627	Monroe.....	1,198	716	64	395	1,527	1,659	1,770	1,613	199
Rush.....	16,436	16,447	16,438	17,626	19,176	Montgomery.....	2,367	2,179	78	68	2,913	2,795	3,560	3,458	180
St. Joseph.....	16,425	16,451	16,453	35,223	33,176	Morgan.....	1,755	1,516	14	62	1,826	2,138	2,403	2,063	131
Scott.....	4,242	5,885	7,271	7,873	8,343	Newton.....	305	189	1	44	638	817	1,167	677	115
Shelby.....	12,005	15,502	19,569	21,807	25,256	Nobles.....	1,742	1,320	4	28	2,282	2,292	2,918	2,843	36
Spencer.....	6,305	8,616	14,556	17,988	22,122	Ogle.....	307	174	1	23	741	638	721	615	20
Starke.....	149	557	2,195	3,885	5,163	Orange.....	849	1,111	83	176	1,125	1,231	1,450	1,488	140
Steuben.....	2,578	6,104	10,374	12,854	14,644	Owen.....	1,149	1,293	118	88	1,761	1,438	1,532	1,956	102
Sullivan.....	1,310	16,111	15,018	18,174	20,000	Perry.....	1,998	1,293	81	55	1,610	2,309	2,649	1,885	247
Switzerland.....	9,929	12,162	16,898	12,124	13,336	Pike.....	1,026	947	160	6	1,472	1,362	1,714	1,815	18
Tipton.....	13,724	19,277	35,726	33,515	35,966	Pike.....	894	39	58	55	1,551	1,429	1,502	1,732	233
Tippecanoe.....	3,352	8,170	11,953	14,402	16,944	Pike.....	894	39	58	55	1,551	1,429	1,502	1,732	233
Tipton.....	8,017	6,944	7,109	6,341	7,673	Porter.....	1,027	1,488	166	523	2,450	1,796	2,160	2,510	221
Union.....	8,017	6,944	7,109	6,341	7,673	Porter.....	1,027	1,488	166	523	2,450	1,796	2,160	2,510	221
Vanderburgh.....	6,250	11,414	20,552	33,145	42,192	Pulaski.....	571	663	7	4	655	611	897	867	457
Vermillion.....	8,273	4,661	9,422	10,849	12,052	Putnam.....	1,888	1,747	123	361	2,768	2,075	2,507	2,898	106
Wabash.....	12,020	15,528	19,267	21,027	24,027	Randolph.....	2,988	1,180	10	56	1,619	3,395	4,203	2,031	69
Warren.....	5,756	12,108	17,517	21,305	25,240	Ripley.....	1,988	1,458	37	174	2,245	2,061	2,311	2,466	25
Warrick.....	6,356	7,371	10,053	10,293	11,497	Rush.....	1,757	1,119	35	456	1,795	2,184	2,300	3,399	49
Washington.....	15,269	17,040	17,909	18,895	18,949	St. Joseph.....	2,396	1,747	1	27	2,796	2,304	3,001	3,517	37
Wayne.....	23,290	25,320	29,553	34,045	38,614	St. Joseph.....	660	527	362	262	2,862	2,182	2,616	3,471	26
Wells.....	1,822	6,152	10,844	13,585	18,443	Spencer.....	1,900	2,047	35	43	2,061	2,284	2,324	2,124	27
White.....	1,832	4,161	8,258	10,534	13,383	Starke.....	199	231	2	14	472	363	419	547	240
Whitney.....	1,257	5,190	10,730	14,309	16,941	Steuben.....	1,569	547	8	82	1,595	1,834	2,200	1,255	99
Totals.....	685,866	988,416	1,350,428	1,680,637	1,978,362	Sullivan.....	856	1,585	55	128	2,547	1,320	1,621	3,014	133

## POLITICAL STATUS.

An exhibit showing the votes cast for the several candidates for President in 1860; for Governor in 1872, and for Governor in 1880, in the different counties of the State.

COUNTIES	Linn, 1860.	Douglas, 1860.	Bell, 1860.	Breckenridge, 1860.	Hendricks, 1872.	Brown, 1872.	Porter, 1880.	Laurens, 1880.	Gregg, 1880.
Adams.....	632	887	11	22	1,511	673	958	2,234	33
Allen.....	3,234	3,244	4,276	4,579	4,499	7,444	7,444	7,444	7,444
Bardstown.....	1,769	1,846	34	66	2,652	3,109	2,612	2,612	2,612
Benton.....	375	235	8	6	676	800	1,500	1,274	294
Blackford.....	275	408	9	40	789	687	579	960	173
Bloomington.....	1,699	941	47	649	2,806	2,068	2,855	2,818	689
Brown.....	301	729	11	31	1,166	1,627	641	1,484	44
Carroll.....	1,564	1,241	16	51	1,595	1,297	2,183	2,234	365
Clark.....	1,367	314	130	266	2,555	2,786	2,962	3,115	355
Clay.....	889	316	51	47	2,376	2,530	2,821	2,871	410
Clinton.....	1,454	1,437	6	61	2,322	2,027	2,622	2,886	130
Crawford.....	788	844	42	8	2,117	1,692	1,151	1,387	847
Daviess.....	661	749	133	520	1,052	1,891	2,304	2,431	505
Dearborn.....	2,427	2,427	61	61	2,427	2,427	3,247	3,247	390
Decatur.....	1,526	2,546	20	124	2,294	2,294	3,240	3,240	118
De Kalb.....	1,626	2,339	24	3	1,918	1,886	2,541	3,131	177
Delaware.....	1,623	10	98	157	2,743	3,613	1,843	1,843	177
Dubois.....	301	1,347	20	2	2,086	573	666	2,468	12
Elkhart.....	2,471	1,936	1	27	2,963	2,989	1,691	3,497	355
Fayette.....	1,574	1,574	9	36	1,581	1,581	1,752	1,752	355
Floyd.....	1,551	1,880	326	201	1,891	2,875	2,301	2,301	2,301
Fountain.....	6,106	6	269	2,161	1,659	2,253	2,257	2,257	2,257
Franklin.....	2,272	9	49	1,189	1,439	1,747	1,346	1	1
Fulton.....	0,019	991	6	22	1,445	1,306	1,731	1,811	744
Gibson.....	1,545	112	22	218	2,053	2,624	2,468	2,468	217
Grant.....	1,666	2,223	46	35	2,812	2,593	3,115	2,406	217
Greene.....	1,439	3,116	24	215	2,125	2,594	2,392	150	150
Hamilton.....	1,439	1,439	4	38	2,051	2,051	2,116	2,116	355
Harrison.....	1,201	2,289	13	95	2,106	1,475	2,000	2,000	2,000
Harrison.....	1,593	1,848	17	36	2,175	1,692	1,912	2,346	175
Hendricks.....	2,650	1,003	41	244	1,789	2,389	1,815	2,045	248
Henry.....	2,926	1,206	16	90	1,730	3,399	3,731	2,006	248
Howard.....	1,589	875	15	35	1,435	2,396	2,806	1,829	148
Huntington.....	1,588	1,402	32	14	2,052	2,183	2,700	2,606	108
Jackson.....	1,581	1,581	30	117	2,263	1,491	2,066	3,101	129
Jefferson.....	534	228	17	5	1,631	1,944	1,314	849	115
Jay.....	1,135	1,077	6	12	1,623	1,737	2,209	2,178	162
Jefferson.....	2,661	1,146	150	564	2,605	2,807	3,116	2,712	55
Jennings.....	1,649	820	42	326	1,585	1,819	2,085	1,711	60
Johnson.....	1,307	1,392	60	336	2,521	1,739	1,657	2,538	121
Knox.....	1,570	1,666	39	47	2,701	1,996	2,177	2,177	21
Kosciusko.....	2,220	1,200	3	9	1,917	1,532	2,063	2,100	580
La Grange.....	1,695	749	16	10	1,631	2,031	3,171	2,129	580
Lake.....	1,225	1,455	10	29	1,917	1,532	2,006	2,126	582
La Porte.....	3,167	1,508	27	21	2,163	3,263	3,613	3,745	144
Lawrence.....	1,580	787	208	525	1,680	1,980	2,000	1,682	175
Madison.....	1,709	1,814	36	31	3,063	2,243	2,802	3,601	129
Marengo.....	3,016	3,532	46	31	3,016	3,532	3,619	3,719	179
Marshall.....	1,139	1,139	2	24	2,206	1,826	2,000	2,104	845
Martin.....	546	56	153	232	912	1,325	1,745	1,627	466
Miami.....	1,843	1,608	26	2,563	2,558	2,938	3,019	154	Lawrence.....

The following statement shows the acres of land, its value, valuation of improvements, valuation of town lots and the improvements thereon, value of personal property in the several counties of the State, and the aggregate:

COUNTIES	Acrea	Value of Land	Value of Improvements	Value of Lots	Value of Improvements	Value of Personal Property
Adams.....	310,624	\$10,156	\$86,600	\$125,160	\$10,120	\$10,000,035
Allen.....	459,413	\$14,535	\$14,770	\$4,062,830	\$3,950,445	\$18,965,965
Bell.....	251,544	\$18,235	\$17,787	\$1,770,022	\$1,770,022	
Brown.....	251,544	\$23,250	\$23,250	\$1,400,000	\$1,400,000	
Breckenridge.....	251,544	\$23,250	\$23,250	\$1,400,000	\$1,400,000	
Buchanan.....	251,544	\$23,250	\$23,250	\$1,400,000	\$1,400,000	
Benton.....	251,544	\$23,250	\$23,250	\$1,400,000	\$1,400,000	
Bell.....	251,544	\$23,250	\$23,250	\$1,400,000	\$1,400,000	
Breckenridge.....	251,544	\$23,250	\$23,250	\$1,400,000	\$1,400,000	
Buchanan.....	251,544	\$23,250	\$23,250	\$1,400,000	\$1,400,000	
Benton.....	251,544	\$23,250	\$23,250	\$1,400,000	\$1,400,000	
Bell.....	251,544	\$23,250	\$23,250	\$1,400,000	\$1,400,000	
Breckenridge.....	251,544	\$23,250	\$23,250	\$1,400,000	\$1,400,000	
Buchanan.....	251,544	\$23,250	\$23,250	\$1,400,000	\$1,400,000	
Benton.....	251,544	\$23,250	\$23,250	\$1,400,000	\$1,400,000	
Bell.....	251,544	\$23,250	\$23,250	\$1,400,000	\$1,400,000	
Breckenridge.....	251,544	\$23,250	\$23,250	\$1,400,000	\$1,400,000	
Buchanan.....	251,544	\$23,250	\$23,250	\$1,400,000	\$1,400,000	
Benton.....	251,544	\$23,250	\$23,250	\$1,400,000	\$1,400,000	
Bell.....	251,544	\$23,250	\$23,250	\$1,400,000	\$1,400,000	
Breckenridge.....	251,544	\$23,250	\$23,250	\$1,400,000	\$1,400,000	
Buchanan.....	251,544	\$23,250	\$23,250	\$1,400,000	\$1,400,000	
Benton.....	251,544	\$23,250	\$23,250	\$1,400,000	\$1,400,000	
Bell.....	251,544	\$23,250	\$23,250	\$1,400,000	\$1,400,000	
Breckenridge.....	251,544	\$23,250	\$23,250	\$1,400,000	\$1,400,000	
Buchanan.....	251,544	\$23,250	\$23,250	\$1,400,000	\$1,400,000	
Benton.....	251,544	\$23,250	\$23,250	\$1,400,000	\$1,400,000	
Bell.....	251,544	\$23,250	\$23,250	\$1,400,000	\$1,400,000	
Breckenridge.....	251,544	\$23,250	\$23,250	\$1,400,000	\$1,400,000	
Buchanan.....	251,544	\$23,250	\$23,250	\$1,400,000	\$1,400,000	
Benton.....	251,544	\$23,250	\$23,250	\$1,400,000	\$1,400,000	
Bell.....	251,544	\$23,250	\$23,25			

## HISTORY OF CARROLL COUNTY.

85

COUNTIES	Acres	Value of Lands	Value of Improvements	Value of Personal Property
Madison.....	263,228.24	\$9,478,849	\$61,662	\$69,499
Marion.....	234,266.00	11,074,651	2,625,414	24,691,144
Marshall.....	204,481.56	7,837,627	321,410	36,403
Martin.....	238,276.00	3,298,846	89,126	568,137
Monroe.....	238,276.00	3,298,846	128,126	466,328
Montgomery.....	318,616.50	4,712,088	1,011,466	688,252
Morgan.....	250,942.00	4,994,475	631,490	211,730
Newton.....	244,442.00	4,788,642	631,490	187,260
Noelle.....	255,205.13	2,788,642	1,711,422	310,200
Ogle.....	230,664.78	1,292,500	834,613	1,077,798
Orange.....	244,456.69	2,410,214	559,454	140,807
Perry.....	258,108.56	1,651,860	166,170	229,458
Pike.....	212,681.25	1,510,764	431,297	106,590
Pulaski.....	244,456.69	2,410,214	172,271	147,225
Perry.....	249,270.00	2,788,642	631,770	331,155
Pulaski.....	249,270.00	2,788,642	631,770	311,910
Randolph.....	185,875.96	1,510,731	1,207,662	69,499
Ripley.....	287,464.69	5,168,029	94,940	450,458
Riv. Co.....	262,415.49	2,047,123	469,985	37,184
St. Joseph.....	245,096.00	3,298,846	379,173	1,011,466
Shelby.....	110,252.75	7,647,259	2,047,259	1,207,662
Spencer.....	262,355.78	2,082,050	844,287	282,160
Starke.....	192,900.00	2,021,355	4,280,980	144,550
Steuben.....	277,370.63	3,171,161	694,251	188,325
Tipton.....	164,105.00	1,688,642	142,314	81,144
Vanderburgh.....	144,152.67	788,642	631,600	503,145
Vermillion.....	153,790.00	2,804,165	939,245	117,386
Wabash.....	236,222.02	3,885,720	2,105,855	588,780
Wayne.....	266,785.47	2,135,571	3,434,422	141,285
Washington.....	159,922.00	2,530,072	4,075,427	105,887
Whitley.....	232,964.76	3,163,075	630,010	243,568
White.....	316,988.35	2,707,028	515,110	118,326
Whitley.....	240,418.00	3,369,388	648,781	235,376
<b>Total</b> .....	<b>25,631,546</b>	<b>\$6,146,109,514</b>	<b>\$2,71,296,572,100</b>	<b>\$7,120,504,271,873</b>

## CHAPTER VIII.

### PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY

AN EPITOME OF GEOLOGICAL FORMATIONS—STRATIFICATION OF ROCKS IN THEIR ORDER ABOVE THE HEBONIAN—CLASSIFICATION AND DIVISION INTO ORDERS—NAME OF THE DISTINGUISHING FEATURES OF THE PRINCIPAL CLASSES—GROUPING AND BLENDINGS—INDICATIONS OF THESE IN THE STATE

IT is the generally accepted opinion among geologists of the present day, that the central portion of the earth was at one period at least in its history a mass of molten matter, which, in the process of ages, from atmospheric or other influences, became incrustated, thus forming the basis of what is known as the ancient life or Paleozoic Period. This primary rock formation is sometimes designated as the Igneous or Plutonic, underlying the Aqueous or sedimentary rocks. It would seem from this arrangement that those primary rocks were submerged in water, since the class known as sedimentary appear to have been formed by deposits of sediment derived from particles, the waste of contiguous rocks. The process of deposit being gradual, there were for silts mingled with other sedimentary matter brought in contact; hence rocks of this class are recognized as of the fossiliferous formation, as are all those of subsequent origin in which fossilized substances are found. By the classification of these ancient life forms, geologists are enabled to determine and distinguish the class of rocks in which they are found from other classes, wherein similar fossiliferous remains are not found. The classes with which we are to deal in discussing the evidences of geological formations peculiar to the State of Indiana, according to the accepted order of stratification, will be designated as the Lower Silurian and Upper Silurian, so named by Sir Roderick Murchison, and applied by him to a series of strata lying below the old red sandstones, and occupying districts in Wabash and its borders, which

were at one time inhabited by the Silures, a tribe of ancient Britons; the Lower and Upper Devonian, so designated because of the prevalence of rocks of that class in Devonshire, England; and the Carboniferous, embracing the subcarboniferous limestones and sandstones, the millstone grit and coal measure.

Dr. Owen in his report of geological reconnaissance in the State of Indiana in 1859 and 1860, speaking of the formation of the primary rocks, says: "It is generally supposed that the first film, or inner portion of the earth's crust, consists of rocks which resulted from cooling after being in a molten condition, somewhat like the slack we see thrown from large furnaces, having either a solid crystalline structure, or a porous, spongy appearance. These hypogene (mother-formed) or igneous or crystalline rocks, although constituting probably the inner film, and thus deriving their origin deep in the earth, may, in consequence of internal connection and expansion, either raise portions of the superincumbent aqueous rocks, or even break through and pour over them. This may take place after deposition of the paleozoic (older) sedimentary rocks, also called primary fossiliferous, or of the middle-aged (mesozoic) rocks, called secondary, or even during part of the Cainozoic age, which embraces the tertiary or modern epochs. Thus these eruptive rocks, such as granite and basalt, may be called primary granite, secondary granite, tertiary basalt, etc., according to the period at which they burst through the earth's crust."

"Allusion has already been made to the fact that these igneous rocks have at various periods burst through the sedimentary rocks, in consequence of internal action, thereby disturbing considerable areas of these aqueous deposits, usually elevating most the portions nearest to the igneous upheaving source. Sometimes eruptive rocks thus breaking through may rise to form the highest mountains, and the higher they rise the greater the angle or inclination, or dip, they will give to the originally horizontal aqueous deposits through which they break. Sometimes the igneous rocks are elevated sufficiently to disturb these horizontal sedimentary strata, yet without breaking through the crust in such a manner as to be detected anywhere on the surface." These upheavals from localities more or less remote, rising above and breaking through the sedimentary strata, leave valleys, or basins, between. "When this is the case with a bed of rocks, geologists term their first appearance on the surface, the prolonged line of which would run into the sky, the 'outcrop' of these rocks." The original surface of Indiana has been affected by some of these phenomena as will appear in what follows. "In Indiana we have always a gentle westerly dip, sometimes a little north of west, sometimes south of west, and occasionally west of south. The dip or variation of the rocks forms a true horizontal line, estimated by their disappearance under the surface of the water in descending the Wabash, the fall of the river being known, appears to be commonly only a few feet in a mile, although occasionally as high as two degrees; while some rare local or partial dips are as high in Indiana as forty-five degrees." Of the aqueous or sedimentary rocks, those within the State are thus divided: The Lower Silurian are chiefly found in the southeastern counties; the Upper Silurian extend from these southeastern counties over most of the north and northwest, although partially concealed by drift; the Devonian has the same direction, but occupies a less extensive area, and somewhat more southerly than the Upper Silurian; the subcarboniferous sandstones and lime stones extend from Floyd and Harrison Counties, in a belt thirty or forty miles wide, to Tippecanoe County, and thence under the

drift probably to Lake Michigan. The coal measure embraces a large proportion of the southwestern part of the State, extending, though in a limited measure, as far north as Carroll and White Counties. The northern and central portions of the State are embraced in the drift area, the deposits of which it is made up, in some portions being found at the depth of from sixty to ninety feet. In this drift, considerable deposits of gold have been found toward the center and southwestern portions of the State.

"Starting from the highest levels in the State, whence our largest streams take their origin, and passing gradually from these geologically low formations (the Lower and then Upper Silurian), to the Devonian regions, topographically lower, although geologically higher, and thence to the subcarboniferous limestones and sandstones, which disappear under the true coal measure, we thus reach finally our valuable coal deposits. This coal-bearing formation is the uppermost and last true geological deposit in Indiana (if we consider the drift, as some authors do, too partial and erratic to be classed as such), but topographically the lowest, as indicated by the convergence of the Ohio and Wabash, until the latter empties into the former in the extreme southwest corner of our State. Each geological formation has its marked differences of soil, forest growth, and adaptation for peculiar agricultural products, as well as its varying materials for the construction of works of art, buildings, bridges, roads, pottery, etc."

While fossils indicative of a certain geological formation, as the Upper Silurian, particularly in the beds of water courses, the soil may have been chiefly the result of the decomposition of original overlying Devonian shales, thereby imparting to the country agricultural and other features more nearly allied to Devonian than to Upper Silurian regions. For similar reasons, although Upper Silurian rocks are found on the Wabash at Delphi and Logansport, yet Carroll and Cass Counties are properly embraced under the head of Devonian, because in the former the black shales constitute the great plateau, and the upland of the latter Devonian limestone is abundantly indicated by its fossils.

#### LOWER SILURIAN.

"Eight of the southeastern counties are situated in this lower subdivision of the Silurian system, viz., Wayne, Union, Fayette, Franklin, Dearborn, Ripley, Ohio and Switzerland. Several adjoining counties exhibit, at deep natural or artificial cuts, this Lower Silurian formation, especially Jefferson County, also the eastern parts of Decatur, Rush, and probably Henry, besides the southern portion of Randolph." The soils in this formation are ascertained to be usually rich in the lime and phosphoric acid so necessary for the growth and filling out of small grain and grasses, to an extent that such lands were more likely to remain permanently productive than some rich black soils, deficient in these inorganic ingredients. In consideration of the quality of the soil thus indicated, containing a large proportion of clay derived from marlites, beech timber is very abundant in the Lower Silurian counties, sometimes the prevailing forest growth. Apple and other fruit trees generally prove, by the analysis of their ashes, that they demand considerable quantities of lime to promote and sustain a healthy growth.

#### UPPER SILURIAN.

"Eighteen counties may be assigned to this second section, as deriving the character of their soil chiefly from the disintegration of the Upper Silurian rocks, viz., Adams, Wells, Huntington, Wabash, Miami, Jay, Blackford, Grant, Howard, Delaware, Madison, Randolph, Henry, Hancock, Rush, Decatur, Jennings and

Jefferson. The same formation extends in a northwest direction under the drift, to Lake Michigan, probably through Lake, Newton, White, Porter, Stark, Pulaski, Cass, La Porte, Marshall, Kosciusko, Whitley, and perhaps others. The soils in this formation are chiefly derived from the shales and earthy layers of the sandstones and limestones, and are probably less productive. Where, however, the intermediate limestones come to the surface and mingle their debris with those of the upper and lower rocks, the stiff clays become capable of bearing excellent wheat crops. Prof. Hall remarks, speaking of the Onondaga Salt group: "The soil derived from the decomposition of the rocks of this group, and those of the Niagara group, are among the most fertile in the United States."

#### DEVONIAN SYSTEM.

The greater portion of the following counties are so characterized as to rank in the Devonian system, viz.: Cass, Carroll, Tipton, Hamilton, Shelby, Bartholomew, Jackson, Scott and Clarke. The soils resulting from the disintegration of the Indiana Devonian rocks are generally of excellent quality, though occasionally varying in character, from the proximity of the formations. The agricultural products in this geological era are small grains and grasses rather than Indian corn, though in some localities this latter product is cultivated quite successfully. Beech timber is the prevailing growth, particularly on the clay soils, resulting from the disintegration of the aluminous shales; yet sugar tree, black and white walnut, ash, with some buckeye and wild cherry, are very abundant in various parts of the formation.

#### SUB-CARBONIFEROUS SANDSTONE.

"The following counties in Indiana are considered as chiefly characterized by the sub-carboniferous sandstone and shales: Tippecanoe, Clinton, Boone, Hendricks, Johnson, Morgan, Brown, Washington and Floyd. The soil resulting from the disintegration of sandstone, and somewhat aluminous shales, might naturally be expected to be rather cold where the shales predominated, as well as too thin and light where the shales predominated, was the chief ingredient of the soil. This is undoubtedly, to some extent, the case, but, generally speaking, the two are blended, and sometimes the modifying proximity of the not far distant limestone, or the natural top-dressing of quaternary deposits, bringing clay, gravel, decomposed boulders, some of them rich in magnesia, lime, the alkalies and oxide of iron, forms a varied soil, well adapted for most agricultural purposes." Where there are defects in the composition of the soil of the character named, an artificial top-dressing of lime or plaster would be found to be an improvement in its quality, as well as inexpensive. Oak, elm and poplar are most common on the higher sandstone knobs, while in less elevated or more clayey portions beech, sugar tree, walnut and ash are most generally found; indeed, the qualities and quantities of timber in different regions vary according to the presence or absence of characterizing elements in the producing soil.

In the sub-carboniferous limestone formations, the following counties may be placed: The greater portions of Montgomery, Putnam, Monroe, Lawrence, Orange, Harrison and Crawford, adjacent counties being more or less affected. The decomposition of these limestones, with their intercalated sandstones and aluminous shales, produces a very favorable admixture for most agricultural products. Generally, the soil seems to be well adapted to the production of small grains and grasses; hence, we see in these counties fine cereals, luxuriant meadows and picturesque pastures.

## COAL MEASURE.

Warren, Fountain, Parke, Vermillion, Clay, Vigo, Owen, Greene, Sullivan, Martin, Daviess, Knox, Dubois, Pike, Gibson, Perry, Spencer, Warrick, Vanderburgh and Posey Counties belong to the coal measure area proper, while workable seams of coal are found in Harrison, Crawford, Orange and Putnam Counties. The growth of timber in this formation is various; but perhaps there is in the uplands a greater predominance of oak, and proportionately less beech, than in other systems. The prairies are chiefly in the coal measure, especially those of Warren, Fountain, Vigo, Sullivan and Knox Counties.

## IN THE DRIFT FORMATION.

In the drift formation, Steuben, La Grange, Elkhart, St. Joseph's, La Porte, Porter, Lake, De Kalb, Noble, Kosciusko, Marshall, Starke, Jasper, Newton, Allen, Whitley, Fulton, Piaski, White and Benton Counties are located. The diversity of material brought during this period, and scattered as it were, broadcast over the secondary rocks or the detrital remains, of necessity produces a remarkably rich and fertile soil. From the great quantity of argillaceous shales and disintegrating boulders, in which alumina is prominent, a mixed soil is produced, well adapted to the cultivation of wheat, rye, timothy, clover and potatoes. Corn is likewise grown, but less extensively than in the more arenaceous Wabash bottoms.

In some of the northern counties of the State, there is abundance of fine timber, especially white oak, with some beech and sugar tree; and, toward the lakes, cedars, pines and tamaracks and alders. In other portions, especially where prairies occupy a very extensive area, there is no timber, except in some instances, where groves of oak are found in the midst of those grassy plains. At most places in these prairies, water can be obtained by digging a moderate distance; sometimes, however, through clay beds one or two hundred feet deep, when strata of sand are reached, an abundant supply of good water is found. Along the valley of the head waters of the Elkhart River, beech, sugar tree, black and white walnut, cherry, oak (white, black and red), are found, of vigorous growth and of ample dimensions. The poplar (tulip tree) is also found in the same locality.

## CHAPTER IX.

## ARCHÆOLOGY.

PREF-HISTORIC REMAINS—THEIR CHARACTER—WHERE SITUATED AND THEIR USE—THE MOUND BUILDERS—WHO WERE THEY AND WHAT BECAME OF THEM.

THE consideration of the question involved in the title of this article has of late become one of absorbing interest, and the investigations pertinent to the issue have in the recent past engaged and do now command, the energies of the best class of minds having a penchant for researches among the ruins of a lost race. Half a century ago, little was known or cared for concerning the existing evidences of a pre-existing people endowed with many of the elements of genius well developed in the remains so numerously found along the valleys of the principal rivers of Indiana, Ohio and others of the Middle and Western States. "These remains," says a recent writer, "have been carefully examined, and, after long and patient investigations, the archaeologist has arrived at certain definite conclusions, and so apparently accurate are they that we may safely say that we are very well

acquainted with the lost race. By what appellation they were known during their existence is [yet] past finding out. They have been called Mound-Builders, on account of the immenurale mounds which they erected, and which remained until the advent of the white man."\* So numerous are these remains that in Ohio alone there are not less than thirteen thousand, including both mounds and inclosures. Within a radius of fifty miles from the mouth of the Illinois River, in the State of Illinois, there are about five thousand mounds." The extent and variety of these in the State of Ohio would seem to indicate that there the country was most densely populated by them, and certainly not without a purpose, since the regions so generally occupied by them, consisting of a great system of plains, seems well adapted to the wants of a people apparently accustomed to agricultural pursuits, who therefore exercised great foresight and wisdom in selecting and occupying such a locality. "The whole country affords a perfect system of navigation. The Alleghany rises on the borders of Lake Erie, at an elevation of nearly seven hundred feet above the level of the lake, and one thousand three hundred feet above the sea. A boat may start from within seven miles of Lake Erie and almost in sight of Buffalo, and float down the Conneaut, or Cussadaga, to the Alleghany, thence into the Ohio, and finally into the Gulf of Mexico, the whole distance being 2,400 miles. Add to this the great natural advantages, and the fact that this is pre-eminently the garden spot of North America, with almost immeasurable other considerations, we may be able to judge of the wisdom of the Mound-Builders."

The following description of the general classes of these remains, copied from McLean's "Mound-Builders," will be found of interest as giving the most recent exposé of the situation:

"The ancient remains composed of works of earth and stone naturally divide themselves into two general classes, viz., inclosures and mounds; and these again embrace a variety of works divers in form and designed for different purposes. The first is characterized by being bounded by embankments, circumvaluations, or walls, and include fortifications or strongholds, sacred inclosures and numerous miscellaneous works, mostly symmetrical in structure. Under the second head we have the true mound buildings, which constitute one general or single system of works, and include what has been specially designated sacrificial, temple, sepulchral, symbolic and anomalous."

## INCLOSURES.

The inclosures, to the general observer, form the most interesting class of these remains. They are massive, sometimes of great dimensions and required great labor in their construction. Their number is great, Ohio alone containing over one thousand five hundred of them. They are composed of clay, sometimes of stone, the walls having a height ranging from three feet to thirty, and inclosing areas from one acre to four hundred. Inclosures of from one to fifty acres are common; of two hundred acres, not infrequent; and of greater extent, only occasionally met with.

A large proportion of the inclosures are regular in outline, being constructed in the form of a square, circle, parallelogram, ellipse and polygon—the first two predominating. The regularly formed works occur on the level river terraces, and the irregular works, being used as a place of defense, are made to conform to the nature of the brows of the hills upon which they are situated. The square and circle frequently occur in combination, and are either directly connected with the other, or else by avenues in-

closed by parallel walls. Nearly all the embankments give evidence of having been fully completed. A few remain which were left in an unfinished state. The walls are usually accompanied by a ditch, either interior or exterior to the embankment. From the ditch the earth was taken for the foundation of the walls. Where the ditch does not occur, pits or excavations are usually found in the immediate vicinity."

#### DEFENSIVE INCLOSURES.

Of the several classes of inclosures, those located and erected for purposes of defense are perhaps the most important, and involve a higher degree of skill in their construction. These were generally situated upon bluffs or hilltops overlooking settlements in the adjacent valleys. Sites for works of their character are sometimes surrounded by deep ravines, difficult of ascent on three sides. Many of them, also, are on isolated hills, with broad and level summits, presenting all the requisites of a stronghold. When such sites are adjacent to an extensive valley, the works erected thereon appear to have been of more elaborate construction, with best adaptation to the purposes of defense, and exhibit superior military skill; the sides most exposed to attack and approaches being protected by trenches and overlapping walls more or less numerous, according to circumstances, the trenches being usually found on the exterior of the walls. Not unfrequently, the gateways, situated at the points most easy of approach, are guarded by a series of overlapping walls, sometimes with a mound accompanying, which rises above the rest of the works, designed, perhaps, for the double purpose of observation and defense.

#### SACRED INCLOSURES.

These works are generally regular in structure, and usually found in groups. While the military inclosures were uniformly situated on elevated positions, on bluffs and hills, the sacred inclosures occupied the lower and more level river bottoms, seldom or never upon the table-lands, where the surface is broken. Those of a circular form are generally small, having nearly a uniform diameter of from two hundred and fifty to three hundred feet, the larger ones sometimes reaching more than a mile in circumference. The gateways to these inclosures usually face toward the east. In the immediate vicinity of the larger circles, small ones, varying from thirty to fifty feet in diameter, consisting of a high embankment and no gateway, are quite numerous. Compared with the walls of defensive inclosures, the walls of those appropriated to sacred purposes are comparatively slight, ranging from three to seven feet, occasionally, however, reaching a height of thirty feet. The walls are composed of surface material and clay. These works, many of them, are accompanied by parallel walls of slight elevation, while others are more elaborate, sometimes reaching the length of 800 feet. In form, some of these works combine the square, circle, ellipse, octagon, also parallel walls, in their construction. A description of such a system of works, however, would be of too great length to be practicable in a volume of this magnitude. An excellent example of such a combination may be found at the junction of the South and Racoon Forks of Licking River, near Newark, Ohio, and "Wilson's Pre-Historic Man" contains an account, in descriptive detail, to which reference may be made. A very satisfactory description is found, also, in "McLean's Mound Builders."

#### MOUNDS.

"The mounds proper form an interesting feature of these ancient remains; they have been carefully studied, and are un-

doubtedly of as much importance to the archaeologist as the inclosures. Among the people generally who live within the vicinity of the earth-works, the mounds are better known than the inclosures. On inquiring for the latter, great difficulty is often experienced in finding it, while almost any one could readily point out the mounds," which are more numerous. Works of this class vary in dimensions from a few feet in height and a few yards in diameter to ninety feet in height and covering several acres at the base. Usually, they range from six to thirty feet in perpendicular height, by forty to one hundred feet base diameter. Common earth is found generally to be the composition of these mounds, though not infrequently they are composed chiefly of stone. Again, they are found entirely of clay, while the material around is gravel or loam. The purposes for which mounds were erected were various, depending very much upon their location. Sometimes they are found on hills or higher elevations, and occupying commanding positions. Generally, they are within or near inclosures, sometimes in groups, again detached and isolated.

#### TEMPLE MOUNDS.

A distinguishing feature of this class of mounds is their great regularity of form and large dimensions. They are chiefly truncated pyramids, having graded avenues or spiral pathways to their summits. Some are round, others square, oblong, oval or octagonal. Generally, they are high, yet in some instances they are elevated a few feet only, while covering many acres of ground. Another feature is, they are almost uniformly surrounded by embankments and ditches. In some instances, also, they are terraced, having successive stages. But, whatever their form, they invariably have flat or level tops, which were probably crowned with temples, but, being composed of perishable material, all traces of them have long since disappeared from view. The opinion is entertained, too, by some careful observers, that these temple mounds were frequently used for sepulchral purposes, and many instances are cited where vast quantities of human skeletons have been found. "The Grave Creek Mound, which is in the form of a truncated cone—the flattened area on the top being fifty feet in diameter, and therefore coming under the classification of temple mounds was found to inclose two vaults, originally constructed of wood, which contained human skeletons."\*

"The truncated pyramid," says the same writer, "is among the strongest links in the chain which connects the ancient inhabitants of the Mississippi Valley with those of Mexico and Central America. In the rude earth-works we see the germ of the idea which was subsequently wrought out in proportions of beauty and harmony, giving origin to a unique style of architecture."

#### SEPFULCHRAL MOUNDS.

Descriptively, these generally consist of a simple knoll or group of knolls, of no considerable height, without any definite arrangement. Examples of this character may be seen at Dubuque, Merom, Chicago and La Porte, which, on exploration, have yielded skulls differing widely from the Indian type. It often happens that, in close proximity to a large structure, there is an inconsiderable one, which will be found rich in relics." In shape, they are usually conical, but frequently are elliptical or pear-shaped, from six feet to eighty in height, averaging from fifteen to twenty-five feet in altitude, and are situated outside the walls of inclosures, at distances more or less remote. As a rule, when a number of these mounds are found connected, one of the group

\**Pre-Historic Races*, pp. 187, 188.

## HISTORY OF CARROLL COUNTY.

89

is uniformly two or three times larger in dimensions than any of the others, the smaller arranged around the larger at its base, indicating an intimate relation between them. Such mounds invariably cover a skeleton, sometimes more than one, near the original surface of the soil.

### SACRIFICIAL MOUNDS.

This class, as compared with others, possesses many distinguishing features, one of which is that they are invariably situated within the inclosures, or in the immediate vicinity. They are regularly constructed with uniform layers of gravel, earth and sand, alternately, in strata conformable to the shape of the mound, and covered by a symmetrical altar of burnt clay or stone, upon which numerous reliques are found—in all instances exhibiting traces of having been subjected to the action of fire. These altars are carefully formed, varying both in size and shape, some being round, while others are elliptical, others, again, being in the form of squares or parallelograms. In size they vary from two to fifty feet by twelve or fifteen; usually, however, they are from five to eight feet. They are modeled from fine clay, and usually rest upon the original surface. In a few instances, they have been found with a layer or small elevation of sand under them. Their height seldom exceeds a foot or twenty inches above the adjacent level. Upon the altars have been found calcined human bones, elaborate carvings in stone, ornaments cut in mica, copper instruments, discs, and tubes, pearl and shell beads, pottery, spear-heads, etc.\*

### WHO WERE THE MOUND-BUILDERS?

In this day of ethnological investigations, when so much has been developed concerning the mysterious works of a race of people, who, in the remote past, erected, occupied and maintained them, the inquiry naturally suggests itself, "Who and whence came they, and whither did they go?" All these investigations, while they elicit an interest sufficient to maintain a healthy progress in the work, awaken new zeal and induce greater activity in the pursuit of additional information. Such interest is only equalled by the importance of the object to be attained. Great diversity of opinion and much-learned discussion have been the result. With all this diversity, however, there are some points upon which little difference of opinion obtains. One of these points is involved in the answer to the query, "Whence came they?" It is now generally accepted by ethnologists that this people migrated from the region of the tropics, where these monumental remains most numerously abound. The status of this branch of the inquiry is well presented in the following extract from Baldwin's "Ancient America."

"They were unquestionably American aborigines, and not immigrants from another continent. That appears to me the most reasonable suggestion which assumes that the Mound-Builders came originally from Mexico and Central America. It explains many facts connected with their remains. In the great valley, their most populous settlements were at the South. Coming from Mexico and Central America, they would begin their settlements on the gulf coast, and afterward advance gradually up the river to the Ohio Valley. It seems evident that they came by this route, and their remains show that their only connection with the coast was at the South. Their settlements did not reach the coast at any other point.

"Their constructions were similar in design and arrangement to those found in Mexico and Central America. Like the Mexi-

cans and Central Americans, they had many of the smaller structures, known as *teocallis*, and also large, high mounds, with level summits, reached by great flights of steps. Pyramidal platforms or foundations for important edifices appear in both regions, and are very much alike. In Central America, important edifices were built of hewn stone, and can still be examined in their ruins. The Mound-Builders, like some of the ancient people of Mexico and Yucatan, used wood, sun-dried brick, or some other material that could not resist decay. There is evidence that they used timber for building purposes. In one of the mounds opened in the Ohio Valley, two chambers were found, with remains of the timber of which the walls were made, and with arched ceilings, precisely like those in Central America, even to the overhanging stone. Chambers have been found in some of the Central American and Mexican mounds, but there hewn stones were used for the walls. In both regions, the elevated and terraced foundations remain, and can be compared. I have already called attention to the close resemblance between them, but the fact is so important in any endeavor to explain the Mound-Builders that I must bring it to view here.

"Consider, then, that elevated and terraced foundations for important buildings are peculiar to the ancient Mexicans and Central Americans; that this method of construction, which, with them, was the rule, is found nowhere else, save that terraced elevations, carefully constructed, and precisely like theirs in form and appearance, occupy a chief place among the remaining works of the Mound-Builders. The use made of these foundations at Palenque, Uxmal and Chichen-Itza, shows the purpose for which they were constructed in the Mississippi Valley. The resemblance is not due to chance."

"A very large proportion of the old structures in Ohio and farther south, called "mounds," namely, those which are low in proportion to their horizontal extent, are terraced foundations for buildings, and, if they were situated in Yucatan, Guatemala and Southern Mexico, they would never be mistaken for anything else. The high mounds, also, in the two regions, are remarkably alike. In both cases, they are pyramidal in shape, and have level summits of considerable extent, which were reached by stairways on the outside. \* \* \* \* \* All these mounds were constructed for religious uses, and they are, in their way, as much alike as any five Gothic churches."\*

From these statements, and similar opinions expressed by other eminent archeologists, it may be safely assumed, for the purpose of this work, that the Mound-Builders were offshoots of the original projectors and builders of those structures so numerously found in Central America, who emigrated northward through Mexico, Texas and the Mississippi Valley. This is indicated very plainly in the tracing of their route through these countries. Other evidences of intercommunications are shown by the fact that the obsidian dug from these mounds in the Ohio Valley is only found in the mines of Mexico, and must have been brought hence as an article of commerce.

### WHAT BECAME OF THEM?

This question can only be answered inferentially, since we have no direct information on the subject. If we take those inferences, drawn from apparently legitimate sources, the conclusion may be arrived at, with a fair degree of certainty, that they probably returned southward, but under what circumstances is conjectural also. "Civilization, as a rule, radiates from a center,"

\*Mound-Builders, p. 47.

\**Ancient American*, pp. 71, 72.

## HISTORY OF CARROLL COUNTY.

says the author of "Pre-Historic Man," and when, from any cause, it fades out, it contracts upon the center. Now, the vast stone temples and palaces of Central America are at least as old as the mounds of the United States. Central America was, then, relatively, the birth-place and center of American aboriginal civilization. The influence spread northward to the Mississippi and Ohio Valleys. So the Mound-Builders appear to have receded from the lakes to the south.

"The existing remains show they had, north of the Ohio River, a strong line of fortresses along the Great Miami from its mouth to Piqua, with advanced works near Oxford and Eaton, and with a massive work in rear of this line, on the Little Miami at Fort Ancient. There was another line crossing the Scioto Valley at Chillicothe, and extending west of the valley of Paint Creek. These seem to have constituted a line of permanent defense.

"Their situations were well chosen, were naturally very strong, and were fortified with great labor and some skill. Such works, if defended, could not have been taken by assault by any means the natives possessed, and they were so constructed as to contain a supply of water. They would be abandoned until the nations that held them were broken. When these were abandoned, there was no retreat except across the Ohio. South of the Ohio, in Kentucky and Tennessee, there are many works of defense, but none possessing the massive character of permanent works like the Ohio system. They are comparatively temporary works, thrown up for an exigency—are moreover isolated, not forming, as in Ohio, a connected system. They are such works as a people capable of putting up the Ohio forts might erect, while being gradually pushed south and fighting an invader from the North or Northwest. South of the Tennessee River, the indications are different. We miss there the forts that speak of prolonged and obstinate conflict. And we find among the tribes, as they were when first discovered, lingering traces of what we have called characteristic traits of the Mound-Builders.\*

From what has been already stated, it requires no profound observation nor exquisite judgment to understand what became of this people north of the Ohio. Every indication shows that they were expelled from the territory by force. Being harassed by the inroads of warlike bands, they erected strong fortifications as places of safety and retreat during the predatory visits of these hostiles. They erected mounds for observation on eligible points, and, when surprise was imminent, they established lines of signal posts, upon which beacon fires were kindled and the people warned of the enemy's approach. These mounds of observation, or signal posts, indicate the direction whence came the enemy. On the projecting highlands bordering the Great and Little Miami Rivers are numerous small mounds, well adapted to purposes of observation, and, in addition to these, a similar series of them is found along the Scioto, across Ross County and extending down into Pike and Pickaway Counties, and so situated that, in a few minutes, intelligence of an approaching enemy could be flushed from Delaware County to Portsmouth.

"From time immemorial, there has been immigration into Mexico from the North. One tribe after another has followed. In some cases, different branches of the same family have successively followed one another. Before the Christian Era, the Nahuas immigration from the North made its appearance. They were the founders of the stone-works in Northern Mexico. Certain eminent scientists have held that the Nahuas belonged to the race

that made the mounds of the Ohio and Mississippi Valleys. Following this people came the Toltecs, and with them, light begins to dawn upon ancient Mexican migration. They were cultivated, and constituted a branch of the Nahua family."\*

As to the time when the Toltecs entered Mexico, there is a great diversity of opinion among scientists, but it is generally conceded that it was generally at a very remote period—as early as the seventh century. In the light of modern discovery and scientific investigations, we are able to follow the Mound-Builders. We first found them in Ohio, engaged in tilling the soil and developing a civilization peculiar to themselves. Driven from their homes, they sought an asylum in the South, and from thence they wandered into Mexico, where we begin to learn something more definite concerning them."

## CHAPTER X.

## THE PUBLIC LAND SYSTEM.

THE PUBLIC DOMAIN—GOVERNMENT TITLE TO IT—HOW ACQUIRED  
THE TITLE UNDER THE CONFEDERATION OF STATES—DISPOSAL  
OF LANDS TO INDIVIDUALS—EARLY SURVEYS—THE COLONIAL  
SYSTEM WITH MODIFICATIONS—THE METHOD OF U.S. GOVERN-  
MENT SURVEYS—ADOPTION OF THE RECTANGULAR SYSTEM AND  
ITS APPLICATION TO THE SURVEY OF WESTERN LANDS—CHANGES  
MADE—ADAPTATION TO THE WANTS OF SETTLERS—THE SYS-  
TEM IN DETAIL—LAND DISTRICTS AND LAND OFFICES—LAND  
SALES THEIR REVENUES—APPROPRIATION OF THE PROCEEDS,  
ETC.

THE public domain, as it is called, consists of the lands belonging to the General Government, as distinguished from the unimproved lands belonging to the individual States or private owners. Anterior to the discovery and occupancy of the continent of America by Europeans, the title to lands embraced within the territorial area of the United States, as now recognized, was vested in the various Indian tribes and families who were then the inhabitants and occupants of this country. It would seem natural and proper, therefore, that they, possessing the proprietary right to the soil, should have been consulted, at least, in the transfer of these rights to others, notwithstanding the rights of discovery and of conquest by Europeans were made to supersede the rights of original possession. While the policy of making the rights of discovery supreme, by force, may have been in accord with the laws of civilized nations, it does not comport with the doctrines of the higher law of inherent rights, as expressed by our Revolutionary fathers in the great charter of American liberty. Having discovered the continent, and caused the light of Christian civilization, so called, to shine upon it, all other rights than those of discovery appear to have been dissipated by the benevolent sun-shine, and the discoverers, by assumption, took formal possession. Whether this policy was right is for the Supreme Arbitrator of justice to decide. On such premises, however, in the course of time, liberal grants were made by the King to favored representatives, who, in his name and under his credit, discovered the continent, thus giving consequence to the acquisitions secured. These grants sometimes embraced extensive territorial areas, not infrequently including within their boundaries the aggregate area of several States, as now defined, and were in the nature of charters, vesting in the grantees authority to plant colonies within the limits prescribed.

\**Pre-Historic Man*, pp. 73-74.

\**Mound Builders*, p. 147.

## HISTORY OF CARROLL COUNTY.

91

On the 10th of April, 1606, James I, King of England, granted letters patent "for two several colonies and plantations, to be made in Virginia and other parts and territories of America." In this instance, the grantees, "Sir Thomas Gates, Sir George Somers, and others, of London and elsewhere, were authorized to plant their colony at any place on the Atlantic coast between the thirty-fourth and forty-first degrees of north latitude." This grant embraced "all the lands, woods, \* \* \* \* from the first seat of their plantation \* \* \* \* by the space of fifty miles of English statute measure, all along the coast of Virginia, toward the west and southwest, as the coast lyeth, with all the islands within 100 miles, directly over against the same coast, and also, all the lands, soil," etc., "from the said place of their first plantation and habitation for the space of fifty like English miles all along the coast of Virginia and America, toward the east and northeast or toward the north, as the coast lyeth, together with all the islands within 100 miles, directly over against the said coast; also, all the lands, woods," etc., "from the same fifty miles every way on the coast, directly into the main land, by the space of 100 like English miles." Subsequently, through the agency of similar grants of territory made to the colony of Virginia, and to other colonies and companies, the major part of all the lands comprised within the limits of the United States and Territories, was acquired. By the "Articles of confederation and perpetual union between the States," entered into at Philadelphia, on the 9th of July, 1778, each separate State retained its proprietary right to the unoccupied lands within its borders, no title vesting in the United States by virtue of that union of States; hence, "the uninhabited wilds lying to the west, and as yet not clearly defined by established boundaries, were claimed by the adjacent States, and portions of them by foreign nations under conflicting claims, but all subject to the paramount Indian title. The title, therefore, of the United States to that country is derived. First, from treaties with foreign nations; second, from treaties with the Indian tribes; and third, from cessions by individual States, members of the Union." The titles thus acquired by the United States were so acquired by the National Government in its capacity as such, chiefly since the adoption and ratification of the "more perfect union," known as the "Constitution of the United States of America"—at present existing.

"The treaties with foreign nations by which territory has been acquired are those of 1793 and 1794, with Great Britain; of 1795 and 1820, with Spain; and of 1803 with France. It is sufficient to say of these treaties that by them we acquired Louisiana and the Floridas, and extinguished all the claims of foreign nations to the immense regions lying west of the several States and extending to the Pacific Ocean." "The lands east of the Mississippi, and contained within the boundaries designated by the treaty with Great Britain of 1783, were claimed by individual States, and the title of the United States to that territory its derived from cessions made by those States. These cessions embrace three distinct tracts of country: First, the whole territory north of the River Ohio and west of Pennsylvania and Virginia, extending northwardly to the northern boundary of the United States, and westwardly to the Mississippi, was claimed by Virginia, and that State was in possession of the French settlements of Vincennes and Kaskaskia, which she had occupied and defended during the Revolutionary war. The States of Massachusetts, Connecticut and New York set up claims to portions of the same territory—claims which, though scarcely plausible, were urgently pressed upon the consideration of Congress. The United States, by cessions from

those four States, acquired an indisputable title to the whole. This tract now comprises Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and Michigan. Second, North Carolina ceded to the United States all her vacant lands lying west of the Alleghany Mountains within the breadth of her charter. This territory is comprised within the State of Tennessee. Third, South Carolina and Georgia ceded their titles to that tract of country which now composes the States of Alabama and Mississippi.

"The United States having thus become the sole proprietor of what has since been called the public lands, the nation was rescued from evils of the most threatening and embarrassing aspect. The claims of foreign nations, adverse to our own, to the broadly expanded regions lying west of the several States and extending to the Pacific, were extinguished, depriving those nations of all excuse for tampering with the Indians upon our border, and rescuing our frontier from the dangerous vicinity of foreign military posts. The boundaries of the then frontier States were defined, and they were prevented from growing to an inordinate size and acquiring an undue preponderance in the government—the interfering claims of several States to the same territory were silenced—but above all, the General Government, in requiring the sole jurisdiction over the vacant lands, was enabled to establish a uniform system for their settlement, and the erection of new States. To the latter, admission into the Union upon terms of perfect equality with the older members of the confederacy was secured; while the land was offered to the settlers at a fair price, and under an unexceptionable title. The disinterested policy of the States which made these liberal cessions cannot be too highly applauded. Virginia, in particular, displayed a magnanimity which entitles her to the lasting gratitude of the American people; her territory was by far the largest, and her sacrifice to the general good the noblest. It was disinterested because she reserved no remuneration to herself."

Under the ordinance of cession made by the State of Virginia to the United States, the following reservation was prescribed: "That the French and Canadian inhabitants, and other settlers of Kaskaskia, St. Vincents and the neighboring villages, who had professed themselves citizens of Virginia, shall have their possessions and titles confirmed to them, and be protected in the enjoyment of their rights and liberties." In addition to this reservation, a certain quantity of lands having been promised by Virginia to Gen. George Rogers Clark, and to the officers and soldiers who served under him in the reduction of the French posts, a reservation to that effect was incorporated, for the purpose of fulfilling the terms of that promise. This cession was made in 1784.

By the ordinance of Congress passed in 1787 for the government of the Northwestern Territory, certain prohibitions were imposed concerning the management of the lands embraced in its provisions, among which these are the most important to the people of this locality:

"The Legislatures of those districts or new States shall never interfere with the primary disposition of the soil by the United States, in Congress assembled, nor in any regulations Congress may find necessary for securing the title in such soil to the bona fide purchasers." "No tax shall be imposed on lands the property of the United States; and in no case shall non-resident proprietors be taxed higher than residents."

From what has been presented in the preceding pages, the fact is reasonably established that no portion of the lands embraced

in our vast territory have been acquired or even claimed by our Government by conquest, under the usages of war. Aside from the rights acquired by purchase or cession from civilized nations under the forms of law, the Government, recognizing the existence of paramount rights inherent in the Indian tribes of this country, has uniformly consulted those tribes and procured from them, for what was accepted as a valuable consideration under treaty stipulations, the cession of all rights vested in them. In confirmation and as illustration of this doctrine, we cite the reader to the treaty of Greenville, made by Gen. Wayne in 1795, at the head of a victorious army, with the chiefs of the tribes who had just before been vanquished by him in battle, is one of the first in date referring to the public domain, and affords sufficient evidence of the early adoption of a pacific and just policy by our Government toward the aborigines of this country. Nothing is claimed in that treaty by right of conquest. The parties mutually agreed upon a perpetual peace, all the questions of right having been considered and determined after mature deliberation, the Indians acknowledging themselves, also, to be under the protection of the United States, and not under any foreign power; promising, also, to sell their lands to the United States only—the latter power, on her part, guaranteeing the protection accepted and acknowledged by the Indians themselves. In further recognition of the compact, a few necessary regulations were adopted by which the future intercourse should be governed. A boundary line was established by which the Indians confirmed to us large tracts of land, nearly all of which had been ceded to us by former treaties. In compensation for these lands, the United States agreed to pay them in goods to the value of \$20,000, and to make them further payment of \$9,500 annually. Most of the treaties subsequently made were framed on this model. "So far, then, as title by purchase could be gained, that title has been acquired by the Federal Republic. She has extinguished every title which could be possibly set up as adverse to her own; namely, those of foreign nations, those of Indian tribes, and those of such States as possessed or alleged them; and she has confirmed to individuals every acre to which the plausible shadow of a right could be shown, either in law or equity;" and the validity of those purchases, or the rights acquired under them, has never been disputed.

During the existence of the Confederation of States, titles to individual and other purchasers were acquired through the agency of the State in which the land was situated. Since the confirmation of all titles in the General Government, purchasers have derived their sole right of ownership from the United States, as the supreme authority. "In 1787, the Ohio Company purchased a large tract from Congress, which body, having adopted no system for the sale of lands, or the settlement of the Western country, seemed disposed to favor the mode of parcelling out her wide domain in extensive grants. The purchase of the Ohio Company comprehended 1,500,000 acres." In 1789, John Cleves Symmes also contracted with Congress for the purchase of 1,000,000 acres of land between the Great and Little Miami's, but the patent subsequently issued to him and his associates included only 311,682 acres, of which only 218,510 acres became private property. At first, it appears to have been the disposition of Congress to sell large grants to single individuals, but this became unpopular because of the attempted speculation at the expense of the purchaser for homestead purposes, for whose interest lands were afterward sold in tracts of forty and eighty acres. To this end, Mr. Hamilton, Secretary of the Treasury, in a report dated July 20, 1790, submitted for the con-

sideration of Congress these suggestions: That no land should be sold except such in respect to which the titles of the Indian tribes shall have been previously extinguished. That convenient tracts shall from time to time be set apart for the purpose of locations by actual settlers, in quantities not exceeding, to one person, 100 acres. The first positive step taken toward modifying the old system of selling the public lands in large quantities to individuals or companies, was on the 10th of May, 1800, which provided for the sale of lands in sections and half-sections. Prior to that date, no more than 121,540 acres had been sold, in addition to the Symmes purchase. Of this quantity, 72,974 acres had been disposed of at public sale in New York, in 1787, for \$87,325, in evidences of public debt; 43,446 acres at public sale in Pittsburgh, in 1796, for \$100,427; and 5,120 acres at Philadelphia, in the same year, at \$2 per acre. The credit of taking this first step in the direction of a radical reform in disposing of those lands is due to Gen. William H. Harrison, who, in 1799, was a Delegate in Congress from the Northwestern Territory. At the session of 1799 and 1800, Gen. Harrison introduced a bill embodying the proposed provisions, and the introduction produced a sensation, showing how little thought had been bestowed upon the question of such momentous interest to the people, especially in the new States. Members of large experience in the Legislative department of the Government felt called upon to combat the provisions of the bill antagonizing the processes before recognized in the management of the land question. Gen. Harrison was equal to the emergency, however, and, defending it single-handed and alone, he exposed the folly and iniquity of the old system, demonstrating that it could only result to the advantage of the wealthy monopolist, while the hardy and useful population, embracing chiefly those of small means, would necessarily be excluded from the benefits otherwise resulting to the country from the labors bestowed by the interested pioneer settler in the improvement of his homestead. Thus he triumphed, in being familiar with the logic of facts applicable to the situation, and able to present them with convincing force. The bill was passed, and became a law by the approval of the President, on the 10th of May, 1800. Through his agency, also, the provision which appropriates the one-thirtieth part of each Congressional township, since known as the 10th section, for the support of schools within the same, became a part of the fundamental law, and may be safely asserted to constitute the commencement of our beneficent system of common schools.

"As early as 1803, petitions were presented to Congress praying for various improvements or changes in the mode of selling lands, among which the most prominent suggestions were: To sell lands in smaller tracts; to charge no interest on sales; to sell for cash; to reduce the price; and to make grants of small tracts to actual settlers. On the 24th of January, 1804, a report was made in the House of Representatives, recommending the reduction of the size of the tracts, and the sale of quarter-sections in the townships which had before been offered in half-sections, and the sale of half-sections in those which had been offered in whole-sections." These provisions, with others authorizing the sale of the public lands in tracts of eighty and forty acres, eighths and sixteenths of sections, were subsequently enacted, enabling persons of small means, at the price fixed, to secure homesteads in these Western land districts. The result was a largely increased population of active and enterprising settlers, who, in after years, truly caused the "wilderness to bud and blossom as the rose." The following brief outline of our present eminently practical system of public surveys, copied from Judge Hall's "Notes on the Western States,"

frequently referred to in these pages, will be found both interesting and valuable.

"All the lands within each district are surveyed before any part is offered for sale; being actually divided into townships of six miles square, and each of these subdivided into thirty-six sections of one square mile, containing 640 acres each. All the dividing lines run according to the cardinal points, and cross each other at right angles, except where fractional sections are formed by large streams, or by an Indian boundary line. These sections are again divided into quarter, half quarter and quarter-quarter sections, containing 160, 80 and 40 acres respectively, of which the lines are not actually surveyed, but the corners, boundaries and contents are ascertained by fixed rules, prescribed by law. This branch of business is conducted under two principal surveyors, who appoint their own deputies. The sections in each township are numbered from 1 to 36; the townships are placed in ranges, and also numbered. The surveys are founded upon a series of true meridians; the First Principal Meridian is in Ohio; the Second, in Indiana; the Third, in Illinois, etc., each forming the base of a series of surveys, of which the lines are made to correspond, so that the whole country is at last divided into squares of one mile each, and townships of six miles each, and these subdivisions arranged with mathematical accuracy into parallel ranges.

"This system is as simple as it is, on many accounts, peculiarly happy. Disputes in relation to boundaries can seldom occur where the dividing lines can at all times be corrected by the cardinal points; where the same line, being extended throughout a whole region, is not dependent upon visible marks or corners, but can be readily ascertained at any moment by calculation and measurement; and where, one point being ascertained, furnishes the basis for an indefinite number of surveys around it. Such lines, too, are easily preserved and not readily forgotten.

"A vast deal of accurate and useful information is furnished to the public through the medium of this system. The whole surface of the country is actually surveyed and measured. The courses of rivers and smaller streams are accurately ascertained and measured, through all their meanders. Our maps are therefore exact, and the facilities for measuring distances remarkably convenient. Many of the peculiarities of the country are discovered and its resources pointed out, in the course of this minute exploration; and a mass of well-authenticated facts are registered in the proper department, such as the topographer can find in relation to no other country. After the land has been surveyed, districts are laid off, in each of which a land office is established, and, on a day appointed by the President, the whole of the land is offered at public sale, to the highest bidder; but not allowed to be sold below a certain minimum price. Such tracts as are not sold at that time may at any time afterward be purchased at the minimum price, at private sale. From all the sales, one-thirty-sixth part of the land, being one entire section in each township, is reserved, and given in perpetuity for the support of schools in the township. Section No. 16, which is nearly central in each township, is designated by law for that purpose. In each of the new States and Territories, one entire township, containing 23,040 acres (and in some instances two townships), has been reserved, and given in perpetuity to the State, when formed, for the support of seminaries of learning of the highest class. Five per cent on the amount of the sales within each State is reserved, three-fifths of which is to be expended by Congress in making roads leading to the State, and two-fifths to be expended by such State in the encouragement of learning.

"The business of the land office in each district is transacted by a Register and a Receiver, by the first of whom the land is sold to individual purchasers, while the other receives the money. These offices are entirely independent of each other, their duties distinct and their responsibilities separate. They are required to keep similar books of account, and to make, respectively, periodical reports to the General Land Office at Washington - the one of his sales, the other of his receipts; so that the officers operate as checks on each other; and, as neither has any pecuniary interest in the fidelity of the other, there is no temptation to collusion. They each keep plats of all the lands in the district, sold or unsold, on which each tract is distinctly marked and numbered, so that the purchaser, in making his selection, may examine for himself. No distinction is vested in the land officers in reference to the sale; the purchaser having selected his tract, or as many tracts as he may desire, they have simply to discharge the ministerial duty of receiving the money and granting the evidence of title."

#### UNITED STATES LAND SURVEYS.

The surveys made in this country during the antecedent and colonial periods, possessed few of the elements recognized as essential in a system established and regulated by the authority of General Government, for the determination of boundaries to homesteads and landed interests of greater area. Our present system is the legitimate outgrowth of the change of policy in the administration of public affairs called forth by the modifications in our form of government and the consequent necessities of the situation.

We have already given something of the methods prescribed by the usages of the preceding century, anterior to the organization of our present form of government, and what came of them. The system now in use did not at once mature and become a perfect one, nor, indeed, is it now wholly free from error; but, having its origin in the necessities of the times, it was at first little more than an outline of what after contingencies deduced and gradually approached perfection conformably with suggestions of experience. The first departure from those ancient usages anticipated, somewhat, the inauguration of our present form of government, having been prescribed by the Confederation, on the 20th of May, 1785, in the act providing for the survey of the "Western Territory." The ordinance directed that the said territory should be divided into "townships of six miles square, by lines running due north and south, and others crossing them at right angles." This provision constituted the basis of the present system. Instead of the irregular coast line base of the early colonial period, the due east and west base line and standard parallels, with the principal meridians erected thereon and at right angles therewith, whereby the township and subdivisional lines are definitely ascertained and accurately located, was substituted. It was a great improvement on earlier regulations, and forms the outline of all subsequent enactments tending to develop a perfect, connected system. On the 18th of May, 1794, the Federal Congress passed the first law on the subject of public surveys, the application of which was to "the territory northwest of the River Ohio, and above the mouth of the Kentucky River," better known as the "Northwestern Territory," afterward granted Territorial rights under special act of Congress.

The following are the provisions of the second section of that act, and applied to such lands as had not already been surveyed or disposed of, requiring that these lands be surveyed "by north and south lines, run according to the true meridian, and by others cross-

## HISTORY OF CARROLL COUNTY.

ing them at right angles, so as to form townships six miles square." It was further provided that "one-half of said townships, taking them alternately, should be subdivided into sections, containing, as nearly as may be, 640 acres each, by running parallel lines through the same each way at the end of every two miles, and making a corner on each of said lines at the end of every mile." This was in full accord with the method of disposing of the public lands at that period, and before the inauguration of the new system, proposed by Gen. Harrison, to which reference has already been made, and contained, withal, some of the elements which distinguished the improved system.

On the 10th of May, 1800, by further act of Congress, amending the foregoing, it was directed that the "interior lines of townships intersected by the Muskingum, and of all townships lying east of that river which had not before been actually subdivided into sections, should also be run and marked in the manner prescribed by the said act for running and marking the interior lines of townships directed to be sold in sections of 640 acres each."

Whenever the exterior lines of the townships thus to be subdivided exceeded or fell short of six miles, the excess or deficiency was to be added to or deducted from the western or northern tier of sections. By this act it was also provided that the northern and western tiers of sections should be sold as containing only the quantity expressed on the plats, and all others as containing the complete legal quantity.

Under the provisions of the first section of the act approved March 26, 1804, it was made the duty of the Surveyor General to cause the public lands north of the River Ohio and east of the River Mississippi to be surveyed in townships six miles square, and divided in the same manner as provided by law in relation to the lands northwest of the River Ohio, and above the mouth of the Kentucky River. Subsequently, a law was passed by Congress and approved February 11, 1805, contemplating the division of the public domain in tracts suitable for settlers of moderate means, which provided for such subdivision and established the following principles upon which the subdivisinal boundaries of the public lands should be determined: Section 1 provided that "all the corners marked in the surveys returned by the Surveyor \* \* \* \* should be established as the proper corners of sections or subdivisions of sections which they were intended to designate; and the corners of half and quarter sections not marked on the said surveys should be placed, as nearly as possible, equidistant from the two corners which stand on the same line." The second section provides that "the boundary lines actually run and marked in the surveys returned by the Surveyors \* \* \* \* shall be established as the proper boundary lines of the sections or subdivisions for which they were intended; and the length of such lines, as returned by \* \* \* \* Surveyors, shall be held and considered as the true length thereof. And the boundary lines which shall not have been actually run and marked as aforesaid, shall be ascertained by running straight lines from the established corners to the opposite corresponding corners; but, in the portions of these fractional townships in which no such opposite corresponding have been or can be fixed, the said boundary lines shall be ascertained by running from the established corners due north and south, or east and west, lines, as the case may be, to the water course, Indian boundary line, or other external boundary of such fractional township."

Section 3 provides that "each section, or subdivision of section, the contents whereof shall have been, or, by virtue of the

first section of this act, shall be returned by the Surveyor. \* \* \* \* shall be held and considered as containing the exact quantity expressed in such return or returns; and the half-sections and quarter-sections, the contents whereof shall not have been returned, shall be held and considered as containing the one-half or the one-fourth part respectively, of the returned contents of the section of which they make a part."

Again, by the act of Congress of February 22, 1817, it was provided that, from and after the 1st day of September of that year, "in every case of the division of a quarter section" (of the sections designated by numbers 2, 5, 20, 30 and 33) "the partitions shall be made by a line running due north and south." It will be seen, from the last preceding clause, that in the subdivision of quarter sections there were only certain sections in each township which were subject to subdivision by a north-and-south line, making an east and a west half of such quarter-section; but, by a subsequent act, April 24, 1820, it was provided that "in every case of the subdivision of a quarter-section," after the 1st of July of that year, "the line for the division thereof shall run north and south, and the corners and contents of half-quarter-sections which may thereafter be sold, shall be ascertained in the manner and on the principles directed and prescribed by the second section of the act of February 11, 1805."

"An act supplemental to the several laws for the sale of the public lands," approved April 5, 1832, provides that, from and after the 1st day of May following, "in every case of a subdivision of a half-quarter section" (in all the public lands of the United States) "the line for the division thereof shall run east and west, and the corners and contents of quarter-quarter sections, which may thereafter be sold, shall be ascertained, as nearly as may be, in the name and on the principles directed and prescribed by the section of the act of February 11, 1805; and fractional sections containing fewer or more than 160 acres shall in like manner, as nearly as may be practically, be subdivided into quarter-sections, under such rules and regulations as may be prescribed by the Secretary of the Treasury."

The system prescribed by the United States Government for the survey of the public lands is known as the "Rectangular System," since the lines bounding given areas are uniformly run at right angles with each other on adjacent sides, and hence parallel on opposite sides. The primary divisions recognized in the system are townships six miles square, bounded by lines conforming to the cardinal points, and containing, as nearly as may be, 23,040 acres; sections, each "one mile square, containing 640 acres," or the one-thirty-sixth part of a township, except in particular cases as the interposition of meandered streams or ancient boundaries; subdivisions of sections into quarters, eighths and sixteenths, containing, respectively, 160, 80 and 40 acres, which are styled the legal subdivisions, and are the only subdivisions recognized by the Government in disposing of the public lands, except where tracts are made fractional by water courses or other causes.

The lines of these subdivisions are not actually surveyed and marked in the field; but quarter-section or half-mile posts are established on the boundaries of sections, and the quarter-quarter corners are by law the equidistant points between the section and quarter-section corners; hence, the interior subdivisinal lines of sections are only designated on the township plats in the Surveyor General's office; so that, when the boundaries of these subdivisions are required to be established on the ground, the County Surveyor or other competent person is employed.

## HISTORY OF CARROLL COUNTY.

95

### THE FIELD WORK.

The first or preliminary step taken in making an original survey of the public lands into townships and sections is to establish Principal Meridians and Base Lines. The first is called a meridian line because it is run due north and south, and at right angles with the equator or equatorial line, and principal because it is made a standard or reference line for the surveys in a given State or Territory, and numbered 1st, 2d, 3d, etc., as it is the first, second or third one established. The first one established was that which starts on the Ohio River, "beginning at the mouth of the Green Miami River, and running thence due north, to the territorial line between the United States and Canada," and, at the time of the approval of the act of Congress of May 7, 1800, "to divide the territory of the United States northwest of the Ohio into two separate governments," was designated as the line which should henceforth "become and remain permanently the boundary line between such State [Ohio] and the Indian Territory; anything in this act to the contrary notwithstanding." Yet the first section of that act prescribed "That from and after the 4th day of July next, all that part of the territory of the United States northwest of the Ohio River, which lies to the westward of a line beginning at the Ohio, opposite to the mouth of Kentucky River, and running thence to Fort Recovery, and thence north until it shall intersect the territorial line between the United States and Canada, shall, for the purpose of temporary government, constitute a separate Territory, and be called the Indiana Territory"—and the surveys of public lands made prior to the admission of Indiana as a separate State, as provided in the fifth section of the foregoing act, was so made with reference to that line as a boundary, the ranges counting west, to that line, from the First Meridian, as will appear by reference to the reports of such surveys and the plats thereof, on file in the office of the Surveyor General. The Second Principal Meridian, and that which is made the reference line in the surveys of lines in Indiana, is located  $86^{\circ} 24' 19''$  west from Greenwich, fifteen ranges—about ninety miles township measure—west from the First Principal Meridian. From this meridian, the ranges of townships are numbered east and west, accordingly as they are situated east or west of that line, except those situated west of the First Meridian, and east of the temporary territorial line which was the boundary line of the old surveys.

The Base Line, or that upon which the old Principal Meridian is erected, may be either the equatorial line or a line drawn parallel with it, and is located with reference to the convenience of the State or Territory interested, in numbering the townships, the largest division known in the public land system of the United States, which lie north or south of that line. In this State, the Base Line is established at a point in Latitude  $38^{\circ} 30'$  north, from which townships are numbered from 1 to 8 south, and from 1 to 38 north. As explanatory, therefore, of the means whereby a particular tract of land in Indiana is determined, we first determine the number of the township, whether north or south, which fixes the number of townships, inclusive, from that to the Base Line; then the number of the range, whether east or west of the Second, or west of the First Principal Meridian. If in a range west of the First Meridian, we know that it lies between the old temporary territorial boundary and the west line of Ohio; and, if east or west of the Second, we know not only that the township is that many ranges, six miles wide, east or west of the meridian, but that it is also west of the old line just referred to, extending from a point on the Ohio River opposite the mouth of the Kentucky, to

Fort Recovery. These two lines [Principal Meridians] constitute the basis of all public surveys in the State of Indiana, and are indispensable prerequisites to the laying-out of townships.

Standard Parallels, as they are called, are simply standard lines established either north or south of the base line and parallel with it, and are used as reference or correction lines, from which the Surveyor is enabled to make allowance for the convergence of meridians, and thus preserve, as nearly as may be practicable, the square form of the townships, as prescribed by law. These parallels are run every five townships, or thirty miles, north or south of the base line, and constitute new bases for the townships north of them, up to the next Standard Parallel. This is the present system. Prior, however, to 1866, these parallels were run every twenty-four miles north of the base line, and thirty miles south; hence, it will be noticed that, in surveys made anterior to the year 1866, Standard Parallels were twenty-four miles apart north of the base line in any State, and thirty miles apart south of that line. In surveying and establishing all these principal reference lines meridians, base lines and standard parallels, for the purpose of securing strict accuracy and to dispense with the uncertainties of magnetic lines, "Deputy Surveyors are required to use Burt's improved solar compass, or other instrument of equal utility; but, when the needle can be relied upon, the ordinary magnetic compass may be used in subdividing or meandering."

The meridian and base lines having been previously established, and the proper township, section and subdivisional corners located as prescribed in the instructions, the process of surveying and establishing township lines is briefly described as follows: For townships west of the meridian, the Surveyor commences his work at the first pre-established township corner on the base-line west of the meridian, which will be the southwest corner of Township 1, Range 1 west, and runs thence north, on a true meridian line, 480 chains, establishing the section and quarter-section corners, as required by his instructions; at the end of that distance establishing the township corner, which is common to the Townships 1 and 2 north, and Ranges 1 and 2 west. From this point, he runs and measures east on a random line, setting temporary section and quarter-section stakes, to the first township corner north, on the meridian line, and noting the distance at which the eastern boundary is intersected north or south of the true or established corner; then, making his correction for course, he runs the true line back to the corner from which the random started, measuring westward and establishing the necessary permanent section and quarter-section corners, and obliterating the temporary posts, throwing the excess or deficiency in measurement on the east and west end of the line. In case the variance in alignments is more than 3.50 chains north or south of the standard corner on the meridian, he is required, by his instructions, to retrace his work. The same course of procedure applies to all townships north to No. 5, the north boundary of which intersects the first correction parallel, where the line, having no check by an east and west alignment and measurement, intersects the parallel at a point, if the line has been correctly run, seventy-six links east of the standard corner, the amount of the actual convergence of meridian lines. A corner is established at this point of intersection, called a closing corner. On the east of the meridian, the process is the same, except that the work commences at the first township corner east, and the random lines are measured west, instead of east, as before, and the true line east, throwing the excess over or the deficiency under 480 chains on the west end of the line.

## HISTORY OF CARROLL COUNTY.

When the township lines have been run, the next step is to subdivide, or sectionize, the townships; and, by a regulation of the Land Department of the Government, the same Deputy Surveyor who has established the township lines is not permitted to subdivide that township into sections, for the obvious reason that errors or imperfections in work are more likely to be detected by another. This regulation has not always been in force, or, at least, has not always been enforced literally. These lines may be run by a standard needle instrument properly adjusted. Before proceeding, it is the duty of the Surveyor, with such an instrument, to make correction of his magnetic variation so as to conform to the township work, and compare his chaining with the original measurements. "For this purpose, he is required to retrace the first mile, both of the south and east boundaries of each township, and any discrepancy, either in the variation or chaining, must be noted in the field-book;" that he may use a corresponding variation and proportionate measurement in the prosecution of his work. This requirement is alike applicable to subdivisional work in the townships, and to the retracing of similar lines in the subdivision of sections.

Having thus complied with the prescribed regulations, the Surveyor will begin at the first mile, or section corner, west on the south boundary, common to Sections 35 and 36; thence, running due north forty chains, he establishes a quarter-section corner, and continues his course to the end of eighty chains [one mile], establishing there a corner common to Sections 25, 26, 35, 36. From this point he runs a random line due east, setting a temporary quarter section post at the end of forty chains, and continues his alignment without "blazing" to the eastern boundary, which, in this instance, is the township line. "If the township line is intersected exactly at the section corner thereon, the random may be "blazed back" and established as the true line; but, if the random strikes the boundary either north or south of the section corner, the distance of the point of intersection from said corner must be measured and noted, and a course calculated that will run a true line from the section-corner on the east boundary back to the section-corner last started from." The permanent quarter-section corner must be established on the true line at a point equidistant from the two section-corners, according to the requirements of law, and the temporary post on the random should be pulled up." Thus he proceeds with each section to the closing section on the north. From the corner of Sections 1, 2, 11 and 12, a random line is run due north between Sections 1 and 2, to the northern boundary of the township. "If the random does not close exactly on the section-corner pre-established, the distance of the intersection from said corner must be measured and noted, and a course calculated that will run a true line south of the corner from which the random started, the same as randoms east, except that the permanent quarter section corner must be planted exactly forty chains from the interior section corner, thereby throwing the excess or deficiency in measurement on the last half-mile, according to law." The first tier of sections being completed, the Surveyor next commences at the corner on the south side of the township, between Sections 31 and 35, and proceeds with the second tier as with the first: then with the third, fourth and fifth in like manner. "In surveying the fifth section line between the fifth and sixth tiers of sections, not only an east random line is run between the sections, but a random line must also be run due west to the range line, and corrected back the same as between sections in the first tier, except that the permanent quarter-section corners must be established exactly forty chains from the interior

section-corner, as required on the north boundary, throwing the excess or deficiency of measurement upon the last half-mile or outside quarter-section." That portion of this last regulation which refers to the running true or corrected lines intersecting the township lines north and west, has not always been observed, for the Surveyor, in retracing the operations of early surveys, will not infrequently find that closing corners have been established, thus making, on the township lines, corners representing the sections both on the north and on the south, the former as standard corners and the latter as correction corners. All lines and corners thus established by the laws of the United States, under which they were established, are unchangeable. This regulation was made necessary, since, in the experiences of the past, it had been found that without such a provision a fruitful source of litigation and vexatious annoyance would exist among land-owners holding title under patent from the United States as well as to others acquiring title by subsequent conveyance. Inasmuch therefore, as these surveys were originally made under and in conformity with the laws of the United States, the National Government then holding the title, the boundaries and corners so established are recognized as forming the basis of all subsequent subdivisions, notwithstanding the corners connecting boundary lines and the lines themselves, may have been established out of their proper positions, considered with reference to the literal observance of the instructions prescribed by the law pertinent thereto. The reason is obvious. The Government, having sold these lands to purchasers, prescribing and designating those lines and corners as true, would be bound to protect those purchasers in their rights. Hence these rules:

"1. Whenever one or more of the original corners of a section was established out of place, the area of every legal subdivision in said section is affected thereby; that is, some of the subdivisions will contain more than the regular quantity, and others will contain less. It will be useless for the surveyor, therefore, when called upon to subdivide a section where one of the original corners was established out of line or out of measure, to attempt to make such a division as will give an equal area to even two of the subdivisions; it cannot be done without violating the rules prescribed by Congress in such cases.

"2. The original section and quarter-section corners established by the Government Surveyor must stand as the corners which they were intended to represent. This is true, whether the corners be in place or not.

"3. The quarter-quarter corners not established by the Deputy Surveyor must be planted equidistant and on the line between the quarter-post and section corner.

"4. All the subdivisional lines of a section must be straight lines running from the proper corner in one exterior line to its corresponding corner in the opposite boundary of the section. There is no exception to this rule.

"5. The fractional sections where no opposite corresponding corner has been or can be established, any required subdivision line of such section must be run from the proper original corner in the boundary line, due east and west, or north and south, as the case may be, to the water course, Indian reservation or other exterior boundary of said fractional section."

## LAND DISTRICTS AND LAND OFFICES.

The first division of the public domain embraced in the original Territory of Indiana was made pursuant to an act of Congress approved March 26, 1801. One of these districts embraced the

## HISTORY OF CARROLL COUNTY.

97

lands lying north of the State of Ohio, to which the Indian title had been extinguished, and the office at which they were subject to sale and entry was established at Detroit, then in Wayne County, as the Territory was divided. Another division comprised the lands lying with the boundary fixed by the treaty with the Indians at Fort Wayne on the 7th of June, 1803, between the United States on the one part, and the Delawares, Shawanoes, Pottawatomies, Miamis, Kickapoos, Eel Rivers, Weas, Piankeshaws and Kaskaskias, on the other. The boundaries prescribed by that treaty were as follows: "Beginning at Point Concep on the Wabash, and running thence by a line north seventy-eight degrees west, twelve miles; thence by a line parallel to the general course of the Wabash, until it shall be intersected by a line at right angles to the same, passing through the mouth of White River; thence, by the last-mentioned line across the Wabash, and toward the Ohio, seventy-two miles; thence, by a line north twelve degrees west, until it shall be intersected by a line at right angles to the same, passing through Point Concep, and by the last mentioned line to the place of beginning." The office in this district was situated at Vincennes, in Knox County. Here, also, lands were subject to entry and sale. Of this office, John Badollet was the first Register, and Nathaniel Ewing was the first Receiver.

The third district embraced such of the lands included within the boundaries fixed by the treaty of the 13th of August, 1803, with the Kaskaskias, as was not claimed by any other tribe.

That boundary is defined as follows: "Beginning at the confluence of the Ohio and the Mississippi; thence up the Ohio to the mouth of the Saline Creek, about twelve miles below the mouth of the Wabash; thence along the dividing ridge between said creek and the Wabash, until it comes to the general dividing ridge between the waters which fall into the Wabash and those which fall into the Kaskaskia River; and thence along the said ridge until it reaches the waters which fall into the Illinois River; thence in a direct course to the mouth of the Illinois River, and thence down the Mississippi to the beginning." The office for the entry and sale of these lands was established at Kaskaskia, in Randolph County.

By the provisions of a further act of Congress, approved March 3, 1807, a fourth district was established, embracing the remaining unappropriated area of Indiana Territory proper. The office of sale and entry of the lands in this district was established at Jeffersonville, in Clark County. These were the districts and offices which embraced the lands in the major part of the territory northwest of the Ohio River, and within those divisions respectively the lands sold anterior to the establishment of our State-boundaries were purchased. Subsequently, the boundaries of these land districts were changed to suit the convenience of purchasers contemplating settlement.

A few years after the organization of the State Government, when the emigration to the northern and western portions of the State was most active, the boundaries of land districts were defined as follows: "The Cincinnati District embraces all the lands east of the following old Indian boundaries, viz.: Beginning where the old Indian line strikes the Ohio, in Range 13 east; thence, with it, say north-northeast to where it intersects the other Indian line in Section 23, in Township 11, Range 13 east; thence southwest with another Indian line to where it intersects another line in Section 33, Township 10, Range 11 east; thence, with that line, say north northeast, to its bend in Section 11, Township 21,

Range 13 east, and thence northeast toward Fort Recovery, to where it intersects the State line in Section 36, Township 23, Range 15 east.

"The Jeffersonville District (commencing on the Ohio) is bounded on the west by the Second Principal Meridian as far north as the line between Townships 9 and 10 north; thence east, with the line between Townships 9 and 10, until it makes the Indian boundary line on the south side of Section 33, Township 10, Range 11 east; thence (being the Cincinnati line) with the Indian line, northeasterly, to the junction of the Indian lines in Section 23, Township 11, Range 13 east; thence, south-southeast, to the line in Range 13, on the Ohio; thence with that river to the beginning.

"The Vincennes District embraces all the lands west and south of the following lines: Beginning on the Ohio where the Second Meridian first leaves the same; thence north with the meridian line until it is intersected in Section 1, Township 9, Range 1 west, by the old Indian line; thence, with the old Indian boundary, northwesterly, until its intersection with the Illinois State line in Township 16 north.

"The Crawfordsville District is included in the lines beginning on the Illinois line, where the Indian line strikes it, in Township 16; thence southeast with the Vincennes line on Indian boundary, to intersection with the meridian in Section 1, Township 9, Range 1 west; thence north with the meridian line to the corner of Townships 9 and 10; thence east with the line between Townships 9 and 10, to the southeast corner of Township 10, Range 1 east; thence north with the line between Ranges 1 and 2 east, to the northeast angle of Township 26, Range 1 east; thence west with the line between Townships 26 and 27, to the Illinois line, and with that line to the beginning.

"The Indianapolis District, beginning at the southwest corner of Township 10, Range 2 east; thence north with the line between Ranges 1 and 2 east, to the line between Townships 20 and 21 north; thence, with the line between 20 and 21 north, east to its intersection with the old Indian or Cincinnati line, in Range 13 east; thence south-southwest with the Indian or Cincinnati line to its intersection with the line between Townships 9 and 10, in Range 11 east, and thence west with the line between Townships 9 and 10, to the beginning.

"The Fort Wayne District, beginning at the southwest corner of Township 21, Range 2 east (being the northwest corner of the Indianapolis District); thence east with the line between Townships 20 and 21 to its intersection, on Range 13, with the old Indian or Cincinnati line; thence north northeast to the bend of this line, and then northeast with it to the Ohio State line, in Section 36, Township 23, Range 15 east, being the north corner of the Cincinnati District; thence with the Ohio line to the north boundary of Indiana; thence west with that boundary to the line between Ranges 6 and 7 east; thence south with the line between Range 6 and 7, to where it would be intersected in the Miami Reserve by the line between Townships 26 and 27; thence west with the line between these townships to the line between Ranges 1 and 2 east; and thence south with the line between Ranges 1 and 2 east to the beginning.

"The La Porte District embraces all the residue of the State, being the lands north of the line between Townships 26 and 27, and west of the line between Ranges 6 and 7 east," to the northern and western boundaries of the State. In all these districts, lands purchased from the Government were exempted from taxation for a period of five years from the date of purchase.

## HISTORY OF CARROLL COUNTY.

In 1840, a land district was constructed, which included territory formerly embraced in the Crawfordsville, Fort Wayne and La Porte Districts, extending south to the line of the Crawfordsville District, east to the Indianapolis and Fort Wayne Districts, north to the La Porte District, and west to the Illinois line. The land office of this district was situated at Winamac, in Pulaski County.

The aggregate of public lands in the State is 21,637,760 acres, all of which had been surveyed pursuant to existing laws at the periods indicated by the date of the several surveys prior to the year 1860, and offered for sale at the land offices in the several districts of the State. From the opening of the first land office in the State until 1849, 15,477,629 acres had been sold, including 1,179,259.50 sold in the Cincinnati District, for aggregate sum of \$21,316,100, leaving unsold at that date 6,160,131 acres. The largest quantity sold in any one of the years during the period named was 3,016,900.77 acres, in the year 1836, the greater proportion of which was purchased by speculators. At the present time, few tracts, if any, remain unsold, all the land offices having been closed—all of them, except the one established at Indianapolis—many years since.

## ORIGINAL SURVEYS IN CARROLL COUNTY.

The original surveys of the public lands in Carroll County were made under and pursuant to the laws of the United States in force at the several dates when the work was executed. The fact that they were so made at different periods will account for the apparent differences of method occasionally manifest in some of the subdivisional lines of sections, especially those appertaining to the subdivision of quarter-sections. Those lands which were subdivided between the 1st day of September, 1817, and the 1st day of July, 1820, were surveyed under the provision of the law requiring that "in every case, division of a quarter-section [of sections designated by numbers 2, 5, 20, 30 and 35], the partitions shall be made by a line running due north and south." Subsequently, the law was so modified that "in every case of the subdivision of a quarter section, the line for the division thereof shall run north and south, and the contents of quarter-sections which may thereafter be sold shall be ascertained in the manner and on the principles directed and prescribed by the second section of the act of February 11, 1805." Hence, it will appear that the greater portion of the lands of this county were surveyed subject to the provision last named, while a small portion were affected by the preceding provision. After the 1st of May, 1832, "in every case of a subdivision of a quarter-section (in all the public lands of the United States), the line for the division thereof shall run east and west, and the corner and contents of quarter-quarter-sections which may thereafter be sold shall be ascertained, as nearly as may be, in the manner and on the principles" before prescribed, and those latter surveys all recognized the subdivisions with quarter-quarter sections, and sales were made in accordance therewith.

According to the instructions prescribed by the foregoing regulations, the Second Principal Meridian of Indiana, having been established co-incident with the range line between the tiers of townships, designated as of Range 1 east and Range 1 west, the work of making these surveys was commenced. This meridian or range line was established by William Harris, Deputy United States Surveyor, beginning on the line dividing Townships 22 and 23 north, as a base, November 19, 1819, and running thence north, with a variation of  $5^{\circ} 45'$  east from the mag-

nctic bearing, between Townships 23, 24, 25, 26 and 27, of Ranges 1 east, and 1 west, closing with the last-named township on the 22d of November, occupying a period of four days. The line between townships marked Range 1 west and Range 2 west of the Principal Meridian was surveyed and established also by William Harris, Deputy Surveyor, commencing as before, on the line between Townships 22 and 23, on the 25th of November, 1819, and running thence north with a variation of  $6^{\circ} 30'$  east of the magnetic bearing, between Townships 23, 24, 25 and 26, to the south bank of the Wabash River, closing at that point on the 27th of November. The line between Ranges 2 and 3 west was also surveyed and established by Mr. Harris, who, commencing work from the same base as previously, on the 1st day of December, 1819, ran north, with a variation of  $6^{\circ} 15'$  east from the magnetic bearing, between Townships 24 and 25, of Ranges 2 and 3 west, closing at the corner of Township 23 and 24, on the east bank of the Wabash River, the following day. From this point, the line was surveyed and established by David Hillis, Deputy Surveyor, on the 9th of May, 1828, with the same variation as that determined by Mr. Harris, closing at the corner between Townships 26 and 27, on the 12th of the same month.

The boundary line on the north of Township 23 north, Range 1 west, was surveyed and established by William Harris, Deputy Surveyor, on the 24th of November, 1819, commencing on the south boundary of Section 36, Township 24 north, Range 1 west, and running thence west, with a variation of  $5^{\circ} 45'$  east of the magnetic bearing—closing on the temporary township corner-post. The survey of the subdivisional or section lines of the township was commenced July 30, 1821, by Josiah F. Polke, Deputy Surveyor, and closed on the 12th of September. The survey of the grant of Zachariah Cicott, in this township, was made by Chauncy Carter, Deputy Surveyor, July 30 to August 1, 1827.

The north boundary line of Township 24, of the same range, was surveyed and established by William Harris, Deputy Surveyor, on the 23d of November, 1819, commencing on the south boundary of Section 36, Township 25 north, Range 1 west, and running thence west, with a variation of  $5^{\circ} 45'$  east, to the southwest corner of Section 31, Township 25 north, Range 1 west. In this township, the subdivision or section lines were surveyed by Henry Bryan, Deputy Surveyor, in July, 1821, commencing at the northwest corner of Section 25, and running thence north, between Sections 23 and 24, and closing on the line between Sections 5 and 6, 79.72 chains north of the southeast corner of Section 5, in the same township.

The north boundary line of Township 25 north, Range 1 west, was surveyed and established by William Harris, Deputy Surveyor, on the 21st and 22d of November, 1819, commencing on the south boundary of Section 36, Township 26 north, Range 1 west; thence west, closing on the east boundary of Section 31, of the same township. The survey of the subdivision was made by Henry Bryan, Deputy Surveyor, commencing July 27, 1821, on the south boundary line of the township between Sections 35 and 36, according to instructions, and closing August 8, on the north boundary of the township, 79.70 chains north of the southeast corner of Section 5.

The north boundary line of Township 26 north, Range 1 west, was surveyed and established by David Hillis, Deputy Surveyor, May 13, 1828, commencing on the south boundary of Section 36, Township 27 north, Range 1 west; thence west, closing at the intersection of the range line, 300 links south of post, at 72.50 chains west of the southeast corner of Section 31, of Township 27. The

subdivisional or section lines of the township were surveyed by Henry Bryan, Deputy Surveyor, commencing on the township line south, between Sections 35 and 36; thence, as by his instructions prescribed, on the 9th of August, 1821, and closing on the left bank of the Wabash River, on the line between Sections 17 and 18, 8.50 chains north from the south line of said sections, embracing all the lands south of the Wabash River, on the 21st of August, 1821. The work of subdividing into sections the portion north of the Wabash was performed by David Hillis, Deputy Surveyor, commencing February 18, 1819, on the south bank of the Wabash, between Sections 9 and 10, and thence, as by instructions directed, and closing on the right bank of the same river, between Sections 8 and 9, 69.85 chains south of the north line of said sections, on the 19th of February, 1829. In August, 1821, the Wabash River was meandered by Henry Bryan, opposite Barnett's Reserve, and by David Hillis, on the south side of the Wabash, February 19, 1829. The Indian Grant, No. 9, to George Cicott, and that to Abraham Burnet, were surveyed by Chamcey Carter; also, the grants of Zephariah Cicott and to his children, from July 26 to 29, 1827.

The north boundary line of Township 23 north, Range 2 west, was surveyed and established by William Harris, Deputy Surveyor, November 29, 1819, commencing on the south boundary of Section 36, Township 24 north, Range 2 west; thence west, closing at the northwest corner of the township. Josiah F. Polke, Deputy Surveyor, subdivided this township, commencing on the random line between Sections 13 and 24, June 12, 1821, and running thence, conformably with his instructions, by closed on the line between Sections 5 and 6, 78.67 chains north from their south boundary, intersecting the northern boundary of the township 370 links east of section-post on the 21st.

The north boundary of Township 24 north, Range 2 west, was surveyed and established November 29, 1819, by William Harris, Deputy Surveyor, commencing on the south boundary of Section 36, Township 25 north, Range 2 west, and running thence west, closing at the township corner, 74.73 chains west of the southeast corner of Section 31, on said Township 25. It was subdivided by Josiah F. Polke, Deputy Surveyor, commencing June 22, 1821, on the south side of the township, between Sections 35 and 36, and running thence, pursuant to instructions, and closing on the line between Sections 5 and 6, 81.30 chains north from the south line of the aforementioned sections, at the intersection of the north boundary of the township, July 1, 1821.

The north boundary of Township 25 north, Range 2 west, to the left bank of the Wabash River, was surveyed by William Harris, Deputy Surveyor, November 28, 1819. That on the right bank was surveyed by David Hillis, Deputy Surveyor, May 9, 1828. The subdivision of the township south of the Wabash was surveyed by Henry Bryan, Deputy Surveyor, commencing August 26 and closing September 7, 1821; that on the north side was surveyed by David Hillis, February 29, 1829. On the 8th of the same month, Mr. Hillis ran the meander lines on the Wabash

River. The Indian grant to Mary Wells was surveyed by Chamcey Carter April 28, 1835; that to Antoine Boudie was surveyed by Joseph S. Allen, Deputy Surveyor, April 8, 1820.

The north boundary of Township 26 north, Range 2 west, was surveyed by David Hillis May 14, 1828. The subdivision of the township on the left bank of the Wabash was surveyed by Henry Bryan, commencing August 22 and closing August 24, 1821; that the right bank was surveyed by David Hillis, commencing on the 9th of February, 1829, and closing on the 17th.

The township lines in Range 3 west, on the right bank of the Wabash River, were surveyed by David Hillis, from May 9 to May 15, 1828. He surveyed the subdivisional lines also, in January and February, 1829.

In Township 23 north, Range 1 east, the north boundary line was surveyed and established by Henry Bryan on the 25th of May, 1821, to the west side of the Miami Reserve; the part east of that line was surveyed and established by A. St. Clair Vance, Deputy Surveyor, July 23, 1838. That portion of the township west of the reserve was subdivided into sections by Josiah F. Polke, Deputy Surveyor, from the 4th to the 19th of August, 1821; that inside the reservation was subdivided by Mr. Vance, July 19 to 23, 1838, the lines being run with a variation of  $4^{\circ} 45'$  east from the magnetic bearing.

In Township 24 north, Range 1 east, the north boundary was surveyed and established to the west line of the Miami Reservation, on the 28th of May, 1821, by Henry Bryan; that east of said line was surveyed and established by A. St. Clair Vance, in August, 1838. The first part was subdivided by Henry Bryan, from May 26 to June 5, 1821; the last part, by Mr. Vance, from August 17 to 21, 1838, the lines being run with a variation of  $4^{\circ} 45'$  east from the magnetic bearing.

In Township 25 north, Range 1 east, the north boundary was surveyed and established by Henry Bryan, to the west line of the Miami Reservation, on the 10th of June, 1821; the portion on the east of that line was surveyed and established by A. St. Clair Vance, October 3, 1838. Henry Bryan subdivided that portion of the township lying east of the Miami Reservation, from the 11th to the 21st of June, 1821; that inside the reservation was surveyed and subdivided by A. St. Clair Vance, from the 11th to the 13th of October, 1838. The section lines east of the reservation were run with a variation of  $5^{\circ} 45'$  east, while those inside the reservation were run with a variation of  $5^{\circ} 10'$  east from the magnetic bearing.

In Township 26 north, Range 1 east, the north boundary east of the Miami Reserve was surveyed and established, June 24, 1821, by Henry Bryan, commencing at the southwest corner of Section 31, Township 27 north, Range 1 east, and closing 76.44 chains east of the southwest corner of Section 35, Township 27 north, Range 1 east; that east of the reserve line, by Mr. Vance, in November, 1838. The first was subdivided by Henry Bryan, from June 25 to July 1, 1821; that inside the reserve was subdivided by A. St. Clair Vance, November 17 and 18, 1838.

# THE PIONEER PERIOD.

## CHAPTER I.

### EARLY PURCHASES OF LAND

**NAMES OF PURCHASERS—DESCRIPTION OF TRACTS PURCHASED AND THE QUANTITY, WITH THE DATE OF PURCHASE, ARRANGED BY CONGRESSIONAL TOWNSHIPS—COVERING A PERIOD OF TEN YEARS AND MORE.**

THE early purchases of land in this county were, for the most part, in Congressional Township 25 north, Range 2 west, of the Second Principal Meridians of Indiana, embracing the lands that lie in the immediate vicinity of Delphi, where the first settlements were made. That township and some others adjacent were laid out and subdivided in the latter part of the year 1819, and during the succeeding years of 1820 and 1821. These lands were platted and reported within a year after the completion of the work, and, some time in the year 1824, a land office was opened at Crawfordsville, and lands in that district, embracing those in Carroll County, were from that time forward open to entry and sale. The first public sale appears to have commenced on the 24th of December, 1824, yet, prior to that time, numerous entries of land were made in this county, as appears by reference to the record of original entries [Tract Book] in the Recorder's office, which is subject to the inspection of the public.

The first entry in this township as shown by the record before referred to, was the west half of the southwest quarter of Section 18, which was fractional, containing only sixty two acres and sixty-eight hundredths. The purchaser was Ephraim Chamberlain, and the date of entry, February 17, 1824. The second was the east half of the same quarter-section, containing seventy-seven (77) acres, entered on the 25th of August, 1824, by Edward Luny. On the 21st of December, 1824, Henry Robinson entered the east half of the southeast quarter of Section twenty (20), which was a full half-quarter section. The same day, Hugh Manary entered the west half of the southwest quarter of Section twenty-nine (29), containing eighty (80) acres; Daniel Baum entered the east half, and also the west half, of the southeast quarter of Section thirty (30). The day following, Mr. Baum entered the west half of the southeast quarter of Section ten (10); Samuel Williamson entered the west half of the northwest quarter of Section eleven (11), and John Beard entered the east half, and also the west half, of the northeast quarter of Section twenty (20). These appear to have been all the entries made prior to the date of the public sale of lands, which commenced, as we have seen, on the 21st of December of that year. Purchases were made on that day and subsequently follows, during that year: By James Thornton, of the east half of the southeast quarter of Section seventeen (17), on the 21st; by Daniel Baum, of the east half of the southeast quarter of Section ten (10), December 25, having entered the west half of the same section three days previously; by Robert Beatty, of the west half of the southeast quarter of Section twenty (20), on the same day. On the 27th day of December, 1824, Daniel Baum purchased the west half of the northwest quarter of Section

thirty-two (32), which comprised the entries and purchases of that year in what is now Carroll County. In 1825, they were more numerous. January 1, Thomas Stirren purchased the east half of the northwest quarter of Section twenty-four (24); Nathan Clarke, the west half of the northeast quarter of Section twenty-eight (28); Fr. Hoover, the east half of the northwest quarter of the same section; William Clarke, the east half of the southwest quarter of Section twenty-eight (28); also, January 3, Benjamin D. Angell purchased the west half of the northwest quarter, and the west half of the southwest quarter of Section 28, and on the 10th of January, one week later, he purchased the east half of the southeast quarter of Section 29. On the 4th, Aaron Mills purchased the east half of the southwest quarter of Section 22, and on the 10th James Odell purchased the west half of the southeast quarter of the same section. January 31, Alexander C. Black purchased the northwest fractional quarter east of the Wabash River, containing 73.10 acres; and the north fraction of the southwest quarter, containing 71.40 acres, in Section 9. February 16, John Kuns purchased the south fraction of the northwest and all of the southwest quarter of Section 2. March 18, 1825, William G. Bishop entered the west half of the northwest quarter of Section 33. On the 18th of April, Abram Claypool entered the northeast fractional quarter of Section 19, containing 156.87 acres. And afterward, May 4, 1825, Jacob Abolt entered the west half of the northwest quarter of Section 23; May 6, 1825, John Cary entered the west half of the southwest quarter of Section 22; May 9, 1825, Samuel Wise entered the southeast quarter of Section 11; May 9, Samuel Wise entered the southeast quarter of Section 13; May 9, Samuel Wise entered the northeast quarter of Section 24; May 10, John Kester entered the south fraction east of river of Section 8; May 10, David Baum entered the east half of the northwest quarter of Section 20; May 10, David Baum entered the southwest quarter of Section 20; May 11, John Abolt entered the northeast quarter of Section 27; May 16, William McCain entered the southeast quarter of Section 21; May 16, William McCain entered the northwest quarter of Section 22; May 16, Benjamin Gilbreath entered the east half of the southwest quarter of Section 21; May 16, William McCain entered the northeast quarter of Section 15; May 16, William McCain entered the southwest quarter of Section 15; May 18, Andrew Burnrager entered the northeast fraction of Section 9; May 18, Andrew Burnrager entered the west half of the northwest quarter of Section 10; May 18, George L. Baum entered the fractional Section 18; May 18, George Baum entered the west half of the northwest quarter of Section 20; May 26, Samuel Millroy entered the west half of the southwest quarter of Section 21; June 1, John Hurt entered the west half of the southeast quarter of Section 28; August 9, Alfred Smith entered the southwest fractional quarter of Section 9; September 24, Thomas McGuire entered the west half of the northwest quarter of Section 11; October 30, William McCall entered the fractional northwest quarter north of river of Section 9; November 26, Joseph Smith entered the east half of the southeast quarter of Section 31; December 21,

Henry Robinson entered the east half of the northeast quarter of Section 29; December 23, Jesse Clarke entered the west half of the northeast quarter of Section 29; December 23, Jesse Clark entered the east half of the northeast quarter of Section 29.

In Township 24 north, Range 2 west, David Mount, on the 23d of December, 1824, entered the east fraction of the southwest quarter of Section 6, and also the west fraction of the same quarter-section—the first tracts entered in that township.

In Township 26, Range 2 west, on the 3d of January, 1825, Newberry Stockton purchased the east half of the southeast quarter of Section 25; on the 22d day of the same month and year, Lewis Paddock entered the east half of the northeast quarter of the same section. February 16, 1825, John Kuns entered the southwest fractional quarter of Section 26, containing 63.17 acres, and the southeast fractional quarter of Section 25, containing 21.77 acres. December 7, 1825, William Vermillion entered the west half of the southeast quarter of Section 26.

In Township 25, Range 1 west, John Odell, on the 6th of May, 1825, entered the east fraction of the southwest quarter of Section 18, and the west half of the southeast quarter of the same section.

On the 18th of May, 1825, Fr. Hoover entered the west fraction of the southwest quarter of Section 30, Township 26 north, Range 1 west, containing 78.79 acres—the first entry made in that township.

The first entry made in Township 24 north, Range 1 west, was the east half of the southwest quarter of Section 30, on the 7th of March, 1828, by David Cleaver. The next tract was the north fraction of the northwest quarter of Section 4, entered by Joseph Buckner on the 30th of September, 1828.

The first entry made in Township 23 north, Range 2 west, was on the 19th of March, 1828, by James Enoch, of the west half of the southeast quarter of Section 4. On the same day, Alexander Murphy, entered the southwest quarter of the same section. May 3, 1828, Nichols Garst entered the west half of the southeast quarter of Section 2, and three days later he entered the southwest of the same section.

In Township 24, Range 2 west, the first original entry was made on the 4th day of February, 1829, by Thomas Stoops, of the east half of the southwest quarter of Section 12. The next entry was made by Enoch Cox, on the 26th of April, 1830, of the north fraction of the northwest quarter of Section 6, containing 82.10 acres, and the south fraction of the same quarter-section, containing 76.94 acres. On the 30th of October of the same year, John Robbins entered the north half of the northwest quarter of Section 5, containing 82.82 acres, and on the same day, William McCrary entered the south half of the same quarter-section, containing 80 acres.

The first entries in Township 23 north, Range 1 west, were made on the 18th of September, 1829—of the northwest quarter of Section 5, containing 156.93 acres, by Benjamin McGee, and of the northwest quarter, containing 152.63 acres, by Andrew Gee, both tracts in the same section.

In Township 26 north, Range 1 east, the first purchases were made by Moses Standley, on the 18th day of March, 1829, of the west half of the southeast quarter of Section 32, and the east half of the southwest quarter of the same section. On the 11th of September, Eleazer Gray entered the west half of the northeast quarter of the same section.

Samuel Salyers, on the 27th of January, 1830, entered the west half of the southwest quarter of Section 19, in Township 25 north, Range 1 east—the first entry made in that township.

In Township 23, Range 1 east, George A. Kent entered the west half of the southwest quarter of Section 14, August 23, 1830.

In Township 24, Range 1 east, the first entry was made by Israel T. Canby, of the east half of the northeast quarter of Section 34, on the 14th of March, 1830. The next entry was made May 11, 1830, by John Shively, of the northeast quarter of Section 6.

In Township 25 north, Range 3 west, the first purchases were made on the 6th of October, 1830, of the whole of Section 12, by John Burkholder; of the northeast quarter, the west half of the southeast quarter, and the southwest quarter of Section 13, by Thomas Smith; of the fractional west part of the northeast, and the east half of the northwest quarter of Section 25, by Daniel F. Vandeventer; of the northwest quarter of Section 24, by Nathaniel Hamilton; of the west half of the northwest quarter of Section 27, by Abram Hornback.

## CHAPTER II.

### PIONEER REMINISCENCES.

**THE FAMILY OF HENRY ROBINSON—AN ACCOUNT OF THEIR EMIGRATION HITHER—SELECTION OF SITE FOR AND BUILDING OF THE FIRST HABITATION—SUBSEQUENT EXPERIENCES—EARLY DAYS IN CARROLL COUNTY, AS RELATED BY THE FAMILY—VALUABLE MEMORANDA GIVING AN ACCOUNT OF EARLY DEATHS IN THE SETTLEMENT—SOME DETAILS OF PROGRESS—INCIDENTS.**

**H**ENRY ROBINSON, who was the first permanent settler in this county, was born in the State of Pennsylvania, in March, 1778, the son of James and Sarah (Best) Robinson, the former having descended from Irish parentage. About the time of attaining his majority, he was married to Elizabeth Coleman, a daughter of Benjamin and Esther Coleman. On the 12th of October, 1824, Mr. Robinson, with his family, consisting of Abner, Sarah B., Coleman, Sophronia, Lydia Ann, Elizabeth and Samuel H., accompanied by Joseph Clymer and his son, and a Mr. James French, left the place of their former domicile, in the neighborhood of Dayton, Montgomery Co., Ohio, en route for the Wabash Valley. After leaving Dayton, they came by the road usually traveled by emigrants on their way to the West, passing through Richmond, Centerville, Jacksonboro, to the northward of New castle, and thence to Makepeace Station, or "Old Bucktown," as it was sometimes called—one of the most popular stopping places on the road; thence, on the south side of White River, through Anderson [town] to Strawtown, situated on the margin of White River, at that time a place of considerable notoriety, being a kind of general trading point and stopping place; hence the name of the road [Strawtown Road], to distinguish the route as the most popular one from the fact that the major part of the travel went that way. From Strawtown, the road traversed the wilderness in the direction of and through Thorntown, the site of an old village of the Thorntown or Miami Indians, to the Wea Plains in the vicinity of La Fayette. This point was reached on the fourteenth day from the starting. The family remained on the Wea from the time of their arrival, in the latter part of October, until after the land sales at Crawfordsville, which commenced the day before Christmas. In the meantime, Mr. Robinson and his eldest son, Abner, had been up on Deer Creek, prospecting for and locating suitable vacant tracts, preparatory to purchase. Having done so

they returned to their families, and thence repaired to the land office at Crawfordsville in time to enter the lots selected. The entry was effected on the 21st of December, 1824, the tracts purchased being described as the east half of the southeast quarter of Section 20, Township 25 north, Range 2 west, and the east half of the northeast quarter of Section 29, in the same township and range. The latter of these two tracts selected for the homestead, upon which, as soon as they could reach the place of making the purchase, the first "cabin home" was erected with all the activity at command. The building party consisted of Henry Robinson, the father; Abner and Coleman Robinson, his sons; with a Mr. Starks and his son—five in number, the two latter having been brought from the Wea for the purpose. The party arrived at the place selected about midday, on Friday, December 31, 1824. They left the place of their temporary residence on Tuesday, December 28, the parties above named being in company, Mr. Starks and his son taking with them an ox team to facilitate their progress, and to assist in getting the logs together for the cabin.

On the first day, after laboring assiduously and traveling as rapidly as circumstances would permit, they reached and crossed Wild Cat Creek, and encamped that evening on the bluff. The crossing proved to be somewhat difficult, because of their non-acquaintance with the route. The next day, after leaving the creek, they began their journey by cutting their way through the thick woods, without other pioneers and guides than themselves, avoiding, as best they could, the creeks that run toward the river on the left, and the swamps likely to obstruct their passage on the right. During the day, they were overtaken by Benjamin D. Angel (father of Dr. Charles Angel), who traveled with them most of the remaining distance. On the evening of the second day, the party encamped about one mile beyond Sugar Creek. The following day they proceeded, with their usual caution, encamping for the night on "Walker's Branch," or "Bridge Creek," as it was sometimes called, all enjoying themselves as only such pioneers can. On Friday, the last day of the year 1824, they started early, but, meeting with considerable difficulty in crossing a swamp that ran parallel with Deer Creek, about three-fourths of a mile south of the site of Delphi, they did not arrive at the place of their destination until about midday. The first proceeding after their arrival was to ascertain where the section line was located, to determine if they were right before fixing a place to encamp until better quarters could be provided in the proposed cabin. In the meantime, the bushes and undergrowth had been cut out of sufficient dimensions for their future domicile. Having thus completed the day, the month and the year, they retired to the enjoyment of peaceful slumbers in the midst of an unbroken wilderness, with the tall forest trees standing guard over the unconscious sleepers.

Arising at an early hour of the morning, they commenced the labors of a new year with an earnest purpose to economize time by pushing forward the work of building as rapidly as circumstances would permit. At the end of the day ending the week that preceded the first Sunday of these first settlers in Carroll County, the logs had been cut, brought to the spot, the foundation laid, and the building was left five rounds high when the night ended their labors. Sunday was observed with all due propriety, and with as much humility as the situation would permit, thank ing the Giver of all good for the opportunities thus afforded them.

The work of building continued on Monday, assistance being received occasionally from persons prospecting for lands who chanced to pass that way. In the meantime, provisions growing

scarce, Abner Robinson, Mr. Starks and his son were sent back for more, with instructions to bring, on their return, such members of the family as might feel willing to brave the perils of the situation. Abner, his wife, and Sarah B. Robinson, his eldest sister, set out for their new home on Tuesday, the 4th of January, camping for the night on the same spot where the party of the first expedition encamped the second night. On Wednesday, the 5th, these three members of the family arrived here between 1 and 2 o'clock, the two females being the first white women who settled in the county. During the two days following, four men were busy at the cabin, completing it, so far as the inclosure was concerned, with a chimney started and doorway cut out, in the evening of January 7. Much more difficulty was encountered by the builders in preparing the material for and making the floor. No saw-mills nor whip-saws were within reach, and it was necessary to resort to other expedients to produce lumber adapted to the purpose of flooring, and for doorway and window facings. The idea of hewing out planks with a broad-ax suggested itself, and was adopted. Though somewhat tedious, and occasionally vexatious, the method was attended with success, and accomplished in due time. The floors, it is true, were a little less even than if the lumber had been sawed and planed, but equally solid and very satisfactory. Indeed, that process of making lumber for floors became very popular among the subsequent settlers, being generally adopted by them, from motives of necessity, if not from choice.

On Saturday, the 8th of January, Henry Robinson, with his son Coleman and Mr. Starks, returned to the Wea settlements for the remaining members of the household, Abner, his wife and sister remaining the sole occupants of the new cabin. The absenteers returned the following Wednesday, when the two families became the joint occupants of the round log domicile thus erected for them in midwinter, under circumstances not the most propitious. All, however, made a virtue of necessity, and enjoyed the situation with a becoming satisfaction akin to real comfort. The experiences of the Robinson family in their efforts to find and secure a home in this wilderness were, in the main, typical of what other families that came soon after necessarily passed through, the advantages being in favor of the later adventurers, who not only had the way marked out for them, but the example of genuine fortitude and perseverance manifested by those who had come before.

Breaking, for the moment, the thread of our narrative of events in the order of their occurrence, the following register of the deaths that occurred in the settlement during the rest five years from its commencement, kept by Miss Elizabeth Robinson, a daughter of Henry Robinson, is inserted in this place as a valuable appendage to our record of events in primitive Carroll County:

Names.	Date of death.
James Gilbreath.....	September 8, 1825.
Benjamin D. Angel.....	September 16, 1825.
John Nelson Newman.....	July 11, 1826.
Robert Mitchell.....	August 27, 1826.
William Sims.....	September 5, 1826.
Henry Alexander Robinson.....	January 29, 1827.
Mrs. Merriman.....	February --, 1827.
Sarah Odell.....	May 20, 1827.
Elizabeth Odell.....	June 11, 1827.
Mrs. Hamilton.....	--, 1827.
George Baum.....	November --, 1827.
Mary Baum.....	December 5, 1827.
T. Hughes.....	May 20, 1828.
Andrew Forbes.....	September 11, 1828.
John Bean.....	September 20, 1828.
Melinda Bozarth.....	September 23, 1828.
Sarah Clister.....	October 3, 1828.

## NAMES.

	Date of death.
William Waugh Griffith.....	October 5, 1828
Rebecca Lowther.....	October 6, 1828
Infant of Mr. Hamilton.....	— 1828
James McCain.....	January 1, 1829
Emanuel McCombs.....	January 17, 1829
Infant of J. Adams.....	January 27, 1829
Benjamin Lowther.....	March 30, 1829
Mrs. Metcalf.....	May 26, 1829
Margaret Adams.....	June 12, 1829
Infant of Mr. Thompson.....	June 30, 1829
Hervey Dewey.....	August 18, 1829
Infant of Mrs. Gross.....	August 24, 1829
James McCullahan.....	August 26, 1829
Mr. Gross.....	August 31, 1829
Rebecca George.....	September 25, 1829
Margaret Black.....	October 2, 1829
Infant of Mr. Burkett.....	— 1829
Samuel Wise.....	October 21, 1829
Daniel Kins.....	November 1, 1829
James Briggs.....	December 1, 1829
Sarah Musgrave.....	— 1829
William Wilson.....	January 22, 1830
Mrs. Adkinson.....	February 10, 1830
Hugh Manary.....	February 16, 1830
M. Kenmon.....	March 30, 1830
Infant of Mr. Kenmon.....	March —, 1830
Susan Wilson.....	March 31, 1830
Mohola Clark.....	April 5, 1830
Harrison Blacklawn.....	June 2, 1830
William Roberts.....	July 26, 1830
Elizabeth Pike.....	August 15, 1830
John Baum.....	August 27, 1830
Infant of Mr. Pike.....	September 8, 1830
Marta Humereckhouse.....	September 2, 1830
William Seedy.....	September 10, 1830
Mr. Silvers.....	September 12, 1830
Mrs. Gideon.....	September —, 1830
Mr. Clark.....	September 24, 1830
Mrs. Long.....	September 26, 1830
Mrs. Olinger.....	September —, 1830
Mrs. Huby.....	September 30, 1830
Matt. Henry Ewing.....	October 6, 1830
Sophia Bricker.....	October 26, 1830
Mary McComb.....	— 1830
Mr. Merriman.....	— 1830
Two children of Mr. Thomas.....	— 1830
Mrs. Bell.....	— 1830

## CHAPTER III.

## PIONEER REMINISCENCES—CONTINUED.

ARRIVAL OF OTHER SETTLERS—BENJAMIN D. ANGELL, ALSO AARON WILES AND JOHN CARY—DEATH OF JAMES GILBREATH AND MR. ANGELL—SETTLEMENT OF AARON MERRIMAN—DANIEL BAUM, SR.—ROBERT MITCHELL, SR.—ROBERT MITCHELL, JR., JOHN KESSLER AND JACOB BAUM WITH THEIR FAMILIES—ARRIVAL BY FLAT-BOAT—KEEL OF THE OLD BOAT IN DEER CREEK—JOHN ODELL AND MRS. THOMAS STIRLEN ARRIVE AND SETTLE ON DEER CREEK—HOUSE BUILT FOR MR. BAUM—HUGH MANARY ARRIVES—MILL BUILT, ETC.

SOON after the family of Mr. Robinson had arrived and become firmly fixed in their new home, Benjamin D. Angell, father of Dr. Charles Angell, of Pittsburgh, in this county, moved with his family into the neighborhood. He was accompanied by Aaron Wiles and John Cary, his brothers in-law, the three having married sisters, the daughters of James Odell, Sr. They soon selected a location, and all settled together, occupying for some time the same cabin, which was situated a little way above where Isaac Wilson subsequently resided. Mr. Angell, however, did not live

long after this to enjoy the fruits of his labors, for death came to claim him as its victim, and he obeyed the early summons. He expired on the 16th day of September, 1825, and was—excepting, perhaps, James Gilbreath, who died September 8, of the same year the first among the early settlers of this county who paid the debt of nature. His widow and family, consisting of four small children, continued to reside in the neighborhood. Aaron Merriman came here and settled about the same time, and made an opening on Rock Creek.

On the 7th day of March, 1825, Daniel Baum, Sr., Robert Mitchell, Sr., Robert Mitchell, Jr., John Kessler and Jacob Baum, with their families, left Chillicothe, Ohio, on a flat-boat, en route for the Wabash; passed down the Scioto River to the Ohio; thence down that river to the mouth of the Wabash; thence up the Wabash to the mouth of Deer Creek, and up that creek half a mile to the place of their landing, which was about one hundred yards below the old slaughter house. While they were on their way down the Ohio River, Mr. Baum traded off his flat and purchased a keel boat, with which they pursued their journey to the place of destination.

The old keel-boat lay tied to the shore, as it was when vacated by the voyagers at landing on the 30th day of April, 1825, until the spring of 1826, when it was sunk by a flood of ice which passed down the creek at that time. Its bottom, partially filled with stones, still lies buried in the sand and mud, at or near the spot where it was first drawn ashore. About this time, also, or it may be a little before, Craig Black commenced an improvement above the dam, now known as the old Wells farm.

During the summer or fall of this year, Mr. John Odell and Mrs. Thomas Stirlen settled on Deer Creek. With these came also Mr. Gilbreath and built a cabin on the spot or adjacent to the former residence of Mrs. Gen. Milroy. Soon after his settlement at that place, himself and family suffered greatly from sickness, losing a son, James Gilbreath, who died September 8, 1825, and was buried on the bluff below the Milroy mansion. These early misfortunes so disheartened him that he left there a short time after.

Robert Mitchell, Sr., one of the company who came here with Mr. Baum, put up a cabin on the bank of Deer Creek. Mr. Daniel Baum, of whom mention has been before made, built the house afterward occupied by Mr. Christopher Vandeventer. John Kessler settled on the farm since owned by Spears & Case, adjoining the "Bonnie Reserve." Jacob Baum settled on the farm situate one mile from Delphi, on the Logansport road, owned by Peter Toughman many years after. With the exception of Robert Mitchell, Jr., who returned to Ohio, the foregoing paragraph shows the several locations of the families composing the emigrant company who arrived here with Daniel Baum. Of these, again, severally, mention will be made hereafter.

In the fall of 1825, Hugh Manary, Sr., settled in the bottom on what is now known as Manary's Addition to the town of Delphi. He sold a mill seat off his land to Phillip Starr, and afterward moved across the creek, on the hill just above where the old slaughter house stood.

Early in the season of 1825, Henry Robinson commenced the improvement of the mill site on the creek just above town. The work progressed slowly for the want of proper tools, and the nearest blacksmith was at Crawfordsville. The mill at which the settlers were obliged to get their grinding done, and the store at which they did their shopping, as well as the post office where they received and deposited their mail matter, were also at Craw-

fordsville. It was the common practice, therefore, for some one person of the neighborhood to go with an ox team to mill, and at the same time transact all the other business at that point required by the whole settlement, which usually occupied some eight or ten days in going and returning.

Some time in the spring or summer of this year, 1825, John R. Ballard, with a few other young men, arrived in the settlement and commenced improvements.

On Sunday, the 18th day of January, 1826, the people of the settlement met and held their first social prayer meeting, which has been continued, with more or less regularity, ever since. At this time, there were but ten heads of families in Carroll County, and among them there was no observance of caste, but all was sociability and good feeling.

In May or June of this year, a saw-mill was erected where the upper mill now stands. The mill commenced operations some time in September, and, in two or three weeks after, a pair of small mill-stones was placed in the mill and adjusted for the purpose of grinding corn. This addition to the facilities for promoting the comfort and lessening the uncertainties of subsistence of the settlers was hailed with delight, as an omen of good to the community. It obviated, in no small degree, the necessity they were subjected to in being obliged to go sometimes to Fountain County, other times to Crawfordsville, and then recently to La Fayette, where a mill had been erected but a short time before, to get their corn-ground. This mill was the result of efforts directed to that and by Mr. Henry Robinson, to whom, in this and succeeding evidences manifested by him of endeavors to add to their convenience and comfort, the early settlers of Carroll County owe a debt of gratitude.

At the time when the saw-mill above alluded to was raised, all the men from Wild Cat to Rock Creek were invited to assist in putting up the frame. There were twenty-eight persons present, including three or four from beyond the limits of Carroll County. This was probably the last time that all the men in what is now the limits of Carroll County were together, and was an occasion long to be remembered by the surviving participants on that occasion.

About the same period, the settlement received several accessions to the number of its inhabitants by the arrival of Isaac Atkinson, James McDowell, John Kins, and the late Gen. Samuel Milroy, with their families. There were also some others, among them a number of young men. James McDowell arrived here in August of this year, from Vigo County, Indiana, and was accompanied by David Lucas and family. Alexander Chamberlain, formerly of Cass County, afterward of Fulton County, in this State, came with him also.

In the month of October, 1826, Gen. Milroy, with his family, settled on the farm on Deer Creek above Delphi known as the Milroy farm.

Robert Mitchell, Sr., who came from Ohio with Daniel Baum, Sr., in April of the preceding year, died on the 27th day of August, 1826, and was buried at the section corner, at what is now the foot of Front street, in the town of Delphi, which is not now, nor has it been for many years, marked by any memorial that one of the earliest settlers of the county reposes there beneath the sod; and few, if any, are there now who can recognize the place of his rest. Not far from the same spot rest the ashes of William Sims, who was a stranger in the country, stopping temporarily near where Logansport now stands. He was taken sick there, and, having no one to care for him except his brother-in-law, was brought to Mr. Daniel Baum's residence, in what is now Delphi,

that he might be better cared for. He remained sick about two weeks after being brought down, and died at the house of Mr. Baum on the 5th day of September, 1826.

## CHAPTER IV.

### PIONEER REMINISCENCES—CONTINUED.

DANIEL McCAIN'S SETTLEMENT—SNOW-STORM AND HURRICANE—NOVEL DINING TABLE—CABIN-BUILDING—A SCARE—THE FIRST PETITION FOR ORGANIZATION—ITS FATE—JURISDICTION OF THE TERRITORY—A SEASON OF WANT AND PRIVATION—A METHODIST SOCIETY ORGANIZED IN THE COUNTY—HEAVY RAINS AND CONSEQUENT FLOODS—COLD WINTER AND SCANTY PROVISIONS—LOG CABINS.

DANIEL McCAIN and his wife, Magdalene McCain, landed in this county on the 28th day of April, 1856—and an incident is related of their camp experience on the last night before arriving at their forest home, which is full of interest, as exemplifying very fully some of the hardships all early settlers had to undergo in laying the foundation of the proverbial prosperity of Carroll County. They, with their company, consisting of seven persons in all, had encamped for the night near the bank of Little Sugar Creek. The weather was cold already, and the snow had been falling at intervals during that and the day previous. A little after nightfall, the wind began to blow, and soon increased almost to a hurricane. The night was dark and dismal; the snow whirled in eddying currents through the air, and the howling tempest overhead seemed to sound some dread requiem, as whistling through the lofty tree-tops, the creaking of branches, accompanied by the continual crash of falling timber, added horror to the scene. The danger which surrounded them was imminent, escape seemed improbable, and death inevitable. But the storm passed away and the bright morning came, bringing with it the assurance of safety to all their company. With hearts full of thankfulness and gratitude for protection and deliverance from danger, in the morning they pursued their journey with renewed vigor, onward to their new home, which point was reached about mid-day, without further impediment worthy of note. Having arrived, they pitched their tent, prepared dinner and partook of a repast, the first in their new home, with a relish that kings might well envy, using the hind-gate of the wagon for a table.

Joseph, William and Ramsay McCain, brothers of Daniel, and John McCain, a cousin, came with them. They all set immediately to work to build a cabin to shelter them from the inclemencies of the season, and in three days had it in a habitable condition, with a clapboard roof on it, a door cut out, and on one side and end, "chinked," but not "dabbed" until a short time after. The succeeding morning, two of the men took their guns and made their first experiment in hunting, and soon after returned, bringing with them a deer they had killed, which being soon dressed, all hands went off about a mile distant to raise a cabin for William McCain, who contemplated moving there the next fall. Mrs. McCain was thus left alone for the day, with no other companion than her little boy, a lad of something over two years of age. A little while before noon, feeling very lonely and on the lookout lest some danger should come upon them unawares, she discovered two animals at no great distance from the cabin, which she supposed to be wolves, following the trail of the deer which had been brought in by the men that morning. At first she was much frightened, but, recovering somewhat from her trepidation, began to revolve in her mind the best means of de-

fense within her reach, in case they should attack the house. With woman's ready invention, she was not long in determining that a good supply of hot water, together with the broom-stick, under the circumstances, would constitute weapons sufficiently formidable to meet the emergency. It was not necessary, however, to bring these defenses, nor any other, into operative requisition, for the enemy, exercising discretion in the premises as the better part of valor, kept at a respectful distance, and soon after left entirely.

At the session of the Legislature of the State of Indiana of 1826-27, a petition was presented by sundry citizens, living in the jurisdiction of what is now Carroll County, for the passage of an act enabling them to organize a new county, but, for some reason which does not now appear to us, the bill failed to become a law. The territory before had been, and was at that time, under the recognized jurisdiction of Montgomery County, subsequently, however, under the jurisdiction of Tippecanoe County for judicial purposes, which circumstance rendered the position of the people as a community extremely awkward and unpleasant; hence their early steps toward the organization of a county, guaranteeing to them the rights and privileges enjoyed by other counties; and, although they were defeated in the accomplishment of their object in the first instance, yet they determined to avail themselves of the next opportunity that presented itself, and, with their purpose still in view, at the succeeding session of the General Assembly, another petition was presented, which met with a better fate than its predecessor. The law was passed in the form and embodying the provisions set forth in the act for the organization, given at length in another place.

The settlers were subjected to many hardships and privations in the way of clothing, provisions, shoes, tea, coffee and sugar. The stock of articles that had been procured before was exhausted, and the large emigration into Tippecanoe and adjacent counties during the fall of 1826, consumed all the surplus provisions and other necessities raised by the early settlers there, which left our people the alternative, either to go great distances into older settlements to get their supplies, or otherwise to get along as best they could, on small allowances, until they could raise enough from their own fields to suffice for home consumption. The settlers here who had come in the season before, and made small improvements, had raised no more than would meet the imperative demands of their own families. In this contingency, to satisfy the requisition for tea and coffee, relishwood, sassafras and milk were substituted with peculiar relish; for sweetening, the sugar tree was taxed in the springtime, and in the place of shoes, moccasins, made of dressed deer-skins, were worn. Such, however, was the extent of these privations that in some instances bread was scarcely tasted for weeks at a time. Under these circumstances, potatoes and squashes were the usual substitutes—and it has since been frequently remarked, by persons who were obliged by the necessities of the times to put up with such kind of fare, that the substituted article tasted as well, or better, and answered the demands of appetite as satisfactorily as the veriest epicure could ask. Thus many of the privations and difficulties, seemingly formidable in themselves, were supplied by the uncultivated productions of the forest wilds.

Flour at this time had to be brought overland by wagons, or by keel and flat boats along the river, from Ohio; sometimes it could be procured at Terre Haute. It is needless to say that flour was not generally used as it is now, but the more ready substitute, corn-meal, was the staple article for making bread. And to this day, the "cornpone," "corn-dodger," "hoe-cake" and "johnny-

cake" are not entirely forgotten by the survivors of those who were wont, in those days, to feast upon these luxuries of pioneer life.

In November, 1826, a Methodist society was organized in this county, composed of eight persons, to wit: John Odell, and Sarah Odell, his wife; Elizabeth Angell, widow of Benjamin D. Angell, just before that time deceased; John Carey, and Ruth Carey, his wife; and Thomas Stirlen, and Frances Stirlen, his wife—under the charge of Henry P. Buell, of the Crawfordsville Mission, who preached for them about once in four weeks.

Some time in the latter part of August of this year, it has been stated by some of the oldest settlers here, there were frequent and very heavy rains, which prevented many from getting cabins in condition to be comfortable during the wet and cold season, and all from making that progress in their clearings the circumstances of the times demanded. The Wabash River, and all the creeks and rivulets tributary to it, were swollen to unusual dimensions; in fact, the whole of the flat country along the margin of the Upper Wabash was inundated. The river was higher at that time, it has been often said by persons who have been longest residents here, than it was before known within the memory of the white man.

The succeeding winter was very cold, and the cattle, with other stock, suffered severely. Feed being very scarce, and with our shelter to protect them from the inclemency of the weather, several head were frozen to death, greatly to the detriment of the settlers, who also themselves experienced much inconvenience from the severe cold. Their cabins generally were not very well conditioned to shield the inmates from the piercing winds, driving snows and beating rains usual in this latitude at that season of the year. There have been, since that time, winters equally severe, but, when the poor protections against cold possessed by those early settlers are considered, it is not at all wonderful that, under such circumstances, the same degree of temperature which now would be deemed moderate was then most keenly felt. Those eighteen by twenty cabins that sparsely dotted over the area of Carroll County at the period of which we are writing, although at the time, when no better habitations could be obtained, as comfortable as necessity demanded, yet, it must be admitted, they very often were but little more. And we do not wish to be understood as saying anything in disparagement of log cabins, for they were generally the abode of contentment and of comfort such as the times warranted; but our purpose in making allusion to them was to present a contrast between the means of comfortable living at that time and the present. That log cabins have been the scene of much enjoyment and genuine hospitality as any other class of habitations, there is no question, for these are found in all new settlements inseparably connected.

## CHAPTER V.

### PIONEER REMINISCENCES—CONTINUED

FIRST MERCHANTS—DE VANDEVENTER AND ISAAC GRIFFITH—RATTLESNAKE EXPEDITION—ARRIVAL OF DR. J. M. EWING—"NETTLES" USED INSTEAD OF FLAX—MICHIGAN ROAD ENTERPRISE—ADVANTAGES OF THIS THOROUGHFARE NOT APPRECIATED—THE INDIAN TRADE AND ITS ENCLIMENTS—SOME OF THE EARLY TRADERS

[**I**n the spring of 1827, Dr. D. F. Vandeventer brought a small stock of goods to Carroll County, and Mr. Baum built a log storehouse for him in his yard. This was the first stock of goods

## HISTORY OF CARROLL COUNTY.

ever brought to Carroll County. About the same time, though later in the season, Mr. Isaac Griffith, late of this county, brought another stock of good, and located his store south of Halsey & Griffith's mill. Before this time, all articles of merchandise and groceries had to be procured at Crawfordsville and other points south on the river, which had been longer settled. Nor was there, up to this time, any post office in the county for the accommodation of the people, and the fact very often subjected them to great inconvenience, because it was necessary that they should go to Montgomery County for their mail matter. All legal business was transacted in Montgomery and Tippecanoe Counties, but the settlers, being well disposed toward each other, and little inclined to litigation, seldom had occasion to resort to law to settle the small matters of difference between neighbors; consequently, the amount of judicial business transacted from causes arising in Carroll County among its own citizens was extremely small.

Early this season, a number of the citizens of the county were called upon to go out into the country on the Tippecanoe River, near where Rochester, in Fulton County, now stands, to assist in building the "Indian Mills."

## RATTLESNAKES.

When the weather became warm in the spring, the country was infested with rattlesnakes in such numbers that it was a source of great annoyance to the settlers. They were so common among the weeds and undergrowth that great caution was necessary to be observed in order to avoid being bitten by them. Several persons were bitten before the fact of their great numbers in the county became fully known. John Carey was bitten by one of these reptiles in the vicinity of the Wilson farm, which, from the number of them discovered and killed near by, about the same time, led to the discovery of their den in the bluff not far from the old still-house. Many fears were entertained by the settlers lest they should crawl into their cabins unobserved, as they sometimes did, and bite the inmates, particularly the children, who were little aware of the danger to be anticipated from their presence. As soon as their appearance was general, it was supposed that a den of them must be in the neighborhood, and all hands turned out to hunt it. The circumstances of John Carey being bitten, and the numbers discovered close by there, induced the men to search more diligently in that particular place. They succeeded in finding the den as above indicated. There were several entrances to the den, resembling the holes made by ground-hogs, which emitted a most offensive stench. After that, of warn days, snake-hunting was one of the avocations of the settlers; and the result was that, in eight or ten years succeeding, hundreds of them were killed. Several incidents are related of persons being bitten by them, but few, if any, of them resulted fatally. The Indians who frequented the neighborhood at the time of the early settlements were proverbial for their possession of many antidotes for the bites of these reptiles, and often relieved those who had been bitten, to their great professional satisfaction as "medicine men."

A young hunter named Alexander, who had encamped on the ground where Logansport now stands, was bitten one night, and would have died but for some Indians encamped near him who, hearing his halloing, went to his assistance, took him to their lodge, cured him up sound and well, and sent him off on his way rejoicing, accompanied by their injunction that he should not get wet, and that if he did, he would die. Let this suffice, however, for the history of rattlesnakes in Carroll County.

In April of this year, Dr. John M. Ewing, the first physician

and surgeon in the county, settled here and became a permanent practitioner. At this time, there were but forty families in what now forms Carroll, Cass and White Counties. Where Delphi now stands was a thicket of hazel and blackberry bushes, and the place where Logansport is situated was in a state of nature, except a trading house at the "Point," occupied by the late Hugh B. McKeen. What is now the city of La Fayette had then but six log cabins and one two-story log house occupied as a tavern. There were no roads except the one opened by Mr. Robinson when he moved here, and the travel was generally along Indian traces and deer paths. At that time, also, nettles grew thriftily, and yielded an excellent crop, frequently covering the ground like flax, and about the same height on the upland, but on the bottoms they grew as high as a man would be seated upon his horse. At the time when the settlers were in want of clothing and other necessities, in order to equal the necessities of the times, Mrs. David Lucas, as did some other of the stirring women of those days, in the absence of hemp and flax out of which to manufacture articles of summer apparel, gathered of these nettles, which have a fine, flax-like fiber, rotted, broke, dressed and spun them, and, from the material thus prepared, manufactured cloth, out of which garments of a good, substantial quality were made, and worn with as much satisfaction as the more rare and costly articles of the present day.

The Indians, who, up to the period of their treaties, and for a limited time afterward, had continued to occupy these lands, gradually disappeared, and but few of them remained. There were, however, occasionally some who visited the settlements for the purpose of trading, and their number was not great, because the principal trading point was at Logansport, and they usually went to that place to transact their barter and traffic. In some respects—and, in fact, all—the settlers were quite willing to dispense with all the emoluments of the trade, to avoid the frequent annoyance of their presence; for, although there was no danger to be anticipated from any manifestations of hostility, yet the petty thefts and obtrusions were sometimes of a character to render them obnoxious.

At this time, also, the location of the Michigan road was a question of some interest to the people, and was frequently discussed by them. It did not, however, present inducements sufficient to direct their active co-operation; for the Commissioners appointed to view and locate their route actually visited the settlements here with a view to arrive at the facts as to the most practicable route, according to the provisions and requirements of the act authorizing the same. The people did not seem to look upon the enterprise as one which demanded their exertion in its behalf, although it was the opinion of many that the road ought have been located through Delphi, on as good or better ground than where it now runs. The consequence of this apathy on the part of the most interested was that the Commissioners, seeing there were few, if any, who thought the matter of sufficient consequence to devote a little time and pains to show them the route through this county, and set forth the advantages possessed by this over other routes, went to Cass County, where they found men willing to sacrifice the time required to gain the important acquisition to their county and town. The present route of the road along near the line of the eastern boundary of the county, several miles distant from the site of Delphi, now the seat of justice, through Logansport, the seat of justice of Cass County, was finally determined upon, and that great public thoroughfare was accordingly located.

## CHAPTER VI.

## PIONEER REMINISCENCES—CONTINUED.

**WILD FRUITS**—AN ABUNDANT SUPPLY—ALEXANDER CHAMBERLAIN HAS A “RAISING” AT THE UPPER SETTLEMENT—BLACKBIRDS AND THE CORN CROPS—HIGH WATER—ABNER ROBINSON THE FIRST POSTMASTER—ELECTION FOR PRIMARY OFFICERS—NEW COUNTRIES AND PIONEER SETTLERS—THEIR MANNERS AND CUSTOMS—NATURAL SCENERY.

In the spring and summer seasons, during the early settlements, before apples, peaches, pears, cherries, plums and other cultivated fruits were grown here, wild plums, grapes, gooseberries, blackberries and crabapples, with many other fruits of the forest, spontaneous of the rich soil and genial climate of Carroll County, afforded abundant supplies of these articles suited to the taste and adapted to the wants of the times.

Some time in the summer of 1827, Alexander Chamberlain raised a two-story, double, hewed-log house, on the bank of the Wabash, opposite the mouth of Eel River, below Logansport, and many of the settlers from this county went there to assist him in the raising of it. When there were heavy raisings like that, the people of the neighboring settlements always turned out and helped for help again whenever similar circumstances required—and there was a mutuality of interest and purpose in all new settlements, particularly in those days.

During the fall of this year, after the small clearings had been fenced, plowed and planted, and the corn crop had well-nigh matured, blackbirds came in large quantities and destroyed a very considerable portion of it. They were generally bad in the fall of the year, but much worse this year than usual, and required close watching to prevent total destruction to the crops. Many persons who had contemplated moving here were deterred from doing so in consequence.

In January, 1828, there was another period of high waters; all the flat country below town was covered, and the water rose so high that it ran into Mr. Baum's kitchen. One time since, when Daniel Baum, Jr., was living in the same house, the water came up about one foot higher.

On the 3d day of January, 1828, the first post office ever in this county was opened by Abner Robinson, Esq., who was therefore the first Postmaster. This evidence of governmental favor was hailed by the people as the dawn of a new era in the progress of this infant settlement, which, taken into consideration with the question of a county organization at that time agitating the community, inspired the settlers with new life and vigor.

April 28 of this year, according to the provisions of the act of organization, passed at the session of the Legislature then recently closed, an election was held by the qualified voters of the county for the purpose of electing officers, who should, when duly commissioned and qualified, perform the active functions devolving upon them severally, when the period should arrive, as contemplated by the act aforesaid, for putting the wheels of government into practical operation. The number of votes cast at that time, the voters who cast their ballots, and the candidates voted for and elected, having been fully set out elsewhere, it is unnecessary, at this point, to enter into a more elaborate narration of the facts and incidents thereof. In the month of May succeeding, the organization of the county, under the most favorable auspices, was perfected.

The increase in the population of the territory during this year was considerable, and the settlement began to assume the ap-

pearance of progress and the evidences of improvement. The efforts of the settlers being directed to the promotion of general prosperity, as well as their individual advancement, it was an easy matter, from “the signs of the times,” to gain assurance that selfish aggrandizement was not the governing impulse of the community. “There have been, I apprehend” says a late writer, “in no country, in its early settlement, precisely the elements in forming the public mind which are found in the Western regions of our own. The colonies that went out from Phoenicia, and that laid the foundations of empire on the shores of the Mediterranean, had a homogeneity of character, and transferred the principles and feelings of the mother country at once to the new lands where they took up their abode. The colonies that went out from Greece to occupy the maritime regions of Asia Minor, carried with them the love of the arts, of literature and of liberty which distinguished Corinth and Athens, and Ionit became merely a reflected image of what Attica and Achaea and Argolis had been. The colonists who landed on Plymouth Rock, and at Salem, and Boston, also had a homogeneousness of character. There was no intermingling of any foreign elements contemplated or allowed. They were, when they landed, and when they laid the foundation of Harvard University, and when they spread over New England, what they were in Holland and in England, with only the modifications which their new circumstances made, but with none from any foreign admixtures. When we turn our eyes, however, to the great West, we discern an entirely different state of things. There is no homogeneousness of character, of origin, of aims, of language. These elements, already mingled and struggling for the mastery, any one of which, if alone, would have vital and expansive power enough to diffuse itself all over that great valley.

“There are different manners and customs, different modes of faith, and, as a consequence of this, a great intermingling of those minds which are likely to be most adventurous, energetic and bold.

“Everything in the natural scenery is on a scale so vast and grand—the majestic rivers, the boundless prairies, the deep forest, the very immensity, almost, of the rich domain which is spread out there as if to make man vast in his schemes, gigantic in his purposes, large in his aspirations and boundless in his ambitions.

“I may notice another characteristic of the Western mind, in its relation to religion. Strange as it may seem to one who looks on the heterogeneous and unsettled mass, the result of the experiments there made has shown that the West is not a favorable field for planting communities destitute of all religion.

“The question, then, if these are just views is not whether there shall be any religion, or none, but whether the religion which shall prevail there shall be true or false, enlightened or ignorant; a miserable fanaticism, or a large and liberal Christianity; a low and driveling superstition, or principles that commend themselves to reason and common sense; the religion of tradition, or no religion of the Bible; a religion of excitement and feeling, and variableness, or the religion of principle.”

To a very considerable extent the remarks made in the foregoing quotation will apply to the early settlement of Carroll County. The elements of which the community was composed, were heterogeneous in their character, so far as their former conditions, pursuits and purposes were concerned, yet the varieties of taste and sentiment formed among them seemed necessary to the full and perfect development of those faculties which go to make up a community, destined by its characteristics to become prosperous and happy, variety of taste in individual matters on the one hand, and unity of purpose in the affairs of general interest, are

the sure forerunners of the substantial well-being of the community. Here, then, were those elements at work in this community as originally constituted; and time had unfolded the propitious evidences which distinguish the present position and condition of society.

When the emigration from the East, South and North directed its course hither, the country had been but recently the abode of the red man. His companions, the wolf, the bear and catamount, still held dominion over the forest wilds and disputed the right of the civilized pioneer to make a home in the midst of their domains. Wolves were abundant, and often made the night hideous with their howlings with frogs that inhabited the flat, wet lands of the county and sounded the full notes in chorus, they chanted the reprieve of passing time. No person was ever at a loss for musical entertainments of that character. Civilization, however, soon brought with it birds and animals such as are always found on its trace; the aspect of nature, even seemed to be changed, as the massive forest, thick and unbroken before, yielding to the woodman's ax, became transformed into open fields of waving grain.

## CHAPTER VII.

### PIONEER REMINISCENCES—CONTINUED.

ADVENT OF HENRY M. GRAHAM INTO CARROLL COUNTY—PORTABLE MILL FOR GRINDING CORN, ETC.—MAKING “HOMINY” IN PIONEER STYLE—SITUATION PRIOR TO ORGANIZATION—THE FIRST MARRIAGES AND THE NAMES OF THE PARTIES TO THEM—SOME ROADS PROVIDED FOR—AARON GREGG ARRIVES—ENOCH STANSLAS’ EXPERIENCE—MR. GREGG’S TRAVELING EXPERIENCE, ETC.

In the midst of transpiring incidents and circumstances before enumerated, it must not be forgotten that new adventurers from abroad—from the East, from the North and from the South—were coming in to find homes for themselves and families in this fertile region, giving countenance and impulse to the advancing tide of improvement and prosperity.

In January, 1828, Henry M. Graham, next to the oldest of eight brothers, came to this county in company with his father and family. Upon coming into the county, they made a halt at the family mansion of Gen. Samuel Milroy, and, for want of a more suitable or convenient place of abode, moved into a stable on the premises, and remained there until they got a cabin up on the site marked out for their home. Their cabin not being provided with a chimney, they cut a hole in the roof to permit the smoke to escape. In a few days they got into their cabin, and, the first night after, it commenced to snow, and continued with little intermission for the next six weeks. The family were all barefooted at the time, except Henry and his father—and, as ap pendatory to the situation, notwithstanding his shoes, Henry had his feet badly frozen during the winter. Although the weather was rough and disagreeable, Mr. Graham, to get things in tolerably good living order in and about the house, began cutting down trees that stood in reach of their dwelling, not having had time to make a clearing worth while. The spring being so far spent when he got into his house, under the circumstances, he got some cleared ground from Mr. Odell to put in corn and “truck,” which gave him some advantage in the way of clearing ground for the next season. Mr. Graham erected in his house a portable mill, in which he frequently prepared the meal for their bread. It consisted of a log about eighteen inches in diam-

eter and four feet long, with a funnel-shaped hollow burned to the depth of twelve or fifteen inches, and then scraped out smooth. This section of a log, prepared as above, was set on end, hollow upward, adjacent to some crack in the wall between logs, into which a spring pole was sometimes adjusted, and a “pestle,” consisting of a stick of suitable dimensions, attached to it—split at one end to admit an iron wedge, secured in its place by a ring. With this formidable array of machinery, sometimes omitting the “spring-pole,” much of the grinding for the family, and sometimes the neighbors, was done in the early settlement of the country. The apparatus was familiarly known as a “hominy mortar.”

After the organization of the county, in May, 1828, the social as well as the civil relations of the settlers became more circumscribed as to limits in which they were consummated. Before that period, the settlements made here, and the movements toward independence in the enjoyment of the peculiar privileges of a separate community, were embarrassed by the fact that this territory formed a part of the jurisdiction of other and distant counties, requiring, therefore, that all authority for the completion of business arrangements, so far as their binding force depended upon a legal recognition, should and could only be derived from those distinct seats of justice, from which radiated these several requisite plenary powers. For a considerable time after the settlement of the county, in 1824-25, Crawfordsville occupied the position of a general legal dispensary for a vast extent of territory, including the present limits of Carroll County. There justice, in various and modified forms, was administered, sometimes speedily and without delay, at other times tardily, depending upon the circumstances which surrounded the case. Marriage licenses had to be obtained at that point, or at La Fayette, which afterward assumed the prerogatives of the position. So far as this particular county was concerned, the occasions which demanded the resort to those distant localities for the purpose of procuring the consent of “the powers that be” to exercise the rights of a free people were not frequent, yet it was occasionally necessary.

Marriages were not very common here during the earlier periods of which I have been writing, partially owing to the fact, at first, that those who contemplated a removal to this county usually settled preliminaries before leaving the old homestead, and did not set out “prospecting” for a new home until the question of consummation was no longer controvertible—so that, when the home had been secured in the Western wilds, it was only necessary to go back and claim the prize. Consequently, weddings were of somewhat rare occurrence until Carroll County had a distinct organization, vesting the people with the necessary powers and immunities to grant the authority upon which marriages might be solemnized. The first marriage license issued in Carroll County was on the 1st day of June, 1828, the record of which, together with the certificate of solemnization, is as follows, viz.:

Be it known, that on the 1st day of June, A. D. 1828, a marriage license issued to John Boazarth and Lethey Mitchell, both of said county, the consent of John Boazarth, Sr., father of the said John (who is underage), being now given—she being of lawful age. And that they were legally married this is certified on the back of the license, viz., I, the undersigned, one of the Associate Judges in and for the county of Carroll, do hereby certify that I joined in the holy bonds of matrimony, within the named couple, on Sunday the 1st day of June, A. D. 1828.

CHRISTOPHER MCCOMBS, Associate Judge.

The second license was issued on the 4th day of July, 1828, to John Morrow, of Parke County, Ind., and Isabella Hamilton, of this county, who were both of lawful age. Their marriage

was solemnized on the same day, Christopher McCombs, Judge, officiating.

The third was issued on the 4th day of September, 1828, to Jeremiah Ballard and Susannah Baum, both of this county, and of lawful age. They were married on the same day, by Isam Adkinson, Justice of the Peace.

The fourth was issued on the 25th day of December, 1828, to Charles Polke and Louisa R. Smith, both of this county, and of lawful age. They were married January 1, 1829, by Rev. James Crawford, at the residence of Maj. Bell, in Logansport.

The fifth was issued on the 29th day of December, 1828, to William Scott and Orilda Lockhart, both of Carroll County, and of lawful age. They were married on the 1st day of January, by Rev. James Crawford, at the same time and place as the last.

The sixth was issued December 31, 1828, to John Swalls and Polly Marsh, both residents of Carroll County, and of lawful age. This marriage also was solemnized January 1, 1829, by Isam Adkinson, Justice of the Peace. Thus it will be seen that January 1 was a propitious day for Carroll County, the first day of the year 1829, being signified by these evidences of *union*.

August 12, 1828, the second day of the session, on the petition of sundry citizens interested, a county road from Delphi to Benjamin Baxter's, another from Delphi to Nathaniel Hamilton's, were ordered to be located. Hugh Manary and Aaron Dewey were appointed to view the aforesaid routes, and at the next session to report the routes respectively that would best meet the wants of the public. On the same day, a road was ordered to be located on the most practicable route from La Fayette to the line dividing Tippecanoe and Carroll Counties, in the direction of Delphi, to intersect a road that day established and located from the point last named to the public square in Delphi. Provisions were made, also, for the location of roads, one from the public square aforesaid to the point where the meridian line crosses Deer Creek; another from the same point to Elisha Brown's, on Bachelor's Run. These several routes were necessary in order to establish outlets from the settlements to the points with which they corresponded, for purposes of trade and inter-communication.

In the month of October, 1828, Aaron Gregg, his wife and brother, left Warren County, Ohio, and started on their journey to this county with a view to settlement here. But before this, however, in 1825 or 1826, Mr. Gregg, in company with Enoch Stansel, had visited the Wabash Valley for the purpose of selecting eligible locations for new homes in the West. While they were here looking at the country, Mr. Gregg's father was of the party. After having traversed most of the county, and satisfied themselves as to the quality of the land, as well as the prospects presented for the future, in the evening, when on their return to Crawfordsville—through which route they had arrived—they came to a halt on a bluff near the bank of Rock Creek, where, night coming upon them, they laid out, with no other shelter than the trees, until morning. Next morning, they continued their journey for Crawfordsville, where the land office was situated, and, upon their arrival at that place, made their entries of such lands as they had selected during their travel through this county.

At one time, while Mr. Stansel was out here looking for land, he had been attending the sales of land at Logansport, and started back homeward. There being no road cut along the route he proposed to travel, he took an Indian trail. Before reaching the place where he expected to put up for the night, darkness overtook him and he lost the trail. Depending upon the instinctive knowledge of his horse for guidance through the woods and thick un-

derbrush, he brought up safely at the cabin of "Old Man Harness," on the located line of the Michigan road, where he passed the night, partaking of the hospitable entertainment of the old "host," so universally known, appreciated, and proverbially recognized by all the early travelers through this portion of the Wabash Valley. Having, the night previous, wandered about so long before reaching Mr. Harness', without any definite knowledge of his whereabouts, he became so badly lost that he did not know which end of the road brought him there, nor which one he should take in pursuing his journey; and in the morning, also, when he came to make a start, he was so bewildered still that he took the wrong end of the road, back track toward Logansport, and it was with great difficulty that he could be prevailed upon to turn about. When he did so, it was with no small misgivings as to the propriety of so doing, being fully impressed with the belief that he was going wrong when he did so.

At the time Mr. Gregg came from Ohio, accompanied by his wife and brother, as before noticed, while on the road, they camped out every night, for there were but few settlements along the route traveled by them, and these were so far distant from each other that it was inconvenient to depend on finding shelter in houses during the night. And again, the fall being dry and pleasant and the roads good, it was usually more agreeable and certain to sleep under cover of the woods than in houses. When they landed here, they immediately set themselves about putting up a cabin. This being done, they commenced clearing off a piece of ground suitable for a yard and "patch," so that, by Christmas or before, they had more than an acre chopped off almost clear. Between Christmas and New Year's, they started back to Ohio; but, owing to the bad traveling at that season of the year, they did not reach home until after the middle of January succeeding, the journey occupying one-half a month in its performance.

Any person who has had any experience in traveling over these Western roads during that season of the year when there is so much moisture in the ground, can well imagine why half a month might be consumed in making the journey. At that time, when the black and clayey soils were not frozen, and teams were frequently passing along, the mud was deep, so that heavy teams often made but a few miles—from five to ten, and sometimes fifteen—per day. Often six miles was the longest distance that could be made after traveling hard from sunrise to sunset. In winter, when the ground was frozen, the roads, at first, were rough and knobby, but gradually they became smooth by long passage, and, of course, solid.

A great many anecdotes have been related by old waggoners of their hardships, difficulties and wondrous experiences on the road, which would appear almost incredible when compared with the present, and yet, no doubt, interesting, especially to the interested. We shall endeavor, ere long, to give the reader a brief recital of some of these personal experiences and recollections of traveling facilities in those days, as compared with the more recent.



## CHAPTER VIII.

PIONEER REMINISCENCES—CONTINUED.

DRY WEATHER INDUCES A DEARTH IN BUSINESS—STEAMBOATS—MORE NEW SETTLERS ARRIVE—ISRAEL ROHRBAUGH, SAMUEL LENON, WILLIAM McCAIN, ISAAC ROBBINS—"DELPHI MILL" BUILT—SAW-MILL—CONTEMPLATED QUAKER SETTLEMENT—ENOCH COX, JOHN BECKNER, JOHN M. GILLAM—GRAIN BROUGHT FROM FOUNTAIN COUNTY—CHILDREN LOST, ETC.

THE weather, during the fall of 1828 and the early part of the winter succeeding, was unusually dry, as also the spring following. The merchants and tradesmen usually shipped their goods from Cincinnati by steamboats for the Wabash; but the river was so low that boats could get no farther up than the "Rapids," at Mount Carmel. The result was that goods brought to that point by the easy and expeditious conveyance of steam-boats had to be transported thence by wagons to such points higher up the river as were designated in the orders of shipment. This occasioned much inconvenience and loss, not only to the merchants themselves, but was the source of much delay and disappointment on the part of the settlers, who had no other dependence for their supplies of groceries and clothing. Such mishaps, though not very frequent in their occurrence, were, nevertheless, seriously felt, and the remembrance of them has continued fresh in the minds of many whose experiences in this direction have left an indelible impression. Among all these adversities, there were some redeeming prosperities attendant thereon.

During the fall just then passed, several new settlers made their appearance here and commenced settlements in different parts of the county. Among these were Israel Rohrbaugh, who emigrated from Virginia and settled here on the 4th day of October, 1828; Samuel Lenon, formerly of Ohio, came here in October, 1829; William McCain, also from Ohio, settled here on the 10th of December, 1828; Isaac Robbins settled here about the same time that season, and became a permanent resident.

The improvement of the site of the "Delphi Mill" was commenced this spring, somewhat after the plan proposed by the Quakers, and noticed elsewhere. Saw-mills were erected and put into operation this year (1829), by Isaac Griffith, Samuel Williamson and Samuel Wise—all of them of easy access by the settlers. These improvements formed additional links in the ascending chain of circumstances which have led to the occupancy of that independent position so familiarly recognized and enjoyed by our people at the present day. Links which, having been united by the strong cement of popular friendship, formed a chain of such tenacity that revolution itself could scarce rupture it. All these influences seem to have worked together for the common good.

In the early part of 1829, Enoch Cox, from New York, and John Beckner, of Virginia, moved here and made permanent settlements.

At this time, the settlements had so extended that the whole country began to wear the aspect, in many portions, of an old-settled country. The energy manifested by the citizens was such as to warrant success, which was readily achieved.

On the 4th day of March, 1829, the day upon which Andrew Jackson entered upon the discharge of his duties as President of the United States, John M. Gillam, brother of Thomas Gillam, Sr., before noticed, formerly of the State of Pennsylvania, then recently from Fountain County, Ind., settled in this county. At the time when Mr. Gillam was on his way to Fountain County,

traveling with a six-horse team, and some time prior to the date of his removal to this county, bridges across the streams on their route were scarcely known, so that the only way, often, to obtain a transit from one side to the opposite was by swimming—a method not always very satisfactory, and frequently attended with more or less difficulty and inconvenience. One night, having encamped in a low piece of bottom, there was a heavy fall of rain, and so much water upon the ground they were compelled to cut saplings and form platforms of them, raised sufficiently high that when their beds were placed upon them there would be no danger of being overrun by the waters before morning. These were but a few of the difficulties, in number or kind, to be met with and overcome by early settlers of the Wabash Valley.

The winter before Mr. Gillam moved to this county, he brought up here from Fountain County a wagon-load of corn-meal, a large portion of which he lent to the settlers, who had not raised grain sufficient the previous season for their bread, and were ill-conditioned to buy. He did this with a consciousness that there was no necessary hazard, for in new settlements, where union and harmony were the prevailing characteristics, a favor so well timed as this could in no wise go unrewarded. In this community, unbroken faith and good fellowship was the order of the day. In the fall of the year 1829, the children of Thomas Gillam, Sr., and of his brother, John M. Gillam, started out into the woods one morning for the purpose of digging ginseng, which was then very abundant in the neighborhood, and a source of considerable revenue when obtained; but they had not been out very long—rambling about from place to place, hunting and digging alternately, without thinking in what direction they were going—before they got lost, and, when night came, the children were still absent. The families by this time had become greatly alarmed for their safety in these wild woods, and the nearest houses at that time were William Bishop's and John Briggs'. Three or four persons started immediately in search. Mr. Thomas Gillam went to Bridge Creek and followed it up some distance, but learned no tidings of the lost little ones. Morning came, and still they had not been found, nor had there been any traces discovered which might indicate their whereabouts. By this time, the whole community was in a state of alarm and apprehension for the safety of the wanderers. The excited neighbors were early aroused, and started for the woods with horns, guns, and other implements by which natural and significant communications could be passed between the different parties in search, and, if within reach, to give information to the children that assistance was near at hand. Allen Gillam, son of Thomas, who was among the lost ones, and a little older than the rest of them, in the meantime, however, had suggested to his friends the propriety of pounding upon a tree with a club, in order that the persons seeking for them might be attracted by the noise and come to their relief; they did so, and it had the desired effect, for the noise thus made did strike the eagerly listening ears of some of those who were scouring the woods in search and the children were found by the means, after having laid out all night. When they had been found, the joyful tidings were made to re-echo from point to point, until the welcome fact was announced at the door of every cabin in the neighborhood.

At another time, not long after this, a child of David Gillam, another brother of Thomas, wandered away and got lost while its mother was engaged in getting dinner. Its absence was not discovered until after dinner, when all parties started in search and hunted until dark. Rumors were sent to Delphi to raise the

alarm and procure assistance. The people turned out en masse, and roamed over and through the woods all night in unsuccessful search for the little one lost. Next morning there were at least fifty persons engaged traversing the country, making inquiries and calculating what next should be done. Finally, they all formed themselves into a long line, separated one from another from fifty to one hundred yards, and took a "sweep" over the country in this connected form. About noon that day, they found the child, asleep beside a tree, but almost famished with hunger, having had nothing to eat since the morning of the day before.

On the 4th day of April, 1829, Thomas Gillam, Sr., removed with his family to this county, and settled down in the midst of what was then an almost unbroken forest; particularly so in the immediate neighborhood where he located, built his cabin and commenced his clearing. At the time of his settlement here, Mr. Gillam was possessed with little means with which to commence operations and make rapid progress in improving his lands, and was compelled, by the force of circumstances, to make extraordinary exertions toward raising "produce" enough to supply the demands of his family. Possessed, however, with unconquerable resolution, he commenced his clearing with a hearty good will, and, instead of taking the usual method of cutting down the trees, a young man would climb them and begin at the top branches, lopping off the limbs until the trees were entirely stripped, while Mr. Gillam, in the meantime, would throw the branches upon a fire and burn them as they fell from the trees. In this way he got nine acres in cultivation the first spring, and, from the products of the first clearing, had, the following fall, corn enough for home consumption and some to sell besides. Yet Mr. Gillam constituted but one example among the many that could have then been found in Carroll County, in which exertions like his were rewarded so abundantly. The times and circumstances demanded the exercise of all the efficient energies that could be brought to bear in opening the way for civilization, by creating surplus enough to meet the required wants of new settlers, in the way of provisions necessary to subsistence, and of inducements such as would tend to improve the lands and advance the growth of their social polity.

## CHAPTER IX.

### PIONEER REMINISCENCES—CONTINUED.

CHRISTOPHER VANDEVENTER'S NARRATIVE.—CORNELIUS WILLIAMS—DR. JAMES H. STEWART—SAMUEL D. GRESHAM—ROBERT D. BOYSTER—THE "OLD DOMINION" WELL REPRESENTED AMONG THE EARLY SETTLERS—NANCY ANN, JACOB AND AMOS BALL ARRIVE FROM PENNSYLVANIA—ENOCH STANSEL AND AARON GREGG—DEATH'S DOINGS.

In the winter of 1829, Christopher Vandeventer left the State of New York for the Wabash Valley, having in contemplation a temporary sojourn, if not a permanent settlement, in this county. From New York he came by way of the lakes to the vicinity of Toledo, Ohio; thence his route lay almost wholly through a wilderness but thinly inhabited, save by Indians and a few French traders located here and there for purposes of barter and traffic. There were no roads then, such as we have now, and the Indian trail furnished the only guidance on his route from point to point. It was about the middle of December when he left the lake. He was alone and on foot, carrying with him a knapsack weighing fifty-four pounds. Owing to the sparsely settled condition of the country through which it was necessary for him to travel to get

here, he was obliged frequently to travel from daylight until dark, and sometimes until late at night, without anything to eat, or a place of shelter. His fare consisted usually of "cold corn-pone," or "corn-dodger," "coon meat" and hominy, for which he had to pay \$1 per meal. About the 23d of December, he reached Fort Wayne, and remained there overnight with a little Frenchman, who had a squaw for a wife. Previous to that time, the weather had been wet and disagreeable, considerable quantities of rain having fallen in the meantime, and in the morning, before leaving Fort Wayne, his host informed him that it was forty miles to the next cabin where he could probably find shelter for the night. This information was not very gratifying, inasmuch as his route was through a deep forest, with no road save an Indian trail, which was indistinct and easily lost. He set out, however, and was mainly guided by the course of the Wabash River. The recent rains had raised the branches and creeks so that they were almost impassable except by swimming, which method of transport, at a warmer season of the year, might have been adopted with some degree of indifference; but at this time, when the water was cold, and the prospect around dark and gloomy, was not the most agreeable. Nevertheless, the unwelcome barriers presented themselves, and the "Rubicon must be passed." In the afternoon, the weather became very cold and freezing, yet he traveled on till nightfall, but found no cabin: he had missed the trail and wandered out of the way. It was dark and he soon began to realize the painful truth that he was lost, perhaps many miles from any habitation, in the midst of a dense forest and surrounded by thick darkness. The air continued to grow cold, and snow began to fall rapidly. There he was alone—wet, cold, tired and hungry, having traveled since daylight that morning without tasting food or taking a moment's rest. Everything was wet around, so that he could not kindle a fire by which his condition for the night could be rendered more comfortable. He made his preparations, however, as best he could, for spending the night, but his blankets were wet and frozen, and the undertaking to sleep, or even to lie down, was hazardous. He was in a dilemma from which he was in doubt how he could best extricate himself. His better judgment prevailed, and, instead of lying down in his wet clothes with the risk of freezing to death, he continued on his feet all night, sometimes running up and down an adjacent hillside, at others performing such exercises as suggested themselves to keep himself warm. Morning at length dawned, and the snow that had fallen during the night covered the ground to the depth of ten or twelve inches. On looking around for his knapsack, it was no where to be found. In the night, he had wandered away from the spot where night overtook him without taking cognizance of his serpentine movements, and could not tell in what direction it might be from him. After searching in vain for several hours, he again started upon his journey hitherward, and about noon came to a cabin, where he tarried until morning to rest and refresh himself, that he might be in better condition to withstand the fatigue of traveling. Starting early, with the advantage, also, of information received by which he was enabled to correct his latitude and lay his course to better advantage, he directed his steps toward Delphi, where he arrived late in the evening of that day, and was welcomed by the friends and acquaintances who had previously settled here. Upon examining the country, he found everything satisfactory, and accordingly made this the place of his future settlement.

On the 28th of January, 1830, Cornelius Williams, a Virginian by birth, located in Carroll County, and made it his home

from that time until the period of his death, some twenty-one years since. Being a man possessed of great energy of character and judicious business capacity, he was a useful citizen at that early day, and, during the course of his long residence here, he amassed considerable property.

Dr. James H. Stewart, a native of Kentucky, came here on the 10th of April of this year, and, from that time onward, has been one of the permanent fixtures of the county. In succeeding pages we shall have occasion frequently to refer to him in the various positions he has occupied in times past, as they connect themselves more or less intimately with the history of Carroll County.

On the 30th of April, Samuel D. Gresham arrived here from Virginia, and settled down, in possession of the ardor and vigorous energy of youth, determined to work out for himself a fortune in this home of his adoption.

Among others who, about this time, sought and found comfortable homes within the limits of this county, may be noticed Robert D. Royster, a son of the Old Dominion, who, in early life, emigrated thence and settled in Fayette County, in this State, where he resided until the period of his location on the banks of Deer Creek, above Delphi, on the 8th day of July, 1830. He remained here in the enjoyment of the privileges seemed to himself by his early settlement, until his death, many years since.

In the month of October of this year, Nauy Ann Ball, Jacob and Amos Ball—the first a native of Pennsylvania, and the rest of Ohio—settled in this county, and then became fully identified with its early history.

As has been before noticed, Enoch Stansel settled here some time in November, having a year or two before visited the county, in company with Aaron Gregg, with the purpose of selecting a permanent home.

While accessions were being made to the population of the county by the arrival of persons from different parts of the United States, death was making its inroads into the enjoyments of these yet infant settlements. During the month of September, 1830, there were nine deaths in the county, and seventeen more during the remainder of the year. These adverse circumstances had a tendency somewhat to retard the progress of improvements and chill the energy of enthusiasm among the settlers; but it was only temporary.

## CHAPTER X.

### PIONEER REMINISCENCES—CONTINUED.

EXPERIENCES OF CABIN-BUILDING AND FINISHING—SOME EXPERTS—JOHN R. BALLARD ONE OF THEM—OTHER GOOD QUALITIES OF MR. BALLARD—NURSE AND UNDERTAKER—INCIDENTS IN HIS CAREER—REURNERS FESTO THE PAST—COMPARISONS—SAW-MILL—IN DELPHI—EVIDENCES OF PROGRESS AND IMPROVEMENT—MISCELLANY.

In some of the earlier chapters, reference was made to the fact that, when the first houses were being built in the county, there was a serious want of the materials necessary for the completion of tenements adapted even to the wants of the times—and that, as an evidence of the inventive power which necessity calls forth, in order to supply the deficiency occasioned by the absence of sawed lumber, boards were prepared for the various purposes of finishing cabins by the use of the broad ax; in other words, boards were hewed out, instead of being sawed. This practice prevailed for a long time, and to a very considerable extent, in this county, owing to the fact that saw mills in those days were

not very numerous, and that such as were in the county occupied locations too far removed from the settlements to enable the poor and often ill-provided settlers to avail themselves of the use of lumber from them, because of the great expense attending its transportation thither. It was a circumstance of not very unusual occurrence that boards made by splitting them from the tree, and straightening and squaring them with the broad-ax, were used for laying floors, making doors and door and window casings, and in the construction of corner cupboard and shelves, such as pioneer housewives were wont to recognize as kitchen furniture of superior workmanship and extraordinary durability. Not only was a large proportion of the kitchen furniture manufactured in this way, including, also, tables and chairs, but bedsteads, and cradles, ornaments of the sleeping apartments, were wrought out by the same skillful process of handiwork. Among the more cunning artificers in this department of mechanics, it is proper to mention the name of John R. Ballard, many evidences of whose ability in this particular remain to this day.

It is related, also, of Mr. Ballard, that his skill was frequently required in the manufacture of articles other than those of a household nature. Here, as elsewhere, sickness and death prevailed, though to a limited extent: the one required the assistance of a careful nurse to soothe the pains and administer to the wants of the suffering; while the other, after the attention of kind friends and neighbors had ceased to be of advantage in restoring them to health, and the dread destroyer had marked them as his victims, required the services of a careful undertaker to prepare them for their final rest. As a careful and vigilant nurse, the reputation of Mr. Ballard was co-extensive with the limits of these early settlements, and his example stands pre-eminent, as many now living can fully attest. Wherever sickness and want prevailed, he was always present, ready and willing to render whatever assistance his generous nature and vigorous manhood enabled him to bestow. Whenever a funeral occurred, he discharged the last sad duties of confining and sepulture to the dead. At the time of the death of Benjamin D. Angell, on the 16th of September, 1825, there was not in Carroll County a saw-mill where plank could be procured, nor a cabinet-maker by profession who could construct a coffin in which his remains could be deposited preparatory to their occupancy of the grave. In this emergency, Mr. Ballard was looked to as the only source of help, and he, by his practical skill as a "worker in wood," took of the boards that had been prepared for covering a house in the neighborhood, and, by the use of his broad ax, straightened and smoothed them, and constructed therefrom a coffin, in which the ashes of Mr. Angell now rest. This is only an incident in the early history of Carroll County, which goes to show the characteristics of the times, and of the people of that age. There were privations then suffered and endured, heroically met and overcome, which would put to blush the fancied privations and hardships of the present day. The determined character of those early inhabitants was a sure guaranty against weak nerves and the inclination to abandon trial when difficulties were deemed insuperable. These qualities were adapted to the necessities of the times.

As time passed, however, obstacles became less numerous and formidable, so that it is doubtful now whether those persons who figured most extensively in days of yore could meet and overcome the obstructions which, fifty-five years ago, were pushed aside almost without a thought of their magnitude.

As time passed, and the eligible positions selected by the settlers began to be developed, showing of a certainty that the ad-

vantages of the location were many yet susceptible of improvement, the extensive privileges bestowed by the Author of nature upon the regions round about continued to be brought into requisition, induced by demands of progress. In January, 1830, a new saw-mill was erected in Delphi, which added a new impulse to the movements of the people and the improvement of town and country. The small number of mills designed for the manufacture of lumber, before this time, had a tendency in some measure to check the progress of building and of enlarging the limits of the town. By this time, however, Delphi, which had been the seat of justice for Carroll County about two years, began to assume a position and a name in the land. Many of the inhabitants in the vicinity round about had emigrated from Ohio, Eastern Indiana, Kentucky, New York and Virginia, and, by reason of the inter-communication established between these and their friends at home, induced many of the latter to look forward with interest to the evidences of prosperity as manifested from time to time—some with a view to the well-being of their friends here, while others were prompted with a desire to come and participate in the toils, privations, and in the prospective prosperity of the country.

The country, as well as the town, was advancing rapidly in the clearing up and cultivation of farms, the enlargement of the area of trade, and the development of the vast resources with which the country abounds. These evidences were exerting an influence abroad, as well as at home, toward bringing it to that prominence of position to which the nature of things justly entitles the locality.

On the 18th day of February, 1830, Daniel Baum was again appointed Treasurer of the county for one year, by the Board of Commissioners, then in session. He filed his bond to the approval of the board, with Gavin Black and Isaac Griffith, securities. At the same session, Messrs. Scott and McAlister were authorized to establish a ferry across the Wabash River, opposite Forsythe's cabin, and empowered to collect tolls at given rates for the period of one year. Ferries, it will be remembered, in those days afforded almost the only means of transit across the large streams except swimming, which, at that time, was not an unfrequent necessity. Dr. Vandeventer was allowed \$45 for extra services to date, as Clerk of Carroll County, upon whom devolved the duties now divided amongst the Clerk, Auditor and Recorder.

The session of May 10, 1830, of the Board of Commissioners, was held in the new Clerk's office, just then erected and put into a habitable condition. Gavin Black was appointed Seminary Trustee for Carroll County, and entered into bonds in the penalty of \$300, with Isaac Griffith and William George as securities for the faithful discharge of his duties.

For the reader's gratification in the way of novelties, we will introduce here a report of fines assessed by William George, Justice of the Peace, under the misdemeanor act in force at that time: "State vs. James Quick for *profane swearing*, fine \$10. State vs. Thomas Ivers for *Assault*, fine \$1. State vs. Ephraim Denison, for *Profane Swearing*, fine \$1. State vs. William Craig and Martin Thornburg, for *Sabbath Breaking*, fine \$1 each."

The summer of 1830 was extremely dry, and was the occasion of much sickness, more than usual, which gave rise to the general reputation, for years after, that Delphi was the most sickly place on the Wabash. It is true that for a time there was a large amount of sickness, and unusual fatality, particularly among children ranging in age from infancy to five years and upward; but, notwithstanding this temporary scourge, the epidemic ceased, and in a few years Delphi came into better repute, though the

name of the place often indeed, very generally carried with it the ancient idea that children here could not be raised to a greater age than about five years, and that for adults even, the assurances of health and long life were extremely precarious. A reputation of this character is generally very hard to overcome; but time, the great corrector of all irregularities, has demonstrated the fact that Delphi, the shire town, the city, at this period stands above reprobation on the question of healthfulness, and pre-eminent as a beautiful location, enjoying the occupancy of one of the most delightful positions in this section of the Wabash Valley.

In the days, however, of which we have been writing, when the area of Carroll County was almost an unbroken wilderness, the dense forests shutting out the sunlight necessary to dissolve the unwholesome vapors, which, becoming stagnant from the want of its mollifying influence, became an active agent in the production and maintenance of diseases stimulated by malaria—the frequency of unhealthy conditions could not be gainsayed. Hence the reputation of the past; and hence, also, in the changed condition of things, the high repute of the present.

## CHAPTER XI.

### PIONEER REMINISCENCES—CONTINUED.

INCIDENTS OF THE FIRST SETTLEMENT—SOME EXPERIENCES OF THE ROBINSON FAMILY—NARRATIVE OF THE PIONEER EXPERIENCES OF ADAM PORTER—HIS FIRST AND SECOND VISITS TO CARROLL COUNTY—VISIT TO LOGANPORT—ACCOUNT OF NEGOTIATIONS FOR THE PURCHASE OF CROFT'S RESERVATION AT THE MOUTH OF EEL RIVER—HIS RETURN TO CARROLL, THENCE TO LA FAYETTE AND CRAWFORDSVILLE—BUY'S LAND IN THIS COUNTY ON "BACHELOR'S RUN"—HOW THE NAME WAS DERIVED, ETC.

In addition to what has already been given as a part of the experiences of Henry Robinson and his family in establishing the first permanent settlement in this county, Mr. Samuel H. Robinson relates the following: "During the progress of building the cabin, before the removal of the family to their new home, the party engaged in the building consisting of Henry Robinson and his two sons, Abner and Coleman, with Mr. Starks and his son, camped at night on the ground, with a great "log heap" fire in front, and a large log beyond. One night, having retired to rest after a day of tiresome labor, Mr. Robinson was aroused from his necessary sleep by some noise in the immediate vicinity of their camp. Upon looking up, he discovered a large wolf, with his fore feet standing on the log beyond the fire, facing the sleepers, his eyes glaring with the reflected light from the burning "log heap," and not more than from twelve to twenty feet from where the tired men lay, enjoying the repose of nature's sweet restorer. Mr. Starks, who was sleeping soundly at no great distance from Mr. Robinson, and an excellent marksman, was immediately summoned, and the situation pointed out to him. Rising up and observing the wolf and his inquiring attitude for a moment, as if in doubt what should be done next, instead of taking up his gun and shooting the animal, as it was anticipated he would do, he gave a fierce yell, which frightened the wolf away, and he returned no more to look upon the faces of this little band, the advance-guard of civilization, thus ruthlessly trespassing upon the domains of his wolfship. The wolf, no doubt, like the occupants of the camp, was somewhat demoralized by the occurrence. Order, however, was once more restored, and again the party slept

in forgetfulness of the midnight prowler that had, with so little ceremony, disturbed their slumbers.

After the cabin, the floors, in the absence of sawed plank, were laid with puncheons hewed out, sometimes quite unevenly. Such was the case in this instance; the floor being uneven, there was but one place where the table would stand steadily. To secure this point and save delay was a question of some moment. Finally, it was ascertained that, by placing one leg of the table in a certain prominent knot-hole in one of the puncheons, it would not shake, but remained steady. After that there was no farther trouble, and the knot-hole became a point of interest, remembered for the kindly performance of its patience-saving office in the domestic economy of the establishment. Until the cabin was fully completed, however, the family never enjoyed the luxury of eating from a table, the "family chest," or an old box, being used instead.

In this regard, the experience of Mr. Robinson did not greatly vary from that of a large proportion of the pioneer families in Carroll County, and other localities as well. Yet the recall of these facts should be, to the present and succeeding generations, an example of patient perseverance in overcoming the difficulties and embarrassments that obtrude themselves in the life experience of every one.

#### ADAM PORTER'S NARRATIVE.

In the latter part of the winter of 1826-27, Adam Porter, then a resident of Rush County, Ind., but formerly from the State of Virginia, being then about twenty-two years of age, left home to seek his fortune in the Far West—in the "New Purchase" as the recently acquired lands on the Upper Wabash were not unfrequently called, by way of distinction from the purchases made of the Indians at earlier dates. On his route, he passed through Indianapolis, at that time an insignificant village, noted only as the "capital city of Indiana," having been, less than two years previously, designated as the seat of the State Government, where the State buildings and offices were located, with but a sparse population, and especially remembered as a flat, muddy, unseasonable court house town. Some of his friends from Rush and the adjoining counties of Fayette and Wayne, having located in the vicinity of that place, he tarried with them a few weeks, in the meantime reconnoitering the surrounding country with the view to a location there should he be so fortunate as to suit himself, or find the place that just filled his mind's eye. While there, frequent inducements were offered him to remain, but the "New Purchase" was the place, and there he must go, otherwise he could not feel satisfied.

From Indianapolis he took the route to the Lower Wabash country, in the vicinity of La Fayette, then a new place, only about three years old, and farther up the country into what was afterward called Carroll County. Here he tarried awhile, being better pleased than he had been elsewhere. Before purchasing, however he concluded to go still farther up the river and make further examination that he might the better satisfy himself. The glowing accounts of this upper country (now Cass County) given by Hugh B. McKeen, Joseph Barron (interpreter), George Cicott, Chamney Carter and others interested in the reservation at the "mouth of the Eel River," on the Wabash, whom he met on his way up, afforded an additional reason for so doing. He says there were some five or six persons in all, who informed him that they had been "down to the city of Washington" to see the President and have an interview with him in reference to the con-

firmation of the grant made to Cicott of a section of land at the falls of Eel River, by the treaty of October 16, 1826.

From the conversation, it appeared that there were some conflicting interests necessary to be adjusted before a patent could issue to Mr. Cicott, vesting him with the right, according to the stipulations of the treaty, to sell and convey the lands so reserved to him. One of those stipulations was to the effect that, before any party to whom a grant of land had been made by such treaty could make a conveyance that would transfer his interest to another, such conveyance should be confirmed, and the contract receive the sanction of the President to make it binding. In this instance, it appeared that Cicott, before receiving his patent, had been a party to negotiations with various persons for the sale to them of his interest and claim in said tract of land, subject to the contingency of its receiving the sanction of the President. Rumor had it that Messrs. McKeen, Carter and Gen. Tipton were cognizant of these transactions, and that, in consequence of the existing condition of things, the President was slow in arriving at a satisfactory conclusion in the premises. There was a possibility, under the circumstances, that a prolonged delay might prove disastrous to the plans of the foremost in the enterprise; hence the visit to Washington, during the session of Congress immediately succeeding the treaty, when the treaty and its several provisions and grants would be submitted for confirmation. The treaty having been confirmed on the 24th of January, 1827, a patent was issued, on the strength of which the negotiations spoken of were based. It has been stated, with some show of plausibility, that a bond had been given by Mr. Cicott to Mr. McKeen, conditioned that, upon the proposed conveyance receiving the sanction of the President, a deed would be executed in conformity therewith; that the purpose of this visit was to secure this confirmation of the sale to McKeen, who seemed to have been the favored one, and these gentlemen on their return were congratulating Mr. McKeen on his success in securing the coveted prize. To-day, rumor has it that such sanction was actually given to the sale to McKeen, and that evidence of the fact was on file in the proper department at Washington, not thirty years since; but from some cause not now manifest, Mr. McKeen never came into possession of the legitimate title to the land through that conveyance, though subsequently, by purchase from Mr. Carter—who, on the 17th day of January, 1829, received a title deed for the same from Cicott, sanctioned by the President—he acquired the title to that part lying north of Eel River, embraced in the original town plot of West Logan. Gen. Tipton also afterward obtained, by purchase from Mr. Carter, all that part of the reservation lying between Wabash and Eel Rivers, and east of the middle of Fifth street, as defined by the original plat of Logansport.

Having digressed, in part, from the general remarks of Mr. Porter, to state some facts deducible therefrom more fully, his narrative of the occurrences of his journey with McKeen, Cicott and others, from Carroll County, is resumed: "Having met, then, white people in those days were scarce here that, when he found himself in company with such, he naturally sought and acquired an acquaintance and ready familiarity with them. As a consequence, I was soon on very intimate terms with these men, who were on their way up to the mouth of Eel River. This was some time in the month of March [23], 1827. They stopped for the night with a man of the name of Newman, who lived in a small cabin on the bank of the river just above the 'Simons' stone quarry, some three or four miles below the mouth of Eel River. In the morning, they all walked up to Chamberlain's Tavern, op-

posite the 'mouth of Eel River,' where the Indians were waiting to rejoice with Mr. Barron, the interpreter, who had been favored with the opportunity to visit and converse with the 'Great White Father' at Washington. I walked up with them, and observed all the movements, not only of these white men, but the Indians, for I was curious to study human nature. Chamberlain kept whisky, and the Indians were generally drunk, and kept up their drunkenness to a condition of beatlessness, when they were numerously kicked out by Chamberlain and the others, without ceremony. This excited their fighting propensities, and they indulged in a promiscuous fight among themselves, which exercise they continued for some time, when the whole passed off without unusual results. This was a season of the greatest commotion and turbulence I ever witnessed during my whole pioneer life."

While there, McKeen tried to prevail upon him and Moses Aldridge, who had accompanied him, to cut the logs for and build a cabin for him on the north side of Eel River, on a part of the tract of land about which the conversation was had on their way up from Carroll County, before related. This proposition Mr. Porter declined to accept, and afterward went down the river near to Mr. Newman's and made a raft upon which to float down the river. The variety of tools he had to work with consisted of an ax and an auger only. With the ax he chopped down a hickory tree, kind of timber very common in that locality, and cutting it into proper lengths, split them in two. These being placed side by side to a proper width, they were fastened to a cross-piece as a stay, in the shape of a sapling. The fastening was accomplished by pinning them on with wooden pins, the holes for which were bored with a "three-quarter auger," the largest that could be procured in the neighborhood. In putting these pieces together, a tier of the split logs was laid on the flat sides and fastened to the saplings used for stays; then smaller cuts from the tree were also split in two, laid on top, flat side up, in such a manner as to break the joints and enable the passengers to keep out of the water during the voyage. Boarding their craft, after it had been launched at the mouth of a creek that entered the river above Mr. Newman's, they poled out a little way into the river, which was "pretty well up;" they floated down the Wabash, meeting with no obstructions until they reached the "rapids," near Georgetown. Passage over this point was thought to be somewhat hazardous, but each stood firmly upon an opposite end of the raft, armed with paddles for guide-poles; they made the current between the large stones that form the "rapids," and passed the "breakers" in safety. They landed opposite the present site of Delphi, in the mouth of Deer Creek. Leaving their raft for a time they took tour up the creek, prospecting for suitable sites for purchase in the region round about. Having made satisfactory selections, they procured the "numbers" of the land; they returned to their raft, loosened it from its moorings, and again passed out into the stream, with the design of making as much of the trip by water as they could—not being disposed, from too long experience already in that way, to continue the pedestrian exercise along the whole route from Delphi to La Fayette, en route for the land office at Crawfordsville, to complete the purchase of the lands selected on Deer Creek, in the vicinity of Camden. They glided down the stream, still a little swollen, without notable incident until about two miles above La Fayette, as they supposed, when they began to make arrangements for a suitable landing. To effect this—being in the middle of the stream, carried along by the current—required some maneuvering to get outside the force of the main current, having no "push

poles," nothing but ordinary paddles. The design was to make the shore gradually, and "hug the bank" for a mile or so before landing. They were deceived somewhat in this, however, for, instead of floating down near shore, as they had anticipated, they were gradually drawn in and across a bar, so that, in endeavoring to land their craft, it swung round and round in an eddy, and they were therefore unable to approach near enough the shore to get off. After laboring some time and failing to get as near the shore as desired, in the extremity, they made a long leap and made the shore. Climbing up the bank, a little steep, they struck out through the bushes and briars, hazarding torn clothes and lacerated skin. Toward night they found themselves in front of the principal and only hotel of the city (then village) of La Fayette. Entering the "tavern," they put up for the night, and in the morning went on their way, making Crawfordsville in good time. Having made their purchases from the tracts selected and noted on their plats, they returned to Delphi on foot, by a more direct route than that by which they came, guided by Indian trails and a pocket compass, since no roads were then opened through this wilderness region. Upon his return, Mr. Porter made a deadeining upon the tract purchased by him, and then returned home.

Subsequently, he made another trip to Crawfordsville, and made an additional purchase of eighty acres for himself, and one for a female cousin. He returned by nearly the same route as before, through the woods. Among the incidents of one of these journeys, he relates the following: Passing along on his way without encountering anything worthy of special note, he arrived at Wild Cat Creek, at that time "pretty well up." Seeing the situation of things, he was doubtful about crossing without some craft. Observing an old mare and some colts near by, seemingly tame, he tried to catch one of them, and, by putting on a "leatherwood bridle," to ride across the stream. He failed in the catching, but finally succeeded in driving them across, by which means he ascertained the actual depth of the water. Finding it was only about "mid-sides" to these animals, he stripped off his lower clothes and waded across, though in the middle of March, and the weather, as well as the water, anything but warm. After he had crossed and put on his clothes, he trudged along, stick in hand, warming by exercise and thus drying his clothes; he made his point without delay.

The tract upon which he made his deadeining was situated on what is now known as Bachelor's Run. The stream was so called by the singular coincidence that Mr. Porter, John Ballard, Moses Aldridge, Elisha Brown and Jeremiah Ballard, five single men, "old bachelors," purchased land nearly together, on the same creek; hence the name.

## CHAPTER XII.

### PIONEER REMINISCENCES—CONTINUED.

MRS. THOMAS STIRLEN'S PERSONAL RECOLLECTIONS—TRIP FROM WAYNE COUNTY, IND., IN 1825, WITH ITS INCIDENTS—A GLIMPSE AT SOME OF THE EXPERIENCES OF PIONEER LIFE IN CARROLL COUNTY—SNOW IN THE HOUSE—PREPARING CORN FOR BREAD—RETROSPECT—HON. JAMES BLAKE IN THE GINSENG BUSINESS IN THE VICINITY OF DELPHI—ANECDOTES, ETC.

THE following narrative presents, in interesting detail, numerous incidents of pioneer life as they connect themselves with the personal experiences of Mrs. Thomas Stirlen. The

review is well worthy of preservation, and is accordingly put upon record in the repository of valuable contributions to the history of Carroll County. It was written in 1868:

"On the 16th of February, 1825, I, in company with Mr. Odell's family, left Wayne County, Ind., to emigrate to the Wabash country. Our journey lasted fourteen days. We had rain every day except two during our trip. The men would cut down brush on which to lay our beds to sleep. Our clothes would be wet upon our backs in the morning, sometimes. The country from White River to the Wabash was an unbroken wilderness, uninhabited, with the exception of a few Indians at Thorntown. We got along tolerably well until we got this side of Thorntown, when our wagon broke down; then I got into John Odell's wagon and rode to Potato Creek. There John Little met us, with a horse and a yoke of oxen. My husband went to the South Fork of Wild Cat Creek, to old Mr. Odell's, after a wagon. We encamped at Potato Creek that night. The next morning, I started with Little for his home, on Flint Creek, twenty-five miles distant. I got on the horse, with my babe in my lap, with Little on foot, in advance. Sometimes it rained, and then it snowed as fast as it could come down. I was on the horse from sunrise until dark, with a child in my arms, two years old. You may be sure I was very much fatigued. The next day, March 2, my husband came with our goods. On the day following, he was taken sick and kept down about six weeks. We thought he would die. We had no doctor, nor any medicine. John Odell came to see us and brought a dose of tartar-emetic and some blister flies. These, with some butternut pills, composed our stock of medicine, with a bottle of Bateman's Drops, which we used as an anodyne. He recovered, and we all kept well until August, when he was attacked again with fever and ague, and was very sick for some time. I was confined the 21st of August, and could procure a nurse but for two days, when I had to get up and perform my work as best I could. A man named Luce took sick and died near us. As almost everybody was sick my husband had to see to him. My husband was sick, and my babe was only a week old. We succeeded in getting help to dig his grave, and Mordecai Ellis made his coffin by splitting a basswood tree, dressing the boards with a broad-ax and jack-plane, and painting them black. He made quite a decent-looking coffin. Another family came to the neighborhood, who had settled on Deer Creek, on what is now the 'Milroy farm,' who all got sick, and lost a child, that is buried near the spot we now occupy. Their name was Gilbraith. They wanted me to wash for them, as they had no washing done for six weeks. I told them I would try; and I did try, and performed as large a day's work as ever I did, when my babe was but three weeks old. The next December, my husband came up to Deer Creek and built a cabin. February 15, 1826, we started for our new home. We arrived here on Deer Creek on the 19th. The weather was very cold, and the snow about a foot deep. We stopped at John Carey's and got some fire—we had no matches those times. We drove up to the cabin; I crawled under the wall, scraped away the snow and kindled a fire, while the men sawed out a door. The snow was about shoe top deep in the house. We threw down some clapboards, and on them we placed our beds. We slept inside, and the hogs outside. The next morning, the mud was as deep in our cabin as the snow had been the evening before. The weather was cold. We built a log heap in our cabin, but still we almost froze. My husband would have pinechons all day, and chink our cabin at night. We were nearly three miles from our nearest neighbor. We brought corn meal

with us sufficient, as we thought, to last until after planting; but it gave out, and I had to pound corn in an iron pot, with an iron wedge driven into the edge of a handspike, and sift it through a basket lid. We made the finest of the meal for breakfast, and the coarse for dinner and supper. We got our corn planted about the 1st of June, and then went to mill in a pirogue, down the Wabash, to a little corn cracker, near where La Fayette now stands. I was taken sick about the 1st of July, and both our children. I shook forty days with the ague, without cessation. We then got some quinine, which stopped it for ten days. I got able to ride on horseback, and, while going to see John Ballard, who was sick at Mr. Odell's, my horse became frightened and threw me off; and that brought on the ague more severely than ever, and it held on to me until Christmas. I never saw a woman except one (Sarah Odell), for three months. My husband was cook, washerwoman and milkmaid during that time. In October, my husband had to leave home for three days, and I was left alone with my two children. One night, our dog fought some animal near the door, which had no shunter but a quilt. I was very much frightened, and our faithful dog was almost killed. He could not walk the next day. John Ballard stayed at our house after that until my husband returned.

"Forty-two years have passed since those times. I have seen our country rapidly settling and improving. There were but eleven families in Carroll County in 1826. One generation has passed away, another has succeeded. There are but two families left whose united head still live—Abner Robinson and ours. A few of the old settlers have emigrated to distant lands, but the greater number have passed to that bourn whence no traveler returns. We who are left expect soon to cross the river and join them in that better land, where sickness and sorrow, pain and death, are feared and felt no more.

"FRANCES STIRLEN."

In August, 1827, James Blake, subsequently a long resident of Indianapolis, having established a factory for curing and preparing ginseng for market—then a standard article of commerce

on the farm of Gen. Milroy. He commenced the purchase of that article in large quantities, to be worked up for the trade, which at that time was quite extensive. Mr. Blake had some time previously located in Putnam County, at a place afterward called Blakesburg. At that place he carried on the establishment some four or five years, from the emoluments of which he realized a considerable sum of money, as did many others engaged in the collection of it for him.

When ginseng root became scarce in the region of country around Blakesburg, Mr. Blake sent out agents to solicit the gathering of it, and to ascertain, also, where it could be procured in larger quantities. The result established the fact that it could be found in great abundance above Wild Cat Creek, and in the vicinity of Delphi, and large quantities of it were transported by means of wagons to Blakesburg. Afterward, he made a tour of inspection himself, which gained for him the satisfactory information that the best place to find it was in the Deer Creek country, the abundant supply inducing him to start a branch in this county. Accordingly, he leased a small tract of land from Gen. Milroy, and closed a contract with Joseph McCain for the erection of the necessary buildings. The buildings were completed and ready for occupancy in August following, at which time, as we have seen, he commenced business, which, in the end, was quite lucrative. While he was engaged here, his brother Jesse

was superintending operations at Blakesburg. After the digging and curing season was over, he returned to Indianapolis, but at the commencement of the following season he resumed business at his works in Carroll County. He continued thus to carry on the business here until the close of the year 1830—a period of four years—when his lease with Gen. Milroy expired. Afterward, he started and operated an establishment in Cass County, near Logansport, during the succeeding two years. He discontinued the trade, finally, in the year 1835, having, in the meantime, realized a very large sum as net profits of the business.

During the time he was located in this county, an incident occurred which Mr. Blake used to relate with no small amount of jocular enjoyment. One of the men in his employ came in and represented to him one morning that he felt very much out of sorts, and must have some whisky to set him right again. The man was told to mount his horse and go down to Mr. Baum's and get some, taking a jug along for that purpose. While returning from his sanitary mission, a black bear came cantering along pretty close to the horse, frightening him so, that he ran away, endangering the safety of the jug as well as the man. During the time this was going on, the men at the factory looked down the road and saw man and horse coming, Gilpinlike, with rapid strides, toward them. The amusing feature of the incident was that of witnessing the almost superhuman efforts of the rider to save the little jug containing the coveted medicine. He landed safely, however, and the jug, with its contents, became objects of interest to the overjoyed horseman.

### CHAPTER XIII.

#### PIONEER REMINISCENCES—CONTINUED.

**DR. J. M. EWING'S REVIEW OF PERSONAL EXPERIENCES IN CARROLL COUNTY—RETROSPECT OF MEN AND THINGS DURING THE PERIOD OF HIS RESIDENCE HERE—STATEMENT OF FACTS AND INCIDENTS—SOME OF THE FIRST OFFICERS IN THE COUNTY—NATURAL ADVANTAGES POSSESSED BY THE COUNTY—DIFFICULTIES AND PRIVATIONS ENCOUNTERED AND ENDURED, ETC.**

**A**T a meeting of the old settlers of Carroll County, on the 4th of August, 1855, Dr. John M. Ewing, one of the very early settlers here, being called upon, gave a brief narrative of his experiences in the early days of our county's history, from which we glean the following items of interest to the surviving few of those who were participants in or cognizant of the incidents related:

"In the year 1827, when I first landed on Deer Creek, there were but forty families living in what now forms Carroll, White and Cass Counties. Where the town of Delphi now stands was a hazel and blackberry thicket. Where the town of Logansport stands, everything was in a state of nature, except a trading house on the point, occupied by a Mr. McKeen. What is now the city of La Fayette had then but six log cabins, and a one-story hewed-log house, occupied as a tavern.

"There were then no roads, except one that was opened by Father Robinson in December, 1824, his being the first family that crossed the Wild Cat. Traveling had then to be done in Indian trails and deer paths. The face of the country was then covered with a growth of nettles, which were, in the upland, as thick as a crop of flax, and about as high, and on the river bottom, as high as a man's head, on horseback.

"There were then no rabbits, no partridges, larks, thrushes, or other variety of birds that followed civilization. Frogs were abundant. I have traveled for days without ever getting out of hearing of their croaking music. Snakes were also plenty, especially the large rattlesnakes. The settlers watched their dens in the spring, and killed them when they came out to sun themselves. I have killed as many as five at one time. Wolves were also plenty—the large gray wolf—and, like the Indians, they surrendered their rights to the country with reluctance. I have seen them walk off with a snarl and a growl, looking at me as though they thought me an intruder on their domain.

"Indians were not very numerous in what is now Carroll County. A few came to the settlement occasionally to trade. The principal Indian trade was established at Logansport. It was the Indian trade that made Logansport what it is, by bringing men of capital and enterprise there, and also the Indian agency. The location of the Michigan road would also give it a permanent advantage over Delphi. That road would have been located through Delphi, on a much better and higher route, if any person here had taken the time to show the Commissioners the route. They came to this county for the purpose, and were sent to Cass County, where they found men that were willing to spend the time to gain this important thoroughfare.

"Henry Robinson was the first Justice of the Peace elected in Carroll County, commissioned by Gov. Ray July 14, 1828. The first court held in the county was at the house of Daniel Baum, Sr. The first Postmaster in the county was Abner Robinson. The first apples grown from the seed were on the farm of Henry Robinson.

"The natural advantages of Carroll County in regard to the fertility of soil, the facilities for water-power, and good springs, were not surpassed by any county on the river. It was the head of steamboat navigation on the Wabash. Boats could always ascend to Delphi, at any time they could come to La Fayette. Nature did all for Carroll County that it has ever done for any place; and the early settlers depended on its natural advantages bringing in an enterprising population and building them a town. They used no efforts of their own, so that business and capital concentrated at La Fayette and Logansport; and Delphi, with all its natural advantages, was left in the rear.

"There were comparatively few difficulties and privations experienced by the first settlers of Carroll County. Provisions were generally plenty in the lower counties on the river, and the settlers soon raised enough to supply themselves, and a surplus for coming emigrants. They were not molested by the Indians, as was so often the case with new settlements. They had nothing to do but to go to work, open their farms, and receive a bountiful return for their labor. In a small prairie near Delphi (now Manary's Addition), Mr. Manary raised 110 bushels of corn to the acre. The labor of the husbandman was bountifully rewarded in the luxuriant productions of the soil. In the opening of farms and in raising cabins, there was a union of effort and harmony of feeling, in which all joined. I have spent as many as four days in the week at log-rollings and cabin raisings; have walked at the end of a handspike from morning till night, with some of the stoniest men in the county, or shovelled up the end of a log after carrying it on a spike; always trying which end could beat. The 'Hurrail! our end best!' or 'Up with your switch end!' would surely be heard at the pushing up of every log.

"I have experienced more real satisfaction and pleasure at log-rollings and house-raisings, in the first settlement of the county,

than I ever have at any social party or gathering since. The social, friendly feeling which existed caused the work to appear like play. Then the appetite which it created for the bounteous repast, prepared by the no less industrious matrons and their blooming and rosy-cheeked daughters, was a feast good enough for a king.

"It is union of feeling and harmony of effort that form the basis of all true happiness. Such union and harmony then existed to a far greater extent than it has since; and there was more real happiness then than now. Then, there was harmony in schools, harmony in churches, harmony in politics, harmony in all the social and domestic relations of society. But these fond recollections are among the things that were. That real, friendly feeling which then manifested itself, in being interested in the welfare and prosperity of others, is now concentrated in a spirit of acquisitiveness and selfishness, prevented only from trespassing upon the rights of others by legal restraints. Civil laws were then unnecessary; now they are not sufficient to restrain the inordinate selfishness of society. Why the difference in the primary and present condition of society? Are the people any wiser or better now than they were then? Or does the change in their social, civil and political relations render them any happier now than they were then?

"In the fall of each year, for a number of years, there was considerable sickness. My practice then embraced the whole of the population north of the Wild Cat. I have often visited families in which one was not able to give another a drink. In many instances, I have cooked for them, and left their medicine so that each one could get it and take it without disturbing the others. I have often visited and prescribed for as many as fifty patients in a day, riding day and night. I charged from \$5 to \$10. For like services a physician would now charge \$50, and get his pay. I never calculated on getting more than half what I charged, and in one-half the cases I never charged anything.

"In the first settlement of Carroll County, the people lived as well, and suffered as few privations and hardships, as any new

country that has ever been settled. They had all the substantial necessities and many of the luxuries of life, such as sugar, coffee, tea, etc. Though they were deprived for a few years of apples, peaches and pears, they had plenty of wild fruit—crab-apples, plums, grapes, gooseberries, blackberries—and these were excellent. I have gathered many a mess of blackberries where the court house, public square, churches, business houses and residences now stand, in the town of Delphi.

"In conclusion, I will just say that no man labored more for Carroll County than Henry Robinson. He put up the first mill, at a time when it required more labor and capital than it would now, and the profits were not sufficient to keep up the repairs. His labor and money were appropriated more for the benefit of others than for himself. In establishing churches and schools, he was ever foremost. In giving a correct tone to moral and religious sentiment, the influence of his example was always on the side of virtue. He was a most indefatigable opponent of idleness and vice of every description, and hesitated not to reprove it whenever and wherever it came under his notice, regardless of the opinions or censures of men. Had all the old settlers labored as much for the benefit of Carroll County as did Father Robinson, Delphi would have been a different town to what it is now."

The late Dr. James H. Stewart, in his "Recollections of Carroll County," states that: "In the spring of 1830, Delphi could boast of three stores: Gavin Black, who kept where Anthony Foust has since held forth, in the blacksmith line; Judge Griffith, in a little frame across from the Market House; and Isaac Martin, on the lot occupied by Dewey and C. E. Bolles, in a one-story frame, afterward removed down Franklin street and turned into a pottery, and since owned by —— Kaufman. About the 1st of July, 1830, McCarty & Morris opened a stock of goods in the house now owned by Spears, Case & Co., and formerly occupied by Capt. Gist. In the spring of 1831, Robert C. Gist opened a store in the house on the corner above Bowen's brick, formerly occupied by Daniel B. Daggett as a cooper-shop."



## PERIOD OF ORDER AND LAW.

### CHAPTER I.

#### ORGANIZATION.

**PRELIMINARY CONSIDERATIONS—ACTION OF THE SETTLERS TOWARD THE ERECTION OF A COUNTY JURISDICTION—PETITION PREPARED, SIGNED AND SUBMITTED TO THE LEGISLATURE—AN ENABLING ACT PASSED AND APPROVED BY THE GOVERNOR—ORDER FOR A SPECIAL ELECTION FOR FIRST OFFICERS—THE ELECTION—VOTERS THEREAT—OFFICERS CHOSEN—COUNTY ORGANIZED—MEETING AND REPORT OF COMMISSIONERS APPOINTED TO SELECT SITE FOR AND LOCATE THE COUNTY SEAT, ETC.**

**D**Rawn westward by the current of public opinion, and charmed by the inducements held out, inviting settlement in this new and fertile region, pioneers from the East and from the South—where the density of population afforded no opportunities for persons of small means to invest their stinted capital in landed estates of sufficient dimensions to justify the appropriation of their individual labor to the cultivation of the soil—and found pleasant homes with abundant opportunities for the exercise of thrift on their own account, for the benefit of themselves and their families. Thus it was that a little time after the treaties of 1826, in which the Pottawatomies and Miamiis parted with their rights to the soil of a portion of Carroll County, settlers were sufficiently numerous to cause a movement to be inaugurated that would, in due time, culminate in the perfection of a county organization.

The result of this early agitation was, that, a few weeks prior to the meeting of the Legislature, in December, 1827, the question having been thoroughly discussed, and hence definitely understood, a petition, setting forth the wishes of this isolated people, and their desire to become vested with the rights of citizenship before the law, as guaranteed by the charter which should authorize the erection of a separate jurisdiction, was freely circulated and very generally signed. This petition was forwarded to the law-making Representatives of the people, for their consideration and action. After brief legislation on the subject matter of the petition, a bill was framed embodying the distinctive features essential in such an instrument, defining boundaries and providing for the perpetuity of its functions, and passed without delay, the Governor affixing his signature in approval of its provisions, on the 7th day of January, 1828. These provisions cannot be more concisely set forth than in the language of the act itself, which reads as follows:

**AN ACT FOR THE FORMATION OF THE COUNTY OF CARROLL.**

**SECTION 1.** Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Indiana, That, from and after the 1st day of May next, all that part of the county of Wabash, contained within the following boundaries, to wit: Beginning at the northwestern corner of Township 24 north, Range 2 west, of the Second Principal Meridian; thence south nine miles to the center of Township numbered 23, thence east seventeen miles to the western boundary of the Great Miami Reservation; thence north, with said boundary, eighteen miles, to the center of Township numbered 26; thence west eight

miles to the southeast corner of Section 16 [Township 26], Range 1 west; thence north, three miles, to the township line dividing Townships 26 and 27, thence west thirteen miles to the section line dividing Sections 4 and 5, Range 3 west; thence south, with said section line, twelve miles, to the northern boundary of Tippecanoe County; thence east, four miles, to the place of beginning—shall form and constitute a county, to be known and designated by the name and title of *Carroll, in honor of Charles Carroll, of Carrollton, the only surviving signer of the Declaration of Independence*, and the boundary line of the county of Tippecanoe, on the east and north, so far as it divides that county from the county of Carroll, is hereby established and to be deemed and taken as unalterable, unless by common consent of the boards authorized by law to transact county business, in the counties of Tippecanoe and Carroll, respectively.

**SEC. 2.** The said new county shall, from and after the 1st day of April next, enjoy all the rights, privileges and jurisdiction, which to separate and independent counties, appertain.

**SEC. 3.** That Samuel Jessup, of Hendricks County, Asa B. Strong, of Marion County, Frederick Moore, of Montgomery County, Emo Lowe, of Putnam County, and Josiah Bryant, of Fountain County, are hereby appointed Commissioners for the purpose of fixing the seat of justice in said new county, agreeably to the provisions of an act entitled an act for fixing the seats of justice in all new counties thereafter to be laid off. The Commissioners above named, or a majority of them, shall convene at the house of Henry Robinson, in said new county, on the second Monday in May next, and shall proceed to discharge the duties assigned them by law.

**SEC. 4.** It shall be the duty of the Sheriff of Montgomery County to notify the Commissioners herein above named, either in person or by written notification of their appointment, on or before the 10th day of April next; and for such service the Board of Justices, or persons doing county business of the said new county, shall allow him a reasonable compensation out of the county treasury thereof.

**SEC. 5.** The Circuit and other courts of said new county shall be held at the house of Daniel Baum, or at any other place therein, to which the said courts may adjourn, until suitable accommodation can be had at the seat of justice thereof, when the courts shall adjourn to meet at said county seat.

**SEC. 6.** The Agent who shall be appointed to superintend the sale of lots at the county seat of said new county of Carroll, shall reserve 10 per centum out of the proceeds thereof, and also 10 per centum out of all donations to said county, and shall pay the same over to such person or persons as may be appointed according to law, to receive the same for the use of a county library for said new county.

**SEC. 7.** It shall be the duty of the qualified voters of the county of Carroll, at the time of electing a Clerk, Recorder and Associate Judges, to elect three County Commissioners, agreeably to the provisions of an act entitled, "An Act to establish a Board of County Commissioners," approved, January 30, 1824, who, when elected and qualified, as prescribed by said act, shall have all the powers, and perform all the duties prescribed by said act, which act is hereby revived, and to be deemed and taken as in full force, as relates to said county of Carroll; and, also, said Board of Commissioners shall have all the powers and perform all the duties prescribed by law as relates to Boards of Justices in the several counties. Said Commissioners shall have power to hold special sessions, and to do and perform any duties required at any previous regular session. This act to take effect and be in force from and after the 1st day of April next.

Pursuant to a notice issued by James B. Ray, Governor of the State of Indiana, attested by William W. Wick, Secretary of State, an election was held, by the qualified voters of Carroll County, for election of the necessary judicial and civil officers, to exercise the corporate powers of the people, for the time being, in per-

## HISTORY OF CARROLL COUNTY.

fecting the organization of the county, on Monday, the 28th of April, 1828, and seventy-six votes were cast, as follows:

1 Benjamin Baxter.	39 Moses Thompson.
2 John E. Metcalf.	40 Moses Stanley.
3 William Carey.	41 Moses Scott.
4 Moses Fullis.	42 Eli Cother.
5 Thomas Burk.	43 Joseph McCain.
6 William Price.	44 James McDowell.
7 Jeremiah Ballard.	45 John Adams.
8 William McConl.	46 Henry Bingaman.
9 Abner Robinson.	47 Hugh Manary.
10 Henry Robinson.	48 John Kister.
11 Joseph Jackson.	49 Isaac Griffith.
12 David Hamilton.	50 Daniel McCain.
13 Richard Chabart.	51 John Phillips.
14 Thomas Hamilton.	52 Pleg Babcock.
15 Coleman Robinson.	53 William Siers.
16 Christopher McCombs.	54 Daniel McCain.
17 William Hues.	55 Nathan Rose.
18 Daniel F. Vandeventer.	56 William Cummings.
19 David McCombs.	57 Jacob Baum.
20 Stephen Miller.	58 Aaron Hicks.
21 Henry Baum.	59 Jacob Underhill.
22 Stephen Guile.	60 William Hicks.
23 John Crook.	61 Graham Roberts.
24 Nathaniel Hamilton.	62 Daniel Baum.
25 David Allridge.	63 Moses Allridge.
26 John Mitchell.	64 Samuel Wells.
27 Moses Hicks.	65 John M. Ewing.
28 John Surface.	66 Samuel Milroy.
29 Manuel McCombs.	67 Andrew McCoy.
30 John Little.	68 Thomas Stirien.
31 Henry B. Milroy.	69 Thomas R. McCain.
32 John Carey.	70 John Odell.
33 John Mixwell.	71 William Wilson.
34 George J. Baum.	72 John Ballard.
35 Elisha Brown.	73 James Odell.
36 David Lucas.	74 Isam Atkinson.
37 Joshua Whistler.	75 Levi Sagers.
38 John Givens.	76 Aaron Dewey.

The foregoing seventy-six votes were cast for the following persons, for the offices named, to wit: For Associate Judge, Henry Robinson received 32 votes; Isaac Griffith, 65 votes, and Christopher McCombs, 42 votes; for Clerk and Recorder, John Carey received 9 votes; Daniel F. Vandeventer, 42 votes, and John M. Ewing, 22 votes; for County Commissioners, Jacob Baum received 47 votes; Thomas Stirien, 36 votes; Daniel McCain, 31 votes; Graham Roberts, 40 votes, and Aaron Hicks 44 votes.

Upon canvassing the votes cast as above, Isaac Griffith and Christopher McCombs were declared duly elected Associate Judges for said county; Daniel F. Vandeventer, Clerk and Recorder; and Jacob Baum, Aaron Hicks and Graham Roberts, County Commissioners for said county. Henry B. Milroy had previously been appointed by the Governor Sheriff of Carroll County, to serve as such until the next general election, on the first Monday in August, 1828.

The first session of the Board of Commissioners for Carroll County, as prescribed by the foregoing act of organization, met at the house of Daniel Baum, "at the hour of 11 o'clock, on Monday, the 12th day of May, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twenty eight," present, the Commissioners aforesaid. The following were the principal proceedings had on that day:

*Ordered.* By the board that all that part of the County of Carroll lying on the southwest side of the Wabash River and south of the line dividing Townships 26 and 27, shall constitute one township, to be known and designated by the name of Tippecanoe township, and that the elections in said township be held at the house of Thomas Hamilton.

*Ordered.* That all that part of the County of Carroll southeast of the Wabash River, lying south of the north line of Section 16, Township 25 north, constitute one township, to be known and designated by the name of Deer Creek Township, and that the elections in said township be held at the house of Daniel McCain.

*Ordered.* That all the territory included in the following boundaries, to wit: Commencing where the north line of Section 16 crosses the Wabash River, thence east with said section line to the eastern boundary of the Great Miami Reservation; thence north with said reservation line to the center of Township 36, thence west eight miles to the southeast corner of Section 16, Range I west; thence north, until said line strikes the River Wabash, thence down said river to the place of beginning—constitute one township, to be known and designated by the name of Rock Creek Township, and that the elections in said township be held at the house of Aaron Merriman.

These three townships embraced the whole of the territory of Carroll County proper; but the territory embraced in what is now Cass County, being then under the jurisdiction of Carroll County, the board designated it by boundary and name, as follows, to wit:

*Ordered.* That the territory included in the following bounds, to wit: Commencing at the southeast corner of Section 16, Township 26, Range 1 west; thence east with said section line to the eastern boundary of the Great Miami Reservation; thence north with said boundary line, and a line in continuation of the same to a point where such line will intersect the Indian boundary, thence southwesterly with the said boundary line to the center of Range 3 west, thence south with the center line to the north boundary of Carroll County; thence with the boundary of said county to the place of beginning—constitute one township, to be known and designated by the name of the Township of Ed, and that the elections in said township be held at the house of Alexander Chamberlain.

As proceedings additional thereto, the following persons were appointed Inspectors of Elections in the several townships, the boundaries of which have just been defined: In Tippecanoe Township, Nathaniel Hamilton; in Deer Creek Township, William G. Bishop; in Rock Creek Township, Isam Atkinson, and in Ed Township, Daniel Bell. It was also

*Ordered.* That an election be held in the several townships in said County of Carroll, at the places appointed for holding elections in the several townships, on Saturday, the 7th day of June next, for the purpose of electing one Justice of the Peace within and for such township.

Daniel Baum was, at the same time, appointed Treasurer of Carroll County, and he filed bond in the penalty of \$1,000, with Jacob Baum and William G. Bishop, as sureties, who were approved by the board.

The following other appointments were made, to wit: Aaron Dewey, to be Assessor of the revenue of Carroll County, for the present year; Henry B. Milroy, Collector of the revenue of Carroll County, for the present year, and he filed bond with Samuel Milroy and Aaron Dewey, as sureties, who were approved by the board; Thomas Robb was appointed Constable for the township of Ed; Andrew McCoy, Constable for Tippecanoe Township; David McCombs, Constable for Rock Creek Township; Joseph McCain, Constable for Deer Creek Township; Daniel Bell and John Hall were appointed Overseers of the Poor, and Alexander Chamberlain, William Scott and Lemuel Marsh, were appointed Fence Viewers, for the township of Ed.

David Hamilton and Nathan Rose were appointed Overseers of the Poor, and James Hamilton, Benjamin Baxter and John E. Metcalf, Fence Viewers, for Tippecanoe Township.

Samuel Wells and James Odell were appointed Overseers of the Poor, and William McCord, John Givens and Thomas Stirien Fence Viewers, for Deer Creek Township.

James McDowell and John Crook were appointed Overseers of the Poor, and William Cummings, Henry Bingeman and David Lucas, Fence Viewers, for Rock Creek Township.

"Isaac Griffith, having satisfied the board that his stock of merchandise does not exceed \$1,000; and, having produced the Treasurer's receipt for \$10, he is permitted to vend foreign merchandise for twelve months from this date."

This, in substance, comprised the business of the Board for the first day. On the day following, "Daniel F. Vandeventer & Co., having satisfied the board that his stock of merchandise does not exceed \$1,000; and, having produced the Treasurer's receipt for \$10, he is permitted to vend foreign merchandise for twelve months from this date." Then "the board adjourned until tomorrow morning at 11 o'clock."

Wednesday, the third day, the board made the following record, to wit:

*Ordered.*, That the Clerk be allowed for paper furnished for the use of the county, \$2.

*Ordered.*, That Graham Roberts be allowed, for three days' services, as Commissioner of Carroll County, \$3.75.

*Ordered.*, That Aaron Hicks be allowed, for three days' services as County Commissioner, \$3.75.

*Ordered.*, That Jacob Baum be allowed, for two days' services, as Commissioner of Carroll County, \$2.50. And the Board adjourned until the 14th day of June next.

This finished the business of the regular session.\* However, on the 15th of May, the day following the close of the first regular session, the board met, in special session, for the purpose of receiving the report of the Commissioners appointed by the Legislature, to fix the county seat of Carroll County. Accordingly, on Thursday, which was the 15th day of May, 1828, Enos Lowe, Frederick Moore, Asa B. Strong, Samuel Jessup and Josiah Bryant, the Commissioners appointed by the Legislature, for the purpose designated, submitted to said board the following report of their action in the premises:

TO THE HONORABLE THE BOARD OF COUNTY COMMISSIONERS OF THE COUNTY OF CARROLL—*Gullion:* The undersigned Commissioners appointed by the General Assembly of the State of Indiana, to fix the seat of justice of the County of Carroll, having met at the time and place designated by the act establishing the county aforesaid, and after being duly qualified, and having discharged the duties assigned agreeable to the provisions of an Act to establish the seats of justice in new counties, and the act amending thereto—do make this report, as required by the act aforesaid, to the Board of County Commissioners of the county aforesaid,

That we have established the seat of justice of the County of Carroll on a tract of land of 100 acres, being a part of the northwest quarter of Section 29 north, of 2 west, of the Second Principal Meridian, Township 35 north—the said 100 acres having been received by us as a donation from William Wilson, of said county, as will more fully appear by his bond for a title, payable to County Commissioners of said county, by which bond hereafter submitted, it will appear that said tract of land of 100 acres is bounded on, and to be parallel to the western line of the section aforesaid. The length, north and south, of said quarter section, and to extend east for quantity, upon which tract of 100 acres we, the under-signed Commissioners, have and do hereby establish the seat of justice of said County of Carroll, to be known and designated by the name of Carrollton.

In testimony of the premises herein set forth, we have set our signatures this, the 15th day of May, A. D. 1828.

FREDERICK MOORE,  
ASA B. STRONG,  
SAMUEL JESSUP,  
JOSIAH BRAINT,  
ENOS LOWE.

Know all men by these presents that I, William Wilson, of the County of Carroll and State of Indiana, together with executors, administrators, heirs and assigns, are held and firmly bound to the Board of County

Act, and, subsequently, the existing theme of conversation and speculation, was the location of the county seat of Carroll County. After much consideration, and consultation, a tract of land was selected, on the left bank of the creek, a third by Samuel Wells, afterward the site of Wm. Delphi, and a fourth by McVains and Bozarth, being the tract upon which Tipton's port was laid out, a third of a mile.

Commissioners of the county and State aforesaid, and their successors in office, in the penal sum of \$2,000, for the payment of which I bind myself, my executors, administrators, heirs and assigns, Sealed with my seal, and dated this 15th day of May, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twenty-eight.

The condition of the above obligation is as follows: The above bound William Wilson has this day donated to the County Commissioners of Carroll County for the permanent seat of justice thereof, 100 acres of land, being part of the northwest quarter of Section 29 north, of Range 2 west, of the Second Principal Meridian, Township 35, the donation to be situated as follows: Beginning at the southwest corner of said quarter-section, thence east 100 rods, thence north, etc., so as to include 100 acres, except what shall be found south of the creek, in which lot of ground the said William Wilson is to make a good and sufficient deed in fee simple; then the above obligation to be null and void—otherwise remain in full force and virtue in equity and law.

The above donation, the aforesaid William Wilson makes without any reservation whatever, except the crops of the present season, now growing on said lot of ground. The rails also excepted.

[SEAL.]

WILLIAM WILSON.

Signed in presence of Isaac Griffith and Samuel Milroy.

And the board adjourned until Saturday, the 24th instant.

## CHAPTER II.

### ORGANIZATION—CONTINUED.

DISSATISFACTION WITH THE NAME OF THE SEAT OF JUSTICE MANIFESTED—STEPS TAKEN TO CHANGE THE NAME—SOME DISCUSSION ON THE SUBJECT BY CITIZENS—ACTION OF THE BOARD ANNULLING THE NAME OF CARROLLTON AND SUBSTITUTING THAT OF DELPHI—REMARKS CONCERNING THE NEW NAME—SOME SUBSEQUENT PROCEEDINGS OF THE BOARD, ETC.

(ONE of the motives which induced the Commissioners appointed to locate the seat of justice of Carroll County, to name the place Carrollton, appears to have been, that, inasmuch as the county had been named Carroll, in honor of Charles Carroll, a delegate from the State of Maryland, who signed the Declaration of Independence, and to fix, unmistakably, the identity of the sign, in case of being called to account for his tenacity in attaching his name to that instrument, wrote it, Charles Carroll, of Carrollton—it would be eminently appropriate and significant to call the seat of justice of this county after the name of his place of residence. Whatever the motive may have been, there was a seeming propriety in it, and, in the course of time, would have been satisfactory. Notwithstanding these circumstances, how ever, the result established the fact that men differ in their opinions, and those differences generally conduce to changes of base, though less generally in changes of name also. From the day when the Commissioners made their report, there was a general murmur of dissent among the officers and people of the county, and the dissatisfaction took form in causing a special session of the Board of County Commissioners to be called for the purpose of taking into consideration and disposing of the question that seemed to agitate the public mind. Accordingly, pursuant to a call for that purpose, the board met, all the Commissioners being present, at the house of Daniel Baum, on Saturday, May 24, 1828, at which time it was "Ordered, that the seat of justice of the county of Carroll be known and designated by the name of Delphi," and has since retained that name, so far as now appears, without dissent. "The name Delphi," says Dr Stewart, in his Recollections of Carroll County, "was suggested by Gen. Milroy. One day when they were discussing what name should be given to the new county seat, he handed them a slip of paper on which

several names were written, Delphi, among others, and that was the name selected." This information is somewhat indefinite, since the reference to the Commissioners, to whom the paper, with the name of Delphi written upon it, was handed, does not define whether it was the Commissioners appointed to locate the county seat, who, during the progress of examination of proposed sites, were, much of the time, guests of Gen. Milroy, and consulted freely with him on all the questions pertaining to the location and name of the site selected, or the Commissioners composing the County Board, who, after the selection had been made, and the designating title determined, suppressed the name of Carrollton, and called the place Delphi. It does not seem probable that the Commissioners referred to were the locating Commissioners, for they did not select Delphi, but Carrollton; nor is it now important. At the same session (May 24) the board

*Ordered*, That Samuel Milroy be and is hereby appointed Agent of the county of Carroll, and, that Isaac Griffith and Daniel Baum are approved of as his sureties.

*Ordered*, Also, that three streets in Delphi, on the south side, running east and west, and two streets, one on the east, the other on the west side of the public square, running north and south, be ninety feet in width, all other streets in said town eighty feet; alleys, twelve feet; each lot to contain one-fourth acre.

*Ordered*, That the sale of lots in Delphi be on the second Monday in August next; and that the Agent is authorized to give notice of the same in the *Indiana Journal*, *Terra Haute Register* and a paper at Dayton.

*Ordered*, That the conditions of the sale of lots in Delphi shall be as follows, to wit, One fourth of the purchase money in hand, the residue in three equal annual installments. The Board authorizes the Agent to give mechanics, who will become actual settlers in the town of Delphi, and build a comfortable dwelling house therein, not less than eighteen feet wide and twenty feet long, one and a half stories high, of hewed logs, frame or brick, with a brick or stone chimney and a shingled roof, within one year from the sale of lots in said town of Delphi, one lot in any part of the town they may choose, except on Front street, or around the public square.

At the special session, held on the 15th of May, the board made allowances to the Commissioners who fixed the seat of justice for the county, as follows: To Samuel Jessup, for nine and a half days' services, \$28.50; to Josiah Briant, for six days' services, \$18; to Frederick Moore, for seven days' services, \$24; to Asa B. Strong, for ten days' services, \$30, and to Enos Lowe, for nine and a half days' services, in fixing the county-seat of Carroll County, the sum of \$28.50; in all, the sum of \$126.

On the 14th of June of the same year, a further special session of the board was held, at the house of Daniel Baum, for the purpose of receiving and making a tax-list. At that session the rate of taxation was fixed as follows:

*Ordered*, That 50 cents be levied on each poll for county purposes.

Cyrus Taber [in the township of Ed], having satisfied the Board that his stock of foreign merchandise does not exceed \$1,000, and having produced the Treasurer's receipt for \$10, the board licenses the said Cyrus Taber to vend merchandise in this State for one year from the first day of June, A. D. 1828.

*Ordered*, Also, that all that part of Tippecanoe Township, lying and being east of the section line dividing Sections 26 and 27, be attached to Rock Creek Township.

*Ordered*, That the elections for Rock Creek Township be helden at the house of Jacob Sager.

Pursuant to the notice ordered to be given for the sale of lots in the town of Delphi, on the 11th of August, 1828, the agent held the sale on that day, but the public interest, it seems, was not sufficiently aroused and but few lots were sold chiefly to persons who were actual settlers, or were intending to become such. In this instance, the prospects were not as flattering as might have been desired; it was determined, however, to have

other sales, from time to time, as the future outlook might encourage. In the meantime, citizens were not idle, but induced by the promptings of self-preservation and a determination to succeed by individual effort; improvements, prompted by a desire to become comfortable in their own homes, were made by the purchasers of the lots in town at the recent sale. Thus, while the interest in the future of the new seat of justice was not great externally, internally, the people, by their own efforts, kept in motion the wheels of progress, and the developments of the past half century are now visible.

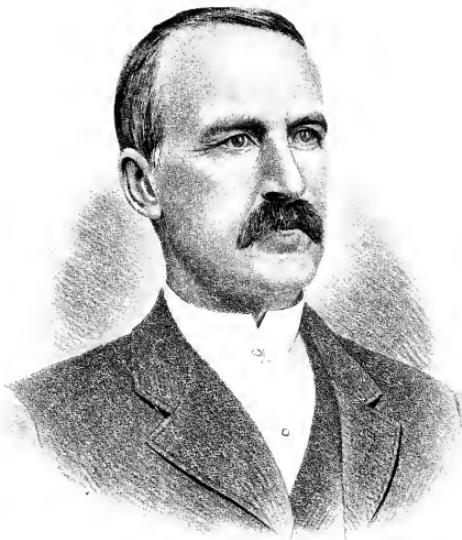
### CHAPTER III.

#### ORGANIZATION—CONTINUED

FIRST SESSION OF THE CARROLL CIRCUIT COURT—OFFICERS AND ATTORNEYS—COMMISSIONS PRESENTED AND OFFICERS SWORN—RESUME OF THE BUSINESS AND PROCEEDINGS—PROBATE COURT OF CARROLL COUNTY—OFFICERS PRESENT AT FIRST SESSION—PROCEEDINGS OF THE SESSION—FIRST GRAND AND PETIT JURIES AND JURORS IN THE CIRCUIT COURT—INCIDENTS, ETC.

DURING the progress of events that led to the full and perfect organization of the county, in its legislative and civil functions, judicial powers were necessary to the protection and well-being of the people. The organization of the Carroll Circuit Court was one of the first steps toward the completion of the organic system of the county, and gave character to the proceedings subsequently had in the administration of county affairs. In accordance with the provisions of the Enabling Act, all courts were directed to be held at the house of Daniel Baum, or at any other place in the county, "to which the court may adjourn until suitable accommodations can be had at the seat of justice thereof, when the courts shall adjourn to meet at said county seat." Pursuant to that provision, the said Carroll Circuit Court was begun and held at the house of Daniel Baum, in said county, commencing on Thursday, the 8th day of May, 1828. Hon. Bethuel F. Morris, President Judge of the Fifth Judicial Circuit of the State of Indiana, which embraced Carroll County, was present and presided, acting under a commission from William Hendricks, Governor, bearing date, January 20, 1825, upon which was indorsed a certificate that he had subscribed and taken the oath required by law. The Associates, or County Judges, present, were Isaac Griffith and Christopher McCombs, who also produced their commissions, dated May 8, 1828, to whom the necessary oath was administered, by Judge Morris, and thereupon they entered upon the discharge of their duties. At the same time, Henry B. Milroy produced his commission as Sheriff, issued by J. Brown Ray, Governor, on the 4th day of February, 1828, with the oath subscribed and taken by him before Reuben Kelsey, a Justice of the Peace of Tippecanoe County, on the 6th of March of the same year. The Clerk, Daniel F. Vandeventer, presented his commission, also, for a term of seven years from the 8th day of May, 1828, when the oath of office was administered to him, by Judge Morris, and he entered upon the discharge of duties appertaining to his office, having filed bond in the penalty of \$2,500 with Daniel Baum and George J. Baum, as sureties, Aaron Dewey and William Wilson being witnesses. The bond had been accepted and approved according to law, at the time of its execution and filing.

James Kriden, Septimus Smith, William Quarles and Andrew Ingram appeared, and, on motion, were admitted, sworn and



*John H. Gould*  
JUDGE 39<sup>TH</sup> JUDICIAL CIRCUIT.

HON. JOHN H. GOULD.

The subject of this biographical sketch was the second son of Daniel and Adaline Gould, and was born in Ballston Spa, Saratoga Co., N. Y., December 17, 1836. His parents were plain, hard-working people, pursuing the very honorable but laborious vocation of farming. In the spring of 1837, the family moved to the State of Ohio, and located near Richwood Post Office in Union County. The settlement was made in a section of the State where the ancient forests, then scarcely disturbed by the woodman's ax, necessitated a vast amount of arduous toil in developing a home which might be deemed comfortable even in pioneer life. To the task of making a home, Daniel Gould and his sons, as they grew up, bent every energy.

Until sixteen years of age, Mr. Gould remained with his father on the farm aiding in clearing the land and improving the homestead. His early educational advantages were limited to the instructions of a private tutor, who was employed by the pioneers of the neighborhood. But later, as the settlement grew, he had the advantages of the common school and the academy. During vacations, he left the "groves of the academy" and aided his father among "the groves" of the farm. At the expiration of his academic course of instruction, he began the study of law in the office of the late Hon. Samuel Galloway, of Columbus, Ohio, under whose care he prepared himself for admission to the bar. During this preparation, his limited means compelled him to spend the winter months in teaching. In 1857, he came to Carroll County and taught the winter school in Camden. In the spring of 1858, he came to Delphi and at once engaged in the practice of law. At the breaking-out of the war, his practice had become extensive and correspondingly lucrative, and there were visible gleams of the silver lining to the

clouds which thus far had shadowed his life. But the clouds of poverty were to be supplanted by the clouds of civil war. At the first call of the President for volunteers, he promptly responded by enlisting in Company A, Ninth Indiana Volunteer Infantry. He was elected and commissioned as First Lieutenant of the Company. He served with the regiment during the West Virginia campaign, participating in the engagements at Philippi, Laurel Hill and Carrick's Ford. Returning home, he raised a company for the Forty-sixth Indiana Infantry, and was in the organization commissioned as Captain of Company A. The regiment served first in Kentucky and Missouri, and participated in the engagements at Island No. 10, New Madrid, Riddle's Point, Fort Pillow, and at the capture of Memphis June 6, 1862. As soon as the city was occupied by the Federal troops, his commanding General assigned him to special duty as Provost Marshal. He was promoted successively to the rank of Major and Lieutenant Colonel of his regiment. By reason of ill health, he resigned February 9, 1863, and returned to his home. After regaining his health, he re-entered the service as Lieutenant Colonel of the One Hundred and Thirty-fifth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, where he continued until the expiration of the service. He then returned to Delphi and resumed the practice of law, in which he was highly successful. In 1876, he was elected Judge of the Thirty-ninth Judicial Circuit, then composed of the counties of Carroll, White and Pulaski. On the bench, as at the bar, he has maintained an unimpeachable reputation for integrity, and, in his knowledge of the law, ranks with the foremost of the State.

November 12, 1866, he was united in marriage to Miss Mary E. Robertson of this city. An interesting little daughter, Eva, is the only child now living. The venerable parents of Judge Gould are spending their declining years near Argos, Ind.



enrolled as attorneys at the bar of the Carroll Circuit Court. The process of organization having been completed, as the first steps in the order of business, Jacob Kuns, by his attorney, James Rarden, filed a petition, asking to be appointed guardian of Rosanna Heistand. The prayer of the petitioner was granted, and having first filed bond with Samuel Milroy, William Wilson and Daniel Baum, as sureties, which was approved by the court, he took the oath prescribed by law in such cases.

After adopting a seal, which was ordered to be a "circular scrawl with the words, Carroll County Seal inserted therein," the court adjourned until the next regular term, all the business before the court for its consideration having been disposed of.

Let the reader now turn, for a time, to examine what was being done in the judicial department of our county's history, during the period when the events before recited were in progress. At the time when the settlers were employed—some in traveling over the country, seeking eligible homes; others were employed in erecting cabins, felling the forest trees, enclosing their narrow acres, cultivating the bosom of mother earth, that the sun's genial warmth might quicken the harvest time, organizing churches, opening schools and drawing around them the facilities which go far toward the promotion of the public good. Within the past year steps had been taken for the advancement of the civil and political well-being of the people of Carroll County. The organization of the county had been consummated, the judiciary extended and privileges guaranteed with a view to the protection of the people and their diversified interests. The Circuit Court had been established, as we have just seen, and all the functions of civil government in this jurisdiction had been put in operation, and were doing their legitimate work. Then, as now, the Grand Jurors were selected by the Board of County Commissioners, at their spring session, for the spring and fall terms of the Circuit Court. At the first term, however, the court being then just organized, a Grand Jury was not required, consequently by the Board of County Commissioners, not meeting until after the term of court had passed, the selection made at the spring session of the court, was of Grand Jurors to serve as such during the November term, 1828, and the May term, 1829. The persons selected to serve during the November term, 1828, were Benjamin Baxter, Robert Cade, John Ballard, Moses Thompson, Joseph McCains, Thomas Stirlen, David Harter, James Clarke, Jacob Baum, Christian Simons, Alexander Siers, William Cummins, John Mitchell, David Hamilton, John Scott, Richard Chambart, Jacob Sagar and William Siers.

At the same session, the following persons were selected to serve as Petit Jurors, during the November term, 1828, to wit: Alexander Scott, Eli Cotner, Isaac Martin, William McCord, Thomas R. McCam, John Hall, Nathaniel Hamilton, Moses Aldridge, Samuel Wells, James Odell, David Baum, Jeremiah Ballard, Manuel McCombs, Joseph Jackson, David Lucas, Moses Standley, James Miller, Daniel Bell, Graham Roberts, William Hughes, Aaron Dewey, Jacob Clester, Daniel Baum and Henry Bingerman.

To serve as Grand Jurors at the May term, 1829, the following persons were selected by the board, to wit: John Mikesell, Daniel Kuns, Stephen Miller, Daniel McCains, Jr., Ira Bacon, Joseph Beckner, Lewis Neff, John Bozarth, John S. Metcalf, Daniel McCains, Hugh B. McKeon, John Odell, John Carey, John Little, Geo. J. Baum, Thos. Birk, Geo. Moyer and John Moyer.

And the following persons were selected to serve as Petit Jurors during the same term, to wit: John Phillips, James Cum-

mons, Samuel Wise, John Adams, John Chilson, John Kistler, Samuel Milroy, Martin Kee, Elisha Brown, James Hood, Jacob Kuns, Jacob Woodcock, Lemuel Mursh, Aaron Hicks, James McCains, William Wilson, John Kuns, Nathan Rose, Frederick Hoover, William G. Bishop, Alexander Chamberlain, John Givens, Aaron Merriman and James McDowell.

The November term, 1828, of the Carroll Circuit Court was begun and held at the house of Daniel Baum, as before, commencing on Thursday, November 6. The court officers present were Hons. Isaac Griffith and Christopher McCombs, Associate Judges, the Presiding Judge being absent; Daniel F. Vandeventer, Clerk, and Henry B. Milroy, Sheriff. In addition to the attorneys admitted and practicing in this court at the May term, Joseph Tatman and David Patten were admitted at the November term. The first case submitted at this term, and the first civil case submitted and disposed of, since the organization of the court, was one in which "Charlotte Ewing, executrix of the estate of Alexander Ewing, deceased," was plaintiff, and "Joseph Barron and Joseph Holman" were defendants in an action of "Trespass on the case upon promises." The case being called, the defendants did not appear to the action and file an answer or demur thereto, as commanded by the notice of the plaintiffs, but made default, wherefore the allegations of the complaint were taken as confessed and true, and damages were adjudged against them in favor of the plaintiff, for \$189.21, and costs of suit. The second case was one against Henry Robinson, in favor of Alexander Grimes, assignee of Jesse Clarke, in an action of debt. These two cases were the only ones adjudicated upon at that term, which occupied but one day. The business being disposed of, court adjourned until court in course. During the term, however, the Grand Jury selected as aforesaid, was summoned, and in attendance, but there being no business for them to inquire into, they were discharged and allowed for one day's service.

On Monday, the 14th day of May, 1829, the Probate Court of Carroll County commenced its first session, all business of a probate nature presented for consideration having been disposed of in the Circuit Court. This court also, held its session at the house of Daniel Baum, at which Hons. Isaac Griffith and Christopher McCombs, Associate Judges of the Circuit Court, who, by virtue of their position, were authorized to transact probate business, in the absence of a Probate Judge. Their first business was to approve and confirm the letters of administration before that time issued by the Clerk, on the estate of Francis Lafountain, late of said county, deceased, and the bond of said administrator, including all the vacation acts of the Clerk in that behalf. Their second act was to grant letters of administration to Elizabeth McCombs, on the estate of Manuel McCombs, deceased; and the third, to appoint John Orell guardian of the persons and effects of Sarah Angell, Samuel Angell, Ruth Angell, Charles Angell and Mary Angell, minor children and heirs at law of Benjamin D. Angell, then late of Carroll County, deceased. With these brief proceedings, the first session of the Probate Court of Carroll County was closed.

As has been already noticed, Andrew Ingram, afterward Judge, was a practicing attorney in the courts of this county. The following incident, which he relates of himself, occurred just before the commencement of the November term, 1828, of the Carroll Circuit Court, when he was on his way to the county seat to attend its session. In his route thither, he got lost in the woods, below Delphi, some seven or eight miles, when, after wandering about for some time, might overtake him. There being

no track save the Indian trace, he was compelled to make his way, without compass or chart, as best he could, for several hours—how long, he scarcely knew—sometimes having to feel for the path, to ascertain whether he was on the right track. At length, hearing a dog bark somewhere in the neighborhood, he made his way in the direction whence the sound came, which led him to the house of William McCord. By that time it was midnight, or after, and he was well-nigh exhausted. He was received, however, with the characteristic hospitality of the times, and comfortably entertained during the remainder of the night, which, under the circumstances, amply compensated him for the annoyance and discomfiture of his evening's ramble. In the morning, after partaking of a refreshing meal, he proceeded on his way to the place of holding court, without further serious impediment. This incident will serve, also, to carry back the memories of the remnant of the primitive settlers who still survive, to the times when roads were anomalous, and the Indian trail afforded almost the only guide to the traveler passing through from one settlement to another, with the attendant contingencies thereof. Some of the attorneys, especially those who came a long distance to attend court, had, necessarily, to travel under a great many disadvantages, and be subject to numerous inconveniences, in the way of warm dinners, very often getting no dinner at all, and traveling many miles during the day, being compelled, oftentimes, to lay out all night. It was requisite, therefore, that all should go prepared to encounter such emergencies.

Judge Ingram relates a case in point. He and James Rariden, of Wayne County, afterward a member of Congress from his district, laid out one night, some six or seven miles above Logansport, while on one of those expeditions to attend on distant courts, and that Mr. Rariden was provided with a tin cup and with venison; that they struck fire from a flint, lighting a piece of "punk;" got some spice-wood and other fuel, which furnished a sufficiency of heat to cook their provisions and to keep them selves comfortable. They slept during the night without waking, scarcely dreaming, except of rattlesnakes, which were abundant in the spring season, but they were not molested nor made otherwise afraid.

## CHAPTER IV.

### AFTER PROCEEDINGS.

FIRST GENERAL ELECTION HELD IN THE COUNTY—THE RESULT—FIRST ELECTION FOR PRESIDENT AND VICE-PRESIDENT—AN ABSTRACT OF THE VOTES CAST, AND FOR WHOM—LICENSES GRANTED TO SAMUEL MCCLURE AND TO WALKER, CARTER & CO. TO SELl FOREIGN MERCHANDISE—H. B. McKEEN TO KEEP FERRIES—BOUNTIES FOR WOLF SCALTS—CHANGES OF TOWNSHIP BOUNDARIES, ESTABLISHING CORNERS, ETC.

PRIOR to the adoption of the present State Constitution, in 1852, the day fixed for holding general elections throughout the State, was the first Monday in August, of each year, and was known as the August election, to distinguish it from the Spring election, held in April, for choosing township and other local officers. The organization of the county having taken place in the early part of the year 1828, it was some time in advance of the stated period for the selection of permanent officers, other than those required by the provisions of the organizing act itself. Accordingly, the first general election held in Carroll County was on the first Monday, being the 4th day of August, 1828, at the several precincts or voting places in the county. The result of

that election was as follows: For Governor, Israel T. Canby, received 25 votes; James B. Ray, 4 votes; and Harbin H. Moore, 27 votes; for Lieutenant Governor, Abel C. Pepper received 28 votes; and Milton Stapp, 28 votes; for Congress, Ratiff Boon (Jackson) received 26 votes; and Thomas H. Blake (Adams), 28 votes; for Sheriff, Henry B. Milroy received 33 votes; and Stephen Miller, 20 votes; for Coroner, Benjamin Baxter received 15 votes; and Robert Cade, 1 vote. At the same time, in compliance with the provisions of an act of the Legislature, at the session of 1827 and 1828, the sense of the people was taken for and against calling a convention to revise and amend the constitution of the State; that sense was expressed by the people of Carroll County, in a vote of nine for and forty-four against, such a convention. This vote does not include the vote on that question by the people of the township of Eel, because it was not, except for jurisdiction, a part of Carroll County.

At the election held at the several precincts of the county, including the township of Eel, on the 3d day of November, 1828, for the choice of Electors for President and Vice President of the United States, there were, in the aggregate, 185 votes cast, as follows: For (Adams) Electors, Joseph Orr, John Watts, Joseph Bartholomew, Isaac Montgomery and Amaziah Morgan, received, respectively, in Deer Creek Township, 21 votes; Rock Creek, 7 votes; Tippecanoe, 14 votes; and in the township of Eel, 31 votes; total, 73 votes. For (Jackson) Electors, Benjamin E. Becket, Ratiff Boon, Jesse B. Durham, William Low and Ross Smiley, received, respectively, in Deer Creek Township, 27 votes; in Rock Creek, 17 votes; Tippecanoe, 3 votes; and in the township of Eel, 65 votes; total, 112, a majority of 39 votes.

At a session of the Board of County Commissioners, on the 11th of August, 1828, the following, among other proceedings, were had: "Samuel McClure, having satisfied the board that his stock of merchandise does not exceed \$1,000, and, having produced the Treasurer's receipt for \$10, the board licenses the said Samuel McClure to vend merchandise for one year from the 1st day of September next." On the second day of the same session, another license was granted in these words, to wit: "Hugh B. McKeen, having given notice, as the law requires, and, having produced the Treasurer's receipt for \$2,50, which sum the board established as his rates thereon, the board authorizes and licenses the said McKeen to keep a public ferry across the Wabash River, at the town of Logansport, for one year from this date." On the same day, they made the following further order, to wit: "Hugh B. McKeen, having given notice, as the law requires, and, having produced the Treasurer's receipt for \$2,50, which the board established as his rate, thereupon the board authorizes the said H. B. McKeen to keep a ferry across Eel River, at the town of Logansport, for one year from this date."

At the same time, the board granted the following license to vend foreign merchandise, to wit: "Walker, Carter & Co., having satisfied the board that their stock of merchandise does not exceed \$1,000, and, having produced the Treasurer's receipt for \$10, the board licenses the aforesaid Walker, Carter & Co. to vend merchandise in this State for one year from the 12th day of August, 1828."

On the first day of the term, November 11, 1828, the following other order was made:

*Ordered*, That William Wilson receive off the northeast corner of the donation for the town of Delphi, four acres, two quarters, and twenty two rods of ground, the west line running parallel with the town plat—in exchange for the like quantity of ground, for a public grave yard, in the northeast corner of the land the said Wilson bought of Henry Robinson

in the northeast quarter of Section 29, Township 25, Range 2 west, to lie in a square form.

Among the other proceedings of the board at that term, Aaron Dewey, having been employed to survey and lay off the town of Delphi, into lots, streets and alleys, and locate the public square, he was allowed the sum of \$10 for the service. It was further "ordered, that a permanent corner be made at the southwest corner of Lot No. 1, and at the northeast corner of Lot No. 63, in Delphi," as a means of accurately determining, in the future, the true lines of lots, streets and alleys, in said town.

The following change of boundary, from that originally prescribed for the townships designated, was ordered to be made at the session of the Board held on the 9th day of February, 1829:

*Ordered.* That one tier of sections be taken off the south side of the township of Rock Creek, and be attached to the township of Deer Creek.

It was also ordered, that, in the future, elections in Deer Creek Township, be held at the schoolhouse, in Delphi. At the same session it was ordered that a frame building be erected in the town of Delphi, on the public square, twenty-two feet wide and twenty-eight feet long, for a Clerk and Recorder's office, "the Clerk to occupy the front room in said building, for a store-room, by paying a reasonable rent." This, it is believed, was the first public building erected in Delphi, for the use of a county officer.

The County Board, at its session of May 11, 1829, directed as follows:

*Ordered.* That any person holding a certificate for a wolf's scalp taken from the large kind of wolves, and taken within the bounds of Carroll County, for a full grown wolf (will be allowed) 50 cents, and any one under six months old, 25 cents—to be paid out of the County Treasury.

*Ordered.* That Aaron Dewey have for a brick-yard, all the grounds southwardly of the town lots the said Dewey owns in Delphi, and all width of said lots running southwardly, to within 50 feet of Deer Creek, with the exception of Front street, for which the said Dewey is to pay at the rate of \$25 a lot for all the ground contained in the above mentioned premises, each lot to be the same size of the lots in Delphi—payable in materials, at the customary prices of the country, for the public buildings in said town—when required.

It was also ordered that a capitation tax of 50 cents be assessed and collected on each poll—for county purposes.

Afterward, at a session of the Board, held on the 10th of August, 1829, the following, among other proceedings, were had, to wit:

*Ordered.* That the agent establish a permanent corner as by law directed, at the southwest corner of the public square, and also, a permanent corner at the southeast corner of the public square, in the town of Delphi; and, that the order heretofore made, at the November session, 1828, regarding permanent corners to be established, be and the same is hereby revoked.

*Ordered.* Also, that the agent immediately take the necessary steps to procure a sufficient deed for that part of the donation which has not yet been deeded to the county, and that he survey the land proposed to be exchanged with William Wilson, for a burying-ground, and take the necessary steps to complete said exchange.

At the same session of the board, the County Agent was directed to let out the building of the jail in contemplation, with specific instructions as to the plan, materials, etc. By a subsequent order, however, made at a special meeting, on the 26th of September, the plan of construction was changed as to size and form. Among the proceedings of the same special session, at which the change of plan in the construction of the jail building, the order before made, for the erection of a Clerk and Recorder's office, was also materially changed, and the Agent was further directed to give notice to contractors for proposals to construct both said buildings, pursuant to which notice a letting was to

take place, "to the lowest bidder, the undertaker to be bound to have the building completed by the 1st of March, the Agent to pay one-third the amount when the frame is raised."

On the 10th of May, 1830, the propriety of a public well having been previously discussed and determined upon, it was

*Ordered.* That a public well be dug in the public square in Delphi, 50 feet south of the center of said square; and the Board order \$10 to be paid out of the monies arising from the sale of the lots in Delphi, the said \$10 to be refunded out of the county revenue, when the same is wanted to build a Court House, and that William Gray be appointed to superintend the digging of the same, and that he make use of any timber on the domain that may be wanted for the same.

At the session on the 8th of November following the former order, offering a bounty for wolf-scalps, was "revoked and repealed."

## CHAPTER V.

### THE AVENUES OF TRAVEL

INDIAN TRAILS—THEIR EARLY UTILIZATION BY THE WHITE PEOPLE—MODIFIED—NEIGHBORHOOD ROADS SUBSTITUTED FOR THEM—COUNTY AND STATE ROADS—THEIR CONSTRUCTION—CORDUROY AND GRADED ROADWAYS—MISCELLANY.

#### INDIAN TRAILS.

AMONG the Indians, as among all other people, whether savage or civilized, there were accepted routes of travel established by common consent. Of these there were different grades, depending upon the importance of the points connected and their distance from each other, and whether the inter-romo stations were of sufficient consequence to justify modifications. The trails, one and all, were not so much the outgrowth of legislation, by councils of chiefs and head men, or a commission of engineers and road-builders, as by common consent and established by immemorial usage. They became, thus, fixed thoroughfares, connecting special points of greater with those of less consequence, and the reverse. The principal trails derived their specialty from the tribe-value of the great center of communication, much after the methods adopted and practiced by white people. Some of them, even, became international, being accepted and recognized by other tribes and nations, because of their adaptation to the purposes of general intercourse. In this county, these general trails were not numerous, neither were those of minor consequence frequently to be found. There was a trail of somewhat special importance, extending along near the eastern boundary of the county, in the route from the principal village of the Thorn-town Indians, in the direction of Wimmac's village, with branches connecting it with towns lower down on the Tippecanoe, and another running up and down along the right bank of the Wabash, and still another in the western part of the county, connecting perhaps, Thorntown with the villages farther to the north or west, or forming a junction with the great trail that passed to the eastward of Monticello, in the direction of Chicago. Besides these, there were, of course, by-paths of less use, connecting smaller villages and settlements, the identity of which it would be difficult now to locate. All these trails, in the early settlements of the county, were more or less used, until opportunities were afforded better, by the white people, in passing from neighborhood to neighborhood. Not according with the demands of a more civilized age, they were abandoned by the settlers, and another class of thoroughfares adopted, which better conformed to the necessities of those having occasion to use them.

## HISTORY OF CARROLL COUNTY.

The first road, perhaps, which was the outgrowth of civilization in Carroll County, was that blazed and cut out by Henry Robinson, at the time of his coming from the Wea settlements, to build his cabin, of which some account has been already given; and this one, if we mistake not, was quite extensively used by those having occasion to pass to and from the settlements named.

Of the roads in this county first located and established by the authority of law, was one extending from Terre Haute to Fort Wayne, a State road, authorized by an act of the Legislature, approved January 19, 1826, the Commissioners on which, under the appointment of that act, were Josephus Collett and John M. Coleman. For some reason these gentlemen were not continued in office until the completion of the road, since the act under which they were appointed was repealed by a subsequent act passed and approved January 24, 1828, by which, also, Samuel Mirroy, of Carroll County, and Francis Compton, of Allen County, were appointed Commissioners, and the road "declared to be a public State road, and, by the same act, established and extended, through Fort Wayne, to the Ohio line, on a direction for Fort Meigs." This road, being in route with the general line of travel, was, no doubt, more extensively used than any other in consequence.

At a session of the Board of Commissioners of Carroll County, on the 11th of August, 1828, upon the application of sundry citizens interested along the line proposed, it was

*Ordered*, That a public road be laid out as follows, to wit: Commencing at Delphi, thence the nearest and best route to Logansport, and the Alexander Chamberlain, William Scott and William G. Bishop, be appointed to view and make the same, and report to this Board at their next meeting.

At the same session, and, as a part of the same act, this road was extended by the following authority:

*Ordered*, That a public road be laid out as follows, to wit: Commencing at Logansport, from thence the nearest and best route by way of John McGregor's to Champion Hely's, and that Daniel Bell, Samuel McClure and Samuel Taber, be appointed to view and make the same, and report to this board at their next meeting.

At the same session, but on the day following, petitions being filed for two country roads, one from Delphi to Benjamin Baxter's, and the other from Delphi to Nathaniel Hamilton's, viewers were appointed to view and examine the routes proposed and report. A road of more general importance, was, on the same day, petitioned for, connecting, at the county line, a laid-out road from La Fayette to that point, thence running direct to Delphi, upon which the board appointed Moses Standley, Robert Caid and John Adams, Viewers, with the usual instructions. Another country road was also proposed, to run from the public square in Delphi, the nearest and best route to where the meridian line crosses Deer Creek, upon which David Baum, William McCord and Samuel Wells, were appointed Viewers. The same Viewers were directed to view and report upon a proposed road from the public square in Delphi, to Elisha Brown's, on Bachelor's Run.

The next regular session of the board, commencing on the 11th day of November, 1828, at which time Samuel McClure, Daniel Bell and Samuel D. Taber, Viewers, appointed at the previous term, reported "that they had viewed and marked a road from Logansport, by way of John McGregor's, to Champion Hely's, at the mouth of the Salamonie River," which, being read and not objected to, was accepted, and the route "established as a public highway, and divided into districts, as follows, to wit: No. 1, 2 and 3, north; District No. 1, to commence at Logansport and continue to John McGregor's; District No. 2, to commence

at the house of John McGregor and continue to Samuel McClure's; District No. 3, to commence at Samuel McClure's and continue to Champion Hely's, at the mouth of the Salamonie."

On the presentation and filing of the report of William G. Bishop, Thomas Stirren and Alexander Chamberlain, Viewers, appointed for the purpose, no objection being made thereto, the route viewed and marked by them, "commencing at the public square, in Delphi, and running thence eastwardly with Main street to the termination of said street; thence northeastwardly, on a direct line to the ford of Rock Creek, above Merriman's, making the necessary variations to obtain good ground; thence, from Rock Creek to a point on the Wabash, known by the Old Trading House; thence, from the Old Trading House, up the Wabash, as near said river as good ground can be had, to the ford of the Wabash, opposite to the town of Logansport," was established as a public highway in conformity with law.

The report of Moses Standley, Robert Caid and John Adams, Viewers, appointed at the preceding August session, being presented, and, no objection being made to it, the route so viewed and marked by them, "commencing at the west end of Water street, in Delphi; thence to a stake ten rods from the corner of Daniel Baum's lane fence; thence down said lane to the crossing of the Indian track over Deer Creek; thence, to intersect the county road, leading from La Fayette, in Tippecanoe County, at the line dividing the county aforesaid, from Carroll, marked with three hocks with an ax," was "established as a public highway," and William McCord was appointed Supervisor to open said road according to law.

At the same session of the board, on the petition of sundry citizens interested in the same, for the opening of a road, from Delphi to the Old Trading House, David Baum, Samuel Wells and Joseph Dunham, were appointed to view and mark such road, on the best and most direct route, and report their conclusions at the next regular session. Accordingly, at the May session of the board, 1829, said Viewers, having carefully examined the proposed route, had the same surveyed, made report of their proceedings in the premises, which, being duly considered and no objection appearing, the report was accepted and the route recommended, commencing at the public square, in Delphi, at the corner of Franklin and Washington street; thence, by designated bearings and distances, in a northerly by northwesterly direction, to intersect the Delphi and Logansport road, then recently established, at the Old Trading House, on Rock Creek, an aggregate distance of ten miles, three quarters and twenty six rods, was regularly established as a public highway.

At the same session of the board, upon the report of William Wilson, Hugh Manary and Aaron Dowey, Viewers, appointed at the preceding term, a road from Delphi to Nathaniel Hamilton's, commencing at the north end of Washington street; thence by the northwest corner of the Donation, thence by the Point of Rock on the river; thence across the Wabash River, at the Rock Ripple at the Island, and thence to Nathaniel Hamilton's, was established as a public highway, according to the law.

Subsequently, at a session of the Board of County Commissioners, commencing on the 10th of August, 1829, the following roads, upon which Viewers had been previously appointed, were established as public highways: "A road, leading from Delphi to the house of Thomas Gillam, in Section 13, Township 21 north, Range 2 west, beginning at Delphi; thence the nearest and best way to the northwest corner of Section 10, in Township 21 north, in Range 2 west; thence along the line, east, to the

half-mile stake, on the north of Section 12; thence south, to the half-mile stake, on the south line of Section 13; and another, "commencing at the public square, in Delphi; thence to Samuel Milroy's; thence to Daniel McCain's; thence to John Carey's; thence to the section corner of 22, 23, 26 and 27 (where it crosses Deer Creek); thence to the half-mile stake, at the northeast corner of Daniel McCain's land; thence to the northwest corner of Solomon Leslie's field; thence to Hewitt's; thence to the half-mile stake, at the corner of David Horter's orchard, and thence to the corner Sections 33 and 34, on the township line, between Townships 24 and 25, in Range 1 west." These embraced all of the early roads located in the county, deemed essential as lines of communication between the principal settlements and the county seat.

## CHAPTER VI.

### COUNTY BUILDINGS.

**PRELIMINARY STEPS TOWARD BUILDING A COUNTY JAIL—AFTER PROCEEDINGS—PLAN FOR THE CONSTRUCTION OF THE BUILDING, ETC.—A CLERK AND RECORDER'S OFFICE ORDERED TO BE CONSTRUCTED—THE PLAN, LOCATION, ETC.—ANOTHER JAIL CONTRACTED FOR AND BUILT, IN 1839, AT A COST OF \$500—PLAN, ETC.—THE LAST ONE SUBSEQUENTLY ENLARGED AND IMPROVED—A BRICK WALL PUT AROUND IT AND A SHERIFF'S RESIDENCE ERECTED AS PART OF THE STRUCTURE.**

**T**HE Board of County Commissioners, at their session hold on the 10th of August, 1829, directed the County Agent to procure the building of a jail, on a plan then proposed, ordering him to give notice that, on the first Monday of October, then succeeding, he would let the contract for the same to the lowest bidder, on the conditions prescribed, that the undertaker of such contract should complete the construction of said building in conformity with the proposed plan, by the 1st day of August, 1830; that, as security for the faithful performance of his contract, the Agent was directed to require said contractor to enter into a bond in the penalty of \$1,500, with approved security; also, that the contractor should "be allowed, out of the county treasury, of any moneys appropriated for public buildings, quarterly, three-fourths of the full of the work which he may have done, and that he shall receive the whole on the 1st day of August, A. D. 1830, for the work shall be then completed." The building was ordered to be located on the northwest corner of lot numbered 101, thirty feet from the front of said lot.

In the meantime, it was ascertained that the size and form of the building were not in exact accord with the requirements of the situation, and notice was given for re-assembling the board to further consider the questions presented. For that purpose, a special meeting was held, commencing on the 26th day of September, of the same year, at which Jacob Baum and Thomas Strien, Commissioners, were present. Thereupon it was

*Ordered*, That a jail be built in Delphi, on the following plan, to wit: Twenty-six feet long, eighteen feet wide, and a nine-foot story with a partition in the center; three doors, one window to the dungeon, fourteen inches square, double-barred with iron bars; floor double, with oak timber one foot square; the debtors' room single, the walls of the dungeon to be double, the outside walls of oak timber one foot square, the inside wall of solid timber one foot square; the debtors' room to be one wall of oak timber one foot square, the partition to be double, of the same kind and size timbers as the wall—the roof to be made of jointed shingles.

And they revoked "that part of an order, made by them at their August session, A. D. 1829, that specifies the size and form

said jail should be built." At the time appointed, bids were received and examined, and the contract awarded to Henry Robinson, as the lowest responsible bidder. The building was erected by him, pursuant to the terms of the contract, and the work accepted by the board at or about the time proposed. At the session of November 10, 1829, it was

*Ordered*, That a Clerk and Recorder's office be built and set thirty feet west, and twenty-five feet south, of the center of this public square, to be built on the following plan, to wit: Eighteen by sixteen feet square, nine-foot story, jointed, shingle roof, one door, three windows of eighteen lights each, lower floor to be unploughed and grooved, the door and windows to be cased in a neat, plain manner, the shutters made and hung, lathed and plastered with one coat; said building to be a frame.

*Ordered*, Also, that the county agent give notice of the letting of said building, to take place on the 21st inst., to be let to the lowest bidder; the undertaker to be bound to have the building complete by the first of March—the agent to pay one-third the amount when the frame is raised.

Accordingly, notice was given, bids received, the contract let and the building completed in substantial compliance with the terms proposed. The board, having accepted, occupied the building at the session commencing on the 9th day of August, 1830.

The jail building erected pursuant to the foregoing contract, appears not to have been equal to the demands of the situation, nor just such as should have been built, both as to the size and construction. The consequence was that at almost every session of the board, after the first few years, bills for repairs or for changes necessary to be made, became so numerous, that it was deemed the better policy to contract for and build a new one better adapted to the wants of the times. The question having been pretty thoroughly canvassed, a decision was arrived at which determined the course proper to be pursued under the circumstances. A session of the board was called therefore, and met on Saturday, the 1st day of June, 1830, when it was

*Ordered*, That the Clerk give notice that he will receive sealed proposals until the third Saturday of June next, for the erection of a County Jail, as follows: To be of hewed timber ten inches square, the timber to be of beech, sugar-tree or oak—floor to be laid double of oak, same size of the balance; ceiled in the inside with three inch oak plank, to be spiked on with six-inch spikes, strongly spiked to the top, to be covered with the same kind of logs of which the house is built—the whole to be covered with a plain shingle roof—weather-boarded at the gable ends. House to be sixteen feet square—to be eight feet high in the clear. The whole to be completed by the 15th day of September, 1830.

On Saturday, the 13th day of June, at the time proposed, the board met in special session, and, having examined the bids presented,

*Ordered*, That Henry Robinson receive the contract for building the jail of Carroll County, for which he is to receive \$550.

The original plan of the building and the construction of the different parts was somewhat modified in detail, and the contractor was directed to proceed in accordance with the following revised specifications.

*Ordered*, That the County jail be built of sawed logs twelve inches square, the timber to be of beech, sugar-tree or oak, floor to be laid double, of oak, size of the balance, to be ceiled on the inside with three-inch oak plank, to be spiked on with six-inch spikes, six inches apart; the ceiling to be put on the same way of the logs, lengthwise, joints broke, the top to be covered with the same kind of logs of which the house is built. The whole to be covered with a good shingle roof, and weather-boarded at the gable ends. The doors to be two feet in the clear, wide, five feet high; the outside to be made of one and a half oak plank, double, with sheet-iron between, the same size of the door—the inside of the door to be made of iron, half an inch in thickness, by two and a half wide, the bars to be one inch apart and riveted strongly at each corner, the inside door to be strongly spiked, or nailed, on each side, the window to be the same size as the old one, and the other grates may be used, with the addition of a new one. The house to be sixteen feet square and seven

feet high in the clear. The whole to be completed by the 15th day of September, 1839. The locks for the door to be such as are generally used for such buildings. The jail to be built in the town of Delphi, at or near the same ground where the old one stood.

At the same time the contractor was allowed, on his contract, the sum of \$250.

A meeting was held by the County Board, on the 4th of September, prior to the completion of the building, when the contractor was specially directed to make an inside door for the use of the County Jail. This door was to be six inches high and eight inches wide, made of iron, with a shutter on the outside, and a strong padlock. From the description, it would seem that the door ordered to be made was an opening in the inner door of the criminal's department, through which communication might be had with the prisoners without the risk of opening the large door. At the session in November, Mr. Robinson was allowed, on his contract, the further sum of \$200. He was paid the balance, \$80, in full for his work, at the September session, one year after the building was completed, according to the provisions of the contract, as in the proceedings of the board set forth.

After the completion of the building to which reference has just been made, the Commissioners, upon mature deliberation, deemed it advisable to enlarge the dimensions of the jail previously erected, and add to it a comfortable residence for the Sheriff or Jailer, and build the same of brick. Having arrived at the conclusion that such a step was necessary, at the September term, 1840, it was

*Ordered,* That the Clerk of this Board cause public notice to be given in the Delphi *Bulletin*, that he will receive proposals until the next session of this Board, to build a Jailer's House and Debtor's Room of the following plan. The house to be built of brick, two stories high, with a passage in the middle, the wall to be twenty-four inches thick around the jail, both stories and the wall for the other part of the house to be eighteen inches thick. The house to be forty-two feet long, from outside to outside, the lower story to be nine feet high and the upper story to be eight feet high. The Debtor's Room to be built immediately above the present jail, to have one window in the Debtor's Room, twelve light, 8x10 glass, to be fixed with crossed iron-bars in such a manner as to make the same secure. The floor of the said Debtor's Room to be laid of oak planks one and a half inches thick, and the same to be caulked with oak planks one and a half inches thick, to be strongly spiked on with strong iron spikes. The building to be well covered with good shingles, the rooms for the jail to be plainly and neatly finished off, to have one chimney, with two fire-places in the same, one above and the other below the stairs. The hall to be six feet wide, with a strong door on the front, and the same kind on the rear, to have, also, a common-sized door going into the family rooms, both below and above, to have a good and neat pair of stairs in the hall to reach the upper story. The foundation of the whole house to be of stone, two feet thick and two feet high. The door going into the Debtor's Room to be similar to the wooden door in the present dungeon, with a similar lock, to have two windows above and two below, in front of the jailer's rooms—one below and one above in the rear. The Debtor's Room to have a flue for a stove-pipe to be topped out like a chimney in the end of a house; the family part of the house to have two coats of paint. The whole to be completed by the 1st of September next.

Upon the proposals received from the several builders being opened and examined, the contract was awarded to James Rogers; but, before the work had progressed very far at the January session, 1841, it was mutually agreed between the Commissioners and the contractor, "that the following change be made in the plan of the County Jail," as in the foregoing specifications set forth, to wit: "Instead of the building being forty-two feet long, it is agreed that said building shall be forty-five feet long, from outside to outside; instead of the jail part of the wall being two feet thick, it is agreed that said wall shall be two feet thick around three sides only, and on the passage side, one foot thick. The first story, and all the rest of the walls, both above and below,

shall be thirteen inches thick, and there shall be an additional window of the same size as the balance, above the hall-door; and the upper story shall have an addition of one foot to the height to the former plan. And it is agreed that the said Rogers shall have the sum of \$1,800 for building the same." This agreement having been consummated, the bid of Mr. Rogers was accepted and the bond filed by him as the builder, was approved by the board.

Allowances were made from time to time to the contractor as the work progressed. Finally, on the 17th of November, 1841; the record shows that the board allowed Mr. Rogers the sum of \$573.60, in full for the balance due him on his contract for building the County Jail; also, for extra work on County Jail, \$79, less \$26 ordered to be deducted from the original contract "for damages assessed on plastering account, and that said jail be now accepted," and it was accepted accordingly, the building, except the changes referred to, having been completed within the time stated in the contract.

## CHAPTER VII.

### EARLY JUDICIAKY.

COURT OFFICERS AND PROCEEDINGS AT THE THIRD TERM OF THE CIRCUIT COURT—SPECIAL SESSION OF BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS AND A REGULAR SESSION—OFFICERS, ETC.—FOURTH TERM OF THE CIRCUIT COURT—OFFICERS AND ATTORNEYS—THIRD AND FOURTH TERMS OF THE PROBATE COURT NOTED, THE OFFICERS PRESENT AND AN ABSTRACT OF THE PROCEEDINGS HAD—SALES OF REAL ESTATE, ETC.

THE third term of the Circuit Court of Carroll County commenced its session on the third Monday, being the 18th day of May, 1829, at the house of Daniel Baum, the usual place of meeting. The officers of court present on that occasion, were Hon. Bethuel F. Morris, President Judge of the Fifth Judicial Circuit Court of the State of Indiana, the circuit in which Carroll County was then situated; Isaac Griffith and Christopher McCombs, Associate Judges; Daniel F. Vandeventer, Clerk; and Henry B. Milroy, Sheriff. After proclamation that court was then open, the business before it for disposition was proceeded with in its proper order. First, the Sheriff was directed to call the roll of Grand Jurors, regularly selected and summoned to attend and serve as such at that term. The call being completed, it was ascertained that the panel was incomplete, only the following persons answering to their names, to wit: John Carey, who was then appointed and sworn as Foreman; John Mikessell, Stephen Miller, Daniel McCain, Lewis Ned, John E. Metcalf, Daniel McCaughan, John Odell, John Little, George F. Baum, Thomas Burk and John Moyers; the complement was made by the Sheriff, who, under the direction of the court, selected, from amongst the bystanders, the following Talesmen: Thomas McMillan, William Hughes and John Knight, when they were regularly sworn by the Clerk to the faithful discharge of the specific duties assigned them by law. Then the persons so empanelled and sworn as Grand Jurors, were charged by the court as to the extent and character of their inquiries, the gleaning of evidence and making up their presentments and indictments, after which they retired under the charge of a special Bailiff, to the room provided for them, to hear testimony and consider of its sufficiency to warrant further proceedings.

The regular Prosecuting Attorney of the circuit being absent, Andrew Ingram, Esq., of the La Fayette bar, was appointed by the court Prosecuting Attorney, pro tem., and duly sworn as such. On motion of Mr. Ingram, Moses Cox, a practicing attorney was admitted as an attorney and counselor at law at the bar of this court, and was enrolled accordingly. The preliminaries disposed of, the docket of cases for adjudication was called for motions and trials. The first cause set down for hearing at this term was one wherein David Stone, by Andrew Ingram, his attorney, complained of George Cicott, in an action of assumpsit, and, upon the introduction of the proofs, the court being sufficiently advised in the premises, awarded the plaintiff a judgment for damages in the sum of \$321.75. When business had proceeded thus far, the court adjourned to meet again at 4 o'clock in the afternoon, in the schoolhouse in Delphi, which was then designated as the place of holding courts for the time being, and until a more suitable place could be obtained. At the afternoon session of the court, on motion of Mr. Cox, Albert S. White and Cyrus Ball, Esqs., were admitted to practice therein as attorneys and counselors at law.

On the second day of the term, the Grand Jury returned into court fourteen bills of indictment, six of which were for affrays; six for assault and battery, and two for fornication and adultery. Having no further business before them, they were discharged and allowed for two days' service. The court

*Ordered*, That, upon the arrest of parties against whom bills had been found, charging adultery, they should be required to enter into bonds, payable to the State of Indiana, in the penalty of \$100 each, with one security; and, for all other offenses, in the penalty of \$30 each, with one security, for their appearance at the succeeding term of court to answer the said charges respectively.

This was all the business done during the session, and court then adjourned until court in course, with the order that the next term be held at the public schoolhouse in Delphi.

The Board of County Commissioners, on the 20th day of September, held a special, and, on the 9th day of November, 1829, a regular session, for the transaction of business, at the usual place, Messrs. Jacob Baum, Aaron Hicks and Thomas Stirken, Commissioners, being present. November 10, a seal was adopted by the board, to be used by them in the attestation of their official acts. At the same session, Daniel Baum, County Treasurer, was allowed for his percentage in receiving \$495 of the public funds, the sum of \$7.42.

The fourth term of the Carroll Circuit Court commenced its session on the 10th day of November, 1829, at the place designated in the order of adjournment. In addition to the regular officers of court before noticed, William W. Wick, Esq., presented his commission from the Governor of the State of Indiana, upon which was indorsed a certificate that he had taken and subscribed the equisite oaths for the faithful discharge of the duties of Prosecuting Attorney of the Fifth Judicial Circuit of the State of Indiana, and he entered upon the active performance of the functions of his office. In addition, Calvin Fletcher, W. W. Wick, Benjamin Hurst, Aaron Finch, J. B. Chapman and Thomas J. Evans, Esqs., were admitted as attorneys at the bar of this court, and duly enrolled as such.

On the 20th of October, 1829, Franklin G. Armstrong, a native of this State, became a resident of Carroll County, and has since that time continued to be a permanent citizen here.

The third term of the Probate Court of Carroll County was begun and held at the public school-room in Delphi, commencing on Monday, the 4th day of January, A. D. 1830, at which Hon.

John Carey, Probate Judge of the county, officiated. The business of the character usually adjudicated upon in courts of Probate, was not very extensive, consequently the term was not of long continuance—only one day. At that term, however, John Odell was appointed guardian of the persons and effects of Sarah, Samuel, Ruth, Charles and Mary Angell, minor children and heirs at law of Benjamin D. Angell, then lately deceased. The court also appointed William McCreary, John Knight and John T. Hopkinson, appraisers, to fix a value upon certain of the real estate of the heirs aforesaid, with instructions to make report thereof at the next term. At the same term, John Kuns was appointed executor of the last will and testament of David Kuns, deceased. Samuel Hulery was also appointed guardian of John Gross, Elizabeth Gross, Matty Gross and Michael Gross, minor heirs of Jacob Gross, deceased. This was all the business disposed of at that term.

The fourth term of the Probate Court was held at the same place, commencing on Monday, the 1st day of March, 1830, Judge Carey on the bench. On that day, William McCreary and Thomas Stirken were appointed executors of the last will and testament of William Wilson, deceased, donor of the tract of land upon which the original plat of Delphi was situated. Hugh Manary having died a short time previously, the court appointed William McCord and William George administrators of his estate.

A portion of the real estate belonging to the heirs of Benjamin D. Angell, deceased, having been sold pursuant to an order of the court, by John Odell, their guardian, to Samuel Mihay, a deed was ordered to be executed to the purchaser, and James Odell was appointed a commissioner to make such conveyance. Another portion of the land of said minors, having been, pursuant to the same order, sold to Henry Robinson, Mr. Odell, commissioner as above, was instructed to execute to Mr. Robinson, also, a deed for the lands so purchased by him. At the same term, the court made an order, directing the administrator of the estate of William Wilson, under a petition for that purpose, to sell the real estate of said decedent, for the purpose of paying the outstanding obligations against the same. This was all the business disposed of at that term, the court remaining in session but one day.

The matters of a probate nature noticed above, have been inserted here in order that the reader may be better able by the means to refer to other incidents more or less intimately connected with these. It is frequently necessary, in delineating facts of historical interest, to note circumstances of the character referred to; hence, in this instance, it has been found necessary to adopt such a course; and, in other departments of this work, and in a different connection, the reader may find these references of value in properly understanding other statements and incidents that go to make a part of the current history of the times. Men die, and their estates pass, by regular or irregular process, into other hands.

## CHAPTER VIII.

## THE FIRST COURT HOUSE.

WHERE THE EARLY SESSIONS OF COURTS WERE HELD—THE NECESSITY FOR BETTER ACCOMMODATIONS—PRELIMINARY ACTION TOWARD BUILDING A COURT HOUSE—PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNTY COMMISSIONERS ON THE SUBJECT—PROPOSALS FOR PLANS AND FOR BUILDERS ADVERTISED FOR—MEETING OF THE BOARD TO EXAMINE AND COMPARE PLANS—PLAN SELECTED AND CONTRACT AWARDED—SEPARATE CONTRACTS FOR PLASTERING, PAINTING, BUILDING CUPOLA, ETC.—APPROXIMATE ITEMS OF COST.

THE place designated by the act authorizing the organization of the county of Carroll, for holding courts therein, until accommodations could be had elsewhere, was at the house of Daniel Baum; accordingly, all the courts of the county were held there during the year 1828 and the early part of 1829. The May session of the Circuit Court met there, on the 15th day of May, 1829, and remained in session until noon, when court was adjourned to meet again at 4 o'clock P. M. at the public schoolhouse in Delphi, a new hewed-log building recently erected for school purposes. Subsequent sessions were held at this schoolhouse until the May term, 1830, which was held at the Clerk's office, a frame building situated on the public square, finished just a few weeks before. Here the county courts were held for a number of years, and until better accommodations were provided, as contemplated by the law enacted for the county organization. In the meantime, the question of building a court house on the public square, with the funds realized from the sale of the property donated by the proprietor of Delphi, in consideration of its selection as the seat of justice of Carroll County, by the Commissioners appointed by the Legislature, as elsewhere shown, was settled.

Some time in the spring of 1831, the Commissioners of the county directed notice to be given to "contractors and builders," that proposals would be received, with plans and specifications, for the erection of a court house for Carroll County, from that time until the proposed special meeting of the board for that purpose, on the 18th of July, 1831. On that day, a special session was accordingly held, when the bids presented were examined and duly considered. The result of that examination is exhibited in the following extract from the record of their proceedings on that occasion:

*Ordered.*, That the bid of Theophilus Hardman, for the building of a court house in the center of the public square in Delphi, be received, and that a contract be entered into for the completion of the same, agreeable to the Exhibit A—the bond made by the said Hardman, Samuel Milroy, Thomas Pike and James H. Stewart, and filed in the Clerk's office, and the bond made by the Commissioners to the said Hardman and marked Exhibit B.

At the same session, Mr. Hardman was authorized to receive from Aaron Dewey, the County Agent, \$100 worth of materials, to be used in building the court house. For some reason, not now apparent, Mr. Hardman, being unable to proceed satisfactorily with his work, surrendered his contract, and asked, with his ties, to be released therefrom. He was released accordingly, the contract taken off his hands and awarded to John Dolason, at the September session, 1831. From that time forward, the building progressed gradually but not very rapidly. Under the new arrangement, Mr. Dolason was allowed, at the same session, on his contract for building the court house, the sum of \$255, to be paid out of the donation fund, appropriated for that purpose and in the hands of the County Agent. The agent was also directed to

execute a deed to him for certain town-lots embraced in the donation—except the lot numbered 87, which was ordered to be conveyed to Mr. Hardman, the original contractor—in part consideration for the building of the court house. At the session, in January, 1832, a further allowance of \$200, was made, part of his second installment for building the court house, payable also, out of the donation fund. The third installment, of \$500, was allowed at the September session, 1832, and ordered to be paid out of the same fund.

When the brick work on the court-house building was approaching completion, it was deemed advisable by the board to appoint a committee with instructions to examine the same, and report as to its sufficiency and whether the work had been done in substantial compliance with the terms of the contract. Such examination having been made, a report was made recommending its acceptance. At the September session, 1833, in consideration of the premises, the board

*Ordered.*, That John Dolason be allowed, for building the court house in the town of Delphi, the sum of \$200 as a part of the last installment.

Subsequently, at the January session, 1834, he was allowed the further sum of \$200. Again, at the March session, he was allowed the further sum of \$75.03, and, at the May session, \$20. Finally, at this session, the board made the following order in the matter:

*Ordered.*, That John Dolason be allowed, for work done on the court house, \$81, it being in full for all demands that the said Dolason has against the county for completing the court house, as agreed upon by Theophilus Hardman and all extra work done by said Dolason.

From all that appears to the contrary, the original contract for building the court house did not embrace the complete construction; hence, those branches of the work not included therein were directed to be done under separate and independent agreements. For example, the board, at their session in May, 1836, "entered into a contract with Samuel R. Hughes and Thomas C. Hughes, to complete the painter's and joiner's work on the inside of the court house, and have agreed to make them an order for \$100 in advance on their contract. It is therefore

*Ordered.*, That the agent of Carroll County be directed to pay to Samuel R. Hughes and Thomas C. Hughes \$100."

This contract seems to have included, among other special work, the building of a cupola on the court house, since, from the papers on file in the Auditor's office, a plan, with estimates of cost, was submitted to and accepted by the board; and, for the further reason, that, at the May session, 1836, the record shows:

The Commissioners now having examined the cupola built on the court house by Thomas C. Hughes, do accept the same. Also, further

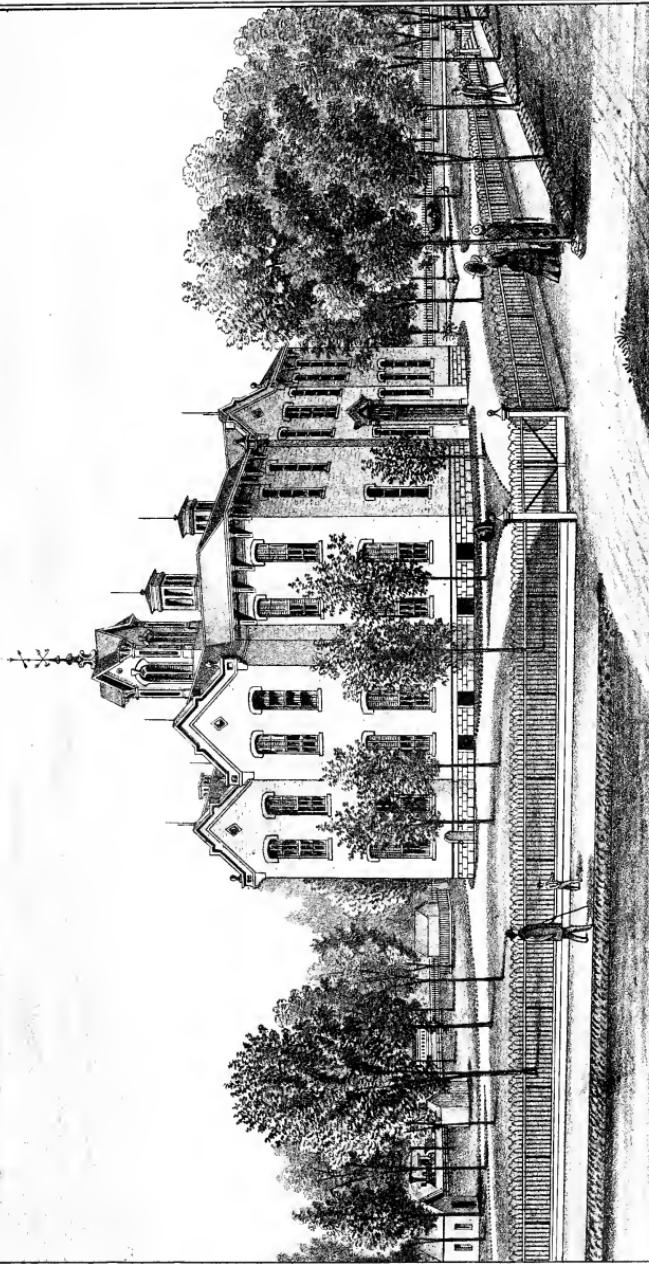
*Ordered.*, That the Agent of Carroll County be directed to pay to Thomas C. Hughes the sum of \$300, out of any money in his hands unexpended, and that he be paid the further sum of \$15 for tin around the cupola roof.

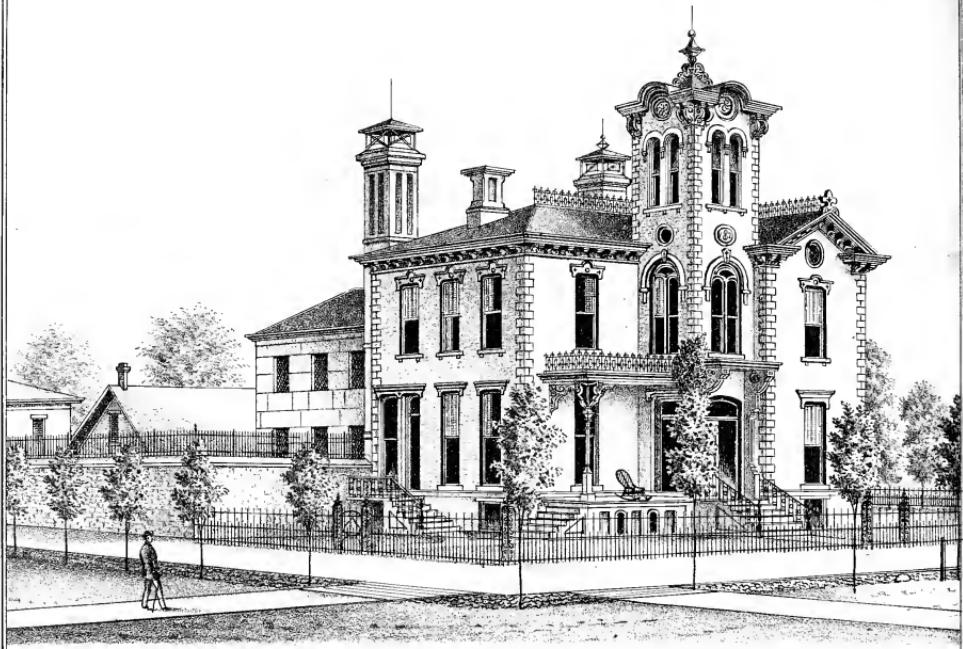
When the entire work, under the contract with Samuel R. and Thomas C. Hughes, was entirely completed, the question of value was referred to mechanical experts for determination, as shown by the following record of proceedings, had at the January session, 1837:

*Whereas,* The terms of the contract between the Commissioners and Hughes, being, that, when the carpenter work on the court house was completed, that it was to be left to disinterested mechanics to fix the price. The Commissioners on their part appointed Jonathan Hardson, of White County, the said S. R. and T. C. Hughes appointed William Ferguson on their part, who, if they disagree, are hereby directed to call to their assistance a third person as an umpire. Said persons are directed to meet at the court house in Delphi, between this time and the 12th inst., to

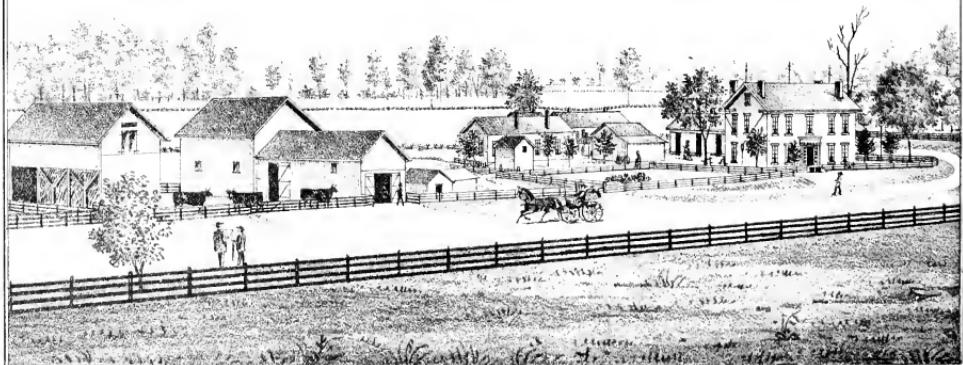
PUBLIC SCHOOL BUILDING,

Phi Phi Inn





CARROLL COUNTY JAIL & SHERIFF'S RESIDENCE DELPHI, INDIANA.



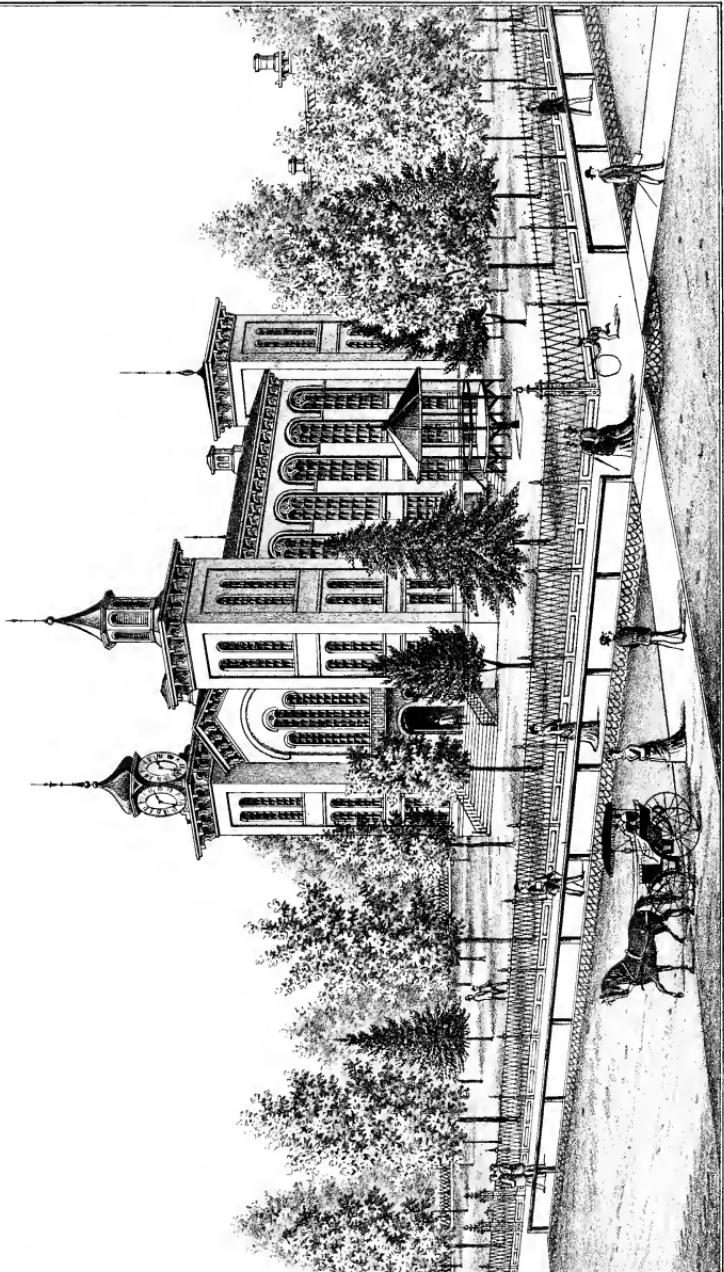
ANDERSON SINES SUBT

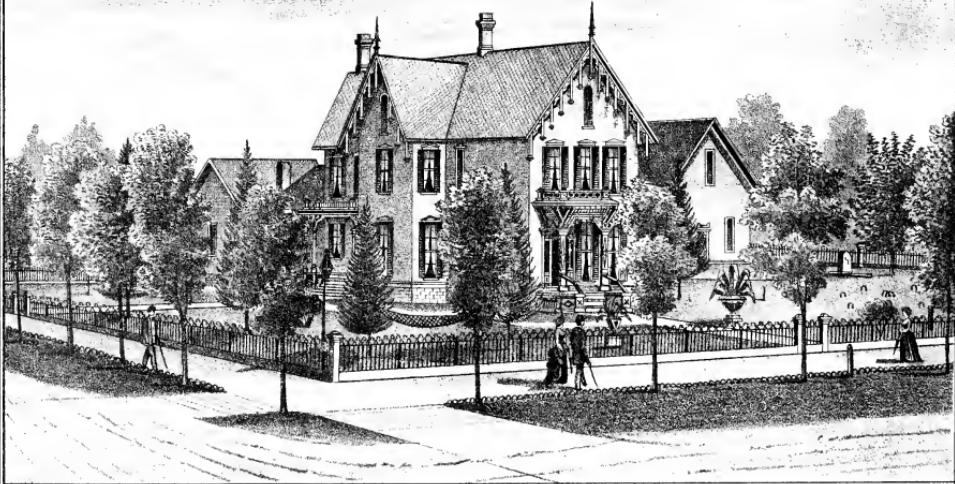
-1 COUNTY INFIRMARY -  
DECO CREEK TO CARROLL CO., IND.

GEORGE W. PIGMAN, CLERK  
ISAAC R. KENNARD, TREAS.  
HIRAM KEELIN, SHERIFF  
ELIAS MEISTER, REC'DR.

CARROLL COUNTY COURT HOUSE  
DELPHI, IND.

HIRAN GREGG, COMMISSIONERS  
JAMES HANNAH  
WILLIAM SMITH





RES. OF J.C.BRIDGE CORNER OF INDIANA AND MONROE STS. DELPHI, IND.

measure and examine the work done by said Hughes on the court house, and affix the price to the same, and make their report to the board on the 14th inst.

Said referees having met and measured the work as by said agreement required, determined the aggregate value thereof to be \$972.63, whereupon the board, on the reception of that report, made the following record:

The workmen appointed to examine the work done by Hughes on the court house, now report that they have examined the work, and on fair terms, and said report is accepted.

It was then

*Ordered*, That the Treasurer pay to Samuel R. Hughes \$400 out of the Treasury.

Afterward, at the March session, 1837, the board, upon "settlement with T. C. Hughes, for building the cupola, find as follows: For building cupola, \$700; by cash and note from McGilliard, \$441.25; due said Hughes, \$218.75." On general account with S. R. and T. C. Hughes, for amount of work and materials, \$972.63; by cash to date, \$700; balance, \$272.63. For this balance the board directed the issue of an order, thus balancing the accounts.

At the March session, 1834, an agreement was entered into between the Commissioners and Thomas Galliard, to paint the outside of the court house and the tops of the chimneys, and the brick-work without oil, and pencil the same with lime, for which the contractor was to receive \$40; for paving the floor of the court house, from the west side of the doors to the east side of the house, and build a wall from door to door across the house, a brick and a half thick and five bricks high, for which latter work he was to receive \$30—the work to be completed by the 1st of June following.

This branch of work being incomplete on the 30th of May, 1836, the Commissioners entered into "a contract with John Phillips and Milo Dibble, to paint the outside walls of the court house a straw color, the roof red; the whole to be completed by the 1st of September next, for which they are to pay \$150." At the September session, the Commissioners having "inspected the painting done by Phillips and Dibble, under the contract entered into at the May session last."

*Ordered*, That the Agent of Carroll County pay to John Phillips and Milo Dibble for painting walls of the court house etc., \$150, out of any moneys not otherwise appropriated.

In connection with the painting of the court house walls, the following incident occurred: As indicated in the foregoing order, the color of the walls was to be a yellow, or straw color. This color was not altogether satisfactory, and the Commissioners were presented with a petition, signed by sixty-four citizens of the town and county, asking that such order be rescinded, and "that red, with proper penciling, is the only color that is calculated to give a brick building the proper appearance and tasteful finish." As a remonstrance against changing the original order, another petition was presented, signed by forty-one citizens, several of whom had previously signed the other, praying to have no change made in the color first proposed, suggesting that, generally, they were "willing to yield all possible respect" to the opinions of the worthy citizens who had petitioned for the change. It is sufficient to add that the building was painted as originally ordered—a straw color.

On the day the Commissioners made a contract with Messrs. Phillips and Dibble to do the painting, a contract was also made with Thomas McGilliard to plaster the inside walls of the court house, to be completed by the succeeding October, for which he

was to receive \$275. Owing to the failure of Mr. McGilliard to comply with his contract and complete the work, the contract was, by mutual agreement, rescinded, and the work already done by him forfeited to the county; and on the 6th of September following, a new contract was made with Lewis Mooney, for the completion of the work for \$300. To furnish all materials except those in and around the court house, plaster all the rooms, putting three coats on the same, all in a neat and workmanlike manner, and complete the upper rooms by the third Monday in October, and the third Monday in April following, Mr. Mooney bound himself in a penalty of \$300.

At the September session, 1837, the board allowed Mr. Mooney, as a part of the balance on his contract for plastering the court house, the sum of \$25, which also included the sum due him for furnishing the brick and laying the lobby in the court house, and for white-washing the upper rooms, the latter being done pursuant to an order of the court. At the same session, he was allowed for full balance on his contract, the sum of \$225.

The contract for painting the inside work of the court house was awarded to Messrs. Olvey and Connolly, for which work they were to receive the sum of \$230, at the September session. At the November session, of the same year, the Commissioners consummated a contract with Thomas C. Hughes, "to make good and substantial Venetian blinds for every window in the court house, and hang the same," and have the work completed by the 1st day of April, 1838, at which time he was to receive as compensation, \$10.50 for each window. The work of making these blinds having been completed, the board, at the May session, 1838, allowed him, therefore, \$200, and the further sum of \$75.60 for painting and glazing the windows and attaching springs to the shutters. The aggregate cost of the court house, not including the value of the lots donated and appropriated for that purpose, was, as nearly as can now be readily ascertained, about the sum of \$3,500<sup>00</sup> and including the improvements on the public square.

The dimensions of this building were about fifty feet square, two stories in height, being thirty-two feet from the foundation to the square, and covered with a four-sided shingle roof, surmounted by a cupola twelve feet square at the base, and twelve feet high. This square was surmounted by an octagonal tower, or belfry, eight feet in diameter and eight feet high, and resting upon a water-shed of fifteen inches rise. Resting upon this structure was a bell-shaped cone, nine and a half feet high, surmounted by a spire twenty-six feet in height, all making a total cupola elevation of fifty-six and three fourths feet.

## CHAPTER IX.

### THE NEW COURT HOUSE

CONSIDERATION—RELATING TO THE PROPERTY OF ERICTING A NEW BUILDING—AGENCIES AT WORK IN SECURING THE MOST SATISFACTORY PLANS OF CONSTRUCTION—NOTICE OF PLANS AND SPECIFICATIONS—FOR PROPOSALS—BIDS RECEIVED AND EXAMINED—THE CONTRACT AWARDED—A SUPERINTENDING ARCHITECT APPOINTED—SOMETHING OF THE DETAILS AND THE PLAN AND PROGRESS OF THE WORK—THE WORK COMPLETED—SETLEMENT WITH THE CONTRACTOR—THE COST, ETC.

AS early as 1834, if, indeed, not prior to that date, the public necessity for a court house of larger dimensions than the one at that time occupying the public square, became a subject of serious consideration, and the propriety of building another of

greater area and better adapted to the improved condition of things, was the subject most frequently agitated among the people. The matter, however, did not assume a definite form until the spring and summer of 1855. At the session of June, 1855, the Commissioners of Carroll County, by their order of the 7th of that month, made an order, directing Thomas C. Hughes, a reputable architect and builder of the county, to visit and take views of several of the best court houses in this and adjoining States, for the purpose of maturing plans for a new court house in this county; also, to take drafts of such buildings as he might deem necessary in acquiring the information sought for.

At the same session, also, the Auditor was directed to advertise for plans and specifications, the board recommending that architects submit plans for a court house, to include the following rooms and accommodations: Four cells or prison rooms in the basement. On the first floor, one large public hall and four county offices, two of them to be provided with fire proof vaults; said offices to be of not less than 300 square feet floor surface each. The second story to contain one spacious court room of not less than 2,700 square feet of floor surface; two jury-rooms and one witness-room, for the accommodation of female witnesses and others, during the session of court; provided the last-named room can be included without inconvenience—the building so arranged as to contain a clock and room for a bell; the basement to be of stone and the balance of brick—the whole to be covered with a tin roof.

At a session of the board, held on the 6th of September, 1855, notice was ordered to be given to architects that plans and specifications would be received and examined by the board on the 1st of December of that year, for the construction of a new court house, the building to contain one spacious court room and a sufficient number of county offices and jury-rooms, a bell and clock tower; but no jail or prison attached. The size of the ground on which the building contemplated was to be erected, was 25x50 feet square—the entire cost, when completed, to be \$80,000, no cost being paid for any plans or drafts not accepted. At the same time, Mr. Hughes, who had been employed to view and select plans, as elsewhere shown, was allowed the sum of \$35.30, for traveling expenses and time spent, including that consumed in the preparation of plans, etc.

When the board met in December following, a number of plans were submitted for their examination and consideration, the board present being composed of Thomas C. Hughes and Theodore Smoyer. Among others, a plan was submitted by M. J. McBird, of Logansport, which was adopted, after some minor changes had been made, and Mr. McBird employed as architect, to prepare the working plans in conformity with those adopted, for the details of the work, as prescribed in the following explanatory statement: The foundation, offices and court room floors, front and back elevations, transverse and longitudinal sections all to be in accordance with certain plans presented by the said McBird at the early part of this session—with such alterations as have on this day been agreed upon and specified as follows: The building to be enlarged laterally five feet, and longitudinally 50 feet, the towers to remain the same size as designated on the plans. The excavation for basement under the whole building to be made two feet below the present surface of the ground; the trenches for the foundation walls to be excavated one foot below the said basement floor, or to the solid strata of clay or gravel upon the first floor, a wall, as marked across the Clerk's and Auditor's offices, making these rooms, the rooms in the rear towers,

witnesses' and Sheriff's rooms, and through the remaining parts, into a hall, by placing the walls back; the hot-air ducts to be carried into all the offices on the first floor from one furnace, and the court-room and other rooms to be heated by ducts from another furnace similar to the first, making but two furnaces in the building. In ascending from the lower story, a spiral staircase to be placed in the rear passage up to the floor of the court-room; then stairways to the jury-rooms above. As compensation, the architect was to receive \$125, \$50 cash, and the balance when the plans were completed.

#### DIMENSIONS.

The stone work to be 65 feet and 8 inches by 45 feet and 8 inches; the base of the towers, 18 feet and 8 inches square. The brick work above to be 65x5 feet, including the towers, and the greatest projection of the brick work. The walls of the main building to recede 6 feet from the face of the towers—the division walls as set forth.

#### HEIGHT OF STORIES.

The basement 8 feet in the clear; the first story, to the finish, 14 feet in the clear; the court-room, to finish, 28 feet in the clear—the roof to incline eighteen degrees. The first story of the rear towers is 14 feet 8 inches in the clear; the second story, 13 feet 8 inches in the clear; the third, 22 feet. The first story of the front tower is 15 feet 9 inches in the clear; the second and third stories each, to the finish, 14 feet in the clear.

#### STONE WALLS.

The external longitudinal walls, under the main front and sides, and under the safe-vaults, are 2 feet 6 inches in thickness; the footings under said walls are 4 feet wide, projecting equally each way. Under the towers, the walls are 26 inches thick, and made of brick, while the side walls are only 20 inches thick; the cross walls, under the safe-vaults, are 18 inches; the other walls are 16 inches. The external walls of the towers are 22 inches thick; the side-walls in the main building are all the same thickness to the court room floor; then there is an offset of 4 inches, leaving the walls from the floor to the eaves 18 inches thick; the rear walls are also 18 inches thick.

On the 2d of April, 1856, the Board of Commissioners, consisting of Messrs. Smoyer, Hughes and Crowell, met for the purpose of opening the bids and awarding the contract. The bid of James Woods, of Logansport, Ind., in which he proposed to build the court house according to the plans and specifications on file in the Auditor's office—none of the work to be done by machinery, except the flooring and the sheeting of the roof—for \$32,300, was accepted. April 9, 1856, the contract was awarded to James Woods and James Rodger for \$32,300, to furnish all materials of every kind, according to the plans and specifications prepared by M. J. McBird (who, as superintending architect, was authorized to accept or reject any work done in the progress of construction). Messrs. McBird, Reed, Case and John G. Vail, were at the same time constituted a Building Committee, with power to accept or reject any and all materials prepared or used in the construction of the building, within the space of two years from May 1, 1856.

According to the terms of the agreement, the contractors were to receive their first payment at the succeeding June session, and quarterly thereafter until the March session, 1858; said payments to be made for the full value of the work done and materials furnished, excepting 20 per cent on the value of all materials furnished and accepted by the Building Committee; when fully

coupled and accepted by said Building Committee, the full balance was to be paid—no extras to be paid for except as agreed upon.

In the meantime, the Commissioners were to remove the old court house, and have everything ready for the new building by the 1st day of July, 1856. At the time of consummating the aforesaid agreement, Messrs. Woods and Rodifer, contractors, filed the required bond with Samuel L. McFadin, James W. Dunn, Thomas S. Dunn, William Wilson, Isaac N. Partridge, Joseph Culbertson and Samuel A. Hall, as sureties, which was accepted and approved by the board.

The foregoing preliminary proceedings being had, Jonathan Barnett was authorized to sell, at public sale, the old court house, together with the buildings used for county offices, separately, on a credit of twelve months, with interest from date, the purchasers binding themselves to remove the buildings from the public square by the 20th of June; the court-house bell was directed to be sold also, and upon the same terms.

Some misunderstandings having arisen between the Commissioners and contractors, in relation to certain details of work and the payment therefor, on the 14th of March, 1860, an agreement was entered into between the parties "to submit, for arbitration and adjustment, the entire claim of Mr. Woods against the county, on account of extra work about the construction of the court house, and all claims arising out of the same—to William Barnett, Archibald Slane, J. Joseph Evans, James H. Stewart, John Crowell and George Gilliford." As the result of that arbitration, on the 9th of June, 1860, James Woods was allowed \$1,087, and, also, for the further sum of \$143, when the lien of William McCain was shown to have been legally settled and released by said McCain. This having been done, as of the date last named, the Commissioners entered of record among their proceedings the following acceptance:

The Commissioners hereby accept and receive from James Woods, the builder the court house, and the said Woods accepts the orders ordered on the preceding page, in full satisfaction for his claim against the county for the building thereof, and the amount found to be due him on the arbitration heretofore made therein.

WILLIAM CROOKS,  
WILLIAM LOVE,  
JOHN G. SHANKLIN

When the building had been otherwise completed, a town-clock was placed in the tower, at the southwest corner of the edifice, at a cost of \$800, by William Bendshaw, and, about the same time, a bell was also placed in the same tower. Not far from the same period, the square, upon which the court house was erected, was artistically graded, with a regular descent from the building to the four streets fronting the same, at a cost, for labor and superintendence, of about \$2,000. It was subsequently sodded and ornamented with numerous shade and evergreen trees, and is now one of the most tastefully decorated areas in the city of Delphi.

During the summer of 1859, a contract was entered into by the Commissioners, with T. J. Gaylord & Co., for the construction of an iron fence around the square. After the work was completed and partially paid for, before the matter could be fully adjusted between the contracting parties, a settlement was had, October 22, 1859, the record of which is as follows:

The Board of Commissioners and T. J. Gaylord & Co., by their agent, W. Wrighton, Jr., made their final settlement for the building of the iron fence around the public square in Delphi, which amounted to \$3,697 15, for which the Commissioners gave their orders upon the County Treasurer for the following amounts, after deducting the orders by them paid for labor done on the same. Orders are as follows. Three drafts on John S. Case, Treasurer, for \$1,000, payable on or before October 20,

1861, with 6 per cent interest, four orders, for \$500 each, on the Treasurer, payable same as before, and one order on the Treasurer for \$847 35, with interest from date.

## CHAPTER X.

### NEW JAIL BUILDING.

INSUFFICIENCY OF THE OLD BUILDING—PURCHASE OF THE SITE FOR A NEW ONE—EXAMINATION OF LIKE BUILDINGS ELSEWHERE—NOTICE GIVEN—PLANS WITH SPECIFICATIONS FILED—AN EXAMINATION HAD—AWARD OF CONTRACT—PROGRESS OF THE WORK—QUALITY OF THE WORK AND ITS SUFFICIENCY—COST OF THE STRUCTURE—SETTLEMENT WITH AND PAYMENT OF CONTRACTORS, ETC.

WITHIN a brief period after the completion of the new court house, when the stately edifice began to be recognized as one calculated to command the pride of the people in whose interest it had been erected, the question of its great cost was no longer deemed to be a barrier to the erection of another public building equally as necessary for the maintenance of law and order, and the protection of the people's rights against the perpetrators of wrong. In this view of the situation there seemed to be a common participation: hence, moved by the expression of public sentiment on the subject, a special session of the Board of County Commissioners was called to meet on the 14th of September, 1851, and consider whether it was advisable, at that time, to embark in the proposed enterprise of erecting a new county jail and a Sheriff's residence in connection therewith. Having maturely deliberated upon the matter, the board signified its conclusions in the premises as follows:

The board being satisfied that the old jail is insufficient, having examined the same, for the wants of the county, and unsafe for criminals, etc., it is—

*Ordered*, That, as soon as practicable, the board purchase such lot or lots as may be necessary within the corporation, in a central portion of the city [of Delphi], and most convenient and which can be bought at the least expense.

*Ordered*, That the board proceed to erect the same, as early as practicable, such jail as is needed—the size, dimensions, plans and specifications hereafter to be determined—the price and value of said lots and jail when completed, not to exceed the sum of \$35,000.

*Ordered*, Within a period of two months, the board examine and select the most eligible point in the city for the erection of said jail, and to purchase the same. Also, to visit other points, etc., necessary to mature and project the plans, etc., taking with them Col. A. M. Clune, a competent architect, and with him mature the plans contemplated.

Accordingly, at their session of October 12, 1851, the board appointed Mr. McClure architect, to prepare plans, etc., for the jail, and report the same on the second day of the March session, 1852.

At a special session on the 7th of November, 1851, the board agreed to purchase, and purchased accordingly, Lots 37 and 38 of the original plat of Delphi, for the sum of \$37,000, \$1,000 in hand, and with interest thereon from October 17, 1851; \$400 in one year; \$400 in two years; \$400 in three years; \$400 in four years, and \$400 in five years from October 17, 1851, all payments bearing interest at 6 per cent, and payable to Noah Corey, from whom said lots were purchased. At the same time the Sheriff was directed to rent the premises so purchased at such amount as he could procure, but not for a longer period than April 1, 1852, when it was expected the work on the new jail building would be commenced.

In the meantime, the seats of justice of several counties in this, as well as in the adjoining States, in which model buildings of the class projected were situated, were visited by the architect

and others, for the purpose of consulting the best designs and utilizing the valuable information thus obtained in the plans for the new edifice then being prepared. Having secured the information sought for, the board, at its regular session, on the 8th of March, 1872,

*Ordered*, That the plans and specifications of Mr. McClure being satisfactory, that they build a jail and Sheriff's residence on Lots 37 and 38, orignal plat of Delphi; that they will pay in yearly installments for materials, building, etc., one-third in one year, one-third in two years and one-third in three years, bearing interest at the rate of 8 per cent.; and to the contractor, upon the acceptance of his bond, one-fourth, one-fourth when the stone work is completed, of the prison; one fourth when the building is under roof, and one-fourth when the entire buildings are completed and accepted.

Subsequently, at a session of the board, held on the 9th of April following, the bids for the construction of these buildings were opened and examined, and the contract awarded to F. L. Farman, on his bid, for \$36,998.75. At a special session of the board, on the 29th of October, 1872, it was

*Ordered* by the board, that the County Auditor draw one order, payable on demand, for one-fourth the contract price of the new jail, now due Francis L. Farman, instead of three orders for the same amount payable in one, two and three years as heretofore ordered, and to include interest as accumulated on said amount to this date.

Afterward, at the session of December 6, 1872, the architect, having recommended that an estimate of one-fourth the contract price be made in favor of the contractor, in pursuance of the terms of the agreement, an estimate was directed to be made accordingly. Thus far the work appears to have progressed satisfactorily, and was acceptable to the Building Committee, who, with the architect superintending the same, had examined the materials procured and declared its sufficiency.

According to the terms of the contract between the County Commissioners and the contractor of the work, the latter was required to furnish the materials used in the construction, for which the board was to issue orders, payable in installments of one, two and three years, with 8 per centum interest, while the payments for the erection of the buildings contracted for were in installments of one-fourth each, at certain stages, as the work progressed

on the acceptance of the bond of the contractor; on the completion of the stone work; when the building was under roof; and when the whole work was completed and accepted. The first installment was paid according to the original conditions; the second was paid December 6, 1872; the third, in the early part of the summer of 1873, when the buildings had progressed so as to be in compliance with the aforementioned terms. While the building process was going on, it was occasionally found necessary to make changes in the plan, or in the method of construction, which, having been agreed upon, involved the payment of additional sums in the way of extras, the value of which was estimated by the superintending architect, C. A. McClure.

At a special session of the board, held on the 29th of December, 1873, Mr. McClure was allowed the sum of \$1,225, as balance due him for services rendered in the preparation of plans and specifications, in superintending the inspection of materials, and of the construction of the buildings. At the same session of the board, Mr. McClure, the architect, filed the following report touching the sufficiency of the work:

This is to certify that F. L. Farman, contractor of the jail and Jailer's residence (on acceptance of the same by the Commissioners) is entitled to his final estimate, and the additional sum, for extra work of \$570.52, as per schedule filed.

C. A. McClure,  
Architect and Superintendent

This report was submitted, then, for examination, with the schedule, etc., filed as exhibits thereto, before final action could be taken in the premises. Subsequently, "the board, having duly considered the report of the architect, and having inspected, in person, the buildings; and the board, being sufficiently advised in the premises, do now approve the report of the architect, and do now receive the prison and Sheriff's residence from the hands of the contractor, and do now direct that the Auditor draw his warrants on the County Treasurer for the remaining one-fourth of the contract price, according to the terms of said contract—one-third in one year, one-third in two years, and one-third in three years. And the board now allow Francis L. Farman, the contractor, the sum of \$570.52, as extra services, and passed upon and allowed by the Superintendent. And the contractor, F. L. Farman, having made proof to the satisfaction of the board, by vouchers submitted, that he had sustained a loss to himself, in the erection of the prison and Sheriff's residence, in the sum of \$8,000 and upward, and the board, to partly compensate the said contractor in his loss in the erection of said buildings, do now allow the said Francis L. Farman the additional sum of \$4,430.73, the board being satisfied that the county has received full value for the same. And the Auditor is directed to draw his warrants on the Treasurer, as for former amounts named in his contract." [Commissioners' Record, No. 8, pp. 382, 383.]

After these buildings had been completed in accordance with the terms of the contract, and accepted by the board in behalf of the county, they were, on the 30th day of December, 1873, formally placed in the care and under the control of the Sheriff of Carroll County, whose duty it was declared to be to see that they should only be used and appropriated to the purposes for which they were designed and constructed. A brief description of these buildings will be out of order in this connection. They are situated on Lots 35 and 38 of the original plat of the town now city, of Delphi, being the southeast corner of Main and Wabash streets, on the second square west of the court house, and on the north side of Main street. The Sheriff's residence occupies a position fronting north on Main and east on Wabash streets. It is a brick structure, thirty-eight by forty feet in size and two stories in height above the base, the first, and the front portion of the second floor of which, is occupied by the Sheriff, or Jailer, and his family, while the rear portion of the second floor is used for the better class of prison rooms. In the rear of this building, and connected with it, is the main prison building, in which the criminals for the higher order of offenses are confined. The building is of stone, very heavily and substantially constructed, with a view to the safe keeping of prisoners. Its internal arrangements conform to the plan found to be best adapted to the purposes for which it was constructed, great pains having been taken by the superintending architect to examine and utilize the valuable features found in buildings elsewhere, constructed for a like purpose. In size, the jail building is thirty by twenty-eight feet and two stories high.

A fine view of these two public buildings will be found in an appropriate place, from which a very accurate conception of their plan and appearance can be obtained.



## CHAPTER XI.

## ASYLUM FOR THE POOR.

HOW THE POOR WERE CARED FOR HALF A CENTURY AGO—THE LAW AND HOW IT WAS ADMINISTERED—CHANGES IN THE LAW AND IMPROVEMENTS IN ITS ADMINISTRATION—THE METHODS IN CARROLL COUNTY—A POOR-FARM AND ITS MANAGEMENT—OLD BUILDINGS AND THE NEW—OLD SYSTEM AND NEW IN CONTRAST—THE PRESENT, ETC.

ONE of the essential elements in the local economy of every community, and one of the distinctive features of our civilization, is the measure of charity extended in providing for and maintaining the poor and indigent, relieving the distressed and attending to the necessities of those unable or incompetent to take care of themselves. Public policy demands, at the hands of the people's representatives, that ample provision be made in every locality, to secure this branch of society against want by an economic distribution of the surplus of home products. The history of our own community in this regard, like that of every other, especially in the great Northwest, shows that active, living charity is an integral quantity in our body politic, a prime factor in the movements of the people everywhere. As a means to this end, provision is made by the law-making power of the State for the exercise of a liberal charity in behalf of all who are entitled to be recipients of public benefactions.

Among the first provisions made by law for the alleviation of the wants of the poor and indigent, was in directing the appointment of Overseers of the Poor, whose duty it was to hear and examine into the nature of all complaints in behalf of the poor, in each civil township of the county, and see that their wants were sufficiently provided for; that such should not suffer for the common necessities of life, nor be ill-treated. It was also made the duty of these overseers to keep a record, in which should be transcribed the names of all persons in their respective townships who were unable to take care of themselves, and who, in their opinion, were entitled to the benefits so provided for the maintenance of those unfortunate. A further provision made it necessary for them to put out, as apprentices, all poor children whose parents were dead, or were found to be unable to maintain them males until the age of twenty-one, and females until the age of eighteen years. The general provision governing the duties of such overseers is as follows:

It shall be the duty of the Overseers of the Poor, every year, to cause all poor persons who have been, or shall become, a public charge, to be farmed out, on contracts to be made, on the first Monday in May, annually, in such manner, as the said Overseers of the Poor shall deem best calculated to promote the public good.

*Provided*, nothing herein contained, shall prohibit any Overseer of the Poor from receiving and accepting propositions at any time, for the keeping of such poor and others, who may at any time thereafter become a county charge.

*Provided*, however, that the Board of County Commissioners of the several counties in this State, may, in their discretion, allow and pay to poor persons who may become chargeable as paupers, who are of mature years and of sound mind, and who, from their general character will probably be benefited thereby, such annual allowance as will be equal to the charge of their maintenance, by employing the lowest bidder to keep them, the said Commissioners taking the usual amount of charges in like cases as the rule in making such allowances.

*Provided*, however, that the Overseer of the Poor in no case shall turn out any pauper, under the age of twenty-one years, if a male, or, if a female, under the age of eighteen years, if such Overseer of the Poor can possibly bind out as apprentices any such paupers.

For the purposes contemplated in the foregoing act, such Overseers of the Poor for the several townships, were made, in

name and in fact, bodies corporate and politic, in law, to all intents and purposes, with perpetual succession, liable, by the name of "the Overseers of the Poor, of their respective townships, to sue and be sued, plead and be impleaded, in all courts of jurisdiction, and by that \* \* \* purchase, take or receive, any lands, tenements or hereditaments, goods, chattels, sum or sums of money, to or for the use of the poor of their respective townships, of the gift, alienation or devise, of any person or persons whomsoever; to hold to them the said Overseers, or their successors in trust, for the use of the poor forever." The Legislature, in the enactment of this law, had in contemplation in the near future, the erection of proper buildings, such as the County Commissioners might prescribe, to be used as an asylum for the poor who might become a permanent charge, as paupers, on the county.

During the early years of the county's history, but little progress was made toward the development of a more practical method of providing for the wants of the poor and indigent of the jurisdiction, by the local legislative authority. In the course of time, however, a decided advance was made, the result of which became manifest in the improved condition of the recipients.

The farming-out system was generally adopted by the Commissioners, in the management of the poor of Carroll County, from the period of organization during the succeeding twenty years, and no effort appears to have been made, for the purchase of a farm or for the erection and maintenance of suitable buildings for the benefit of those, who, from indigence or inability, were not in condition to make provision for their own support and comfort. In 1848, the question was agitated among those whose duty it was to exercise a general supervision over the matter. The board, after determining to purchase a farm that would be well adapted to the purpose of utilizing pauper labor, occupied some time in examining different proposed sites, and making a satisfactory selection before making the purchase. In the meantime, on the 7th of March, 1848, the Commissioners, at that time in session, ordered notice to be given that proposals would be received by them until the second day of the succeeding term, for boarding, washing for and mending the clothes of paupers on the poor-farm, for one year from the 1st day of March, 1849; and, also, for the rent of the poor-farm for the same purpose—the notice to be published during four successive weeks, prior to the date mentioned, in the newspapers of the county. Immediately following this order, on the 13th of March, of the same year, an agreement having been consummated for the purchase of a farm, a contract was executed with Messrs. John W and Samuel G. Greenup, for the conveyance of the east half of the southwest quarter, and the west half of the southeast quarter of Section 33, Township 25 north, Range 2 west, containing 160 acres, to Carroll County, in consideration of the payment of \$2,000 therefor, and a deed made accordingly.

On the 6th day of June following, in conformity with the above notice, Richard Lynch was appointed, as in his proposal expressed, "to board, wash for and make and mend the clothing of all paupers put on the county by the Overseers, at \$1.50 per week each." The poor farm was also leased to him for the period of one year, guaranteeing to take care of the paupers and pay the County Treasurer \$155 per year.

At the session of March 8, 1849, Dr. William McFarlane, pursuant to his proposal, was appointed to take charge of the paupers, and the prisoners in jail unable to pay for medical attention, one year, for \$58 per year, payable quarterly.

It having been announced that the buildings on the poor-farm

had been destroyed by fire, a special session of the board was called to meet, on the 14th of August, 1849, at which time the Commissioners entered into a contract with Richard Lynch, the lessor of the poor farm, and John Luce, to build on said farm, a "hewed log house, one story of eight feet in height, with foundation of oak, or other durable timber, thirty two feet long and eighteen feet wide in the two rooms—a log partition to be put between the rooms—one door and one window, of twelve lights, in each room," the latter being placed between the doors; "the building to be well chinked and daubed, ceiling under the joists with matched boarding; the floor of oak plank, seasoned—a common rough floor, laid down jointed; a common clapboard roof; one brick chimney, the old brick, the floor twelve inches above ground; fire place stovy in one room, from the joists through the roof a sufficient distance; also, another house of round logs, ceiled over-head, and a loose plank floor. The building to be sixteen feet square and one story high, with same kind of doors as above, and the same kind of roof, and a like stove flue—the whole to be completed by the 1st of November following, and all for the sum of \$120." These buildings were completed in substantial accordance with the terms of the foregoing contract, and continued to be, for many years, the main buildings of the county, on the farm, for providing the poor with a comfortable habitation.

On the 6th of March, 1850, the board allowed Mr. Lynch, the lessor and contractor, for keeping the poor and for building the houses contracted for, a balance of \$63.12 over and above the amount of rent due from him for the use of the farm. He was also continued in possession of the premises for another year, on the same terms as the preceding. September 20, 1851, Levi Mock was appointed to take charge of the poor-farm, and pay for the use of the same \$171; also, to take charge of and properly care for the paupers placed in his keeping, at the rate of \$1.40 each per week. Again, at the special session on the 18th of September, 1852, Mr. Mock being the only bidder for the poor farm, was appointed to the superintendency of the same, on the conditions that he "keep the farm in good order and farm the same in a good farmer-like manner, and remove all sprouts and briars off the cleared land; keep and bear all paupers brought to said farm; and pay for rent \$181 per year, and keep all paupers placed in charge by the Overseers of the Poor for \$1.40 per week, except Joseph Hare, he for \$2." Before the expiration of the year, it was found that the accommodations on the farm were in sufficient to meet the demands upon it. As a consequence steps were immediately taken to enlarge the buildings, or otherwise, to erect new, better adapted to the situation. To this end, a special session of the board was held on the 12th of February, 1853, when the plans submitted for suitable buildings on the poor-farm were examined by the board. After due consideration, the following proceedings were had: Thomas C. Hughes, Joseph Evans and John Vail, were appointed a committee to draft plans for the building; notice of the letting was ordered to be published for two weeks, or until the next March term.

A meeting was held pursuant to said notice, on the 10th of March, 1853, when proposals were received for the erection of a brick building on the poor farm. The several proposals having been inspected by the board, the contract was awarded to Joseph Evans and David Buzzard as the lowest responsible bidders. "The building to be finished from first to last in every particular, according to the drawings and specifications on file in the Auditor's office, on or before the 1st day of December, 1853, for the price and sum of \$2,544, payable one fourth when the stone wall

is completed and finished ready for the brick, one-fourth when the brick wall is completed, one-fourth when the building is inclosed and the balance when the work is completed and accepted by the board."

Mr. Mock was continued in charge of the poor-farm during the years 1854 and 1855, and until December 3, 1856, when Theodore Smoyer was appointed superintendent of the county asylum for the poor, at a salary of \$600, payable in quarterly installments.

On the 30th of January, 1858, the superintendency passed into the hands of John Maxwell, who, on the 4th of March following, made a report of the situation of affairs, showing that, during the year preceding, twenty paupers had been received and twenty one discharged; that two deaths had occurred during the year, the diseases generally being self abuse and bad whisky; expenses incurred, \$1,839.96; cash on hand, \$40.61; total, \$1,880.57. Received from County Treasurer, \$1,716.30; received from produce sold, \$164.27; total, \$1,880.57. Produce sold, outstanding, \$413.69.

A change was made in the administration of affairs, on the 28th of January, 1859, when Mitchell Girard was appointed Superintendent. From time to time since that date, according to the demands of the situation, modifications and improvements have been made in the county buildings for the management and maintenance of the poor. The area of tillable lands and the facilities for cultivating the same, have also been enlarged so as to afford employment for as many of the inmates of the asylum as were physically capacitated for labor. As a rule, the proceeds arising from pauper labor has been in excess of the amount necessary expended for their maintenance on the farm; hence, with occasional exceptions, under judicious management, the institution has been self-sustaining.

From official sources, it has been ascertained that the expenses incidental to the management of the poor in this county, including amounts paid in labor on the farm and disbursements made for the maintenance of the indigent poor outside the asylum, for the past few years, has been about as follows:

By the Auditor's report for the year ending May 31, 1870, it is shown that disbursements were made on account of the poor asylum to the amount of \$1,560.15, and for other expenses of the poor of the county the sum of \$2,097.20, in the aggregate, \$3,657.35. By the same authority, for the year 1877, it is shown that the expenses of the asylum were \$1,440.22; in aid of other poor, \$3,010.84; aggregating the sum of \$4,451.06, not including the salary of the county physician. In 1878, the expenses of the asylum were \$1,582.64, and the expenses of the poor generally, \$3,631.58; in the aggregate, \$5,214.22. For the year 1879, the disbursements were for expenses of the poor asylum, \$1,461.49, and for other poor, \$3,725.77; total, \$4,187.26. For 1880, the county paid for expenses of the poor asylum, \$1,041.02; for the maintenance of other poor, \$3,181.29; for both, \$4,222.32; and in 1881, the amount paid for the asylum was \$1,653.56; and for maintenance of the poor not in the asylum, \$2,551.26; all aggregating the sum of \$4,104.82.



## CHAPTER XII.

## AGRICULTURE.

**FARMING IN CARROLL COUNTY IN PRIMEVAL DAYS WITH ITS APPLIANCES—A REVIEW OF THE SITUATION—A TENDENCY TOWARD IMPROVEMENTS—LEGISLATIVE ACTION FOR THE ENCOURAGEMENT OF AGRICULTURAL INTERESTS—EARLY MOVEMENTS PRELIMINARY TO ORGANIZATION—FURTHER LEGISLATIVE ACTION—MEETINGS OF FARMERS UNDER THE NEW REGULATIONS—A SOCIETY ORGANIZED—OFFICERS—ADDRESS OF THE HON. H. L. ELLSWORTH—PERMANENT ORGANIZATION—ENCOURAGEMENTS—COMPETITION, ETC.**

IT is not necessary to discuss here the importance of agriculture, since the experience of the ages has shown and acknowledged that it has been and is the chief element of prosperity in the history of all nations. In this age, as in the past, in this country, as in the Old World, the cultivation of the soil as the leading industry, tends most to develop the real germ of success in every community. Hence, with the fullness of its record before us, it is a sufficient commentary on the question of merit, to say that it underlies the permanent structure of governments everywhere, and gives character to the people who compose them. Something, however, in review of what has been and is concerning agriculture and agriculturists, farmers in Carroll County, cannot be out of place, because by such means only can a successful comparison be instituted, whereby the encouragements incident to the progress in that department, during the past half century and more, can be fully set forth, and the results utilized by the present and succeeding generations.

Here, an important consideration is the quality of the soil and its adaptability to the cultivation of a great variety of farm products, readily convertible into money or other elements of pecuniary value, which go far to establish the prosperity of our people. At first, the means for successful culture were few, compared with the appliances of the present day, yet, apparently well adapted to the wants or experiences of the period, simple and inexpensive in their character. "An old-fashioned breaking plow, a single-shovelled plow, a heavy hoe or two, a sled for hauling, an ax for chopping and a maul and wedge for cleaving the giant logs in sunder, and a frow for splitting boards; an ox or two, or a horse, or, perhaps, a team, and a rude harness, with now and then, but very seldom, a wagon made up what was regarded as a very reasonable outfit for carrying on a farm in that early day. With these rude and scanty helps, the farmers contrived to work their grounds and to care for and secure their crops. A scythe, indeed, and a sickle for reaping, were needed, and a fork—often made from a forked limb, but hardly ever a rake—were employed in harvest time to move small grain crops to the wagon or the sled, to be hauled thence to the log barn or the stick, for, at that day, stacking wheat and oats and hay, was a good enough method of disposing of those crops for security against the weather. And, as for corn, the blessed poor-man's crop, that needed no caring for. It simply stood undisturbed on the stalk until wanted for feeding, when it was pulled, thrown upon the sled, hauled to the stable and fed to the hungry horses, cattle or hogs. For years, this simple mode of farming prevailed, more or less. Of course, some farmers were able to command better things from the beginning, but very many were poor, and had to do as they could—and men were contented therewith, for they raised or made nearly all that was needed for family use, which was enough, since there was no market, or next to none, and no roads to get

anywhere on, and hardly any price for an article if it did happen to get to market.

"The roads, indeed, were in a very primitive condition. At first, men drove through the woods, cutting out brush and poles, when necessary, to admit the passage of the wagon, though at first there were only paths or trails, for passing on foot or on horseback. In fact, most of the locomotion was done in one or the other of these ways, more frequently on foot, although lawyers, Judges, etc., in traveling from county to county, went on horseback. And when actual roads intended for traveling by wagons began to be made, it was done simply by removing some of the largest trees so as to give room for the wagon to pass; and building bridges, not merely over the streams, but across swamps, also, of poles or logs, laid crosswise of the track. Sometimes earth was thrown upon the bridge thus made, but oftener, the poles or the logs were entirely bare, when the wagons would thump and bounce in passing over that wonderful highway. Occasionally a 'railroad' was built—that is, rails were taken for the road-floor, instead of logs or poles, and that was far better than the others, because the surface of the track was made thereby comparatively smooth and even. But the regular backwoods highways, made with logs, were simply awful!" Carroll County, in its early days, had an ample supply of just such roads, though, for the greater part, mud-roads took the path. With such surroundings, the pioneer farmers plied their avocations under difficulties which time, patience and perseverance only could overcome. But they toiled on with a courage that would not yield to adversity, and victory at length crowned their efforts. Many, doubtless, who now take high rank among their fellow citizens, look back to the time when their fathers, perhaps themselves, were subjected to the circumstances and conditions narrated in the foregoing review of pioneer experience.

Finally, "a desire for something better and more convenient began to possess the people, and slowly, very slowly, changes were made. The grain cradle began to replace the sickle, the wagon to come where the sled had been; threshing on the ground or on the barn floor, with horses or oxen, or with the 'chaff-pile,' was practiced instead of with the flail. Now and then a man got a fanning-mill to clean his grain with, instead of the big basket fan or the sheet; the hominy-pounder and the hand-mill were laid aside; and, after awhile, the flax brake ceased to rattle, and the scutching-knife to dash, and the 'shives' and the tow-line for get to fly from the teeth of the 'hucklet' the merry foot-wheel quit its hummin, and the big spinning wheel stopped its cheerful music; the pounding wheel of the useful, though ungainly, loom no longer made the house to shake, and the hitherto constant 'quill-wheel' and 'winding-blades' vexed the urchins and half-grown lads and lasses no more. The old be an to give place to the new, and memory can scarcely recall those once-familiar things, and hardly even a relic now remains of the worn-out and discarded past. The process of transformation and renewal has been slow and gradual. Half a century has been none too long to replace the quaint, uncouth and awkward old, into the sharp, the brusque and the shining new. Many of the prime actors in this mighty transformation are still alive and active among us; or, if the early pioneers are gone, their children, brought to these forests in early infancy or tender childhood, or blushing youth, or born beneath the mighty shadow of the over-creeping woods, are now the strong and vigorous men and women still pressing bravely forward in the work of improvement their hardy fathers had so nobly begun."

"Not less remarkable and thorough has been the change that has taken place in the domestic animals in use throughout this region. 'Scrub-stock' were the sort of cattle found in the woods and in the fields belonging to the settlers. Swine of the class called 'cim-peeters' and 'land-sharks' roamed through the forests around the clearings, and got fat, more or less, according to the season, by rooting up the 'mast' from underneath the bed of leaves universally clothing the surface of the ground. In early times herds of swine grew wild, and were the terror of persons passing alone through the forest. The settlers had to hunt swine down with dogs and shoot them as one would bears or deer. Men would go out on horseback and range the woods to find the herds of swine, and, having found them and killed such as they wanted, would hang the dead bodies of the animals home to be dressed and packed away in rude troughs made of huge logs hollowed out for the purpose. We have not been able to discover who has the honor of being the first to break the dull monotony of inferiority in these respects in Carroll County, and to take the lead in that grand march of improvement which was destined to sweep away the rubbish of the olden time and bring fully to pass the new and more excellent way on these essential, material things pertaining to the advantage of the people in these Western wilds, and to the permanent improvement and thorough development of this wondrous Western land."

The change that has been wrought in the processes of farming in times past, and in the implements used by the successful husbandman, in the cultivation of his grounds, in gathering and taking care of his crops and preparing them for the market, is the result, in part, at least, of legislative encouragement; more perhaps, from the application of science in the analysis of soils and the improvement of their productive qualities, a knowledge of which transmitted through the agency of papers devoted to that subject, embodying the experiences of the better informed; and, in a much larger measure, from home competition and the award of premiums for the most successful of the various crops. Legislative attention was early directed to the subject, and expectation was more than realized in the effect produced in the popular mind, by eliciting and suggesting inquiry concerning the probable advantages likely to accrue to the provident farmer.

An act was passed by our State Legislature, and approved by the Governor, on the 23d of January, 1829, authorizing "twenty or more citizens of any county, who should see proper to meet at their county seat . . . to organize themselves and become an agricultural society, with corporate and politic powers." Under the provisions of this act, but little was accomplished, except so far as it had a tendency to direct attention to the importance of the issues sooner or later to be met in the experiences of husbandmen generally. At a later date, at the session of 1833-34, something in the way of encouragement was proposed, and produced better results. In this county, considerable discussion was had, and some efforts were made toward organization. A few agricultural journals found their way into the hands of our farmers, and were read with increased interest. Subsequently, further legislative action was had in the light of what had been accomplished in the way of improvements in culture and mechanical appliances, and the result commanded very general attention among the most interested.

#### SOCIETIES ORGANIZED.

It was not, however, until the passage and approval of the act of February 14, 1851, "for the encouragement of agriculture,"

that much in the way of organization was accomplished. Pursuant to the provisions of that act, a State Board of Agriculture was formed, of which the Governor, Joseph A. Wright, was President, and John B. Dillon, Secretary. On the 4th of June, 1851, this board issued a circular, which was distributed in all the counties of the State, setting forth the purposes for which the board was organized, and suggesting the organization of district and county societies, as a means directed to the accomplishment of the purposes contemplated in the preparation and passage of the law above referred to. In this county, the *Delphi Journal*, of August 28, 1851, contained an editorial suggestion, directing public opinion to the propriety of immediate organization under the regulations presented by the State Board. Subsequently, notices were published in the county papers, requesting farmers and others interested, to meet at the court house in Delphi, on Saturday, September 20, 1851, to consider the question of organizing a county society, for the advancement of agricultural interests, and to take such steps as the situation seemed to demand. A meeting was accordingly held on the day indicated, in which a very respectable number of the farmers of Carroll County participated with commendable zeal. Of this meeting, Aaron Gregg was appointed Chairman, and John B. Milroy, Secretary. The result of this meeting was a series of resolutions expressive of the prevailing sentiment. The first of the series declared the confidence of the meeting in the expediency and the highly-beneficial effects of a well-organized and permanent society. A committee, consisting of Isaac Jackson, Robert H. Milroy and Andrew H. Evans, was appointed to prepare a suitable constitution and by-laws for the government of such a society, with instructions to report the same at a meeting called to perfect the organization, on the 11th of October following. At the time appointed, a meeting was held at the court house, when the committee before appointed for the purpose reported a constitution and by-laws for the government of the proposed society, which, being duly considered, were unanimously adopted, after which a large number of farmers and others present, enrolled their names as members of the society. The preamble and constitution embraced a brief review of the advantages to be derived from the united efforts of the farmers and mechanics of the county in introducing, comparing and testing the relative merits of labor-saving machinery, becoming familiar with popular methods of conducting the affairs of the farm and work shop, improving stock and thereby of elevating the standard of civil worth. "For the accomplishment of which regular and stated meetings are to be instituted, as a means in their own hands of inviting competition for premiums on articles and methods possessing in themselves peculiar and permanent advantages over others already in use, and of encouraging a spirit of emulation in whatever may have a tendency to enhance the value and quality of their respective commodities, the result of individual or mutual exertion. Believing also that through this medium a source of knowledge may be presented, which can not fail of enriching their minds with the fruits of experience, by encouraging a free current of co-operative sentiment to flow throughout the length and breadth of the land."

"The government of the society will be conducted by a President, Vice President, Secretary, Treasurer, and one Director from each civil township of the county, who, in the performance of the respective duties assigned them, shall constitute a Board of 16 rectors, for the general management of the affairs of the society, which will consist in the preservation of order, recording and preserving abstracts of the Treasurer's reports, statements of success-

ful contributors for premiums on crops and other improvements, with a detail of the mode of tillage, embracing the modes of culture, or the principles involved, which result in the improvements presented, and upon which a premium may be awarded, for the specific purpose of preserving them for future reference and improvement; the advancement of the society by an exhibition of its prospects at different periods and under different circumstances, together with the addresses delivered on agricultural subjects, the principal productions of the county and their amounts—the average yield per acre of the various crops—the current prices which they bear in market, with many other matters, which, if properly considered and fully carried out, cannot fail of resulting in permanent advantage to the community, as well as to individual members of the society."

Under the provisions of the constitution, an election for temporary officers of the society thus organized, was held, with the following result: Thomas Thompson, President; William Hance, Vice President; Isaac Jackson, Secretary; Thomas Stirlen, Treasurer; R. H. Milroy, for Deer Creek; Richard Sibbitt, for Tippecanoe; Mordecai N. Ellis, for Jefferson; J. Guthrie, for Rock Creek; Stephen Paden, for Jackson; Simeon Wilson, for Carrollton; Alexander Murphy, for Clay; Sylvester Guinn, for Burlington; Esquire Wyatt, for Democrat; John Crowell, for Adams; Preston Culvert, for Madison; William Dillon, for Washington, and Jonathan Barnett, for Monroe Township, Directors.

These Directors were requested to act in their respective townships as a committee to canvass for members of the society. Editors of the respective papers were requested to publish proceedings and make editorial mention of the same from time to time. The meeting then adjourned to meet on the second Monday of November, 1851.

In the meantime, an invitation had been sent to Hon. Henry L. Ellsworth, at La Fayette, a member of the State Board of Agriculture, and formerly Commissioner of Patents, to visit and address the society on the occasion of its next meeting. The following letter indicates his acceptance of the invitation:

LA FAYETTE, October 30, 1851.

GENTLEMEN—Your kind letter of the 20th is received. It will give me great pleasure to meet agricultural friends on the 10th of November at Delphi. I am always happy to confer with practical farmers—there is much that is cheering and interesting to us all. Providence designed agriculture as the chief occupation of man in his short pilgrimage on earth, and has eminently blessed their profession. Hoping to see you on the 10th I remain sincerely,

HENRY L. ELLSWORTH.

On Monday afternoon, November 10, pursuant to adjournment, a meeting of the farmers of Old Carroll, and others favorable to their interests, assembled at the court house for the purpose of effecting the permanent organization of a county agricultural society. The meeting was called to order by the President, after which the objects of the meeting were made known by R. H. Milroy, Esq., who, also, as a member of the Committee of Invitation, introduced Hon. H. L. Ellsworth to the meeting, as the speaker for the occasion. Mr. Ellsworth, then, "in an address of some fifty minutes, illustrated, in the most happy manner, the practical advantages arising from a system of agriculture based upon scientific principles, by presenting a series of important and interesting facts connected with his own experience and the experience of others who had sufficient confidence in the utility of science, as connected with the farming interest, to embrace its policy, which fairly and fully exhibited that agricultural truth is being continually developed, simplified and applied in a degree

heretofore unthought of. In connection with other things of interest, he showed specimens of flax cotton, a material composed wholly of flax, yet which has all the whiteness and softness of texture seen in the finest article of cotton, and, at same time possessing the strength and firmness of the best flax-linen goods, which was a result of an application of the principles of chemistry." This address was so replete with facts of vast moment to the agriculturist, and with apt illustrations of the experiences of himself and others, on the theme of discussion, that a report of it was prepared and published in a succeeding issue of the *Delphi Journal*, from which the following items are extracted:

"It is with joy that I meet you thus, not as aspirants for public favor discussing questions of political policy; not for the consideration of matters of a judicial nature, but as an assemblage, a meeting of the farmers for deliberation upon subjects connected with their peculiar occupation, touching the interest which they feel in the prosperity of agriculture. I rejoice to meet you, to mingle in the unity of sentiment, which has called this meeting and induced the formation of a society having for its objects the uncovering and presentation of those evidences of progress which are exhibited in the improvements and discoveries in the application of philosophical principles to the production of the fruits of the farm; to talk with you of the many important things that have come to my knowledge in relation to the advantages gained to the masses, from those who cultivate the soil. We are the only class who are entitled to the honor of being the observers of the original disposition made of man by the Creator. In the garden of Eden we were commanded to make our living by the sweat of the brow; hence, there is a dignity in labor which belongs not to the idler, the professor, nor to the merchant, but to the farmer. Take the young agriculturist; he settles down in the full possession of all the enjoyments of sober life, happy, free, because he is independent. His capital stock is invested in the soil, which yields her abundance to supply him with the necessities of life and provide a competency to meet his coming wants, without the risk attending other classes of citizens in their efforts at independence. \* \* \* There is no profession attended with so many blessings as the agriculturist. He is subjected to few or none of those causes of uncertainty so general among the professions."

After the address, the society was called again to order, for the purpose of electing officers for the coming year. The result was as follows: Thomas Thompson, President; William Hance, Vice President; Isaac Jackson, Secretary, and Thomas Stirlen, Treasurer. The townships represented elected the following Directors: Thomas Ferrier, Deer Creek; Mordecai N. Ellis, Jefferson; Stephen Paden, Jackson; Richard Sibbitt, Tippecanoe; John Crowell, Adams; John Guthrie, Rock Creek; A. G. Hanna, Monroe—leaving the townships unrepresented to select their Directors at such time in the future as they were represented in the society. A committee was appointed also, with instructions to prepare and report, at a subsequent meeting, a code of by-laws for the regulation of business. Such a meeting was called for the third Saturday in January, 1852. In due time, the Committee on By-Laws reported, the code reported being accepted, efforts were directed toward securing the names of members and the furtherance of the objects of the association, as expressed in the preamble to the constitution, and the resolutions adopted at the meetings held in advance of the organization. Some of the results of these early proceedings will be exhibited in the succeeding chapters.

## CHAPTER XIII.

## SOCIETIES AND FAIRS.

PRELIMINARY PROCEEDINGS—PREPARATIONS FOR AN EXHIBITION OF FARM PRODUCTS—THE FIRST FAIR—AWARD OF PREMIUMS—EVIDENCES OF PROGRESS IN AGRICULTURAL WORK—OTHER FAIRS AND WHAT CAME OF THEM—CHANGES IN THE ORGANIZATION—PERIODS OF INACTIVITY FOLLOWED BY REVIVALS OF INTEREST—ADDRESSES ON AGRICULTURAL SUBJECTS BY REV. E. W. WRIGHT AND OTHERS—GENERALITIES.

FOLLOWING the proceedings had by the Carroll County Agricultural Society, during the fall of 1851, the winter of 1851-52, and the spring and summer succeeding, in the processes of organization and preparation for work, special efforts were directed toward the realization of the anticipated benefits to be derived from an exhibition of the best results of farm-labor and the competition for premiums on superior productions. Early in the year 1852, it was given out that a fair would be held in the county some time during the succeeding fall, and a united effort was put forth to make the movement a success; and thus determine the question whether beneficial results were likely to follow, and whether improvements in agricultural economy would be induced thereby. Meetings of the society were held in advance, and definite lines of procedure were prescribed in the meantime. Some time in advance of the time contemplated for holding the fair, a meeting of the Board of Directors was held, at which the following resolutions were presented and adopted:

That each person presenting stock, or other articles upon which premiums are to be awarded, shall on or before 9 o'clock, on the 15th of October, 1852, register their names in the Secretary's office and property to be entered;

That a committee consisting of five be appointed, whose duty it shall be to have the grounds prepared and attend to the reception of stock on the day of the fair; committee consists of A. H. Bowen, James H. Stewart, S. D. McIntosh, James Odell and Vine Holt.

That each person entering the show grounds pay, as entrance money, 10 cents;

That the committee be instructed to publish the rules and regulations for the fair in a hand-bill, to be by them gotten up.

That the Committee of Arrangements select some person to deliver an address upon the day of the fair.

At a later date, an adjourned meeting was held, when preliminary arrangements were consummated for the management of the fair, and Bowen's Grove selected as the place for holding it. Editorial notices were given from time to time of the progress of events, expressing the reflex of public opinion on the subject. From one of these the following quotation is made:

"Next Friday, the 15th inst., will be held our first Carroll County Agricultural Fair. Arrangements for it are being made at Bowen's Grove. We hope to see a goodly number of competitors for premiums on both stock and manufactured articles. Interesting addresses will doubtless be delivered on the occasion—besides, we look for a goodly number of essays for premiums. This is an important, and, we hope, will be an interesting society. Every farmer, every mechanic, every merchant and every scientific man should be engaged in it. It is deeply implanted the interests of our county. With it is connected the interests of the people. Already it is calling forth the energy and arousing the ambition of its members."

Accordingly, the first agricultural fair, the first exhibition of the premium products of Carroll County soil, labor and skill, was held at Bowen's Grove, adjacent to Delphi, on Saturday, October 15, 1852, which was attended by a very large proportion of the

provident farmers, mechanics, merchants and business men of the county, all giving their countenance to, and exerting their influence in behalf of, this new enterprise, inaugurated for the more complete development of the latent resources of the county. The exhibition was every way a creditable one, considering the previous experiences in that direction, and was well calculated to and did, exert a beneficial influence in exemplifying what may be accomplished by united effort. Forty-two premiums were awarded, ranging from 50 cents to \$5 in amount; in the aggregate, \$65.35, with twelve diplomas for articles, for which no special premiums were offered. The highest premium, \$5, was awarded to Andrew Burntrager, for the best cultivated farm, and the next, \$2.50, to George Whistler, for the second-best cultivated farm. Noah Sandifur was awarded a premium of \$2.50 for the best five acres of wheat; Enoch Stansel, \$2, for the best swine; Thomas Ferrier, \$1 each for four best specimens of fine-wooled sheep; William Dunkle, \$2, for the best farm-waggon; Mrs. Adam Porter, \$2.50, for the best five yards of rag-carpet; Mrs. H. P. Telford, \$2, for the best bedquilt—and thus through the entire catalogue, all articles of especial merit receiving just recognition.

Rev. E. W. Wright was the orator of the occasion, and his address contained many excellent thoughts and practical suggestions applicable to the subject under discussion. The following extracts contain some of the most salient points in the discourse:

"The different professions of men should be measured by their useful results and practical tendencies in promoting the welfare of society, and not by the dignity and leisure which may be enjoyed in their pursuit; and we doubt not that the time is near at hand when the actual laborer, the supporter of human life, will be more respected than the incumbent of any profession, whose time is not fully occupied in study and effort to advance the interests of society and benefit his race. That is a great perversion of terms which speaks of the degradation of useful labor and the dignity and honor of having nothing to do. In his original creation man was endowed, not only with an intellect, to enable him to think and reason in accordance with his high responsibilities, with a heart to adore the infinite goodness of Jehovah, but, also, with a body to labor and endure all that would be necessary in the cultivation of a genial soil, uncursed, as it then was, on account of sin.

"The art of cultivating the earth, then, is not only the most ancient, but manifestly one of the most honorable of all human pursuits, being assigned to man in his first state of holiness. It is the basis of all other arts. In every civilized country its existence is coeval with the dawn of civilization, and more than five-sixths of the population of the civilized world are engaged in its practical pursuits. There is no employment, the direct tendency of which is so much calculated to promote health of body, energy of mind and the acquisition of useful knowledge, and none so absolutely indispensable to the prosperity of a State or nation.

"Little more than a quarter of a century has elapsed since the spot on which we stand was an unbroken wilderness, where the ax of the woodman had not been heard, and the fertile soil had not been stirred by the farmer's plow. Our beautiful river was navigated only by the light canoe of the Indian; and the wolf, the deer and the panther roamed at large in our forests. Now, we can see the produce-wagon and the canal boat hourly passing our doors, bearing off to a distant market the productions of the rich and delightful farms which surround us on every side. \* \* \*

\* What has accomplished this wonderful change, converting a wilderness into a finely-improved and densely populated country

in so short a period? The industry and enterprise of our farming population; and all we have to do to make this valley the richest of the Western world, is to improve the advantages which nature has afforded us, and continue the same industry and enterprise which has heretofore marked us as a people. \* \* \* We cannot command to you too highly the importance of taking an interest in the agricultural society of our own county and State."

The success attending the management of the affairs of the society during the first year, with the accumulated interest created through the agency of the first annual fair held in this county, was instrumental in enlarging the sphere of usefulness contemplated by the organization of the society; hence, with the experiences of the two years preceding the work laid out for the third year's operations, occupied a greater range than before, with better prospects of success. The officers for 1853, were Isaac Jackson, President; Theodore Smoyer, Vice President; Andrew H. Evans, Secretary; and Thomas Stirling, Treasurer, with a Board of Directors consisting of one from each civil township, who had general charge of the interests of the society, with authority to meet on their own adjournments for the transaction of necessary business.

On the 20th and 21st of October, 1853, the second annual fair of the society was held at Camden, in this county. "About two acres of ground was neatly inclosed by a high board fence for the purpose. Thousands of persons were upon the ground each day, and the exhibition of stock, machinery, etc., was highly creditable to the county." The classes of articles upon which premiums were offered were numbered from A to N, both inclusive, embracing a very large variety of articles, including, among others, domestic manufactures, dairy products, farming utensils, farm stock, poultry and farm products, and premiums awarded on seventy-five distinct articles and products. The first premium on raising corn was awarded to Adam Van Gundy, and the second to Alexander Saunderson.

"Mr. Van Gundy's corn was raised on the Wabash bottom. The ground was broken about four inches deep, and the corn planted about the 15th of May. After planting, the ground was harrowed before plowing—plowed a part twice and a part three times, two furrows in a row. The yield per acre was 109 bushels 2 pecks 3 gallons and 1 quart. Mr. Saunderson's was raised on upland. The ground had been in cultivation near twenty years, and was in corn in 1852. It was, for the last crop, broken early and deep—harrowed well before planting—planted in squares about three feet and eight inches wide. After planting, it was worked once with a cultivator, harrowed once, and plowed three times; once, two, and twice, three furrows in a row. The average yield per acre was 106 bushels and 3 pecks." The average yield of corn per acre raised in the county, in 1853, was about fifty bushels.

The amount and value of farm products, shipped from the county during the year 1853, were as follows:

Corn, 152,482 bushels, worth.....	\$61,372.80
Wheat, 179,475 bushels, worth.....	161,325.70
Clover seed, 2,155 bushels, worth.....	9,158.75
Flax seed, 1,016 bushels, worth.....	1,016.00
Oats, 300 bushels, worth.....	100.00
Potatoes, 150 bushels, worth.....	75.00
Shoulders and hams, 326,691 pounds, worth.....	31,596.06
Lamb, 1,000 pounds, worth.....	31,000.00
Dry hides, 7,292 pounds, worth.....	576.16
Wool, 2,664 pounds, worth.....	1,864.80
Pork, 5,226 barrels, worth.....	73,164.00
Beef, 538 barrels, worth.....	3,766.00
Flour, 2,863 barrels, worth.....	9,910.50
Sheepskins, 390 number, worth.....	150.00
Total value of articles shipped.....	\$385,889.13

The financial condition of the society, as shown by the report of the Treasurer, dated January 5, 1854, was as follows:

Money on hand January 20, 1852.....	\$28.95
Interest on the above amount.....	1.44
Received from members initiation fees.....	106.00
Received as admittance fees at gate.....	83.48
Received County Treasurer.....	80.00
Total received.....	\$299.87
Paid premiums and expenses of county fair.....	\$155.55
Paid for printing and badges.....	11.75
Loaned at interest by Treasurer.....	100.00
	\$267.30
Balance remaining in the hands of Treasurer to meet incidental expenses.....	\$32.57

The society, on the 5th of January, 1854, numbered 110 members, and was reported to be in a most prosperous condition. On the first day of the fair just referred to, Dr. F. G. Armstrong, of Camden, delivered a valuable address, which was well received by all present, and, by request, was published in the *Delphi Journal*.

The third annual fair was held also at Camden, on the 12th and 13th of October, 1854. It was well attended and greater interest was manifested than before, warranting the brightest hopes for a prosperous future. In some departments the display was excellent, while in others there was little improvement, if any, over former years.

The fourth annual fair was held at Delphi, on the 25th and 26th of October, 1855, though first appointed for the 11th and 12th, and postponed in consequence of the unusual amount of sickness prevailing at the time. Owing to adverse circumstances and conditions, the exhibition was less complete in the variety of articles, but fully up to the standard in quality. The experiences thus far indicated marked improvement in the quality and value of stock and of manufactured articles, particularly those used in carrying on the operations of farm economy.

On the 8th and 9th days of October, 1856, the Carroll County Agricultural Society held its fifth annual fair, but with what results information is not now at hand. In 1857, no fair appears to have been held by the society in this county. The sixth fair of the society, however, was held at Delphi, on the 29th and 30th days of September, and on the 1st day of October, 1858. The report of the Secretary of the society for that year states: "We have located the place for holding our fair for five years, at Delphi, and have inclosed about seven acres of ground with a permanent fence. The attendance at the fair was larger than on any former occasion, and, as the fair is permanently located, the prospect is that a more general interest will be taken than formerly. The amount received for membership at the gate was \$441.80; the amount awarded as premiums, was \$391.50, leaving a balance of \$50.30.

On the first day of the fair, an address was delivered in the interest of the society, by Dr. Samuel Grimes, which was deemed to be of such value that it was reported and published in the State Agricultural Report for that year.

After 1860, and until within a few years past, though the interest in the improved condition of agricultural operations continued with little abatement, county fairs were not held with the same regularity as formerly. Recently, societies have been organized here on a basis somewhat dissimilar from the earlier ones, but, perhaps, not much more effective in the accomplishment of the good contemplated in the new organizations. A larger field

was opened for display, and greater competition has been vouch-safed; yet, it is questionable whether a more rapid advance has been made in the production of a more zealous ambition to excel in farm management than that which characterized the experiences of other years. The value of the society, however, as an auxiliary in directing attention to the importance of keeping up with the developments of the day, in all that appertains to the utilization of labor, cannot be too highly appreciated or more earnestly com-mended.

In 1872, a re-organization of the Agricultural Society of Carroll County was consummated under favorable auspices. Under the new arrangement, Adam Van Gundy was elected President and Richard L. Higginbotham, Secretary. One of the chief pur-poses of the movement, at that time, was to concentrate the efforts of all persons interested in the continued progress of agriculture, mechanical and other pursuits, calculated to develop our latent resources.

From that time forward, a good degree of enthusiasm has been manifested, and more than ordinary activity has been exerted. As a consequence, therefore, the society has held fairs more or less regularly, which were more numerously attended than previously. The exhibitors and the variety of articles exhibited had a tendency to encourage producers in the use of their best en-deavors to achieve success. Between the years 1872 and 1881, six annual fairs were held under the direction of the society, with the assistance of outside contributors, the details of which, how-ever, at this time, are not readily obtainable, but which, suffice it to say, were generally satisfactory to participants and competi-tors and promotive of the substantial interests of the society and people.

The seventh annual fair under the new organization was held by the society, at Delphi, during the week commencing September 26, 1881. The attendance and display, while, perhaps, not fully up to the standard of excellence anticipated by the most sanguine, were, however, under the circumstances, a success, considered in the light of the classes and qualities of the articles exhibited, coupled with the earnest zeal that actuated the members of the society, especially in their endeavors to make a respectable show-ing of the spirit that moved them in forwarding the enterprise. The entries of articles for exhibition amounted to more than 1,000, embraced in classes numbered from 1 to 33, inclusive, in addition to specimens of domestic skill, canned fruits and textile fab-rics, etc. About \$300 premiums were awarded, ranging in amount from \$1 to \$100.

The floral hall was comfortably filled with displays peculiar to that department, and were tastefully and beautifully arranged, reflecting great credit upon the ladies and gentlemen who had those matters in charge. In the agricultural department, the dis-play was less complete than the floral, yet, the articles on exhibi-tion were of excellent quality, the matter of competition only being deficient. The display of poultry was incomplete, but the specimens on exhibition were of the best quality.

An excellent display of farm stock was the chief object of interest, and was more fully up to the standard in number, variety and quality. Of horses, the Norman and Clydesdale were parti-cularly noticeable. Durham cattle, Southdown sheep, Chester-Whites and Poland China hogs, excellent specimens of their kind, were of the classes that attracted more than ordinary attention among their exhibitors and other specialists. As a whole, this fair made a good impression, and its influence will go far toward inducing greater competition in the future.

## CHAPTER XIV.

### EARLY SCHOOL SYSTEM.

ORIGINAL SCHOOL FUNDS—THEIR SOURCE AND HOW USED—FIRST SCHOOLHOUSES AND HOW THEY WERE BUILT—PRIMITIVE SCHOOLS AND SCHOOL-TEACHERS—HOW SUPPORTED—REVIEW OF SCHOOL ECONOMY IN THE COUNTY FROM 1834 TO 1852—EVI-DENCES OF PROGRESS—SCHOOL FUNDS PAST AND PRESENT—THE SCHOOL SYSTEM OF TO-DAY, ETC.

UNDER the laws in force at the time of the first settlement of Carroll County, and subsequently, at the date of its organization, the school funds were derived chiefly from the sale of the sixteenth section, or "school section," as it was usually designated, in the several Congressional townships in the county. This, indeed, was the nucleus around which has accumulated the magnificent school fund that now provides, by the interest therefrom, for the education of the more than seven hundred thousand children entitled to attend school in the State of Indiana. For the purpose of utilizing the proceeds of the sales of these sections by converting them into school revenue, by the provisions of an act of the Legislature, approved January 31, 1824, "the inhabitants of each Congressional township, being either freeholders or house-holders, at the notice given by any three such inhabitants, set up for twenty days, at three of the most public places in such town-ship, shall meet at the section reserved by Congress for the use of schools, or at some place convenient thereto; and if there be present, at such time and place, twenty inhabitants of such town-ship, as aforesaid, they shall proceed to elect, by ballot, three persons of their township, as Trustees, who shall be freeholders; and upon filing a certificate in the Clerk's office that such election was held in conformity to the provisions of this act. \* \* \* \* the inhabitants shall be a body corporate and politic, under the name and style of Township School, No. —, Range —, as designated in the United States survey," etc.

By Section 3 of that act, it was provided "that the lands re-served by Congress for the use of schools, in each Congressional township, shall be vested in the corporation thereof, and such corporation, through and by their said Trustees, may dispose of all such lands, gifts or donations, made or reserved for the use of township schools, in such manner as may seem most conducive to the best interests thereof; except that no sale of the fee-simple of any such reserved lands shall be made, nor shall any lease thereof be given or granted upon any other condition than that of forfeiture by the lessee, upon his failing, for one whole year, to perform the conditions of such lease, or any part thereof." It was provided, also, by Section 5, that the Trustees should, within one month after their election, proceed to divide all the territory of such township into as many school districts as might be nec-essary for the convenience of the inhabitants thereof, particularly describing the bounds of each; and in each of such districts ap-point three Directors, who should, within ten days after their appointment, call a meeting of the inhabitants of their respective districts, and ascertain whether it was desirable to have a school in such district. In case it was determined to have such school, the next step was to select a site for and build a schoolhouse for the purpose. These schoolhouses were built by the united labor of the legal members of the district, and put in suitable condition for the purposes of the school and the comfort of pupils and teacher by the same process as near the center of the district as possible. Upon the erection, completion and furnishing of the house, in conformity with provisions prescribed, as soon as it had

been determined to have a school, and "whether they would suffer any portion of the tax for the support of such school to be raised in money, and if so, what proportion," and the term of time they wished to employ a teacher—a teacher was employed on the most advantageous terms. Such employment, however, depended upon his ability to produce a certificate from the Township Trustees that they had examined him touching his qualifications, and particularly as to his knowledge of the English language, writing and arithmetic, with the additional opinion expressed by them that he would be a useful person to be so employed. As compensation for his services, the teacher was entitled to receive of the Congressional township fund, per capita, according to the number of days each pupil was present during the term of school. If this amount was insufficient, the residue was liable to be paid by the inhabitants in the same proportion. It was frequently the case that the money arising from the sale of the school section in the township was wholly insufficient to meet the wants of the people for tuition purposes. In that case, in order to secure the benefits of the school, a special contract was made with the teacher at so much per head for each pupil sent, according to the time actually in attendance. Usually the employer agreed to send a given number of scholars, at a given rate, each per term, and make up the number of scholars subscribed for by sending the number proposed the entire term, or a much larger number as long a time as was necessary to make up the whole time agreed upon. This plan, indeed, was the rule, rather than the exception, and in many instances worked well, and to the advantage of all parties concerned.

The law in reference to the examination of teachers and the certificate issued to them by the District Trustees was slightly modified by the act of the Legislature, approved February 2, 1833. Under the latter provision, the teacher was required to sustain a satisfactory examination "touching his ability to teach reading, writing and arithmetic." This fully expressed the extent of qualifications required by law to authorize any teacher who might present himself to engage to instruct the children of any district in the State in the branches prescribed forming the basis of a practical English education. And while the course of study was far less pretentious than that now required, it is true, nevertheless, that many of our best practical business men and women of to-day enjoyed no better or as great facilities for acquiring an education than was supplied by that meager programme.

Not much change was made in the forms or in the practice of the methods recognized by the laws in force for the utilization of the facilities for acquiring school knowledge, until the inauguration of the present system, under the laws passed and approved in 1852.

In 1837, the school fund of the State, at first consisting of the Congressional township fund, was augmented by an act of the Legislature directing that one-half of the surplus revenue of the United States deposited in the State Treasury be distributed among the several counties of the State in amounts proportionable to the taxable polls in each county, to be loaned out by officers appointed for the purpose, for the benefit of the common schools of the county. Afterward, in 1845, by further legislative enactment, it was directed that all the funds which had accumulated, or might be received from the sale of the saline lands of the State, should be likewise distributed among the several counties of the State, and loaned in the same manner and for the same object prescribed by the surplus revenue, previously distributed. During the same year, the bank tax fund was appropriated to and became a part of the common school fund of the State, and was

distributed among the several counties like those previously appropriated. These constituted the productive branch of the school funds, from which, since those several dates, the public schools of the different counties have been in a great measure supported. Besides the different funds above enumerated, there were other funds, an account of which is elsewhere given, known as prospective and unproductive—all of which, by estimate and otherwise, were set forth in the aggregate as follows, in the report of the first Superintendent of Public Instruction: Productive, \$2,278,588; unproductive, \$1,560,400; and prospective, \$1,150,000; aggregate, \$4,988,988.

By the estimated amount for distribution among the several counties of the State for 1854, the first made under the law of 1852, the proportion to Carroll County, on the estimated basis of 80 cents per capita, on the enumeration for that year, would be about \$3,715. The apportionment of 1855, on the basis of 4,781 children in 1854, was \$3,008.09. In 1856, the amount was \$3,462.75, the enumeration showing 4,793 children in the county, between the ages of five and twenty-one years; and the total amount expended for education, \$4,683.72, the average length of school being 2.8 months. In the report of the Superintendent of Public Instruction, the following exhibit, being a summary of the County Auditor's reports for the same year, shows the amount of school funds, special and common, in Carroll County. Of the special school funds, there was \$30,751.50 of Congressional township funds; amount refunded during the year, \$3,472.99; interest collected, \$1,668.36. Of common funds, there were \$6,241.23 of the common school funds; amount refunded within the year, \$260; amount unsafe or lost, \$351.68; amount of interest collected, \$416.26. Total amount of school funds, \$36,392.73; total amount of interest collected, \$2,084.62; with school lands unsold of the value of \$5,880.

The Superintendent's report for the year 1860 makes the following showing as to Carroll County: Total enumeration, 4,949, of whom 2,623 were males, and 2,326 females; expended for tuition during the year, \$2,721.02, for an average length of term of 57 days; apportionment for that year, \$5,322.90. Amount of Congressional township funds at the close of last year, \$32,151.50; amount added from sale of lands within the year, \$1,080; 320 acres unsold, of the value of \$3,240. Total amount at the date of Auditor's report, \$37,471.50; amount then safely invested, \$32,717.42; amount for distribution for that year, \$1,456.72. Amount of common school funds at the end of the previous year, \$6,411.29; amount added within the year, \$5,414.31; total amount June 1, 1860, \$11,825.60; amount lost since 1842, \$554.75; amount now safely invested, \$11,734.25. Total amount for distribution, \$1,117.10.

According to the report for 1870, 5,708 children were enumerated, of whom 3,017 were males, and 2,691 females; number admitted into the schools within the year, 4,734. Amount of school revenue on hand September 1, 1869, \$11,152.21; total amount for tuition, \$35,073.98; amount expended, \$17,951.27; amount on hand, \$17,122.70. Amount of special revenue on hand September 1, 1869, \$10,837.05; amount afterward received, \$12,013.31; total, \$22,850.96. Amount expended, \$1,919.87; amount on hand, \$11,951.09. Amount appropriated to Carroll County on the 15th day of October, 1870, on a basis of 5,714 children enumerated, \$2,857.

The report for 1880 makes the following showing: Total number of children enumerated in 1879, between six and twenty-one years of age, 6,504; total number admitted into the schools

## HISTORY OF CARROLL COUNTY.

within the year, 5,186. Total revenue for tuition in 1879, \$46,135.29; amount expended since September 1, 1878, \$30,964.43; amount on hand, \$15,970.86. Special school revenue on hand September 1, 1878, \$13,537.53; received afterward, \$23,364.89; total, \$36,902.42; amount expended, \$23,100.49; balance on hand, \$13,801.93. Enumeration for 1880, 6,410; admitted into schools within the year, 4,634. Revenue for tuition in 1880, \$48,130.13; amount expended since September 1, 1879, \$31,254.16; amount on hand, \$16,875.97. Special revenue, \$34,942.50; expended since September 1, 1879, \$18,168.80; balance on hand, \$16,773.70. Apportionment, May, 1880, \$9,871.40. For the year 1881, there was tuition fund received, \$27,048.06; expended, \$17,883.75; balance on hand June 1, 1881, \$9,164.31.

## COUNTRY SCHOOLS.

Originally, the country schools were in a condition corresponding with the ideas of school work in the backwoods settlements. While it is no doubt true that many of those early teachers were zealous and energetic in their callings, much the larger portion of them were selected not because of their known, but of their supposed, qualifications, and for the further reason that, during the winter season, when these schools were generally in operation, these candidates for pedagogic honor had nothing else to do. As a natural consequence, therefore, the schools, in the main, were wholly without system or discipline, and allowed to move forward in the channels in which, from force of circumstances, they involuntarily drifted. Among teachers, no consultations were had, and hence no concert of action, and few appliances for successful work. Blackboards were things unknown; wall maps were not in use; text-books were few, varied and unsuitable; houses and seats—for little else was provided—were uniformly inconvenient, and generally uncomfortable. Indeed, when we recall the opportunities and experiences of the past, and what came of them, it is a source of wonder that so many and such valuable results have been attained, for true it is that, from these same log-cabin country schools have come many of our most active business men and women. Some of them, possibly many, have enjoyed a slight "polish," in a term or two at the "Seminary," but much the larger portion were never so favored. With the meager opportunities enjoyed at home, or at the old-time country school, their own native energies have made them what they are.

At first, for many years, there were, in most districts, only subscription schools, the advantageous privileges of the free or public school system being then in an undeveloped state. But a change has been wrought, however, by the onward march of improvement that has marked the progress of time during the last fourth of a century of our local and State history. The average length of a district subscription school, before the advent of this new era, was less than sixty days, while the average length of the district schools, supported by the magnificent tuition fund of the State, during the school year of 1879-80, was 133 days. The character of the schools has improved, also, through the developing media of our improved educational system. Schoolhouses, school furniture, school teachers and school discipline, have all advanced in unison, as by a common impulse. The means whereby these great results have been accomplished are attributable to the County Superintendency, normal schools, State and county; to the work of institutes in the township and in the county; to a more rigid examination, and higher standard of scholarship and teaching capacity; whence a class of instructors has been brought into the field who

were able to accomplish immensely higher and more excellent results. "And, of course, with the change from the pole-cabin dwellings, with no windows but a greased paper, or none except a hole between two of the logs next the big fire-place, and with only a single door—to the modern residence, costing thousands of dollars, has come also, yet with less rapidity than we could wish, a similar change in the construction and the cost of public school edifices."

## COUNTY EXAMINER.

By the law in force previous to 1851, and subsequently, up to 1873, a County Examiner was provided for, whose duty it was, perhaps, among other things, to examine applicants and to give certificates to such as he adjudged qualified to teach a common school. In early times, this duty was performed with not too much care. The popular standard was very low, and the Examiner did not care to rise above the standard. A teacher might, perchance, possess superior qualifications, but the Examiner usually did not discover that fact, nor did he require any such requisites. But the standard, in this respect, has been slowly but surely rising, especially in Carroll County, so that now, in order to be able to "pass muster," an applicant must be, in the language of Scripture, "not a novice." This is well, and it might do no harm to make the examinations even more strict than at present. The Examiners have been E. W. Wright, John A. Cartwright, John W. Fawcett and La Fayette E. McReynolds.

## COUNTY SUPERINTENDENT.

In 1873, the name of the office was changed from County Examiner to County Superintendent, and the sphere of the duties was somewhat enlarged, requiring, among other things, the visitation of schools more fully than before. In this county, Thomas H. Britton has occupied the position of County Superintendent, from December, 1874, until the present time.

## CHAPTER XV.

## INSTITUTES AND NORMALS.

THEIR MISSION—THE IMPORTANCE OF THEM AS TRAINING SCHOOLS FOR TEACHERS—THE LAW ON THE SUBJECT—OPINIONS OF EDUCATORS—THE FIRST INSTITUTES HELD—THE ATTENDANCE—RESULTS—MORE RECENT SESSIONS WITH SOME OF THE DETAILS OF THE WORK—COUNTY NORMALS HELD—IMPROVEMENTS IN SCHOOL WORK—REVIEW, ETC.

THE existence of institutes is the outgrowth of a necessity originating in the general inefficiency of that class of teachers employed in the early days of school work, as it existed in Indiana and other of the Western States between a quarter and half century ago, when schools were taught almost exclusively during the winter season, and by persons out of employment, who, to put in their time, would "play school-master" for the money that was in it, and not for any interest felt in the present or after prosperity of the school. In the progress of years, however, experience began to develop the fact, that successful teaching need not be expected except from qualified teachers, who were not only proficient in the branches usually prescribed as forming the basis of a "common-school education," but possessed also of the faculties for imparting practical instruction in them, and well versed in the "arts and mysteries" of school government. Hence, according to the expressed opinion of Prof. Bates, one of the most popular of our early institute instructors, "There are two main pur-

poses designed to be accomplished by the institute. The first consists in imparting to the teacher a knowledge of the philosophy of his profession. The second is the establishment of a common sympathy between teacher and people. \* \* \* A system of instruction will meet with success in proportion to its conformity to the laws of psychological development. To be fruitful in good results, it must be founded on principles which govern our spiritual natures. If a teacher proceeds upon a theory contrary to this, he either gives an erroneous development, or he endeavors to force upon the minds of his pupils instruction which they do not appreciate, and which can never be of any practical value. To discover the philosophical principles which underlie every department of instruction, and to properly apply these to the natural order of mental development, should be the first and leading object of attention.

"Teachers are too apt, in practice, to follow on in the beaten track, and adopt the plans pursued by those who taught them. If these plans were erroneous, the teacher is to be convinced of their falsity, and that others are preferable, because, when tried by reason, they are found to be in harmony with the constitution and growth of the mental faculties. Teaching is not an imitative art, but a science, based upon immutable principles. If we make it an imitative process, and devote the time of the institute to a detail of the plan for teaching each branch, we may present a plan which one man can imitate, but another cannot. But if we develop the elements of the science, we put into the hands of every one the means for independent action, and each can develop his methods in accordance with his own subjectivity.

"Unfortunately, many of our text-books are written, not by teachers, who understand the true theory of teaching, and are fully imbued with its spirit, but they are 'made' by men who have facilities for publishing and forcing them into use, and are desirous of having a full 'series.' The teacher, therefore, needs to be so familiar with the fundamental principles of the branches he is to teach that he will be above text books—that he shall himself be the text-book in every branch, and, where books are at fault, by proper instruction to set them right. The day is past when the teacher is to be pinned down to a superstitious adherence to authority, and go hobbling upon crutches into such a noble work. The general principles upon which every branch rests should be discussed and understood, so that his views shall be correct and clear; and he who intends to keep up with the times and be a reliable practitioner in the profession, must come to the institute, once or twice a year at least, to get his opinions adjusted, as the navigator comes to have his chronometer corrected before departing on his perilous voyage over restless seas.

"The second purpose of the institute is to create and maintain a sympathy, common bond of interest, between teachers and people. In order that the instruction which the teacher imparts in his school may produce the best results, it is highly important that he have the confidence of the parents. A teacher who fails to command the respect of the people is robbed of much of that power for good which he could otherwise exercise, however skillful and efficient he may be. It is, therefore, the sphere of the institute to demonstrate that the teacher is alive to the interests of his calling; that he is making sacrifices to be the better fitted to discharge his duty; that he is worthy of the confidence of his patrons; that his knowledge is superior to that possessed by the teachers of a by-gone age from which their judgment of teaching capacity was formed; that his ability is such as to challenge their respect; that he is really mastering the theory of his profession,

and by a thorough knowledge of the discoveries which have been made, is able to practice with skill in one of the most delicate and arduous positions in which the members of any profession are called upon to act."

The necessity for the kind of qualification prescribed by the foregoing review of the conditions upon which institutes were gradually developed, did not at once become fully manifest. The changes and modifications of the school laws are mile-stones designating the steps of advancement made beyond the original provisions. Almost every session for a series of years' experience having demonstrated the inefficiency of some of the old provisions, improved ones were suggested, and became a part of the living law upon the subject, until now, when the school law and the facilities for school management are equal, perhaps, to those of almost any other State. Even before there were any specific provisions making it obligatory to hold institutes, some of the far-seeing educators, having in charge the management of the county schools, to meet, in their opinions, the demands of the situation, provided for and held institutes, and otherwise improved opportunities for elevating the standard of the teachers of youth who labored from motives of love for the profession. In older portions of the State, examples of this character were somewhat numerous. Among the counties foremost in this forward movement, Carroll County is entitled to be placed in the history of the movement for the education of trained teachers for the instruction of our children. Rev. Edward W. Wright, in 1853, being one of those advance thinkers, and at that time in charge of the public schools of Carroll County, first prepared the minds of teachers therefor, and in March, 1854, held probably the first institute for the benefit of teachers ever held in the county. The attendance was not large, yet the earnestness of the work and the motives that seemed to impel the movement tended to compensate for the disparity of numbers and settle the question of the utility of such aids to the proper training of teachers. The effect, therefore, was not lost in the experiences of later years. Other institutes were held during the administration of Mr. Wright, and the zeal with which he entered into the work was a sufficient guaranty that what was done could not fail in the accomplishment of great good. During the administration of Mr. Wright, which closed in 1863, institutes were held occasionally, always with satisfactory results, the teachers in attendance being able to command better wages in consequence, and the patrons of such were better pleased with the improvement visible in the methods of school work as the outgrowth of the new policy. From 1863 until 1870, while Mr. John A. Cartwright was Examiner, and subsequently, during the administration of John W. Fawcett, some progress was made in preparing teachers for the discharge of the responsible duties required at their hands. For this purpose, teachers' meetings and institutes were held, and the encouragements incident to the training of those persons under whose instruction the children of the county were placed, were bestowed with becoming interest. The details of these meetings, and of the methods proposed for securing the objects aimed at, are not now at hand; the results, however, are discoverable, and the influence has not been lost in the experiences of the school officers, who, since 1870, have exercised a control over the educational economy of the county. In 1870, Mr. L. E. McReynolds became County Examiner, and took advance ground in the process of preparing teachers for their mission.

On Monday, the 18th of August, 1873, pursuant to notice, a county teachers' institute was commenced in Delphi, under the

## HISTORY OF CARROLL COUNTY.

general supervision of Mr. McReynolds, the County Superintendent, assisted by D. D. Blakeman, Superintendent of the City Schools, Thomas H. Britton, of Burlington, and others, chiefly from this county. The attendance was very large, ninety-three names having been enrolled the first day. Hon. Milton B. Hopkins, State Superintendent of Public Instruction, being present during the first day's exercises, occupied a considerable portion of the time "in catechising teachers, Superintendent and Trustees and in answering such questions as were asked of him in return," touching the duties imposed by the laws and usages of the State upon all in any way connected with or auxiliary to the practical workings of our excellent school system. "He first questioned them [the Superintendent and Trustees] in relation to their stewardship and mode of conducting their official business, sandwiching the questions and answers with such wholesome and timely advice as was deemed most pertinent. He gave them a short lecture upon the manner of selecting teachers, using the funds and prolonging the school term, impressing upon the minds of the Trustees of the rural districts the great importance of at least six months school in each year, and giving them advice which, if strictly followed, will enable them to comply with his wishes in this respect. He then changed the order of the exercises, giving the County Superintendent and the Township Trustees the privilege of asking him questions, which they did, and which questions he answered in such a prompt and satisfactory manner as to impress all who witnessed the proceedings with the idea that the educational interests of Indiana will lose nothing in the hands of this earnest and practical Superintendent of Public Instruction." This latter exercise was an after part in the programme, and was conducted during the afternoon, at the court house.

In the evening, Superintendent Hopkins delivered a lecture, also at the court house, upon educational matters generally, in the presence of a very large and orderly assemblage. "He gave a short history of the sources from which was derived the eight and a half million dollars which constitute the Indiana school fund, a sum of money continually at interest, the proceeds of which, together with money derived from taxation, constitutes the school revenue, which is annually applied to the payment of tuition; this annual revenue, exclusive from that arising from taxation, is over \$2,000,000. This original fund is not diminished, or any part of it absorbed for salaries or for its management; it cannot be decreased, but can be increased ad libitum. \* \* \* \* The effect was to impress his audience with the importance and growing need of a more general and thorough form of education, and the rapid strides our own noble State is making in that direction."

The second day of the session was devoted to the regular work, Mr. Britton, of Burlington, leading the exercises in arithmetic, which occupied a portion of the forenoon. In the afternoon, Dr. E. W. H. Beck lectured the class on the subjects of physiology and hygiene in their application to school instruction, the proper observance of which, by teachers and pupils, is an essential element in our educational economy. The subject matter of the lecture was well presented, and was the means of putting the teachers present in possession of many facts of vast import in the successful progress of their work. The large number in attendance showed that the teachers were impressed with the idea that, thereafter, skill in teaching, and not skill in electioneering, would be the qualification most desirable in those expecting to practice the profession of teachers in the public schools of the county.

During the remainder of the week, the exercises of the institute were somewhat varied in character, covering, in a great measure, the chief features of successful school work. The success attending the first week's proceedings induced an extension of the time through the week following, at the close of which an examination was held to determine the respective qualifications of the candidates for positions in the schools of the succeeding season.

Superintendent McReynolds, in his report to the Superintendent of Public Instruction, dated September 14, 1874, says: "Our township institutes were held regularly all over the county, and I cannot speak too highly of their good effects. I found it impossible for me to conduct an institute in each township, for the want of time, but I attended what I could, and the Trustees and teachers took a lively interest in them, and altogether made them a grand success. Our county institute began on the 24th of August last, and continued five days. The enrollment of actual teachers was 133, and the average attendance 102.6. Memorial resolutions, relating to the death of lamented Superintendent M. B. Hopkins, were adopted. A resolution was also adopted favoring an efficient system of county and township superintendency. Altogether, it was the best institute, in all respects, ever held in the county."

In August, 1875, another institute was held in this county, at which 105 of the 120 teachers of the county were in regular attendance. The results were in all respects satisfactory.

The institute held in 1877 was not so well attended as formerly. Only eighty-one of the 128 teachers employed in the county participated. Subsequent sessions were more successful in point of interest, as well as attendance. In 1879, an institute was held under the direction of Superintendent Thomas H. Britton, at which 121 of the 126 teachers of the county were in attendance. The division of work and the topics discussed during the session were highly interesting and duly appreciated, the tendency of which was to inspire the teachers with greater zeal in the performance of the tasks imposed upon them respectively. Another session of the Carroll County Teachers' Institute was held in the court house at Delphi, commencing on Monday, August 23, 1880, at which the usual number of the teachers were present. Among the very efficient instructors who took part in the exercises, Profs. George F. Bass, of Indianapolis, S. B. McCracken and Bailey Martin, were entitled to special mention in connection with the proceedings. On Thursday, August 26, Rev. J. C. Fletcher, of Indianapolis, delivered a very interesting lecture before the institute in reference to Italy, Portugal and Brazil, which was well received, since it imparted a fund of information regarding these countries unattainable, probably, from any other channel than that through which Mr. Fletcher derived the subject matter of his discourse.

A session of the Carroll County Normal and Teachers' Institute was held at Camden, in this county, commencing July 19, and closing August 25, 1881, at which a large number of the teachers of the county were present and participated in the proceedings. A visitor says of it that it "was the most interesting and instructive one that has ever been held in the county. Instructors were: In United States history, grammar, reading and methods, S. B. McCracken; in arithmetic, geography and orthography, Bailey Martin; in physiology, Henry Carter; in penman ship, E. J. Heeb; in primary teachings, Miss Jessie Stretch.

"The United States history work was a review from the constitution to the civil war; grammar, a general review of the sentence and the parts of speech; reading, the elements of expression

were studied, practice in oral and silent reading, with a week spent in studying the principal American authors, their lives, etc.; selections from their best works were given by S. B. McCracken. The purpose in the arithmetic work was to give a thorough study of factoring and its applications, with a general review in arithmetic. In geography, to study the earth under those conditions which especially make it fitted for man's habitation, and by that means to decide what conditions have aided in making the nations what they are. The word-study included orthoepy, and some time spent in word analysis." The model school, an attractive and instructive feature of the normal, was conducted by Miss Jessie Stretch, the purpose being to give students an opportunity to observe the work in the first, second and fourth grades in primary schools. "Four lectures were given. S. H. Furshee lectured on 'Three Despised Races of Mankind,' and on 'Success in Life.' W. A. Bell, of the *School Journal*, delivered a forcible lecture on 'Young America and His Sister.' W. B. Everman, on 'Yosemite,' to a large and appreciative audience."

Normal schools, which were designed to be preparatory to the county institutes, were first established in Carroll County on the 31st of July, 1876. It has been the custom to hold a session of the normal each year, during the months of July and August, continue the same four weeks, and conclude by holding an institute for the benefit of county teachers for one week, making the usual sessions for normal and the institute work five weeks. The first session of the normal was held at Camden, commencing as noted above. With one exception, the normal has uniformly been held at the same place, the session of 1878 having been held at Delphi. The instructors at the first session were: Henry Carter, Joseph Studebaker and the Superintendent, Mr. Britton, together with several lectures from abroad. "The second session commenced on the 23d of July, 1877, and lasted four weeks. It was in charge of Prof. W. H. Fertich, one of the finest elocutionists and institute workers in the State, assisted by Henry Carter and Thomas H. Britton, the County Superintendent, with occasional assistance from D. D. Blakeman, of Delphi, and others."

The third, fourth, fifth and sixth sessions were held respectively, commencing the last Monday in July, 1878, 1879, 1880 and 1881, and continuing for four consecutive weeks, followed by sessions of the County Teachers' Institute of one week each. The session of 1878 was conducted by George F. Bass, of Indianapolis, assisted by William Hooper and Thomas H. Britton; that of 1879, by William Britton, of Ohio, S. B. McCracken, of this county, and the Superintendent. In 1880, it was conducted by the County Superintendent and S. B. McCracken, assisted by Bailey Martin. That of 1881 was conducted by S. B. McCracken and Bailey Martin, assisted by Henry Carter, an account of which has been elsewhere given.

"During the six years the normal has been in session, it has made a steady progress, not only in attendance, but also in the method of instruction. The purpose of furnishing the teacher with the knowledge of 'how to teach' is becoming more and more fixed," as the resultant influence becomes more manifest.

## CHAPTER XVI.

### COUNTRY SCHOOLS.

SOME OF THE EARLY TEACHERS—FIRST SCHOOLS AND THEIR METHODS—INTRODUCTION OF IMPROVED METHODS, THE RESULTS—SCHOOL APPARATUS, FURNITURE, HOUSES, ETC.—THE FIRST SCHOOLHOUSES IN THE COUNTY—THE FIRST ERRECTED FOR THAT PURPOSE—THE NAMES AND WORK OF PIONEER LABORERS IN THE FIELD—THE COUNTY SEMINARY, ETC.

NEXT to the organization of religious societies and the erection of houses of worship, the establishment of schools and the building of schoolhouses are the most satisfactory evidences of progress and improvement, and of the moral and mental status of pioneer settlers in any locality, since the presence or absence of one or both of these landmarks more accurately determine the measure of culture and characteristics of a people than can be ascertained by any other process. Circumstances, it is true, must be taken into consideration in making the estimate. Indeed, the surroundings, may be such as to prevent the outward show of such evidences. There is nothing, however, that need prevent private or family worship, or, generally, public worship, if the people are so inclined, except the absence of worshipers. The tendency of private worship naturally is toward the outward manifestations of public worship, and public worship carries with it the presumption of a church edifice or a meeting place. So with schools and schoolhouses. Nothing, as a rule, need prevent the presence and conduct of schools or places of instruction for juveniles, except the absence of children to whom instruction can be imparted. Without children enough in a given neighborhood to make up a school, the safe substitute is like routines of instruction carried out at home. As soon as the number of children of the proper age is such as to justify the employment of a special teacher, first, a private room suitable for the purpose is obtained, and schools taught therein until the situation will warrant the erection of a public schoolhouse. Therefore, the primary conditions being apparent, and the secondary following as natural consequences, we instinctively infer that the people of such a community are provident, likely to possess the elements of good citizenship—otherwise, the opposite inference prevails.

By such a standard, if we measure the early settlers of Carroll County, taking into consideration the experiences of pioneer life, the inevitable conclusion follows that this people was not without churches, schools and schoolhouses in the beginning, nor have they been since.

At first, until after the lapse of a year or two, the number of settlers was small, and the number of children of a proper age to attend school was necessarily insufficient to make up a school; hence no school was actually formed in this county until the summer and fall of 1827. Then there were children sufficient, and a school was organized, of which Miss Sarah B. Robinson, daughter of the late Henry Robinson, the first settler of Carroll County, and sister of Samuel H. Robinson, Esq., was the teacher. There was no schoolhouse especially appropriated to that purpose, but teacher and patrons alike were equal to the emergency, and an old log cabin on Mr. Robinson's premises, and unused, was appropriated to that use. This building was also the first cabin erected in the county, and first occupied by Mr. Robinson and his family, which facts, in this connection, it is eminently proper should be transmitted to future generations as worthy of especial record.

The first session of this school was continued until fall, covering a period of three or four months during that year. After-



ward, also, Miss Robinson occupied the same room in the same capacity, and among those who received instructions at her hands in that humble cabin, the names of Gen. Robert H. Milroy and his younger brothers, John B. and Samuel, with the children of Daniel Baum, Sr., Hugh Manary, Benjamin D. Angell, Aaron Dewey and John Odell, are remembered. These, and without doubt many others, during the period of their juvenility, received, then and there, their first experiences in school life, and to the instructions of that estimable lady, in that cabin of unknown logs, can many of them look back with the full assurance that from that fountain they imbibed their first lessons in a life of usefulness. This first teacher of youth in Carroll County has her reward in the quiet remembrance of her surviving pupils.

The first schoolhouse especially built for the purpose was a log cabin, also, situated on the lot adjoining that on which the residence of the late William Barnett now stands. For many years afterward, it was used for all purposes—for schools, courts, singing schools, religious meetings, the mock Legislature, debating societies, shows, political meetings, etc. It was an important building in its day, and well subserved the several purposes to which it was from time to time appropriated, and as such it still holds a place in the memory of not a few old citizens, who, in times past, enjoyed its privileges.

Aaron Dewey was the first "schoolmaster," but not the first school "teacher," as is elsewhere shown. In the winter of 1827-28, he taught a private school in a cabin adjoining the one in which he lived at the time, on the hill near the house afterward occupied by John Marsh; and, hence, was the second of the long roll comprising the names of those who, in Carroll County, have appropriated a portion of their lives to the instruction of youth. He is said to have been a successful teacher, and from him, also, have many of our citizens received all the school instruction ever enjoyed by them.

The name of the first teacher who occupied the first public school building, erected during the winter of 1828-29, cannot now be readily ascertained, nor, indeed, any of his immediate successors. At later dates, other log schoolhouses were erected in the immediate neighborhood of Delphi, and teachers provided, as a rule, from among the better educated people of the locality. It was usual, and was rarely otherwise, that teachers for the first schools in the neighborhood were thus provided. The employment of a professional teacher in those days was an anomaly, because teachers of that class were seldom or never found in a community where sturdy farm laborers were most in demand.

Outside of what is now Deer Creek Township, the first schools and schoolhouses in the county were, probably, in the Paint Creek and Bachelors' Run settlements, within the present geographical limits of Jackson Township. It is stated upon good authority, that, about the year 1831, a respectable hewed-log house was constructed on Paint Creek, and used for the double purpose of a meeting-house for the Paint Creek Baptist Church, and for a schoolhouse, also. Not far from the same period, the patrons of the neighborhood erected a building on Bachelors' Run, known as the Mount Pleasant Schoolhouse, especially for school purposes. It was constructed of hewed logs, and had a great fire-place in one end of the building, with a "cat and chy" chimney—as most buildings of the period were constructed. But, as in most other instances in the history of early school work as practiced in new countries, chiefly on the private plan, no records having been kept, the names of teachers and pupils, with details of proceedings, are lost in the traditions of the past— are not remembered. It is

sufficient to know, however, that schoolhouses were erected and schools maintained in that, as in most other localities in Carroll County, during the periods of early settlement, before the inauguration of the public school system of later days. Now, schools and school-teachers are not forgotten, as in the remote past.

As rapidly as new settlements were extended into other portions of the county, the conditions precedent being apparent, the same spirit that actuated the settlers at an earlier date moved the people elsewhere to utilize the means at hand for the education of their children. In Burlington Township, the first settlements were made in 1829, though the settlers were not very numerous until a later period. However, the first schoolhouse was probably not erected until the year 1834—a log one, of course. Whether private schools were taught at an earlier date is uncertain. Who the teachers were if any, in that vicinity, we are not informed, nor whether there were any schools prior to the date when the first schoolhouse was built.

In Tipppecanoe Township, the first building erected especially for school purposes was the Pleasant Run Schoolhouse, a neat, hewed-log structure, built about the year 1836, or prior to that date. It was used and occupied pretty regularly, at least one term each year being taught therein. After having been used for some fifteen or sixteen years, it took fire and was burned to the ground on the 3d day of January, 1851. Soon after, a frame building was erected on the site of the old log schoolhouse, with which many interesting reminiscences are connected in the days of its prosperity.

Pursuant to the provisions of an act of the General Assembly of the State of Indiana, approved January 27, 1837, to incorporate the Carroll County Seminary, William George, James H. Stewart, Samuel Grimes, James P. Dugan, James B. Larimer, Lewis Johnson, George C. Saunderson, Isam Adkins, John Lennon, William Wyatt, Daniel F. Vandeventer, James McCully, Hugh Graham, William Hance, Samuel Moore, William Aldridge and Thomas Stirton, were appointed Trustees, three of whom were for the town of Delphi, and one for each of the several civil townships of the county. Immediately succeeding the appointment of these gentlemen, notice was given that on the 17th of June, 1837, a meeting of the board would be held at the court house for the purpose of deliberating upon and making arrangements for the immediate erection of a county seminary building. One of the primary considerations for the early meeting of the board and the determination of the question of erecting such an edifice, was the proposed donation of a considerable sum by Dr. Samuel Grimes in case the work was commenced within one year from the date of the proposition. The consideration was an important one, which, to become available, required the fulfillment of the conditions precedent. The meeting was held in pursuance of said notice, and the necessary preliminary action taken toward the commencement of said building. Upon examination of the accumulated funds in the hands of the County Treasurer liable to be appropriated to such use, they were found to be insufficient for the purpose, and steps were immediately taken to make up the deficiency by voluntary subscriptions. In that way, a sum of money was procured, which, with the sum already on hand and promised was deemed to be sufficient to warrant further proceedings on the part of the Trustees. To meet in part the necessary demands, the Board of County Commissioners, at their November session, 1837, directed the County Treasurer to pay over to the treasury of the Carroll County Seminary, of the funds in his hands liable to be so appropriated to that purpose, the sum of \$300,

and charge the same to account of said seminary. Subsequently the work was commenced, and progressed with tolerable rapidity for a time, but occasional delays, induced by a want of money, tended to protract the time of completion to an indefinite length. At the March session, 1838, the Board of Commissioners took further action in the premises in the way of granting additional aid as a means of promoting the enterprise. The contract appears to have been awarded to Thomas C. Hughes, carpenter and builder, for the erection and completion of the building, and the movement of the County Commissioners was to place the evidences of indebtedness under their control in favor of the county seminary fund, in the hands of the contractor. The order of the Commissioners was to direct the County Treasurer to pay to the Treasurer of the seminary fund \$300, to enable him to pay the contractor that sum, "provided that said Hughes take the notes in said Treasurer's hands given by individuals toward the amount of their contract, for doing the carpenter work on the county seminary, except a fifty-dollar note on Finley." Thus the work went on, but so gradually that the building was little more than covered and inclosed at the end of the year 1838; for, that about the latter period and subsequent thereto, the managers of the "Delphi Thespian Society" proposed to donate their net earnings to the inside finishing of the edifice, that it might the sooner be utilized for the purposes contemplated in its erection. The building was of brick, two stories high, and of octagonal form, and, while it was never finished in strict accordance with the plans proposed for its construction, it was used as the principal school-house of the place for many years, both the lower rooms being occupied for school purposes by some of the best teachers who have engaged here as instructors of youth, and a very large proportion of the children then resident here received not only their rudimentary, but a comparatively thorough, education within its walls. It was finally destroyed by fire, some time in the year 1848. The real estate afterward went into the common-school fund.

## CHAPTER XVII.

### THE TEMPERANCE MOVEMENT.

**EARLY AGITATION OF THE SUBJECT—ORGANIZATION AS A MORE EFFECTIVE METHOD—THE OLD WASHINGTONIANS—THE SONS OF TEMPERANCE—WORK OF THE ORDER IN CARROLL COUNTY—DIVISIONS INSTITUTED—THE GOOD TEMPLARS—SOMETHING OF WHAT THEY ACCOMPLISHED—THE MURPHY MOVEMENT—ETC.**

At the time when Carroll County began to be populated, and for a long period antecedent thereto, the use of intoxicating liquors as a beverage was rather the rule than the exception in the regulations of society. Drinking was a custom that had come down from preceding generations with the sanction of the masses—indeed, the church, at least some of the branches of it, recognized, even encouraged, the continuance of the custom as essential to the maintenance of good order and propriety. With this early custom, however, the phase of drunkenness seldom manifesting itself was less common and less reprehensible, viewed in the light of its effect upon the victims of indulgence, than at present. Then, the choice liquors of the day were found in almost every side-board or cupboard, the presence of which was deemed and observed as the only medium through which a visitor could be received into good society, according to the accepted interpretation of the times. This method of interpretation was only modi-

fied by the agitation consequent upon the abuse of the liberty under the privileges of which the frequent use of intoxicants obtained. Moral suasion, so called, embodied the chief element of the agitation, and was calculated to induce a recognition of the question in comparison with the moral obligations of each individual to every other with whom he or she might come in contact in the drama of life. At first the agitators consisted of those persons in whom the moral idea predominated, whose stock in trade was the reprehensible feature of the excessive use of intoxicating liquors as a beverage, without considering the matter in any other light than as a violation of the moral law.

These agitators often acquired notoriety as "religious zealots," self constituted committees, charged with the important functions of assisting in the reconstruction of individual and public economy. In many instances these functions were faithfully performed with results worthy of the effort expended; in others, however, the influences for good was scarcely perceptible, and among others, upon whom these influences were brought to bear—persons not given to the recognition of the rights of others as paramount to their own, the effect was, not unfrequently, to induce greater excesses as an exhibition of stubbornness in the maintenance of the boasted privilege of "personal liberty," to do as he pleased. Persons of this latter class were not unfrequently met with in the earlier periods, even at the present day like examples were found who lose their personal liberty in their disability to exercise even the right to be sober.

At a later period, the representatives of religious organizations were clothed with the prerogatives of presenting in the name of the church, the arguments illustrative of the religious view of temperance and of forming societies for the more effective promulgation of the doctrines of moral reform, temperance being made a specialty. Some of the church organizations sanctioned and even encouraged the formation of temperance societies as auxiliary instrumentalities for the inducement to membership in the church itself. All these agencies and others were brought into requisition in furthering these legitimate objects of reform, and unitedly they produced a change in public opinion concerning the great question in issue.

The "Washingtonian" movement was, perhaps, the first regularly organized effort designed to suppress the use of intoxicants as a beverage, even temperately, claiming that indulgence, even to a limited extent, was dangerous, especially to those whose appetites had a craving for such excitants which, when gratified, exercised an unyielding control over the victim, notwithstanding the dictates of a mature judgment to the contrary. These organizations spread over the entire community and became a mighty power in the land, in the face of the most formidable opposition. Through its agency a great reform was wrought and the public mind was thoroughly imbued with the spirit that actuated the movement. Leading men and women made common cause with the prime movers, and by example and influence, exerting themselves to their utmost in the interest of sobriety. Societies were organized in town and country. Lecturers were in the field cultivating all available ground and accomplished much, oftentimes availing themselves of the confusions of the "reformed" as arguments too potent to be gainsayed. The "reformed" also were made valuable auxiliaries in inducing others far gone in intemperance, by a comparison of experiences in the sin with the means of reformation and the beneficial results of total abstinence. The existence of branches of this society in Carroll County is a well-remembered fact, but the record of their operations and the active

agents engaged in them cannot now be accurately recalled. This movement had its origin at Baltimore, Md., and was the outgrowth of the labors of Dr. George B. Cheever, of Salem, Mass., and others designed to concentrate an effort for the common good of all who indulged their appetites for strong drink.

The following details are copied from "Our First Century," and give a fair and accurate outline of the circumstances incident to the organization of this first temperance society or order.

It appears that six individuals who were in the habit of associating together, were seated, as usual, on Friday evening, April 2, 1840, in Chase's tavern, in Liberty street, Baltimore, where they were accustomed to meet almost every evening, for the purpose of enjoying mutually all the benefits and conveniences which that establishment and each other's society could possibly afford. These were William K. Mitchell, tailor; John F. Hoss, carpenter; David Anderson, blacksmith; George Steers, blacksmith; James McCurley, coach-maker, and Archibald Campbell, silver-plater. A clergyman who was preaching in the city at that time had given public notice that on that evening he would deliver a discourse on the subject of temperance. Upon this lecture the conversation of the six comrades presently turned, whereupon it was agreed that four of them should go and hear it and report accordingly. So, after the sermon they returned and conversed on its merits for some time, when one of the companions remarked: "After all, temperance is a good thing." "Oh!" said the host, "they are all a parcel of hypocrites." "Oh, yes," replied McCurley, "I'll be bound for you; it's your interest to cry them down, anyhow. I tell you what, boys, let's form a society and make Bill Mitchell, President." "Agreed!" cried they. The idea seemed to take wonderfully, and the more they talked and laughed over the idea the more they were pleased with it.

After parting that night, they did not all meet again until Sunday, when they took a stroll, and, between walking and treating, they managed to arrange the whole matter to their entire satisfaction. It was agreed that one of them should draw up a pledge, and that the whole party should sign it the next day. Accordingly, on Monday morning, Mitchell wrote the following pledge: "We whose names are annexed, desirous of forming a society for our mutual benefit, and to guard against a pernicious practice, which is injurious to our health, standing and families, do pledge ourselves as gentlemen, that we will not drink any spirituous or malt liquors, wine or cider."

He went with this about 9 o'clock to Anderson's house, and found him still in bed, sick from the effect of his Sunday adventures. He arose, however, dressed himself, and, after hearing the pledge read, went down to his shop with his friends for pen and ink, and there did himself the honor of being the first man to sign. After obtaining the names of the remaining four, the worthy President finished this noble achievement by adding his own. On the evening of that day, they met at the residence of one of their number and duly formed themselves into a society with the usual officers. Little did these six associates know of the fame and achievements they were molding.

Having thus got under way, they next turned their attention to obtaining members and devising means to defray the expenses of their meetings. It was therefore agreed that each man should bring a man, and every one should pay 25 cents upon becoming a member, and 12½ cents monthly thereafter. The next debate was as to the name they should give their society. A number were proposed, among them that of Jefferson, when it was finally agreed that the President and Secretary should be a committee to

draft a constitution and select a name. This they did, giving to the association the name of the "Washington Temperance Society," in honor of the father of his country, and were consequently known as "Washingtonians."

"Great and wonderful were the results destined to flow from the 'Washington Temperance Society,' thus started from those six inebriates in the city of Baltimore. At their second meeting they had two new members; but, in a comparatively short time, the society increased so much that it became a question how they could employ their time so as to make their meetings interesting. The President therupon suggested that each member should rise in his place and give his experience, and, by way of commencement, he arose and told what he had passed through in the last fifteen years, and the advantages he had derived from signing the total abstinence pledge. This was the origin of that most popular and efficient method which the Washingtonian Society and all its auxiliaries adopted for giving interest and effect to their gatherings. Signers were thus obtained and the attention of the public was attracted, so that a class was reached which otherwise might not have been affected by the labors of those other good men who had, for so many years, been engaged in promoting temperance in a different way."

By Christmas in 1840, the reform had become so popular that thousands had flocked to its standard and enrolled themselves as the friends of temperance. The wave had swept onward and tidings of the great reformation reached distant cities. On invitation from New York, for a delegation of five men to hold experience meetings twice every day for one week in that city, Messrs. Hawkins, Pollard, Shaw, Casey and Mitchell, proceeded to that place and there held the first Washingtonian missionary meeting ever known in the United States. It was a type of that success which was to accompany this new system in behalf of temperance, for, during each of the speeches, multitudes came forward and signed the pledge, and, taken all together, such a scene had never before been witnessed in New York. But the most powerful among all the advocates of Washingtonian reform was Mr. John H. W. Hawkins, who rose from the very gutter of drunkenness to the rostrum of impassioned eloquence in advocacy of reform, and with prodigious success.

The peculiar circumstances of his history had an almost overpowering effect of his own feelings whenever he spoke, and his audiences listened now breathlessly and anon with uncontrollable demonstrations of enthusiasm. He was a man of plain good common sense, with a peculiar sincerity about him and an easy way of working up his hearers to a state of sympathy with him. He would at one time assume the melting mood and picture the scenes of a drunkard's home—and that home his own—and the fountain of generous feelings in many hearts gushed forth in tears; as he related some ludicrous story, those tearful eyes glistened with delight, sighs changed to hearty shouts and long faces were convulsed with broad grins and glorious smiles. Drunkards and outcasts of the worst type that swam in the festering purloins and penitentiary of New York, were reclaimed, and such was the overwhelming power of the movement, that, finally, immense meetings were held in the park. In Boston, too, the old "Cradle" of Liberty rocked with tumultuous enthusiasm for independence from the tyrant of strong drink."

The popularity of this new organization, as shown by the influence exerted by it in checking the progress of the current of intemperance so disastrous to life and life's purposes in the cities

of the East, having traversed the vast fields there, presented and lifted thousands from the slough of degradation into which the habitual use of alcoholic beverages had thrown them, gradually moved Westward conquering and to conquer. The first introduction of the order into this portion of Indiana was about the year 1843, some three years or more subsequent to its most auspicious commencement in the Monumental City. Here, as elsewhere, its introduction was hailed by the friends of good order and reform with heartfelt satisfaction; by those, however, who, from a fear of being deprived of the freedom guaranteed by the great Charter of American Liberty, marshaled themselves in the ranks of the drunken and dissolute of society, with defiant sneers or silent indifference. Notwithstanding some of those adverse manifestations, the meetings were well attended and the number who signed the prescribed pledge in their own behalf and for the benefit of others, was great, compared with the aggregate of the population. The societies organized here continued to flourish exerting an influence for good for a number of years, the effects of which are observable in the manners and characteristics of our people to-day. Though the societies so formed, in the course of time, through a want of the vitalizing energy consequent upon continued success, disbanded, yet the spirit of the teachings remained and the good results obtained continued also—tangible evidences that the work had not been in vain—monuments marking the former existence of a movement destined to humanize mankind.

## SONS OF TEMPERANCE.

The work thus forwarded by the molding hands of the Washingtonians constituted a safe foundation of an order possessing less of the public promiscuous enthusiasm characterizing the earlier organization, but promising and foreshadowing a working system not subject to the gaze of the outer world, with secrets behind the veil of the most attractive significants—the beautiful symbology representing the prime virtues—"Love, Purity and Fidelity." The benevolent order was known as the Sons of Temperance. It was a legitimate outgrowth of the Washingtonian system preserving most or all of its attractive features, omitting those not well received, and adding new ones calculated to interest and sustain the members, while cultivating temperance as the cardinal element, embellishing the ceremonies with the chaste and elegant lessons of Christian duty and obligation. A brief reference to the date and circumstances of its origin and development will not be out of place in this connection. Touching this matter we copy the following from the report of Luke Hassett, Grand Scribe of the National Division of the order, prepared and submitted by him pursuant to a resolution of that body, on the 17th of June, 1844:

"On the 29th of September, 1842, sixteen persons engaged in the temperance cause, believing that an institution was called for, based upon the strictest virtue, morality and sobriety, affording mutual aid in seasons of sickness and distress, met at Tectotaler's Hall, 71 Division street, New York, and organized the order of the Sons of Temperance, adopted a constitution and took other preliminary measures to commence active operation. So well pleased were they with the plan proposed that they entered into it with an ardor seldom witnessed.

"The constitution and principles were extensively circulated through the country by means of *The Organ* (a newspaper devoted to the good cause of temperance), and an application for a charter to open a division in the city of Newark, N. J., was received ere our order was a month old. As there were not a suffi-

ciency of brothers legally constituted to form the Grand Division, and, as the power to grant charters, and perform other functions appertaining to that body was called for, New York Division, No. 1 (the original, and, at that time, the only Division of the Order), appointed a delegation, consisting of Daniel H. Sands, E. L. Snow, John W. Oliver, James Bale, Thomas Edgerly, Evan Griffith and Francis W. Wolf, to act as a Grand Division, pro tem. Thus constituted, that body went into operation December 10, 1842, on which occasion the charter for Newark Division, No. 1, of New Jersey, was granted, and, on the 15th of the same month, the Division was instituted by the Grand officers. On December 15, a charter was granted for Union Division, No. 2, and, on the 30th, a charter for Friendship Division, No. 3, both of New York City.

"There being now the constituted number of Patriarchs and Associates to form the Grand Division proper, January 9, 1843, the organization existing under the resolution of New York Division, No. 1, above referred to, was dissolved, and the Grand Division of the State of New York duly organized. The following were the officers elected: Daniel H. Sands, G. W. P.; John P. Jeraleman, G. W. A.; John W. Oliver, G. Scribe; Alexander Young, G. T.; Evan Griffith, G. Chaplain; A. L. West, G. Conductor; William Tate, G. Sentinel." From January 9, 1843, to January 8, 1844, twenty-eight other Divisions were instituted in and in the vicinity of the city of New York. At that date, the Grand Division of the State of New Jersey was chartered by the Grand Division of New York, acting as the Grand Fountainhead of the United States, and was regularly instituted by the Grand officers on the 25th. Between that time and the 17th of June, 1844, thirty-seven other charters were granted, including those for Grand Divisions in the States of Maryland, Pennsylvania, Virginia, Connecticut, Massachusetts and the District of Columbia. At the date last named, the Grand Division of the United States was constituted, holding its session in the hall of the Grand Division of the State of New York in the city of New York.

"On the 11th of May, 1845, under the authority of the National Division, P. G. W. P. White, of Pennsylvania, organized the Grand Division of the State of Ohio, from which body the following subordinate Divisions—Indiana, No. 1, Wayne, No. 2, Clark, No. 3, Christal Fount, No. 4, Unity, No. 6, Fayette, No. 7, Madison, No. 8, and Washington, No. 10, in the State of Indiana, received charters empowering them to work. These charters were granted to those Indiana subordinate Divisions in the winter of 1845-46.

"The representatives of these eight Divisions, working under the aforesaid authority, met at the town of Brookville, Franklin Co., Ind., on the 2d of May, 1846, at which time J. C. Vaughn, G. W. P., of Ohio, vested with power as Deputy Most Worthy Patriarch, organized the Grand Division of the State of Indiana. The following were the Grand officers elected and installed on that occasion: E. H. Barry, G. W. P.; John Pritchell, G. W. A.; J. R. Goodwin, G. Scribe; William B. Smith, G. F.; James A. Nelson, G. Conductor; Anselm Butler, G. Sentinel. At the time of the institution of the Grand Division of the State of Indiana, there were ten subordinate Divisions represented whose charters had been granted by the Grand Division of Ohio. From the time of the institution of the Grand body, charters were granted for the organization of subordinate branches of the order in most parts of the State, wherever the situation seemed to make the organization an important element in the advancement of the temperance cause. At a quarterly session of the Grand Division,

held in January, 1847, thirty-seven subordinate Divisions were reported as being in active operation, and, at the quarterly session, held in April following, three months later, sixty six Divisions were reported by the Grand Deputies as being actively engaged in their important mission and accomplishing much good within their respective jurisdictions. During the session, the Appropriate Committee reported favorably on applications for ten additional Divisions and granted charters.

In July, 1847, ninety-two Divisions were reported with a membership of 3,040, among whom but fifty violations had been reported, of which number twenty-five had signed over. During the quarter preceding, a charter was granted to Cascade Division, No. 88, at Delphi, and it entered at once upon a successful career, including in its membership some of the most influential citizens of the place. In July, 1848, on petition, a charter was granted to Pittsburgh Division, No. 172, at Pittsburg. For the quarter ending March 31, 1849, Cascade Division reported a contributing membership of fifty-six, including eighteen initiated and one admitted, the Division being represented by Aquilla Jones; Pittsburgh Division reported a contributing membership of seventy-three, twenty-eight having been initiated during the quarter and one admitted by card; Benjamin Wianas was the representative. A charter was also granted to Lockport Division, No. 199, in March, and to Camden Division, No. 218, in April, 1849, and to Burlington Division, No. 234, in June of the same year, making four subordinate branches of the Order in Carroll County. For several years subsequent to the organization of these Divisions, the temperance movement was very popular, exerting a good influence to the discouragement of indulgences in the use of intoxicating drinks, and in strengthening those who needed encouragement in their efforts to free themselves from the slavery to which the use of intoxicants had long subjected them.

During the years 1851, 1852 and 1853 especially, the current of public opinion was largely in favor of the cause, manifesting itself very decidedly in the choice of officers to discharge the important duties imposed by law upon the public servants of the people, in the affairs of county and State. The greatest activity was generally observable in the neighborhoods where Divisions of the Sons of Temperance were located and operating most successfully. But the greatest zeal and the most effective work was not always confined to the membership of the order, as might be inferred, many persons in no way connected with it, often proving themselves leaders and directors of public sentiment in this regard.

At later periods, when these Divisions, having subserved their purpose for the time being, surrendered their charters and ceased to work the Good Templars, and finally, the spirit of the Blue Ribbon or Murphy movement came to the front, each in its particular sphere, educating the people so as to qualify them for the responsible duties of citizenship, in giving character to society as it should be—worthy the example of coming generations. Today, notwithstanding intemperance is tolerated, sometimes, in high places, and yields a powerful influence for evil, the sober second thought of the fathers and mothers of our community is on the side of temperance and good order.



## CHAPTER VIII.

### RAILROADS.

EXPRESSIONS OF INTEREST IN THE CONSTRUCTION OF RAILROADS IN THIS COUNTY—MEETINGS OF CITIZENS HELD—PROPOSITIONS FOR ROADS—SURVEYS MADE—LOCATION OF THE CAMDEN EXTENSION OF THE RICHMOND & NEWCASTLE ROAD—LAKE ERIE, WABASH AND ST. LOUIS RAILROAD—LOCATION AND CONSTRUCTION—LOGANSPORT, CRAWFORDSVILLE & SOUTHWESTERN—INDIANAPOLIS, DELPHI & CHICAGO—NARROW GAUGE—PEOPLE'S AID IN THE CONSTRUCTION OF RAILROADS, ETC.

PRIOR to the year 1850, there had been in Indiana but little agitation on the subject of railroad construction. True, during the existence of the internal improvement whirlwind, canals, railroads, and almost every other species of improved thoroughfares, were suggested, proposed, projected, or partially constructed, connecting the principal towns and villages of the State in a common network of avenues for the transportation of farm products, and for travel; but, many of the schemes being almost visionary, and the capital expended in those directions worse than thrown away, in the course of time there was a decided re-action in the current of public opinion touching the policy of canal and road construction, and the new movement looking to the introduction of a better road system required the experience of the many years intervening to give the enterprise a healthy impetus. The appointed time came, however, and the available opportunities for securing railroad connections were utilized, and county aid proposed to insure desired locations. In this particular, the people of Carroll County were alike affected by the prospects of a better outlet for the products of their farms and shops than was afforded by the slow-moving canal-boat. The prospective opportunities were subjects of frequent converse, and there was little or no adverse comment—anxiety was everywhere manifested. In August and September, 1851, and in October following, when the Logansport extension of the Newcastle & Richmond was in process of construction to the south bank of the Wabash River, and a further extension of the road through Carroll County in a southerly direction, to intersect the road afterward known as the New Albany & Salem Railroad, below, at or above La Fayette, was proposed, the people made common cause in the movement, and strove earnestly to secure the coveted prize. On the 16th of September, 1851, a public meeting of the citizens of Pittsburg was held for deliberation on the subject. A like meeting was held at Delphi, on Saturday evening, September 20, to consider the importance and practicability of connecting Delphi with one or more of the railways in actual or contemplated construction—particularly the extension by way of this point—of the proposed road from Newcastle to Logansport. An adjourned meeting was held a few days later, when steps were taken to raise funds to defray the expenses of a survey through the county, inviting the co-operation of other parts of the county for the same purpose. On the 4th of October, a general meeting was held in Delphi, when the committee appointed by the citizens of Pittsburg reported the entire willingness of the people of that locality to pay their proportion of the costs of the proposed survey of a railroad route, and expressed great interest in the furtherance of the project. A meeting held at Delphi on the 11th of October appointed a committee to make a survey of the different proposed routes through the county, and make a map of the same, consisting of John Barr, Hiram Sampson, T. B. Helm, Henry P. Tedford and Christopher C. Greenup. A map was subsequently drawn exhib-

iting the direction of the several projected routes. A few days later, the Directors of the Richmond & Newcastle Railroad ordered the survey of a route through Delphi. On the 6th of November, the engineers of that company, accompanied by Williamson Wright, President, were engaged in making the survey through Delphi and Pittsburgh, to be continued so as to connect with the New Albany & Michigan road above La Fayette. A meeting was held on the evening of that day, which, being largely attended, was addressed by Williamson Wright, Esq., in which he stated that the amount necessary to secure the location of the road through Delphi would be \$40,000, which sum was afterward guaranteed. A further meeting to consider the matter was held at Camden, on the 6th of January, 1852, and the question thoroughly discussed. The result of these several surveys was the location of the extension from Logansport to Camden, which was soon after put under contract, and the road-bed, bridges, etc., substantially completed, when the work was abandoned. Afterward, however, the route was utilized by the location of the Logansport, Crawfordsville & South-Western Railway along its right of way.

## WARASH, ST. LOUIS &amp; PACIFIC.

The first and principal line of railroad passing through Carroll County, and which wrought the greatest change in the commercial interests of the county, but particularly of Delphi, was the Lake Erie, Wabash & St. Louis, now known as the Wabash, St. Louis & Pacific. The company which constructed this road was originally organized in 1852. The line was surveyed and located in 1853; when work on the east end of the road was commenced, and forwarded with the greatest activity. In 1854, it was completed to Logansport, and the first train arrived on the 20th of March of that year. A few months later, the work of construction commenced within the limits of Carroll County, and the work was so far completed that the first train was announced in Delphi June 1, 1856. From that time forward until the present, a continued stride of improvement has marked the progress of this road in the facilities for travel and for transportation in general it affords, the quantity and quality of the rolling stock, coaches, etc., which it maintains.

## LOGANSPORT, CRAWFORDSVILLE &amp; SOUTH-WESTERN.

The Logansport, Camden & Frankfort Railroad, which subsequently became the Logansport, Crawfordsville & South-Western, was organized in the spring of 1839, and adopted, through the greater part of its route, the road-bed and right of way of the Camden extension of the old Newcastle & Richmond Railroad. At the June session, 1839, of the Board of Commissioners of Carroll County, petitions were filed by citizens of Jackson, Monroe and Democrat Townships, asking the board to authorize the holding of an election by the legal voters of said townships to determine whether a majority of such voters were willing the township should be taxed to the amount of 1 per cent on the valuation of property in those townships, payable in one and two years for the purpose of aiding said company in the construction of its road through their territory. The board, considering the work one of public utility, and one that ought to be encouraged, ordered that an election be held on the 20th day of July, 1839, on the question presented in said petitions, whether or not the Commissioners should assess and levy upon all the taxable property of said three townships, 1 per cent, for a period of two years, as an appropriation to said railroad. The result of that election was as follows: Jackson Township cast 150 votes for and

36 against the appropriation; Monroe, 57 for and 7 against; Democrat, 84 for and 50 against—in the aggregate 291 for and 93 against—a majority of more than three to one—and the appropriation was made accordingly. Subsequently, the rights and franchises of the road were sold, and the corporation became the Logansport, Crawfordsville & South-Western Railroad Company, since which time the road has been operated under that name. It traverses the eastern portion of the county, and, since its completion, has enjoyed a comparatively lucrative trade, increasing with the increased demands of trade along its route.

## INDIANAPOLIS, DELPHI &amp; CHICAGO.

This road was originally projected by a company organized under the act of the Legislature governing such corporations, in the spring of 1839. On the 16th of June, 1839, petitions were filed by citizens of Clay, Deer Creek, Tippecanoe, Jefferson and Madison Townships, freeholders and legal voters in said townships, asking the board to take under advisement and order notice of an election in each of said townships to determine whether an appropriation of 2 per centum on the taxable property of the several townships named should be made, to aid the Indianapolis, Delphi & Chicago Railroad Company to construct its road through the aforesaid townships. The board, considering the work one of public utility, which ought to be encouraged, ordered that an election for that purpose be held in several townships on the 20th day of July then next succeeding, on the question whether the said board should assess and levy, upon all the taxable property in the district named, 1 per cent, for a period of two years, as an appropriation for the purpose aforesaid, pursuant to the act of the Legislature approved May 12, 1839. The election was held accordingly, a very large majority of the votes cast in the several townships, except Jefferson, being in favor of the proposition. In Jefferson Township, a second vote was had; 88 of the 151 votes cast for the appropriation. The assessment and levy were subsequently made in conformity with the prayer of the petitioners. Again, at a special session of the board, on the 16th day of August, 1871, on application, a further election was ordered to be held in the townships of Jefferson, Tippecanoe, Deer Creek, Madison and Clay, on the 26th of September, 1871, to determine, as in the previous instance, whether a levy of 1 per centum on the taxable property, for a period of two years, to further aid in the construction of said railroad. Notice was given, and the election held pursuant thereto, the aggregate vote in the several townships being 734 votes for the appropriation out of the 852 votes cast on that occasion. The progress made in constructing the road during several years succeeding the transactions just enumerated was not rapid, though great earnestness and untiring industry were manifested on the part of those having in charge the construction of the road-bed, culverts, bridges, etc. In 1875 and 1876, a considerable portion of the work on the route between the White County line and the Wabash River at Pittsburgh, and, indeed, on the east side of the river adjacent to Delphi had been done. This was a narrow-gauge road, and the work was so far completed in 1878 that trains ran from Rensselaer to Delphi occasionally. At a later date, they ran regularly, except when, from damage to bridges and other causes of obstruction, delays were occasioned. Subsequently, on the 4th of March, 1881, the road, stock, etc., of the Indianapolis, Delphi & Chicago Railroad was sold, and was purchased by the Chicago & Indianapolis Air Line Company, and since that time it has been merged in and known by the name of the latter company, and the narrow gauge

has been enlarged to the standard gauge, and is now operated as such. The first through train from Delphi to Chicago passed over this road January 9, 1882.

## CHAPTER XIX.

### PLANK ROADS.

INAUGURATION OF THE PLANK ROAD SYSTEM IN INDIANA—PASSAGE AND APPROVAL OF A PLANK ROAD LAW BY THE LEGISLATURE—ORGANIZATION OF THE DELPHI & FRANKFORT PLANK ROAD COMPANY—PRELIMINARY PROCEEDINGS AND CONSTRUCTION OF THE ROAD—ORGANIZATION OF THE DELPHI & PITTSBURG PLANK ROAD COMPANY—LOCATION OF THE ROAD—STOCK SUBSCRIBED—FERRY ESTABLISHED—MISCELLANY, ETC.

AFTER many years of adverse experience in the construction and use of dirt roads the thoroughfares over which farm products and the handiwork of mechanics and artisans was transported to meet the demands of trade, the people of Indiana, encouraged by the advance movement in the State of New York and elsewhere, through their Representatives and Senators in General Assembly, procured the preparation, passage and approval of "An act authorizing the construction of plank roads," on the basis of the plank road law of New York, passed and approved on the 15th day of January, 1849. Under the provisions of that law, any number of persons so disposed were authorized to "form themselves into a corporation for the purpose of constructing and owning a plank road by complying with the following requirements: They shall unite in articles of association setting forth the name which they assume, the line of the route and the places to and from which it is proposed to construct the road, the amount of the capital stock and the number of shares into which it is to be divided, the names and places of residence of the subscribers, and the amount of stock taken by each, shall be subscribed to said articles of association. Whenever the stock subscribed amounts to \$1,500 per mile of the proposed road, copies of the articles of association shall be filed in the office of the Recorder of each county through which the road is to pass." Not less than three nor more than seven Directors were authorized, under that law to be elected by the stockholders of the company. It was made the duty of these Directors to "determine the particular manner of construction so as to secure and maintain a smooth and permanent road, the track of which shall be made of plank, or timber, or other hard material, so that the same shall form a hard and even surface." By a further provision, also, it was made their duty, "with the consent of the Board of County Commissioners of the county, to locate the same over and upon any State or county road, or other public highway and thereupon such State or county road, or other public highway, or such portion thereof as may be occupied and appropriated by said company, shall be and become the property of said company for the purpose of making and maintaining said road and the gates and toll-houses thereon."

By virtue of this law, a company was organized in Carroll and Clinton Counties, in February, 1849, for the construction of a plank road from Delphi to Frankfort, to be known as the Delphi & Frankfort Plank Road Company, and its articles of association were accordingly filed in those two counties, upon the subscribing of the requisite amount of capital stock. Having thus far complied with the provisions of the law pertinent thereto, upon application it was, on the 6th of March, 1849, "Ordered by the Board of County Commissioners of Carroll County, on the ap-

plication of the President and Directors of the Delphi & Frankfort Plank Road Company, that the said board hereby grant the right of way to lay and locate a plank road on and along the Delphi & Frankfort State road, or on and along any other State or county road in the limits of said Carroll County, under the provisions of the act of the Legislature of the State of Indiana, incorporating said plank road company." Shortly after the right of way had been granted by the County Board, active work was commenced on the road, preparing the road-bed for receiving the plank, grading and adjusting irregularities of surface, building bridges and constructing culverts. Fair progress was made in this preliminary work, and, in the course of a few months, details of men began to lay the plank, pushing the roadmen as rapidly as the circumstances would permit. The date when the road first began to be used in sections, and when it was finally completed, is not apparent. In 1852 and 1853, portions of it were used, if not along its entire length, forming one of the most important thoroughfares for the benefit of the people of the two counties that could have been constructed at that period, affording facilities for travel and for the transportation of farm products before unknown along the line over which it was constructed. Notwithstanding the planks were subjected to great wear, and had frequently to be replaced with new, and the road otherwise kept in repair, it continued to be used for many years, and was a source of revenue to the stockholders. At length, however, it was abandoned, and now a gravel turnpike occupies its right of way.

While the Delphi & Frankfort Plank Road was in process of construction and in partial use, another company was formed for the building of a similar road between Delphi and Pittsburg, connecting these two points, known as the Delphi & Pittsburgh Plank Road Company. Articles of association were filed in compliance with the law in force upon the subject, on the 6th day of January, 1851. The capital stock required was \$2,000, divided into 200 shares of \$10 each. At the meeting of the stockholders held on the 16th of October, 1851, the permanent officers of the company were elected, including a Board of Directors, the latter being instructed, after locating the line of said road, to put the same under contract. The road, as located commenced at the east side of the public square, and extended westward along Franklin street in Delphi, to the canal, and across the same, thence in a direct line to the Wabash River, opposite Pittsburg, with instructions to establish a free ferry across the river, thus immediately connecting the same with Pittsburg. Among other proceedings had at the same meeting, the contract for building said road was awarded to Messrs. John Barr and Hiram Sampson, who, with the utmost dispatch, entered upon the work of grading and preparing the roadway for the wooden superstructure subsequently placed upon it. An item in one of the new-papers of the county, published on the 30th of October, 1851, states that at that date the contractors were busily engaged pushing the work forward with all the energy and force at command. The stockholders were notified, also, that one-half the stock subscribed by them would be due and payable on or before the 10th of January, 1852. Not long after the time indicated for the payment of said stock, the road was completed, with the ferry attachment, and was in a short time the constant line of travel to and from the points of termination. So popular had the road become immediately after its completion, that, on the 17th of January, 1852, a joint meeting of the citizens of Carroll, White and Tippecanoe Counties was held at Pittsburg, to consider the propriety of extending the Delphi & Pittsburg Plank Road to Monticello, in White County, by way of the bridge

across the Tippecanoe River at Spring Creek. The result of that meeting, while it failed to induce the subscription of stock necessary to insure the furtherance of the enterprise contemplated by the movers of the project, at least contributed largely to the formation of a healthy public opinion on the question of the utility of the plank road system generally, and for this one in particular.

The Delphi & Pittsburg Plank Road, though a short line, established more direct communication between the two points, and became the avenue of short and easy transit for the farm products of the region between the Wabash and Tippecanoe Rivers, which formed an important element in the commercial transactions of those portions of the county thus connected. It continued to be used for many years, yielding at least a revenue sufficient to reimburse the stockholders for the capital expended in its construction and keeping the same in repair.

## CHAPTER XX.

### GRAVEL ROADS.

**NEW ERA IN THE ROAD SYSTEM OF CARROLL COUNTY—THE COMMON OR DIRT ROADS SUPERSEDED BY GRAVEL ROADS OR TURNPIKES—EFFECT OF THE NEW DEPARTURE ON THE PROSPECTS OF BUSINESS IN TOWN AND COUNTRY—THE RANGE LINE ROAD PROJECTED—THE PROGRESS OF ITS CONSTRUCTION—THE DELPHI & WILD CAT ROAD—THE DELPHI, PRINCE WILLIAM AND COUNTY LINE ROAD—OTHER ROADS PROJECTED AND IN PROGRESS, ETC.**

CORRESPONDING with the improvement spirit of the age, the roads of the past have yielded to the common impulse, and are being transformed into the more modern style known now as the "Free Gravel Road" system. In this day, the old mud roads, corduroys, graded roadways, plank roads, and the old gravel roads or turnpikes, were models of their kind, ideals of the road-makers of the period during which they were respectively constructed; but progression rather than retrogression having been designated as the order of march in the passage of time, the better class of roads are gradually superseding those of inferior classes, and the world is being benefited proportionately. Routes of travel that are recognized as those of greatest public utility, under the laws in force at this date, are liable to be constructed, and many of the neighborhoods interested in them are taking advantage of the opportunities afforded by the provisions of the legislative enactments for the construction of free gravel roads, by asking that those privileges be extended to them.

#### RANGE LINE ROAD.

Moved by such a spirit, Robert P. Scott and others, by their petition filed in the office of the County Auditor during the session of the Board of County Commissioners in June, 1880, asked to be empowered to construct a free gravel road along the route prescribed: "Beginning at the corporate limits of the city of Delphi, at a point where the line of said corporation crosses Washington street in said city; thence on and along the road-bed of what is known as the 'Upper or North Road from Delphi to Pittsburg,' to the east end of the iron wagon road bridge across the Wabash River; to continue from the west end of said bridge, running on the grade thereto from the center of Howard street in the town of Pittsburg; thence along and on said street in a northerly direction up the hill, and crossing the Indianapolis, Delphi & Chicago Railroad; thence to the top of the hill; thence

northeasterly to the intersection of the range line, at a point where the present public highway known as the 'Range Line Road' intersects said range line lying between Townships 25 north, Range 2 west, and 25, Range 3 west; thence north with said range line, on and following the road as at present located, to the quarter-section corner of the west line on side of Section 19, Township 25 north, Range 2 west; thence east on the middle line of said Section 19, 240 rods, to the corner, at the north end of the line dividing the southeast quarter of Section 19, or near the house known as 'Dimmit's Schoolhouse'; thence north with the line dividing the northeast quarter of Section 19, 160 rods, terminating at the corner between the east half and the west half of the northeast quarter of Section 19, on the north line of the section," and that appraisers be appointed to assess the benefits and damages to the lands affected by it. The prayer of the petitioners was granted, and the board appointed Andrew Robeson, William R. Stewart and James Haslet such appraisers, and John W. Fawcett, engineer, to view and examine the premises aforesaid, and make report of the result of their deliberation according to law. As a preliminary step they were required to meet on the 2d day of August, 1880, and, after being first duly qualified, to commence their review, examination and assessment, as by their instructions required.

The appraisers, having completed their work, filed their report of the same on the 4th day of October, 1880, when notice was ordered and given that the same would stand for hearing and adoption on the 22d day of November following. A hearing was accordingly had at the time indicated, but no formidable objections being made, the report was approved, and, after proper notice to contractors, the contract for the construction of said road was awarded, on the 18th day of December, 1880, to Thomas H. Scott and John Snyder, at their proposal, for \$10,944. For the completion of said work within the prescribed period, the contractors filed the necessary bond, with security, to the approval of the board. As soon as the requisite arrangements had been made and other conditions complied with, the contractors commenced work, subject to the superintendence and inspection of the engineer in charge, John W. Fawcett, who had also been appointed Superintendent.

This road was projected under the provisions of the act approved March 3, 1877, and the bonds issued by the county to create a fund to be appropriated to the construction of said road, were so issued, pursuant to the terms of Section 7 of that act, the essential portion of which is as follows: "That, for the purpose of raising the money necessary to meet the expense of said improvement, the Commissioners of the county are hereby authorized to issue the bonds of the county, payable in installments, or at intervals not exceeding, in all, the period of eight years, bearing interest at the rate not exceeding 7 per cent per annum, payable semi-annually, which bonds shall not be sold for less than their par value; and said assessment shall be divided in such manner as to meet the payment of principal and interest of said bonds, and so placed upon the duplicate for taxation against the lands assessed, and collected in the same manner as other taxes, and, when collected the money arising therefrom shall be applied to no other purpose but the payment of said bonds and interest: *Priorities*, That no bonds shall be delivered, or money paid to any contractor, except on estimate of work done, as the same progresses or is completed; said road or improvement to be kept in repair, as other State and county roads are." The bonds issued by the board were made payable in four years, with 6 per cent interest. When these

bonds were put upon the market, they were sold at premiums varying from  $1\frac{1}{2}$  to 2 per cent, all being disposed of without difficulty.

Since the work was commenced, it has progressed steadily and rapidly toward completion, large portions of it having been sublet and the work done by under contractors, superintended by the engineer, to whom that additional duty was assigned by the Commissioners. At this time, nearly the entire length of said line has been gone over, and, in many instances, is in a state approaching completion.

#### DELPHI & WILD CAT ROAD.

At a special session of the Board of Commissioners of Carroll County, commencing on the 17th of January, 1881, on a petition filed by Paul Black, the board appointed Isaac T. Tinkle, Levi W. Dougherty and Robert Million, appraisers, with John F. Meighan, engineer, to view the route prescribed by the "Delphi & Wild Cat Gravel Road," as set forth in the petition therefor, as follows: "Commencing at a point in said road on the south side of Deer Creek, ten rods west of the northeast corner of the northwest quarter of the southwest quarter of Section 29, Township 25 north, Range 2 west; thence southwardly along said road, up the hill, intersecting the section lines between 29 and 30, near the old graveyard; thence on and along the road-bed of said road, through the village of Pymont, terminating at the west end of the bridge across the North Fork of Wild Cat Creek." Said appraisers were thereupon instructed to present themselves before the Auditor on the 14th day of February, 1881, and be then and there sworn to the faithful discharge of their duties, and thereafter were directed to view, examine and lay out said road, and assess and determine the damages sustained by any person or persons through whose premises said road was proposed to be laid out and improved, and make report of their proceedings in the premises to the said board at the next session thereof, showing the public necessity for the contemplated improvement, the damages claimed and by whom, the amount assessed, and an estimate of the expenses likely to be incurred in the construction of said road, together with the lands that will be benefited thereby. Having discharged that duty according to the prescribed method, they made their report and filed the same on the 14th day of April following, and notice was given to all whom it might concern, that, on the 16th day of May next ensuing, a hearing on said report would be had on the questions involved in, and the subject matter of said report. Such hearing being had, and the questions in issue fully determined, notice was given to contractors, as required by said law, and, on the 16th of June, when the several proposals presented had been examined by the board, the contract for constructing said road was awarded to Thomas H. Scott and John Snyder, at their proposal of \$15,783.78. Subsequently, 63 per cent was added to the appraised value of the lands assessed, for the purpose of meeting the increased demand for expenses of construction, arising out of the great accumulation of interest on the bonds issued for the payment for said work. These bonds were issued, payable in eight years, with 6 per cent interest thereon. The aggregate amount of the principal and interest that will have accrued at the maturity of said bonds is estimated at the sum of \$25,660.

The work on this road after the contract was let has progressed satisfactorily, but is yet uncompleted.

At a session of the board commencing on the 6th of June, 1881, a petition was filed by Elias Morkert and others for the construction of said road under the name of the Wild Cat &

County Line Gravel Road, to extend from the outer extremity of said Delphi & Wild Cat road to the county line, "beginning," as in the petition set forth, "at the east end of the bridge over the North Fork of Wild Cat Creek, where said road crosses the same near the mill owned by John J. Cripe; thence in a southeast direction on and along said road across the mill race; thence in a southerly direction on and along the line of said Delphi & Dayton road, until the same intersects the line between the counties of Carroll and Clinton, terminating on said county line at the section corner between Sections 17, 18, 19 and 20, in Township 23 north, Range 2 west," being one and three-fourths miles in length. At the session when said petition was filed, the board appointed Charles Cartigan, William H. Weaver and Andrew H. McDonald, appraisers, and John F. Meighan, engineer, to view said route on the 17th of August, 1881. This extension has not yet been fully placed under construction.

#### DELPHI, PRINCE WILLIAM & COUNTY LINE ROAD.

On the 3d day of January, 1881, a special session of the board was held, at which time, a petition having been filed by Charles Harley and others for the construction of a free gravel road from Delphi by way of Prince William to the county line between the counties of Carroll and Clinton, to be known as the Delphi, Prince William & County Line Gravel Road, under and pursuant to the laws in force at that date, the board appointed Isaac T. Tinkle, Levi W. Dougherty and Robert Million appraisers, and John W. Fawcett engineer, to view, examine and locate said road along the route, in said petition set forth and described, as follows: "Commencing at the south end of the bridge across Deer Creek at the foot of Washington street, in the city of Delphi, running on and along the line of the Delphi & Frankfort road, which runs in a southwardly direction through the townships of Deer Creek, Madison, Clay and Democrat, of said county. Said proposed improvement to terminate at the intersection of the said Delphi & Frankfort road with the line between Carroll and Clinton Counties, the point of intersection being about the center of the south line of Section 18, Township 23 north, Range 1 west, west of the quarter section corner." The report was filed on the 14th of April, 1881, and notice given that the same would be heard and the objections thereto canvassed and investigated. Upon the hearing and determination of the questions presented, notice was given that the contract for the construction of said work would be let on the 23d of June. Accordingly, the board met, and, having examined the several proposals submitted by contractors, awarded the contract for the building of said road to Messrs. Thomas McGreevy and E. Berry, of Ohio, and Squire McGreevy, of Carroll County, at the amount proposed, of \$19,471, to pay which bonds were issued by the county, payable in eight years, with 6 per cent interest. Soon after the letting of the contract work was commenced under the direction of the principal and sub-contractors, and has since progressed with reasonable activity, and is now approaching to completion. John W. Fawcett, as engineer, has the superintendence over all the work on the line.

#### DELPHI & FLORA GRAVEL ROAD.

At a regular term of the Board of County Commissioners of Carroll County, commencing on the 7th day of March, 1881, and continuing until the 14th of March, on the petition of John A. Cartwright and others for a free gravel road from Delphi to Flora, to be known as the Delphi & Flora Gravel Road, the route of which, as in the petition described, is as follows: "Commence-

ing at a point on the section line between Sections 29 and 30, in Township 25 north, Range 2 west, where said road intersects the Delphi & Frankfort road; thence east on and along said Delphi & Burlington road until it intersects the west end of Main street in the town of Flora," the board appointed Isaac T. Tinkle, Levi W. Dougherty and Andrew H. McDonald, appraisers, and John F. Meighan, engineer, to view, examine and locate the route of said proposed road. Said appraisers were directed to present themselves before the Auditor on the 25th day of April, 1881, and be sworn to the faithful performance of the duties imposed upon them by law, and immediately thereafter to proceed to the active discharge of those duties. Having thus complied with their instructions, the appraisers made report of their doings in the premises on the 25th of August, 1881, when notice was given by the Auditor that the matter of said report would be heard and passed upon the 21st of October following.

## FLORA &amp; MICHIGAN ROAD GRAVEL ROAD.

At the same term of the Board of Commissioners, on the petition of R. R. Bright and others for a free gravel road commencing at the terminus of the Delphi & Flora Gravel Road, at Flora, and extending to the point of intersection at the old Michigan road, to be known as the Flora & Michigan Road Gravel Road, the route of which, as set forth in said petition, is as follows: "Commencing in Flora, at the corner of Sections 3, 4, 9 and 10, in Township 24 north, Range 1 west; thence east on the section line until it intersects the old Michigan road at the corner of Sections 2, 3, 10 and 11, in Township 24 north, Range 1 east," the road and terminal points being in Carroll County. The board appointed Isaac T. Tinkle, Levi W. Dougherty and Andrew H. McDonald, appraisers, and John F. Meighan, engineer, to view, examine and locate said road. Said appraisers were directed to appear before the Auditor on the 25th of April, and, after being first duly sworn, entered immediately upon the discharge of the duties assigned them. These two latter roads properly constitute but one road, though appearing under different names. In consequence of an insufficiency of funds in the treasury to construct said roads, the contracts for building the same have not been let.

## CHAPTER XXI.

## IRON BRIDGES.

IMPEDIMENTS IN THE WAY OF IRON BRIDGES—ENERGY REQUIRED TO REMOVE THEM—THE RESULTS OF DETERMINED EFFORT—BRIDGE ACROSS THE WABASH AT PITTSBURG PROJECTED—SOME OF THE PRELIMINARY WORK IN THE PREMISES—SUPERINTENDENT APPOINTED—EXAMINATION AND DETERMINATION OF SITE FOR THE BRIDGE—CONTRACTS LET—WORK FORWARD-ED—COST, ETC.—BRIDGE ACROSS THE TIPPECANOE AT SPRING CHEEK—CONTRACTS AND WORK—SURVEY, ETC.—BRIDGES OVER MIDDLE FORK AT PRINCE WILLIAM—MARKET'S MILL—ROCKFIELD—WOODVILLE, ETC.

**N**O TWITHSTANDING the necessity for substantial bridges and other similar works to accommodate the public convenience had long existed without being supplied, no positive action in the premises was had, because it would seem that there was either an indisposition so to do on the part of those having the management of county affairs, or otherwise, a fear of their accountability to the people, in case these improvements were made at the public expense, the funds there-

for being drawn from the County Treasury without a special levy for the purpose. Whatever the cause, however, the demands for that class of public improvements were not met and the works were not constructed. It was not until 1868 that decided action was taken toward supplying the long neglected need. At the June session of that year, the County Board, then consisting of John G. Troxell (then recently elected and seemingly taking the initiative in inaugurating a new departure in the matter of forwarding needed improvements in the county), with Preston Calvert and J. W. Glasscock, on "the petition of sundry citizens for the erection of a bridge across the Wabash at Pittsburg, under a tax to be levied upon the taxable property of said county to build the same \* \* \* being sufficiently advised, ordered that surveys and estimates be made as to the cost of said bridge, and that the same be built in accordance with the surveys and estimates thereafter to be approved by the Board—and that it be paid for out of the funds of the county, as the same might be appropriated by the board—and ordered a tax of 25 cents on each \$100 valuation to be levied accordingly." To carry into effect the orders aforesaid, the board then appointed "John S. Case, Superintendent, and J. C. Lane and Joseph D. Cowden, assistants, to make such survey and estimates, and submit the same for the approval of the board."

In the meantime, the commission before appointed, having made the necessary surveys and estimates, reported the same on the 20th of June, ten days after the making of said order, for the consideration of the board, to the following effect: "They find the crossing from Washington street, in Pittsburg, to be most direct and the shortest, requiring a bridge of 600 feet in length, and recommend five piers and two abutments to be built therefor, which will make the spans 100 feet each; each pier an average of twenty-eight feet high, which will raise the bridge six feet above high-water mark—piers at base to be twenty-eight feet wide by twelve feet thick, and at the top, twenty feet wide by six feet thick. The abutment in the west side will require to be twenty-eight feet high and base 28 $\frac{1}{2}$  feet—at the top, 20 $\frac{1}{2}$  feet, with wings on each side to protect the embankments, twenty-eight feet high—average length, fifteen feet. The east side abutment, twenty and a half feet high—base 20 $\frac{1}{2}$  x 8 feet thick; top, 20 $\frac{1}{2}$  x 6 feet; wings for same, twenty and a half feet high—average length, fifteen feet, six feet thick at the base—top, three feet—each pier to contain 224 cubic yards—all, 1,120 cubic yards; west abutment to contain 174.22 cubic yards; two wings of same, 140 cubic yards; east abutment, 107.63 cubic yards; two wings of same, 102.50 cubic yards. Total masonry, 1,644.35 cubic yards. Suitable stone obtainable at Georgetown, in Cass County."

On the 2d of July, the Board, having on the previous day examined the premises reported, being fully advised, they accepted the report and recommendations of the Commission, ordered that notice be given for proposals for the construction of the masonry for said bridge as above reported—to be received from the 15th to the 31st of July and opened August 1, 1868—payment therefore to be made one-third, June 1, 1869, 1870, one third, and the remaining installment, June 1, 1871, with interest at the rate of 7 per centum per annum. August 1, all bids for masonry were reported, and, on the 3d, the proposals presented for the building of an iron superstructure were examined by the board. August 4, the contract was awarded to D. H. and C. C. Morrison, of Dayton, Ohio, for the building of said superstructure on the plan of "Morrison's Wrought-iron Truss"—the bridge to be eighteen feet wide in the clear, with a four-foot sidewalk on one side with

wooden hand-rails; 600 feet in length; consisting of four spans of 150 feet each, and, when completed, to sustain a weight of 1,000 pounds per linear foot, besides its own weight, without producing a strain of more than 5,500 pounds on the arch—all materials to be first quality—for \$20,000, for length of 600 feet, and \$34 per foot for each additional lined foot—\$9,966.96 $\frac{1}{3}$  when bills of iron are presented, payable June 1, 1869, interest at 7 per cent—the balance in two like installments—when completed. The contract for furnishing materials and building two abutments and three piers was awarded, August 7, 1868, to John Ball and Henry S. Mayor, of La Fayette, Ind., at \$1.50 per cubic yard for excavation above and below water mark, and \$12.75 per cubic yard for stone work—all to be completed January 1, 1869.

An estimate for work done by J. Ball & Co., on contract for masonry, was made October 30, 1868, for \$9,739.45, for which a warrant was drawn upon the Treasurer. On final estimate and acceptance of the work, October 6, 1869, they were allowed \$14,347.50.

Upon the completion of the abutments and piers, the iron superstructure was erected without unnecessary delay, according to the plans, specifications and contract on file in the Auditor's office.

At a meeting held on the 14th of December, 1869, the Board of Commissioners of Carroll County, upon due consideration of the matter, declared its willingness to unite with White County in building a bridge across the Tippecanoe River, at Springboro, on the county line between White and Carroll Counties, as by the statute provided. An adjourned meeting was held on the 23d of the same month, when action was had on the petition of A. H. Bowen, James P. Dugan and others, with reference to the same object. It was then and there "Ordered—provided the Commissioners of White County concur—that B. F. Schermerhorn be appointed to make a survey and estimate of cost of bridge, plans and specifications"—of which proceedings the Auditor of Carroll County was directed to notify the White County Board. The latter board, at a meeting held on the 6th of January, 1870, concurred in the proceedings of the former, ratified the appointment made and suggested a joint meeting of the two boards at Springboro on the 9th of February for final deliberation and action in the premises. The suggestion being accepted, such joint session was held, at which the report of Mr. Schermerhorn was accepted, and a bridge ordered to be built—the superstructure to be of wood—to be paid for by the two counties jointly, according to the proportionate value of taxable property in each. A subsequent joint meeting was held on the 30th of March, 1870, when the proposition for a wooden bridge was rejected, and an iron one substituted, to be composed of three spans of 140 feet each, and paid for—\$65,112 $\frac{1}{2}$  by Carroll County and 431-112 $\frac{1}{2}$  by White County. Plans and specifications were presented and accepted. The bid of W. Winslow for the erection of an iron bridge, and the bid of Morrison, Mitchell & Morrison for the masonry, were accepted, and the contracts awarded accordingly—the mason work to be completed by the 1st day of October, 1870 and the superstructure of iron and the flooring of said bridge, to be placed upon said abutments and piers within sixty days after the piers and abutments are ready to receive the same; said abutments and piers to be 128 feet apart, from center to center. As compensation, the contractors were to receive for their work \$9,966.98, in three equal installments, one third in one year, one-third in two years and one-third in three years from the date of completion and acceptance of said work, the

contract to take effect on filing bond in the penalty of \$15,000. The bond was filed and approved May 20, 1870.

The superstructure was contracted to be of the pattern of King's latest improved patent, wrought-iron tubular, or channel arch bridge. Whole length, 512 feet, consisting of four spans of 128 feet each; the roadway, sixteen feet wide; depth of arch at the ends to be twelve inches and in the center from nine to ten inches—all to be capable of sustaining 2,000 pounds per linear foot; Lake Superior iron of the best quality, and the work to be thoroughly done within forty days from the time the abutments and piers are ready to receive the same—the contractors to receive for said superstructure \$24.50 per linear foot, payable one-third in one year, one-third in two years and one-third in three years from the completion and acceptance of the same. The whole work was completed and accepted within the period prescribed.

At a special session of the board, held on the 14th of July, 1870, four similar bridges were proposed to be erected—one across the Middle Fork of Wildcat Creek, near Prince William; one across Wildcat Creek, at Markert's Mill; one across Rock Creek, near Rockfield, and another across Rock Creek, near Woodville. The contract for the bridge near Prince William was let July 15, 1870, to R. W. Smith, for Wheclock's Patent Iron Abutments, for \$3,420; the excavation for 43 cents per cubic yard, and 30 cents per cubic yard for the filling. The superstructure was let to D. H. & C. C. Morrison, for Morrison's Wrought-iron Arch Bridge, of one 100 feet span at the rate of \$26.40 per linear foot.

The contract for the Markert Bridge was let to John McCarty, for the abutments, which were to be of Georgetown stone, at \$13.25 per cubic yard: also for the excavation for 95 cents per cubic yard, and filling at 29 $\frac{1}{3}$  cents per yard. The superstructure to R. W. Smith, to be of wood, covered and weather boarded and painted, at the rate of \$21.50 per linear foot, the span to be 150 feet in length.

The Rockfield Bridge to be of iron, was let, also, to R. W. Smith, at \$2,000 for the abutments; for the excavation at 23 cents per cubic yard, and fill at 30 cents. The superstructure was let to Winslow & Co., a 120 feet span, of iron, at \$23.50 per linear foot.

For the construction of the Woodville Bridge—to be of wood—the contract was let to R. W. Smith & Co.—for patent iron abutments, at \$2,025; for excavation, at — cents per cubic yard, and the superstructure, for a span of eighty feet in length, at \$14 per linear foot—the abutments to be completed by October 1, 1870, and the superstructure within sixty days thereafter. These, with other bridges, since constructed, constitute the bridge system of Carroll County.

## CHAPTER XXII.

### OLD SETTLERS' SOCIETY.

THOUGHTS ON THE PROPERTY OF ANNUAL RE-UNIONS OF OLD SETTLERS—ORGANIZATION CONSIDERED—NOTICE OF A MEETING TO FORM A SOCIETY—ANNUAL RE-UNIONS AGREED UPON—ORGANIZATION PERFECTED—REVIEW OF THE PROCEEDINGS ON THE OCCASION—SUBSEQUENT MEETINGS NOTICED—ABSTRACTS OF PROCEEDINGS HAD FROM TIME TO TIME—NAMES OF MEMBERS. THESE RE-UNIONS BECOME HOLIDAY GATHERINGS—NOTICES AND COMMENTS—INCIDENTS—BRIEF MENTION, ETC.

FROM a very early period in the history of the pioneer settlers of Carroll County, the disposition was manifested, as if by a common impulse, to frequently meet together and recall the in-

dividual and common experiences incident to the first settlements, and renew the friendships of other days, cementing more firmly, if need be, the bond of union acknowledged among them as an inseparable obligation which should be transmitted to their children and to coming generations. The natural consequence of this prevailing sentiment was a desire to perpetuate in some form, the memory of events connecting them with the past—when this county was almost in a state of nature, ready to emerge from the trackless wilderness; when the few adventurous spirits, fresh from the haunts of civilization, came and settled here in seeming defiance of the inclemencies of winter, and of the hardships and privations—the sure attendants upon pioneer life; when, during more advanced periods, the germs of civilization brought from the homes of the advance guard away toward the region of the rising sun and planted in this godly soil, had begun to develop into forms of hopeful progress consecrated to patient toil, and the forest wilds to be transformed into cultivated fields decorated with the emblems of successful husbandry; and again, when the remnant of that band of brave, self-sacrificing spirits, who had been instrumental in conducting the revolution of the previous third of a century in Carroll County, were rapidly descending the hillside of life. This desire, strengthened by the obligations to their posterity and to the community in which they mingled, prompted them to cause the organization of a society of the old settlers, as a means whereby those laudable purposes would assuredly be accomplished. Accordingly, the following notice was published in the newspapers of the county:

#### OLD SETTLERS MEETING.

The undersigned hereby request all the citizens of Carroll County who settled here prior to the year 1831, to meet at the court house in Delphi at 10 o'clock A. M., on the 9th day of June next, for the purpose of spending a social day in reviewing the scenes of the olden time; and also with a view of forming a society to perpetuate the early history of this county. All persons who have been inhabitants of this county prior to the time above named, are requested before the day of meeting to reduce to writing the history, so far as they may remember it, of this county, up to the 1st of January, 1831, and, particularly, anecdotes of the early settlement, and incidents calculated to throw light upon the early history of the county.

ABNER ROBINSON,	J. R. BALLARD,
W. B. GIVENS,	JAMES ODELL,
A. W. GILLAM,	C. M. D. WILSON,
JAMES ALDRIDGE,	G. C. SAUNDERSON,
DANIEL BAUM, Sr.,	H. M. GRAHAM,
THOMAS STIRLEN,	JOSEPH KUNS,
WILLIAM MCCAIN,	ENOC STANSLE.

Pursuant to that notice, a large meeting of the old settlers of the county assembled in the court house, when, for the purposes of preliminary organization, Hon. James Odell was called to the chair and James H. Stewart appointed Secretary. When the meeting had been called to order, the President, in stating the objects for which they had assembled, among other things, said that the details of the early history of this county were now known to comparatively few persons, and none, save the participants in them, were aware of the trials and hardships to which the early settlers had been subjected, and none, perhaps, would be likely to remember them with greater particularity; hence, as a means of preserving from oblivion many of the facts and incidents which, in their time, made up the essentials of what are now the leading and most interesting features of our pioneer history—it is proposed to organize an association, composed of the old settlers of Carroll County. In many of the other and older counties of the State, the pioneers of those localities have held meetings of this kind to organize societies, and through that agency collect material for local his-

tory. To accomplish what is desired in this direction, it is necessary to meet together, as we have done, and have an accurate, complete record made of what is said and done, and, from time to time, publish the same for the benefit of the rising generations, who would be astonished at the recital of what the early settlers had endured. For the purpose, therefore, of gathering together and perpetuating the recollection of the incidents connected with our early history, this meeting has been called. It is recommended that a committee be appointed to collect facts, and any person might write down such incidents as he might be in possession of, and hand the same to the committee. In this way important facts could be collected and recorded in proper form to be preserved.

To carry out, in part, the recommendation of the President, on motion of James H. Stewart, it was

*Resolved*, That the old settlers present give the Secretary their names, place of birth, age and date of arrival in Carroll County.

In compliance with the terms of this resolution, old settlers to the number of thirty-one came forward and signed the roll as prospective members of the society in process of organization. A nearly complete list of the names of members at that time and subsequently enrolled will be found in an appropriate place.

On further motion, a permanent committee, consisting of James H. Stewart, Abner Robinson, James Odell, Thomas Stirlen and John M. Ewing, was appointed to collect historical and other facts connected with the early settlement of the county. Subsequently, an opportunity having been afforded for the purpose, several of the old settlers gave brief statements of their experiences as pioneer men in this locality, interspersed with numerous anecdotes, incidents and trials, illustrative of what was done, seen and endured by these representatives of a past age.

Abner Robinson, who appears to have been not only the oldest settler present, but best prepared, for a strict compliance with the terms imposed upon the committee, then gave a carefully prepared review of his own career and that of his father and family, which, under the head of "Reminiscences," has been given almost in its entirety, as a fair recital of the occurrences that form the basis of a large proportion of our early history.

Mr. Robinson had all his life been a close observer of men and things, and hence was well qualified to take the initiative step in presenting, for the consideration of those present, an example of what might be reasonably expected from the others.

William McCord was next called, and, after corroborating the statements of Mr. Robinson, added that he had been a resident of the county for about one year prior to the removal of his family hither; that there were then only twelve heads of families in the entire area of Carroll County; in July, 1827, there were about seventeen.

Remarks were severally made by James Odell, Thomas and John M. Gillam, Thomas Stirlen and others, the substance of whose statements have been already given in previous chapters. As a concluding portion of the proceedings of this first stated meeting of the "Old Settlers of Carroll County," Abner Robinson was chosen President of the society for the ensuing year. He was afterward, however, made President for life. The meeting then adjourned until the 4th day of August, 1855, with the suggestion that at the next gathering, each person bring his family and a basket of provisions in anticipation of enjoying a grand re-union. A speaker, also, was provided for the occasion.

The proceedings of this meeting have been given with greater particularity of detail than otherwise would be deemed necessary,

for the reason that it was the first, and gives, perhaps, a better conception of the spirit that moved these men and their families to lay the foundation of a society, the most popular and enjoyable of its kind, without doubt, in the entire State. In its subsequent history will be found much valuable and interesting matter, which, but for the existence of this peculiar organization, would have, ere long, been swallowed up in the great ocean of oblivion. A second meeting was held, pursuant to adjournment, and was, indeed, an occasion of great social enjoyment, and was participated in with almost religious zeal. A prepared address was delivered on the occasion by Dr. J. M. Ewing, elsewhere given at length, which was followed by the personal narratives and memory sketches of John B. Milroy, George Royster, James McDowell, Daniel Baum, Sr., Thomas Smith, James H. Stewart and some others, many of them reciting incidents of like tenor, all interesting and well calculated to revive the half-forgotten memories of the participants concerning transactions of the past, causing them to live over again, in fancy, at least, the realities of pioneer life. The third and fourth meetings of the society were held on the second Saturday in June, 1856 and 1857. Subsequently, the second Saturday in August of each year was fixed as the day for the annual meetings, which regulation since that time has been generally observed, though varied occasionally by adverse circumstances. To attempt a connected review of the proceedings of these meetings severally, would be unnecessary, since, in many instances, they presented a sameness of matter and method that would mar the enjoyable variety imparted by changes of scenery. In what may be said hereafter of the doings of the society, it will be the purpose, chiefly, to mention transactions of special interest and the occasion that called them forth.

In this connection an important item of history is presented, which settles a question of fact concerning the occupancy of the "Old Trading House" on the Wabash, a little way above the mouth of Rock Creek, in this county. Some time in the fall of 1820, Col. John B. Duret, then recently from Detroit, established a trading post at that point. In his relation of the matter of his early business career, he states that, in August, 1820, having been employed as clerk in an extensive "Fur Company," he left Michilimackinac with goods for the purpose of trading with the Indians on the Wabash. Transporting his goods from that island by means of piroques along the southern shore of Lake Michigan to the mouth of the St. Joseph's River, he ascended that stream to the trading house occupied by Alexander Coquillard, an Indian trader of considerable notoriety, at the present site of the city at South Bend, Ind.; and thence he conveyed them by Indian pack horses to Fort Wayne. At this point, he remained a short time only, and, in the fall of the same year, he descended the Wabash and erected his trading house on the left bank of the river, a little above the mouth of Rock Creek. Just across the Wabash and a little below, there was quite an extensive Potowatomi village, which, with some others more remote, furnished him a very lucrative trade, supplying him with furs and peltries in exchange for such commodities as were most in demand by them. He was very popular among the natives and won their confidence by his fair dealing and characteristic suavity of manner, continuing in trade there during the three years succeeding. Leaving this point, he abandoned the Indian trade altogether returned to Fort Wayne and remained there until the spring of 1828, when, upon the removal of the Indian agency, he went to Logansport, at the instance of Gen. Tipton, then in

charge of the agency, and became the principal clerk of the agent. Subsequently, upon the organization of Cass County, he was elected Clerk of the Circuit Court, and continued to hold that position until the time of his death, on the 5th of December, 1855.

The fifth annual meeting of the Old Settlers' Society, was held on the 14th of August, 1858, on the bluff of Deer Creek, near the Milroy mansion. Upon the meeting being called to order, the President announced that all persons who had come to Carroll County prior to the 1st day of January, 1835, and desired to become members of the society, should come forward and enroll their names as such, when thirty three persons availed themselves of the opportunity—among them some of those who were of the first settlers of the county, but had hitherto neglected to become members. At this meeting, Abner Robinson, the oldest settler of the county, having been annually chosen the President of the society, was again elected, and the succeeding meeting, held on the 20th of August, 1859, he was elected President for life.

From 1862 until 1866, during the existence of the war, the regular meetings of the society were suspended. On Saturday, August 4, 1866, however, these annual re-unions were renewed, and again the spirit that actuated the movements of the pioneer fathers and mothers, sons and daughters, in the early days of our county's history, manifested itself with accustomed vigor. Since that time meetings have been held with almost uniform regularity, continually enlarging the area of social enjoyment among that class of settlers especially in whose interest the society was organized, that the memory of the part taken by them in the developing process that had been going on in the laboratory of time during the long years preceding, might always be kept fresh and vigorous in the minds of the present and succeeding generations.

A very satisfactory meeting was held on the second Saturday of August (8th), 1868, on the Milroy farm. The principal speaker of the occasion was George Bowman, Esq., who, in the forty minutes occupied by him, reviewed with considerable minuteness the details of the educational system of the past, comparing it with the more modern and exhibiting in his practical way the advantages possessed by that generation over the preceding ones in the opportunities presented for intellectual and moral culture. The address was replete with valuable suggestions and was every way worthy of the man and the occasion. His remarks on the benefit of a correct education were excellent, and, if carried out, would instill into the minds of children loftier and better ideas than they are in the habit of possessing themselves with in the fast age in which we live."

Impromptu speeches were also made by Gen. R. H. Milroy, Henry C. Dibble, Rev. Mr. Beckner, Isaac Jackson, Maj. John B. Milroy, Austin Williamson and others, in which they dwelt upon the occurrences of the past, individual experiences and anecdotes, reminders that we live now in a different age, with customs and characteristics so much at variance with those of the past as scarcely to be recognized as realities.

At the annual meeting of the society held on the 14th of August, 1869, Hon. Henry C. Dibble, a native of Carroll County, but subsequently a resident of New Orleans, was the chosen orator, and he acquitted himself most creditably. For a full hour or more he held his vast audience enthralled, as it were, while he traced with vivid pencilings the movements of the Star of Empire from the extreme East to the boundless West, in the rise and fall of the governments of the Old World, presenting with great force his ideal of a perfect government in which the

intelligence of the masses constitutes the great bulwark of freedom—distinguishing features of our own National Government—asserting that, with the experiences of the past before us, there was no good reason why we, the people of the United States, should not avoid the breakers upon which other ships of State have been wrecked, and make our own Union perpetual.

Besides Judge Dibble, other speakers from time to time occupied the attention of the interested hearers—among them Hon. C. B. Lasselle, of Logansport, and Hon. Godlove S. Orth, of La Fayette. Altogether the re-union was a grand success, many visitors coming from Cass, White, Tippecanoe and other adjoining counties. A similar meeting in many respects was held on the 12th of August, 1871, at Milroy's Grove. On that occasion the society was addressed by Sanford Cox, of La Fayette, one of the very old settlers of Tippecanoe County and quite familiar with the early settlements in this. His address was well received and left an impression that suggested the possibility of another call upon the author's fund of information. At this meeting preliminary steps were taken toward securing a permanent place of meeting in the future. Subsequently, arrangements were made by which the use of Lenon's Grove was secured as a meeting-place, and since that time the re-unions of old settlers have been held there annually, the grounds having been prepared with especial reference to the comfort and convenience of the immense throng that regularly congregates there on the second Saturday in August of each year to renew their vows of friendship and live over again the scenes of pioneer life.

On the second Saturday in August, 1873, true to the custom instituted in the past, another re-union was held on those grounds. Of this meeting, the *Delphi Journal* of August 13, 1873, thus speaks: "Saturday, the 9th inst., was the time appointed for the old settlers' meeting in Carroll County. Such a meeting as a festal occasion would strike a stranger as nothing more than a re-union of a few old people to enjoy a good dinner and revive the memories of the privations, struggles and joys of pioneer life. One would naturally suppose that such a meeting would be less year by year until the last of the old settlers had slept with the dead. But the last meeting gave assurance that the old settlers' meeting has become, and will continue to be, the greatest and most enjoyable festival of the people of this county. Very early in the morning the streets of our beautiful city were thronged with the carriages and vehicles of every description of those who had come to attend this feast. At 10 o'clock the assemblage had met in a beautiful grove about one mile from the city. It is estimated that during the day there were not less than 10,000 persons present.

"The exercises of the meeting were of the most interesting character. The Delphi and Camden bands announced the commencement of the occasional exercises, and the President, Abner Robinson, then called the meeting to order. \* \* \* Prayer was offered by Rev. Prof. G. W. Rice. The address by the Rev. Aaron Wood, D. D., could but have delighted and instructed all who heard it. Before the settlement of Carroll County the speaker had been conversant with the different settlements of the whole State of Indiana. He spoke of what he had seen as well as of what he had heard. In his exhibition of pioneer life, to use his own words, he spoke of a happy people, in happy times and in a most happy frame of mind. \* \* \* It was heard with attention and satisfaction.

"A most touching and enjoyable feature of the entertainment was the singing by the old settlers' choir, which was composed of

the following talent: Austin J. Williamson, leader, and family, Scott Hardy, Chris Hardy, and —— Pettit, of White County; John Lemon, Robert Holt and lady, Thomas Stirlen, David Baum, Clark Gwinn, Rev. A. Wood, D. D., and Mrs. Lake. They sang such good old tunes as Lenox, Bayston, Ocean, etc., in a manner that carried us back to the good old days of buckwheat notes, long before the days when fashionable choirs tickled the ears of fashionable audiences. They carried the mind back to the religious meeting in the log schoolhouse, and the first humble structures for religious worship. More than this, they carried the minds of some to the high galleries in the meeting-houses among the New England hills. If there had been just the faintest perfume of fennel or caraway seed, the illusion would have been complete. The dinner was a large private picnic under the shades of trees by families, or as gatherings of friends in groups of three or a dozen or more, and all partook of a bountiful repast. It seemed like a revival of the Feast of Tabernacles of the ancient Church of God."

The next annual meeting was held on the second Saturday in August, 1874, with the usual interesting ceremonies. The same is true of the meeting held in 1875, on the 14th of August, a special feature of which was the address of Judge Baldwin, of Logansport, entitled, "A Cure for Hard Times"—a few brief extracts from which will not be out of place. "The cure for hard times is to double our industry and quadruple our economy. Beware of politicians. They live upon the discontent of a country. Nothing suits them so well as hard times, for they can turn that fact to their advantage and get into fat places by promises of a change that they will never make. They cannot make a cure if they would, because they have no power over natural laws. All the legislation in the world won't give us any relief unless we relieve ourselves. The snap must be in the horse and not in the whip. Legislature has no power to make water run up hill. If the people have backbone in them the best thing the Government can do is to let them severely alone. My doctrine is that Government is best that governs least. I had rather have people that lived up to the maxims of Poor Richard's almanac—a people where every man is his own statesman—than an army of learned political economists.

"Finally, I warn you against getting into debt. If in debt, I counsel you to improve upon the Scripture rule—'Agree with thine adversary double quickly.' The borrower is the slave of the lender. There is no enemy so dreadful as interest. Man can only work a third of the time. Machinery wears itself out. But interest grows night and day, and perpetually renews its youth. It thrives by what it feeds upon. It is like water dropping upon a rock. Nothing can resist its remorseless tooth. \* \* \* Friends, these are no doubt very disappointing words. I could readily mystify you with an array of figures and conceal my own ignorance in a cloud of learned words and fine talk about balances of trade, measures of value and laws of currency. When through, we would be just where we started. No man ever paid his debts, no people ever got rich by talking about it. Talk is the life of politics and the death of industry. The cure for hard times is hard work."

On the same occasion, a very excellent address was delivered by Hon. Samuel C. Willson, of Crawfordsville, one of the pioneer lawyers of the Wabash Valley, and a man of great practical information. Addressing the younger portion of his audience especially, he said: "The younger portion of this audience can

hardly realize the toils, the dangers and privations of the early settlers. They know nothing of frontier wilderness life. My young professional brethren would look upon the practice as a hard way of making a living if, to attend to a case at La Fayette, they had to swim their horses through two bayous, between the Wabash and La Fayette, as well as the swift and swollen Tippecanoe, as I have had to do since I came into the district, only my travel was from La Fayette here, instead of from here to La Fayette, and I have sat in my saddle the livelong day to make the trip. Swimming streams and miring down were common occurrences to the practitioner in early times. Ours was, however, mere boy play, compared to what our early settlers had to endure. If you had to live for weeks, aye, months, upon cracked corn or hominy, and pound it yourself, you would think it hard times. I don't believe there is one in a hundred of you that ever saw a mortar for making meal and hominy."

The twenty-second annual meeting of the society was held at Lemon's Grove, on Saturday, the 12th of August, 1856. "For several days previous, the continued rains caused many to think that the attendance would be quite slim; notwithstanding there was a very good attendance." The late Senator, Hon. D. D. Pratt, of Logansport, was the chosen orator of the occasion. An abstract of his remarks will be found in the following item from the *Logansport Journal*: "Mr. Pratt occupied something more than an hour in his remarks, which, while they were replete with facts and abounded with numerous illustrations, were presented with characteristic force and begat an interest not always exhibited on similar occasions. He compared the surroundings, the appliances of pioneer life, the usages of society and facilities for travel, to be met with fifty years ago, with what are to be met with to-day? Passing along from point to point, introducing facts patent to the careful observer, he availed himself of these to exhibit the elements of that success with which their progress from those primal days to the present had been marked."

On the 21st day of August, 1880, the twenty-sixth annual meeting was held, as usual, in Lemon's Grove, attended by an unusual outpouring of the people, evidencing the increased interest manifested by the people in these re-union gatherings. Abner Robinson, the venerable President of the association of old settlers, having died on the 5th of February, 1879, the place became vacant, and Vine Holt, Esq., was chosen to fill his place. Mr. Holt presided at the meeting last mentioned and called the assembly to order. The speaker at this meeting was Hon. J. C. Suit, of Frankfort, who delivered an eloquent address in which he reviewed the wondrous development of this county, State and Nation, since the evening when Henry Robinson and his sons built their first camp-fire in the primitive forest that then covered the vast area now teeming with the evidences of civilization. He reviewed the toils, the dangers, the trials and privations incident to pioneer life, and then, in a most impressive and eloquent manner, contrasted the past with the present.

Preliminary, however, to the commencement of the business of the day, the annual election for officers was held, resulting in the choice of James Odell, President, and Enoch Cox, Secretary. At this meeting, about fifty additional names were enrolled by the Secretary. "The day in all its features, ceremonies and entertainments, was a matchless success. Everything on the bills went off as announced and everybody was happy. Competent judges place the crowd at 8,000."

On the 14th of August, 1881, the last annual re-union was held, but, owing to the continued rains of several days preceding,

the gathering was less large and conspicuous than on former occasions; yet, notwithstanding the gloomy foreboding of the early morning, there were not less than four or five thousand in attendance and excellent feeling was manifested. At the election held among the first proceedings of the day, John B. Milroy was chosen President and Enoch Cox was continued as Secretary of the society. No stated address was delivered, but numerous brief impromptu speeches were made, with exercises in the buckwheat note system by the remnant of the old settlers' choir, completed the day's entertainment.

At one of these meetings, among the many incidents related appertaining to the pioneer age in Carroll County, John Baum related the following, which will illustrate some of the inconveniences to which the settlers in the early days of the county were frequently subjected. "He said that their blacksmithing of necessity had to be done many miles distant in older counties below, being the most easy of access. In earlier times, that is to say, in 1826 or 1827, they nearly all went to Crawfordsville to get their work done—a long distance, to be sure, but the necessity existed nevertheless, and they had to go there or do worse."

"At the time, however, of which Mr. Baum speaks, in the spring or summer of 1827, there was a blacksmith located somewhere near the present site of Covington, in Fountain County, to whom the settlers here went whenever it was necessary to have such work done. On the occasion in point, his father, Daniel Baum, Sr., had some horseshoeing to be done, and he, desiring the opportunity to visit that neighborhood for a definite purpose, best known to a young man looking for a wife, proposed going to the Fountain County shop to have the work done, and accordingly went. While there, prospecting generally, he ascertained that a wheelwright, or a person who could repair small spinning-wheels, lived in the neighborhood. This information afforded him peculiar gratification, for he wished to repeat his visits down there, and it occurred to him just then that his mother and some other of the neighbor women up here had some broken 'flyers' belonging to their 'little wheels' for spinning flax, which he was sure they wanted to get mended, because the flax season would soon come on. It can well be imagined by any person acquainted with backwoods life fifty years ago, that the economical housewife of those days could scarcely conceive of a more unpromising mishap than breaking or having broken the flyer of her little wheel—for it always involved much deliberation and a tedious journey to get a new one, or have the old one mended—and the opportunity of getting those repairs done with so little trouble would be hailed with delight. He was fully aware of this and calculated accordingly. When he came home from getting his horse shod, he related to his mother, as a dutiful son always should, the important discovery he had made. The information to her was well timed, and soon she acquainted some of the neighbor women of the fact, so that by the time he wished again to visit Fountain County, opportunities were numerous for him to go without further excuse, that they might get their flyers mended in season. He went, of course, and profited by the information he had obtained somewhat clandestinely. He frequently refers to it as an incident of his early courtship in the backwoods country. This incident, with many others, might be adduced in illustration of the hardships, trials, difficulties and inconveniences, these settlers were subjected to during the years of toil that succeeded the first settlement of Carroll County, which, though it was no worse, nor perhaps as bad as many other new settlements, was full of examples showing that its pioneers were not behind others in

## HISTORY OF CARROLL COUNTY.

163

meeting and surmounting adversities in whatever shape they presented themselves." Mr. Baum's experience in this instance, illustrated some of the brighter features of pioneer life.

### MEMBERS OF THE OLD SETTLERS' SOCIETY.

Name.	Where Born	Age.	Date of Settlement.
Abner Robinson.	Kentucky.	54	in 1855 December 31.
William McCord.	Virginia.	59	in 1855 February 6.
James Odell.	Indiana.	44	in 1855 February.
Thomas Gillam, Sr.	Pennsylvania.	68	in 1855 April.
John M. Gillam.	Pennsylvania.	69	in 1855 March.
Thomas Stidham.	Pennsylvania.	53	in 1855 March.
John C. Clegg.	Pennsylvania.	60	in 1855 September.
John M. Ewing.	Pennsylvania.	58	in 1855 April.
Daniel McCain.	Ohio.	55	in 1855 April.
William Hughes.	Virginia.	68	in 1855 February.
Adam Porter.	Virginia.	59	in 1855 November 20.
Adam Gandy.	Ohio.	53	in 1855 October.
William McCain.	Ohio.	52	in 1855 December 10.
John W. Gilliam.	Indiana.	44	in 1855 April.
Isaac Robbins.	Ohio.	39	in 1855 October.
William B. Givens.	Virginia.	37	in 1855 April.
Henry M. Graham.	Indiana.	55	in 1855 January.
John H. Milroy.	Indiana.	35	in 1855 September.
John Archibald.	Ohio.	49	in 1855 April.
Joseph Cox.	Kentucky.	37	in 1855 April 17.
John Barr.	Ohio.	47	in 1855 September.
Isaac Jackson.	Virginia.	49	in 1855 October.
James F. Givens.	Indiana.	38	in 1855 April.
George R. Royer.	Indiana.	29	in 1855 April.
James H. Stewart.	Kentucky.	46	in 1855 April 10.
Andrew Burntrager.	Virginia.	55	in 1855 September.
Enoch Stansel.	Ohio.	49	in 1855 November.
David Baum.	Pennsylvania.	50	in 1855 April.
Noah Baum.	Ohio.	48	in 1855 October.
James McDowell.	South Carolina.	69	in 1855 April 14.
Samuel D. Gresham.	Virginia.	49	in 1855 April 30.
John D. Wilson.	Virginia.	26	in 1855 October.
Isaac Wilson.	Carroll County.	24	in 1855 . . . . .
Michael Kite.	Tennessee.	49	in 1856 October.
Vine Holt.	Kentucky.	42	in 1856 October.
Seth Holt.	Ohio.	30	in 1856 October.
Robert D. Royster.	Virginia.	68	in 1856 July 8.
Enoch Cox.	New Jersey.	72	in 1856 April 17.
Solomon Hoffman.	Virginia.	38	in 1856 October.
John Beckner.	Virginia.	63	in 1856 February.
Daniel Clegg, Jr.	Virginia.	41	in 1856 April 30.
Samuel Moore.	Virginia.	56	in 1856 January.
William Crooks.	Kentucky.	48	in 1856 October.
Cornelia Williams.	Virginia.	68	in 1856 January 28.
Daniel F. Vandeventer.	New York.	59	in 1856 August.
Hamilton Thompson.	Kentucky.	48	in 1856 November.
Daniel Baker.	Kentucky.	76	in 1856 October.
Amos Ball.	Ohio.	31	in 1856 October.
Christopher Vandeventer.	New York.	51	in 1856 December.
Daniel V. Thayer.	New York.	36	in 1856 April.
Joshua G. Thayer.	Indiana.	31	in 1856 April.
Nora Safford.	S. Carolina.	58	in 1856 September.
John C. O'Hanna.	S. Carolina.	53	in 1856 October.
Jacob Ball.	Ohio.	36	in 1856 October.
James Ball.	Ohio.	42	in 1856 October.
Archibald Slane.	Virginia.	58	in 1856 . . . . .
William M. Young.	Ohio.	58	in 1856 July 13.
John L. Edwards.	Kentucky.	42	in 1856 February.
William Allen.	Ohio.	32	in 1856 October.
Martha Milroy.	Pennsylvania.	70	in 1856 December.
Nancy Ann Ball.	Pennsylvania.	66	in 1856 October.
Phenia Royster.	Kentucky.	57	in 1856 July 1.
Fanny Stidham.	Virginia.	77	in 1856 February.
Isaac A. Johnson.	Kentucky.	62	in 1857 November.
William H. Hause.	Kentucky.	52	in 1857 December.
George Merkle.	Pennsylvania.	52	in 1857 February.
Joseph H. Newman.	N. Carolina.	60	in 1857 October.
Robert H. Milroy.	Indiana.	41	in 1857 October.
John T. Ballou.	New York.	32	in 1857 May.
Charles Clegg.	Indiana.	37	in 1857 February.
Franklin C. Armstrong.	Indiana.	34	in 1857 October 20.
William A. Barnes.	Ohio.	46	in 1857 April.
Joel H. Dewey.	Indiana.	32	in 1857 March 5.
Daniel L. Lenon.	Ohio.	44	in 1857 October 21.
John L. Edwards.	Ohio.	36	in 1857 October 21.
Martin G. Frazee.	Duluth.	30	in 1857 September 23.
Sarah Robinson.	Ohio.	69	in 1858 January 5.
William C. Carson.	Tennessee.	31	in 1858 November 6.
James Brown.	Tennessee.	61	in 1858 May 1.
William H. Buford.	Kentucky.	52	in 1858 September 30.
Aston L. Brown.	Tennessee.	28	in 1858 May 1.
Milton R. Graham.	Indiana.	31	in 1858 January 18.

Names.	Where Born	Age.	Date of Settlement.
Sarah Graham.	Carroll County.	33	in 1858
Ambrose Phelps.	New York.	58	in 1858 March
Charlotte D. Phelps.	New York.	46	in 1858 April
Ann C. Thompson.	Tennessee.	35	in 1858 October 1.
John Curtner.	Tennessee.	35	in 1858 January 15.
Lemuel G. Patterson.	Alabama.	32	in 1858 October
John Greenup.	Kentucky.	41	in 1858 September 30.
Samuel G. Greenup.	Kentucky.	39	in 1858 September 30.
Samuel Lewis.	Ohio.	29	in 1858 October
John Greenup.	Kentucky.	40	in 1858 October 4.
Mary Dunkle.	Kentucky.	30	in 1858 September 30.
Samuel Mc Cain.	Carroll County.	24	in 1858 . . . . .
Miranda Dugan.	Ohio.	32	in 1858 . . . . .
Eliza Dugan.	Ohio.	32	in 1858 August 1.
Sarah Odell.	Ohio.	49	in 1858 August
Mary Dale.	Parke Co., Ind.	36	in 1858 September
Nancy Ramey.	Wash'g'n Co.	62	in 1858 December 25.
Martha Beck.	Wash'g'n Co.	57	in 1858 October 1.
Lucretia Green.	Kentucky.	59	in 1858 August
Mathilda Caulier.	Indiana.	56	in 1858 October 1.
Carroll County.	Ohio.	30	in 1858 February
Susanna Ballantyne.	Kentucky.	59	in 1858 May 1.
George Madcom.	Virginia.	69	in 1858 September 20.
George Zoek.	Ohio.	37	in 1859 October
Rober Davidson.	Pennsylvania.	64	in 1859 October 28.
Margaret Davidson.	Pennsylvania.	62	in 1859 October 28.
John F. McCull.	Kentucky.	33	in 1859 October
Hugh R. McCully.	Tennessee.	38	in 1859 February
Anna McCull.	Ohio.	33	in 1859 October 28.
George S. Fouts.	Pennsylvania.	54	in 1859 October 10.
Elizabeth Gregg.	Ohio.	50	in 1859 October
Elizbeth Stansel.	Pennsylvania.	50	in 1859 . . . . .
Thom. T. Stansel.	New Jersey.	50	in 1859 September 25.
Mary Burntrager.	Ohio.	30	in 1859 September 18.
Carroll County.	Ohio.	23	in 1859 September
Ann Caroline Robinson.	Carroll County.	20	in 1859 September
Lydia J. Robinson.	Carroll County.	34	in 1859 June
Samuel T. Moore.	Marshall.	39	in 1859 June
Elizabeth Smith.	Pennsylvania.	69	in 1860 June
Nancy Hubbard.	Carroll County.	26	in 1860 June
James Griffith.	Carroll County.	36	in 1860 June
Elizabeth Beamer.	Pennsylvania.	65	in 1860 April
Laura Clegg.	Carroll County.	33	in 1860 April
James Kirkpatrick.	Indiana.	36	in 1860 June
Amanda Kirkpatrick.	Indiana.	36	in 1860 July
Abigail Lyon.	New York.	45	in 1860 . . . . .
James H. Birney.	Carroll County.	24	in 1860 . . . . .
Mathilda A. Birney.	Carroll County.	33	in 1860 November
Mary A. McDonald.	Carroll County.	24	in 1860 . . . . .
Mary E. Martin.	Pennsylvania.	33	in 1860 December 10.
Abigail McCull.	Pennsylvania.	34	in 1860 February 17.
John Lyon.	Ohio.	29	in 1860 . . . . .
John F. Wharton.	Pennsylvania.	48	in 1860 June
John W. Wilson.	Carroll County.	23	in 1860 June
Edward Barnes.	Carroll County.	22	in 1860 . . . . .
John W. Penn.	Kentucky.	52	in 1861 November 14.
Elizabeth Graham.	Virginia.	39	in 1861 November 14.
Hulda Pohl.	Kentucky.	48	in 1861 November 14.
Alfredus Dugan.	Pennsylvania.	5	in 1861 May 10.
Elizabeth Deal.	Indiana.	49	in 1861 May 10.
James G. Malcom.	Indiana.	46	in 1861 December 30.
Charles Martin.	Tennessee.	58	in 1861 . . . . .
James D. Johnson.	Tennessee.	36	in 1861 October 1.
George Birney.	Indiana.	37	in 1861 October
Robert Fisher.	Indiana.	52	in 1861 August 11.
Abner H. Bennett.	Ohio.	62	in 1861 May
Martin Wagner.	Pennsylvania.	62	in 1861 March
Johnson Earnest.	Ohio.	56	in 1861 November
David Birney.	Ohio.	41	in 1861 November
Thomas Meaughan.	Ohio.	42	in 1861 October
Arthur Compton.	Ireland.	55	in 1861 October
Alexander Saunderson.	Ohio.	51	in 1861 September 20.
Anna Saunderson.	Virginia.	41	in 1861 October 4.
Adam Rohbaugh.	Virginia.	45	in 1862 . . . . .
Samuel Thompson.	Kentucky.	55	in 1862 October 10.
Hugh Manary.	Ohio.	50	in 1862 October 4.

Names.	Where Born.	Age.	Date of Settlement.	Names.	Where Born.	Age.	Date of Settlement.
John Humerickhouse.		in 1867		John S. Case.	Kentucky	Born in 1859	1858
John Price.		in 1867		Elizabeth Williamson.	Ohio	Born in 1851	1851
John Clark.		in 1867		George H. Hopkins.	Ohio	Born in 1821	1849
Jacob Humerickhouse.		in 1867		Cyrus W. Moore.	Georgia	Born in 1806	1854
Daniel H. Leven.		in 1867		J. E. Shaffer.	Carroll County	Born in 1837	
Lewis Martin.		in 1867		J. M. Davidson.	Ohio	Born in 1829	1835
Robert Fisher.		in 1867		Rober D. Fisher.	Indiana	Born in 1849	
Isaac H. Lake.		in 1867		Levi Turner.	Maryland	Born in 1830	1835
Jonathan C. Knight.		in 1867		Albert Barnes.	Carroll County	Born in 1846	
Fairfax R. Saxon.		in 1867		Robert Edward.	Pennsylvania	Born in 1831	1848
Levi M. Graham.		in 1870		W. H. Mills.	New York	Born in 1825	1846
Delilah Stretch.		in 1870		William Schofield.	Ohio	Born in 1823	1835
Sarah A. Davis.		in 1870		Lewis Jones.	Pennsylvania	Born in 1806	1852
Eleanor Jackson.		in 1870		Henry Allen.	Carroll County	Born in 1833	
Maria Sampson.		in 1870		George Gilliland.	Pennsylvania	Born in 1829	1844
Lucinda Carter.		in 1870		James Myers.	Ohio	Born in 1830	1839
Lewis Rankin.		in 1870		W. T. Martin.	Carroll County	Born in 1828	1834
Joseph Bridge.		in 1870		Andrew Jackson.	Carroll County	Born in 1844	
Elizabeth Bridge.		in 1870		Solomon Fritz.	Pennsylvania	Born in 1807	1865
W. W. Holmes.		in 1870		Shelby G. Moore.	Carroll County	Born in 1842	
David Cobb.		in 1870		Robert Scott.	Indiana	Born in 1831	1835
Anson Ballard.		in 1870		Mrs. Lizzie McCain.	Indiana	Born in 1844	
Eli Rohrbach.		in 1870		Amos Graham.	Indiana	Born in 1822	1838
W. H. Johnson.		in 1870		Jane A. Irvin.	Virginia	Born in 1822	1837
N. L. Malcolm.		in 1870		David McMartin.	Pennsylvania	Born in 1800	1866
J. G. McLean.		in 1870		Cornelius Vandervelgen.	New York	Born in 1819	1842
J. H. Johnson.		in 1870		M. E. Stirlen.	Indiana	Born in 1835	
N. A. Johnson.		in 1870		Silas Miller.	Ohio	Born in 1822	1830
J. N. Cline.		in 1870		Philip Rohrahaugh.	Carroll County	Born in 1850	
Hannah Cline.		in 1870		J. H. Rohrahaugh.	Carroll County	Born in 1835	
John S. Astington.		in 1870		John Rohrahaugh.	Carroll County	Born in 1845	
Elizabeth Williamson.		in 1870		E. J. Lister.	Carroll County	Born in 1836	
William McCain.		in 1870		W. J. Fisher.	Carroll County	Born in 1844	
George J. Baum.		in 1870		Henry Hollowell.	N. Carolina	Born in 1824	1840
Jane Baum.		in 1870					
John Youngman.		in 1870					
Elizabeth Clegg.		in 1870					
Malinda Daniels.		in 1870					
Elam Seagraves.	N. Carolina	65 in 1871	May 9, 1844				
Isaac Watson.	Ohio	53 in 1871	September, 1828				
John Sidenbender.	Ohio	33 in 1871	May, 1835				
Eli Wingard.	Pennsylvania	46 in 1871	June 5, 1837				
J. C. Todd.	New York	76 in 1871	September, 1836				
Lewis W. Todd.	Kentucky	65 in 1871	October, 1839				
Geo. W. Shirk.	Indiana	60 in 1871	October, 1836				
W. M. Wyant.	Indiana	56 in 1871	October, 1839				
Benjamin Lucas.	Virginia	73 in 1871	1846				
W. Hornblawck.	Ohio	53 in 1871	November, 1834				
Michael Baer.	Pennsylvania	61 in 1871	October, 1836				
George Speece.	Ohio	57 in 1871	September, 1831				
Joseph Granham.	Carroll County	39 in 1871	July 30, 1813				
Mark H. Board.	Ohio	43 in 1871	September 30, 1832				
Lewis Speece.	Ohio	43 in 1871	September, 1839				
Simon Mills.	Ohio	59 in 1871	September, 1830				
Daniel P. Cline.	Pennsylvania	59 in 1871	1831				
John Curtner.		in 1871					
Harriet E. Lake.	Ohio	56 in 1873	September, 1837				
John B. Buff.	Ohio	56 in 1873	March, 1838				
John G. Buff.	Virginia	41 in 1873	1831				
Robert H. Porter.	Carroll County	49 in 1873	1831				
Ann S. Porter.	Delaware	49 in 1873	1836				
Clara C. S. Duff.	Ohio	55 in 1873	1833				
Jefferson Campbell.	Tennessee	44 in 1873	October, 1833				
Robert A. Hamill.	Tennessee	61 in 1873	April, 1835				
James G. Woodward.	Kentucky	65 in 1873	October, 1835				
Charles A. Woodard.	Kentucky	55 in 1873	1835				
Archibald R. West.	Virginia	52 in 1874	March, 1831				
Alexander Nicholais.	Ohio	59 in 1874	October, 1844				
Anna Nicholais.	Pennsylvania	47 in 1874	1840				
A. G. Connolly.	Kentucky	76 in 1875	May, 1835				
Simon Wilson.	Ohio	63 in 1875	October, 1836				
Samuel Howell.	Carroll County	42 in 1875	1835				
A. S. Todd.	Pennsylvania	42 in 1875	1835				
W. Pangburn.	Ohio	44 in 1875	1835				
B. S. Duncan.	Indiana	48 in 1875	1836				
John A. Spiller.	New York	48 in 1875	1836				
Jacob Furray.	Ohio	43 in 1875	1841				
Samuel Porter.	Indiana	46 in 1875	September, 1835				
J. P. Alden.	Carroll County	45 in 1875	1835				
J. P. Phillips.	Indiana	45 in 1875	1835				
Nancy Pangburn.	Indiana	44 in 1875	1836				
Sarah A. Baer.	Kentucky	55 in 1875	1836				
Lewis Martin.	Pennsylvania	65 in 1875	1834				
Joseph Meek.	Kentucky	55 in 1875	1844				
W. L. Pogue.	Virginia	45 in 1875	October, 1829				
O. W. Pogue.	Ohio	53 in 1875	1831				
George Rivers.	Ohio	46 in 1875	1837				
E. B. Squires.	Ohio	Born in 1866	1850				
J. C. Kirkpatrick.	Indiana	Born in 1824	1831				
Jacob Speece.	Carroll County	Born in 1839	1835				
A. Huntsinger.							

## CHAPTER XXIII.

## GEOLOGY OF CARROLL COUNTY.

PHYSICAL INDICATIONS—CLASSIFICATION—CARROLL COUNTY BELONGS TO THE DEVONIAN PERIOD—REMAINS OF THE UPPER SILURIAN PERIOD, WITH A PREDOMINANCE OF THE DEVONIAN—EFFECTS OF THE GLACIAL ACTION IN THIS LOCALITY—SUBSEQUENT DISTURBANCES—RECENT CONDITION—ANALYSIS OF SOILS—LIMESTONE AND OTHER FORMATIONS—BLACK SLATE—PROSPECTIVE COAL-BED—SOME MINERAL DEPOSITS—ECONOMIC GEOLOGY—MISCELLANY.

INVESTIGATION has shown that the geological construction of this county places it in the Devonian period, notwithstanding distinct traces of Silurian remains are abundant, indicating that the formations belong to an era properly encompassing the major part of the Devonian and a minor proportion of the Silurian, the former having the preponderance. A reconnaissance made by Dr. Owen, State Geologist, in 1859, furnishes the following data from which to determine something of the true situation. From an examination of an exposure near Delphi, the following section is obtained: "Soil and loose gravel, etc., ten to fifteen feet; Quaternary hard-pan and conglomerate, fifteen to twenty feet; Devonian black slate, fifty to sixty feet; Devonian limestone, twenty feet; Upper Silurian pentamerus beds, twenty feet. At the limiekin just below town, we found a local dip to the southeast amounting to forty degrees. The black slate has been washed out in the valley between Deer Creek and the Wabash, and the detritus scattered over the Devonian limestone, which contain *Emmonia hemispherica*, and other fossils, overlying the *Stromatopora concentrica* and *Pentamerus occidentalis* limestone. Between two and three miles from Delphi, considerable samples of gold have been washed from the drift in the bed and bank of the creek, a locality well meriting further examinations.

"On Deer Creek, a few miles from Delphi, vast quantities of calcareous tufa have formed, by filtration of water through the overlying quaternary deposits, and subsequent evaporation and consolidation, while trickling slowly over the black slate bluffs of the stream. The stalactitic and columnar forms, often ornamented by distinct impressions of leaves on the soft tufa, with cavernous niches decked out in the rich profusion of cryptogamic vegetation, chiefly of the liver-wort family, added to the rippling streamlets forming cascades, as they are precipitated from cedar-clad drift hills, finally, over thirty to forty feet of black slate, into the meanders of Deer Creek, all conspire to form a highly picturesque scene." Ascending the north bank of the Wabash below the dam, at Pittsburg, the heavy quaternary deposits are found made up of alternate clay and gravel beds. The town is from twenty to twenty-five feet above low water. On the general level beyond, toward Monticello, about one hundred feet above low water in the Wabash, the section is made up of drift boulders and gravel, sometimes forming ridges, giving growth to black jacks and small hickories and white oaks, hazel bushes, sumachs, etc., while ten to fifteen feet lower, moderate areas of rich swamp-muck prairie intervenes.

Further information on the subject of this local formation is imparted in the report of an examination made by Prof. Cox, State Geologist, in 1871 and 1872, an abstract of which is found in the following review:

"At the close of the glacial epoch, this county was probably a level plain. Since that time, the Wabash River and its tributaries have crowded a very considerable amount of clays and bowlders deposited by the great ice flow, forming a valley in this natural plain from ten to twenty miles wide, and from 100 to 200 feet in depth, and cutting their channel down into underlying rocks about ninety feet. Hence, a great variety of soil is found to exist, ranging from the stiff clays of the boulder drift, through many modifications, to the ancient and modern alluvial loans which are found on the terraces bordering these rivers.

"The rocks exposed in this county belong to the Devonian and Silurian age, but it is probable that in the southern parts the conglomerate knobstones (Waverly sandstone) will yet be found. The following connected section, combined from measurements taken at several localities near Delphi and at the bluff below Pittsburg, will give a general view: Boulder drift, fifty to two hundred feet; terraces and gravel beds thrown upon and against the last, twenty to ninety feet; Louisville—Delphi, black slate, Devonian, fifty feet; white alluvium, hard, two feet; black slate, eighteen feet; clay shale, light color, four feet; blue slate, eight feet; band of large concretions, two feet; black shale, twelve feet; band of concretions, one foot six inches; drab shale, ten feet; gray shale, three feet six inches; Devonian limestone, twenty-two feet; Pentamerus limestone, siliceous, thirty feet; petroleum limestone, siliceous, twenty feet—474 feet.

"The black slate is a prominent feature of the foregoing section. Although the exposures were disconnected, yet combined they afford a view reaching from the bottom to within a few feet of the upper layer. The name is established in geological nomenclature, but is hardly significant. The slate is, at exposures, a brownish gray shale with considerable iron finely disseminated. Bituminous matter is present with petroleum in small quantities, and bituminous tar, or alberite, in fissures and partings. No fossils were noticed in the upper beds. In the lower beds, Mr. George A. Vandeventer reports having found some fern leaves. Breaking open the concretions locally known as 'bowlders,' ob-

secured marked trunks of *Lepidodendron* and *stigmaria*, were found, the spines of the latter containing petroleum. Both were probably of new species. In another bowlder, I found large teeth of a fish belonging to the shark family. This horizon is rich in fish remains, and further explorations will richly reward the scientific worker.

"Immediately below the slate, a coarse, impure limestone is found, twenty-two feet thick, when seen. It is of little economic value, but has been used for foundations and rough walls. It contains *Cyathophylloid* corals, *Spirifer auritissima*, *Atrypa reticularis* and *Chonetes setigera*.

"The Pentamerus bed is an irregular deposit, variable in its mode of occurrence and thickness, evidently deposited by currents flowing across inequalities in the surface of regularly deposited rocks below. It is generally found thrown upon or against these inequalities, and consequently this deposit exhibits remarkable peculiarities of false bedding. The lines of deposit are never horizontal, sometimes nearly vertical, and at all angles between their directions. This phenomenon is often pointed at as the effect of subsidence and upheaval, but may be easily and more truthfully accounted for by studying the mode of deposit peculiar to this bed. The stone is crowded with casts and fossils, the animal matter being wholly removed, as *Pentamerus Knightii*, large and very abundant; *Halyrites eucatenuata*, corals, crinoid stems and *Bryozoa*. The lower part of the bed is burned for lime and furnishes an article of high grade in the market. The lower bed is but partially explored at the quarries. It is similar to the last, but being free from animal and mineral impurities, presents a superior article of lime. Only a few fossils have been found, all being of the Niagara epoch of the Silurian age.

#### ECONOMIC GEOLOGY.

"About two thirds of the area of Carroll County is upland variety, the modified material of the boulder drift. Descending from the highest table-land 250 to 270 feet above the Wabash, we find on approaching that river the soil becomes more loamy, with beaches and gravel traces, marking the ancient channel of the river from eighty to one hundred and ten feet above its present bed. The whole county was originally clothed with a good growth of excellent timber, including white, black and red oak, walnut, poplar and maple. Good crops of corn, wheat, oats and hay are produced. Blue grass thrives, and apples, sound and of large size, were abundant."

#### BRICK CLAYS.

"The clays of this county are largely composed of the pulverized debris of the black slate. This gives plasticity to the material and adds a perceptible amount of iron, which paints the bricks here made with an indelible ruddy color. A stranger will at once notice that the city of Delphi has the appearance of a new town. Although some of the houses have been exposed to the weather for twenty-five years, the brick walls are as fresh and as brightly colored as of yesterday. This building material deserves the notice of architects, as it is believed to furnish a product equal to any in the Union."

#### LIMESTONE.

"Several mines are opened and extensively worked in and near Delphi, for burning. The lime produced is of good quality, and is a specific article of trade known as 'Delphi Lime.' It sets slow, or, in mechanical terms, 'works cool' allowing the mechanic time to spread his plaster, or lay mortar over a large

space before 'setting' and thus secures complete contact with adjoining surfaces. On 'setting,' the cement adheres well, and becomes as hard as stone, often more compact than brick. The burned stone does not air-slack readily and consequently affords ample time to facilitate transportation. Seventy pounds of this lime, I am informed, is considered equal to eighty pounds of other Ohio or Indiana limes."

In this county, especially in and around Delphi, lime-burning has been and is a very extensive branch of trade, yielding a large revenue with good profits to those engaged in the business. In another place, devoted to the different industries of Delphi, something more in detail will be found giving a brief history of the trade and manufacture of lime, as conducted by the more extensive operators in that department.

#### COAL.

The question of the existence of coal in Carroll County at no great depths below the beds of the Wabash River and of Deer Creek has been frequently canvassed; at this time, however, no very satisfactory developments have been made—at least, none sufficient to justify any active movement toward an investigation of the matter to determine how much merit there is in the "outcroppings" and "blossoms" that have been from time to time discovered along the margin of Deer Creek Prairie, on the lands of George A. Vandeveer, where they approach the Wabash River, and on the banks of Deer Creek east of Delphi. In these two localities especially, specimens of coal of a quality that has been used successfully in blacksmiths' furnaces, have been found upon the surface of the ground and in considerable quantities, sufficient, it would seem, by the exercise of ordinary energy, to justify the experiment of testing the question whether coal is imbedded within a reasonable depth below the surface to warrant the opening of a mine. Indeed, it has recently been stated on apparently good authority, that a company, consisting chiefly of practical coal workers, stands ready to undertake the sinking of a shaft, by which the query may be solved at their own risk, and awaits the assent of the owner of the lands to make the necessary reconnaissance—and that Mr. Vandeveer has signified his willingness to afford this company all needed facilities at once. From personal observations and examinations made by the writer more than thirty years ago, from casual examinations made by others within that period, and from the geological reports of the Drs. David Dale and Richard Owen, and of Prof. Cox, of Indiana, there is little question that coal of a good quality and in considerable quantities may be found within one hundred feet of the surface in the banks of the Wabash in the vicinity indicated. The introduction of this additional branch of industry within the bounds of Carroll County could not fail in being a valuable acquisition.

#### ARCHÆOLOGY.

In this department the progress of investigation has not been very extensive nor has it made many very important developments. Among those made, the discovery of mastodon remains is, perhaps, best attested. Some time in the year 1877, while Samuel H. Robinson, residing on the northeast quarter of Section 5, Township 24 north, Range 2 west, was digging through a piece of low ground for the purpose of straightening a small branch that ran through his premises a little north of east and about twenty rods distance from his residence, he discovered, or rather uncovered, some five feet under ground, two large teeth—one the buck tooth, a grinder, six and one-half inches in length, four and

a half inches across at the widest part and three inches at the narrowest part—the greatest length across the roots being seven inches, and the roots three and a quarter and three and three quarter inches in depth. The weight was five and three-fourths pounds. It had nine grinding points, four on either side and one back, the two pairs being separated by a cavity more than one inch in depth. It is in a good state of preservation and appears, from its great size and strength, to have been capable of immense exertion in the process of crushing whatever may have been placed between this giant masticator and its fellow. What the history of the owner of this tooth was during its active career, must, at this late day, be left wholly to conjecture. The numerous discoveries of the remains of these monsters in different parts of Northern Indiana, renders it apparent that this region of country was well adapted to the habitation of these animals, since so many of them have found sepulture within its borders.

Other remains have been found of extinct animals of the class noted, as well as those of a different class; but, since no sufficient details have been furnished concerning them, it has been found necessary to omit any further accounts of such.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

### COUNTY FINANCES.

REVIEW OF THE EARLY FINANCES OF CARROLL COUNTY—REPORTS OF COUNTY TREASURERS SHOWING ABSTRACTS OF RECEIPTS AND DISBURSEMENTS, AS THEY APPEAR OF RECORD.

WHEN Carroll County was organized, the chief expenses incurred were those which grew out of the selection of a site for and the selection and location of the seat of justice for the new county. These expenses were considerable, but under the provisions of the law relating to the location of seats of justice of new counties, it was customary for the proprietors of eligible sites to agree with and propose, through the instrumentality of the Commissioners appointed by the Legislature, that, in consideration of selection of a particular site upon which to locate the seat of justice, a donation would be made of lands and lots—sometimes money, in value or amount sufficient, not only to pay the expenses incident to the location and establishment of the county seat, but enough sometimes to pay for the erection and completion of the first public buildings required for county purposes, including the site for the public square and the lands and moneys as well were placed in charge of an officer called the County Agent, whose duty it was under the law to receive all such donations and, under the direction of the County Board, to cause the lands and lots so donated to be converted into money, and, upon their order, to pay out of the fund thus created all the expenses in any way growing out of the location of the seat of justice and the erection of public buildings. In the chapter appropriated to the organization of the county and the proceedings relating to and connected with the assumption of the powers of a separate and independent jurisdiction by the people of the county, these matters are set forth in substantially complete detail, and to which reference is made. Therefore this County Agent, so far as these expenses were concerned, was the treasurer and endorser of that class of funds—made so by the law authorizing the formation of a separate jurisdiction. Samuel Milroy was the first agent of the county of Carroll, appointed pursuant to the organic act, and discharged the duties of his office with fidelity and skill.

Here, the appointment of a County Treasurer preceded the appointment of a County Agent; the office, however, at that time was little more than nominal, there being no moneys in his hands except such as were received from the County Agent. Daniel Baum, Sr., was first appointed Treasurer of the county, on the 12th of May, 1828, while Mr. Milroy was not appointed agent until the 24th—twelve days later. The penalty affixed to Mr. Baum's official bond was \$1,000, yet his report, filed on the 10th of November, 1829, showed that his receipts amounted to the aggregate sum of \$495, and he was allowed as his full percentage for receiving that sum, only \$7.40.

On the 8th of February, 1830, Mr. Baum was again appointed Treasurer, and in his further report, submitted on the 14th of February, 1831, there was a balance of \$72,873 found to be in the treasury upon settlement with him at that date. He was allowed, for percentage that year, \$7.50. The office certainly was not a very lucrative one in those days, and he resigned the trust, the vacancy being filled by William George. Upon settlement with the new Treasurer, on the 2d of January, 1832, a balance of \$132,261 was found to be remaining in the treasury. At the settlement on the 7th of January, 1833, it was shown that of the funds received by the Treasurer during the preceding year there remained in his hands undisbursed the sum of \$323,804.

Mr. George, in his report submitted September 7, 1835, makes the following showing of the condition of the county finances at that date:

The Treasurer makes report as follows:	
Cash on hand at last settlement.....	\$252 91 <sup>4</sup>
Cash received since that time.....	442 16 <sup>4</sup>
Total amount.....	\$695 08 <sup>4</sup>
Out of which has been paid.....	398 81 <sup>4</sup>
Balance in treasury.....	\$296 27

WILLIAM GEORGE, T. C. C.

His further report, submitted November 8, 1836, exhibits the following as the condition of the county finances for the year preceding:

Balance in treasury last settlement.....	\$ 461 77
Received since that time.....	676 30 <sup>4</sup>
Total.....	\$1,138 70 <sup>4</sup>
Out of which has been paid.....	559 65 <sup>4</sup>
Balance in treasury.....	\$ 579 05

November 7, 1836. WILLIAM GEORGE, T. C. C.

One year later, on the 6th of November, 1837, he made report as follows:

Cash on hand last settlement.....	\$ 781 60 <sup>4</sup>
Cash received since that time.....	1,281 68 <sup>4</sup>
Total.....	\$2,063 29
Out of which has been paid.....	1,239 36 <sup>4</sup>
Balance in treasury.....	\$ 843 02 <sup>4</sup>

WILLIAM GEORGE, T. C. C.

January 7, 1839, the following was the treasury exhibit for the year preceding, to wit:

Cash on hand last settlement.....	\$ 898 85 <sup>4</sup>
Received since that time.....	1,589 06
Total.....	\$2,487 91 <sup>4</sup>
Out of which has been paid.....	2,477 24 <sup>4</sup>
Balance in the treasury.....	\$ 10 66 <sup>4</sup>

January 6, 1839. WILLIAM GEORGE, T. C. C.

Again, on the 6th of January, 1840, the Treasurer submitted the following statement of the condition of the county's finances, to wit:

Cash on hand last settlement.....	\$ 819 79
Received since that time.....	2,879 89
	\$3,699 68
Out of which has been paid.....	2,731 68
Balance in treasury.....	\$ 966 00

At the May settlement, 1840, the following was the exhibit presented by the Treasurer:

WILLIAM SIMPSON. IN ACCOUNT WITH CARROLL COUNTY.

To cash received from William George, late Treasurer.	\$1,586 20
William George received from Sidenbender, esqtray.....	5 40
From Sundy persons.....	48 35
	\$1,639 55
By cash paid on Commissioners' orders.....	399 38

Balance in treasury.....	\$ 1,240 17
--------------------------	-------------

The November settlement was as follows:

Balance at last settlement.....	\$1,591 20
Since received.....	469 63 <sup>4</sup>
	\$2,060 83 <sup>4</sup>
Cash paid out.....	1,722 72 <sup>4</sup>
Balance in the treasury.....	\$ 338 13

The following exhibit presents a classified statement of the receipts and disbursements of the County Treasurer as shown by his report submitted May 31, 1850:

RECEIPTS.	\$
In Treasury at last settlement.....	2,725 94
Received since—Donation funds.....	271 42
Peddlers and shows.....	12 00
Estrays.....	14 50
Grocery licenses.....	10 00
School tax for 1849.....	377 13
Ferry licenses.....	3 00
County revenue.....	5,313 60
Seminary funds.....	45 00
Merchants' licenses.....	130 00
Road tax for 1849.....	1,297 32
Redemption delinquent land.....	390 72
Trust funds.....	3,151 12
Total.....	\$ 13,741 05

EXPENDITURES.	\$
Paid on county orders as follows:	
For public buildings.....	260 98
For wolf seals.....	26 00
For estrays.....	1 00
For poor farm.....	127 20
For expenses—court house.....	58 13
For expenses of poor.....	822 91
For specific allowances.....	91 46
For books and stationery.....	108 47
For expenses of jail.....	32 17
For printing.....	209 25
For wood.....	42 13
For school tax.....	146 48
For illegal tax refunded.....	15 69
For roads and highways.....	331 29
For expenses of jurors.....	468 37
For Coroner's inquest.....	29 25
For expenses of bailiffs.....	65 00
For expenses of criminals.....	229 16
For county officers' salaries.....	955 64
For expenses of elections.....	59 00
For road tax.....	1,216 99
For expenses of bridges.....	3,555 15
For county house fund.....	265 00
For redemption delinquent land.....	416 60
For trust funds.....	2,609 08
Total.....	\$ 12,175 40
Balance remaining in treasury.....	\$ 1,565 65

Total.....	\$ 13,741 05
May 31, 1850. MELD DIBBLE, Treasurer C. C.	

## HISTORY OF CARROLL COUNTY.

The footings of the Treasurer's report filed June 1, 1855, are as follows:

Receipts—total.....	\$31,157 46
Expended total.....	23,615 67
Balance.....	\$ 8,541 79

Outstanding orders not redeemed..... 466 84

A like statement, filed May 31, 1858, presents the following exhibit of county finances:

Receipts—total.....	\$48,756 01
Expenditures.....	46,453 09
Balance.....	\$ 2,302 92

The Treasurer's report of the 8th of June, 1860, makes the following showing:

Total amount received.....	\$54,216 42
Total amount expended.....	51,029 49
Balance.....	\$ 3,186 93

## SCHOOL FUNDS.

Amount Congressional Township fund at close of last year.....	\$33,151 50
Amount added from sale of school land.....	1,180 00
Amount of unsold land (320 acres).....	3,340 00

Total amount at date of report..... \$33,231 50

Common school fund at the close of last year..... 6,411 29

Since added by fines and forfeitures..... 35 97

By Commissioners of Sinking Fund..... 5,362 69

From all other sources..... 16 25

Total at this date..... \$11,825 60

Amount lost since 1843..... 554 75

Operations in aid condition of both funds:

	Congressional Fund.	Common School Fund
Amount refunded within the year.....	\$3,315 87	\$ 6,454 90
Amount re-loaned within the year.....	2,801 79	5,363 55
Amount interest collected within the year.....	1,791 36	1,117 10
Amount safely invested.....	3,371 42	10,734 25
Amount of fund uninvested at date.....	514 08	1,091 35

By the report of the Treasurer, filed May 31, 1865, it was shown that within the year preceding, he had received \$99,976.62, and had paid out \$7,7495.46, leaving a balance of \$21,481.16.

A like showing is made by the Treasurer in his report submitted May 31, 1870:

Balance on hand May 31, 1869.....	\$ 62,304 63
Amount received since.....	150,109 56

Total received..... \$212,314 18

Total amount expended..... 152,993 36

Balance..... \$ 59,320 82

An abstract of the report of the Treasurer filed June 1, 1876, is as follows:

	Receipts.	Disbursements.
Of State revenue.....	\$ 26,417 23	\$ 26,417 23
Of school revenue.....	43,403 12	29,678 16
Of township revenue.....	72,810 16	48,607 59
Of railroad tax.....	13,975 37	13,400 00
Of bridge revenue.....	17,434 82	12,095 51
Of county revenue.....	33,734 66	44,325 51
Redemption of lands.....	199 74	114 75
Show Licences.....	30 00	30 00
Liquor.....	1,000 00	900 00
Total .....	\$208,994 99	\$175,568 74

Cash in treasury, June 1, 1876..... \$ 33,426 25

By the report of the Treasurer of Carroll County, submitted and approved by the Board June 1, 1881, the finances of the county for the year ending May 31, 1881, is shown in the abstract as follows:

## RECEIPTS.

Balance in the Treasury of State Tax, State House tax,

State school tax, county revenue, bridge revenue  
and all other funds, June 1, 1880..... \$ 61,321 62

Received during the year..... 185,304 14

Total receipts..... \$246,625 76

## DISBURSEMENTS.

Amounts overdrawn, June 1, 1880..... \$ 3,018 84

Amounts disbursed during the year..... 164,904 66

Total disbursements..... \$167,923 50

Balance on hand June 1, 1881..... 79,547 93

Amounts overdrawn, June 1, 1881..... 845 67

The following statement of the receipts and disbursements of the county revenue especially shows the same more in detail:

Balance on hand June 1, 1880..... \$20,057 95

Amount received during the year..... 34,970 79

Total received..... \$55,028 74

Disbursed during the year..... 38,570 25

Balance on hand June 1, 1881..... \$16,458 49

Among the disbursements of the year, \$50 was for Teachers' Institute; \$150 for insurance; \$949 for County Superintendent; \$1,859.86 for jurors; books and stationery, \$1,089.12; assessing revenue for 1880, \$1,783; County Commissioners' salaries, \$546; county attorneys, \$356.23; County Physicians, \$949; court expenses, \$1,924.95; poor asylum, \$1,653.50; ditches, \$1,863.86; printing and advertising, \$1,045.95; county officers' salaries, \$5,507.80; poor, \$2,851.26, and county bonds, \$10,000; interest on them, \$2,400.







# MILITARY HISTORY OF CARROLL COUNTY.

## CHAPTER I.

### INTRODUCTION.

MILITARY HISTORY AS AN ADJUNCT OF CIVIL HISTORY—WAR THE FORERUNNER OF CIVILIZATION—REVIEW OF MILITARY OPERATIONS INCIDENT TO THE EARLY SETTLEMENTS OF THIS COUNTRY—RESULTS OF THE OLD FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR—WAR OF THE REVOLUTION—THE INDIAN WAR SUCCEEDING THE REVOLUTION—THE WAR OF 1812—CONCLUSIONS.

THE military experiences of all countries are component elements of their current history. Civilization has rarely, or never, been established in any portion of the world except through the agency of military power and by force of arms. It has so nearly become a maxim that war is the great forerunner of civilization by preparing the way for its advent, that for ages the cannon has been recognized as an emblem indicating that the reign of barbarism had been supplanted by the introduction of a higher order of government. In the countries of the Old World, and in the New as well, cannon and the sword have opened the way for the ear of progress. Hence it is that the military features in the history of the nations of the world forms the distinguishing characteristic of modern and ancient history. Virgil, the great Roman poet, introduces his recital of the exploits of Æneas, his hero, with “Arma virumque cano”—I sing of arms and men—of Æneas and those who accompanied him, armed as the advance guard of civilization—the first event to which history refers as the founding of Rome by the Trojans. So with the founding of most cities and governments of antiquity—their individuality was first established by the show of military power. Indeed, it is scarcely possible to peruse what is written of any period in the history of the ancients without encountering, in a large measure, recitals of the warlike exploits of the people of whom the historian has written. Wars and changes in the forms of governments and their rulers constitute the leading themes discussed in their pages. As it was with the ancients in this regard, so it has been and is with modern historians. If, also, the fact is applicable to the methods prescribed for national and State histories, it is equally so to county histories, except, perhaps, in the last instance, the military review should be a little less conspicuous—occupying simply a distinct division appropriated especially to the discussion of all matters appertaining to that department. For such a separate division of our history Carroll County can furnish abundant material.

Of the Indian wars, whose effects have in the past been made manifest in this portion of the Northwest, sufficient has already been related in the “Period of Indian Wars,” to which reference is made for the information sought.

Those Indian wars, however, extended into and became important factors, in the struggle for independence, on the part of the colonies against Great Britain, and as such wrought an influence on the future of those colonies and of the territory subsequently under their jurisdiction, the result of which, we, as the lineal descendants of those colonists enjoy to-day. That some of

the patriots who participated in the memorable conflicts which were instrumental in transmitting to their posterity the rich inheritance thus inuring to their descendants, became in their latter days residents of Carroll County and enjoyed the privileges of pioneer life in our midst, is true, but the whole number of them and their names are now scarcely attainable. Of those whose names have been placed upon the pension roll for services performed in the war of the Revolution, and who were designated as the residents of Carroll County, the following were found thereon in 1834, to wit: James Shaw, a private soldier of the Virginia line, whose name was so placed on the pension roll on the 14th of June, 1820, but whose pension began to run on the 24th of August, 1819, when the pensioner was seventy-seven years old. Prior to his residence in Carroll County, he was a citizen of Gallatin County, Ky., and transferred thence to this county. His annual allowance was \$60, and the aggregate sum received prior to 1834 was \$1,395.09. His age at the latter date was ninety-one years, and his name was placed on the pension list pursuant to the provisions of an act of Congress passed and approved March 18, 1818. In what part of the county he lived during his sojourn here, and the date of his death, we have not been able to learn, nor who his descendants were. The name of Willibet Nichols, who was a private of the Virginia Militia, and whose name was placed on the pension roll October 3, 1833, but commenced to draw his pension March 4, 1831, at which time he was eighty-five years old, and a resident of this county. His annual allowance was \$38.33, and in 1834 he had drawn \$114.99. Further information concerning the personal history of Mr. Nichols, just where he resided here and when he died, we have now no means of ascertaining. Among others who served their country during the period of the Revolution, the name of Jacob Olinger appears. He came from the State of Tennessee and settled in Carroll County at an early day. The service he performed entitles him also to recognition as one of the heroes of 1776, and accordingly his name is placed upon the roll, to the credit of this county. These three veterans, and without doubt others, whose names and histories we have been unable to trace, belong now to the military record of Carroll County. That the widows of some of the heroes who hazarded their lives in the struggle for independence subsequently became residents here, is also certain. Among these we note the name of Mrs. Abigail Huston, widow of James Huston, formerly of Mifflin County, Penn., and a soldier of the Revolution. This lady was the mother of Mrs. Gen. Samuel Milroy, an early resident of this county, and the grandmother of Gen. Robert Huston Milroy, whose name is as familiar as a household word in the military history of the country. She died in this county, at the residence of her son-in-law, on the 6th of September, 1837. She was born about the year 1750, in Lancaster County, Penn., near the ancient village of Columbia. Before the commencement of the Revolutionary period, however, she, with her father, moved to Mifflin County, in that State where she long resided, and became a wife, and the mother of a numerous

family. Her husband died there, also, in 1789. After his death, "her children emigrating to the West, she accompanied them to Kentucky, where she resided many years, from whence she came to Indiana for the purpose of being with her children, who had, most of them, left the former State." At the time of her death, she was aged eighty-seven years and eight months. "In the period of her life, she had witnessed this country rising from the condition of feeble colonies, struggling against Indian depredations (the mangled victims of whose numerous battles it was her fate often to behold before she arrived at woman's years), until the country became a mighty nation; and, although her earthly existence has terminated eight hundred miles west of the place of her nativity (at that time the frontier), population and civilization now extend far beyond." With these names we close the Revolutionary branch of our military history.

#### THE WAR OF 1812.

The period of military strife known as the war of 1812, prior to the gigantic rebellion of 1861 to 1865, called the "Last War" had its origin, probably, in the almost continued warfare with the various hostile Indian tribes of the Northwest, which succeeded, or rather, was in existence, during the progress of the Revolutionary struggle—in which the British soldiery were aiders and abettors.

True, the war of 1812, as a distinct period of hostilities between this country and Great Britain, commenced with the declaration of war by the Congress of the United States, on the 18th of June, 1812, the prelude to which, however, was an embargo laid by the President of the United States on the recommendation of Congress, on the 3d of April preceding, upon all vessels within the jurisdiction of this Government. It will be remembered that for many years anterior, during and subsequent to the war of the Revolution, the Governments of Great Britain and France, extending to their dependencies in North America, were engaged in almost continuous acts of hostility. These acts of hostility were, in a measure, stimulated by the opposite Indian policies of the two countries, the methods of which, as we have seen, effected the relations of the Indian tribes of this country with our people, inducing them to take sides with one or the other of these nations, with whom they claimed alliance, respectively.

During the major part of this period, the French were in alliance with the people of the United States, which gave semblance to the idea, on the part of the British nation, that this Government was privately giving aid and assistance to their enemies—the French. As the outgrowth of that idea, "the British Government, in January, 1807, issued an order in council, forbidding all the coasting trade with France, on penalty of condemnation." Inasmuch as it was difficult to distinguish between the English and Americans, on board vessels suspected of being engaged in this contraband trade with France, the British claimed the right to capture and impress into their service all persons supposed to be so engaged, and proceeded to execute the orders aforesaid, and, among others, impressed a number of our citizens. This proceeding was the occasion of the embargo laid upon British vessels, and the proclamation of the President ordering all armed British vessels to leave the waters of the United States, and not to again enter them until proper satisfaction was given for the result. This proper satisfaction not having been accorded by the British Government, hostilities were declared by the United States against Great Britain, on the 18th of June, 1812, which was officially terminated by the treaty of Ghent, on

the 24th day of December, 1814, and practically also closed the Indian war.

Of course, so far as this county is concerned, the war itself was passed long before this region was occupied by white settlers. Still, in this locality and in the vicinity adjacent, the war, during its continuance, was a fearful calamity and a source of danger and terror to the not very distant settlements on the Lower Wabash, and farther away to the southward and eastward. These forests, like those of older pioneer districts, were the habitations of hostile bands of desperate savages, whose towns and villages, large and small, stood within, or, at most, but a few miles beyond the limits of what is now Carroll County, and their trails traversed this territory, leading to and from those places of rendezvous not very remote. Incidents of this period are yet within the recollection of a scanty few who were participants in them. The number of those who took part in the transactions referred to is necessarily small in this county, as in every other county of the great Northwest. That some yet remain and more have passed to the life beyond at some time in its history were residents of Carroll County. Touching the individual history of any who took part in that second war for independence, only isolated sketches can at this late day be obtained.

Of the many present and former residents of this county who took part in the defense of their country against the British and Indians, either in the expeditions against the Indians especially, or the combined forces of both, we have been able to ascertain the names of the following, with something of their personal history and the service performed: Col. Ziba Holt, James Blake, Samuel Milroy, Richard Chabert, Lewis Johnson, William Hughes, Andrew Wood, George T. Wallace, Reuben Thayer, Sr., Richard Sibbitt, George Malcom, Moses Colton, in addition to many others, whose services, as well as their names, are not now readily obtainable.

Col. Holt was born on the 25th of August, 1769, in the town of Hampton, Windham Co., Conn. At the age of twenty-one years, he, with some others, started on an expedition to Kentucky, making the journey in sleighs. Subsequently, he purchased a tract of 100 acres of land on the hill opposite to Madison, Ind. made a denuding on it and set up a blacksmith shop. In the fall of 1814, he left Kentucky as Captain of a volunteer company, to take part in the defense of New Orleans. The troops of his command took passage on a flat-boat for the place of their destination, reaching that point on the 4th of January, 1815, a few days before the battle. On the night preceding the engagement, the Kentucky troops were ordered to cross the river to prevent the British from landing. Soon after reaching the point to which they had been sent, they saw the enemy approaching, and, in consequence of the superior numbers of troops of the British, he, with his command, was compelled to fall back and make a stand at some old saw-mills in the vicinity. Having done this and maintained their ground for a time, further retreat became necessary, when, on the 9th, they re-crossed the river. During the action on the right bank of the river, Capt. Holt never got sight of his superior officer, Gen. Morgan, from which and other circumstances, he was impressed with the belief that the General played the part of a coward. The Kentucky troops remained on the battle-field until the 18th of March, when they were ordered to Camp Washington, seven miles back of Natchez, where Capt. Holt was directed to take charge of the sick. When that service had been performed, he returned home, finding there in July. Upon his return, the Governor of Kentucky appointed him a

Major in the State militia. Afterward he was appointed Lieutenant Colonel, then Colonel, and finally, Brigadier General; this last commission however, he refused to accept. He commanded the Fifty first Regiment of Kentucky militia for many years and for more than thirty years, he was an officer of the militia in that State. He became a resident citizen of Carroll County in August, 1829, and continued to reside here during the remainder of his life, which terminated on the 6th of May, 1860, at the advanced age of nearly ninety-one years.

James Blake, at one time a temporary resident of Carroll County, was born in York County, Penn., March 3, 1791. Early in life he came Westward, driving a six-horse team from Philadelphia to Pittsburgh. Thus engaged, he passed several years, from 1812 to 1818. While the war was going on and the British army was threatening Baltimore, he volunteered in Capt. Bishler's company, and took part in the defense of that city, remaining there until the danger had passed at that point—a period of about three months, when the troops were disbanded. Afterward, he went to the city of Washington with his team, and hauled one of the pieces of heavy artillery from that place to Perth Amboy, N. J., consuming about three weeks in the journey.

In the latter part of July, 1821, he settled at Indianapolis, Ind., and afterward made that place his home. In after years he was actively engaged in the ginseng business and, for a time, was a resident of Carroll County. He died a few years since, honored and respected by all who knew him.

Gen. Samuel Milroy, a sketch of whose life appears elsewhere in this volume, was born on the 14th of August, 1780, in Millin County, Penn. In 1809, he settled in Nelson County, Ky., and remained there several years, during which time, in the month of September, 1812, the Indians attacked and destroyed a settlement in Scott County, Indiana Territory, killing twenty-four persons, including men, women and children. The effect of this news was to create throughout Kentucky intense excitement. Companies of mounted volunteers were raised hastily and sent forward to the scene of disaster. One of those companies was raised by Mr. Milroy, in his own county, and, pushing their way into the enemy's country, they reached the scene of the massacre in about four days after its occurrence, the distance being near one hundred miles. His, with the other volunteer companies from his State, swelled the number to about 350 men. In addition to these, several companies formed in the surrounding counties, constituted a very respectable army of about 500 men. The ruins were still smoking and the mangled bodies of the slaughtered victims scattered in ghastly array near the ruins or partially consumed in their midst. Revenge was strongly marked on every countenance and a fixed determination, to terribly chastise the perpetrators of the inhuman outrage. Although a council of war was held, it failed in adopting any specific measures for the relief of the beleaguered settlers, and many of the companies disbanded. In this contingency, Capt. Milroy, with what volunteers he could induce to accompany him, determined to follow the murderous gang and, if possible, overtake and punish them. The attempt, however, was abortive, and he was compelled to give up the pursuit.

In 1816, he was commissioned as Major by Gov. Posey; a Colonel by Gov. Jennings, in 1817, and subsequently, by the same officer, a Brigadier General, in 1819.

Richard Chabert, of French parentage, a native of Vincennes, while comparatively young, was frequently engaged in short expeditions against the vicinity of the Old Post. His military

career, however, was brief, though he was more or less frequently a participant in the transactions with the Indians. From this county he removed to Logansport, where he died about the year 1834.

Lewis Johnson, a native of Kentucky, and a near relative of Hon. Richard M. Johnson, of Tecumseh notoriety, did service in the numerous expeditions against the British and Indians sent forth by the State of Kentucky in defense of the frontier settlements of Indiana and adjacent Territories. He came to Indiana Territory at a very early day, and resided for many years in Fayette County, in this State, removing thence to Carroll County, in 1830, remaining here from that time forward until his final removal to Cass County, some twenty-five years since, where he died not long after at an advanced age.

William Hughes, one among the early settlers of this county, was born in Winchester, Va., on the 28th of April, 1790. At a very early age he removed thence, with his father, to Clark County, Ky.; afterward, to Clark County, Ohio, and from thence, a few years later, he returned to Kentucky, and subsequently, he went to Adams County, Ohio. In 1814, during the existence of the war with Great Britain, he entered the military service and was on duty for a period of six months. While thus engaged, he was stationed, a portion of the time, at Upper Sandusky, and was there when the battle of Lower Sandusky was fought, when Col. George Croghan achieved such a signal victory against a force so vastly superior in point of numbers and experience to his own.

He moved to Madison County, Ind., in a portion of the Territory then recently purchased from the Delaware Indians, about the year 1820. Having moved to and remained temporarily at several different points in this State and elsewhere, he finally settled in Carroll County, in February, 1827, and has since been a resident here, enjoying a ripe old age surrounded with all the essential comforts of life.

Capt. Andrew Wood came to this county in 1828, with Col. Holt, from Kentucky. His military service was much the same as that in which most of the people of Kentucky were engaged during the period of his residence there. The particular duty performed by him, however, and the length of time he was engaged therein, and the arm of the military service with which he was connected, we have not learned.

George T. Wallace, who died in this county some thirty years since, was, in early life, connected with the naval service of the United States off Baltimore Harbor, and subsequently was in the military service during the siege of Baltimore maintained by the British. He was on duty in both arms of the service about fifteen months, and was, at one time, taken prisoner. Being quite young, his service was performed under an assumed name, to avoid the interference of his guardian. He came West when he was approaching middle life and settled in this county, at Pittsburgh, about the year 1850, at which place he died a few years later.

Reuben Thayer, a native of New York, and father of the late Reuben Thayer, Jr., Daniel V. and Joshua G. Thayer—all residents of this county—was a member of one of the New York regiments during the continuance of the war, and was in active service about one year, for which service he afterward received a land warrant from the Government of the United States. Touching the facts as to the extent and character of that service, we have not now the information in detail at hand. He died many years ago.

Richard Sibbitt, also, for several years prior to his death, which occurred some two or three years since, was a soldier of the

war of 1812, having performed such service as a volunteer from one of the frontier States, and, as a partial reward for the service rendered, he received a bounty at the hands of the Government he had assisted in defending.

In addition to the names of the surviving soldiers of the war of 1812 and the military expeditions incidental thereto, given in the preceding statement, there are, or have been, in Carroll County, many others who are entitled to equal recognition, whose names and services cannot well be brought to mind. Some there are, however, who have been classed among soldiers of that war, whose particular services, the time when and the place where the same was performed, we have thus far been unable to glean. Of the latter class, the names of Moses Colton, father of Cullen W. Colton, George Malcolm, Nathaniel Tucker, Bayless G. Butcher, Cornelius Williams, Robert D. Royster and Daniel Baker should be added to complete the list. The few who now remain of those men who shouldered their muskets to defend their country and their homes against the common foe in the days of trial intervening between the struggle for independence and the close of the war with the Indians within the borders of Indiana, day by day are passing from our midst, and not many years hence the last of the soldiers of 1812 will have passed to the life beyond, and their names engraved on memory if not on history's page.

## CHAPTER II.

### THE WAR WITH MEXICO.

PRELIMINARIES TO THE DECLARATION OF WAR BY THE UNITED STATES—WAR DECLARED—CALL BY THE PRESIDENT FOR TROOPS—RESPONSE BY THE STATE OF INDIANA—COMPANIES AND REGIMENTS FORMED AND MUSTERED INTO SERVICE—GREAT ACTIVITY MANIFESTED—RAPID VOLUNTEERING—OFF FOR THE SEAT OF WAR—TERM OF ENLISTMENT—SOME OF THE DETAILS OF SERVICE—EXPERIENCES—RETURN OF THE CARROLL COUNTY VOLUNTEERS—CASUALTIES, ETC.—MUSTER ROLL.

**F**OR several years prior to the year 1845, Texas having declared herself independent of and in no way subject to the Government of Mexico, a state of civil war existed between those two countries—the former to maintain her independence, and the latter to assert her control over the territory in question. Sometimes the current of events seemed to indicate a successful issue of the conflict in favor of one party, and again in favor of the other, in the end the preponderance being in favor of Texan independence. In this crisis, the question of annexing Texas to the United States became a topic of very general speculation in political circles. By one of the political parties of this country it was warmly espoused, while by the other it was opposed with great bitterness. It seemed, indeed, as if there were more political capital involved in the issue than any real benefit likely to attend the decision for or against either of the belligerent powers. However, by a joint resolution of the two Houses of Congress approved by the President of the United States on the 2d of March, 1845, it was declared<sup>14</sup> that Congress doth consent that the territory properly included within and rightfully belonging to the Republic of Texas, may be erected into a new State, to be called the State of Texas, with a republican form of government, to be adopted by the people of said republic, by deputies in convention assembled, with the consent of the existing Government, in order that the same may be admitted as one of the States of this Union."

Appended to this resolution were certain conditions, which were necessary to be accepted and complied on the part of the people of Texas before said resolution would be of force. One of the important considerations involved in the resolution itself was the determination of boundary lines between the territory of the United States and Mexico, as assumed by Texas, which was originally carved out of Mexican territory.

"Texas, through her State Convention, accepted the terms of annexation proffered by this Government, on the 4th of July, 1845." In the meantime, the Mexican Government established a military post on the east side of the Rio Grande River, as a means of maintaining their right to the territory. Subsequently, Gen. Taylor, commanding in the Department of the South, was ordered to report for duty in the immediate vicinity of the post occupied by the Mexican forces, on the opposite side of the river, with instructions to avoid all aggressive measures toward Mexico, while he was expected to occupy, protect and defend the territory of Texas to the extent that it has been occupied by the people of Texas. It is not difficult to understand that, under the circumstances, pacific relations could not long exist. They did not. Trespasses were committed, and then, in a very brief period, conflicts with arms ensued, and the Mexicans began the declared the aggressors, and the President of the United States, by proclamation dated May 11, 1846, announced that a state of war existed between this country and Mexico. Immediately, Congress authorized the reception of 50,000 volunteers, one-half to be mustered into service at once, and the other to be used as a reserve. Upon the strength of this authority, the President issued his call accordingly, the instrument bearing date May 13, 1846. The Governors of the several States responded promptly to the call, James Whitcomb, Governor of Indiana, issuing his proclamation to that effect May 23.

Upon the receipt of the news at Delphi, Robert H. Milroy, with the promptness characteristic of him, proceeded to the formation of a company of volunteers to participate in the war to be waged against Mexico, pursuant to the declaration of Congress. It required but a day or two to complete the roll, for the citizens of Carroll County were, as they have always been, ready on short notice to obey the call of their country for soldiers to defend her. The roll being complete, the services of the company were tendered to the Governor and accepted. On the 9th of June, 1846, the company left Delphi, and, in due time, arrived at the capital, where they were inspected and formally accepted, according to the regulations. After remaining in camp for a few days, they were transported thence to Edinburgh—the point to which the Madison & Indianapolis Railroad was then completed—by wagons, and from that point by rail to Madison, and from there to New Albany by steamboat, where the regiments were formed and officers elected. The company from this county was numbered C, and placed in the First Regiment. It was enrolled June 19, and mustered into service June 20, by Col. Churchill, of the United States Army. The principal regimental officers were:

Colonel James P. Drake, Lieutenant Colonel, C. C. Nave, Major, Henry S. Lane.

The company officers were as follows:  
Captain Robert M. Milroy  
First Lieutenant Andrew L. Robinson, appointed Aid de Camp to Brig. Gen. J. C. Calhoun, July 9.

Second Lieutenant William E. Persons, appointed Adjutant of regiment June 26.

Second Lieutenant James W. Colvin, was private from enrollment to June 25, then First Sergeant to October 25.

Sergeants—First Sergeant Henry M. Graham, was Corporal from enrollment to October 25. Second Sergeant, Alonzo Grout. Third Sergeant, William G. Mullin, was Corporal from enrollment to October 31; Fourth

Sergeant, William R. Chapman, was private from enrollment to October 31, and Corporal from that time to December 17.

Corporal, First Sergeant, John S. Barngrove, was private from enrollment to September 20; Second Corporal, James Cline, was private from enrollment to October 31, absent on furlough from June 5, 1847, to end of term; Third Corporal, Andrew B. Robertson, was private from enrollment to December 17; Fourth Corporal, Jacob Weatherholt, was private from enrollment to December 17, then absent on furlough from June 5, 1847, to end of term.

Private—Samuel L. Milroy, was private from enrollment to October 12, absent on furlough from June 5, 1847, to end of term; James W. Graham, was private from enrollment to February 16, 1847.

Privates—Valerius Armitage, John S. Bangrover, Thorburn Baldwin, Vincent Castor, Riley Colgrave, Charles Chittick, Archibald Chittick, Daniel Carpenter, John Clegg, Thomas Clegg, John Eason, Andrew A. Ferrier, Thomas Givens, Lewis Goss, Samuel Gay, John Hammann, Daniel Hoover, William Jenkins, Isaiah Jervis, Obadiah Mooney, James Mabbatt, James W. Maxwell, James Miller, John Morgan, Oliver Norris, Nathan Party, Levi Perry, Mervin Sherman, James C. Smith, James K. Shirar, Alpha Waller.

## DISCHARGED.

Daniel Davis, Second Lieutenant, discharged by resignation, at the mouth of the Rio Grande, Texas, October 29, 1846.

James Chittick, First Sergeant, was absent on Surgeon's certificate of disability at Matamoras, Mexico, December 16, 1846.

James H. Armstrong, Second Sergeant, discharged on Surgeon's certificate of disability, at the mouth of the Rio Grande, Texas, October 15, 1846.

George E. Erwin, First Corporal, discharged on Surgeon's certificate of disability at the mouth of Rio Grande, Texas, September 18, 1846.

James H. Israel, Second Corporal, discharged on Surgeon's certificate of disability, at the mouth of Rio Grande, Texas, September 4, 1846.

William Barrett, Third Corporal, discharged on Surgeon's certificate of disability, at Matamoras, Mexico, February 10, 1847.

James H. Bangrover, private, discharged on Surgeon's certificate of disability, at mouth of Rio Grande, Texas, September 6, 1846.

Hosiekah Bowen, private, discharged on Surgeon's certificate of disability, at mouth of Rio Grande, Texas, October 15, 1846.

Stephen Chittick, private, discharged on Surgeon's certificate of disability, at mouth of Rio Grande, Texas, October 15, 1846.

John Carpenter, private, discharged on Surgeon's certificate of disability, at mouth of Rio Grande, Texas, November 6, 1846.

David Davis, private, discharged on Surgeon's certificate of disability, at mouth of Rio Grande, Texas, October 15, 1846.

Edwin E. Erwin, private, discharged on Surgeon's certificate of disability, at Matamoras, Mexico, November 18, 1846.

James H. Esders, private, discharged on Surgeon's certificate of disability, at Matamoras, Mexico, November 23, 1846.

Burney Eddison, private, discharged on Surgeon's certificate of disability, at Point Isabel, Texas, October 12, 1846.

James Forsey, private, discharged on Surgeon's certificate of disability, at mouth of Rio Grande, Texas, September 6, 1846.

John F. Hall, private, discharged on Surgeon's certificate of disability, at mouth of Rio Grande, Texas, October 15, 1846.

James Gregory, private, discharged on Surgeon's certificate of disability, at mouth of Rio Grande, Texas, September 14, 1846.

Andrew H. Gearhardt, private, discharged on Surgeon's certificate of disability, at Camp Belknap, Texas, August 29, 1846.

John H. Gandy, private, discharged on Surgeon's certificate of disability, at Camp Belknap, Texas, October 20, 1846.

William Hance, private, discharged on Surgeon's certificate of disability, at Point Isabel, October 12, 1846.

William C. Harrison, private, discharged on Surgeon's certificate of disability, at Point Isabel, October 15, 1846.

John Hall, private, discharged on Surgeon's certificate of disability, at mouth of Rio Grande, September 6, 1846.

Lewis House, private, discharged on Surgeon's certificate of disability, at mouth of Rio Grande, October 15, 1846.

Pleasant R. Israel, private, discharged on Surgeon's certificate of disability, at Point Isabel, October 12, 1846.

John Q. King, private, discharged on Surgeon's certificate of disability, at Matamoras, Mexico, December 2, 1846.

Thomas Landrene, private, discharged on Surgeon's certificate of disability, at Point Isabel, Texas, October 12, 1846.

Isaac Landrene, private, discharged on Surgeon's certificate of disability, at mouth of Rio Grande, September 6, 1846.

John L. Mabell, private, discharged on Surgeon's certificate of disability, at Point Isabel, Texas, October 12, 1846.

William Moore, private, discharged on Surgeon's certificate of disability at Camargo, Mexico, December 16, 1846.

Richard Munroe, private, discharged on Surgeon's certificate of disability, at Point Isabel, Texas, October 12, 1846.

Robert D. Palmer, private, discharged on Surgeon's certificate of disability, at Matamoras, Mexico, October 10, 1846.

Hugh Price, private, discharged on Surgeon's certificate of disability, at mouth of Rio Grande, Texas, September 6, 1846.

Spencer Rutherford, private, discharged on Surgeon's certificate of disability, at mouth of Rio Grande, September 6, 1846.

Andrew J. Sheets, private, discharged on Surgeon's certificate of disability, at Camp Belknap, August 29, 1846.

W. A. Shultz, private, discharged on Surgeon's certificate of disability, at Matamoras, Mexico, November 9, 1846.

Thomas J. Taylor, private, discharged on Surgeon's certificate of disability, at mouth of Rio Grande, Texas, September 6, 1846.

Lewis Yost, private, discharged on Surgeon's certificate of disability, at Matamoras, Mexico, March 31, 1847.

Israel Young, private, discharged on Surgeon's certificate of disability, at Monterrey, Mexico, March 31, 1847.

Jacob Hall, private, served from June 20, 1846, as Ward Master, mustered by order of Gen. Taylor; discharged on Surgeon's certificate of disability, November 1, 1846.

## DIED.

Michael Bell, private, died at the mouth of Rio Grande, October 12, 1846.

William Craiger, private, died at Matamoras, Mexico, October 27, 1846.

Alfred Cox, private, died at Matamoras, Mexico, October 29, 1846.

James W. Foster, private, died at Matamoras, Mexico, October 29, 1846.

John E. Gearhardt, private, died at Camp Belknap August 12, 1846.

Daniel Isely, private, died at Camp Belknap August 21, 1846.

Thomas Kennedy, private, died at Matamoras, Mexico, February 4, 1847.

Scholast Obi, private, died at Matamoras, Mexico, January 9, 1847.

John Poff, private, died at Camp Belknap, August 25, 1846.

Cestis Richardson, private, died at Matamoras, Mexico, September 14, 1846.

## DESERTED.

Rufus Chapin, private, deserted at New Albany, July 4, 1846.

Having served the full term for which they enlisted, the Carroll County Volunteers, Company C, with the First Regiment of Indiana Volunteer Infantry, were mustered out of service at New Orleans, La., on the 10th day of June, 1847, by Inspector General S. Churchill, as mustering officer, who certifies to the correctness of the foregoing roll of officers, privates, etc., and attests the same by his signature, and hence may be deemed to be correct in general and in detail.

The movements of the company, after it had been mustered into service and assigned its position in the regiment, were in unison, generally, with those of the regiment itself. The whole force remained at New Albany about two weeks, when it took transportation on board steamers for New Orleans, several of the companies taking passage on the steamer Cincinnati. Upon their arrival at that place, the regiment went into camp on the "Old Battle Ground," where Gen. Jackson, on the 8th of January, 1815, defeated the British, the final engagement in hostile attitude between the belligerent powers. Three days later, they shipped on board a schooner for passage across the gulf, landing after a rough voyage of four days, on the Brazos Santiago, a low, sandy and barren island, where there was no vegetation of any kind, and nothing better to drink than brackish water. Remaining on that desert place for a short time, the regiment moved its quarters to the mouth of the Rio Grande, at which place it was stationed for several months, ready to be called into active service upon short notice.

"Through the indisposition of officers," says a member of the regiment, "the regiment was ordered to the front at Monterey and Saltillo; but, owing to some misunderstanding about the matter, after passing through Camargo, Mier and Cerralvo, traveling nearly one hundred miles, over a rough, mountainous country, we were met, at a place called the 'Burnt Rancho,' with orders from Gen. Taylor, directing us back to Matamoras and the mouth of the Rio Grande, and retraced our steps accordingly, but with heavy hearts.

"When less than four months of our term of enlistment remained, we were once more ordered to Monterey, going by steamboat to Camargo, and thence by land to Mier, Cerralvo, Burnt Rancho (where we were turned back before), thence to Rama, Marine and Walnut Springs, within five miles of Monterey, where we met Gen. Taylor and his command. We remained here until our time had almost expired, and were then ordered home."

"During our stay at this place, we enjoyed some opportunity for hasty inspection of the surrounding country. The place itself is beautiful, with large springs, and, in the immediate vicinity,

ity, groves of fine trees, chief among which were the English walnut and the live oak. In sight of our camp, also, was the 'Camanchee Saddle,' as it was called, being a mountain nearly two and a half miles high, the space between the two principal spurs of which, in the distance, resembling a saddle.

Leaving this place, we took up our line of march for Camargo, where we took steamboat to the mouth of the river, marching thence, overland, to Brazos Island, where we took shipping in the Desdemona for the mouth of the Mississippi and New Orleans, at which latter place we were mustered out of service on the 16th day of June, 1847. From New Orleans, we took passage, by singular coincidence, on the steamer Cincinnati—the same that originally brought us here—on our return trip to the Queen City of the West. From Cincinnati we were transported "by canal" to Delphi, having been absent a little more than one year. The reception given upon the return of these soldiers—the first offering by Carroll County on the altar of sacrifice for the maintenance of her country's honor—was a most joyous one—not, however, unmixed with sorrow for the loved and lost who came not—whose ashes reposed in a distant land.

## CHAPTER III.

### THE SOUTHERN REBELLION.

**PRELIMINARY STATEMENT—THE ISSUE PRESENTED—THE PROCESS  
OF SUCCESSION—ACTION OF THE GENERAL GOVERNMENT IN THE  
PREMISES—BOMBARDMENT OF FORT SUMTER—THE DEFENSE OF  
IT BY MAJ. ANDERSON—WARNING OF THE PRESIDENT—CALL  
FOR 75,000 MEN TO MAINTAIN THE SUPREMACY OF THE LAWS—  
RESPONSE BY THE STATE OF INDIANA—CARROLL COUNTY SENDS  
HER QUOTA OF MEN FOR ONE HUNDRED DAYS—RECORD OF  
COMPANY A OF THE NINTH INDIANA.**

LIKE all other convulsive efforts that have culminated in a settlement by the arbitration of arms, the Southern rebellion, so called, was brought about by the influence of politicians whose aspirations for public recognition have not been realized according to the measure prescribed by their ambitious desires. The primary causes for revolution have never originated with the masses of the people who have been drawn into its vortex, but with self-constituted leaders, whose efforts to mold public opinion into the adoption of a policy which, while it is the legitimate outgrowth of their own inadequate conceptions of what would best accord with the purposes sought to be accomplished, is detrimental to the best interests of society and subversive of the rights which a thoroughly developed civilization will always prescribe for the enjoyment of its subjects—equality in the common exercise of all the privileges to which an equal inheritance entitles them. The causes, therefore, are not so much the result of the enforcement, as the conception and inauguration of a bad policy. The enforcement necessarily depends upon the consent of the people against whom the bad policy operates. If they tacitly submit, or are induced to do so through the agency of policy manipulators, the ill conceived designs of such leaders, become, for the time being, the accepted authority of the community effected; but, in the end, like the poisonous virus that ratiifies the human system, deteriorating its very life blood, imperceptibly at first, but finally breaks forth into a putrid sore which requires all the powers of vitality to overcome. If, on the other hand, the people successfully resist the enforcement of an unwholesome policy,

they become stronger by every such effort to resist oppression, and refuse to accept the guidance of impolitic politieians.

This doctrine is believed to be applicable to the causes that culminated in the passage at arms between the Southern people and the Government to which they owed allegiance. Very early in the history of this country, when the people had declared themselves to be free and independent of the authority and jurisdiction of Great Britain, an element began to be developed representing the doctrine that individuals, or individual communities, did not owe and should not acknowledge allegiance to any general legislative or administrative power in the nature of a government exercising a common jurisdiction over a whole people of which they were constituent parts; but, on the contrary, that there was no supreme authority outside the individual members of society—in short, that there was no such thing as a common interest, possessed by all equally, in the conduct of affairs for the whole people. This doctrine was distinctly manifested in the confederation of States, the people of those States acknowledging allegiance to their States only, notwithstanding it was an accepted position that, in some measure at least, all the States and the individuals thereof, had a common interest of sufficient strength to hold the compact together. The experience under this confederation was that such a government was insufficient and did not meet the wants nor the anticipations of the people at large. This insufficiency was acknowledged in the call by the people, through their representatives, for a general convention of delegates to be by them elected to form a more perfect government. Delegates were accordingly chosen, such a convention met and deliberated upon the solution of the problem submitted for their consideration, and, in due time, produced the written instrument since known as the "Constitution of the United States of America," to which they prefixed the following: "We, the people of the United States, in order to form a more perfect Union, establish justice, insure domestic tranquility, provide for the common defense, promote the general welfare and secure the blessings of liberty to ourselves and our posterity, do ordain and establish this constitution for the United States of America." In their address to the people after that document had been prepared, the convention made the following statement: "In all our deliberations on this subject, we kept steadily in our view that which appears to us the greatest interest of every true American—the consolidation of our Union—in which is involved our prosperity, felicity, safety, perhaps our National existence."

Notwithstanding the nature of this instrument and the fundamental principle upon which it was constructed, the ancient germ of individual or State sovereignty, possessed vitality still, and whenever opportunity offered continued to exhibit itself in multifarious forms, but most strongly among the Southern people, in their refusal to obey certain laws enacted by the legislative authority of the United States, which they claimed were detrimental to their local interests. These laws, therefore, were, as they alleged, null and void as to them, and hence, should be nullified or disregarded, and the act has since been designated by the term "Nullification," and the aiders and abettors therein, "Nullifiers." But the centralized power of the nation was brought to bear upon the issue and the provisions of the laws assumed to be repugnant were literally enforced.

Through the instrumentality of a few interested lenders more in love with their desire for nobrity and supremacy than with the permanent good of their constituents, undertook, in a different form, to educate their people more thoroughly in the doctrine of

"State Rights," and the maintenance of their "peculiar institutions"—efforts were made to secure the supremacy of their pet theories by the enactment and enforcement of laws "friendly" to that issue. Failing in this to the extent desired, they attempted the difficult task of testing the practicability of their State rights doctrine, by seceding from the Union, or "compact," as it was termed by them. Having withdrawn their allegiance, as claimed, they set up for themselves and undertook to exercise the rights of "independent States," in contravention of the authority of the constitution.

Accordingly, on the 20th of December, 1860, a convention of delegates of the State of South Carolina having met at Charleston, passed an ordinance of secession from the National Government, and, on the 24th, the convention adopted a "Declaration of Independence of South Carolina." Subsequently, several other of the Southern States adopted similar declarations, and, on the 8th of February, 1861, a "Provisional Constitution" was adopted at Montgomery, Ala., pursuant to which, on the following day, Jefferson Davis and Alexander H. Stephens were elected Provisional President and Vice-President. March 5, 1861, Gen. Beauregard was ordered to take command of the rebels at Charleston, and, on the 7th of April, he notified Maj. Anderson that all intercourse must cease between Fort Sumter and the city of Charleston. A demand for the surrender of the fort was made on the 11th, which was declined, and, on the following day, April 12, 1861, the bombardment of Fort Sumter was commenced, by order of Gen. Beauregard, and Maj. Anderson responded on the 13th; on the 14th, evacuating the ruins, he sailed for New York.

April 15, 1861, President Lincoln issued his proclamation calling for 75,000 volunteers, and commanding the rebels to return to peace within a period of twenty days. On the same day, the New York Legislature voted 30,000 men and \$3,000,000 to put down the rebellion, the Governor of Kentucky refusing to furnish her quota. Fort Sumter having fallen, the news flew with lightning velocity athwart the continent, on the morning of the day following the announcement. April 15, 1861, the Governor of the State of Indiana sent by telegraph the following message:

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT OF INDIANA,  
INDIANAPOLIS, April 15, 1861.

*To Abraham Lincoln, President of the United States:*

On behalf of the State of Indiana, I tender to you, for the defense of the Nation, and to uphold the authority of the Government, *ten thousand men*.

*Oliver P. Morton, Governor of Indiana.*

The same day the President issued his proclamation calling forth the militia of the several States of the Union, to the aggregate number of 75,000, in order to suppress the rebellion and cause the laws to be duly executed. The quota of Indiana was subsequently fixed by the Secretary of War at six regiments of infantry, or riflemen, comprising in officers and men 4,683, to serve for the period of three months, unless sooner discharged. On the 16th, the Governor issued a proclamation briefly reciting the acts of the rebellion which had brought on the war, and calling upon the loyal and patriotic men of the State to the number of six regiments, to organize themselves into military companies and forthwith report the same to the Adjutant General, in order that they might be speedily mustered into the service of the United States.

In the meantime every class of community manifested the wildest enthusiasm and most intense excitement; public meetings to facilitate the formation of companies, and to give expression to the sentiments of the people touching their duty in the pend-

ing crisis, were held in every city, town and neighborhood, and an ardent and unquenchable military spirit was at once aroused that bid fair to embrace in its sweep every able-bodied man in the State. The day after the call was made five hundred men were in camp, and the Governor, apprehensive (as was the whole country at the time) that an effort would be made by the rebels to take possession of the Federal capital, proposed to send forward half a regiment, if required, although unable to furnish the necessary arms and equipments. Receiving no reply to this offer from the War Department, it was renewed on the following day and the number increased to one thousand men. By the 19th—three days after the call—there were 2,400 men in camp, and arrivals continued by every train. So rapidly did volunteering proceed, in less than seven days more than twelve thousand men, or nearly three times the quota required, had been tendered.

Immediately upon the reception of the Governor's proclamation, the patriotic citizens of Carroll County, as by a common impulse, rushed to the standard of their country. Within two days from the time the drum beat to arms on court house square, more than a full company had volunteered their services, organized a company and elected officers. On the 20th of April, Capt. Hannum was commissioned, and, on the 22d, his company had reported at Camp Morton, Indianapolis, and was duly accepted under the regulations prescribed at headquarters, being among the very first entered for duty. Three days later it was regularly mustered into service with the Ninth Regiment, Robert H. Milroy, Colonel, and, on the 25th of May, left Indianapolis for the seat of war in Western Virginia, arriving at Grafton on the 1st day of June. Immediately afterward, the regiment left that point and marched toward Philippi, in the column commanded by Col. Kelly, and took part in the surprise of the rebel camp at that place on the morning of the 3d of June, afterward returning to Grafton, where it was assigned to Gen. Morris' brigade and participated in all the marches and skirmishes of that command during its brief campaign, and in the engagements at Laurel Hill and Carrick's Ford. In the battle at Laurel Hill, on the 10th of July, Dyson Boothroyd, of Company A, from Carroll County, was wounded, and died on the 13th, the first offering in sacrifice for the country's defense tendered by this county. In the latter part of July the regiment returned, and, after the brief campaign, was mustered out of service on the 29th of the same month. The following is the roster of Company A:

Captain—John C. Hannum, mustered out, term expired, re-entered service as Captain of Second Cavalry.

First Lieutenant—John W. Gould, mustered out, term expired, re-entered service as Captain of Forty-sixth Regiment.

Second Lieutenant—William A. Pignatta, mustered out, term expired, re-entered service as First Lieutenant in Forty-sixth Regiment.

First Sergeant—Thomas Madden, mustered out July 29, 1861, term expired.

Sergeants—Salem P. Eversole, mustered out July 29, 1861, term expired; Joseph C. French, mustered out July 29, 1861, term expired; James M. Crafts, mustered out July 29, 1861, term expired.

Corporals—John G. Kessler, mustered out July 29, 1861, term expired; Fred J. Merritt, mustered out July 29, 1861, term expired; Richard H. Pratt, mustered out July 29, 1861, term expired; Simeon Cress, died June 28, 1861, at Locust Hill.

Musician—William F. Ingles, mustered out July 29, 1861, term expired.

Privates—Mustered out July 29, 1861, term expired—William A. Andrew, Samuel Arnold, Charles M. Austin, Edward M. Barnes, George W. Baum, John Gardner, Andrew W. Benson, Frederick E. Berger, Samuel Blane, Charles Blane, John Brinkley, John Clegg, John Corbin, Joseph

Breen, Anthony W. Buckingham, Thomas Corbin, Ebenezer Collier, John Cupp, James Dally, Charles C. Davis, Leander H. Dodge, Philip Fost, Frederick G. Gerber, John Greenhalgh, Lewis Gros, James M. Hanna, Jerry Hanna, Thomas B. High, Salmon Hoffman, Allen Hughes, James L. Hull, Rufus Huntington, Samuel H. Jones, Henry Kessler, Joseph L. Landrey, Hugh M. Landrey, Christian Lappé.

Dyson Boothroyd, died July 13, 1861; wounded at Laurel Hill.

Mustered out July 29, 1861, term expired—James V. Branch, Joseph

Edward Lenon deserted April 23, 1861, at Indianapolis.  
Mustered out July 29, 1861, term expired—Ezra Lister, Joshua M. Lister, John M. Lister, William Lovelace, James D. Morton, Jacob Mallenboro, James B. Newson, Isaac Nipper, William H. Pudgett, Bert P. Penny, Andrew J. Reynolds, Simon Richards, Val Rie-shammon, Cornelius Red, Pat Ryan, John N. Savage, Davis Shuney, James W. Smith, Marion Stokes, Jacob Stoner, Peter Striker, Patrick Taffe.

John S. Thayer, discharged May 17, 1861, for disability.

Mustered out July 29, 1861, term expired—Francis Thayer, William Tribbitt, William N. Voris, Henry Williams, Daniel Wolf, Isaac Young.

## CHAPTER IV.

### THE NINTH REGIMENT—FOR THREE YEARS.

**C**O<sup>M</sup>POSITION OF THE REGIMENT—ITS ORGANIZATION AND MUSTER-ING-IN—FORMATION OF THE COMPANIES—REGIMENT ORDERED TO THE SEAT OF WAR—ITS EXPERIENCES AND CAMPAIGNS—ITS RECORD GENERALLY—RECORD OF COMPANY A—ROSTER AND SUMMARY OF THE MEMBERS—VETERANS—MUSTER-OUT, ETC.

**I**MEDIATELY upon the completion of the term of service of the Ninth Regiment, under call of the President for 100,000 men, the regiment was re-organized for three years, and a large proportion of the officers and men composing the regiment in its original form volunteered anew. With these as a nucleus, and other companies and recruits afterward coming into service, the present regiment was formed and prepared to enter the field. This re-organization took place at La Porte on the 27th of August, 1861, less than one month after the other had been mustered out of service, and the companies composing it were chiefly made up in the Ninth Congressional District. It was mustered into service at the same place, on the 5th of September, with Col. Robert H. Milroy, formerly of Carroll County, in command. Without more delay than was necessary for preparation, the regiment was ordered to Western Virginia, and proceeded thither by rail. Reaching Webster, it disembarked and marched to Elkwater Valley, thence to Chest Mountain Summit, where winter quarters were built, and remained there until the 9th of January, 1862. In the meantime, however, it had participated in the battles of Greenbrier, October 3, and of Alleghany on the 13th of December, 1861. Leaving winter quarters, it marched to Fetterman, Va., and remained there until the 19th of February, when it was transferred to Gen. Buell's army, and transported to Nashville by the way of Cincinnati. At Nashville, it was assigned to Gen. Nelson's division, and, on the 29th of March, left for the Tennessee River, reaching there in time to participate in the second day's fight at Shiloh, afterward marching to Corinth, Miss., and, when the rebels had evacuated the place, pursued them as far as Booneville. From that point it moved on to Nashville, by way of Athens, Ala., and Franklin and Murfreesboro, Tenn., moving thence to Bowling Green, Ky., and finally back again to Nashville. Leaving Nashville, it marched to Louisville, Ky., whence it pursued Bragg through Bardstown, Perryville, Danville, Camp Dick Robinson, Crab Orchard and London, to the Wild Cat Mountains, returning to Nashville through Crab Orchard, Somerset, Columbia and Glasgow. During this march, it was engaged in the battles of Perryville, Danville and Wild Cat Mountain. The regiment afterward marched to Murfreesboro, where it participated in the battle of Stone River, December 31, 1862, and January 1 and 2, 1863, after which it marched across the Cumberland Mountains and the Tennessee River to Chattanooga. On the 9th and 20th of September, it was engaged in the battle of Chickamauga. Subsequently, it returned to Chattanooga and participated in the battles of Lookout Mount-

ain, November 24, and Mission Ridge on the 25th, and then marched over the Cumberland Mountains again to Bridgeport, Ala., and thence to Whiteside, Tenn. At this place, the Ninth re-enlisted as a veteran organization, on the 15th of December, 1863. Returning home on Veteran furlough, on the 21st of February, 1864, it left Valparaiso, Ind., for the front, passing through Indianapolis, Madison, Louisville, Nashville and Chattanooga to Cleveland, Tenn. The Atlanta campaign commenced in the spring following, and the Veteran Ninth participated in all the marching of that campaign, through Ringgold, Dalton, Resaca, Kingston, Calhoun, Cassville, around the Altoona Mountains, through Ackworth, Big Shanty, Marietta, the investment of Atlanta, in the flank movement around Atlanta, through Jonesboro and Lovejoy, and back again to Atlanta, taking part in the skirmishing on the route and in the engagements at Taylor's Ridge, Buzzards' Roost, Dalton, Resaca, Cassville, Dallas, New Hope Church, Kenesaw Mountain, Marietta, Peach Tree Creek, Atlanta, Jonesboro and Lovejoy; then in the retrograde movement in the pursuit of Hood's army, to Dalton, and afterward through Summerville, Georgia, Galesville, Bridgeport, Stevenson and Huntsville, to Athens, Ala., and on to Pulaski, Tenn., where it arrived on the 1st day of November, 1864. Falling back on Hood's advance on the 26th of November, it was engaged in the fight at Columbia, in the heavy skirmishing that followed on the route to Franklin and in the severe engagement at that place. It entered Nashville on the 1st of December, and on the 15th participated in the battle of Nashville, after which it set out with the army in pursuit of Hood's retreating rebels, following them to Huntsville, Ala., where the pursuit was abandoned. From the 6th of January to the 13th of March, 1865, it remained at Huntsville, afterward marching into East Tennessee beyond Bull's Gap, and again back to Nashville, reaching the latter point on the 25th of May. Soon after, it was transferred to the vicinity of New Orleans, and then to Texas, where it remained as a part of Gen. Sheridan's army of occupation until September, 1865, when it was mustered out of service and set out on its return to the State of Indiana. On reaching the capital, it was discharged, and the men returned to their homes.

#### COMPANY A.

**C**aptains—John B. Milroy, promoted Major; Thomas Madden resigned April 13, 1861; George K. Marshall, resigned as First Lieutenant October 4, 1861; James W. Thompson.

**F**irst Lieutenant—Thomas Madden, promoted Captain; Frank P. Gros, resigned April 25, 1862; Samuel Sidenbender, resigned May 31, 1863, re-enlisted as private in Eleventh Cavalry, promoted Second Lieutenant; George K. Marshall, promoted Captain, resigned October 1, 1864; Thomas W. Thompson, promoted Captain; James M. Wharton.

**S**econd Lieutenant—James B. Armor, resigned October 8, 1861; John A. Savage, promoted Captain, January 28, 1862; Henry Kessly, killed at Stone River December 31, 1862; Samuel Sidenbender, promoted First Lieutenant; George K. Marshall, promoted First Lieutenant; Thomas W. Thompson, promoted First Lieutenant.

**F**irst Sergeant—John S. Taflinger, killed at Shiloh, April 7, 1862; Gustave Deils, discharged November 25, 1861, disability; Henry K. Stroth, appointed First Sergeant, promoted Second Lieutenant, Frederick E. Beery, promoted, transferred to regular army December 21, 1862; Henry Goodwin.

**C**orporals—Samuel Sidenbender, appointed First Sergeant, promoted Second Lieutenant; John N. Savage, promoted Second Lieutenant; Harrison R. Johnson, died September 10, 1862, disease; William H. Young, mustered out as private, September 15, 1861; George K. Marshall, appointed First Lieutenant; Charles L. Smith, reduced, promoted Chaplain; Henry Fox, discharged January 30, 1862, wounded; Noah Franklin, discharged June 1, 1862, disability.

**M**usicians—Jared Lamphier, discharged August 13, 1862, disability; E. Armor, discharged June 30, 1862.

**Wagoner—George Stroth, discharged as private July 2, 1862, disability.**

#### PRIVATE

**G**eorge Baker, veteran, mustered out September 28, 1865; Samuel E. Beety, veteran, appointed Corporal, mustered out September 28, 1865.

**T**homas C. Beckworth, deserted at Nashville July 18, 1862.

## HISTORY OF CARROLL COUNTY.

177

George Billingsby, veteran, appointed Corporal, mustered out September 28, 1863.

William Black, discharged March 11, 1863, to enlist in Marine Corps.

William H. Borer, deserted in face of enemy October 3, 1862.

George P. Brugh, deserted from hospital July, 1862.

Sophia J. Burns, died April 4, 1862, wounded at Shiloh.

Lafayette Burn, appointed Quartermaster Sergeant; veteran, promoted Adjutant.

Alexander Carr, discharged June 1, 1862, for disability.

JAMES CHANDLER, discharged June 1, 1862, for disability.

Jacob Chapman, discharged June 1, 1862, for disability.

John Oats, mustered out September 6, 1864.

Nestor Compton, veteran, appointed Corporal and Sergeant; killed at Kenesaw Mountain.

Eli Creekpound, deserted at Nashville, July, 1862.

Henry Croker, deserted October 5, 1862.

John Davy, veteran, appointed Corporal, reduced.

Christopher C. Dani, veteran, appointed Corporal, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps.

John Deneppel, veteran, mustered out September 28, 1865.

Theodore E. Elbitt, veteran, appointed Corporal, mustered out September 28, 1865.

John F. Elford, deserted January 2, 1863, wounded at Stone River.

John Fox, Sr., died March 28, 1863, of disease.

John Fox Jr., veteran, appointed Corporal, Sergeant, mustered out September 28, 1865.

Samuel B. Fogle, died at La Porte, Ind., September 20, 1861.

Landon S. Franklin, veteran, appointed Corporal, Sergeant, killed at Stone River, July 2, 1863.

James S. Franklin, veteran, appointed Corporal, killed near Atlanta.

Artemus P. Franklin, veteran, appointed Corporal; deserted June 29, 1865.

Archibald Gates, died September 18, 1863, of disease.

John George, died June 20, 1862, of disease.

George George, killed at Chickamauga September 19, 1863.

Theodore Greiss, discharged December 25, 1862, disability.

Lewis Graber, discharged July 11, 1862, wounded at Shiloh.

James Guthrie, veteran, appointed Corporal, Sergeant, mustered out September 28, 1865.

Mr. G. C. Haley, deserted May 9, 1863.

Paul Handing, veteran, appointed Corporal, mustered out September 28, 1865.

John Hilliard, died at Delhi, Ind., November 20, 1862; disease.

Benjamin Harrington, deserted October 1, 1862.

John H. Hart, deserted April 1, 1863, of disease.

George E. James, transferred to Invalid Corps March 11, 1864.

Patrick Kelly, appointed Corporal; discharged January 17, 1863; disability.

James M. Kendall, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps May 28, 1861.

William Kendall, discharged May 11, 1862, disability.

Edison Kessell, veteran, appointed First Sergeant.

Jackie King, killed at Buffalo Mountain, December 13, 1861.

Adam Keiste, appointed Corporal, Sergeant; captured at Chickamauga; died in prison.

Arch Lane, veteran, appointed Corporal, mustered out September 28, 1865.

Levi L. Lathrop, discharged March 19, 1862, for disability.

William G. Lenes, appointed Company Quartermaster Sergeant, transferred to Company F.

Alfred Lewis, discharged January 21, 1862, disability.

William McCombs, discharged August 10, 1862, disability.

Asa McCombs, veteran, appointed Corporal; captured at Chickamauga; mustered out February 1863.

John McNulty, discharged February 21, 1862, minority.

Henry Merley, veteran, mustered out September 28, 1865.

Lewis Merley, mustered out September 28, 1865.

James R. Micky, mustered out September 28, 1865.

John C. Nichols, veteran, discharged March 8, 1865; disability.

John Perkins, deserted October 1, 1862.

Class Peterson, veteran, died June 20, 1864; wounded at Pine Mountain.

Edwin H. Potter, veteran, appointed Corporal, Sergeant, mustered out September 28, 1864.

William Randall, discharged November 29, 1861, disability.

Henry Reuber, veteran, mustered out September 28, 1865.

Peter Rinier, veteran, appointed Corporal, mustered out September 28, 1865.

Charles H. Robt, mustered out September 15, 1864.

William Robinson, veteran, appointed Corporal, Sergeant; mustered out September 28, 1864.

John S. Robinson, discharged May 26, 1862; disability.

William Rose, veteran, transferred to First U. S. Engineers.

Christian Roth, deserted Louisville April 1, 1862.

Jacob Rosengart, transferred to Invalid Corps December 23, 1863.

John S. Ross, discharged April 30, 1862, disability.

William H. Shaffer, captured and paroled April 15, 1862; never returned.

Jeremiah Shaw, deserted in face of enemy October 3, 1862.

Issue Sinks, killed at Stone River, December 31, 1862.

François Smith, mustered out September 15, 1863.

David Smit, captured at Buffaloe Mountain, December 13, 1861.

Thomas B. Stettinius, wounded at Shiloh; sent to hospital.

Thomas W. Thompson, appointed Corporal, Sergeant, First Sergeant, promoted to Second Lieutenant.

Charles Tilsey, mustered out September 15, 1864.

Abner Watkins, discharged November 24, 1861, disability.

James M. Wharton, appointed Corporal, Sergeant, First Sergeant, promoted First Lieutenant.

Charles A. Wilkins, killed at Chickamauga Sept. 19, 1863.

Charles Worley, discharged November 24, 1861; disability.

Christopher Young, mustered out September 15, 1864.

### REBUTTS.

Abram B. Booth, discharged August 21, 1862; disability.

Lewis H. Boyer, mustered September 28, 1863.

Joseph C. Brown, transferred to Regular Army, December 2, 1862.

Benjamin F. Drygood mustered out September 28, 1863.

John M. Ewing, died at Spring Hill, Tenn., March 30, 1862.

Anthony Gardner, deserted at Nashville July 18, 1862.

Joseph Hallhouse, mustered out September 28, 1863.

George W. Horn, mustered out May 24, 1862.

Jacob H. Hunter, mustered out September 28, 1863.

Thomas H. Kilby, veteran, discharged May 22, 1865, disability.

Nelson T. Kellogg, transferred to Invalid Corps March 29, 1864.

Richard W. McDonald, mustered out September 28, 1865.

Christian C. Mader, mustered out September 28, 1865.

Charles Merrell, mustered out September 28, 1865.

George C. Morgan, veteran, captured near Atlanta August 31, 1864.

William H. Morgan, veteran, appointed principal musician.

Lemuel Roseberry, killed at Dallas May 31, 1861.

Valeria N. Southward, mustered out September 28, 1865.

Solomon Stoner, mustered out March 29, 1865.

George Wallace, discharged February 11, 1863.

James K. Williamson, died at Nashville July 29, 1864, sun stroke.

Charles Wright, deserted at Nashville June 17, 1863.

## CHAPTER V.

### FORTY-FIRST REGIMENT I.—(SECOND CAVALRY.)

**FORMATION OF THE REGIMENT—THE FIRST COMPLETE CAVALRY REGIMENT IN THE STATE—ITS COMPOSITION—THE CONTRIBUTION OF SEVERAL COUNTIES—ORGANIZATION—MOVEMENT TOWARD THE SEAT OF WAR—IN KENTUCKY—AT SHILOH AFTER THE BATTLE—SKIRMISHING—THE SIEGE OF CORINTH—SUBSEQUENT CAMPAIGNS—GEN. ROSECRANS' COMPLIMENTS—MOVEMENTS IN 1863—EXPERIENCES—SKIRMISHERS, BATTLES, ETC.—ROSTER OF CARROLL COUNTY MEN—INDIVIDUAL REG'D—INCIDENTS AND REMINISCENCES OF INDIVIDUAL MEMBERS, ETC.**

THE Forty-first Regiment constituted the first complete regiment of cavalry formed in the State, and was made up of complete, or nearly complete, companies, from Carroll, Wayne, Wabash, Clay, Sullivan, Fayette and Elkhart Counties, designated respectively as Company A, Company C, Company F, Company G, Company I, Company L and Company M, while Companies B, D, E, H and K were made up of surplus portions of other companies enlisted in as many different counties, and not otherwise assigned to branches of the service on active duty in the field. The organization was effected at Indianapolis, in the month of September, 1861, and the regiment was placed under the command of John A. Bridgland as Colonel. Thus constituted, it broke camp on the 16th of December, 1861, and moved across the country to Louisville, Ky., and from there to Camp Wickliffe, remaining there during the early part of the winter of 1861-62. With Buell's army, in February, 1862, the regiment moved toward Nashville, and thence to the Tennessee River, reaching the field of Shiloh after the terrible battle at that place had been fought and won. It engaged in a skirmish with the enemy while on the road to Corinth, on the 9th of April, and, on the 15th, fought the rebels at Pea Ridge, Tenn., losing a considerable number of men killed and wounded. On the 22d, it participated in a reconnaissance in force, driving the enemy three miles. Afterward, during the siege of Corinth, it was actively engaged, and, after the evacuation, marched with Buell's army into Northern Alabama, and, on the 31st of May, had a skirmish with the enemy at Tuscumbia; the loss in killed and wounded, however, was inconsiderable. Afterward, moving into Tennessee, the reg-

iment engaged the enemy at McMinnville, on the 9th of August, and at Gallatin on the 21st and 27th, losing several men in killed and wounded and missing. A few days later, it marched into Kentucky, and took part in the Bragg and Buell campaign and engaged the enemy at Vinegar Hill on the 22d of September, and at Perryville on the 8th of October. "On the 30th of November, while the regiment was at Nashville, a detachment under command of Maj. Samuel Hill, was highly complimented by Gen. Rosecrans, in special field orders, for having recaptured a Government train, defeating rebel cavalry, killing twenty and capturing two hundred prisoners."

Having been on duty near Nashville during the winter of 1862, the regiment moved temporarily into Kentucky, and returned again to Tennessee. In an engagement at Triune, Tenn., on the 11th of June, 1863, it suffered considerable loss. Afterward, during the fall of that year, it was on duty along the line of the Nashville & Chattanooga Railroad, then in East Tennessee. On the 29th of November, while on duty ferrying, several men of the regiment were drowned. December 29, it engaged in a sharp conflict at Talbot's Station, but without material loss. On the 10th of January, 1864, when at Mossy Creek, Tennessee, the regiment re-enlisted, and was afterward, during the winter and spring, engaged in numerous scouts and skirmishes, suffering some loss.

In May, 1864, it went out with Sherman's army in its campaign against Atlanta, during which the regiment was engaged in numerous skirmishes and battles, among which were the following: "May 9, at Varnell's Station, near Resaca; July 1, near Ackworth; July 28 and 30, near Newnan; August 30, near Atlanta. After the occupation of Atlanta, the non-veterans were ordered to be mustered out, and, on the 14th of September, 1864, the remaining veterans and recruits were consolidated into a battalion of four companies, and placed in command of Maj. Roswell S. Hill. In November and December, 1864, the battalion was on duty in Kentucky, and in January, 1865, was transferred to the vicinity of Eastport, Ala. Joining the army of Gen. Wilson, it participated in the raid through Alabama, engaging the enemy near Scottsville on the 2d of April, and at West Point, Ga., on the 10th. In the latter battle, the regiment suffered severely, Maj. Hill having one of his legs shot off while leading a charge. Returning from this raid, it proceeded to Nashville, and was there mustered out on the 22d of July, 1865. Shortly after, it moved to Indianapolis, where it was finally discharged."

## COMPANY A.

Captains—John C. Hannum, promoted Major, John G. Kessler, honorably discharged December 19, 1864, wounded, paroled a prisoner.

## RESIDUARY BATTALION—CO. A.

Captain—Samuel T. Ferrier, mustered out with battalion  
First Lieutenant—Hiram Simpson, resigned March 4, 1862, Edward M. Barnes, mustered out October 1, 1864.

## RESIDUARY BATTALION—CO. B.

First Lieutenant—John Lathrop, mustered as Second Lieutenant with battalion  
Second Lieutenants—John G. Kessler, promoted Captain, Samuel T. Ferrier, mustered out October 1, 1864, and promoted Captain.

## RESIDUARY BATTALION—CO. C.

Second Lieutenant—John Lathrop, promoted First Lieutenant  
First Sergeant—Edward M. Barnes, promoted First Lieutenant, mustered out October 1, 1864.

Quarter Master Sergeant Robert K. Martin, promoted Adjutant Eleventh Cavalry.

Sergeants—Samuel T. Ferrier, promoted Second Lieutenant, Charles C. Davis, mustered out October 1, 1864, as private, Richard H. Pratt, promoted First Lieutenant of Eleventh Cavalry, Frederick Gurick, transferred to Second Cavalry, reorganized.

Corporals—Jacob A. Stoner, mustered out October 4, 1864, as Sergeant; Samuel M. Graham, mustered out October 4, 1864, as Sergeant; Henry C. Williams, mustered out October 4, 1864, as Sergeant; George W. Bauna, promoted Commissary Sergeant, William B. Martin, mustered out October 4, 1864, John C. Peck, promoted Quartermaster; William S. Elliott, promoted Quartermaster Eleventh Cavalry; Irwin Barr, mustered out October 4, 1864.

Buglers—Nathan S. Lockwood, mustered out October 4, 1864; Burgen P. Wescott, discharged October 3, 1862.  
Farrier and Blacksmiths—George W. Peek, discharged July 19, 1862; Reuben Sische, discharged August 31, 1862.

Saddler—Ludwig Huston, mustered out October 4, 1864.

Wagoner—David A. Stoner, discharged June 2, 1862.

## PRIVATE.

John Abel, mustered out October 4, 1864.  
James Barnes, died at Madison, Ind., March 6, 1864.  
Thomas M. Black, mustered out October 4, 1864.  
Calvin Robs, mustered out October 4, 1864.  
John Bragunier, discharged February 5, 1863, wounded.  
Patrick Bean, discharged September 15, 1862.  
Benjamin J. Bright, mustered out October 4, 1864.  
John Bush, died at Vinegar Hill, Ky., September 28, 1864.  
William Buckley, discharged August, 1862.  
John M. Buckley, mustered out October 4, 1864, as Corporal.  
Ephraim W. Byers, mustered out October 4, 1864.  
Augustin L. Baum, mustered out October 4, 1864.

John R. Chapman, promoted Lieutenant Twelfth Tennessee Cavalry.  
Charles M. Cross, discharged November 15, 1863, disability, Commissary Sergeant.

Owen C. Davis, mustered out October 4, 1864.  
John Dick, mustered out October 4, 1864.  
Henry Duley, discharged January 5, 1863.  
Frederick Durfield, mustered out October 4, 1864.  
Lewis Earhart, mustered out October 4, 1864.  
Anson E. Evans, mustered out October 4, 1864.  
Franklin G. Etter, mustered out October 4, 1864.

Philip Fost, died at Knoxville March 12, 1864, wounded.  
Samuel Foughty, discharged June 21, 1862.  
William Goodwin, transferred to Second Cavalry, reorganized.  
Morris Gros, mustered out October 4, 1864.  
Martin Gross, mustered out October 4, 1864.  
Walter H. Heiskin, mustered out October 4, 1864.  
Benjamin K. Hought, discharged July, 1862.

Jacob C. Hoover, mustered out October 4, 1864, as Corporal.  
Aaron Hornaday, discharged November 14, 1862.  
John Horn, discharged July 15, 1862.  
Solomon Hoffman, discharged June 6, 1862.

George Judd, died June 21, 1864.  
William Judd, transferred to Second Cavalry, reorganized.  
Thomas J. Kendal, mustered out October 4, 1864, as Corporal.  
William Lafferty, discharged February 19, 1864.

Francis Lampy, missing in action at Motley's Ford March 13, 1864.  
Christian Lassen, mustered out January 11, 1864, disability.  
John Lassiter, mustered out October 4, 1864, as Corporal.

Hugh Martin, mustered out October 4, 1864.  
Robertson Mc Dowell, transferred to Second Cavalry, reorganized.  
William McMinn, died at Nashville, Tenn., November 4, 1863.  
George W. Mitchell, died at Bandstown, Ky., February 3, 1862.

James Montgomery, mustered out October 4, 1864, as Sergeant.  
Henry Mohr, captured at Newnan, Ga., July 30, 1861, mustered out May 18, 1863.

William Mullendore, mustered out October 4, 1864.  
Peter Plant, mustered out October 4, 1864.  
John Point, died at Louisville, Ky., April 15, 1862.

Allen Redding, discharged October 30, 1862.  
James A. Sanderson, died at Newnan, October 30, 1864.  
Albert S. Schaefer, captured at Atlanta, Ga., August, 1863.

Llewellyn Shaw, mustered out October 4, 1864.  
David Shaffer, mustered out October 4, 1864.  
Henry Sidenbender, discharged January 17, 1863.

Newton Smith, discharged October 16, 1862.  
William Smith, transferred to Second Cavalry, reorganized.  
Alexander Smith, mustered out October 4, 1864, as like ksmith.

William L. Skiffey, deserted January 15, 1863.  
Henry Stephens, captured at Newnan, Ga.; mustered out May 24, 1865.

Matthew Sterling, mustered out October 4, 1864, as Sergeant.  
William Straight, discharged October 30, 1862.

William W. Troubough, Franklin V. Vining, March 13, 1863, of wounds.  
Ferdinand Webb, mustered out October 4, 1864, as Farrier.

Perry Wilson, transferred to Second Cavalry, reorganized.  
Albert L. Woods, mustered out October 4, 1864.

Ivan A. Young, captured at Newnan, Ga., mustered out April 4, 1865.

Jacob Zaring, transferred to Second Cavalry, reorganized.

## PRIVATE.

Hiram W. Allen, transferred to Second Cavalry, reorganized.  
Hugh L. Altrip, transferred to Second Cavalry, reorganized.

Francis M. Bowen, transferred to Second Cavalry; re-organized.  
 Samuel Beaver, transferred to Second Cavalry; re-organized.  
 Charles Booth, transferred to Second Cavalry; re-organized.  
 Abram Booth, transferred to Second Cavalry; re-organized.  
 James Buckingham, transferred to Second Cavalry; re-organized.  
 James Clegg, transferred to Second Cavalry; re-organized.  
 Robert Carr, transferred to Second Cavalry; re-organized.  
 William Clifford, transferred to Second Cavalry; re-organized.  
 Henry Cox, transferred to Second Cavalry; re-organized.  
 Joseph Day, transferred to Second Cavalry; re-organized.  
 Francis M. Davis, transferred to Second Cavalry; re-organized.  
 Augustus Dill, discharged February 3, 1864.  
 Franklin Elder, transferred to Second Cavalry; re-organized.  
 John B. Ewing, transferred to Second Cavalry; re-organized.  
 George L. Fleetwood, died at Madisonville, Tenn.  
 Stephen C. Gardner, transferred to Second Cavalry; re-organized.  
 Solomon Geer, transferred to Second Cavalry; re-organized.  
 Orville Givens, transferred to Second Cavalry; re-organized.  
 Abraham Hatter, transferred to Second Cavalry; re-organized.  
 Andrew Henley, transferred to Second Cavalry; re-organized.  
 James Johnson, captured at Newnan, Georgia, July 30, 1864.  
 Samuel Koontz, transferred to Second Cavalry; re-organized.  
 John Lapp, transferred to Second Cavalry; re-organized.  
 Harry Larue, transferred to Second Cavalry; re-organized.  
 George Louner, transferred to Second Cavalry; re-organized.  
 John Mayhool, transferred to Second Cavalry; re-organized.  
 James McLane, died at Madisonville, Tenn.  
 Enoch Metzker, transferred to Second Cavalry; re-organized.  
 Matthew Morrison, transferred to Second Cavalry; re-organized.  
 James McCulley, transferred to Second Cavalry; re-organized.  
 Daniel Mitchell, transferred to Second Cavalry; re-organized.  
 John Miller, transferred to Second Cavalry; re-organized.  
 John Moore, transferred to Second Cavalry; re-organized.  
 David P. Moore, transferred to Second Cavalry; re-organized.  
 Jacob Moore, transferred to Second Cavalry; re-organized.  
 Patrick Murphy, transferred to Second Cavalry; re-organized.  
 James I. Patterson, transferred to Second Cavalry; re-organized.  
 Jeremiah Pratt, transferred to Second Cavalry; re-organized.  
 Jacob M. Schwartz, transferred to Second Cavalry; re-organized.  
 Silas Shewman, transferred to Second Cavalry; re-organized.  
 Isaac Stiles, transferred to Second Cavalry; re-organized.  
 Daniel Smalley, transferred to Second Cavalry; re-organized.  
 Jack Smith, deserted May 9, 1864.  
 Philip Stoner, captured at Newnan, Ga.  
 George Stoner, captured at Newnan, Ga.  
 George Tamm, transferred to Second Cavalry; re-organized.  
 Isaac Tamm, captured at Centerville, Ga., September, 1864.  
 Jonathan H. Trumel, captured at Newnan, Ga.; mustered out July 31, 1865.  
 Orrion Ingramham, deserted September 5, 1864.  
 Dietrich Wassman, transferred to Second Cavalry; re-organized.

## COMPANY K.

Second Lieutenants—Andrew H. Evans, resigned June 18, 1862; Samuel Montgomery, mustered out with regiment.

## PRIVATES.

John Buckinghame, mustered out October 1, 1864.  
 John Capers, mustered out October 4, 1864, as Sergeant.  
 William G. Caldwell, discharged February 7, 1863.  
 Lemuel Crawford, died at Nashville April 5, 1862.  
 Vine Clayton, died at Nashville May 16, 1862.  
 William E. Davis, died at Camp Wickliffe, Ky., May 5, 1862.  
 Amos M. Edson, mustered out at Varnell's Station, Ga., May 9, 1864.  
 Daniel F. Fisher, mustered out at Varnell's Station, Ga., May 9, 1864.  
 Joseph Gandy, died at Mountfordsville, Ky., April 17, 1862.  
 Henry S. Gruber, veteran, transferred to Second Cavalry; re-organized.  
 Tobias Hall, mustered out October 4, 1864, as Corporal; absent—sick.  
 George Hall, mustered out October 4, 1864, as Corporal; absent—sick.  
 Eli Heron, mustered out October 4, 1864.  
 Jacob Moore, mustered out October 4, 1864.  
 Jacob Mullendore, discharged February 7, 1863, for disability.  
 William H. Monroe, discharged September 19, 1862, for disability.  
 Jasper Merriman, died at Louisville, Ky., December 13, 1862.  
 Lemuel B. Plant, discharged December 22, 1862; disability.  
 Daniel G. Svalis, mustered out October 4, 1864.  
 Jasper Tamm, mustered out October 4, 1864.  
 Benjamin Shoup, discharged November 12, 1863; disability.  
 Matthew Shoup, discharged August 5, 1862; disability.  
 Greenbury Thrasher, discharged January 3, 1864; disability.  
 John Whetstone, died at Camp Wickliffe, Ky., February 26, 1862.

## INCIDENTS IN THE CAVALRY SERVICE.

BY F. M. BARNEY [FIRST LIEUTENANT.]

I was in command of a detachment of fifteen men, guarding the fords of the Little Tennessee River. We were stationed at a point about eight miles above Motley's Ford, where the first batalion of our regiment (Second Cavalry) was quartered. This was the only support we had nearer than London, a distance of thirty miles. I had received orders from my commanding officer to

sustain my detachment upon the country. This was a difficult order to obey, owing to the scarcity of subsistence occasioned by previous raids, first by one army and then by another.

I started on the 13th of March, 1864, with four men—Charles C. Davis, Francis Lampe, Francis Veron and a mutato boy called "Marion"—on a foraging expedition. We went up the river about six miles, crossed over and got what forage we could carry. I loaded the "pack-mule," and directed Lampe and the negro to move ahead to the ford, while I should receipt for the forage. Anticipating some difficulty in crossing, as the river was high, I followed soon after, but did not find Lampe and Marion on the banks of the river, as expected. We rode over the river (Charlie, Frank and I), and across an open lot to the foot of the mountains, which extend in places to the river bank, and, entering a defile, or kind of gateway, between two spurs of the mountain, covered with a heavy growth of timber and small underbrush, riding by file, myself in front, and not thinking of danger, we were brought suddenly to a stand by "Halt! Halt! Halt!" from the bushes on the side of the narrow roadway. At the same instant, four lusty rebels sprang into the road in front of me and by my side, with long guns, shouting at us to surrender or they would shoot us down. This order was emphasized by the most fearful oaths. I at once realized our situation, and, thinking to parley with them until my own men could fire upon them, I said: "I have halted; what do you want?" They bawled out, "Surrender, or we'll shoot you down!" and, running up, one of them almost touched my breast with his long gun. My horse was frightened beyond my control, and kept rearing and trying to get away from him; so I said, "Don't scare my horse!" At this time, Charlie and Veron appeared on the scene. Veron, who had said he would never submit to be taken captive, drew his revolver, when a big fellow, whom we afterward found to be John Carr, standing by my side, drew up and instantly fired, shooting Veron through the heart. At the report, my horse made a fearful spring, which gave me an opportunity to look back, when I saw poor Frank's lifeless body roll out of the saddle and fall to the ground. At first, the scene had some comical features—for men, inured to danger and to the hardships of the field, look upon its shifting changes with a kind of reckless indifference. But suddenly we realized that we were the unwilling actors in a dreadful tragedy. Frank Veron was a model soldier, quiet, obedient and industrious, keeping his arms, his horse and accoutrements in the most excellent condition—a man of few words, who attended to his own business. He had few confidants and no enemies. The muscular young fellow who had at first singled me out still followed, urging his demands with threats and oaths, until, seeing that we were at the mercy of our enemies already, and looking into the muzzle of his long gun all the while, I gave up my arms. At the same time, Charlie was disarmed and dismounted. They then hurried us around the spur of the mountain, where we found Lampe and Marion under guard, the eyes of the former—who will be remembered as possessing a frank, open countenance—looked now like two young moors, such was his astonishment and chagrin at our situation. The rebels had so surprised the two boys that they were taken in without the firing of a shot, or making any noise by which we, coming after them, might have taken alarm.

Our captors stripped us of our spurs, watches and what money they could get, changing their old hats for the better ones of our men. Then they mounted our horses and started us on the run across Smoky Mountain, toward "Dixie." We traveled sixteen

miles that afternoon, passing over some of the highest peaks and along some of the most dangerous precipices, the yawning chasms and the roaring, angry waters, rushing down the mountain gorges far beneath us, surpassing anything I had ever read or seen of mountain scenery. I had often been on the mountains before, and had felt, to some extent, their indescribable power to charm; but, of all panoramic exhibitions, this magnificent scenery, viewed by me as a prisoner of war, like an enchanted vision, remains with me still. When we had reached the summit of the mountain, we were standing on the North Carolina line, looking wistfully northward: away down the sloping pine-tops we could see the Tennessee River winding its serpentine course through the valley below, presenting one of the most lovely and romantic landscapes ever looked upon by the eye of mortal man. Far down the receding hills, in full view, lay the "Parker farm," where the balance of our battalion was encamped. Help and deliverance were within sight, but fifteen miles distant. How our hearts seemed to sink within us as we took a last fond look, and bade adieu forever to the entrancing vision, and forever, for aught we knew, to our comrades in arms, and our loved ones far away in the beautiful, loyal North, ere we slowly began the descent of the mountain's shadowy side toward the "Sunny South." Late at night, we arrived at a house situated in the midst of a rough, craggy region approached only by bridle-paths. No wagon nor vehicle of any kind had ever been seen near that wild abode. We were taken inside, given a place in front of a large fire-place, with the family, which consisted of the frightened father, the woe-begone-looking mother, and three or four squalid, unwashed and unkempt, shoeless and shirtless children. In front of the fire was an old-fashioned oven, watched over by the woman, and from which, after long watching, she produced a "corn-pone," that was placed on a rude table, and after another, as we thought, infamous delay, for our run over the mountains had whetted up almost ravenous appetite, the "lone, lorn" looking woman brought up some "rye coffee." These two articles of food comprised the supper with which to appease the gnawing hunger of near a dozen famished soldiers. The bread all disappeared, and the rye coffee, too, long before any one had half enough.

This plainest of food was keenly relished, and, after the meal, we lay down on the floor to sleep, the men guarding us all night. We began to put ourselves on our good behavior, and the rude severity of the rebels began to relax in the same ratio. Early the next morning, after a repast similar to the supper, we took up the line of march, our captors growing more familiar and less exacting as the distance between them and danger from the Yankees increased; allowed us to ride (alternating with them) a small portion of the time. On the 16th of March, we reached the camp of the Cherokee Indians, at the confluence of one of its tributaries with the Tennessee River. These Indians had taken up arms against the Government, and were under the command of one Col. Thomas, with headquarters at his residence. Our arrival being reported to him, he sent for me, and, after a long interview, in which I prevailed upon him to compel the soldier who had taken my watch to return it to me, he kept Marion, the mulatto boy, for a treasurer, and sent his Adjutant, a very clever little fellow, with us to report at Asheville, the county seat of Buncombe County, N. C. This young officer was very kind, and did all in his power to make our condition comfortable. We made easy marches by day, and lodged with the farmers by night, who entertained us with the best they had, giving us a good bed and plenty of substantial food. I, being the only commissioned

officer captured, was generally made the central figure to every gaping crowd we met, and all of them had the greatest curiosity to hear what I had to say. I had the President's "Amnesty Proclamation" with me, and, the fullest liberty of speech being allowed, I stopped at any or every house, as I liked, to expatiate on the merits of that great instrument. The blockade having cut off the supply of imported goods, coffee, as a beverage, had long since disappeared; therefore, the cry of the mothers and grandmothers of the land was, "Oh, if you Yanks would only let us have some coffee!" I would tell them that the streets of Delphi literally flowed with good coffee. At such as this, and many similar recitals, they would express the greatest astonishment, and seem profoundly grateful, gazing all the while upon me as though they had seen a vision. Many amusing incidents occurred during the march, which it would be too tedious to mention here. On the 25th of March, we arrived at Salisbury, and, for want of transportation to Libby Prison, to which we had been consigned, we were transferred to the military prison at the former place. Here we found confined seven officers of our army, and about two hundred and fifty enlisted men, with about the same number of convicts from the rebel army—deserters—many of them Union men who had been forced into the rebel army, and having refused to serve, giving "leg bail"—had been arrested. Many were rogues—some of the worst men in existence. The building used for a prison had been a cotton factory, and belonged to a Union man. At the beginning of the war, the factory was confiscated to the rebel government, and all the machinery shipped South. The prison was three stories high. The deserters' and the rogues' gallery were in the basement; on the second floor, the enlisted men captured from the Union army were quartered; while the third story was occupied by the eight commissioned Union officers. Among the Union prisoners were some prominent citizens of the North, of whom were Albert D. Richardson, correspondent of the New York Tribune, and Junius H. Browne, of the Cincinnati Gazette—two men of rare intelligence, social and magnanimous to a fault. The Union officers with whom I was quartered were Maj. Harry White of the Sixty-seventh Pennsylvania Infantry; Maj. W. R. Sterling, A. D. C., Army of the Potomac; Capt. C. S. Kendall, First Massachusetts Infantry; Capt. Ralph O. Ives, of the Tenth Massachusetts; Capt. Litchfield, of the Fourth Maine; Capt. Reed, of the Third Ohio; and Lieutenant W. C. Holman, of the Ninth Vermont Volunteers. I was introduced and duly installed into the officers' mess, and found them clever, genteel soldiers. We found many friends among the citizens of Salisbury, men of influence and means, who were allowed to visit us daily, and to bring us vegetables of different kinds, and books from their extensive libraries, for our use, free of charge. We drew the same rations that the soldiers on guard over us received, which, added to what was brought in, and the little we could buy, ought, it would seem, with the other advantages mentioned, to have brought us a reasonable degree of contentment. But the question uppermost in our minds was how to escape. Tunnels from the basement were begun, discovered and filled up time and again, and the poor Yankees punished for their perseverance and desire for liberty.

A large number of other prisoners were brought to the inclosure on the evening of our arrival in the city, and, in the confusion incident thereto, at about twilight, Capt. Reed and Litchfield walked out unnoticed by the guards at the gate, and, without delay, struck for the North country. They traveled at night, and concealed themselves in barns or other outbuildings during

the day. After suffering untold hardships from cold and hunger and from exposure, for the space of two weeks, they were unable longer to conceal themselves from their pursuers, were re-caught and returned to Salisbury Prison, arriving on the 12th of May. A more weary, exhausted pair of soldiers was seldom seen.

On the 27th day of May, at 5 o'clock P. M., we shipped, with all the Federal prisoners, for Georgia, reaching Charlotte, forty miles distant, at dark. Here, Charley Davis and sixteen other soldiers, by cutting a hole in the car, managed to make good their escape. We were kept separate from the private soldiers, and more closely guarded; but, notwithstanding this fact, we got "escape on the brain" also, and should have succeeded had not the guards built a fire so near our car that it was unsafe to venture. In consequence of a broken engine, our train was delayed here until the following evening (Sunday, May 29), when we got under way again. We were put into a stock car, next to the tender, and next to us was an open-slat stock car, full of our boys. Ours was lighted only by a window, two by three feet, extending to the floor at each end of the coach. These openings were secured by iron rods about four inches apart, running perpendicularly, each end made fast into the frame. As soon as night came on, we monopolized the rear end, gradually crowding the guards into the front and center. We made down our bed, and proposed, in the presence of the guards' to hang a blanket over the window to keep out the cold air, which would be unpleasant before morning. They saw nothing wrong in this. The blanket, indeed, was a blind in more than one sense. A short time afterward, it being understood by all who were to participate, some of us lay down, ostensibly to sleep, but really, "tired nature's sweet restorer" did not fold one of us in her restful arms that night. At this time, we had the rebel Lieutenant, a Sergeant, and seventeen men under them, all in the front part of the car. One side door being closed, they put two guards in the other, and the rest of them lay down to sleep. We had with us a common table or case knife, the back of which, with the aid of a three-cornered file, had been converted into a saw. This had been shaped and set long before for just such an emergency. It was owned and made by Maj. Sterling. Each one had his part assigned him, and I might mention that mine was to sit toward the center of the car and sing, to divert the attention of the guards from the operations in progress at the window. I sang all the songs I knew, and think, on that occasion, I was a success, as they pronounced me "a splendid singer." By this time, Maj. Sterling and those who had previously "retired" had succeeded in opening a passage through the window by sawing down into the outer side of the sill on either side of the two bars or rods, which enabled them, by the use of a small lever that was found in the car, to split out the wood between, thus releasing the two bars at the bottom, which, with a slight pressure, were drawn from the frame above, thus making an opening of twelve inches by three feet. Just as we got fairly under way with our little scheme, we ran into Chesterville, S. C., where there was a crowd of people on the platform, with torches, making quite an illumination. They had baskets of provisions with which they were to feed a train of wounded rebel soldiers, coming down in our rear. On seeing this, the rods were replaced in the windows, and all was quiet until we had passed.

It was now near 12 o'clock at night, and we were making about fifteen miles an hour. The engineer blew the whistle, and, as the train began to slacken speed, approaching Young's Station, some fifteen miles below Chesterville, Maj. Sterling touched me and whispered, "Follow me." He crept out at the opening, and

I after him. He reached the next car over the coupling, and worked his way to the side by holding to the slats. Here he halted, and left me exposed on the bumpers between the two cars, when I expected every moment my position would be revealed to the guards. I thought he would never jump. The moments seemed hours. Finally, swinging down by his hands until his feet touched the ground, he quickly ran in plain view a distance of three or four rods to the bushes. I was sure he would draw the fire from the guards, but he disappeared unharmed. I hastily clambered to the corner and lowered myself until my feet touched the ground, when, having around me a government blanket near the color of the ground, I lay flat down close to the road until the train had passed. The other three who escaped did in like manner, and, after the train had disappeared, we whistled ourselves together. Maj. Sterling, in jumping from the train, lost his hat, and afterward went back for it. It was a good while before we found him, on that account. We started directly west, away from the railroad. Our critical position imparting impetus to our limbs, every muscle responded to the faintest effort of the will. Just as Maj. Sterling struck out in the lead, he ran astride a stump, which threw him sprawling on the ground. We thought, in the darkness, that he was shot, but he scrambled up and we all ran for dear life until we were out of breath, when, slacking up, the Major discovered, to our mutual loss, that he had lost his "saw-knife" and tin cup in his fall at the start—the only implements of the kind in the crowd. This was a severe loss, as we found out before we got through. Striking a road leading northwest, we thought best to follow it, traveling until day began to break in the eastern sky. Then we held a brief council under a large oak tree. This was a solemn time. The stillness was oppressive. Peering into each other's face, hope and despair, love of liberty and fear of the tyrant, seemed to alternate, as our hearts rose or sank within us. We decided to separate. Maj. White, Capts. Litchfield and Reed standing together. Maj. Sterling and I, being Western men, had long before agreed to cast our fortunes together—thus forming two companies. That was a grave and impressive parting. "Few were the words we said." \* \* \* \* \*

"We carved not a line, we raised not a stone, but we left *it* alone in its glory"—that old oak tree, consecrated by the remembrance of that night's parting.

The Major and I had the good fortune to preserve our watches from our rapacious captors, although we had been formed into line and searched in the prison-yard at two different times. Maj. White's party had none, so I gave mine to Capt. Litchfield. At the parting, Maj. White and his men agreed to go into a barn near by and conceal themselves during the day by burrowing into the straw, while we pushed ahead a mile or two and concealed ourselves in the brush and weeds until night, afterward establishing a line of communication with the negroes on a large plantation adjacent. We saw no more of Maj. White and his party, but learned afterward that, having suffered greatly from hardships and exposure for two weeks, they were tracked, run down by blood-hounds, re-caught, taken back to prison, and finally exchanged. Capt. Reed, one of the most daring spirits I ever knew, was subsequently killed in the battle at Nashville.

The negroes told us that the whites had heard of our escape, and were patrolling the country to strike our trail, advising us to lie still that night and the next day, as the blood-hounds would be on our track. An old black man called "Matt" brought us some coarse corn bread and bacon, with some sour milk. The

bread was innocent of any salt or other seasoning, but it was the unadulterated corn-meal, stirred in water and half baked, and was sweet and nourishing as any morsel I ever ate. How grateful we felt toward that simple, unlettered old slave, as he gave us the best he had, and at the risk of life, words can never tell!

We agreed with the blacks that we would conceal ourselves in the barn for the next day, and they left us, but our hiding-place was so small and close that we could not stand it; so we left in the night and went to the woods. Here we lay and slept until late in the morning. We found ourselves on an open, elevated piece of ground, with a growth of scattering pine shrubbery that neither concealed us from view nor protected us from the heat of the sun. We could see many rods in all directions, and the baying of hounds anon reaching our ears, we were almost afraid to move, much less to walk about. We lay there all day, without water, in the broiling sun—a situation that chafed and vexed us not a little. It became necessary, therefore, to re-establish our line of communications that had been broken when we left the barn. The Major being older, and rather infirm from long imprisonment, this kind of work usually fell to me, as I was younger and lighter. In order to intercept the negroes on their way home from work, it was necessary to cross an open space, about eight rods wide, and conceal myself in the fence. I started a little after sundown, and, coming to a little rill of water, I slaked my long thirst and ran across the green, fortunately striking a "slip-gap" in the fence. Having hastily slipped myself through and replaced the rail, I had only just settled myself in the high weeds, when "Matt's" young master, with a gun on his shoulder, passed by almost within reach of me through the fence. The negro told us afterward that he and his father had been hunting for us all that day. By and by, the blacks came from the fields, when I told them to send Matt out with some food. He came about 10 o'clock at night, with some more corn bread and milk. He said the white men were watching and questioning the blacks to ascertain whether they had seen any Yankees about. They asked him, and he said "No," thinking, as he told us, that we were all his friends, and were doing what we could for his people, while they were doing all in their power to keep them down. He said that the excitement was so great that we had better get out of that neighborhood. We took his advice, and he went a long distance that night with us, and, putting us on the right road, bade us good-by, saying that, if we should never meet again on earth, he hoped we might all meet in heaven—and thus we parted.

After leaving "Matt," we traveled a part of the night, when Maj. Sterling was taken sick, and we went to the brush, lying there until morning and the greater part of the next day. A cold, drizzling rain set in, and the general stillness, the absence of any familiar sound, such as the barking of dogs, the lowing of cattle or the crowing of chickens, made our hiding place gloomy and forlorn indeed. This being in the month of June, the forest was thick with foliage, all vegetation was rank, and the insects were very numerous. As we lay upon the ground, they would creep over us; the little chameleons would reach out their bright little heads and peer at us with apparently the greatest curiosity. Venturing nearer, they would inspect us in a quizzical, comical way, harmlessly, but seeming to say, "What strange visitors are these?" We watched these little creatures for hours together, trying thus to beguile the time away. The very monotony of the surroundings convinced us that we were in a large forest or wilderness, very sparsely inhabited. In the afternoon, the corn bread that "Matt" had given us soured, so that we could not eat

it, and, hungry almost to desperation, we left our hiding-place and wandered through the unbroken forest until about sundown, when we heard the barking of a dog away to the northwest. We started for that point, and, after a long tramp over logs and brush, through the darkness, we came to a fence, and afterward saw a house in the distance, but a careful reconnoiter of the premises induced the conclusion that there were no negroes about, and white men there we could not trust. Finally, we found a road leading westward, and we followed it, and, seeing a light, determined to get some food, if possible. So, coming upon an open shell of a house, we surveyed the prospect: spying around, Indian fashion, we discovered that it contained two women and several children. Then we went back to the gate and "halloed." A woman came to the door and asked what we wanted. We answered, "Something to eat." "Who are you?" she said. We answered, "Soldiers going to the front." She took us in and gave us a delightful supper of bread, milk and bacon. She and her daughter-in-law were living alone with the children, both husbands being in the rebel army. Our talk was such news to them, they declared us to be such clever fellows they would put up a lunch for us. After resting and getting all the information we could, we left the rebel "war widows" very happy, thinking, no doubt, we were rebel soldiers. Of course, we were on our good behavior, and did some good talking.

We traveled that night, and, coming to cross-roads, by the Major's assistance I climbed the sign-post, and read, by moonlight, "To Columbia, fifty miles." That was enough—we took the other end of the road. All the next day we lay in the woods, subsisting on the war widows' ham and corn-bread. I was not so successful in establishing my line of communication on this evening. It was raining, when, a little before dark, I saw a young colored woman out in the lot splitting kindling wood off an old stump. I cautiously approached from the rear, and she did not see me until I was within a few yards of her, when, looking round, the whites of her eyes stood out like two orbs of the night for an instant, then, dropping the ax, she started for the house like a frightened deer. I said, "I am your friend; don't run." But she headed me not, and fearing discovery, I, too, ran, but to the woods. Sterling was watching from his hiding-place, and laughed inordinately at my adventure. That night, we concluded to rest, and crept into the barn on the same plantation. We lay in the loft on a few bundles of corn-tops, and in the morning I could see the people about the house at their morning work. Sterling was still asleep, and I lay near him, in full view of the stairs, in my blue uniform, when a little negro boy came whipping up the stairs, humming a kind of melody. He seemed about four or five years old. He was after a corn-husk to fix his mother's spinning-wheel, as I guessed, for I heard the hum of that instrument, which I had not before heard since my childhood. He wheeled about and ran down stairs again, not seeing me at all. I was within fifteen feet of him. I aroused Sterling and told him how we had escaped. We then crept into a corn-crib adjoining, filled with straw, into which we burrowed and remained all day. By night, Maj. Sterling was so weak and famished for water that he could not leave the crib until I had got the negroes to take him some water. Then, at 9 o'clock at night, they fed us and helped us in many ways. Thus we struggled on, depending upon the colored people altogether, until we reached the mountains of North Carolina, where Union men were quite numerous. We generally followed the highway on our night journeys, passing through Rutherfordton, the county seat of Rutherford County, N. C., at the

dead hour of midnight, passing the court house and other prominent points; and, during the four weeks spent in reaching the Union lines, we were not once halted, nor in any way molested or betrayed.

Once, we trav'led all night in the rain, got lost, waded swollen streams, fell out with each other and came out in the early morning where we started the night before, wet, muddy, tired and hungry. The same good Samaritan woman who had started us on our way the night before again took us in, warned and fed us, hid us through the next day, and sent us again on our way rejoicing. Depending on the colored people wholly for the first two weeks of our pilgrimage, they never once betrayed us, but were ever ready and glad to administer to our wants whenever we could acquaint them with our condition. We never had any hesitation in approaching a black man. No one in that country understood the spirit of the great conflict going on better than he. They washed our clothes, mended our boots, concealed us through the day and piloted us through the night in dangerous sections of the country, when their lives would possibly have paid the penalty had they been discovered. All the colored people, old and young, on the plantations where we might stop, would come out to see us. Sometimes as many as a hundred would meet us in crowds in the road in the middle of the night, with cooked chickens, cakes, bottles of honey, etc., more than we could carry—in fact, enough for any ten men at a time. Dusky young girls and toothless old women would take us by the hand with all the grateful enthusiasm they would have greeted long lost brothers or friends. Such words can give but a faint idea of the matchless loyalty and love of the colored people for the Union cause. They have a strong desire to learn to read, and more than one old spelling-book was brought from its hiding-place and shown with pride.

We reached the French Broad River on the 24th of June. Here Maj. Sterling broke completely down, and was quite sick. A very good Union man brought him through on horseback to Knoxville. He reached our lines some days in advance of me, and went directly to Chattanooga to report to Gen. Hooker. I met him a few days afterward on his way home. I arrived at Mossy Creek, a station on the East Tennessee & Virginia Railroad, on the 28th day of June. I was yet only about forty rods from the railroad when I saw three soldiers coming down toward the crossing. One of them seemed to have a familiar swing in his walk which interested me, and, on going closer, whom should I meet but Charley Davis! the same good-natured smile on his face; but he looked "seedy," for a fact. This meeting was the most striking thing that occurred. It will be remembered that he escaped on the 27th day of May, two days before we got away, and we had not known anything of each other's whereabouts since that time until within two days' march of our army. He had two men with him—Andrew Kiltner, of the Fifth Indiana Cavalry, and Henry E. Finney, of the One Hundred and Fifth Ohio Volunteers. I had also picked up a man of the Forty-ninth New York Volunteers, thus swelling our number to five in all. We found a detachment of our troops at Strawberry Plains—a very pleasant sight to us. We were kindly received and cared for by Lieut. Col. Trowbridge and Capt. E. S. Brooks, of the Tenth Michigan Cavalry. We reached Knoxville on the 30th of June, where the best attention was bestowed upon us by Gen. Carter, Gen. Ammon, his staff officers, and others. I drew clothing for the man with me, and received orders to report with them to

headquarters, Army of the Cumberland, at Chattanooga, whence we started home on furlough July 8, 1864.

#### A NIGHT OF HORROR.

BY FIRST LIEUT. E. M. BARNS.

The Second Indiana Cavalry, while near Nashville, Tenn., was ordered to the relief of Knoxville, then invested and besieged by the rebel army under Gen. Longstreet. Our command had reached Caney Fork, a tributary of the Cumberland River, on the evening of the 29th of November, 1863. The weather was freezing cold, and, the river being very high (past fording), the troops suffered not a little from the exposure and delay. We found a small ferry boat—an open, flat-bottom, just large enough to hold six horses abreast and about a dozen men. By the use of picket ropes, we finally improvised a ferry. The water being from ten to fifteen feet deep and very swift the boat was kept in position by the aid of six men detailed for the purpose, who, holding on to the ropes, which were fastened on either shore, working hand over hand, thus keeping the stern of the boat inclined down stream, when the strong current, acting on the sides of the scow, would easily propel it from shore to shore. But, as the sequel will show, this was exceedingly hazardous business, for, unless the boat was held at a certain angle—about eighty degrees—with the current, it would become unmanageable. Company A had passed over, and six horses with their riders had been put aboard from Company B, and at the word "Ready!" the men at the rope pulled out into the angry stream. When about the middle of the river, the boat was in some way placed at right angles with the current, which, striking squarely against the sides, and the five men pulling on the rope against such fearful odds, caused the vessel to dip, and it instantly capsized, turning completely bottom side up. Horses and riders went under the surging waters. The horses came to the surface and swam ashore. Two of the men clung to the boat as it shot down the river and disappeared. One of the men, T. J. Kendall, of Company A, held on to the rope, and, hand over hand, pulled himself to the shore. Eight men were drowned, and their bodies, loaded with their fire-arms, sabers, etc., sank close by, and were afterward recovered and properly buried. After all was still at the ferry, the two men who had climbed to the top [bottom] of the boat were heard far down the river calling frantically for help. After drifting with the current for about one mile, they caught in the branches of an overhanging tree, and thus drew themselves ashore, escaping with their lives. A party immediately followed in pursuit, by land, and when the men were found they were nearly frozen, their clothing being solid cakes of ice. They were kindly cared for and finally restored to health. This sad event cast a much darker shadow over the command than a large loss would have done had it occurred on the battle-field, for, if at the first we had exercised the wisdom thus dearly bought, this horror might have been averted. Another boat was secured, and we were finally on the march again, sadder, if not wiser, men.



## CHAPTER VI.

## THIRD CAVALRY—(FORTY-FIFTH REGIMENT).

ORGANIZATION AND MUSTER-IN OF THE REGIMENT—A BRIEF REVIEW OF ITS MOVEMENTS AND ITS PARTICIPATION IN THE ENGAGEMENTS MENTIONED—COMPANY ROSTER, GIVING THE INDIVIDUAL RECORD OF ITS MEMBERS—MUSTERING-OUT AND RETURN HOME, ETC.

THE Third Cavalry Regiment, as originally organized, was composed of six companies, and the organization perfected at Madison, on the 22d of August, 1861. As thus formed it was sent to the Army of the Potomac, under the command of Lieut. Col. Scott Carter, and became known, subsequently, as the "Right Wing." It was composed of Companies A, B, C, D, E, and F. Afterward, on the 22d of October, 1861, pursuant to orders from the Adjutant General, the six companies named were united with four others, designated as G, H, I and K. The latter, with two additional companies, L and M, formed the "Left Wing" and was assigned to duty in Kentucky, having also been organized at Madison. During the year following, the companies composing the Left Wing being separated, did duty with separate commands. On reaching Kentucky, these companies went into camp at Camp Wickliffe and they remained at that post until the movement toward Nashville was commenced, when they also became engaged. After the battle of Shiloh, they marched to Corinth and thence into Northern Alabama and Southern Tennessee. Marching with different divisions of the army in the Buell and Bragg campaign, the companies returned to Nashville in November, and went into camp near Edgefield Junction. The battalion marched toward Murfreesboro, with the army of Gen. Rosecrans, and was engaged in the campaigns of the winter of 1862 and those of the spring and fall of 1863, terminating with the battle of Mission Ridge. Those campaigns being closed, the battalion moved into East Tennessee, under command of Lieut. Col. Robert Klein, where it was actively engaged in scouting and skirmishing until the commencement of the campaign against Atlanta, when, joining the division of the army under Gen. Sherman, it formed a part of that expedition and engaged in all the cavalry operations of the campaign. It accompanied Sherman's cavalry in the march through Georgia, and while at Savannah, in pursuance of the orders of Gen. Sherman, the remaining veterans and recruits were transferred to and consolidated with the Eighth Indiana Cavalry, the consolidation bearing the name of that regiment with which it had been consolidated. The detachment subsequently participated in all the marches, engagements and skirmishes of the Eighth Cavalry, continuing to serve with that organization until the 20th of July, 1865, when it was mustered out at Lexington, N. C., after which it returned home with that regiment and was finally discharged at Indianapolis, having received appropriate recognition of the services rendered by the Governor and other officials. The Company H, formed in Carroll County, as will be seen, was a component part of the left wing of the regiment, and with it is entitled to the consideration due to that division of the army. The regimental Surgeon was Dr. Elias W. H. Beck, of the city of Delphi. The company roster is as follows:

COMPANY H  
First Sergeant Robert P. Shanklin, promoted Second Lieutenant.  
Corporal George W. Shanklin

PRIVATE  
Richard Collam  
James Cook, mustered out 1861

Absalom Ford, transferred to Eighth Cavalry.  
Benjamin Ford, captured at Calhoun, Ga.; transferred to Eighth Cavalry.

Harvey Glasscock, William Jordan, Willis Jordan, Jeremiah Johnston, John A. Landes, Alva B. Ledman, John Overhaiser, Samuel P. W. Ross; Jonathan Spitzer, transferred to Eighth Cavalry; Salathiel Sheets.

## RECRUTS.

Leroy Barnard, transferred to Eighth Cavalry.

Jacob B. Brown, transferred to Eighth Cavalry.

William Cook, transferred to Eighth Cavalry.

James H. Cupstick, transferred to Eighth Cavalry.

William Jones, mustered June 10, 1864; mustered out June 19, 1865.

Alexander W. Marsh, transferred to Eighth Cavalry; mustered out June 9, 1865.

John S. Miller, captured August 3, 1864, transferred to Eighth Cavalry.

William H. Quinn, transferred to Eighth Cavalry.

Martin V. Young, transferred to Eighth Cavalry.

Robert Young, transferred to Eighth Cavalry.

## CHAPTER VII.

## THE FORTY-SIXTH REGIMENT.

ORGANIZATION AND MAKE-UP OF THE REGIMENT—WHERE THE COMPANIES WERE RECRUITED—INSPECTION AND MUSTER-IN OF THE REGIMENT—ITS DEPARTURE FROM LOGANSPORT—FLAG PRESENTATION—IN CAMP WICKLIFFE—SUBSEQUENT MOVEMENTS—AT ISLAND NO. 10—NEW MADRID—RIDDLE'S POINT—FORT PILLOW—CHAMPION HILLS—VICKSBURG—with SHERMAN—CHARGE ON THE REBEL WORKS AT ST. CHARLES—THE RED RIVER EXPEDITION—ITS DISASTROUS CONSEQUENCES—IN PRISON—PRISON LIFE, ETC.

THE Forty-sixth Regiment was composed chiefly of volunteers recruited in Carroll, Cass, White and Pulaski Counties. From Carroll County there were two full companies, A and C; from Cass, two full companies, B and D, and the major part of Company L. White County furnished one full company, G, and Pulaski County one, Company H, while Companies E and F were composed of men from White and the other counties named. Company K being for the most part from Fulton County. The regiment was organized at Logansport, on the 4th of October, 1861, with Graham N. Fitch as Colonel, and was mustered into service on the 11th of December, 1861, by Lieut. Phelps, of the United States Army. From the date of organization until its departure for the seat of war, the regiment remained in camp at Logansport, on the west side of Eel River, north of the Wabash. At 9 o'clock on the morning of the 12th (Thursday), the regiment was formed on the parade grounds adjacent to the camp, and, after being inspected by officers of the regular army present, was dedicated to the country's service. It was separated into companies, remaining in line, when, the order being given, the entire body began to move; passing over the bridge across Eel River, it marched along Market street to Seventh, thence along Seventh and Spencer to Berkley, across the canal to the railroad, and thence to the depot of the Lake Erie, Wabash & St. Louis Railroad, where a special train was in waiting to receive and transport them by way of La Fayette to Indianapolis. About 11 o'clock, a fine flag, the contribution of a grateful community, was presented to the regiment as a token of their confidence in the bravery and fortitude of those who were about to peril their lives for the maintenance of the country's honor. It was received on behalf of the regiment with the promise that it would be returned, waving over them, untautened, or wrapped around them as a common winding sheet. From Indianapolis it started for Camp Wickliffe, Kentucky. Reaching that point without delay, it remained there until the 16th of Feb-



B. F. Schermerhorn  
MAJOR 46<sup>TH</sup> IND. VOL.

#### HON. BERNARD F. SCHERMERHORN.

Mr. Schermerhorn is of the seventh generation of a family of Hollanders, who found their way to the new world about the year 1620. A part of the family settled in or near Albany, N. Y., and at Schenectady, another portion in New York City, and a third branch in the State of New Jersey. His maternal grandfather, Christopher P. Yates, was a member of the Committee of Safety in Tryon\* County, N. Y., during the dark days of the Revolutionary struggle. The subject of this sketch was born in Middleburg, Schoharie Co., N. Y., December 13, 1821. While quite young his parents moved to Utica, N. Y., where the family continued to reside until some time during the fall of 1840.

At the age of sixteen years, he entered the freshman class at Hamilton College, New York, where he spent two years. He then entered Union College as a member of the Junior class, where he finished his collegiate course. His father's family moved to this county and settled in Tippecanoe Township in the year 1840. After spending a number of years upon the farm he chose the profession of law, and at once began the study thereof, reading a portion of the time at home and the remainder in an office in Buffalo, N. Y. He began the practice in Delphi, in 1854, and in the year following formed a law partnership with the late Hon. Hiram Allen, a partnership which continued until the death of Mr. Allen. In 1856, he was elected to the lower house of the Legislature, and served one term with credit to his constituency. After this public service he resumed the law and continued the practice until September, 1861, when he recruited a company for the Forty-sixth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, and was commissioned Captain of Company C. The regiment under command of Col. Graham N. Fitch, after remaining in camp at Logansport and Indianapolis sufficient time to become fairly disciplined, was ordered into service in the field. After a brief campaign in Kentucky and Tennessee, the command was ordered to report at Cairo, to take part in the military operations looking to the opening and possession of the Mississippi River. The service was of a varied character, sometimes on the river, and then again executing a rapid movement across the country to attack the enemy in the rear, while the fortillas of Commodores Foote and Davis engaged his strongholds on the great river. Thus Capt. Schermerhorn and his command was engaged in the skirmishes and battles at New Madrid, Riddle's Point and Fort Pillow. His regiment was the first to occupy the city of Memphis. Thence the com-

mand was ordered up White River, in charge of supplies for the forces of Gen. Curtis, and participated in the storming and subsequent capture of St. Charles. In July the regiment was ordered into camp at Helena, where it remained until the spring of 1863. By special orders Capt. Schermerhorn spent the winter at his home on recruiting service. He rejoined his regiment at Helena, and the campaign of 1863 was ushered in by the movements looking toward the capture of Vicksburg. His company, commanded in person, was actively engaged in the fighting at Port Gibson and Champion Hills, decisive conflicts which led to the fall of Vicksburg. After the operations at Vicksburg had successfully terminated, Capt. Schermerhorn was rewarded with a promotion to the position of Major of his regiment, the date of his muster being August 25, 1863. After further service on the lower Mississippi and in Louisiana, in January, 1864, he was placed in command of four companies and ordered to Matagorda Bay, on the Texas Coast. About the middle of February he was ordered back to New Orleans, where by order of Gen. Reynolds, he assumed command of the Camp of Distribution, and remained in charge until November 17th when he was ordered to Indianapolis, with a detachment of the Forty-sixth Regiment, to be mustered out. His service closed with being honorably mustered out December 14, 1864.

Returning to Delphi, he resumed the practice of law. In a short time, however, he returned to the South, and spent a year in managing a cotton plantation. This speculation proving unprofitable, he returned to Delphi, and resumed the practice of his profession. In October 1867, he was elected Judge of the Carroll Circuit Court. After his term of office expired he again went South and engaged in the lumber trade about three years. Returning to Delphi, he again took up the law and with the exception of three years spent in closing the affairs of the First National Bank, has continued the practice to this time. In former years he was an active spirit in the enterprise of building the Chicago & Indianapolis Air Line Railway, and had charge of the first survey made of the road. He was married June 22, 1858, to Miss Josephine Case. Two sons, Ingold C. and Reed C.; and two daughters, Josephine E. and Catherine N., have blessed the union. Maj. Schermerhorn has been an active and earnest member of the Masonic Order for over a quarter of a century, and was a charter member of Advance Lodge, No. 220, instituted in this city January 9, 1858. This lodge expiring, he afterward united with Delphi Lodge, No. 516. His family as well as himself, are members or advocates of the Episcopal Church.

\*Although now no county of that name, there was in early days. It embraced the State as far as Lake Erie, and from it Schenectady County was formed, at a later date—See Documentary History of N. Y. Vol. IV, pp. 608-9.



ruary, 1862, when it entered on active duty in the field. Subsequently, having joined Gen. Pope's army, it moved to the rear of New Madrid and Island No. 10, participating in the attack upon the former place. With the troops under Gen. Palmer, it went to Riddle's Point to cut off rebel communication with Island No. 10, and while there put up a battery at night, sustaining itself for over an hour against an attack of five rebel gun-boats without being dislodged. After considerable maneuvering and necessary delay, the rebel Fort Pillow was captured, and, on the 5th of June, the flags of the Forty-sixth and the Forty-third Regiments floated in triumph over the desecrated walls of that once formidable rebel defense.

From the 6th of June, after the gun-boat fight, until the 14th, the regiment occupied Memphis, but immediately after, it left that place, and, with gun-boats, went up White River to meet Gen. Curtis, on the 17th charging the rebel works at St. Charles, and, driving the enemy, captured his guns and a large number of prisoners. It next moved up the river above Clarendon, and was there re-enforced by the Twenty-fourth, Thirty-fourth and Forty-third Regiments, after which the whole force went up the river to Crockett's Bluff, where it debarked and went across the country, meeting the enemy on the route and driving him back, afterward returning by way of Clarendon with the fleet, to Helena, and was there assigned to Gen. Hovey's Division. In February, 1863, it went with an expedition under Gen. Ross, up the Yazoo River, participating in the engagements at Fort Pemberton. Returning again, on the 8th of April, to Helena, it started for Milliken's Bend, on the 12th, and took part in the movements against Vicksburg.

"During this campaign, it was in the principal part of the engagement at Port Gibson, and was in the advance brigade at Champion Hills, suffering severely in the latter engagement, losing in killed and wounded one fourth of the number engaged." At the siege of Vicksburg, it was in trenches during a period of forty-four days. "On the 5th of July, the regiment started, under Gen. Sherman, after Gen. Joe Johnston's forces at Jackson. After defeating the enemy and driving him away, the regiment returned to Vicksburg, whence, on the 10th of August, it was transported first to Natchez and next to New Orleans. Here it was transferred to the Department of the Gulf, under Gen. Banks, and on the 12th of September started on the Teche expedition through Louisiana toward Sabine River. The regiment was in the advance at Grand Coteau, and rendered material assistance to Gen. Burbridge at that point." It returned to New Orleans after this expedition, and, on the 2d of January, 1864, re-enlisted as veterans.

Afterward, on the 4th of March, it started on the Red River expedition with Gen. Banks, marching the entire distance of 302 miles to Sabine Cross Roads. At this point, it took part in the battle of Mansfield, on the 8th of April, in the First Brigade, Third Division, Thirteenth Army Corps, losing ten killed, twelve wounded and seventy-seven taken prisoners. For a more complete account of this engagement and the consequences that followed, the reader is referred to the following extracts copied from the published narrative prepared by Col. T. H. Bringhurst and Lieut. Col. A. M. Flory, of this regiment, who were in command during the progress of the action, and necessarily familiar with the details:

"On the morning of the 8th (April, 1864), the sun rose bright in a cloudless sky, ushering in a beautiful, but, to the Union army, a disastrous day. At 5 o'clock, the Fourth Division of the

Thirteenth Army Corps, commanded by Col. Landrum, of the Nineteenth Kentucky, numbering about eighteen hundred men, moved forward to support the cavalry. At 6 o'clock, the Third Division of the Thirteenth Corps, under command of Brig. Gen. R. A. Cameron, numbering, exclusive of train-guards, about twelve hundred, followed. The Thirteenth Corps was under command of Brig. Gen. Ransom. After this came the supply and ammunition trains of the Thirteenth Corps. The trains of the cavalry were all in front.

"At 7 o'clock, Gen. Emory, with one division of the Nineteenth Corps, moved in rear of the trains of the Thirteenth Corps, who was followed by the whole train of the army, except the portions specified as going before. The remainder of the Nineteenth Corps, which was the bulk of the army, followed under Maj. Gen. Franklin. The train numbered over six hundred wagons, of which those of the General's staff formed no inconsiderable portion. The road over which this enormous train was to pass was a narrow, tortuous passage, through a dense pine forest—so narrow in many places, that a single horseman could scarcely pass the moving wagons. The rear guard of the army did not get away from the camp until after 12 o'clock.

"At this time, the Sixteenth Corps, under Gen. A. J. Smith, was on the road from Grand Encore, where it had disembarked from boats.

"About 7 o'clock, the cavalry discovered the enemy, about five thousand strong, strongly posted on a deep bayou, about eight miles from 'Pleasant Hill.' A brisk skirmish ensued—on our side principally with carbines—our cavalry being dismounted, the nature of the ground forbidding the cavalry movements, and permitting but a few pieces of artillery to be used. The Fourth Division was at once hurried forward and the enemy was speedily dislodged and driven away. The contest here was brief but fierce. The enemy fell back, slowly and stubbornly contesting the ground, and closely pursued by the cavalry and the small body of the infantry. A running fight was kept up for a distance of eight miles, when, at 2 o'clock, the enemy, after passing a plantation of some six hundred acres, made a determined stand.

"A council of war was now held by Gen. Banks, at which all the Generals of divisions were present. It was proposed to go into camp, issue rations, and give the Nineteenth and Sixteenth Corps time to come up and be prepared on the next morning to fight the battle which appeared imminent. This wise proposition was overruled, and Gen. Lee was ordered to push the enemy. It was argued that the enemy was not in force in front, but that it was nothing more than the force that had been opposing the expedition for the day or two previous, and that the cavalry, supported by the infantry then up, was sufficient for the work. During this halt, the Third Division had moved up to within four miles of the scene of action. Whilst the consultation was going on, it was ordered to go into camp. It remained at this point about two hours, when Gen. Cameron received orders to move at once to the front. By this time, the battle raged furiously. It was found that the entire rebel force was in position behind hastily constructed works of logs. The cavalry had broken and fell back in disorder. The cavalry train was halted in the road, blocking it up against the advance of artillery, and preventing the mass of retreating horsemen from escaping but through the lines of infantry. The Fourth Division fought with desperation. The rebel lines were forced, only to give way again before them. It had to oppose the entire rebel army and the struggle was decided by numbers. But eighteen hundred

men (with a very small portion of cavalry) were engaged on the Union side in this contest.

"The Union lines being comparatively short, the extended lines of the enemy were enabled to close around this small force, and the retreat of a large portion was cut off. The cavalry stampeded, leaving infantry, artillery and train at the mercy of the enemy. The infantry cut through to find itself again surrounded. The ammunition, after two hours hard fighting, was exhausted, and a surrender was unavoidable.

"Such was the condition of affairs when Gen. Cameron arrived on the ground with the Third Division, numbering not over twelve hundred men. Line of battle was immediately formed with the First Brigade (composed of the Forty-sixth Indiana and five companies of the Twenty-ninth Wisconsin, under Lieut. Col. A. M. Flory) on the right, and the Second Brigade (composed of the Twenty-fourth and Twenty-eighth Iowa and the Fifty-sixth Ohio, under Lieut. Col. Raynor) on the left. The position of the division was on the edge of a wood, with the open plantation in front. It was about three-fourths of a mile across, with nothing to obstruct the view but an occasional swell of the ground. The width of this open space was more than thrice the length of the front of the Third Division, now the only troops left to confront the enemy.

"The rebels, elated with their late success, came pouring over the clearing in successive lines with closely massed columns. They were permitted to come within close musket range, before the Third Division opened upon them. The Union position was such that, concealed behind logs and fences, it could not be accurately ascertained by the rebels, giving an unusually fine opportunity for deliberate and accurate firing. A deadly volley broke forth from the whole line—breaking the rebel ranks, hurling them back in confusion and leaving the ground strewn with their dead and wounded. The rattle of the deadly muskets was unceasing and the rebel slaughter was terrible.

\* \* \* \* \*

"The rebels advanced again and again, but could not maintain their ground. They were driven back—lines, numbering not less than eight thousand, by this little force of twelve hundred. Another but feebler demonstration was made on the front by a small part of the enemy, whilst the bulk of the force under cover of the woods, on either side, passed around to the flanks and rear of the Union lines. This closed the contest. The Third Division was surrounded \* \* \*. The loss of the Union army in this battle was six hundred killed and wounded and twelve hundred and fifty captured. The loss of the rebels as taken from their official reports, was thirty-one hundred, of whom ten days after one thousand were dead."

\* \* \* \* \*

"On the morning of the 9th, the day after the battle, the entire capture was assembled and moved forward toward their destination in Texas. No rations whatever were issued to the prisoners. Chilled, hungry and weary, this band, numbering fifty commissioned officers and twelve hundred men, were ganged forward between two lines of rebel cavalry flushed with a blundering success and devoid of all the principles of manhood and the honor of the soldier, filled with a British ferocity, developed and sharpened by their losses and triumph. The most insulting epithets were heaped upon these defenseless men, these prisoners, and those who, from sickness or exhaustion, reeled in the ranks, were treated only as a slave-driving chivalry can treat defenseless humanity.

"At 6 o'clock at night, after a march of twenty-four miles, the staggering column was turned into an open field, having had an unbroken fast of two days. About 10 o'clock at night, a small allowance of wood was given the prisoners, a pint of mushy, unsifted corn-meal, with a small allowance of salt beef, no salt and one baking-pan to each hundred men. There was no water within a fourth of a mile. Eight or ten men were taken out at a time to fill the canteens, of which a very small number had escaped the notice of the rapacious captors on the battle-field. The entire night was spent in trying to prepare food from the scanty materials at hand—a task almost impossible. \* \* \* After marching and halting in this manner for sixteen days, the point of destination was reached. \* \* \* The Rev. Hamilton Robb, Chaplain of the Forty-sixth Indiana, a man seventy years of age, made this march, a prisoner. He was released by order of Kirby Smith at Camp Ford, late in June. This officer had also been captured at Champion Hill, on the Vicksburg march, in 1863.

"In April, 1864, these men were almost destitute of clothing. Many of them at capture were robbed of all articles not absolutely necessary to cover their nakedness. They had passed one of the coldest winters known in the country for years in this destitute condition. More than three-fourths of the men had no shoes to their feet for months. In December, they had been marched to Shreveport, a distance of 140 miles, and back again in January, through rain, snow and sleet, and over icy roads, with no shelter at night, on rations of coarse meal and starved beef. Again, in March, they were marched over the same road and back again to Camp Ford, their condition not in the least improved by the lapse of time."

#### CAMP FORD.

"The prison is four miles from Tyler, Smith Co., Tex. It covers an area of about six acres, inclosed by a stockade. A trench or ditch was first dug around the ground selected; in it were placed, on end, oak or pine timbers, fitted close together, and forming a wall about eight feet high. On the outside the earth was banked up so that the guards, whilst on their beats, could see over the whole camp. The location was on an abrupt hillside—a kind of pine and oak barrens. Every shrub and tree was carefully cut down, leaving nothing to protect the prisoners from the drenching rains, the chilly dews of night, or the scorching rays of the semi-tropical sun. Within this pen the prisoners were turned and mockingly told to 'make yourselves comfortable.' The officers had the rare privilege granted them of going to the woods under guard to cut logs and board timber, which they carried in on their backs, and constructed for themselves huts of shelter. Thus, parties of five and ten going out, in due time, built up cabins, a labor not light, when it is considered that to near forty-eight hundred men, but twenty axes and four or five shovels were allowed. An axer and an old saw made up the complement of available tools. Outside, in the camps of the guards, there seemed to be abundance, but nothing but the assortment named could be procured for the inside.

"The private soldiers, with the greatest difficulty, by an armful of brush, brought in one day, and some twigs the next, sought to erect shelters to protect them from the sun. Parties from ten to twenty were successively passed out, under guard, with one or two old axes, and a short time allowed them to procure this class of material; but so great was the clamor and eager rush for the prison-gate, by the men, that, in their ill-humor, the officers in charge, for days, would allow none to go out. Hundreds of men dug holes in the hillside, and from two to four lived in each like

## HISTORY OF CARROLL COUNTY.

187

wild animals. Each rain soaked through their thin covering of earth and soon made their only abiding-place untenable, even for well-raised swine. Others, with little enterprise, made no efforts to construct any kind of shelter. A very large proportion, owing to the scarcity of tools and the many impediments thrown in their way, were unable, with all their efforts, to get up anything till late in the summer. The men who lived in the caves soon became sick, and death became a frequent guest in these unnatural abodes. Many of these unfortunate men will be cripples for life from such exposure. \* \* \* To add to the misery of living in such holes, this was one of the wettest seasons Texas had witnessed for twenty years. During the entire months of May and June and far into July, rain fell almost constantly, not figuratively, but literally, in torrents—floods overhead and cataclysm under foot. With blankets only, in the proportion of ten men to one—robbed of clothing, in many cases, these unfortunate men were compelled, almost in a state of nakedness, to endure the drenching rains day and night. What though rain should cease, the dark gloom of a cheerless night, like some demon, would spread its impenetrable veil over the camp, and, exaggerate, if possible, the misery of the sufferers. They do not freeze, but shiver in every muscle. The body does not become numb, but there is an uneasy, unsatisfied craving for warmth that seems worse than a positively colder degree. Men seem to draw within themselves and shiver, as they remember the comforts of home, and would barter for the firesides of home the entire world besides. The ragged, haggard, care-worn men, huddled together in groups, like sheep, as if to kindle a little warmth by contact and move the blood that fast seemed ceasing to flow in their veins. So night after night passed of sleepless wretchedness, with no hope of comfort in coming morn, but the warming influences of day. Many of the prisoners were new recruits on their first campaign and unaccustomed to the exposure of even ordinary camp life. Upon these the trial soon began to tell, and each night witnessed the death of some unfortunate man, breathing out his life in darkness. Lying in the mud, with the rain falling upon him, he becomes insensible to the loud thunder and the vivid lightning, and is beyond the reach of those who had tortured him. No mother near to gently smooth the aching brow; the kind hand of no sister to minister to his wants; no wife, with her deep love watching the spirit's last struggle. Hurried to a near grave scarcely deep enough to hide the body from the prowling wolf, it is soon forever disposed of."

The prisoners captured at Mansfield were for eight months tortured in the stockade prisons of Camp Ford and Camp Groce, some account of which has already been given. The remainder of the regiment for a considerable period were actively engaged. It arrived at蒙古人, on the Mississippi, on the 22d of May, 1864. On the 11th of June, it left on veteran furlough for Indiana. Subsequently, it performed some other field duty in Kentucky. Remaining in garrison at Lexington until September, it then proceeded to Louisville, where it was mustered out of service on the 4th of September, 1865, and finally discharged at Indianapolis September 6.

### REGIMENTAL OFFICERS.

Lieutenant Colonel—John H. Gould, resigned February 9, 1863, and re-entered as Lieutenant Colonel of One Hundred and Thirty-fifth Regiment.

Majors—John H. Gould, promoted to Lieutenant Colonel; Bernard F. Schermerhorn, mustered out December 14, 1864.

Adjutant—James M. Watts, promoted Major of One Hundred and Fifteenth Regiment.

Quartermaster—Eliza J. Downey, resigned January 15, 1863.

Chaplain—Hamilton Robb, mustered out with regiment.

### COMPANY A

Captains—John H. Gould, promoted Major; William A. Pigman, honorable discharged December 18, 1864; James V. Braugh, mustered out with regiment.

First Lieutenants—William A. Pigman, promoted Captain; James M. Watts, promoted Adjutant; James V. Braugh, promoted Captain; Jonathan Moore, mustered out with regiment.

Second Lieutenants—James M. Watts, promoted First Lieutenant; James V. Braugh, promoted Second Lieutenant; William A. Andrews, died May 20, 1863, wounded; Jonathan Moore, promoted First Lieutenant; Levi C. Le Sound, mustered out with regiment.

First Sergeant—James V. Braugh, promoted Second Lieutenant.

Sergeants—William A. Andrews, promoted Second Lieutenant; Berl P. Penny, veteran, mustered out July 8, 1863; James Hadlett, discharged May 19, 1863, disability; Eliza J. Downey, appointed Company Sergeant.

Corporals—Ansel M. Sallard, discharged May 30, 1862; Franklin Carter, mustered out December 1, 1864; William H. Padgett, died May 3, 1863, of wounds received at Port Gibson; Lewis Carter, veteran, mustered out September 1, 1863, as Sergeant; Jonathan Moore, promoted Second Lieutenant; Francis E. Baum, discharged May 19, 1862, disability; Michael Duncan, mustered out December 1, 1864; T. Franklin, veteran, mustered out September 1, 1863, as Sergeant Major.

Musicians—William W. Barnes, mustered out December 1, 1864; Benjamin F. Randolph, mustered out December 1, 1864.

Wagoner—George C. Snock, discharged May 19, 1862; disability.

### PRIVATE

Jacob Aker, veteran, mustered out September 1, 1863, as Sergeant.

Alfred J. Anderson, discharged May 30, 1862, disability.

Samuel T. Anderson, wounded at Champion Hills; transferred to Veterans Reserve Corps.

John A. Baker, discharged October 16, 1862, disability.

John Beier, wounded at Fort Gibson; killed at Champion Hills.

Lewis Billiard, discharged July 29, 1863, for wounds received at Champion Hills.

Amos Bowman, mustered out December 1, 1864.

George W. Braugh, mustered out December 1, 1864.

John C. Brinkley, discharged May 20, 1863, as Sergeant; Levi Cantor, veteran, mustered out September 1, 1863.

John Conner, discharged February 5, 1863, disability.

George W. Creson, veteran, mustered out April 1, 1864.

John W. Cudson, veteran, mustered out September 1, 1863.

William C. Dickey, discharged May 19, 1862, disability.

Robert W. Davidson, died at Pittsburgh, Ind., May 15, 1863.

Silas Davis, killed at Champion Hills, May 18, 1863.

Horace H. Dervo, veteran, mustered out September 1, 1865.

William H. Dunkin, wounded at Champion Hills; mustered out December 1, 1864.

Robert E. Evans, died in Carroll County, March 18, 1862.

Jasper L. Ewing, mustered out December 1, 1864.

Charles B. Fancett, mustered out December 1, 1864.

John F. Fisher, died at Columbus, Ky., September 20, 1862.

John Freed, died at Vicksburg, July 4, 1863.

Richard T. Freed, veteran, mustered out September 1, 1865.

John G. Fry, discharged February 3, 1863, disability.

Thomas S. Gilson, veteran, mustered out September 1, 1865, as Corporal.

Francis M. Ginn, discharged February 3, 1863, disability.

Thomas B. Ginn, mustered out December 1, 1864.

John G. Grimes, discharged May 20, 1862, disability.

Alfred H. Hardy, died May 19, 1863, of wounds at Jackson.

James Hay, mustered out December 1, 1864.

William C. Heartzog, died July 2, 1863, wounded at Champion Hills.

Jeremiah Hornback, mustered out December 1, 1864.

Solomon Jay, mustered out December 1, 1864.

Enos Jay, mustered out December 1, 1864.

Robert L. Johnson, mustered out December 1, 1864.

Samuel N. Johnson, mustered out December 1, 1864.

Albert A. Julien, mustered out, December 1, 1864, as Sergeant.

William F. Julian, discharged January 20, 1863, disability.

William A. Kinsey, discharged October 6, 1863; wounded at Champion Hills.

Samuel A. Kirkpatrick, mustered out December 1, 1864.

Levi C. Le Sound, veteran, promoted Second Lieutenant.

Benjamin Le Sound, discharged October 4, 1862, disability.

Elias J. Lister, wounded at Champion Hills; mustered out December 1, 1864.

William C. Long, mustered out December 1, 1864.

Wilson H. Malcolm, died October 8, 1862.

Ralph McMahen, veteran, died at Jeffersonville, July 18, 1863.

Jacob V. McNamar, veteran, mustered out September 1, 1865, as Corporal.

James F. Melser, discharged May 30, 1862, disability.

Isaac W. Montgomery, mustered out December 1, 1864.

David C. Murphy, veteran, mustered out September 1, 1865, as Sergeant.

Swain H. Nelson, killed at Champion Hills, May 16, 1863.

John Newell, died June 2, 1863, of wounds at Champion Hills.

Peter O'Farrell, discharged February 11, 1863, disability.

Nathaniel Patterson, mustered out December 1, 1864.

Charles M. Parker, discharged July 29, 1863, wounded and arm amputated at Champion Hills.

Wilson H. Petitt, died at St. Louis, January 2, 1863.

Francis M. Preston, mustered out December 1, 1864.

Admiron J. Reed, discharged July, 1862, disability.

John T. Rees, veteran, mustered out September 1, 1865.

## HISTORY OF CARROLL COUNTY.

Absalom Richcreek, deserted at Helena, Ark., August 2, 1862.  
 Hezekiah Robinson, mustered out December 1, 1864, as Corporal.  
 Martin L. Ruter, killed by Guerrillas near Helena, October 8, 1862.  
 Noah Shaffer, died at St. Louis December 31, 1862.  
 Ephraim F. Shafer, mustered out December 1, 1864.  
 John Shaffer, died at White River, Ark., July 12, 1862, of wounds.  
 John P. Sheridan, wounded at Champion Hills; mustered out December 1, 1864.  
 Charles Shirar, discharged October 14, 1862; disability.  
 Thomas W. Sleeth, wounded at Champion Hills; mustered out December 1, 1864.  
 Zachariah T. Smith, discharged June 19, 1863; disability.  
 Henry L. Smith, killed at Champion Hills, May 16, 1863.  
 Archibald Smith, veteran, killed at Sabine Cross Roads April 8, 1864.  
 David P. Snyder, mustered out December 1, 1864.  
 Andrew L. Straub, discharged February 7, 1863; disability.  
 John N. Steops, mustered out December 1, 1864.  
 Andrew J. Swatts, discharged December 20, 1863; disability.  
 Theodore Tea, mustered out December 1, 1864.  
 John J. Vinyo, wounded at Carillon Creek Bayou; mustered out December 1, 1864.  
 George A. Whithier, discharged November 14, 1863; disability.  
 Reuben White, mustered out December 1, 1864.  
 Thomas White, mustered out December 1, 1864.  
 Ports Wilson, mustered out December 1, 1864.

## RECRUITS.

James A. Arnot, mustered out September 4, 1865.  
 Harvey J. Ball, mustered out September 4, 1865.  
 Henry C. Ball, discharged July 16, 1862; disability.  
 Hugh T. Crockett, mustered out May 29, 1865.  
 William M. Dern, mustered out September 4, 1865.  
 Isaac N. Dern, mustered out September 4, 1865.  
 William G. Franklin, died at New Orleans, October 3, 1864.  
 Carter Franklin, died at Lexington, Ky., February 28, 1865.  
 George W. Gwin, mustered out September 4, 1865.  
 Edward F. Gwin, mustered out June 26, 1865.  
 William H. Gwin, mustered out September 4, 1865.  
 James M. Gwin, mustered out September 4, 1865.  
 Henry Gibson, mustered out September 4, 1865.  
 John A. Hamill, mustered out September 4, 1865.  
 Grandison A. Maxwell, mustered out September 4, 1865.  
 Thomas K. Montgomery, mustered out September 4, 1865.  
 George Morrison, mustered out July 17, 1865.  
 Thomas W. Patton, mustered out July 17, 1865.  
 Jerome C. Rybn, mustered out July 3, 1865.  
 William Shafer, mustered out July 5, 1865.  
 Horace M. Thompson, mustered out September 4, 1865.  
 William H. Underhill, mustered out September 4, 1865.

## COMPANY C.

Captains—Bernard F. Schenckhorn, promoted Major; Andrew B. Robertson, resigned July 28, 1863; John G. Troxell, discharged December 28, 1864, term expired; Joseph Henderson, mustered out with regiment.  
 First Lieutenants—Anthony Garrett, assigned April 26, 1862; Andrew B. Robertson, promoted Captain; John G. Troxell, promoted Captain; William D. Schnepp, honorably discharged September 14, 1864; Joseph Henderson, promoted Captain; William Bacone, mustered out August 1, 1863; Sergeant: Daniel Harner, mustered out as First Sergeant with regiment.

Second Lieutenants—Andrew B. Robertson, promoted First Lieutenant; John G. Troxell, promoted First Lieutenant; William D. Schnepp, promoted First Lieutenant; William Bacone, promoted First Lieutenant; Daniel Harner, promoted First Lieutenant.

First Sergeant—John G. Troxell, promoted First Lieutenant; Sergeant: Leonidas H. Doggett, mustered out January 1, 1864; Andrew W. Bowens, drowned in Mississippi River July 30, 1862; John S. Case, Jr., mustered out December 1, 1864; William D. Schnepp, promoted First Lieutenant.

Corporals—Resi V. McDowell, died at New Orleans January 6, 1865; James D. Morton, discharged May 29, 1862, by order of Gen. Hallock; George W. Shaffer, died at Riddle's Point, Mo., April 18, 1862; Benjamin F. Steels, corporal, died at New Orleans, April 18, 1862; James, veteran, died in prison at Tyler, Texas, September 1, 1864; Robert Gilson, discharged December 24, 1863, disability; Michael Vianco, mustered out December 1, 1864; John A. Ankum, mustered out December 1, 1864.

Musicians—Charles Garrett, discharged March 1, 1862, General Order No. 14; George Pond, veteran, mustered out September 4, 1865; Wagener—John Snethen, died at Helena, Ark., February 16, 1863.

## PRIVATE.

Bengtina Adde, transferred to Cavalry Corps, January 25, 1864.  
 John I. Andrews, died on steamer July 24, 1862.  
 Anthony Bacone, veteran, mustered out September 4, 1865.  
 William Bacone, veteran, mustered out August 1, 1865, as Sergeant.  
 Thornton A. Barley, mustered out December 1, 1864.  
 John B. Burns, discharged October 10, 1862, disability.  
 Ephraim Burris, veteran, mustered out September 4, 1865.  
 David S. Clegg, died at St. Louis, Missouri, December 23, 1862.  
 Samuel Clark, died on United States Hospital Boat October 2, 1862.  
 George W. Clark, died at Helena, Ark., November 12, 1862.  
 George Collins, died at Helena, Ark., December 1, 1862.  
 Abel Crisp, veteran, mustered out September 4, 1865.  
 David Cripe, killed at Magnolia Church.

Joseph N. Davidson, veteran, mustered out September 4, 1865, as Sergeant.

William Davidson, died at Vicksburg June 27, 1863.  
 Roswell Dickson, mustered out December 1, 1864.  
 Milton Dougherton, veteran, mustered out September 4, 1865.  
 Alex D. Dukes, mustered out December 1, 1862.  
 John Eggers, mustered out October 2, 1862, disability.  
 Jonathan N. Galoway, veteran, mustered out September 4, 1865.  
 Edward M. Gerard, discharged December 23, 1862; disability.  
 Joshua Gibson, discharged April 25, 1862; disability.  
 John Gilligan, mustered out December 1, 1864.

William Goslee, supposed to have been discharged December 17, 1861.

Henry C. Graham, transferred to Tenth Ohio Battery December 30, 1863.

John D. Grandstaff, discharged August 1, 1862; disability.  
 George W. Hamilton, discharged July 12, 1863; disability.  
 Daniel Hamer, veteran, mustered out September 4, 1865, as First Sergeant.

James D. Harrison, discharged July 8, 1862; disability.  
 Philip M. Hinzebroek, veteran, mustered out September 4, 1865.

Joseph Henderson, promoted First Lieutenant.

Whitely Huntley, died at Helena October 28, 1862.

George Huntshinger, veteran, killed at Sabine Cross Roads April 8, 1864.

William Johnson, died at Memphis July 11, 1863.

Jacob Kushner, veteran, mustered out September 4, 1865, as Sergeant.

Philip L. Lester, mustered out September 4, 1865.  
 Alexander Lane, died May 1, 1862, of wounds at Magnolia Church.

George Lane, veteran, died in prison at Camp Ford, Texas.

Henry S. Lane, veteran, mustered out September 4, 1865, as Sergeant.

Robert Lewis, veteran, died in prison at Camp Ford, Texas.

John Love, died at United States Hospital Boat October 12, 1862.

Edward Loveloy, discharged November 11, 1862; disability.

John Loveloy, mustered out December 1, 1864.

John Maxwell, mustered out December 1, 1864.

Daniel Miksel, died at Riddle's Point, Mo., April 19, 1862.

John E. Mitchell, mustered out December 1, 1864.

Eli C. Moore, died at Natchez, Miss., August 12, 1863.

William McGinnis, killed at Algiers, La., May 26, 1864.

Parker McDowell, mustered out December 1, 1862.

William McFadden, transferred to Cavalry Corps January 15, 1864.

John G. Neal, drowned in the Mississippi River July 25, 1862.

James Neville, discharged June 17, 1862, by order.

John N. Newhouse, killed at Champion Hills May 16, 1863.

John W. Peterson, veteran, mustered out September 4, 1865, as Corporal.

Benjamin S. Pluckard, discharged for disability.

Stephen P. Phillips, discharged June 29, 1863; disability.

Jose S. Pring, died May 29, 1862, on his way home.

Benedict Real, mustered out December 1, 1864.

Josiah Rapse, mustered out December 1, 1864.

Wilson H. Rehinson, discharged November 15, 1862, for disability.

Charles Rutter, veteran, transferred to Tenth Ohio Battery December, 1863.

Almond Ryan, mustered out December 1, 1864.

John Shepherd, veteran, mustered out September 4, 1865, as Corporal.

George Schrimr, discharged for disability.

John R. Shaeffer, died of wounds received at Magnolia Hills May 17, 1863.

John P. Sharp, mustered out December 1, 1864.

Isaac E. Snoch, died May 17, 1863, of wounds received at Magnolia Church.

Harvey Smith, discharged June 12, 1862, by order.

John W. Smith, discharged March 4, 1862, by order.

John A. Soethen, discharged March 13, 1863, for disability.

Francis M. Spesce, veteran, mustered out September 4, 1865, as Corporal.

Daniel Steinbahn, mustered out December 1, 1864.

James E. Ten, mustered out December 1, 1864.

Ferdinand A. Thayer, discharged for disability.

John R. Thomas, died at Nashville May 17, 1863.

James N. Thompson, died May 16, 1863, of wounds at Champion Hills.

Edward Vianco, mustered out December 1, 1864.

Austin Waymire, died May 17, 1863, of wounds received at Magnolia Church.

Edward Waymire, discharged March 8, 1864, of disability.

Waldo W. Williams, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps.

Annis W. Wilson, veteran, mustered out September 4, 1865.

## RECRUITS.

Andrew Ashby, mustered out September 4, 1865.

John W. Ashby, mustered out September 4, 1865.

John W. Ashby, died at Lexington, Ky., April 18, 1865.

Daniel M. Bush, mustered out September 4, 1865.

Silas B. Doggett, mustered out May, 1865.

Peter Dow, mustered out September 4, 1865.

John M. Foster, mustered out September 4, 1865.

Albert Hughes, mustered out December 1, 1864.

John Hause, mustered out May 11, 1865.

Henry W. Jackson, deserted April 13, 1865.

Joseph Kilgore, died at Lexington, Ky., March 29, 1865.

Charles M. Kaufman, died at Lexington, Ky., January, 1865.

John Lynch, mustered out June 7, 1865.

David Lynch, mustered out September 4, 1865.



Eli & Beck

SURGEON 3<sup>RD</sup> IND. CAV & SURGEON IN-CHIEF 1<sup>ST</sup> DIV CAV. ARMY OF POTOMAC

ELIAS W. H. BECK, M. D.

E. W. H. Beck is, therefore, of German descent, and was born on the 15th of January, 1822, in Lewiston, Medina Co., Penn. On September 1st, his father left Lewiston, accompanied by his wife and two sons, and went to Indiana, where he engaged in the occupation of a farmer. He subsequently lived six months at Gwynedd, in Miami County, and on the 10th of October, 1823, moved to Indiana, and locating in White County, built a hotel the following year in the town of Monticello, and began its operation. The subject of this sketch, during his first eighteen months in Indiana, occupied the time in farmland work, hunting and dealing in skins and furs. In 1840, in his nineteenth year, he assisted in steering the first flat-bottomed boat with fur and bacon, out of Monticello, on the Tippecanoe River, bound for Indianapolis, and returning to Monticello, he became the manager of the Miller's Repository, the superintendent, during most of the trip, the boat had complete control of the boat, and at that city he negotiated alone the sale of the entire cargo. Returning home in May, after a trip to Chicago on a four-horse wagon loaded with wheat, in August, 1840, he began the study of medicine in the office of Dr. Breyer, of Monticello. In the winter of 1842-43, he attended lectures at the Ohio Medical College, Cincinnati. The succeeding fall of 1843-44, he started to Philadelphia to attend lectures, but his supply of money failed him, so he returned to Indiana, and became the manager of the "Prairie" hotel at Fort Wayne, under Mr. Hartson. Returning to Monticello in 1845, in May of that year, he came to Delphi, Indiana, and there, associated with Dr. Samuel Grimes, began the practice of his profession. At the beginning of the Mexican war, he avised Robert Melroy and William F. Parsons to leave the company that reported second to the Governor of Indiana, "in order to go at that time to the front," and they did so, and were soon promoted to Captain and Lieutenant respectively, and paid at the mouth of the Rio Grande River, and was commissioned Major Sergeant and Captain of the First Indiana Cavalry, and was in the campaign of General Donelson, and after a rigid examination of six applicants, he was chosen to act as Assistant Surgeon in the general hospital at Matamoras, Mex., to which position he was immediately promoted to Surgeon, and remained there until the close of the Mexican war, in 1848, in the hospital. While here, the first case of yellow fever that appeared in the city, was in one of his wards. Feeling that dreaded malady, and the regimen with which he had gone on duty, he died, and was buried in the cemetery of the Methodist church, in Delphi. A few weeks later, having saved sufficient money, he went East, entered the Medical University of New York, and was graduated from that institution in March, 1853, receiving the degree of Doctor of Medicine. After a short time in New York, he located in Delphi, in full partnership with Dr. Grimes. March 4, 1856, with others, he crossed the Atlantic, and after a long and tedious journey, and practicing medicine in Europe for four months, returned to Delphi in the spring of last year, and remains here ever since, actively engaged in his profession.

On the 23d of October, 1848, he was married to Francis M. Milroy, youngest daughter of Gen. Samuel Milroy, who, in his day, was not only one of the most prominent citizens of Carroll County, but of the State of Indiana. Five children have been born to them—Alice,

J. Larney G., Genevieve J., Frances L. and Walter M. Beck is a woman of many characteristics. Almost completely denied educational advantages in the company of educated men and women, she maintains herself with dignity and ease. In one conversation, she is given the life of the party which she is a member. A bitter enemy of what she considers a liberal education, she has no desire for the world, the sun, or even in the squalid sun, she has all her lifetime, consistency and great determination to follow in the footsteps of her parents. Inheriting a splendid physique, personal daring, and great determination, she, in case of tight situations, substitutes at her undertaking. Possessing determination, she has the courage to compete with men. She has almost perfect domestic habits; she has always exhibited the deepest love for her home, a determination to make it a happy home.



Lewis Gray

CAPT. CO. A. 72<sup>nd</sup> IND. VOL.S.



J. H. Barnes

1ST LIEUT. CO. A. 72<sup>nd</sup> IND. VOL.S.



W. H. Stewart

CO. A. 72<sup>nd</sup> IND. VOL.S.



E. H. Barnes

1ST LIEUT. CO. A. 72<sup>nd</sup> IND. VOL.S.

Edward Leppin, mustered out September, 1865.

Richard Linn, mustered out June 7, 1865.

Martin Ruhl, mustered out May 16, 1865.

Alonzo Shaeffer, died at home May 27, 1864.

Ithia Shepherd, mustered out May 15, 1865.

George M. Todd, died on hospital steamer September 29, 1862.

Jasper Tomeson, discharged July 22, 1865; disability.

#### COMPANY F.

Captains—David Howell, resigned February 5, 1862; re-entered as Captain in Seventy-fourth Regiment; Bernard B. Daily, resigned July 26, 1863; John Shaffer, discharged July 19, 1865, as Sergeant; Michael Rader, mustered out with regiment.

First Lieutenants—Bernard B. Daily, promoted Captain; Joel Ferris, killed at Champion Hills May 16, 1863; Michael Rader, promoted Captain.

Sergeants—John Shaffer, mustered out July 11, 1865; George McCormick, mustered out January 1, 1864.

Corporals—David Spangler, discharged December 18, 1862; Joseph Herman, discharged February 1, 1863; Michael Rader, promoted First Lieutenant; George W. Porter, died at home November 24, 1862; Jacob Quinn, died at Milliken's Bend April 15, 1863.

Musicians—William Paden, discharged February 1, 1863; Michael Blue, died at Helena, Ark.

Wagoner—Matthias Eastwood, died May 14, 1862.

#### PRIVATES.

Silas Atchison, discharged August 25, 1862.

William Barr, died at New Madrid April, 1862.

Henry E. Berry, veteran, mustered out September 4, 1865.

William Butler, killed at Champion Hills May 16, 1863.

James Campbell, mustered out December 1, 1864.

Thomas A. Canfield, veteran, mustered out September 4, 1865.

William Cately, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps December 8, 1862.

James S. Coleman, veteran, mustered out September 4, 1865.

Joseph H. Collins, mustered out September 3, 1862; disability.

John Conner, died at Bathhouse, Ky., January 28, 1862.

David Connell, died at Milliken's Bend June 12, 1864.

Riley Cook, discharged in 1862.

John Cook, discharged April 12, 1862.

Abraham Cox, died at Helena, Ark., October 24, 1862.

Ephraim Cox, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps January, 1864.

Samuel D. Farn, veteran, mustered out September 4, 1865.

Mathias S. Franklin, died at home January 24, 1862.

Albert J. Gilliam, discharged February 6, 1863; disability.

Alexander Hogeland, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corp., 1863.

Levi H. Jones, died at Helena, Ark., April 18, 1862.

Samuel K. Knecht, discharged November 1, 1862, for disability.

William H. Knecht, veteran, mustered out September 4, 1865.

Thomas J. Kuhn, discharged September 4, 1862, for disability.

William Matthers, veteran, mustered out September 4, 1865.

Samuel McLean, discharged April 19, 1862; disability.

Henry J. Milligan, died at Helena, Ark., December 1, 1862.

James Moran, killed at Indianapolis June 14, 1863.

Thomas Nace, killed at Champion Hills May 16, 1863.

William F. Nace, mustered out December 1, 1864.

William Nobl, died at Helena, Ark., 1862.

Daniel Palmer, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps September 4, 1865.

Henry C. Pruitt, discharged September 11, 1862; disability.

William J. Ridinger, died at Memphis August 11, 1862.

Francis M. Shaffer, veteran, mustered out September 4, 1865, as corporal.

George W. Stone, promoted First Lieutenant.

John Spence, dropped from rolls by order.

Andrew Spence, veteran, mustered out September 5, 1865.

Samuel Thompson, died at Madison, Ind., July 15, 1863.

George Wickham, discharged April 10, 1863; disability.

#### UNASSIGNED RECRUITS.

William McBeth, mustered out May 13, 1865.

Ithia Shepherd.

John Ryan.

In addition to the names entered upon the rolls of Companies A and C of the Forty-sixth, the following appear on the roll of Company E of the same regiment:

Corporal—Clinton J. Armstrong, died at Helena, Ark., February 2, 1863.

#### PRIVATES.

Elza E. Armstrong, discharged June 14, 1863, for disability.

Charles Baum, mustered out December 1, 1864.

Milton M. Gosley, veteran, mustered out September 4, 1865.

Henry Irkins, veteran, mustered out September 4, 1865.

Mark J. Nichols, mustered out December 1, 1864.

William Nichols, discharged March 10, 1863; disability.

Robert Steigell, discharged October 10, 1863, for wounds received at Port Gibson.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### THE SEVENTY-SECOND REGIMENT

ITS ORGANIZATION AND MUSTERED-IN—THE MAKE-UP—REGIMENTAL AND COMPANY OFFICERS FROM CARROLL COUNTY—COMPANY ROSTER—NAMES AND PERSONAL RECORD OF THE MEMBERS OF COMPANY A—STARTING FOR THE SEAT OF WAR—ROUTE—INCIDENTS OF EXPEDITIONS, ETC.

THE Seventy-second Regiment of Indiana Volunteer Infantry was raised in the Eighth Congressional District, and organized at La Fayette. It was mustered into service on the 16th of August, 1862, and left the following day for the field of duty, arriving at Lebanon, Ky., soon after. From the time of Bragg's invasion, the regiment was almost continually engaged in marching and in skirmishing with the enemy. In November, it moved into Tennessee, stopping awhile at Castalian Springs and other places in that portion of the State. On the 8th of January, it arrived at Murfreesboro, and, upon the re-organization of the Army of the Cumberland, the regiment was ordered to be mounted, and to serve as mounted infantry. It made several scouts from Murfreesboro, and captured horses enough to mount the entire regiment. The men were armed with Spencer rifles, and were a part of what was known as the "Wilder Lightning Brigade." An account of the movements of this regiment, especially of Company A, much more in detail, covering many personal experiences, with the incidents of field service as seen by the members of that company, will be found in succeeding chapters.

#### REGIMENTAL OFFICERS.

Lieutenant Colonel—John B. Milroy, declined.

Quartermaster—Henry S. Dewey, mustered out with regiment.

Surgeon—James L. Morrow, resigned December 17, 1863.

Assistant Surgeon—James L. Morrow, promoted Surgeon.

#### COMPANY A

Captains—Nathaniel Herron, resigned December 17, 1862; Milton W. Newton, resigned February 1, 1863; Andrew J. Klepser, discharged October 6, 1864; Lewis Gros, mustered out with regiment.

First Lieutenant—Milton H. Newton, promoted Captain; Andrew J. Klepser, promoted Captain; Lewis Gros, promoted Captain; James H. Barnes, mustered out with regiment.

Second Lieutenants—Andrew J. Klepser, promoted to First Lieutenant; James H. Barnes, promoted to First Lieutenant; Richard W. Pilling, mustered out with regiment.

Sergeants—Lewis W. Pilling, promoted Second Lieutenant; Lewis Gros promoted First Lieutenant; Jonathan L. Knight, discharged December 27, 1862; Samuel Stewart, mustered out July 24, 1865.

Corporals—James H. Barnes, promoted to Second Lieutenant; William R. Stewart, mustered out July 24, 1865, as First Corporal; James T. Hobson, died at Chattanooga September 16, 1863, of wounds; Joseph L. Hinman, died at Corinth January 14, 1864; Samuel G. Pilling, mustered out July 24, 1865, as Hospital Steward; Samuel Fauchy, mustered out July 24, 1865, as private; Rufus Huntingdon, mustered out July 24, 1865, as Sergeant.

Musicians—Arthur A. Smith, discharged October 28, 1862; George Stoner, discharged May 28, 1863.

Wagoner—Benjamin Wallack, mustered out July 24, 1865.

#### PRIVATES.

George W. Allen, mustered out July 24, 1865, as Corporal.

John M. Barnard, mustered out July 24, 1865, as Sergeant.

Daniel Bowers, mustered out July 24, 1865.

John Boykin, killed at Fort Donelson, Ga., July 28, 1864.

James Clegg, killed at Corinth January 14, 1864.

George W. Cantor, discharged January 31, 1863.

Daniel H. Cline, mustered out July 24, 1865.

Daniel Cline, mustered out July 24, 1865.

Thomas Clegg, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps July 1, 1863.

Thomas Clegg, discharged January 14, 1862.

Jacob Culler, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps July 1, 1863.

George Culler, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps August 1, 1864.

Benoni Dimmitt, mustered out July 24, 1865.

John Dimmitt, mustered out July 24, 1865.

William Dimmitt, mustered out July 24, 1865, as Corporal.

Joseph Eskin, killed at McElroy's Gap, Ga., September 12, 1863.

Leonard G. Felix, discharged May 7, 1864.

Nelson Franklin, discharged June 2, 1865, as Sergeant.

John Frederick, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps January 15, 1864.  
 Elijah Glear, discharged May 10, 1863.  
 Jeremiah Geer, mustered out July 24, 1865.  
 Garrison Gaumer, mustered out July 24, 1865.  
 William Gaumer, died at Nashville August 13, 1863.  
 William G. Grandine, mustered out October 26, 1862.  
 Joseph L. Haines, mustered out July 24, 1865.  
 Henry Heiney, mustered out July 24, 1865, as Corporal.  
 Isaac Huntsinger, mustered out July 24, 1865.  
 Samuel K. Hunt-singer mustered out July 24, 1865.  
 Daniel H. Jones, mustered out July 24, 1865.  
 William J. King, mustered out July 24, 1865, as Commissary Sergeant.  
 John L. Kline, mustered out July 24, 1865.  
 Frederick Landes, mustered out July 24, 1865, as Corporal.  
 Eli Lane, deserted January 10, 1864.

William Lester, discharged March 28, 1863.  
 Wilson Lewis, discharged March 28, 1863.  
 Thomas Martin, discharged March 28, 1863.  
 Thomas Mull, discharged March 28, 1863.  
 James Mills, mustered out July 24, 1865, as Sergeant.  
 Peter J. Moore, discharged December 15, 1863.  
 Francis Murphy, mustered out July 24, 1865, as Corporal.  
 Philip McArple, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps January 15, 1864.  
 Cyrus McClurg, died at Louisville, Ky., September 20, 1862.  
 James A. Neff, discharged February 17, 1863.  
 James Newell, discharged January 3, 1863.  
 Nipper, mustered out July 24, 1865.  
 William Noyke, died at Murfreesboro, Tenn., March 29, 1863.  
 John P. Nye, discharged March 1, 1863.  
 James K. Oliver, mustered out July 24, 1865.  
 John Paxton, deserted September 28, 1862.  
 Robert W. Pilling, mustered out July 24, 1865.  
 Robert W. Pilling, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps July 1, 1863.  
 Dennis Riley, mustered out July 24, 1865.  
 Daniel Riley, mustered out July 24, 1865.  
 Simon Reigel, mustered out July 24, 1865.  
 William W. Scott, discharged February 8, 1863.  
 William E. Seagraves, died while prisoner at Andersonville.  
 Isaac Sauer, mustered out July 24, 1865.

Henry C. Sherrill, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps July 1, 1863.  
 Albert Sigars, killed at Mooresville, Ala., November 21, 1863.  
 Benjamin Spitzer, mustered out July 25, 1865, as Corporal.  
 Samuel H. Smith, mustered out July 24, 1865, as Corporal.  
 John A. Salisbury, mustered out July 24, 1865.  
 Philip Stoner, discharged March 26, 1863.  
 George T. Stover, died at Murfreesboro, Tenn., April 10, 1863.  
 Berry Tolbert, died at Bowling Green, Ky., November 8, 1862.  
 Isaac Wilkinson, died at Murfreesboro, Tenn., April 7, 1863.

## RECRUITS.

James R. Adams, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps December 28, 1864.  
 Asbury Brice, transferred to Forty-fourth Regiment.  
 Charles Clegg, transferred to Forty-fourth Regiment.  
 Elias Crousehorn, transferred to Forty-fourth Regiment.  
 George Fons, transferred to Forty-fourth Regiment.  
 James Grandstaff, discharged January 5, 1865.  
 Henry H. Herron, transferred to Forty-fourth Regiment.  
 Andrew Henderson, transferred to Forty-fourth Regiment.  
 Herman Hester, at Marietta, Ga., April 22, 1865.  
 Joseph Malati, transferred to Forty-fourth Regiment.  
 David McFarland, died at Marietta, Ga., August 9, 1864.  
 John F. Noyce, transferred to Forty-fourth Regiment.  
 Mark A. Newman, transferred to Forty-fourth Regiment.  
 David Sinks, transferred to Forty-fourth Regiment.  
 Robert H. Thompson, transferred to Forty-fourth Regiment.  
 John D. Thomas, transferred to Forty-fourth Regiment.  
 James W. Timmons, transferred to Forty-fourth Regiment.

## COMPANY K.

Eli Huff, died at Louisville, Ky., August 7, 1862.  
 Joseph D. Waldron, mustered out July 24, 1865.

## CHAPTER IX

## THE SEVENTY-SECOND AT MURFREESBORO.

REMINISCENCES OF COMPANY A—THEIR EXPERIENCES IN THE FIELD AND IN CAMP LIFE—COOKING AS A DUTY—THE “BUCKING AND GAGGING” PROCESS AS A MILITARY PUNISHMENT—DISCIPLINE INCIDENTS, ETC.

BY FIRST LIEUT. JAMES H. BARNES.

The experiences of Company A at Murfreesboro, Tenn., during the winter of 1863, were the most trying and precarious of any it had to contend with during the whole term of its en-

listment. On the 8th day of January, 1863, we arrived at that point and went into camp about one mile from the city, in a low, basin-like piece of woodland, where the water would stand sometimes in great pools, to which we were exposed during an exceedingly wet and otherwise disagreeable winter preceding that date.

Our quarters were laid out systematically, and the duties of camp life were entered upon at once. At first, we were provided with the Sibley tent, a large, cone-shaped institution, capable of accommodating fifteen or eighteen men. It was soon discovered, however, to be ill adapted to the wants of the army while in active service on the field, on account of its bulky proportions and inconveniences, requiring so many men to be huddled together that sickness was frequently induced thereby—discord and unpleasantness oftentimes the result. As a consequence, it was soon laid aside and a more convenient one substituted, called the “Day tent.” It was small, easy to handle, and capable of accommodating from two to four persons, and it proved of great utility during the war. The ground upon which our tents were pitched was so low and flat that, when it rained in any considerable quantity, the water stood in great puddles all around us, and compelled us to throw levees and dig ditches to carry the water off. Many times we were obliged to scoop the mud and water from within our tents to make a suitable place to put down our bunks. At such times, it was necessary first to lay down a rubber poucher, or blanket, upon which was placed a woolen blanket or two, and upon these, in a circle around the tent, our bodies would repose for the night. In the center of the tent stood a cone-shaped sheet iron stove, to afford enough heat to keep us warm in the winter. Many of our men contracted diseases from this kind of treatment that clung to them through that eventful three years of service, while others will carry with them to their graves the ill effects of this kind of camp life.

The duties of our position were necessarily monotonous and irksome to an extent that would have tried, sometimes, the patience of a better man than Job, who was noted for his equanimity. At 6 o’clock in the morning, roll-call was in order. How many men of Company A can to-day hear Sergt. Richard Pilling call out: “Company A, fall out for roll-call!” How well he did his work, and how patiently he bore the irregularities of camp life! With all Dick’s faults, he was one among a thousand. Then came “sick-call,” the details made from each company for camp, patrol and picket duties; company and regimental drill; drawing rations, distributing rations, cooking rations, and so on throughout the day, and this repeated day after day for months. It was trying to our patience and worrying to the nervous system, causing us often to bewail our situation and to lament that we had volunteered in the service of our country. All this, however, was only introductory to our subsequent eventful, active and efficient term of soldiering—necessary for our discipline, and for sifting out the bad material and surplus trash which would have been burdensome to carry and an expense to the Government. We are prone, often, to groan and complain when our best interests are being subserved; when the task is but a necessary means of developing our efficiency and usefulness, which proved to be the case in this instance, as our subsequent experience demonstrated.

Perhaps the task of cooking rations was more trying and required more persistent effort to become inured or accustomed to than any other one duty, and it was often amusing to witness the performances. Man, as a general rule, is not in his element, or, rather, is not adapted to the performance of active duty in the culinary department, and, on his first introduction, makes some

very awkward movements and ludicrous blunders. Company A had such men, who were as ignorant in such matters as a child.

\* \* \* \* \*

There was another duty of camp life that was very irksome and unpleasant. This was police duty—cleaning and righting up camp and company quarters. Perhaps the dislike grew out of the fact that our life as soldiers was of such a nature that it rendered us dilatory and inactive, the natural tendency of which was to let matters drift along listlessly and in disorder. Whatever may have tended to this result, the duties enjoined upon the soldier in this line were repulsive, and shunned whenever an opportunity offered. One thing that was calculated to make it unpleasant was the kind of tools provided to do it with. Our broom consisted of a large brush, or a number of small brushes bound together in a bundle. This was dragged through the quarters a number of times, or used on the same principle as a broom, until the rubbish was either pressed into the ground or carried to one side or the other, just as the case might be. It answered the purpose, however, in the absence of anything better. Discipline was the object which our commanding officer would attain to at this particular time, and any duty that could be enjoined that would render the soldier efficient and enduring was not withheld nor overlooked.

Here were many thousand soldiers in camp, with nothing, or little more than nothing, to do, except what was imposed by the officers. Idleness was the rule, and not the exception, and idleness always breeds contempt for law and order and willful disobedience of them, the consequence of which was indolence and insubordination to the constituted authorities, followed by mutiny and riots. This would very soon disorganize any command. If no other employment could be furnished, we were set to work at a pile of stones, with orders to remove them one day to a given point, and the next to carry them back again—a very good exercise, you would say, for such it was, and an excellent means of keeping the mind employed in a healthy, active condition. As a means of enforcing discipline resorted to at the time—though it was abandoned almost entirely, or, rather, had become unnecessary in the latter part of the war—was the horrible and barbarous practice of “bucking and gagging,” and lashing to trees. The guard-house was humane in comparison with this mode of punishment, and we do not doubt but it was the most efficient method of enforcing obedience to orders and securing discipline, since the former method always tended to strop up in the victim's bosom the worst possible spirit—that of revenge—which often was carried to the battle-field and there wreaked against some innocent and unsuspecting officer. Hence, instead of overcoming the evil of insubordination, a shirking, disobedient and unreliable soldier was the result—one always ready to strike you when your back was turned. Treat a man as a human being, and whether as a soldier on the tented field, or a citizen in private life, and you will invariably reach the object that would be attained to, and have a response in harmony with the treatment. Courtesy and kindness in all things, in our daily walk as citizens as well as in the army, are always more powerful than the lash. Perhaps there are exceptions to this rule, but they are exceptions only, and not the rule. Our bravest and most successful officers were those who adhered most closely to this humane principle, or golden rule, of doing unto others as they would that others should do unto them—Cols. A. P. Miller and C. G. Thompson. Company A would join in one voice in the approval of the conduct of these model officers, in this matter as well as all others pertain-

ing to the army. They were always kind and respectful, and very considerate in their demands upon their men, ready to share with them the adverse as well as the good.

One little incident that occurred while the Seventy-second Regiment was in camp at Bardstown, Ky., is worthy of mention here. After having had a run in pursuit of Morgan, it was strictly forbidden to forage, or take anything whatever from either friend or foe (that was when we were playing war to the knife with the rebels). One day, a nice fat pig came grunting into Company A's quarters, when three or four of us concluded that he had no rights there that we were bound to respect, and pursued his pigship, captured him, and dragged his carcass some distance away from the camp to prepare him for immediate use. We were but a short distance from the road, and had got things under good headway when Col. Miller came riding in sight. Our first impulse was to drop everything, pig and all, and run; but, on second thought, concluded that would not do, so we stood our ground, awaiting the result, knowing that if we were caught and reported to headquarters our punishment would be severe. While revolving these thoughts in our minds, and contemplating our unfortunate situation, the Colonel passed by and did not take any notice of what we were doing, his attention seeming to be very much attracted in the opposite direction. On all occasions, Col. Miller proved himself to be a true, honest and faithful friend to the Seventy-second Regiment, and, by his kind and moderate, yet positive and unwavering in his dealings with his men, he became a great favorite—was beloved by all, and could have had almost any favor he might ask that was in the power of the regiment to grant. And we would accord the same testimony to Col. Thompson, for he was a brave, fearless soldier, a kind and considerate officer, and withal, a Christian gentleman. We take pleasure in bearing our testimony in behalf of these gentlemen for their unwavering fidelity to the principles of right, and their faithful adherence to the common interest of Company A and the Seventy-second Regiment, and most gladly do we extend to them our heartfelt thanks and best wishes for their welfare and prosperity.

On the opening of spring, our drooping spirits began to revive; the balmy air and warm, genial sunshine had a wonderful effect to stir up the latent energies and good intentions that had been pent up for a season, and by May we were considered in good condition for more active duty. On the 23d day of June, 1863, our command was headed for Hoover's Gap, a stronghold in the mountains occupied by the enemy, where we expected to meet with a strong resistance. In the morning, however, there was a little strategy introduced to deceive, or put the enemy off his guard. Instead of pulling out in the direction of the rebel army, we were headed in the opposite direction, and moved out two or three miles, where we went into camp and remained there until next day, when we took up the line of march over Hoover's Gap pike, advancing cautiously but steadily, Company A being in the extreme advance, occupying a position where it was compelled to bear a conspicuous part in the first attack.

When we came upon the enemy's picket post amid the hills and rocks, we advanced upon them so suddenly and determinedly that they had no time to form or prepare to meet the onset, and, when the reserve post was reached, we did not halt, but pushed ahead on the fall run and got possession of a point in the gap where the enemy had intended to confront us with his army. This was decidedly the most invulnerable point in the gap. Nature had made it an excellent position for an army on the defensive, and it would have taken days, perhaps weeks, to have dis-

lodged them if they had had a little more time to prepare to meet us, or to have brought up and placed in position their forces. No doubt Company A executed a grand figure here, and great credit is due to the officers and men for having acted with such promptness and decision at the opportune moment, which was no doubt the means of saving thousands of lives. A little incident occurred here, with the writer, that might not be out of place to mention. He, with one of the scouts, had been taking an active part in driving the pickets, and had become somewhat excited and eager in the pursuit of the enemy, and, instead of holding up or halting with Company A, we pursued them to within a few hundred yards of their camp, and within hearing of the drums beating the men to arms. They had formed in line of battle, and were advancing rapidly to the front, where our command was in battle array at the gap. We discovered our precarious situation just in time to wheel about and make our escape, and we admit our much greater eagerness to fly from them than we had previously been to pursue. We were closely followed, the skirmish line being in gunshot of us, and giving us the best they had until we put the Seventy-second Regiment in our rear and a bristling line of bayonets in their front. On our retreat, we captured a Lieutenant and one wagon, well loaded with commissary stores. The Lieutenant came riding down into the road in front of us, and seemed to be nonplussed to know his situation, but before he had time to escape, we were upon him, and demanded his immediate surrender. He gave up his arms and accoutrements, and submitted without an effort to resent or escape, but was incredulous still as to his situation. He could not believe it was possible that the Yanks were in possession of the stronghold and the ground they had so recently occupied. But, to convince him of the facts in the case, I reported him to headquarters and introduced him to Gen. Wilder. He bore his discomfiture with resignation and a good degree of fortitude. I bade him good-by, when he presented me with his spurs, as a token of good will, I suppose. My sympathies were somewhat enlisted in the fellow's behalf, as he had just been on the hill close by at a shoe-shop, having his boots repaired, no doubt preparing himself to have a good time killing Yankees, instead of taking a more becoming and useful position—a prison life.

## CHAPTER X.

### THE SEVENTY-SECOND AT CASTALIAN SPRINGS.

EXPERIENCES OF COMPANY A WITH THE REBEL CAVALRY—CAMP LIFE AND ITS INCIDENTS—ITS STAY AT CASTALIAN SPRINGS—BAR WALLOW—THE MORGAN SCARE—"JOHNNY-CAKE" AS A DIET—CLAY-EATERS—REFLECTIONS, ETC.

BY FIRST LIEUT. JAMES H. BARNES

The rebel cavalry gave the Seventy-second Regiment a great deal of work to do, and it was very often of a laborious character, occasioning much exposure and consequent fatigue. It seemed that we were set apart especially to do guard duty, hunt up all the bushwhackers and scoundrels in the country, guarding outposts, looking after the flanks of the army, guarding commissary stores, marching and counter marching, and being in exposed places, running great risks oftentimes, for we were detached from the army and often exposed to incursions by rebel cavalry, who infested Tennessee at that time.

In December, 1862, we were in camp at Castalian Springs, a few miles southeast of Gallatin, Tenn. Company A was in her

infancy in the service of our country. Soldiering, at this time, was considered by our boys as being very laborious and monotonous requiring a great deal of self-denial. This was true to a great extent, though it was not, perhaps, quite so severe as we imagined or would have it, owing to our inexperience or unfitness to take hold with a will, for where there is a will there is a way. This old adage is just as true in army life as at home amid the common cares and duties incident to the situation.

Camp life, with its duties, was new. Guard duty, patrol duty and picket duty were all new, and everything was done at a great disadvantage and under trying circumstances; or, rather, our experience had not taught us to do things according to the best methods and most approved plans. Soldiering is just like anything else—it must be entered into with a willing mind and a light heart; otherwise it requires much physical strength, energy and nerve to endure it. At that time, especially, Company A had the patience of members sorely tried, being put to a severe test, but their patriotism was not shaken, nor in the least weakened. We had the material, the energy, the courage and the ambition to be of great service in whatever direction or channel those qualities might be brought into requisition. The great majority of our boys were from the first families of Carroll County—farmers, merchants, mechanics, and so on—and they had an ambition to succeed and give a good account of themselves in the cause in which they had enlisted. Hence, we feel a pride in saying that its friends were not disappointed—fathers, mothers, sisters and sweethearts—in the part it took in the army of our country for the suppression of the greatest rebellion known in history, and for the protection of our homes and firesides, as its subsequent history fully proved.

It is a delightful thing to contemplate, at the distance in time from their occurrence, the duties performed, and performed fully, during the trying ordeal through which its members passed. When men feel conscious that they have served their country, their fellow-men and their God, to the best of their ability, it is a source of great comfort and satisfaction, bringing a calm joy that is inexpressible and full of glory. It cannot be doubted that such is the feeling and the self-satisfying comfort of every member of Company A who has the consciousness of having done his duty.

Our stay at Castalian Springs was short. The enemy had become very active, and it became us to be on the alert. Morgan was threatening our line of communication on the L. & N. R. R. in the neighborhood of Mumfordsville, or Bare Wallow. The Seventy-second Regiment was ordered out in that direction and instructed to make the best time possible in order to head off the enemy. It is an easy matter to give orders to be at a certain point at a specified time, or to require, on paper, the performance of impossibilities; but to make good time and meet the expectations of our commander-in-chief was quite another thing, for the roads were from four to six inches deep with mud, and that of a sticky, gluey consistency. Our march was indeed a severe one, calling for all our strength to make from fifteen to twenty miles in two days. When we arrived at Bare Wallow, our scare disappeared like the mist or dew before the morning sun. Morgan had not been there, or, if he had intended to strike that point, our movement in that direction had caused him to change his course; consequently, we had no fighting to do, and were very glad of it in our then worn out condition.

We pitched our tents at that point, however, to rest and await orders. At this time, our rations had become very scarce, and

our stomachs very empty and weak, and our ingenuity was brought into requisition to procure something with which to fill the vacuum.

We had often heard our fathers and mothers talk about the old-time "johnny-cake"—how delicious it was, and how nourishing, how easily prepared and baked. We tried the experiment here for the first time. The process of making it was simply to take a quantity of Indian meal, make it to the consistency of rather thick batter and spread it on the clean side of a board, or, if a board was not handy, a flat stone, and brace it up in front of a lively fire until it was a nice medium brown, and you have the primitive "johnny-cake." Our experience was a success. It was delicious, and went to the spot every time, though, if we had had just a little of mother's fresh butter, or a small quantity of home buttermilk new from the dairy, what a delightful privilege comparatively, it would have been to be a soldier in pursuit of Morgan, through mud shoe-mouth deep.

This primitive method of cooking, and the kind of fare produced, were practical, and very generally adhered to in their day among the inhabitants of the rural districts of Tennessee and Kentucky. But the most novel idea in the matter of diet that came under our observation was the practice of eating mud, or clay, dug out of the ground. This, beyond all question, was the most singular and repulsive we had ever seen or heard of or read about. We were decidedly incredulous as to the truth of the report, as frequently circulated in camp, but our incredulity was obliged to succumb to the truthfulness of the report on a personal knowledge of the fact. This practice, no doubt, was in great part the cause of that yellow, swarthy color so peculiar to the poorer classes in that part of the country, who are without question the most vulgar and unsophisticated people in the United States, considering what they might have been had they lived under and subject to the benign influences of our glorious country and its free institutions. Their method of doing everything was in exact keeping with their ignorance, and their ignorance in perfect harmony and ran parallel with the hideous institution of human slavery. We could see the effects of this peculiar institution on every hand and upon every individual contaminated by its blighting curse. The poor, benighted heathen of India, or the Hottentot of South Africa, have a system of order or some method of government; but here, in this free America, where liberty is proclaimed from the house-tops and education can be had almost for the asking, we have those who do not know the first principles of liberty, education or government, or even the requisites of common civility. They have been hoodwinked, starved into imbecility and nothingness through the agency of the peculiar institution.

## CHAPTER XI.

### COMPANY A AT ROTTENWOOD.

REVIEW OF THE EXPERIENCES OF THE CAMPAIGN OF 1864—RESUME OF THE TRANSACTIONS OF THE PERIOD—MULDRAUGH'S HILL—CHICKAMAUGA—WHEELER'S RAID—WILSON'S RAID, ETC.

BY FIRST LIEUT. J. H. BARNES.

**P**ERHAPS Company A, or a detachment from it, was never in closer quarters, or more completely surprised, and taken than at Rottenwood (or Soap Creek), three or four miles south of Marietta, Ga. The enemy had vacated his works at Kenesaw Mountain and retreated to Atlanta, except scouting parties, or

bushwhackers, as they are more properly termed. On the 3d day of July, 1864, our company was sent out to look after such parties and prepare the way for the advance of the army. We were compelled to fight such organizations at a great disadvantage and under trying circumstances, as they would always conceal themselves until an opportunity favored a movement forward, when they would pounce upon their victims with a relentless fury, as a wild beast is wont to do upon its prey, to devour and destroy without mercy. Such a foe Company A had to meet and contend with at Rottenwood Creek. The enemy had concealed himself on a high bluff on the south side of the creek, in a thick grove of underbrush. Our company was in the advance, and a squad from the same company was the advance guard. Our movements were not interrupted, nor the least indication given that we were about to get into trouble. All was quiet and serene as a May morning. The boys were cracking their jokes and playing their pranks, as was their custom on pleasant marches, and everything was seemingly happy. It was our custom, ordinarily, to dismount and advance on foot when we had any reason to believe the enemy was in force, or when his position was difficult to get at. But now our precaution was not in keeping with our custom, nor with the circumstances of the occasion, as the sequel proved. We advanced slowly, but with great assurance and self-confidence, that we, with our Spencer rifles, could repulse and drive five times our number all over the Confederacy. We had such unbounded confidence in our prowess from the success enjoyed in all former engagements that our belief was defeat was out of the question. Prior to that date, we had not suffered a single defeat, nor even a repulse, though we had participated in fifty engagements. Reaching the little rivulet, we halted to let our horses drink. At that time, not a shot had been fired, nor a single premonition given that the enemy was not miles away. Our march had been pleasant and uninterrupted. Sometimes, though, the storm bursts forth without a signal of warning, giving vent to its pent-up fury in a war of elements. So in this instance. All at once a crash came as if the very hills were being rent in sunder, or a thousand muskets had been simultaneously discharged. The deadly missiles flew about us like hail, or like fiends sent from the infernal regions on their mission of death and destruction. All was confusion and disorder; for a moment we were unable to comprehend the situation. Each man looked at the other in utter bewilderment and dismay, with his horse charging and lunging about, anxious to be released from the terrible uncertainty. Like a flash of light the truth came to us and our situation was taken in at a glance—we were "bush-whacked." It was the work of but a moment to wheel about-face and make the attempt to get out of the way, for to remain there to fight a hidden foe skulking behind the bushes and rocks would have been certain defeat and probably destruction. We had about four hundred yards to retreat over an open field in plain view and easy gunshot of the enemy. We put whip and spur to our horses as incentives to increased speed, yet we seemed to make little progress, and it seemed as if some superhuman power was interposing to retard our movements. A few moments seemed like an age, and, if we failed to use those precious moments to the best advantage, our doom would soon be sealed. It was a case of life or death, and the result depended upon our next move. Nearly always, in extreme cases, a man has the nerve, energy and tact to do what in ordinary cases he would be wholly inadequate to perform. This was our case. Strung up to the highest pitch with the intensity of feeling, by a quick, dexterous movement, we made our escape—all except George

Staley, John Hughes and John Bernard—the latter, however, secreted himself in a small ravine in the brush, where many times he was almost within touching distance of the enemy, who were searching for the spoils. He laid there in his uncomfortable bunk until near daylight next morning, when he very expertly crept out on his hands and knees and made his way into camp.

Sergt. Samuel Stewart's horse fell with him at the creek and precipitated him about eight feet down a bank into the water, injuring him so severely that he could neither walk nor stand; yet, he crept to a place of concealment until the fire had slackened somewhat, when, with great exertion, he crawled within our lines and taken thence by ambulance to the hospital, where he was a great sufferer many weeks. Stephen Guard received a painful wound in the lower jaw.

The writer's horse was shot under him just after coming out of the creek, the ball taking effect in his under jaw. He stopped short and refused to go farther, notwithstanding the coaxing and force applied as persuaders; still he moved not. To dismount then became a necessity, and was undertaken accordingly with the chance of running the gauntlet on foot, while the bullets were flying thick and fast. The undertaking seemed a hopeless one—equal, almost, to suicide. Without stopping to argue the possibilities, legs were given full reins and the rider came out all right. Under such circumstances the presence of relief is most satisfactory and comforting, and the little squad at Rottenwood was in good condition to appreciate such timely interposition in its behalf. Just then we were met by our company and the Seventy-second Regiment. The first to appear upon the ground was Sergt. Frank Murphy, with a heart beating in unison with his comrades and for the success of our cause; and still more, with a well-filled cartridge-box. The next was Sergt. William Stewart, with his cheerful face and gushing patriotism, and finally, those noble veterans, backed up by Company A and the Seventy-second Regiment. We stood in line of battle some time ready to receive the enemy, but he failed to put in an appearance.

There was one thing in that encounter we could not understand—why our company did not move up to the scene of disaster and recover our wounded and disabled men, and if there were any dead on the field, to bring their bodies and give them decent burial. It may have been strategy to fall back, or it may have been “red-tape.” The real cause will no doubt be always wrapped in mystery.

#### AT MULDRAUGH'S HILL.

In September, 1862, Company A was sent out on detached duty to guard the tunnel on the Louisville & Nashville Railroad, at Muldrangh's Hill, nine miles south of Lebanon Junction. We were encamped in comfortable quarters, having but little to do and well-supplied with rations, the country, also, affording us an abundant supply of peaches. We had then about come to the conclusion that soldiering was a delightful occupation. In the meantime, rumors were coming in occasionally that Morgan was in the country and liable to drop in upon us at any time. Such rumors, however, soon became stale, since he failed to make his appearance. Finally, one evening about 6 o'clock, the officer in charge received news that Morgan would really be around to make us a call about dark, being then in the immediate neighborhood and headed for our post. We were, of course, startled by the information and were ordered to get ready to march without a moment's delay. Striking tents, gathering up skillets, cups, pans, coffee-pots, hard-tack, etc., was the work of but a few moments. About the time the company was formed and orders given

to march, it began to rain—a patterning, wetting rain such as would penetrate knapsack, overcoat and all in a very short time. But this was a matter not to be taken into account when we were involved in such a quandary.

The roads were muddy and laborious to travel. Kentucky is noted for the worst roads and meanest bridges in the country. We made good time for the first five or six miles; then the novelty wore off, and our knapsacks becoming heavy and burdensome, our feet sore and our clothes fully saturated with the rain—sentimentally, our condition was unenviable. But four miles remained between us and Lebanon Junction, the nearest point of safety, which could only be reached by crossing a river with a muddy, miry bottom over which was a bridge in a condition too much demoralized to be safe for passage. The stream was to be waded and the accomplishment of thefeat was at once eventful, unpleasant and ludicrous; but all had to participate, and the slipping and plunging of one was uniformly offset by a similar mishap of another. We made the journey, however, and reached the destined point about 3 o'clock the following morning. Remaining here a short time, we were put upon our good behavior, and our greatest suffering was the want of pure, wholesome water, which it was impossible to obtain. To compensate as far as possible for this want, a large well was dug near the depot, but even this God-send was drained regularly morning, noon and night, and we were compelled to make the most of the deficiency, sometimes getting water from the swamps and dirty pools toothily and impure to be used except from necessity.

#### AT CHICKAMAUGA.

On Thursday, September 17, 1863, the Seventy-second Regiment was detailed for picket duty and posted at a bridge across the Chickamauga Creek, about one mile east of Gordon's Mills. Companies A, F and D were stationed at the bridge as an outpost. Our orders were strict and positive, to be on the lookout and to be in readiness at any moment to meet the enemy, as he was hovering around near the point very suspiciously and was liable to strike a blow at any time. We stationed our sentinels, put out our fires and prepared everything for the night. The evening and night were warm and pleasant; a gentle, balmy breeze was moving through the treetops and rustling leaves, murmuring its quiet lullaby to soothe the excited nerves of the little party on picket duty into the sweet embrace of Morphus. Did not these murmuring sounds, these rustlings among the leaves, the barking of dogs and the lowing of cattle, bring with them premonitions of some terrible catastrophe?—the severest storm usually following in the wake of a great calm, such as obstructed itself on the night in question. Our rest, however, was not molested during the night; the reliefs were changed in their turns without interruption, or the least sign given of an enemy being within a few hundred yards.

In the morning, a squad from Company A crossed the creek and salted forth through the neighborhood to the farmhouses to obtain something in the way of a stomach supporter and a life in vigor. In due time they returned with a good supply. Thinking, from the success of their former trip, that another and further like enterprise might safely be undertaken, they again went out, but soon came back on the “double quick,” and, being more anxious to cross the creek than to go over the bridge, they plunged into the deep muddy waters and waded through. From this movement it became suddenly evident that a crisis was at hand, which would not be viewed in the light of child's play. Without further ceremony, we set to work preparing to defend

our post. The planks on the bridge were torn up and placed in position, and all the old logs and rails that were convenient were utilized as means of defense, and everything available was brought into requisition. We had but completed our work when across the field in plain view could be seen the enemy coming directly toward us—steadily, but surely—in line of battle. Our only hope was to put on a bold front and make the best possible use of our Spencer rifles. We had had experience enough in the army to lay quiet and keep cool, under such circumstances, until the adversary had come within sufficient distance to do the best possible execution. So in this case. We held our fire until we could almost see the whites of their eyes and hear the tramp of their feet, when, all at once, we let them have it, giving them such a reception that it was impossible for human nature to stand. They faltered, halted and finally fell back, but only to reform and try us again. The second assault was equally disastrous, doubtless more so, for they decided to change their method of attack. At once it became evident that unless we fell back, gave up our post or received re-enforcements, we would be overpowered and captured, as the enemy was working his way quietly and steadily around our flanks and preparing a trap to make sure of us. At the critical moment, our company commander very mysteriously disappeared. He, no doubt, saw how circumscribed our situation had become and how slim our chances were to escape, and improved the first opportunity to save himself.

We were perplexed to know what to do. To give up the post without orders, we did not like; to remain and contend with an enemy so much our superior in numbers, was hazardous, foolhardy, and, we thought, entirely unnecessary. In this commotion and perplexity, there was not a man of Company A that flinched or showed the least sign of timidity, stampeding or disobeying the orders of a non-commissioned officer, but stood their ground like men, and would, no doubt, have remained at their post until they were shot down or captured unless relieved. At this important juncture, an Orderly from Col. Miller came galloping up and gave these orders: "Get out immediately, the enemy is surrounding you." This was cheering news; but to obey it and save ourselves seemed to be out of the question—an impossibility. We felt sure of one thing—and the only means left for our escape—was to dodge our way out, every man for himself, as we might find opportunity. We proceeded at once to act upon this suggestion, and, in a straggling, promissory way, dodging around the fence corners, behind the trees and logs, until finally—fortunately or providentially—we worked our way to a place of safety, though at the expense of losing horses, rations and equipments. We had picketed our horses in the rear about 200 yards, and, during the fight, they, with one or two exceptions, had been shot, killed or disabled.

The Seventy-second had been in line of battle about a half mile in the rear, but were moved to some other point, we did not know where; so here we were scattered through the woods without a single commissioned officer and no one to direct us to the regiment or to our army. That night was spent by Company A in the forests of Georgia like a flock of sheep without a shepherd, with only the canopy of heaven as a covering.

This was a severe blow to the little picket party. It seemed that the fates were against us; repulse and defeat had been the order with scarcely an exception from the first engagement until the final defeat and retreat from the battle-field of Chickamauga. We were provided with horses, and, from time to time, our equipments were gathered up as best we could. And last, but not least,

drew on our reserve for the necessary amount of courage and nerve, when we were prepared for duty again, or for the Wheeler raid, which followed in the wake of the battle of Chickamauga.

#### WHEELER'S RAID.

Mistakes, it is said, occur in the best regulated families and in the best organized society. Army life is not an exception. There, sometimes, to break the tedious monotony of camp life, amusements, savoring of irregularity and occasionally partaking largely of the ludicrous, were frequently resorted to. A case in point: We had been in our saddles from early morn until late in the evening without so much as a bit of hard-tack or a piece of "Johnny-cake," with which to stay the incessant gnawings of hunger. Having been on the track of Wheeler for about one week and driven him, with his raiding minnows, across the Tennessee River west of Huntsville, Ala., we were closing up the job on the day in question. Of course, our strength had been taxed to the utmost extent of endurance; and, finally, we were tired, wet and weary. When a halt had been called and quarters secured for the night, it was necessary to have forage for our horses and something substantial for ourselves. A squad, therefore, was soon raised and started in pursuit of the required articles. At that time our dependence for subsistence was entirely upon the country, being detached from and out of the reach of army supplies. Those who remained in camp were required to gather up and prepare a quantity of fuel and build the necessary camp-fires and get things in order for the night. In a brief period, the foragers had returned with an abundant supply of the requisites to make all comfortable for the next twenty-four hours. Among other things, they had secured several canteens full of "apple-jack," old and very nice. This we found not very bad to take in our dilapidated condition; it seemed to be the very elixir of life, the very thing needed to restore our exhausted vitality. It was, of course, passed around freely and all partook without stint, as long as it lasted, the man of greatest capacity storing away the largest quantity, and making himself, consequently, the hero of the occasion. The indulgence was general and, perhaps, under the circumstances, justifiable, not as a rule but as an exception of the kind presented. The effects can better be imagined than described. Suffice it to say, however, that after a night of dreamless sleep on a pile of clean straw, "Richard was himself again."

#### WILSON'S RAID.

After having been engaged all day in a running fight with the enemy, Company A, commanded by Capt. Lewis Gros, with the Seventy-second Regiment, on the ensuing of the 1st day of April, 1865, encamped about sixteen miles south of Randolph, Ala. At that time the company was at the head of the column, and a squad of the men was put in charge of the writer and ordered to take the advance. And we would say that Company A, or, at least, the party in advance, was never, in all its experience as soldiers, put through a more severe day's work, one that was trying to the nerves, than that they performed on that 1st day of April. We were under a severe fire from early in the morning until late in the evening, the enemy being very stubborn, and our column moving so rapidly that it was necessary for us to change them two or three times during the day, in order to clear the way. The cry was, "On to Selma," and not give the enemy any rest or time to rally his forces until the city was reached. That day's work was ended with the famous charge of the Seventeenth Indiana, which resulted so disastrously. It was a sad sight to look upon when

the column moved up, to see seventeen men lying weltering in their own gore, some dead and others in the last agonies of death. These men had been, or the most of them, shot down—murdered in cold blood—after they had surrendered. On the morning of the 2d, a detail of eleven men was made from Company A to go to the rear and look up the medical wagons. We had moved so rapidly that they had been left behind, perhaps forty miles, and there was great danger of their falling into the hands of the enemy. This detail consisted of the following men: Sergt. Frank Murphy, Corp. William Dinnitt, John Nye, Ira Cress, John Montgomery, Samuel Foughty, Daniel Sinks, George Foust, John Foust, Samuel Foust, Daniel Rader and the Hospital Steward, Samuel Pilling. The squad was in charge of Sergt. Murphy, a brave, fearless and thoroughly competent officer. He moved his men cautiously but very rapidly in the direction of Randolph, which was about sixteen miles from the command. On their route, they captured four rebels, of whom they took charge until they had reached the village, where it was decided to release them, not suspecting any trouble to result from it, and by so doing be less burdened and more able to move rapidly on their mission. It was about 2 o'clock when they reached Randolph. There they called a halt, tied their horses to a fence just on the outskirts of the little town, and fed them, proceeding then to get some refreshments for themselves. Two of the party got permission to go a little way up the road to secure something to eat. Before they returned, the party had got ready to move forward, but, being uneasy about the absent men, Samuel Pilling rode out to hurry them up. The boys were in the act of bridling their horses when, before they had mounted, a company of rebels, sixty-five in number, came charging down the road on the full run and got in easy gunshot before they were discovered. Sergt. Murphy called to his men to rally and stand by him, and give them the best they had. The rebels came so near that John Nye had a pistol snapped at him and was ordered to surrender; but, in return, he pulled up and shot his adversary dead. The Spencer rifle proved to be a little more than they could stand, especially on horseback, when they halted and began to dismount, and were about attempting to surround the little party. Murphy, with a quick eye, discovered the trap his men were about to fall into, when he ordered them to take refuge in a house close by. They did so and made port holes of the windows. Murphy, on entering the house, received a flesh wound in the leg, a painful hurt, which bled profusely, though he stood at his post and encouraged his men to hold on, that they would come out all right, and there is no doubt they would have done so had they been supplied with a sufficient quantity of ammunition. A council of war was held, and a number of the men were in favor of getting out of there and making their escape. While they were parleying, Samuel Pilling returned minus one boot and almost covered with blood. He had been captured by a Lieutenant, and, being unarmed, he concluded he would try and disarm his captor. He watched his opportunity, and, grappling with him, tried to wrench his pistol from his hand. In the tussle, they both fell from their horses, Pilling leaving his boot fast in the stirrup and receiving two slight wounds. He succeeded in releasing himself and returned to his party at the house, where he was helped on a horse and made his escape. The fight was kept up for some time, when their cartridge boxes were about emptied and it seemed useless to remain there and try to defend themselves longer; then they decided to make an effort to escape, as the better part of valor, by slipping out one at a time. The first to make the effort was Corp.

Dinnitt, then George Foust and John Nye, and, last of all, Sergt. Murphy. They had gone but a short distance when Foust, Cress and Montgomery were captured. Cress was shot at twice, one ball lodging in the pommel of his saddle and the other cutting a lock of hair from his head. John Montgomery was shot in the back after he had surrendered and was left in the road for dead. Soon after he was taken in by the citizens and cared for until the First Division came up and took him to Selma, where he lay a great sufferer for weeks, but finally recovered and is now a bad cripple. Daniel Rader, John Foust, George Foust, Ira Cress, Samuel Foughty and Sergt. Frank Murphy were captured and taken across the country to Atlanta, where they were kept in jail two days; then marched to Macon, where they were kept four days, and then put on board a train and sent to Jacksonville, Fla., where they were set at liberty; but they were subjected to some very severe treatment on the way through. They had been deprived of their boots and were forced to march forty-five miles a day and with about one-fourth rations.

#### AT MACON, GA.

On the — day of April, 1865, the Seventy-second Regiment entered Macon, Ga., Wilson's raid having terminated, and this the completion of a continuous and severe march of nearly a month's duration made up of almost continuous skirmishing and fighting. At this point we went into camp, looking forward to the coming season of peace and quiet. The war had about subsided, and the so-called "Southern Confederacy" having collapsed, was being numbered among the things that were. Picket and camp-guard duties were dispensed with, patrol and other like duties were no longer necessary. The musket and the cannon had done their work and were locked up as reminders of the past, as the instruments for securing protection in the future. The enemy were yet in arms, yet coming in and going out of our camps at will. Not having formally surrendered, but given up their cause as lost, they showed little, if any, disposition to contest their claims further. Our work, however, was not wholly completed, since there was much property in the way of commissary stores and forage that had been left through the country by the precipitate retreat of the enemy upon our sudden appearance in their midst.

The writer was furnished a squad of men from Company A and sent down the Macon & Mobile Railroad to look after and guard all such property as might be forwarded. We were ordered first to Oglethorpe, about sixty miles south from Macon, which had once been a thriving, prosperous city, but, after the extension of the railroad through to the coast, it had become a dilapidated, crumbling mass of ruins. We found here a large quantity of bacon stores that were either shipped to Macon or distributed among the citizens of the place, who were almost in a starving condition and clamorous for anything and all they could possibly get in the way of food. Next, we were ordered to Americus, some seventy-five miles south of Macon, and, on our way to this point, we passed through the noted, or rather, notorious Andersonville Prison site. It is only a way station or a flag stopping-place in the thick pine forests, and, to all appearance, a frontier wood station, where the railroad had just been completed, and where the sparsely settled community had not become accustomed to the rumbling noise of the cars or the shrill of the locomotive. This is an old country, however, having been settled for nearly two centuries, but the antique appearance of the people and their method of doing things, the primitive, antediluvian

appliances used to further their prosperity and develop the resources of the country—would naturally induce the belief that they belonged to the ages of antiquity rather than the enlightened period of the nineteenth century. Andersonville has nothing to attract the sight-seer nor entice the lover of the romantic or the beautiful; but, on the contrary, everything that is repulsive, obnoxious and odious, especially to the Northern man. The stockade was here bearing the marks and carrying one back to the dreadful scenes of suffering and excruciating pain endured by the many thousands of noble fellows who had been starved and driven to death's door by the hell-begotten vandals who had been permitted to rule over them. Our curiosity having been satisfied, we proceeded on our way to Americus, a little city situated upon a beautiful plat of ground, built up in a very substantial manner and a good measure of artistic skill and taste. A number of the nobility of the South were residents here, whence it acquired the demeanor and pomp characteristic of a cultured and refined class of people.

It was evident, now, that these were, or would be, the last duties we should be called upon to perform, and, while we were waiting with almost breathless anxiety for orders to strike tents preparatory to our final discharge from service, we were startled by the news of the capture of the defunct President of the Confederacy, Jefferson Davis, only a short distance from our post. This, of course, had a tendency to make us rejoice and be glad, and it tended, too, to make us decidedly nervous, and put into our cup of joy a mixture of misfortune and disappointment, not only because we had not been the capturers of the noted functionary, but because we had not been the lucky party to the tune of \$100,000. But, to dispel these thoughts from our minds and to fill the cup to the brim—to cap the climax of all previous orders—was the following: "Report your squad to its command at once." This we understood to be a foretaste of the end of these three years of toil and privation, exposed to the atmosphere of changing climates and to the deadly missiles of a vicious and relentless enemy; in perils of the many, many exigencies of a bitter war—to have it culminate at this supreme moment was indeed hailed with joy. The first train that passed was boarded, and we commenced the delightful, long-looked-for journey homeward. When we arrived at Macon, the Seventy-second Regiment had become anxious and had gone, but we overtook it at Atlanta, whence we continued our journey until finally we arrived at Indianapolis, our original place of rendezvous, and where we expected to receive our final discharge and part, never more to meet again in that capacity. How sad the thought, how painful the task, to bid a final adieu to those who had stood shoulder to shoulder with us and had been identified with each others' interest and common welfare for three long years! Were we to express a wish for these noble fellows, it would be that they might be able to claim satisfaction for deeds done, and receive the reward for the faithful performance of all the duties imposed upon them, and give expression as did the patriarch of old—"I have fought the good fight, I have finished my work and have kept the faith, and there is now laid up for me in the heavens above a crown of glory which is imperishable, undefiled, and that fadeth not away." This would be the parting salutation from one whose heart even now beats warmly and in sympathy with his late companions in arms.

## CHAPTER XII.

### EIGHTY-SIXTH REGIMENT.

ORGANIZATION OF THE REGIMENT AND MUSTERING-IN—COMPANY B FROM CARROLL COUNTY—MOVEMENT TO THE SEAT OF WAR—REVIEW OF ITS CAMPAIGNS—EXPERIENCES IN THE ENEMY'S COUNTRY—RETURN—MUSTER-OUT OF SERVICE—ROSTER OF THE COMPANY—INDIVIDUAL RECORD OF THE MEMBERS OF THE COMPANY, ETC.

THE Eighth Congressional District furnished the material that composed the Eighty-sixth Regiment, the volunteers being recruited from most of the counties composing the district. It was organized at La Fayette during the month of August, and mustered into service on the 4th of September, 1862, with Orville S. Hamilton as Colonel. Immediately afterward, it left for the seat of war in Kentucky, to meet and oppose the forces of Kirby Smith and Bragg, the former of whom was threatening Cincinnati, and the latter Louisville. To meet this emergency, the Eighty-sixth was at once hurried to Cincinnati, where it arrived on the 7th, three days after it was mustered in, and was promptly assigned to duty on the defenses at Covington, Ky. Remaining on duty at that point until the 20th, it was sent by steamer to Louisville, and there awaited further orders. On the 1st of October, it was assigned to the Fourteenth Brigade, Fifth Division, Army of the Ohio, and marched out in pursuit of Bragg, who, at that time, was on an expedition through Kentucky. The next two months were chiefly occupied in hurried marches by day and by night, frequently skirmishing with the enemy's rear guard though never able to force a battle in consequence of the slow strategic movements of the General commanding. In this route, the regiment passed through Bardstown, Danville, Springfield, Perryville, Crab Orchard, Mount Vernon, and, reaching Wild Cat, the regiment retraced its steps by way of Mount Vernon, Somerset, Scottsville, Glasgow, Columbia and Gallatin, reaching Nashville on the 26th of November.

"Upon the formation of the Army of the Cumberland, the Eighty-sixth was assigned to the Second Brigade, Third Division (Van Cleve's), Twenty-first Army Corps. The regiment was under command of Lieut. Col. George F. Dick at the battle of Stone River December 31, 1862, and January 1 and 2, 1863, and the division to which it was attached formed a portion of the left wing of the army on that battle-field. When the right of the left wing gave way, our division rushed rapidly to its support, and arrived in time to materially check the enemy. It was at this juncture that Gen. Rosecrans led a charge in person, which drove the enemy for nearly a mile. The regiment lost in this battle twenty-four killed and twenty-four wounded—a total loss of forty-eight. The regiment moved with the main army into Murfreesboro, where it remained until the general forward movement was made upon Chattanooga." On the 19th and 20th of September, it took an active part in the battle of Chickamauga, afterward falling back with the main army to Chattanooga, where it remained on duty during the siege. Later in the season, a re-organization of the army and the formation of the Fourth Army Corps took place, when the Eighty-sixth was assigned to duty in the Third Brigade (Beatty's), Third Division (Woods') of that corps. A general advance was made upon the lines of the enemy besieging Chattanooga on the 23d of November, which resulted in the battles of Lookout Mountain and Mission Ridge, on the 23d, 24th and 25th of that month. The Eighty-sixth formed the

## HISTORY OF CARROLL COUNTY.

storming column in the assault on Mission Ridge, and aided in capturing eleven pieces of artillery and many prisoners. The assault was so determined that the men swept up the rugged hill-side and over the enemy's works regardless of the commands of the officers. After these engagements, the regiment marched with its division to East Tennessee, and passed there the winter of 1863-64, in long and fatiguing marches and scouts in that locality; in April following, the division rejoining its corps near Chattanooga. In May, it moved with Sherman's army on the expedition of which Atlanta was the objective point participating in all the operations of the main army on its long and arduous campaign—in the actions at Rocky Face Ridge, Resaca, Adairsville, Kingston, Pickett's Mills (where Col. Dick was severely wounded), Kennesaw Mountain, Chattahoochee River, Peach Tree Creek, the battle and siege of Atlanta, Jonesboro and Lovejoy's, being actively engaged. At Atlanta, the regiment, with the main army, after a short rest, was dispatched with its corps toward Chattanooga to watch and pursue Hood, the policy of Gen. Sherman being to drive him and his army as far north as necessary. The pursuit, however, was not very vigorous, and upon reaching Gaysville it was abandoned. Then, the Fourth Corps being assigned to Gen. Thomas' command, moving northward, the Eighty-sixth took part in the battle of Franklin on the 30th of November, and in the battles of Nashville on the 15th and 16th of December.

The enemy, under Hood, had been, for a short time previous to this engagement, in front of Nashville, commanding its southern approaches. "On the 15th of December, Gen. Thomas assumed the offensive. Thomas' line was formed with Wilson's cavalry on the right, then A. J. Smith, Wood and Steedman, Schofield's corps being in reserve. After an opening fire from our batteries, Steedman made a strong demonstration on the enemy's right, the real attack being designed for his center and left. Wood carried the strong works in the center. Our batteries then advanced, and Smith assailed the hostile left. Schofield came upon Smith's right, outflanking the enemy, who began to give way. Our right was thus thrown between the river and the enemy's left, which was hurled back on the center. Wilson's cavalry now pushed forward, and our whole line advanced in the face of a hot fire. The enemy's works were taken, and he fell back in confusion. Night closed the action. The next morning, the fight was renewed with decided success, the enemy being driven from each successive line of intrenchments and falling back to Franklin. The pursuit was briskly pressed, and the defeated and demoralized enemy driven across the Tennessee River, where our army ceased pursuit."

From the 1st of January, 1865, until the 16th of March, the Eighty-sixth remained in camp at Huntsville, Ala., moving thence with its corps into East Tennessee, arriving at Nashville on the 27th of April, where it was in camp until the 6th of June, 1865, when it was mustered out of the service of the United States, and left at once for Indianapolis by rail. Upon its arrival at the capital, on the evening of the 7th of June, the Eighty-sixth was greeted with an ovation on the morning of the next day, in the State House Grove, and were welcomed by speeches from Gov. Morton, Gen. Wagner and others. That afternoon, the regiment was paid off and finally discharged, the members of the several companies leaving for their respective homes to enjoy the fruits of victory in peace.

## COMPANY B

Captains—Francis J. Mather, dismissed November 6, 1863, reinstated January 6, 1864, dismissed January 3, 1865; Jeremiah Hough, mustered out with regiment

First Lieutenants—John S. Armitage; Jeremiah Hough, promoted Captain; Matthew McInerny, promoted to Captain of Company H; John L. Ballou, transferred with regiment.

Second Lieutenants—Jeremiah Hough, promoted First Lieutenant; Matthew McInerny, promoted First Lieutenant; John H. Witcher, mustered out as First Sergeant with regiment.

First Sergeant—Matthew McInerny, promoted Second Lieutenant.

Sergeants—Newton H. Gist, mustered out June 6, 1865, as private; James Reed, discharged February 14, 1863; Lewis Heintz, killed at Stone River, October 31, 1862; William L. Smiley, deserted, mustered out May 14, 1863.

Corporals—James M. Crowell, died at Nashville, Tenn., December 22, 1862; Henry W. Penny, mustered out June 6, 1865, as private; Frank H. Spitznagel, mustered out May 10, 1865; Robert Chandler, mustered out May 6, 1865; Charles Watters, died December 1, 1863, of wounds; John L. Bullock, promoted First Lieutenant; David Houk, deserted March 4, 1863; John Clegg, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps July 29, 1864.

Musicians—James H. Eagerly, discharged May 25, 1863; Henry Beaver, mustered out June 6, 1865.

Wagoner—James C. Stevenson, deserted October 8, 1862.

## PRIVATE.

George E. Armor, killed at Stone River, December 31, 1863.

James F. Armstrong, mustered out June 6, 1865, as Corporal.

Benjamin A. Ahaba, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps; mustered out June 29, 1863.

John Clegg, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps; mustered out June 29, 1863.

John Baker, mustered out June 6, 1865, as absent, sick.

Christian Bealer, deserted April 15, 1863.

Christian Bierman, died at Richmond, Va., December 6, 1863.

John Blue, mustered out June 6, 1863.

George W. Bowen, discharged January 3, 1863.

Henry Bullock, mustered out June 6, 1863.

John A. Clegg, died at Nashville, Tenn., January 31, 1863, of wounds.

Jasper Chittick, mustered out June 6, 1865.

Andrew J. Chittick, mustered out June 6, 1865.

Hiram Clark, died at Murfreesboro, Tenn., February 11, 1863.

Con Clifford, mustered June 6, 1865, as Corporal.

John C. Condron, mustered out June 6, 1865.

John Clegg, mustered June 6, 1865.

Thomas Cross, died at Chattanooga, October 28, 1863.

Richard C. Crowell, killed at Stone River, December 31, 1863.

Albert Davis, died at Murfreesboro, February 6, 1863.

Joseph Denman, deserted April 15, 1863.

Frederick Dittmer, mustered out June 6, 1865, as Corporal.

John Douthett, discharged March 17, 1863.

James E. Fidley, mustered out June 6, 1863.

Roger Fornier, discharged May 6, 1863.

Henry Fothold, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps January 4, 1865.

John S. German, discharged April 1, 1863.

Southery K. German, died at Chattanooga November 4, 1863.

John Green, deserted December 31, 1863.

John Hart, mustered out June 6, 1865.

Joseph Huff, died at Murfreesboro, February 9, 1863.

James J. Hart, mustered out June 6, 1865.

George H. Hank, mustered out June 6, 1865.

James H. Huntley, supposed to be dead.

Albert Kekkefoot, mustered out June 6, 1865.

Frederick Klemm, died at Chattanooga November 26, 1863.

David C. Marshall, mustered out June 6, 1865.

Frederick Miller, discharged March 12, 1863.

Usual Misner, died at Louisville, Ky., December 29, 1862.

Harrison P. Morton, mustered out June 6, 1865.

Patrick McMahon, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps January 27, 1865.

William McQuillen, mustered out May 17, 1865.

Lemuel W. Oliver, died at Danville Prison, Va., December 6, 1863.

Salathiel Ratliff, mustered out June 7, 1865.

John Ratliff, mustered out June 6, 1865.

Lewis C. Ratliff, mustered out June 6, 1865.

George Rogers, mustered out June 6, 1865.

Anthony M. Saxton, died at Stone River, December 31, 1863.

Elias Scott, died at Bowling Green, Ky., November 8, 1862.

Mathias Spies, mustered out June 6, 1865.

Levi M. Starne, discharged February 19, 1863.

Abraham Stoner, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps; mustered out June 29, 1865.

Cyrus Stoner, discharged March 12, 1863.

John Stoner, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps August 1, 1863.

John Thirteenth, discharged November 4, 1862.

Abram Tucker, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps; mustered out June 29, 1865.

John W. Turner, missing at Franklin, Tenn., November 24, 1864.

John Welch, discharged March 15, 1863.

John White, mustered out June 6, 1865, as First Sergeant.

John White, mustered out June 6, 1865.

Henry Wolford, mustered out June 6, 1865.

John Waster, mustered out June 6, 1865.

Andrew J. York, mustered out June 6, 1865, as Corporal.

## CHAPTER XIII.

ELEVENTH CAVALRY—(ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-SIXTH REGIMENT).

**RECRUITING FOR COMPANIES AND FORMATION OF REGIMENT—ORGANIZATION—LEFT CAMP FOR THE SEAT OF WAR—MOUNTING OF THE REGIMENT—IN CAMP OF INSTRUCTION—ENTERS INTO ACTIVE SERVICE—CAMPAIGNING—AT ST. LOUIS—REMOVED—SUBSEQUENT MOVEMENTS—ORDERED TO FORT LEAVENWORTH—MUSTERED OUT—RETURN TO INDIANAPOLIS—STATUS OF REGIMENT—FINAL DISCHARGE—WELCOME AT THE CAPITAL, ETC.**

THIS regiment was recruited under the call of the President of September 14, 1863, the several companies being raised and organized during the fall and winter of 1863. The organization was perfected at Indianapolis on the 1st day of March, 1864, and Robert R. Stewart placed in command. Col. Stewart was taken from the Second Cavalry, of which he had been Lieutenant Colonel. On the 1st of May, 1864, the regiment left the general camp of rendezvous at Indianapolis, and moved thence by rail to Nashville, Tenn., but a small portion of the regiment being mounted. It arrived there on the 7th of May, and went immediately into a camp of instruction at that place, remaining there until the 1st of June. Thence it marched into Northern Alabama, and was placed on duty along the line of the Memphis & Charleston Railroad, with headquarters at Larkinsville, Ala., where the regiment was kept on duty until October 16, when, going back to Nashville, it was mounted and sent to the front.

In the campaign in front of Nashville, in November and December, the Eleventh Cavalry was actively engaged, and, after the defeat of Hood's forces, joined in the pursuit, going as far as Gravelly Springs, Ala., arriving there on the 7th of January, 1865. It was then dismounted and placed on duty in that vicinity until the 7th of February, when it crossed the Tennessee River to Eastport, Miss., and there remained until the 12th of May. Pursuant to orders issued, the regiment proceeded to St. Louis, at which place it arrived on the 17th of June, and there reported to Maj. Gen. Dodge. After being remounted, they marched for Rolla, Mo., and arrived there on the 26th of June, reporting to Col. Morell, commanding in that district. From Rolla it moved to Fort Riley, Kan., arriving there on the 8th of July. From there it moved to Council Grove, Kan., and was stationed along the Santa Fé route across the plains, with headquarters at Cottonwood Crossing. The Eleventh Cavalry was continued on this duty until the 1st of September, when it was ordered to report to Fort Leavenworth, where it arrived on the 11th. On the 19th of September, 1865, the regiment was mustered out at that place, in accordance with telegram orders received from the General commanding the Department of Missouri."

Departing for home, the regiment reached Indianapolis on the 26th, with 30 officers and 559 men, under command of Col. Sharra, for final discharge and payment. Having partaken of a sumptuous dinner at the Soldiers' Home, on the 28th of September, it marched to the State House, and was there publicly welcomed by speeches made by Gen. Mansfield, Col. Stewart and Surgeon Read, Col. Sharra, Majs. Crowder and Showalter, and Chaplain Barnhart responding. After the reception ceremonies were completed, the regiment was marched out to Camp Carrington, where, after the officers and men had been paid off, they were finally discharged from the service of the United States, and returned thence to their several homes.

## REGIMENTAL OFFICERS.

Major—John C. Hamm, resigned August 24, 1865.  
Adjutant—Robert K. Martin, promoted Captain of Company A.

## COMPANY A.

Captain—Robert H. Martin, mustered out with regiment.

## COMPANY B.

Second Lieutenant—Samuel F. Hiatt, mustered out with regiment.

## PRIVATES.

Samuel F. Hiatt, promoted to Second Lieutenant.  
Robert Laning, mustered out September 19, 1865, as Corporal.

## COMPANY C.

Captain—Richard H. Pratt, resigned May 29, 1865.  
First Lieutenant—Richard H. Pratt, promoted Captain.

## COMPANY L.

Sergeant—Daniel W. Heaton, mustered out May 25, 1865, as Commissioned Sergeant.

## PRIVATES.

Enoch Harvey, mustered out September 19, 1865.  
George W. Logan, mustered out September 19, 1865.

## COMPANY M.

Captain—William B. Givens, resigned May 21, 1865.  
First Lieutenant—Henry E. Olds, resigned April 7, 1865.

## PRIVATES.

Thomas J. Adkinson, mustered out September 19, 1865.  
William Alleb, mustered out September 19, 1865.  
George W. Beckner, mustered out September 19, 1865.  
John C. Bell, mustered out September 19, 1865.  
Joseph Corp, mustered out September 19, 1865, as Corporal.  
James E. Chandler, mustered out September 19, 1865, as Sergeant.  
John Deardorff, died at Larkinsville, Ala., January 2, 1863.  
Levi Dick, mustered out September 19, 1865.  
John D. Farmer, mustered out September 19, 1865.  
Martin Foote, mustered out September 19, 1865.  
David Gandy, died at Indianapolis, Ind., April 15, 1864.  
James F. Givens, discharged June 6, 1865, as Sergeant.  
Joshua J. Gardner, discharged March 18, 1865.  
Jehu C. Hamm, promoted Major.  
Thomas F. Hopkins, mustered out September 16, 1865, as First Sergeant.

Elis S. Harrison, mustered out September 19, 1865.  
James Haslett, discharged June 16, 1865, as Sergeant.  
Samuel W. Hutchinson, mustered out September 19, 1865.  
Noah H. Ich, mustered out September 19, 1865.  
Frank Kelling, mustered out September 19, 1865.  
John H. Koontz, mustered out September 19, 1865, as Corporal.  
George W. Kidd, deserted September 26, 1863.  
Alvinus M. Ledman, mustered out September 19, 1865, as Sergeant.  
Joshua M. Lister, discharged June 6, 1865.  
A. M. Lovell, mustered out September 19, 1865.  
John Mullings, discharged June 6, 1865.  
John C. Martin, mustered out September 19, 1865.  
Robert Myers, discharged June 6, 1865.  
Joseph Moore, deserted March 26, 1864.  
Rover McGregor, deserted March 26, 1864.  
Moses Minor, deserted June 16, 1865.  
Hugh Paine, mustered out September 19, 1865.  
Benjamin S. Prichard, mustered out September 19, 1865.  
William R. Rhinehart, mustered out September 19, 1865.  
George W. Rightlinger, mustered out September 19, 1865.  
South Ross, mustered out September 19, 1865.  
William D. Ray, mustered out September 19, 1865.  
William D. Ray, died at Fort Leavenworth, Kan., August 14, 1865.  
David B. Rees, promoted First Lieutenant of Company D.  
Morris D. Roberts, discharged August 24, 1865, as Sergeant Major.  
Henry Sidenbender, mustered out September 19, 1865, as Sergeant.  
George Sumpter, mustered out January 6, 1865, as Sergeant.  
David Sutor, discharged June 6, 1865.

Samuel Sidenbender, promoted Second Lieutenant.  
Frederick K. Sucksdorf, mustered out September 19, 1865, as Corporal.  
Lewis Thomas, mustered out September 19, 1865.  
James Tull, mustered out September 19, 1865.  
William Tracy, mustered out June 6, 1865.  
Benton E. Trubritt, mustered out September 19, 1865, as Corporal.  
C. P. Woodward, mustered out June 2, 1865.  
Jacob Wecht, mustered out September 19, 1865.  
Bergan B. Wescott, discharged May 8, 1865, as Chief Bagler.  
Samuel Wolf, mustered out September 19, 1865, as Corporal.  
Leonard Young, mustered out September 19, 1865.  
Cyrus W. Moore, died at Jeffersonville, Ind., April 9, 1865.  
John Wells, mustered out September 19, 1865.

## CHAPTER XIV.

## ONE HUNDRED AND THIRTY-FIFTH REGIMENT—(ONE HUNDRED DAYS' MEN).

CONSIDERATIONS INDUCING THE CALL OF EIGHT REGIMENTS FOR THE PERIOD NAMED—THEIR FORMATION AND MUSTERING-IN—SENT TO THE FIELD FOR SPECIAL DUTY—THE SERVICE PERFORMED—ROSTER OF COMPANY K—MUSTER-OUT.

WITH the design to aid in making the campaign of 1864 successful and decisive, by relieving from garrison and guard duty, the large number of veterans who had formerly been, necessarily, thus employed, and allow them to join their companions in arms, who were then about entering upon the most active, and, as the sequel shows, the most important campaigns of the war, the Governors of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Iowa and Wisconsin, upon a careful review of the situation proposed to raise such a force for the service of the United States as would meet the exigency—the troops thus raised to perform such military service as might be required of them in any State—were to be armed, subsisted, clothed and paid by the United States, but to receive no bounty. Accordingly, in contemplation of the object proposed, Gov. Morton, on the 23d of April, 1864, issued his call for Indiana's proportion of that force, which was responded to without delay, and eight regiments were recruited, clothed and equipped, and prepared for the duties demanded by the situation. As rapidly, therefore, as these recruits were formed into companies, organized into regiments and sufficiently drilled, they were sent forward from the camps of rendezvous to such points as most demanded their presence and support, thus relieving the veterans and others, who, from long experience in field duty, would be better able to execute effective movements against the enemy in the active campaigns just inaugurated. The quota of Carroll County was filled by the presence of Company K at the capital within a brief period after the call, and their acceptance by the military authorities of the State. The One Hundred and Thirty-fifth Regiment was composed exclusively of companies raised in the Eighth Congressional District. These were organized and mustered into service as a regiment at Indianapolis, on the 25th of May, 1864, with William C. Wilson as Colonel, and at once sent to Tennessee.

This regiment, with the others, on arriving at Nashville, was assigned to duty along the lines of the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroads, and of the Tennessee & Alabama, Memphis & Charleston, also, and, from this time until the latter part of August, 1864, was kept constantly engaged in guarding these lines of communication, used by Gen. Sherman for the transportation of supplies to his army, then advancing on Atlanta.

This regiment was on duty for a longer period than that for which the companies were enlisted, for the purpose of more fully executing the plans that induced the call for their services. Having completed its mission, the regiment returned to Indianapolis, and was there finally discharged.

## REGIMENTAL OFFICER.

Lieutenant Colonel—John H. Gould, mustered out with regiment.

## COMPANY K.

Captain—James S. Case, mustered out with regiment.

First Lieutenant—John C. Colton, mustered out with regiment.

Second Lieutenant—James W. Griffith, mustered out with regiment.

## PRIVATE.

John C. Adkins, mustered out September 29, 1864.

John J. Anderson, mustered out September 29, 1864.

- James T. Anderson, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 David J. Anderson, never mustered.  
 Samuel W. Barnett, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 Zachary T. Baum, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 William L. Blaudach, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 Frank M. Bowen, mustered out September 29, 1864, as Sergeant.  
 John S. Brewster, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 John C. Brinkley, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 Isaac W. Brown, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 John H. Burr, mustered out September 29, 1864, as First Sergeant.  
 Aaron Brunnager, mustered out September 29, 1864, as Sergeant.  
 Henry E. Campbell, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 Reed Case, mustered out September 29, 1864, as Corporal.  
 William C. Colton, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 Jasper C. Cook, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 James Cooper, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 Michael Clifford, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 John Cline, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 Aaron P. Corey, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 Richard Cobb, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 Ira Cress, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 Jasper F. Cook, mustered out September 29, 1864, as Corporal.  
 James Coughlin, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 James Cooper, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 William L. Davidson, mustered out September 29, 1864, as Corporal.  
 William Durling, died at Bridgewater, Ala., July 25, 1864.  
 Theodore F. Dunkle, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 William F. Dunkle, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 John F. Elmer, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 John H. Evans, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 William H. Farthing, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 Theodore Foley, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 Jacob B. Fisher, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 Henry Flory, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 James W. Griffith, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 Edward H. Gresham, mustered out September 29, 1864, as Corporal.  
 John H. Gresham, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 Joseph R. Groninger, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 Henry G. Gibson, mustered out September 29, 1864, as Sergeant.  
 Thomas J. Gwynn, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 Charles Harley, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 William Hamilton, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 Jacob Hartzog, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 John H. Hause, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 Thomas L. Hamer, died at Stephenson, Ala., August 18, 1864.  
 George Hill, died at Nashville, Tenn., August 18, 1864.  
 Clinton Homa, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 Charles J. Holmes, mustered out September 29, 1864, as Corporal.  
 Henry Hubbard, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 Joseph H. Hause, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 James Ireland, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 Stephen Julian, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 James H. Leonard, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 Charles Lyon, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 Henry L. Merritt, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 Charles Messner, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 John M. Bethel, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 John McFarland, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 William Morgan, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 Cyrus W. Moore, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 Charlie Mount, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 William McCord, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 Jacob Newman, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 David C. Nigh, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 John P. Nigh, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 Frank Potter, mustered out September 29, 1864, as musician.  
 Robert Patterson, mustered out September 29, 1864, as Corporal.  
 Hiram V. Ransom, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 Charles B. Robertson, mustered out September 29, 1864, as Sergeant.  
 William H. Roblyon, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 William H. Ross, died at Bridgewater, Ala., April 3, 1864.  
 Louis Rutling, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 William Seabring, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 George E. Sheets, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 Howard Shelton, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 Lucius J. Smith, mustered out September 29, 1864, as musician.  
 John J. Swett, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 George A. Scott, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 William E. Templeton, mustered out September 29, 1864, as Corporal.  
 Jasper M. Todd, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 Charles Thayer, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 James B. Tucker, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 Ferdinand A. Thayer, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 Harrison R. Varney, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 Isaiah J. Waggoner, mustered out September 29, 1864.  
 James M. York, mustered out September 29, 1864.

## RECRUIT.

Joshua Homer.

## CHAPTER XV.

## ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTIETH REGIMENT.

CALL FOR ELEVEN REGIMENTS TO SERVE ONE YEAR—RECRUITING UNDER THE CALL—RECRUITING OFFICERS APPOINTED—THE ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTIETH RECRUITED IN THE EIGHTH CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT—ORGANIZATION OF THE REGIMENT—SENT TO THE SEAT OF WAR—SUBSEQUENT MOVEMENTS—MUSTERED OUT—REGIMENTAL AND COMPANY OFFICERS AND MEN FROM CARROLL COUNTY—ROSTER.

On the 20th of December, 1864, a further call was made for troops, the quota for Indiana being eleven regiments of infantry. Under this call, recruiting quarters were established in the several districts at the headquarters of the District Provost Marshal, from which, as recruits were obtained, they were sent to general headquarters at Indianapolis. To facilitate the work of recruiting in those several districts and counties, officers were appointed to superintend and conduct the operations of the service. The recruits thus obtained were enlisted for one year. Under this call, Carroll County sent into the field Company H, and a number of recruits attached to Company E, in addition to all the others except I, together with some of the regimental officers. In accordance with the regulations, these recruits were sent to headquarters, where the regiment was made up and organized on the 9th of March, 1865, with Marsh B. Taylor, of La Fayette, as Colonel. On the fourth day after organization (March 13), the regiment left Indianapolis for Harper's Ferry, Va., arriving there on the 17th. Almost immediately afterward, it marched to Charles-ton, from there to Winchester, and subsequently to Stevenson, where it remained until the 27th of June. From this latter position, it moved to Jordan's Springs, near Opequon, where it remained until it was mustered out, on the 5th of August, 1865. It arrived at Indianapolis on the 9th of August, with 25 officers and 870 men, for final discharge, and on the 11th was present at a reception given to returned regiments at the State House Grove, where it was addressed by Lieut. Gov. Baker, Gen. Benjamin Harrison and others, to whom appropriate responses were made by the Colonel and other regimental officers. These ceremonies over, the officers and men of the regiment were finally discharged from the service, and departed for their several homes.

## REGIMENTAL OFFICER.

Major—James M. Watts, mustered out with regiment.

## COMPANY E.

Second Lieutenant—Milton Galbreath, mustered out with regiment.

## PRIVATE.

William H. Barr, mustered out August 5, 1865, as Corporal.  
John Branson, mustered out August 5, 1865.  
John W. Bell, mustered out August 5, 1865.  
William C. Bunting, mustered out August 5, 1865.  
Donald Currin, mustered out August 5, 1865.  
Oscar B. Collar, died at home March 5, 1865.  
John Cleary, mustered out August 5, 1865.  
James Daily, mustered out August 5, 1865.  
Thomas Farthing, mustered out August 5, 1865.  
John Farnham, mustered out August 5, 1865.  
Milton Galbreath, promoted Second Lieutenant.  
John Hannaman, mustered out August 5, 1865.  
Levi Hudson, mustered out August 5, 1865, as Corporal.  
James Jackson, mustered out August 5, 1865.  
Oliver J. Lee, deserted July 3, 1865.  
Frederick McCarty, mustered out August 5, 1865.  
Patrick McCarty, mustered out August 5, 1865.  
David Miller, mustered out August 5, 1865.  
Andrew McDonald, mustered out August 5, 1865.  
Frank McLernand, mustered out August 5, 1865.  
Hugh McRae, mustered out August 5, 1865.  
Joseph Marley, mustered out August 5, 1865.  
Elizib Nicholson, mustered out August 5, 1865, as Sergeant.

John R. Nunley, mustered out August 5, 1865.

John S. Neff, mustered out August 5, 1865.

John Bush, mustered out August 5, 1865.

William Sowders, mustered out August 5, 1865, as Corporal.

John T. Sowers, mustered out August 5, 1865.

Isaac Har B. Tucker, mustered out August 5, 1865, as Sergeant.

David Terry, mustered out August 5, 1865.

Patrick Wallace, mustered out August 5, 1865.

## COMPANY H.

Captain—Henry E. W. Campbell, mustered out with regiment.

First Lieutenant—Edward H. Graham, mustered out with regiment.

## PRIVATES.

Fountain H. Angell, mustered out August 5, 1865, as Corporal.

John S. Bebbles, mustered out August 5, 1865.

Jasper H. Baum, mustered out August 5, 1865.

G. H. Baker, mustered out August 5, 1865.

Samuel Bunker, mustered out August 5, 1865.

Harrison Close, mustered out August 5, 1865, as Corporal.

William Camp, mustered out August 5, 1865.

John Cline, mustered out August 5, 1865.

Benjamin H. Denton, mustered out August 5, 1865, as Corporal.

John D. Evans, mustered out August 5, 1865.

William Ferry, died at Wheeling, Va., March 29, 1865.

George M. Gustin, mustered out August 5, 1865.

Joseph Glancey, mustered out August 5, 1865.

Austin Grönberg, mustered out August 5, 1865.

Stephen Gruber, mustered out August 5, 1865.

Joseph Howell, mustered out August 5, 1865, as Corporal.

Jeremiah Huston, mustered at Stevenson, Va., May 22, 1865.

Jacob Henmetter, mustered out August 5, 1865, as Corporal.

John N. Hines, mustered out August 5, 1865.

Calvin Hoan, mustered out August 5, 1865.

Nathaniel Herren, mustered out August 5, 1865, as Commissary Sergeant.

James H. Keontze, mustered out August 5, 1865.

Jacob L. McAlvyn, mustered out August 5, 1865, as Corporal.

George W. Moore, mustered out August 5, 1865, as Sergeant.

Charles F. Neumann, mustered out August 5, 1865.

John P. Nichols, mustered out August 5, 1865.

John Oliver, mustered out August 5, 1865.

Daniel W. Sweetzer, died at Wheeling, Va., April 24, 1865.

Lloyd Stout, died at Indianapolis, Ind., March 15, 1865.

Owen Stomps, mustered out August 5, 1865.

Hiram W. Shroyer, mustered out August 5, 1865.

George W. Shroyer, mustered out August 5, 1865.

William J. Thompson, mustered out August 5, 1865.

John I. Tucker, mustered out August 5, 1865.

John M. Thomas, mustered out August 5, 1865.

Eliza R. Wilson, mustered out August 5, 1865.

Samuel C. Walker, mustered out August 5, 1865.

Joseph Wilson, mustered out August 5, 1865.

Smith Wilson, mustered out August 5, 1865.

## RECRUTS.

Hiram Allison, mustered out June 10, 1865.

Peter Gorner, mustered out August 5, 1865.

Charles Hadley, mustered out August 5, 1865.

Mark H. Johnson, mustered out August 5, 1865.

John G. Moore, mustered out August 5, 1865.

Frank A. Potter, mustered out August 5, 1865.

Charles B. Simpson, mustered out August 5, 1865.

In addition to the foregoing, there are members of other companies of the Regiment, as follows:

## COMPANY A.

Hiram Burch, mustered out August 5, 1865, as Corporal.

George Carr, mustered out August 5, 1865.

John S. Gano, mustered out August 5, 1865, as Sergeant.

Orlando Kilgore, mustered out August 5, 1865.

## COMPANY B.

Moses Reber, mustered out August 5, 1865, as Corporal.

## COMPANY C.

George W. Gusserman, mustered out August 5, 1865.

William L. Randall, mustered out Aug.-5, 1865.

Edward Smith, deserted February 20, 1865.

John Tolan, mustered out Aug.-5, 1865, as Corporal.

## COMPANY D.

George E. Andrews, mustered out August 5, 1865.

Taylor Edwards, mustered out August 5, 1865.

John W. Freeman, died at Indianapolis, Ind., March 10, 1865.

Johnson Graves, mustered out August 5, 1865.

Daniel Keed, mustered out August 5, 1865.

Francis Lentz, discharged March 11, 1865.

Jackson Lacey, mustered out August 5, 1865.

John P. Powers, mustered out August 5, 1865.

James H. Noble, mustered out August 5, 1865.

Charley Shroyer, mustered out August 5, 1865.  
 Charles Shuter, deserted March 14, 1863.  
 Harvey G. White, died at Frederick, Md., April 2, 1865.

## COMPANY F.

David Byers, mustered out August 5, 1865.  
 Daniel Eagle, mustered out August 5, 1865.  
 John Eagle, mustered out August 5, 1865.  
 Napoleon Jones, mustered out August 5, 1865.  
 Samuel Wilson, mustered out May 15, 1865.

## COMPANY G.

John Berenger, mustered out August 5, 1865.  
 John Cooper, deserted March 9, 1863.  
 James Cook, deserted March 9, 1863.  
 Nathan W. Ho-haw, mustered out August 5, 1865.  
 John L. Winters, mustered out August 5, 1865.

## COMPANY K.

Beas Murphy, mustered out August 5, 1865.  
 William D. Shafer, mustered out August 5, 1865.  
 Andrew J. Shafer, mustered out August 5, 1865.  
 John Stephenson, mustered out August 5, 1865.  
 Andrew J. Tinkle, mustered out August 5, 1865.

## CHAPTER XVI.

## ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTY-FOURTH REGIMENT.

ELEVEN NEW REGIMENTS CALLED FOR—RECRUITING OFFICERS APPOINTED—ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTY-FOURTH REGIMENT RECRUITED UNDER THAT CALL TO SERVE ONE YEAR—COMPANIES MADE UP IN THE EIGHTH CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT—ORGANIZED AND SENT TO VIRGINIA—in THE SHENANDOAH VALLEY—MUSTERED OUT AND RETURNED HOME.

BY proclamation, dated July 18, 1864, the President of the United States called upon the several States to supply 500,000 men to give and maintain the strength of the armies in the field, to serve one, two and three years, as they might elect. In that call, it was provided that the number of volunteers prescribed should be reduced by all credits that might be established on account of persons that had entered the naval service during the existence of the rebellion, and by credits for men furnished to the military service in excess of calls before that time made. A further proclamation was made on the 19th of December, 1864, calling for an additional 300,000 volunteers, to serve, also, one, two or three years, according to their election. In prescribing the number of men embraced in the call, the proclamation sets forth: "Whereas, by the credits allowed in accordance with the act of Congress on the call for 500,000 men, made July 18, 1864, the number of men to be obtained under that call was reduced to 280,000; and whereas, the operations of the enemy in certain States have rendered it impracticable to procure from them their full quotas of troops under said calls; and whereas, from the foregoing causes, but 240,000 men have been put into the army, navy and marine corps, under the said call of July 18, 1864, leaving a deficiency on that call of 260,000; \* \* \* therefore, \* \* \* in order to supply the aforesaid deficiency, and to provide for the casualties in the military and naval service of the United States," the call was issued for 300,000 volunteers. Pursuant to that call, the Governor of the State of Indiana, by proclamation of the 20th of December, 1864, called for eleven additional regiments as the quota for this State. As a means of expediting the process for obtaining that number of volunteers, recruiting offices were established in the several Congressional districts, and officers were appointed, with headquarters at the offices of the District Provost Marshals, to solicit recruits and superintend the operations of the recruiting service. The eleven regiments thus called for were

numbered from One Hundred and Forty-five to One Hundred and Fifty-six, both inclusive, and the companies of which they were composed were in process of formation about the same time in the several districts of the State. The One Hundred and Fifty-fourth Regiment was recruited exclusively in the Eighth Congressional District, at that time composed of Boone, Carroll, Clinton, Fountain, Montgomery, Tippecanoe and Warren Counties. Of this regiment, Company D was made up chiefly of recruits from Carroll County, while the county was represented in most of the other companies. The regiment was organized at Indianapolis on the 20th of April, 1865, with Frank Wilcox of Covington, as Colonel. On the 28th of April, it left Indianapolis, under command of Maj. Simpson, reaching Parkersburg on the 30th, Until the 2d of May, it remained at that point, moving, on that day, into the Shenandoah Valley, halting at Stevenson Station on the 4th, and remaining there engaged in guard duty until the 27th of June, when it was continued on duty at Opequon Creek, and remained at that point until the 4th of August, 1865, when it was mustered out, and started for Indianapolis, where it arrived on the 7th, and was finally discharged on the 8th of August, 1865, after attending a reception of the returned regiments in the grounds surrounding the capital building.

## REGIMENTAL OFFICER.

Adjutant—Asbury S. McCormick, mustered out with regiment.

## COMPANY A.

George W. Hallowell, deserted July 25, 1865.  
 Thomas Walters, mustered out August 4, 1865.

## COMPANY B.

Lewis S. Meyer, never mustered.

## COMPANY D.

Captain—Sylvester Berry, mustered out with regiment.  
 First Lieutenant—Joseph Sampson, mustered out with regiment.  
 Second Lieutenant—Benjamin F. Braugh, mustered out with regiment.

## PRIVATES.

James M. Allen, mustered out August 4, 1865, as Corporal.

George M. Appenzeller, mustered out August 4, 1865.

John J. Anderson, mustered out August 4, 1865.

William R. Anderson, mustered out August 4, 1865.

Robert J. Bales, mustered out August 4, 1865.

Archibald Banley, mustered out August 4, 1865.

Isaac Breyer, mustered out May 31, 1865.

Charles C. Clegg, mustered out August 4, 1865.

William Buckhouse, mustered out August 4, 1865.

Daniel P. Bugher, mustered out August 4, 1865.

Leah C. Blue, mustered out August 4, 1865.

Albert H. Barnes, mustered out August 4, 1865.

Theodore Braugh, mustered out August 4, 1865.

John A. Boddie, mustered out August 4, 1865, as Corporal.

George W. Brown, mustered out August 4, 1865.

Benjamin F. Braugh, promoted Second Lieutenant.

Joseph B. Clark, mustered out August 4, 1865, as Sergeant.

James J. Cook, mustered out August 4, 1865, as Sergeant.

George W. Cochran, mustered out August 4, 1865.

John S. Colwell, mustered out August 4, 1865.

William C. Conner, mustered out August 4, 1865.

Garet A. Deppach, mustered out August 4, 1865.

Andrew Everman, mustered out August 4, 1865, as Sergeant.

Jonas Elston, mustered out August 4, 1865, as Corporal.

John M. Fellows, mustered out August 4, 1865.

William S. Flattery, mustered out August 4, 1864.

Daniel Fitchhorn, mustered out August 4, 1865, as First Sergeant.

Thaddeus G. French, mustered out August 4, 1865.

James M. Gasaway, mustered out August 4, 1865.

John K. Garrison, mustered out August 4, 1865.

John W. Graham, mustered out August 4, 1865.

Thomas J. Gwin, mustered out August 4, 1865.

Amandus M. Grant, mustered out August 4, 1865.

William Hartley, mustered out August 4, 1865.

William S. Harter, mustered out August 4, 1865.

William Hamilton, mustered out August 4, 1865.

Jacob C. Hartzog, mustered out August 4, 1865.

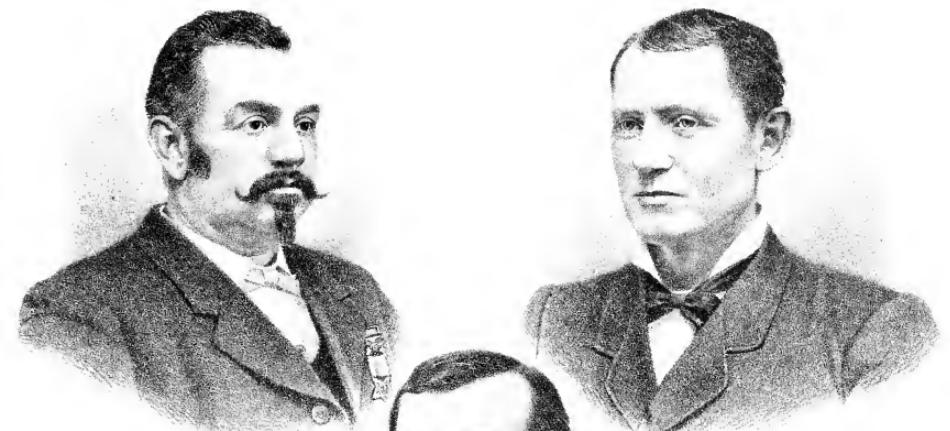
Henry Hoshow, mustered out August 4, 1865.

George Hoshow, mustered out August 4, 1865.

Alexander Harrell, mustered out August 4, 1865.

Moses Harter, mustered out August 4, 1865.

Alfred Lucas, mustered out August 4, 1865.

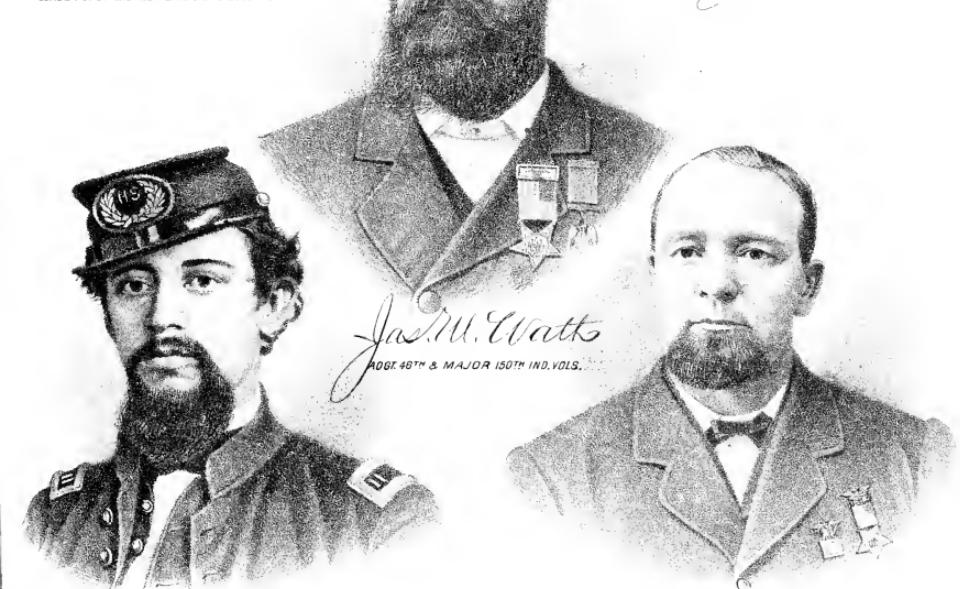


*John Lathrop Jr*

LEADER OF 9<sup>TH</sup> IND REGT BAND & CHIEF BUGLER OF THE REGT.

*W. J. Lyte*

CO. K 88<sup>TH</sup> REGT IND VOL.



*Jas. M. Watt*

ADjt. 46<sup>TH</sup> & MAJOR 150<sup>TH</sup> IND VOL.

*Will L. Igman*

CAPE. 46<sup>TH</sup> IND INF'TY VOL & ACTING CHIEF SGT. 18<sup>TH</sup> A.C.

*Abel G. Conwick*

9<sup>TH</sup> & 154<sup>TH</sup> IND VOL.



Jas. L. Morrow M.D.

SURGEON 72<sup>nd</sup> REG IND VOL.

JAMES L. MORROW, M.D.

Dr. Morrow was born in Highland County, Ohio, October 25, 1831. His parents were natives of New York. The ancestral stock from which the mother descended was of Scotch-Irish extraction. The lineage of the father, extending back through several generations, was clear English blood. His mother was related to the renowned Clinton family, of New York, and derived so great a portion of her Revolutionary period of national history and subsequent events from her mother's side of the family. Dr. Morrow had participated in that four days' march, memorable in history, from Whitehaven to Valley Forge, at which place Washington's patriot hand had spent the winter of 1777-78, the gloomiest period in the history of the nation. In years gone by, Dr. Morrow has heard his mother relate the following incident: After the army had established the camp, a detail of men were sent out as far as practicable to provide fuel for the families of soldiers, and collect clothing and covering for the army. On his grandfather's place, the British forces had left but two of stock of sheep. His grandmother caused one to be killed, sheared the wool, carded it, spun Hand knit it into socks, and then made the hide into moccasins for her husband. John T. Morrow, the author's subject, was a Lieutenant Colonel of New York volunteers in the war of 1812, and participated in the battle of Chippewa, among others; that of Plattsburgh, etc., this service, in common with the volunteers of that war, he received a warrant for a tract of land, which is located in Iowa, and is yet owned by the Doctor. The parents died at their home, in Highland County, Ohio, whither they had moved in 1836. The mother died in 1856, the father in 1863. In his youth, Dr. Morrow was favored with fair educational advantages, and received a liberal education. At the age of fourteen, he entered an academy, at Hillsboro, Ohio, where he remained five years, pursuing a classical course to graduation. He promptly began the study of medicine under Samuel Martin, M. D., a prominent practitioner at Xenia, Ohio. He attended lectures at the Medical College of Ohio, Cincinnati, where he graduated March 1, 1852, and located at Pittsburg, known as the Scioto Valley, he pursued the practice of his profession. In March, 1853, he came to this county, and located in the practice at Pittsburg. He rapidly established himself in a lucrative business. In January, 1854, he was married with Miss Frances A. Miller, a most estimable and intelligent lady, who yet is his companion in life.

When the focus of war sounded the military spirit inherited from an ancestral line came into full play, and the patriotic ardor of the young physician was then consummated in heroic dreams. He immediately the Doctor had just been married did not suffice to defer him from responding to his country's call. He went into the service April 15, 1861, and was mustered into the 72<sup>nd</sup> Indiana Infantry, and became the final organization of the regiment, prior to moving to the front, August 15, he was commissioned Captain with the rank and pay of a Major of cavalry. The regiment was first engaged at Bull Run, and Dr. Morrow was present at the battle, and was on duty on Gen. R. S. Granger's staff, as Medical Director of the Twelfth Division of the Department of the Ohio, a position he held with honor to himself and benefit to the service, up to the time of his removal from the regiment, and his transfer to the 1<sup>st</sup> Indiana Cavalry, assigned to a similar position on the staff of Gen. E. Diamond, and was especially charged with the supervision of the Franklin Hospital, which were then crowded with sick and wounded soldiers, many of whom were brought from the battle of Bull Run. Onward, I saw we submitted to the hospital. After spending three months in charge of the Franklin Hospital, he rejoined his regiment at Gallatin, Tenn., which was ordered forward to the front, and was engaged at Shiloh, and in the battles of Corinth, and at the terrible Stone River fight. Thereupon he went forward with his regiment, participating in skirmishes and battles at Hoover's Gap, Ringgold, Rock Springs and Chickamauga, and in the battles of Missionary Ridge, and the Atlanta campaign, and the march to the East, and during that thrilling campaign acted as Brigade Surgeon. This rail furnished a constant succession of skirmishes, and finally culminated in the severe and decisive encounter at Atlanta, Aug. 29, 1864, when the Doctor was severely wounded, and, two days after, on account of ill health, tendered his resignation. His resignation was accepted, and January 1, 1865, he was mustered out. Returning to Pittsburg he resumed the practice of medicine, and soon regained his lucrative practice. In 1868, he moved to De Kalb, where he is living and pursuing his profession. He is regarded as one of the solid men of Carroll



John G. Troxell  
Capt Co C 46<sup>th</sup> Ind Vol Inf.

JOHN G. TROXELL.

BY T. B. HELM.

John George Troxell, the subject of this sketch, was born in Jackson County, Ala., on the 1<sup>st</sup> day of December, 1836. His father, Michael Troxell, was of German ancestry, but a native of Pennsylvania, from the Fatherland he came in the latter part of the eighteenth century, settled in Gettysburg, Adams Co., Penn., where he was born, in the year 1765. His mother, Margaret (Merkle) Troxell, was of German origin, also, her parents having emigrated thence and settled in Reading, Berks Co., Penn., where she was born in the year 1774. When about nine years of age, Mr. Troxell, with his parents, emigrated to and settled in Carroll County, Md., where he grew to manhood. At the age of twenty, he was employed in the office of a law firm, in Baltimore, Md., and remained there until he was twenty-four, after he was of a sufficient age to do so, was occupied for several years in business relations with his father, in the town of Pittsburg, where the family resided. Subsequently, when his father died, he removed to Philadelphia, where he remained for a time, and then, with his change of situation, Prior to the date when his business life commenced, Mr. Troxell's opportunities for obtaining a business education were quite meager; such as they were, he obtained them in the public schools, and in the public library, and in the school system of that day. But, what was lost in school privileges, such as there were in those days, he was, in a measure, compensated for by the practical training, afterward, in the office of his father, and in the office of his employer, and in the office of his employer, experience is not an exception to the rule, that the essentials of an education are the ability to adapt what is learned to the actual requirements of every day life. Hence, while there may be many who have had a more formal education than Mr. Troxell, and who, no doubt, should have enjoyed them, the result of his acquisitions in the training school of well appropriated opportunities is well exhibited in the success of his business life, that has followed.

When the Civil War was declared, the patriotic spirit of the people of the common country had been set at defiance, and that the patriotism of the people was called into requisition for the purpose of maintaining the integrity of these laws, Mr. Troxell was among the first to respond to the call, and enlisted in the 46<sup>th</sup> Indiana Infantry, and became a member of that regiment, and served with it until the 1<sup>st</sup> of October, of that year, when he was enlisted as a private in Company "C" of the Forty-Sixth Regiment Indiana Volunteers Infantry, and served with that company until the 1<sup>st</sup> of November, 1864, when he was promoted to the close of the period of enlistment. Upon the organization of the regiment he was appointed Ordinary Sergeant, and served as such until the 1<sup>st</sup> of April, 1865, when he was promoted to the rank of First Sergeant, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of May, 1865, when he was promoted to the rank of Captain, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of Andrew R. Robertson the day previous. He was promoted to the rank of Captain, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of June, 1865, when he was promoted to the rank of Major, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of July, 1865, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of August, 1865, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of September, 1865, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of October, 1865, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of November, 1865, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of December, 1865, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of January, 1866, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of February, 1866, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of March, 1866, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of April, 1866, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of May, 1866, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of June, 1866, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of July, 1866, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of August, 1866, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of September, 1866, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of October, 1866, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of November, 1866, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of December, 1866, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of January, 1867, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of February, 1867, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of March, 1867, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of April, 1867, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of May, 1867, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of June, 1867, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of July, 1867, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of August, 1867, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of September, 1867, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of October, 1867, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of November, 1867, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of December, 1867, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of January, 1868, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of February, 1868, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of March, 1868, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of April, 1868, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of May, 1868, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of June, 1868, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of July, 1868, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of August, 1868, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of September, 1868, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of October, 1868, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of November, 1868, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of December, 1868, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of January, 1869, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of February, 1869, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of March, 1869, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of April, 1869, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of May, 1869, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of June, 1869, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of July, 1869, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of August, 1869, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of September, 1869, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of October, 1869, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of November, 1869, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of December, 1869, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of January, 1870, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of February, 1870, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of March, 1870, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of April, 1870, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of May, 1870, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of June, 1870, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of July, 1870, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of August, 1870, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of September, 1870, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of October, 1870, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of November, 1870, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of December, 1870, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of January, 1871, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of February, 1871, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of March, 1871, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of April, 1871, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of May, 1871, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of June, 1871, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of July, 1871, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of August, 1871, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of September, 1871, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of October, 1871, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of November, 1871, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of December, 1871, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of January, 1872, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of February, 1872, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of March, 1872, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of April, 1872, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of May, 1872, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of June, 1872, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of July, 1872, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of August, 1872, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of September, 1872, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of October, 1872, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of November, 1872, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of December, 1872, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of January, 1873, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of February, 1873, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of March, 1873, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of April, 1873, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of May, 1873, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of June, 1873, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of July, 1873, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of August, 1873, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of September, 1873, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of October, 1873, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of November, 1873, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of December, 1873, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of January, 1874, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of February, 1874, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of March, 1874, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of April, 1874, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of May, 1874, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of June, 1874, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of July, 1874, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of August, 1874, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of September, 1874, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of October, 1874, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of November, 1874, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of December, 1874, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of January, 1875, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of February, 1875, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of March, 1875, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of April, 1875, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of May, 1875, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of June, 1875, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of July, 1875, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of August, 1875, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of September, 1875, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of October, 1875, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of November, 1875, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of December, 1875, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of January, 1876, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of February, 1876, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of March, 1876, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of April, 1876, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of May, 1876, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of June, 1876, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of July, 1876, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of August, 1876, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of September, 1876, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of October, 1876, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of November, 1876, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of December, 1876, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of January, 1877, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of February, 1877, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of March, 1877, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of April, 1877, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of May, 1877, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of June, 1877, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of July, 1877, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of August, 1877, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of September, 1877, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of October, 1877, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of November, 1877, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of December, 1877, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of January, 1878, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of February, 1878, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of March, 1878, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of April, 1878, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of May, 1878, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of June, 1878, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of July, 1878, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of August, 1878, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of September, 1878, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of October, 1878, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of November, 1878, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of December, 1878, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of January, 1879, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of February, 1879, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of March, 1879, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of April, 1879, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of May, 1879, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of June, 1879, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of July, 1879, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of August, 1879, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of September, 1879, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of October, 1879, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of November, 1879, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of December, 1879, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of January, 1880, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of February, 1880, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of March, 1880, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of April, 1880, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of May, 1880, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of June, 1880, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of July, 1880, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of August, 1880, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of September, 1880, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of October, 1880, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of November, 1880, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of December, 1880, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of January, 1881, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of February, 1881, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of March, 1881, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of April, 1881, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of May, 1881, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of June, 1881, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of July, 1881, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of August, 1881, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of September, 1881, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of October, 1881, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of November, 1881, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of December, 1881, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of January, 1882, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of February, 1882, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of March, 1882, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of April, 1882, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of May, 1882, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of June, 1882, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of July, 1882, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of August, 1882, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of September, 1882, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of October, 1882, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of November, 1882, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of December, 1882, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of January, 1883, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of February, 1883, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of March, 1883, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of April, 1883, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of May, 1883, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of June, 1883, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of July, 1883, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of August, 1883, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of September, 1883, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of October, 1883, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of November, 1883, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of December, 1883, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of January, 1884, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of February, 1884, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of March, 1884, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of April, 1884, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of May, 1884, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of June, 1884, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of July, 1884, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of August, 1884, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of September, 1884, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of October, 1884, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of November, 1884, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of December, 1884, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of January, 1885, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of February, 1885, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of March, 1885, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of April, 1885, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of May, 1885, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of June, 1885, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of July, 1885, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of August, 1885, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of September, 1885, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of October, 1885, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of November, 1885, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of December, 1885, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of January, 1886, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of February, 1886, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of March, 1886, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of April, 1886, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of May, 1886, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of June, 1886, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of July, 1886, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of August, 1886, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of September, 1886, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of October, 1886, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of November, 1886, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of December, 1886, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of January, 1887, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of February, 1887, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of March, 1887, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of April, 1887, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of May, 1887, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of June, 1887, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of July, 1887, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of August, 1887, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of September, 1887, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of October, 1887, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of November, 1887, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of December, 1887, when he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and served in that capacity until the 1<sup>st</sup> of January, 1

John R. Landry, mustered out August 4, 1865.  
 John McHolland, deserted April 29, 1865.  
 George F. Miller, mustered out May 23, 1865.  
 William Morgan, mustered out August 4, 1865.  
 Stephen W. Moore, mustered out May 1, 1865.  
 Lewis S. Myer, mustered out August 4, 1865.  
 Elihu S. Nichols, mustered out June 1, 1865.  
 Asbury S. McCormick, promoted Adjutant.  
 Franklin Moyer, mustered out August 4, 1865.  
 Isaac W. Mills, mustered out August 4, 1865, as Sergeant.  
 John Nipper, mustered out June 7, 1865.  
 Henry Northcutt, mustered out August 4, 1865, as Corporal.  
 Joseph Northcutt, mustered out August 4, 1865.  
 Charles S. Pruitt, mustered out August 4, 1865, as Corporal.  
 Ira Panton, mustered out August 4, 1865.  
 Malton Robinson, mustered out August 4, 1865, as Corporal.  
 John B. Ross, mustered out August 4, 1865.  
 Andrew Schenck, mustered out August 4, 1865.  
 Isaac R. Shinn, mustered out August 4, 1865.  
 James Stoecken, mustered out August 4, 1865.  
 William Schofield, mustered out August 4, 1865.  
 Abraham Schupp, mustered out August 4, 1865.  
 Elias S. Smith, mustered out August 4, 1865.  
 Eliza Shafer, mustered out August 4, 1865.  
 William Swain, mustered out August 4, 1865.  
 Henry B. Sherry, mustered out August 4, 1865.  
 John B. Smith, mustered out August 4, 1865.  
 Isaiah Swain, mustered out August 4, 1865.  
 James Swain, mustered out August 4, 1865.  
 John M. Traxell, mustered out August 4, 1865.  
 John W. F. Thomas, mustered out August 4, 1865, as Corporal.  
 George Wallace, mustered out August 4, 1865.  
 Marion Wallsmith, mustered out June 28, 1865.  
 Wilson Witham, mustered out August 4, 1865.

## COMPANY E.

Freeman Calhoun, mustered out June 28, 1865.  
 Andrew J. Gill, mustered out August 4, 1865.  
 Alexander Harrell, deserted April 14, 1865.  
 Cornel Holmes, mustered out August 4, 1865.  
 Amos Holmes, mustered out June 28, 1865.  
 Christopher H. Merrick, mustered out May 15, 1865.  
 Jesse Mum, deserted April 14, 1865.  
 James M. York, mustered out August 4, 1865.

## COMPANY G.

Francis Cox, promoted Captain.  
 John F. Evans, mustered out August 4, 1865.  
 Leroy W. Green, promoted Captain.  
 Jessie Mum, mustered out August 4, 1865.  
 William Penrod, died at Indianapolis Ind., May 8, 1865.  
 Michael Smith, mustered out May 10, 1865.

## COMPANY H.

Ivan A. Brooks, mustered out August 4, 1865.  
 George Collins, deserted April 19, 1865.  
 James A. Gandy, mustered out August 4, 1865.  
 Isaac L. Gerber, died at Indianapolis April 26, 1865.  
 John J. Johnson, mustered out August 4, 1865.  
 Andrew M. Johnson, mustered out August 4, 1865.  
 Andrew Millhouse, mustered out August 4, 1865.  
 John McCaffre, mustered out August 4, 1865.  
 Andrew J. Shanklin, mustered out August 4, 1865, as Corporal.

## COMPANY I.

Joseph Besser, mustered out August 4, 1865.  
 Allen Thomas, mustered out August 4, 1865.

## COMPANY K.

John F. Cox, mustered out August 4, 1865.  
 Robert Ham, mustered out August 4, 1865.  
 Jonathan Ham, mustered out August 4, 1865, as Corporal.  
 Robert Lawhorn, mustered out August 4, 1865.  
 Thomas O'Conner, deserted April 28, 1865.  
 Alexander P. White, mustered out August 4, 1865.



## CHAPTER XVII.

## MISCELLANEOUS REGIMENTS

TWELFTH—FIFTEENTH—THIRTY-FOURTH—FORTY-FIFTH—FIFTY-FIRST—SIXTIETH—NINETY-NINTH—ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-EIGHTH AND ONE HUNDRED AND FORTY-EVENTH REGIMENTS

THE Twelfth Regiment of Indiana Infantry, re-organized for the three-years' service, was largely composed of volunteers who had re-enlisted, having had previous service in other regiments, and, of necessity, came from various parts of the State. Several of the companies, however, were composed almost wholly of new volunteers, who had enlisted at home and were brought in to make up the regimental complement. In several of the northern counties, companies were almost exclusively made up in single counties. The re-organization was made pursuant to an order from the War Department issued on the 17th of May, 1862, at Indianapolis, on the 17th of August following, with William H. Link, of Fort Wayne, its old commander, as Colonel. Soon after the re-organization was effected, the regiment was sent to Kentucky to resist the threatened invasion of that territory by Kirby Smith, and, on the 30th of August succeeding, participated in the battle of Richmond in that State, in which it lost 173 men in killed and wounded, including the Colonel, who died of his wounds soon after. A large proportion of the regiment was captured and made prisoners, but were subsequently paroled. A considerable part of the time from the date the regiment re-entered service was occupied in marches through Kentucky, Tennessee and Alabama, finally reaching Vicksburg, and remaining in the trenches during the siege, having previously, during the preceding two years, composed a part of Logan's Fifteenth Corps of the Army of the Tennessee. In November, 1863, it took part in the battle of Mission Ridge, losing 110 men and officers. From the 1st of May, 1864, it was on active duty during the Atlanta campaign, losing in the aggregate of 240 men, killed and wounded, between Atlanta and Dalton. After taking part in the chase after Hood, it moved with Sherman's march to Savannah. It was finally mustered out on the 8th of June, 1865.

The following members of Company D of that regiment were furnished by Carroll County:

Captain—George Bowman.

Corporal—Benjamin F. Sandifur.

## PRIVATE.

Silas Dern, who died at Grand Junction February 17, 1863.  
 George W. Elliott, mustered out June 8, 1865.  
 John W. Glasscock, discharged April 20, 1863; wounded.  
 Allen W. Gillett, mustered out June 8, 1865.  
 George Heron, deserted at Indianapolis November 22, 1862.  
 Thomas W. Irwind, mustered out June 8, 1865.  
 Isaac J. K. Limbeck, discharged February 19, 1863; wounded.  
 Larry D. McFarland, appointed Sergeant Major; died.  
 Robert McMahon, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps; mustered out June 8, 1865.  
 James W. Sipes, mustered out June 8, 1865.  
 William H. Shoemaker, mustered out June 8, 1865.  
 Harvey R. Todd, mustered out June 8, 1865.  
 David G. LeSourd, mustered out June 8, 1865.

## FIFTEENTH REGIMENT.

This was one of the original six regiments of State troops organized at La Fayette in May, 1861. It was re-organized and mustered into the service of the United States for three years, at the same place, on the 14th of June, 1861, with George D. Wagner as Colonel. Having been moved to Indianapolis, it was ordered to Western Virginia about the 1st of July. On the way to the seat of war, it remained over the 4th at Cincinnati. From there to Rich Mountain, it was transported by rail to Clarksburg,

marching from that point to the place designated on foot, reaching there on the 11th of July, while the battle was in progress, participating in the pursuit of the enemy on the following day. During its career in the field, the regiment did efficient service in the several departments of duty to which it was assigned. By order of Gen. Thomas, it was directed to report at Indianapolis on the 16th of June, 1864, to be mustered out. A portion re-enlisted, while others were transferred to the Seventeenth Regiment, and mustered out August 8, 1865. Of this regiment, Carroll County supplied:

John M. Jones, First Sergeant in Company K, promoted to Second Lieutenant November 22, 1862, and to First Lieutenant February 1, 1863; mustered out July 6, 1864, term expired.

#### THIRTY-FOURTH REGIMENT.

On the 16th of September, 1861, the Thirty-fourth Regiment of Indiana Volunteer Infantry was organized at Anderson, with Ashbury Steele as Colonel. It was made of enlistments from several counties in the vicinity of the place of rendezvous, no complete company being formed of volunteers from any one county. It left Anderson for Jeffersonville on the 10th of October, traveling by way of Indianapolis. At Jeffersonville it remained in camp until the 15th of November, when it was ordered to New Haven, Ky.; thence to Camp Wickliffe, where it was stationed until February, 1862, moving thence to Green River. Subsequently, it was ordered back to the Ohio, embarking at Elizabeth town, with Gen. Nelson's division, on transports; it went down the river to Cairo; thence to New Madrid, Mo., where it arrived on the 3d of March, and was engaged in the siege of that place until the evacuation, on the 14th. From that time forward, it was on active duty a large proportion of the time. Of Company H of this regiment, Carroll County furnished:

Leander Cason, veteran, mustered out February 3, 1866.

Samuel M. Ramsey, died June 23, 1863, of wounds received at Champa Hills.

#### FIFTY-FIRST REGIMENT.

The Fifty-first Regiment was organized on the 11th of October, 1861, at Indianapolis, where it was mustered into service on the 14th of December following with Abel D. Streight, of Indianapolis, as Colonel. Its first position was in a camp of instruction at Bardstown, Ky. Moving from this point, it marched, in February, 1862, with Buell's army, toward Nashville, and encamped there for a short time, afterward moving to the Tennessee River, reaching the field of Shiloh too late to participate in the battle at that point. In the siege of Corinth it took an active part, marching, after the evacuation, with Woods' division of the Army of the Ohio, through Northern Alabama. The regiment subsequently participated in the campaign in Kentucky, and was engaged, during the last day of December, 1862, and the 1st and 2d days of January, 1863, in the battle of Stone River, losing 5 killed, 30 wounded and 8 missing—a total loss of 19. The regiment also was a component part of the provisional brigade organized by Col. Streight and was present throughout the entire expedition under that officer, and in the action at Gaylesville, Ala., on the 3d of May, with the other portions of the brigade, it surrendered to the rebel forces under Gen. Forrest. As prisoners of war, they were confined for several months in Libby Prison. They were afterward paroled for exchange and went into camp at Indianapolis until the exchange was consummated, when it again entered the field, joining the army at Nashville. A portion of the regiment re-enlisted as veterans, and continued in service until April, 1865, when they were mustered out. The volunteers who did not re-enlist were

mustered out at the expiration of their term. Carroll County furnished the following members of Company I:

George Fellers, mustered out December 13, 1865; drafted.  
John W. Foutz, mustered out December 26, 1865; drafted.

John Quinn, mustered out October 19, 1865; drafted.  
James P. Hall, died at Andersonville January 1, 1865; drafted.  
Joseph N. Snell, mustered out November 14, 1865; drafted.  
David Welty, died December 28, 1864, of wounds, drafted.

#### SIXTIETH REGIMENT.

Orders having been issued authorizing Lieut. Col. Richard Owen to recruit a regiment to rendezvous at Evansville, the movement was but partially successful, only an incomplete organization taking place at that point, in November, 1861. Before the organization was perfected, the companies mustered in were, on the 22d of February, 1862, ordered to Camp Morton to guard rebel prisoners. In the month of March, while on duty at that point, the quota was filled out, and, on the 14th, was mustered into service—a number of the latter companies being made up of the miscellaneous recruits without designating the county whence they came. William B. Givens, of Delphi, was commissioned as Captain of Company K on the 10th of December, 1861, but the company was not mustered in until April 17, 1862. How many of the recruits of this company belong properly to Carroll County it seems impossible now to definitely state—many of them, without doubt. After being in service about one year, Capt. Givens resigned, April 2, 1863, and re-entered as Captain of Company M, Eleventh Cavalry.

#### NINETY-NINTH REGIMENT.

This regiment was organized in the Tenth Congressional District, during the months of August and September, 1862, at South Bend. Three of the companies recruited in the Sixth Congressional District, designed to compose a part of the Ninety-sixth Regiment, were assigned to this regiment, which completed its quota. Alexander Fowler was appointed Colonel, and the regiment was mustered into service on the 21st of October. After leaving its place of rendezvous, in November, it moved to Memphis, Tenn., and was assigned to duty in the Third Brigade, First Division of the Sixteenth Army Corps, and on the 26th, with its corps, entered the Tullahatchie campaign, and, returning, was placed on duty on the Memphis & Charleston Railroad at La Grange and Moscow, Tenn., where it remained during the following winter.

In May, 1863, it passed down the Mississippi and participated in the siege before Vicksburg, remaining there until the 4th of July; it marched with Sherman's army for Jackson, Miss., and, during the month, was engaged in skirmishes on the Black River. Here the regiment remained in camp until the latter part of September, when, with its corps, it moved to Memphis, and thence, by way of Corinth, Tuka, Florence, Decherd and Stevenson, to Chattanooga, reaching there on the 24th of November. At once the regiment took possession of Indian Hill, the eastern extremity of Mission Ridge, and worked all the following night, throwing up works of defense. Having no intrenching tools, neither picks nor shovels, the men were compelled to use sticks, tin cans and cups. The great battle was fought the following day, and upon its conclusion, with Sherman's army, it went in pursuit of Bragg in the direction of Graysville. Having accomplished its mission in that direction, it compelled Longstreet, also, to raise the siege at Knoxville. Subsequently it reached Scottsboro, remaining there in camp until February 11, 1864, when it moved into East Tennessee, and engaged the enemy at Rocky Face Ridge on the 25th,

Returning to Scottsboro, it remained there in camp until the 1st of May. With Sherman's army it moved toward Atlanta, engaging in every skirmish, assault and battle in which that army took part, under Gen. McPherson. It was at Resaca on the 14th of May; at Dallas on the 28th; and, on the 15th of June, it participated in the charge at Big Shanty, and subsequently engaged in numerous fierce skirmishes near Kenesaw Mountain. In all the actions from that time forward until Sherman, having made his grand march to the sea and entered Washington City, the Ninety-ninth made its presence felt. At Washington, it was mustered out of service on the 5th of June, 1865. The Ninety-ninth entered the field with 900 men, and returned with only 425, including officers, having also marched an aggregate distance of 4,000 miles. Carroll County's quota in this regiment was made up of the following persons:

## COMPANY E.

Albert G. Brown, never mustered.  
 Joseph Cripe, mustered out June 5, 1865.  
 Jonathan Dillman, mustered out June 5, 1865.  
 Jacob Dillman, mustered out June 5, 1865.  
 George W. Ewing, mustered out June 5, 1865.  
 Elijah Note, died at La Grange, Tenn., February 28, 1863.  
 Joseph Parker, killed August 25, 1864.  
 George W. Robertson, mustered out June 5, 1865.  
 Howard Shleton, discharged March 21, 1863.  
 John Shleton, discharged September 6, 1863.

## REGT RUTTS.

George Jones, deserted March 7, 1864.  
 Ephraim Young, died at La Grange, Tenn., June 14, 1863.

## COMPANY F.

William G. Downs, discharged January 28, 1863.  
 Jacob H. Downs, discharged January 28, 1868.  
 Clark S. Davenport, mustered out June 5, 1865.  
 Richard Stricker, mustered out June 5, 1865.

## ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT.

The One Hundred and Twenty-eighth Regiment, like the Ninety-ninth, was recruited in the Ninth Congressional District during the fall and winter of 1863, and was organized and mustered into service on the 18th of March, 1864, with Richard P. DeHart as Colonel, and Jasper M. Packard as Lieutenant Colonel, at Michigan City. Five days later, the regiment left its place of rendezvous and entered the field at Nashville, where Gen. Hovey's division was formed, and was there assigned to duty in the First Brigade. On the 21st, this division was designated as the First, and assigned to the Twenty third Army Corps, commanded by Gen. Schofield. On the 4th of May, the corps thus constituted entered, with Sherman, in the campaign against Atlanta, immediately. On the 12th, the entire army, less one corps, moved on Resaca, and fought the noted battle at that place, the One Hundred and Twenty-eighth Regiment participating as well in this as in those that followed at Dallas, New Hope Church, Lost Mountain, Kenesaw Mountain, Atlanta and Jonesboro.

"From the 8th of May until the 5th of September, under the broiling sun by day and the pestilential dews by night, through difficult ravines, skirmishing in dense forests, drenched by heavy rains, struggling through mud and mire, our troops pressed on. Some portion of the regiment was on the skirmish line nearly every day for four months." Subsequently, on the 9th of August, the First Brigade was re-organized, the One Hundred and Twenty-eighth Regiment being assigned to the Third Brigade of the same division. Atlanta having fallen, the regiment marched from Jonesboro to Decatur, Ga., and went into camp with the rest of the corps.

On the 30th of October, the Twenty-third Corps, having been detached from Sherman's army, was ordered to report to Gen.

Thomas at Chattanooga. Afterward, on the 24th of November, the skirmishers of the One Hundred and Twenty-eighth Regiment encountered the advance of the enemy, the skirmishing continuing during the succeeding six days with unabating severity. Following these movements, the battle of Franklin was fought, being the first severe check to Hood's invasion of Tennessee. On the 15th of December, the battle of Nashville was fought, totally destroying Hood's army. In this decisive engagement, the One Hundred and Twenty-eighth Regiment bore a conspicuous part. During the residue of their term of service, the regiment was in motion, going from point to point as ordered, until it was mustered out of service in the spring of 1866. Carroll County was represented in this regiment by the following persons:

## COMPANY K.

Second Lieut. William M. Grantham, discharged January 9, 1865.  
 John Richards, died at Nashville, Tenn., October 8, 1864.  
 Jacob Shuman, mustered out January 4, 1866.  
 John Woodward, mustered out April 10, 1866.  
 Philip Riley, mustered out April 10, 1866.  
 Frederick Wirt, deserted May 27, 1864.

## ONE HUNDRED AND FORTY SEVENTH REGIMENT.

This regiment, composed of seven companies recruited chiefly in the Fifth Congressional District, a portion in the Twelfth, and one company made of detached portions of companies from Benton and some other counties. It was organized at Indianapolis on the 13th of March, 1865, with Milton Peden as Colonel, and mustered into service two days later. On the 16th, the regiment left for Harper's Ferry, in Virginia, marching from there to Charles-town, where it was assigned to one of the provisional divisions of the Army of the Shenandoah, and performed guard and garrison duty at Stevenson Station, Summit Point, Berryville, Harper's Ferry and Maryland Heights, from that time until the 4th of August, 1865, when it was mustered out. Reaching Indianapolis on the 9th, the regiment, composed of 32 officers and 743 men, was publicly welcomed home at a reception meeting at the State House Grove, on the 11th, at which speeches were made by Lieut. Gov. Baker, Gen. Benjamin Harrison and others, to which Col. Peden responded, when the regiment was finally discharged, and all men returned to their homes to enjoy a season of peace.

The following members of Company K of that regiment were properly credited to Carroll County:

Salomon Cline, died at Cumberland, Md., April 10, 1865.  
 Henry J. Maxwell, mustered out August 8, 1865.  
 Henry Maxwell, died at Summit Point, Va., July 8, 1865.  
 Samuel Miller, mustered out August 4, 1865.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

## TWENTY-FOURTH BATTERY—LIGHT ARTILLERY.

ORGANIZED AND MUSTERED IN—REMAINED AT INDIANAPOLIS DURING WINTER OF 1862—DEPARTED THENCE FOR LOUISVILLE, KY.—CAMPAIGNING ON THE CUMBERLAND RIVER—IN PURSUIT OF MORGAN—WITH BURNSIDE'S ARMY—ENGAGEMENTS WITH THE ENEMY AT VARIOUS POINTS—IN WANT OF TENTS—ILLY SUPPLIED WITH PROPER CLOTHING—WINTER CAMPAIGNING—AFTER MOVEMENTS—MUSTERED OUT—DISCHARGED

ON the 29th of November, 1862, the Twenty-fourth Battery of Light Artillery was organized and mustered into service at Indianapolis, with Joseph A. Sims, of Delphi, as Captain. During the winter following, it remained at Indianapolis, departing for Louisville, Ky., on the 13th of March, 1863. Soon after, it went out on a campaign to Lebanon, Columbia, Burkesville, Jamestown, Monticello and various other points on the Cumber-

land River, engaging the enemy at Horse Shoe Bend, on the Cumberland, on the 11th of May, subsequently, on the 5th of June, returning to Columbia, where it remained until the 22d, and then left for Glasgow. On the 2d of July, it engaged the enemy at Marrow Bone, marching on the 4th, from that point to Edmonton, Greensburg and other points, in pursuit of Gen. Morgan. Afterward, in August of that year, the battery marched with the army of Gen. Burnside into East Tennessee, and was the first in that branch of the army that crossed the Cumberland Mountains. It reached London on the 2d of September, and, marching thence, participated in the engagements at Philadelphia and Sweetwater, that took place on the 14th of October. On the 14th of November, it left London for Knoxville, and took an active part in the engagement between the rebel forces under Gen. Longstreet, and a part of the Ninth and Twenty-third Army Corps under Gen. Burnside, which occurred on the 16th. During the siege of Knoxville, from the 15th of November to the 4th of December, the Twenty-fourth Battery was actively engaged in the defense of the garrison and works. On the 5th of December, after Gen. Longstreet had abandoned the siege and left toward Virginia, he was pursued by Capt. Sims' battery and other forces, marching to Bean Station, Strawberry Plains, Mossy Creek, Dandridge and other points in East Tennessee. During the month of December, 1863, and in January following, "the battery marched and encamped in the mud and snow, entirely destitute of tents. Nearly all of the men were without overcoats, and very scantily supplied with other clothing, and were almost entirely dependent for rations upon the country, which had already been overrun and robbed by Longstreet's army. Returning to Knoxville, the battery rested from the labors of its severe campaign until April, when, being assigned to Gen. Hovey's division of the Twenty-third Corps, then at Charleston, Tenn., it marched there and joined it."

From this point, the Twenty-fourth Battery, on the 4th of May, marched with its division to Red Clay, Ga., entering at once actively upon the campaign against Atlanta, making its presence felt in the battle of Resaca on the 15th of May. Subsequently, on the 1st of July, 1864, it was attached to Gen. Stoneman's command, and with it was engaged, on the 11th, 12th and 13th, at Campbellton, Moore's Bridge and Sandtown, on the Chattahoochee River. Afterward, on the 25th of July, with Gen. Stoneman, it left Decatur for Macon, and engaged the enemy at the latter place on the 30th, and at Sunshine Church on the 31st. In this last engagement it was compelled to surrender two of its officers and forty-seven men, with two guns, to the enemy, the remainder of the battery returning to Atlanta, where it remained until the 4th of October, and then proceeded northward through Georgia into Tennessee in pursuit of Hood's army. On the 28th of November, it participated in an engagement with the enemy at Columbia, Tenn., afterward, on the 1st of December following, arriving at Nashville, where it remained until the 18th of January, 1865, and was then ordered to Louisville, Ky., at which place it remained, doing guard duty, until the 26th of July, whence it was ordered to Indianapolis to be mustered out of service. It arrived at the capital on the 28th, two days after, with only three officers and ninety-two men, for final discharge, and was given there a public reception at the State House on the 1st of August, when addresses of welcome were made by Lieut. Gov. Baker and Gen. Hovey. On the 3d of August, 1865, it was formally mustered out of service. Capt. Sims having resigned, on the 24th of January, 1861, Lieut. Alexander Hardy, now of Logansport, succeeded him in the command. During its term of

service, it marched a distance of about four thousand miles, and suffered losses as follows: Two died in rebel prisons; five lost on steamer *Sultana*; twenty-three died in hospital, at home and elsewhere; eighteen discharged, and thirty-three deserted.

#### OFFICERS.

Captains—Joseph A. Sims, resigned December 7, 1863; Alexander Hardy, mustered out with battery.

First Lieutenant—Alexander Hardy, promoted Captain; Hiram Allen, mustered out as Second Lieutenant with battery.

Second Lieutenant—Alexander Hardy, promoted First Lieutenant; Hiram Allen, promoted First Lieutenant; James C. Smith, mustered out as First Sergeant with battery; William S. Raney, mustered out as Sergeant with battery.

First Sergeant—James C. Smith, mustered out August 3, 1865. Quartermaster Sergeant—Alexander McLaughlin, mustered out August 3, 1865.

Sergeants—William S. Raney, mustered out August 3, 1865; Robert Kirkpatrick, mustered out August 3, 1865; Frank L. Willard, mustered out August 3, 1865; George W. Wallace, mustered out August 3, 1865; William H. Hughes, mustered out June 21, 1865; Jacob Shigley, died at home November 4, 1864; John W. Smith, mustered out August 3, 1865.

Bugler—William L. Jackson, mustered out August 3, 1865.

#### PRIVATE.

William T. Boles, mustered out August 3, 1865. Jesse W. Bowdell, deserted February 3, 1863.

John C. Brinkley, deserted April 1, 1865.

Abel S. Chase, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps.

John Clark, mustered out August 3, 1865.

Thomas Callahan, mustered out August 3, 1865.

Robert Campbell, deserted January 15, 1863.

William F. Chatten, mustered out August 3, 1865.

William J. Collier, mustered out August 3, 1865.

John C. Cook, mustered out August 3, 1865.

Elias Ford, mustered out August 3, 1865.

George B. Dewey, mustered out August 3, 1865.

Frederick Frevert, mustered out August 3, 1865.

Abraham Farra, died at Knoxville, Tenn., February 15, 1864.

Jacob R. Gates, died at home April 8, 1864.

Joseph H. Givins, mustered out August 3, 1865.

George M. Johnson, mustered out May 28, 1865.

Samuel Holden, deserted December 7, 1863.

Samuel Hendricks, mustered out August 3, 1865.

Justus Jabe, mustered out August 3, 1865.

Madison Julian, mustered out August 3, 1865, as Corporal.

George Kemell, deserted March 15, 1863.

John W. Koenig, deserted July 11, 1865.

John L. Koenig, mustered out August 3, 1865.

Enos Long, mustered out August 3, 1865.

Allen Lane, died at Indianapolis March 19, 1863.

William G. Lane, mustered out August 3, 1865.

John F. Myers, discharged 1862.

Augustus Moore, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps.

Frank Murphy, mustered out August 3, 1865.

John F. Myers, mustered out August 3, 1865.

Allen F. Pire, deserted December 10, 1863.

George Pratt, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps December 28, 1864.

Charles M. Standley, died at Lebanon, Ky.

Moses M. Standley, mustered out August 3, 1865.

Robert Shigley, mustered out August 3, 1865.

John S. Shook, died on steamer April 6, 1865.

George Tibbets, never mustered.

John Thayer.

Harrison Wilson, mustered out August 3, 1865.

John Woodward, never mustered.

Philip Wielk, mustered out August 3, 1865.

Samuel L. Walton, mustered out August 3, 1865.

David Wade, mustered out August 3, 1865.

James Williams, mustered out August 3, 1865.

#### RECRUTS.

John S. Appenzeller, lost on steamer *Sultana* April 27, 1865.

Marius Aldridge, mustered out July 21, 1865.

William J. Archer, mustered out August 3, 1865.

John Bryson, mustered out August 3, 1865.

Isaac Bright, mustered out August 3, 1865.

Poncha Bright, mustered out August 3, 1865.

George Bright, mustered out August 3, 1865.

George Bennett, mustered out August 3, 1865.

Barney Branch, died at Kingston, Ga., September, 1864.

George Carter, mustered out August 3, 1865.

John T. Clegg, mustered out August 3, 1865.

Washington Collier, mustered out August 3, 1865.

Cornelius Conrad, mustered out August 3, 1865.

Aaron Cox, deserted June 14, 1865.

Edmund Dord.

William Denny, discharged July 15, 1865.

Pete Elkenberry, mustered out July 15, 1865.

John F. Elkenberry, mustered out July 15, 1865.

Kilas Egle, mustered out August 3, 1865.

Jona Flora, died at Knoxville, Tenn., February, 1864.

Conrad Gougeous, mustered out August 11, 1865.

Joseph Guthrie, mustered out August 3, 1865.  
 Albert Hubbell, mustered out August 3, 1865.  
 James F. Hull, mustered out August 3, 1865.  
 Samuel Hulse, mustered out August 3, 1865.  
 Francis J. Hough, mustered out at Maysville, Ky., August 3, 1865.  
 George A. Linton, mustered out August 3, 1865.  
 Alonzo Maxwell, mustered out August 3, 1865.  
 Elijah McKinney, mustered out August 3, 1865.  
 Joseph Miller, mustered out August 3, 1865.  
 Paul Morris, mustered out August 3, 1865.  
 Clark Matthews, died at Louisville, Ky., July 21, 1865.  
 Thomas Matthews, died at Chattanooga, Tenn., March 14, 1865.  
 George Miller, deserted August 1, 1863.  
 Benjamin A. Newer, died in rebel prison.  
 Willis A. Peavitt, mustered out August 3, 1865.  
 James P. Peavitt, mustered out August 3, 1865.  
 William H. Rough, never reported to battery.  
 Joseph Ramsey, never reported to battery.  
 James Shields, mustered out August 3, 1865.  
 Martin M. Salisbury, mustered out August 3, 1865.  
 Phineas Shelley, died at Kingston, Ga., July 10, 1864.  
 Andrew Wall, mustered out August 3, 1865.

## TWENTIETH REGIMENT.

The following names appear on the rolls of Company F and Company G of this regiment, as assigned to Carroll County:

## COMPANY F.

Gilbert Arnold, Burlington.  
 Vernon Braun, Delphi.  
 William Loder, Camden.

## COMPANY G.

Captain—Nathaniel Herron, Camden.

## CHAPTER XIX.

## BOOTHROYD POST, NO. 31, G. A. R.

THE PURPOSE OF THE ORGANIZATION—ITS ESTABLISHMENT AND COMPOSITION—NATIONAL STATE AND SUBORDINATE ORGANIZATIONS—ESTABLISHMENT OF BOOTHROYD POST—ITS MUSTER IN—CHARTER MEMBERS—ORIGINAL AND PRESENT OFFICERS, ETC.

In its inception, the Grand Army of the Republic is the legitimate outgrowth of a desire, on the part of those who stood at the post of duty in defending the honor of the nation against the assaults of its enemies, to perpetuate the friendly relations existing between them as companions in arms while engaged in camp duty, on the march, on the field of battle, in prison pens, around the council fires and in social re-unions, and thus, while these features are being preserved, to unite for the common defense of the Republic and for the maintenance of the integrity of our National Government. It is composed of acting "soldiers and sailors, and honorably discharged soldiers and sailors of the army, navy and marine corps of the United States, who have consented to this union, having aided in maintaining the honor, integrity and supremacy of the National Government during the late rebellion." "The objects to be accomplished by this organization are as follows:

"1. To preserve and strengthen those kind and fraternal feelings which bind together the soldiers, sailors and marines who united to suppress the late rebellion, and to perpetuate the memory and history of the dead.

"2. To assist such former comrades in arms as need help and protection, and to extend needful aid to the widows and orphans of those who have fallen.

"3. To maintain true allegiance to the United States of America, based upon a paramount respect for and fidelity to the national constitution and laws; to discomfitance whatever tends to weaken loyalty, incites to insurrection, treason or rebellion, or in any manner impairs the efficiency and permanency of our free

institutions; and to encourage the spread of universal liberty, equal rights and justice to all men."

Its members are "soldiers and sailors of the United States Army, Navy or Marine Corps, who served between April 12, 1861, and April 9, 1865, in the war for the suppression of the rebellion, and those having been honorably discharged therefrom after such service, and of such State regiments as were called into active service and subject to the orders of the United States general officers between the dates mentioned. \* \* \* No person shall be eligible to membership who has at any time borne arms against the United States."

Having originated in and grown out of the war for the suppression of the Southern rebellion, the compact known as "The Grand Army of the Republic" was entered into almost simultaneously with the close of that conflict. It is divided into subordinate and State branches, which, in pursuance of specific regulations, by their representatives, contribute to and become constituent elements of the national or parent body, known as the "National Encampment of the Grand Army of the Republic." The State organization, exercising jurisdiction over the precinct or post organizations of this locality is known as the "Department of Indiana, G. A. R." The post organization is "formed by the authority of a Department Commander, or of the Commander-in-Chief (where no department organization exists), on the application of not less than ten persons eligible to membership" and "no post shall be named after any living person."

Prompted by the spirit whence the vitality of the compact is derived, a number of the comrades residing in the vicinity of and adjacent to Delphi made application to the proper authority for a charter empowering them to establish a post at Delphi. This charter was granted early in July, 1881, and on the 6th of that month, James M. Watts, James H. Barnes, A. A. Wells, John Lathrop, Jr., J. A. Hill, B. F. Schermerhorn, James L. Morrow, Lewis Gros, John H. Gould, W. F. Lytle, John G. Troxell, James M. Raney, Edward H. Gresham, Jerry Haugh, Marx Carl, John W. Jackson and Fred Dittmer, the charter members, were mustered in as a post, by Gen. James R. Carnahan, Adjutant General of the State of Indiana, assisted by Col. J. B. Shaw, Commander of the La Fayette Post. When these proceedings had been consummated, an election for officers resulted in the choice of:

James M. Watts, Post Commander; John G. Troxell, Senior Vice Commander; Edward H. Gresham, Junior Vice Commander; James M. Raney, Chaplain; Lewis Gros, Officer of the Day; W. F. Lytle, Officer of the Guard; James L. Morrow, Surgeon; John Lathrop, Jr., Quartermaster; A. A. Wells, Adjutant.

In selecting the name by which the post should thereafter be known, that of Boothroyd was proposed and adopted, in consideration and honor of Dyson Boothroyd, a member of Company A of the Ninth Regiment, three months volunteers, who died from the effect of wounds received at the battle of Laurel Hill, Va., on the 13th of July, 1861, the first soldier from Carroll County lost during the late war. This completed the organization of "Boothroyd Post, No. 31," at Delphi, Ind. The officers elected were to remain on duty until the annual meeting for the election of officers in January, 1882.

For the year 1882, the officers chosen were the following:

James M. Watts, Post Commander; J. W. Griffith, Senior Vice Commander; Edward H. Gresham, Junior Vice Commander; John Lathrop, Jr., Quartermaster; James L. Morrow, Surgeon; James M. Raney, Chaplain; Marx Carl, Officer of the Day; W.

F. Lytle, Officer of the Guard; J. R. Kennard, Sergeant Major; John Bragnier, Quartermaster Sergeant.

From the date of its organization to the present time, the post has been actively engaged in the development of every element of strength inhering in the institution itself, thus forwarding the purposes for which it came into existence. As an auxiliary in rendering assistance to those in need, it has rendered most efficient service, and has already taken steps toward alleviating the wants of the widows and orphans of deceased comrades.

The post now numbers sixty-five members, active, zealous men, fully imbued with the letter and spirit of the movement in which it had its origin. It is now fully uniformed, and stands among the first in deportment and in qualities that most adorn the true soldier.

CHAPTER XX.

## TRIBUTE TO OUR DEAR HEROES

DECORATION DAY IN CARROLL COUNTY—CEREMONIES OF THE OCCASION—ADDRESS OF JUDGE GOULD—REVIEW OF THE SITUATION—THE NATION'S PERIL AND THE PEOPLE'S RESPONSE—THE STRUGGLE AND THE VICTORY—NAMES OF THE DEAD OF CARROLL COUNTY WHO SACRIFICED THEIR LIVES IN THE COUNTRY'S DEFENSE—THE PEOPLE'S OFFERING

ON the 30th day of May, 1878, the people of Carroll County assembled in Delphi to pay their annual tribute to the memory of their departed heroes by decorating the graves of such with the fresh, blooming flowers of the enchanting spring-time. The exercises were participated in by the Logan Grays, under command of Capt. D. H. Chase, of Logansport, the Uniformed Patriarchs, and citizens generally. The remains of Corp. Boothroyd, the first of our soldiers killed in the war, were disinterred, placed in a neat case, and deposited in the corridor of the courthouse, handsomely decorated with garlands of flowers, and the flag under which he fell, with a silver plate, also, bearing the following inscription: "Corporal Dyson Boothroyd, Co. A, 9th Ind. Vols. (3 months service), killed July 13, 1861."

The exercises were conducted under the personal direction of Maj. James M. Watts. After appropriate music, a prayer was offered by Rev. Dr. Robinson, when Judge Gould was introduced, and spoke as follows:

**LADIES AND GENTLEMEN.** It is one of the noblest and greatest impulses of our hearts that prompts us to honor the memory of the good, the generous, and the brave. From the earliest ages, it has been customary to inscribe their names on monuments, and to strew their graves with garlands of affection. More especially is this tribute due to the memory of those who have fallen in defense of their country. The death of the true and the heroic always awakens our grief and our sympathy; but when the spirit of self-sacrifice impels men to face danger and death, we find it impossible to withhold our admiration. Our noblest faculties are appealed to, and we strive to perpetuate the memory of the fallen martyrs to humanity. Pericles, the illustrious Athenian, whose genius shed immortal glory over his country, whose statesmanship advanced her power, whose heroic spirit led his brave sons to battle against overwhelming numbers, and whose eloquence so moved his countrymen in times of great danger as was chosen to pronounce an oration in honor of those who had fallen in the Peloponnesian war—Standing in the presence of all that was imposing in Athens—her scholars, her statesmen, her artists—he declared it to be a debt of justice to pay superior honors to the men who had yielded their lives to their country. That noble sentiment should animate us all, for those who died in defense of our country, and in defense of the honor of the nation's flag, fell a sacrifice for us. No transient glow of gratitude prompts us to honor their sacrifice; we recognize it as a glow of justice.

The living may wear the laurels they have justly won, but our slumbering heroes can receive no reward in this world for their courage and

their sufferings, except that which the survivors decree to them. Let us not then withhold the tribute of our admiration for those who have toiled and suffered for our race, who have yielded themselves up in the spirit of self-sacrifice for others. No matter how honorable the place may be that one fills who bears the burdens of humanity, we yield him the involuntary homage of a grateful recognition of nobleness. If with true manhood he stands firm in the presence of danger and confronts death for the sake of others, he cannot die in vain; he at once a hero, and a martyr.

A nation with no high military traditions, no glorious legends, no lofty examples, no great national sentiment, no warm pulse of national honor, is like a body without the vitalizing presence of a brave and contented soul. The Greek glory which, after two thousand years gathers around Thermopylae, is as bright and enduring now as it was the day Leonidas fell. I therefore deem it singularly appropriate that we should annually assemble ourselves together around these hallowed shrines of the nation, and while honouring the memory of our fallen heroes, refresh ourselves from the richly laden treasures of our national history in which is recorded our country's triumphs in arms, in arts, in literature, science, morals and government. Let us glance briefly at some of the scenes and events which this day so vividly recall to the minds of all. Back over the sweep of the seasons, and the eight years of our thought irresistibly turn to those events which connect our loved ones who died that the land might live, and whose brave hearts were the precious implements so freely and zealously offered on the red altar of war for the protection and preservation of the republic.

Prior to the year 1861, we all believed that our lot had been cast in pleasant places; and our matchless system of government had developed its legitimate blessings among a free people; agriculture, commerce and manufactures—cities, villages and hamlets—universities, colleges and schools. The rights of every section were ample, secured by constitutional guarantees, if no right assailed, no interest invaded, and no lawful claim withheld; if no man's almost honest son, who had been educated and honored by the Government, had found it his fortune to attempt, with patricidal ingratitude, to tear down the pillars which support this Temple of Liberty, and upon its ruins rear another Government, having for its corner stone human slavery. And yet the attempt was made and a stupendous civil war was inaugurated by the insurgents. That flag which had been carried in triumph through three wars, was for the first time dishonored and trailed in the dust by men who had ever found pride in their history, in ample fields which sought to shelter your country and to rear up a mighty nation; to expand your empire, to make the whole land the hunting-ground of petty warring powers, and to close your history with the crime of national suicide and a sentence of ineffable disgrace.

And this monstrous conspiracy had been secretly planned, and its leading actors had been preparing for it for years before the war-clouds obscured the horizon. At the commencement of the war our army, then only a few thousand, was in distant Territories, and our little navy had been sent to distant seas. It was then, when officers of the army and navy were deserting spies, when the traitor who had shamed the nation by his treason was shapeless betrayed, when the gloom darkness and sorrow obscured the sunlight of State, it was then that the pilot who stood at the helm of the Ship of State, that pilot, who had been chosen from the ranks of the people in behalf of the Union of the States, with unerring instinct appealed to the people, and the people nobly responded to the call of Abraham Lincoln ; for there was found in the great throbbing heart of the American people that love for the Republic which caused our citizens to spring to arms in its defense, as though the earth had been sown with dragons' teeth, and the whole land was soon to swarm with armed men. The march of victory, and the gain of the pole, enabled at his task, the Bishop in his robes, man of all grades, classes and pursuits stood amazed and left their accustomed callings to obey the summons to arms. Alas, then—

The patriot did not long hesitate in placing himself on the side of his country in that dark hour of national peril. The aged fat father proudly watched his patriotic son as he trembled manfully went forth in obedience to his country's call, and with trembling lip pronounced the "God bless you," the fond mother silently bestowed the blessing of a mother's kiss upon her darling boy, the loving wife, suppressing the anguish of her heart, hastened him to the ranks, and with tearful eyes bade him go forth to meet his fate; her lover - friend grasped the hand of his friend and prayed that the God of battles would give victory to our arms. "Oh, what sacrifices were made! Letter by letter and word by word, they are traced upon the sad hearts of almost every household in the land. Your sons and brothers and fathers went forth in the freshness of their youth, and in the maturity of their manhood, and freely gave their lives in defense of the nation's flag and history shone brighter under the record of their heroism, and generations yet unborn shall read the record of their fame which even the corroding rust of time cannot efface.

Among the soldiers who went forth from Carroll County there were many whose irre sistible march extended from the Potomac to the Rio Grande, many who celebrated the anniversary of American independence in the enemy's chosen stronghold at Vicksburg, many who climbed the rock ribbed mountain sides, and planted their battle flags far above the clouds where Hooker fought and Lytle fell, many who knocked loudly for

## HISTORY OF CARROLL COUNTY.

209

admission at the Gate City of the South, and were admitted, too; many who were with the impetuous Sherman in that memorable "march to the sea," and many who were at Appomattox when Lee bethought his hero the unobtrusive but indelible impress of the character of the United States. And now we follow every battle-field from the lakes to the ocean. While we grasp the warm hands of the living, we can but remember the cold hands of the dead. While we gaze upon the many faces of the survivors of the conflict, we can but think of the heroic army of the dead, who—with all their bones set, and all their battle-armored, solid and decent children—were held by ranks of sentinels, by the heroes and by the thousand—are holding their long solemn bivouac with the silent stars for their only sentinel. Their lips are mute, and no voice of theirs is heard ; but let our own memories speak for them, and our own lips syllable for them the patriotic utterances of the past. Let us then, all, let our own voices speak for them, and in every period of crisis of the future, let the unbroken expression of the high purpose and unshaken devotion that signalized their lives, and the bold and enthusiastic devotion of their graves become the hallowed shrine of the nation.

Though four long years have strayed away with the snake of the conflict twined to the lances, and obscured the sun by day and darkened the gleaming stars by night. And now that the conflict of arms is ended, and the passions of men are lulled, we know how to appreciate the high-souled courage of those who gave their lives in defense of the Republic. They fought in the midst of a population, more hostile and unyielding than that which surrounded the legions of Caesar or the soldiers of Constantine, or the English Charles, when his legions were shattered by the Masseters at Puttawoo. They fought a skillful and determined enemy upon the fields of his own choice ; and after a series of battles unsurpassed in the history of warfare, for their fierceness and tenacity—final, final, honorable and complete—perched upon the tattered flag of the Union army. And though the bravest and most resolute rebellion was suppressed, and trampled with pride and exultation, we point to our national ensign, floating unimpeded and undisturbed, over the whole domain of the American Union.

"Reverenced by shot, and torn by shell,  
Took up the banner of the place  
More holy for the hearts that fell."

To shed its dust again.

I believe it to be true, that great success was always achieved without some mighty sacrifice, and no cause principle ever triumphed except over fields marked by temporary disaster. The burdens brought upon the people by war was the price of the nation's redemption, and the costly sacrifice was demanded as the previous cost of its final regeneration. Did you ever pause to count the precious lives, or even our own citizens, which were laid upon the country's altar, to save the Government from the bloody maw of destruction? It may be surprising for me to name those from Carroll County alone, which fall upon the field.

Of Company A, of the Ninth Indiana Infantry Volunteers, there were Dyon Bowditch, Simeon Cross, John S. Tantlinger, Henry Kessler, Harrison R. Johnson, Simeon Burns, Nestor Compton, John A. English, John Fox, Samuel F. Foy, Leland S. Foy, George Franklin, Abraham Gandy, George Green, John Hildner, James N. Hutchinson, Jackson Klimer, Adam K. Sloss, Closs Peterson, Ewing Shanks, David S. Sonder, Charles A. Wilkins, John M. Ewing, George C. Morgan, Lemuel Rosberry and James K. Williamson. And of Company K, of the same regiment, there were George Byrne, George W. Campbell, George W. Langston, Alonso L. Payton and William Peacock.

Of the Eleventh Indiana Cavalry Volunteers, there were James Barnes, John Bush, Philip Post, George Judd, William McMinn, George W. Mitchell, John Point, Francis Voren, George J. Fleetwood, James McLean, Lemuel Crawford, William E. Davis, Joseph Grandstaff, Joseph Meriman and John Whetstone. And of the Eleventh Indiana Cavalry, were John Dearford, David Fair, Cyrus W. Moore, William D. Rine, David B. Rees and John W. Williams.

Of the Twenty-fourth Indiana Battery Volunteers, were Henry E. Ewing, Jacob Shugley, Michael Igle, John Sherman, Jacob Burwell, Abraham Farran, Adam Grappert, Jacob B. Gates, Silas H. Green, James M. Kerr, Allen L. Ladd, John Stiles, Silas S. Sims, Henry Storer, Joseph Stoneback, Peter Strodeback, Barney Brundt, James Flora, Francis A. Mathews, Benjamin A. Newer and Phineas Shuey.

Companies A, C and F, of the Forty-sixth Indiana Infantry Volunteers, were composed wholly of volunteers who were residents of Carroll County, and those who were of independent means, and were not compelled to go.

Companies B, D, E and G, of the Forty-sixth Indiana Infantry, were:

George C. Crosson, W. Davidson, Silas Davis, Robert B. Evans,

John F. Fisher, John Freed, Alfred H. Hardy, William O. Hartzog, William M. Malcolm, Ralph McMaham, Swain H. Nelson, John Newell, William B. Padgett, Wilson H. Pettit, Martin L. Rutter, Noah Shafer, John Shaffer, Henry L. Smith, Archibald Smock, William G. Franklin, Carter Franklin. And of Company C, were John T. Andrews, James M. Ashby, Andrew W. Benson, David S. Casad, Samuel Clark, George Collins, David

Cripe, William Davidson, Thomas S. Evans, Whit Hendry, George Hunt singer, William Johnson, John K. Knott, Alexander Lane, George Lewis, Robert Lewis, A. Love, Charles M. Kaufman, David Myron H. Eli C. Moore, William McGlennan, Parker McDowell, John G. Neal, John N. Newhouse, Jesse G. Pringle, George W. Shafer, John R. Shafer, Alonzo Shafer, Isaac E. Smock, John Snethen, John R. Thomas, James N. Thompson, George M. Todd and Austin Wagmire. While of Company F, were Amable A. Gentile, William Bell, Michael H. Hedges, John H. Hedges, Levi Hoover, Silas Hersey, Henry Miller, James Moran, Thomas Nace, William Noble, George W. Porter, Isaac Prince, Samuel Thompson, Michael Taaffe, James S. Tripp, Albert W. Tripp and Hezekiah E. Young. Of Company A, of the Sixty-second Indiana Infantry Volunteers, there were George Bailey, John B. Joseph, John C. Jones, John Kirk, Joseph H. Higginbotham, Henry Irvin, David McFarland, Cyrus McClung, William Nokes, and of Company B, of the Eighty-sixth Indiana Infantry Volunteers, there were George E. Armor, Benjamin A. Ashba, Christian Bier man, James M. Crouch, Edward O. Crowley, John A. Cusack, John D. Dark, Thomas J. Dow, Alpheus D. Evans, George L. Heintz, John H. Heintz, Lemuel H. Oliver, William Rose, Benjamin Rose, Anthony M. Saxon, Wilson Snyder, Elias Scott, John W. Turner and Charles Waters.

To this list should be added the names of Union Discipline, Thomas L. Hamer, George W. and William H. Becker of Company C, of the Eighty-third Indiana Infantry Volunteers, and also Larry D. McDonald, of Company D, Twelfth Indiana Infantry Volunteers, and Samuel Raney, Arthur Smith and Willie W. Scott, whose regiments I have forgotten.

A press of other engagements has necessarily rendered this catalogue incomplete, and among other un-named names I cannot now recall, but our neighbors and friends, who gave their lives, and should be honored with the knightly heroes I have named. In addition to these, it would be quite safe to add an equal number who returned to their homes to die of wounds or disease contracted in the line of their duty as soldiers.

My friends, we best honor ourselves when we honor the memory of these men. We best honor our country when we honor the memory of the possible for me to recount in detail the particular acts of heroism and the grand achievements of these men, which like massive facts upon many pages of history, and they are as indelible as the lines of the engraver's chisel upon the surface of the unwilling rock. But for the dead, these days of war and deed of valor would look like dreams gone by. In individual cases, the records stand also with their laurels to bear, for the most wretched, weary march, in the hospital of wasting disease in the field, and when their ringing shouts of victory sent dismay to the hearts of their country's enemies, they grasped each other by the hand under the frowning guns of Vickburg and Chickamauga, and Atlanta, and a hundred other fields, where the valor armed, valor tested, valor tried, and valor died. Can we lay claim to a cause which such heroes shall be disgraced and the faith of their lives discredited? Shall it ever come to be said that they died nobly and in vain? Thank God! when the rebellion was crushed and its legions dispersed, our shield slept within the lines of our own army, and beneath the shadow sheet of banners. The fathers of the nation, the founders of the state, the creators of the republic, awoke from destruction. That foundation was laid in a belief of the capacity of man for self-government, and the valor of their sons has demonstrated its wisdom. That grand outburst of popular affection—that sublime exhibition of patriotic resolution—that simple, patient, unfaltering adherence to principle and to purpose, which vindicated the authority and cheered the existence of the nation, through so many years of trial and tribulation, is the most just pledge of its permanency, and gives a purer emphasis to the language of the Roman bard :—"Ye have raised monuments more lasting than brazen statues, higher than the royal pyramids, which cannot be destroyed by wasting rains or the fury of the winds, by the series of countless ages, or the flight of the eternal years." But the war has ended, and a new era has begun. The nation, which had been the fall rags of citizenship, and exempted them from the penalty of their crimes and the God we now serve is not Jupiter, grasping the red lightning of destruction, nor Mars, the avenging and triumphant, and we honor the memory of those who fell. Matured manhood and undeveloped youth, we lament them all, for they were our country's brightest jewels.

"How sleep the brave, who sink to rest  
By their country's fires, their last, best  
When spring, with dewy fingers cold  
Returns to deck their halowed mold.  
She comes to bring the flowers of the dead,  
To lay them on the bier, and bid them sleep,  
Than fair's feet have ever trod."

"By forty hands their knell is rung,  
By forms unseen their dirge is sung.  
There Homer comes a plodding gray,  
To mourn the fallen, and the fallen dead,  
And Freedom shall awhile repair,  
And dwell a weeping hermit there."

# TABLES OF OFFICIALS.

## GOVERNORS.

FROM	TO	NAME	REMARKS.
17-27	1800	Arthur St. Clair.....	Governor of the Territory Northwest of the Ohio River.
		GOVERNORS OF INDIANA TERRITORY.	
1801	1812	William H. Harrison.....	
1812	1813	John G. Scott.....	Secretary and Acting Governor.
1812	1816	Thomas Prentiss.....	
1813	1816	James B. Ray.....	
1816	1822	Jonathan Jennings.....	
1822	1825	William Hendricks.....	Acting Governor.
1825	1826	James B. Ray.....	
1826	1827	David Wallace.....	
1827	1831	Samuel Beaman.....	Lieutenant Governor, and Acting Governor one year.
1831	1832	James B. Ray.....	
1832	1834	Paris C. Daniels.....	
1834	1835	Joseph A. Wright.....	
1835	1837	Asahel L. Willard.....	Died in office.
1837	1838	John W. Lewis.....	Lieutenant Governor, and Acting Governor one year.
1838	1841	Henry S. Johnson.....	
1841	1845	Oliver P. Morton.....	Lieutenant Governor and Acting Governor.
1845	1847	Oliver P. Morton.....	Lieutenant Governor and Acting Governor.
1847	1850	Conrad Baker.....	Lieutenant Governor and Acting Governor.
1850	1852	Conrad Baker.....	
1852	1853	Thomas A. Hendricks.....	
1853	1857	Thomas A. Hendricks.....	1st November 90, 1850.
1857	1858	John W. Lewis.....	Lieutenant Governor and Acting Governor.
1858	1861	Albert G. Pierrepont.....	

## MEMBERS OF THE INDIANA GENERAL ASSEMBLY.

### SENATORS.

FROM	TO	NAME	COUNTIES FORMING THE DISTRICT.
1829	1831	Joseph Orr.....	Potowatamie, Tippecanoe, and Carroll.
1831	1832	Thos. M. Johnson.....	Maryland, Tippecanoe, Carroll, and Clinton.
1832	1834	Samuel L. Clark.....	Tippecanoe, Carroll, and Clinton.
1834	1836	Orin L. Collier.....	Tippecanoe, Carroll, and Clinton.
1836	1837	Samuel Milroy.....	Carroll and Clinton.
1837	1840	Aaron French.....	Carroll and Clinton.
1840	1841	Horatio J. Harris.....	Carroll and Clinton.
1841	1842	Andrew Taylor.....	Carroll and Clinton.
1842	1844	John W. Lewis.....	Carroll and Clinton.
1844	1845	Samuel W. McLean.....	Carroll and Clinton.
1845	1848	James E. Scott.....	Carroll and Clinton.
1848	1854	James Dickey.....	Carroll and Clinton.
1854	1858	James Dickey.....	Carroll and Clinton.
1858	1862	Lauder McMurphy.....	Carroll and Clinton.
1862	1867	John Armstrong.....	Carroll and Howard.
1867	1871	John Armstrong.....	Carroll and Howard.
1871	1873	A. F. Arnett.....	Carroll and Howard.
1873	1874	John C. Harlan.....	Carroll and Howard.
1874	1883	W. D. Keister.....	Carroll, White, and Polaski.

## REPRESENTATIVES.

DATE	NAME	COUNTIES FORMING THE DISTRICT.
1828	Robert Taylor.....	Montgomery, Fountain, Tippecanoe, and Carroll.
1829	John Bond.....	Montgomery, Fountain, Tippecanoe, Carroll, and Warren.
1831	Walter W. Law.....	Montgomery, Fountain, Tippecanoe, Carroll, and Warren.
1832	Walter Wilson.....	Carroll and Cass.
1832	Ellis McLean.....	Carroll and Cass.
1833	Gillis McLean.....	Carroll and Cass.
1834	Chauncey Carter.....	Carroll and Cass.
1835	Samuel G. Williams.....	Carroll and Cass.
1836	Henry B. Milroy.....	Carroll.
1840	James McWayne.....	Carroll.
1841	Andrew L. Robinson.....	Carroll.
1842	Andrew L. Robinson.....	Carroll.
1843	Andrew L. Robinson.....	Carroll.
1845	Henry P. T. Thompson.....	Carroll.
1846	Albert H. Hanna.....	Carroll.
1847	James Thompson.....	Carroll.
1848	James Oliver.....	Carroll.
1849	Samuel Water....	Carroll.
1850	Thomas Thompson.....	Carroll.
1852	John B. Milroy.....	Carroll.
1853	John B. Milroy.....	Carroll.
1854	John T. Brown.....	Carroll.
1855	John T. Brown.....	Carroll.
1856	John F. Schenckhorn.....	Carroll.
1857	John F. Schenckhorn.....	Carroll.
1858	Nathaniel Black.....	Carroll.
1859	Thomas Thompson.....	Carroll.
1861	Thomas Thompson.....	Carroll.
1862	John B. Milroy.....	Carroll.
1863	John B. Milroy.....	Carroll.
1864	John B. Milroy.....	Carroll.
1865	John B. Milroy.....	Carroll.
1866	John T. Brown.....	Carroll.
1867	John F. Schenckhorn.....	Carroll.
1868	Reuben W. Fairchild.....	Carroll.
1870	A. P. McFarland.....	Carroll.
1871	J. P. McFarland.....	Carroll.
1872	J. P. McFarland.....	Carroll.
1873	James L. Johnson.....	Carroll.
1874	James L. Johnson.....	Carroll.
1875	James L. Johnson.....	Carroll.
1876	James L. Johnson.....	Carroll.
1878	Charles E. Shull.....	Carroll.
1881	Charles E. Shull.....	Carroll.
1882	William H. Weaver.....	Carroll.
1883	William H. Weaver.....	Carroll.





*Geo. W. Pigman*

CLERK.



*H. Drinkle*

AUDITOR.



*E. Hiestand*

RECORDER



*Hiram Kerlin*

SHERIFF.



*Dick R. Kennard*

TREASURER.



*John W. Kane*

*EX-TREASURER*



*Frank Hartung*

*EX-AUDITOR*



*James Odell*

*EX-CLERK*



*John W. Gannett*

*EX-RECORDER*



*Edward L. Gresham*

*EX-SHERIFF*



TOWNSHIP TRUSTEES IN THE SEVERAL TOWNSHIPS OF CARROLL COUNTY FROM 1859 TO THE PRESENT TIME

YEARS.	JACOBSON.	MADISON.	DEER CREEK.	THOMPSON.	JEFFERSON.	ADAMS.	BUCK CREEK.
1850	Thomas Thompson.....	Preston Calvert.....	Auten H. Evans.....	J. C. Lane.....	W. S. Montgomery.....	Ed. J. Duggett.....	John Reop.
1850	John Britcher.....	Thomas Thompson.....	Andrew H. Evans.....	J. C. Lane.....	Charles Oliver.....	Ed. J. Duggett.....	John Reop.
1861	John Britcher.....	Preston Calvert.....	W. M. Edridge.....	J. C. Lane.....	Charles Oliver.....	Ed. J. Duggett.....	John Reop.
1862	Andrew Robinson.....	W. H. Britcher.....	J. M. Edridge.....	J. C. Lane.....	David R. Cusson.....	Ed. J. Duggett.....	W. M. Minby.
1863	Andrew Robinson.....	Michael Kite.....	J. M. Farthing.....	J. C. Lane.....	David R. Cusson.....	W. M. Grantham.....	W. M. Minby.
1865	Andrew Robinson.....	Michael Kite.....	John A. Farthing.....	J. C. Lane.....	David R. Cusson.....	W. M. Grantham.....	W. M. Minby.
1865	Charles Greig.....	Michael Kite.....	John A. Farthing.....	J. C. Lane.....	David R. Cusson.....	W. M. Grantham.....	W. M. Minby.
1866	Charles Greig.....	Michael Kite.....	Henry E. Ools.....	J. C. Lane.....	John R. Burton.....	Ulysses K. Barnes.....	John N. Cline.
1867	Charles Greig.....	Michael Kite.....	John Leman.....	J. C. Lane.....	David R. Cusson.....	Rober J. Wilson.....	Jacob N. Cline.
1868	W. R. Stewart.....	Alvan Binn.....	John Leman.....	J. C. Lane.....	David R. Cusson.....	W. Townsley.....	Jacob N. Cline.
1869	W. R. Stewart.....	Alvan Binn.....	William Barnett.....	J. C. Lane.....	David R. Cusson.....	W. Townsley.....	Jacob N. Cline.
1870	John F. Thompson.....	Alvan Binn.....	Freel Noveller.....	J. C. Lane.....	David R. Cusson.....	W. Townsley.....	Jacob N. Cline.
1871	John F. Thompson.....	Alvan Binn.....	Freel Noveller.....	J. C. Lane.....	David R. Cusson.....	W. Townsley.....	Jacob N. Cline.
1872	Samuel P. Thompson.....	Philip W. King.....	Freel Noveller.....	J. C. Messer.....	Hezekiah Putton.....	Alex. Hoover.....	Lewis Mullin.
1873	Samuel P. Thompson.....	Philip W. King.....	Freel Noveller.....	J. C. Messer.....	Hezekiah Putton.....	Alex. Hoover.....	Lewis Mullin.
1874	D. T. Sanderson.....	Philip W. King.....	Freel Noveller.....	H. G. Messer.....	Hezekiah Putton.....	Alex. Hoover.....	Lewis Mullin.
1876	D. T. Sanderson.....	Philip W. King.....	Freel Noveller.....	H. G. Messer.....	Isaac Reynolds.....	James Hanna.....	Lewis Mullin.
1876	F. P. Throckmorton.....	Philip W. King.....	Freel Noveller.....	H. G. Messer.....	Isaac Reynolds.....	James Hanna.....	Lewis Mullin.
1878	B. F. Thomas.....	John Maxwell.....	James W. Griffith.....	C. W. Robertson.....	Isaac Reynolds.....	L. W. Dougherty.....	L. W. Dougherty.
1879	B. F. Thomas.....	John Maxwell.....	James W. Griffith.....	C. W. Robertson.....	Isaac Reynolds.....	W. W. McMillion.....	L. W. Dougherty.
1881	B. F. Thomas.....	John Maxwell.....	Michael Jukes.....	C. W. Robertson.....	Albert Stoile.....	John A. Peterson.....	J. L. Grominger.
1882	B. F. Thomas.....	John Maxwell.....	Michael Jukes.....	C. W. Robertson.....	Albert Stoile.....	John A. Peterson.....	J. L. Grominger.

TOWNSHIP TRUSTEES IN THE SEVERAL TOWNSHIPS OF CARROLL COUNTY—CONTINUED

TABLE OF OFFICERS FROM THE ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY IN 1828, TO THE YEAR 1882.





Hiram Gregg  
EX-COMMISSIONER.



William Love  
EX-COMMISSIONER



William Smith  
COMMISSIONER.



David W. Hanson  
EX-COMMISSIONER



James Hinman  
COMMISSIONER



James W. Kellogg  
COMMISSIONER.

TABLE OF OFFICERS—Continued.

# TOWNSHIP HISTORIES.

## INTRODUCTORY.

IN the preceding pages, it has been the purpose to generalize and classify the material so as to condense and arrange it under topical heads, and by that means, bring together, in connected narrative, as nearly a complete review of all the facts pertaining to the subject being discussed as opportunity and space would permit. By such a process, the reader might be enabled, with less labor and research, to glean the information sought for, and pass then to examination of other topics commanding his attention. A somewhat different method, however, necessarily prevails in the presentation of historical data belonging especially to the townships and neighborhoods of the county. In this department, less generalization and more detail is required, since it is reasonably expected that the recitals will in the main refer to what has taken place under the immediate observation of persons formerly or at present residents of the township, or in which many of them may have individually participated. Hence, it is the province of the township historian to confine himself to the consideration of home matters—individual matters—as opposed to what may be properly recognized as public matters.

This is the more natural method, since, in the early days of our pioneer history, there were no immediate boundaries circumscribing our homes and settlements, making us especially inhabitants of a merely local jurisdiction. The settlers then were free, amenable only to the laws of our country as a nation, and to the great principles of inherent liberty and right, accepting the limit of freedom to be the exercise of personal prerogatives not in conflict with the rights of others. It will be the aim, therefore, to so treat the subject as to commence with the period of settlement and trace the progress of local improvement from the individual homestead in the wilderness to the stately farm house and the broad acres, with the elaborately cultivated fields of to-day; giving, measured by the best results of our opportunities, the details of fact and incident that make up the family, neighborhood and township history. In this department will be found, also, the names of individuals, with the dates of their settlement; township organization and early local officers; the formation of early religious societies, the erection and dedication of churches; the location, building and occupancy of schoolhouses; the building of mills and the introduction of such mechanical contrivances as tend to the enlargement of facilities and area of productive industry. In short, the reader will find in the pages following a comprehensive review of the features that give character to the locality. Beyond these features, whatever of interest indicative of the progress of society in the acquisition of those classes of knowledge, the possession of which enlarges the sphere of usefulness in the double capacity of citizenship and individual consideration, will find mention in its appropriate place.

## DEER CREEK TOWNSHIP.

At the time when the first settlements began to be made in Carroll County, the entire territory embraced within its limits was in a state of nature, and only a portion of its lands had been surveyed. About the time the public lands in this vicinity were subject to entry and purchase, Henry Robinson, who, it would seem, had been here on a tour of inspection and selected an eligible site for a homestead, repaired to the land office at Crawfordsville and procured a certificate of purchase at the established rate, for the east half of the southeast quarter of Section 20, in Township 25 north, Range 2 west, containing eighty acres, the certificate bearing date December 21, 1824. A week later, he, with his eldest son, Abner, and other necessary help, started on their journey for the spot selected for their future home, reaching it on the last day of the year, 1824. An account of the erection of that first cabin, and the circumstances attending it, having been given elsewhere in this volume, it is not necessary to repeat the same in this connection. Suffice it to say, this building was, no doubt, for the purposes of a residence, the first one erected in the county, and, of course, the first one erected in Deer Creek Township, because the first permanent settlements in the county were here. Four years previous, however, a trading-house had been erected by Col. John B. Duret, on the left bank of the Wabash, just above the mouth of Rock Creek, in what is now Carroll County, but not in this township as at present organized.

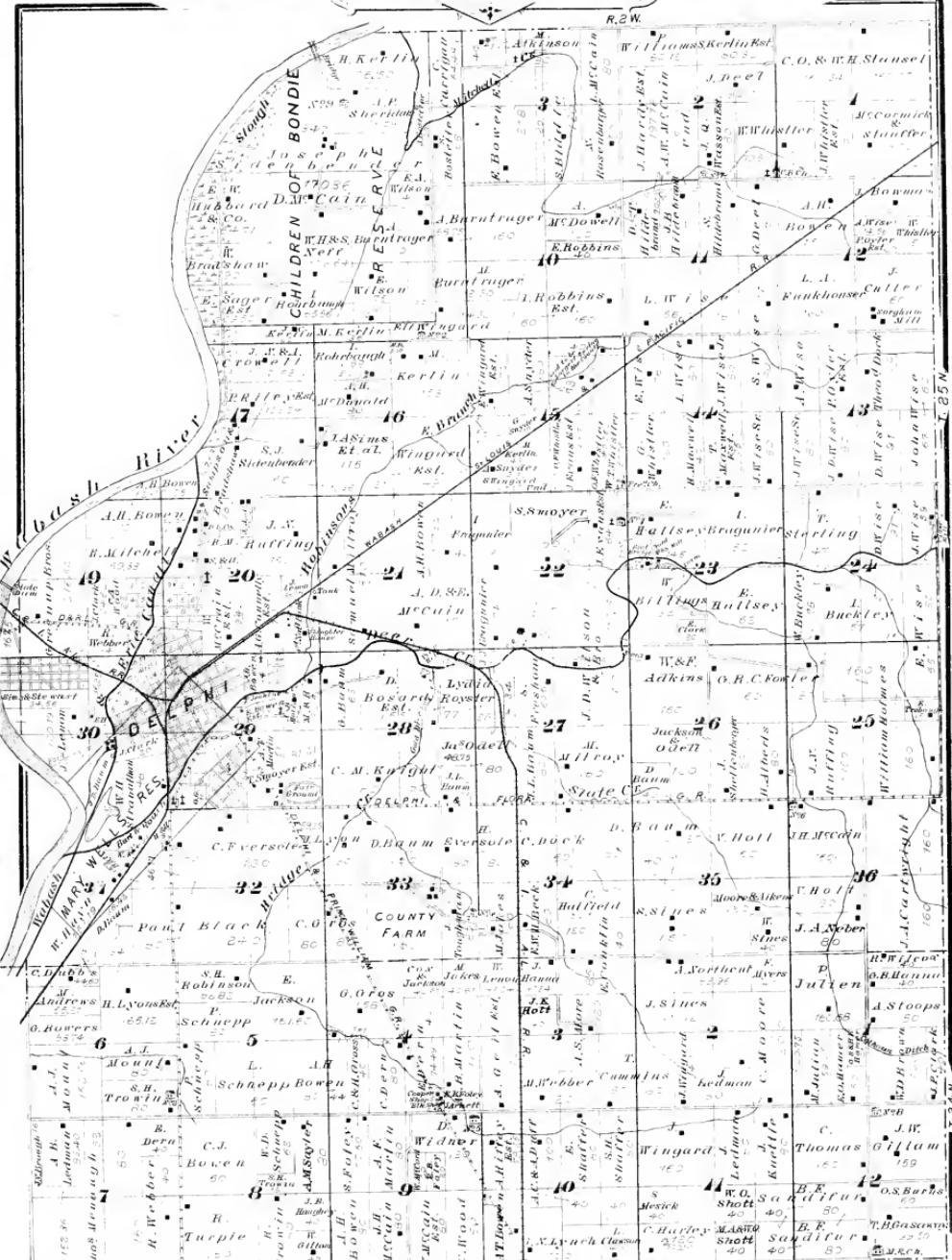
On Wednesday, January 12, 1825, the families of Henry and Abner Robinson came and were domiciled in their new home—the first families of white settlers in the township and in the county.

It has generally been an accepted fact, recognized by the family and the old settlers here, that Mr. Robinson was not only the first settler in the township and county, but the first purchaser of land, also. Notwithstanding this prevailing opinion, it is true that Ephraim Chamberlain, on the 17th of February, 1824, made the first purchase and secured the title to the west half of the southwest quarter of Section 18, in the same Congressional township, containing 62  $\frac{1}{16}$  acres.

The second family that settled in Deer Creek Township was that of Benjamin D. Angell, the families of Henry and Abner Robinson being recognized as one of the first. The tracts of land first purchased by Mr. Angell were the west half of the southwest and the west half of the northwest quarter of Section 28, in Township 25 north, Range 2 west, January 3, 1825. Afterward, on the 10th, he purchased another tract—the east half of the southeast quarter of Section 20, in the same township and range—both lying in Deer Creek Township.

Daniel Baum, Sr., on the 21st of December, 1824—the same day on which Henry Robinson made his first purchase—entered

# MAP OF DEER CREEK TOWNSHIP



BENJAMIN DEAN BRADFIELD, M. D.

Dr. Bradfield is a son of Thomas and Mary (Dean) Bradfield. Both parents were natives of Ireland, the ancestors of his father having been of English lineage. His paternal grandfather was, at one time, a Quartermaster in the English Army.

His father (Thomas Bradfield) conceiving the advantages of removal to the New World, in May, 1850, he crossed the Atlantic and came to Logansport, Ind., his mother (Mary Dean Bradfield) remaining in Ireland till two years later.

First seven years in America his father was employed as Captain on the Wabash & Erie Canal. But, since 1857, has been a successful farmer in Washington Township, Cass County, Ind. Benjamin D., the subject of our sketch, was born in County Cork, Ireland, July 9, 1850, and came with his mother, spring of 1852, to join his father, at Logansport. Beyond the advantages of the common school, our subject first attended the Presbyterian Academy at Logansport. Then, teaching a winter term of school, he entered the Logansport High School, graduating therefrom after an attendance of about two years.

In selecting a vocation for life, his preferences inclined to medicine, and, in the fall of 1873, he commenced to study under Dr.

Israel B. Washburne at Logansport. He here spent his time, in the main, till October, 1874, when he entered the Medical Department of the Michigan University at Ann Arbor. Remaining here about one year, he accepted a situation as Principal of the High School at Eagle River, Keweenaw Co., Mich., for about another year. While thus engaged, his leisure



B. D. Bradfield M. D.

her home of eternal innocence.

An earnest, sincere physician; a faithful public servant; an affectionate husband and father; a good citizen, he is widely known and esteemed.



RES'D OFFICE OF B. D. BRADFIELD M. D. DEER CREEK P. O. WASHINGTON Tp. CARROLL CO. INDIANA.

time was devoted to the study of his favorite pursuit (medicine) under an older brother, Hon. T. D. Bradfield, who was located at Copper Falls Mine, a few miles distant from Eagle River. In the fall of 1876, he re-entered the medical school at Ann Arbor, graduating from the same, spring of 1877. June 22, 1877, he located at Deer Creek, and since that time has there been successfully engaged in the practice of medicine. In the meantime, he has been accepted as a member of the Cass County Medical Society, and of the Logansport Medical and Surgical Association.

In the accumulation of property, he has been reasonably successful. His possessions consist of farm lands, village property, etc. The accompanying view represents his pleasant home and office at Deer Creek. Besides caring for his own and pursuing the practice of his profession, he fills the position of Township Trustee, to which he was elected the spring of 1880. In politics, he is Democratic. June 28, 1878, he wedded Miss Marietta Carney, youngest daughter of James and Anna Carney, of Cass County. Their marriage has been congenial and pleasant; the fruits of which have been two children, viz., John and Etta. The former is now a robust, noble little boy of nearly three years, and baby Etta, sweet child, has passed on to

a quarter section—the east half of the southeast quarter, and the west half of the southeast quarter, both in Section 30, Township 24 north, Range 2 west; but he did not arrive with his family until the 30th of April, 1825, when, he, with his own and four other families, arrived on a keel-boat, coming up Deer Creek from the Wabash River about one-half mile, where the boat landed, and where its keel yet remains imbedded in the sand and mud.

Prior to the settlement of Mr. Baum, however, Aaron Wilds and John Carey came, the former settling on the east half of the southwest quarter, and the latter on the west half of the same quarter, of Section 22, in this township, the purchases having been made on the 4th and on the 6th of May, respectively, in the year 1825—James Odell, having, on the 10th of January preceding, purchased the west half of the southeast quarter of the same section—all of the parties becoming permanent settlers in Carroll County.

Of the families that came here on the keel-boat with the family of Daniel Baum, Sr., that of Robert Mitchell, Sr., settled on the bank of Deer Creek, not far from Mr. Baum's homestead. After making some improvement there, and otherwise putting himself in a condition that would, in the course of time, have rendered himself and family comparatively comfortable, Mr. Mitchell sickened and died on the 27th of August, 1826. His remains were buried at the section corner, at the foot of Front street, in the city of Delphi.

Jacob Baum, another of those who, with his family, were passengers on Daniel Baum's keel-boat, soon after his arrival settled on the tract of land one mile east of the city, on the Delphi and Logansport road, afterward owned by Peter Toughman.

Thomas Stirlen landed in Carroll County on the 3d of March, 1825, and settled on the east half of the northwest quarter of Section 24, in Deer Creek Township. He, with his family, came from Wayne County, Ind., in company with the family of Mr. Odell, and has since that time been an honored citizen of this county.

In the fall of the same year, Hugh Manary became a resident of the county and a permanent member of the new settlements on Deer Creek, establishing himself in the creek-bottom, on what is now known as Manary's Addition to Delphi. Not far from the same period—indeed, somewhat earlier (May 5, 1825)—John R. Ballard, with a few other young men, arrived here from the State of New York, and became members of the new settlement on Deer Creek, and assisted in making improvements on the lands already partially opened. He has continued to be a resident of the county ever since, though not of Deer Creek Township.

A few months later, the settlements in this vicinity received numerous accessions, among them Isaac Atkinson, James McDowell, John Kuns and some others, most or all of them settling in upper part of the township. Mr. Atkinson purchased and made an improvement upon the north fraction of the northeast quarter of Section 3; Mr. McDowell, on the east half of the northeast quarter of Section 10; John Kuns, on the fractional northwest and southwest quarters of Section 2, and the others in the immediate neighborhood.

During the fall of the year 1826, in the month of October, Gen. Samuel Milroy, with his family, came here and settled on Deer Creek, on the farm since known as the "Milroy farm"—the west half of the southwest quarter of Section 21, about one mile east of Delphi, on the margin of Deer Creek.

On the 28th of April of the same year, Daniel McCain and his family settled in this county, on Deer Creek, to the eastward

from Delphi, as did also his brother William, who came with him. A more detailed account of all these settlers and the settlements made by them will be found in preceding chapters, among the "Reminiscences" of the early settlers of the county.

From the beginning of the year 1827 forward, settlements began to be made more rapidly, as the influx of seekers for new homes in the "wild woods" of the West increased, so that, in the course of a year or more, there was a population sufficient to justify the experiment of self government as a township, subordinate to a county jurisdiction.

#### ORGANIZATION, BOUNDARY, ETC.

The county was organized accordingly, as we have seen, on the 1st day of May, 1828, and, at a meeting of the board doing county business on the 12th of that month, Deer Creek Township, of Carroll County, was defined by boundaries as follows:

"Ordered, that all that part of the county of Carroll south-east of the Wabash River, lying south of the north line of Section 16, Township 25 north, constitute one township, to be known and designated by the name of Deer Creek Township, and that the elections in said township be held at the house of Daniel McCain."

Afterward, at a regular session of the Board of County Commissioners, on the 4th day of December, 1832, the boundaries of Deer Creek Township were re-defined as follows:

"Ordered, that all that part of the county of Carroll within the following bounds, to wit: Commencing at the southwest corner of Township 25 north, Range 2 west; thence south two miles; thence east six miles; thence north seven; thence west to the Wabash River; thence down said river to the place of beginning—shall form and constitute one township, to be known and designated by the name of Deer Creek Township."

Subsequently, one tier of sections in Range 2 west, southeast of the Wabash River, was taken from the south side of Rock Creek Township and added to Deer Creek Township on the north, making the boundary as at present defined, comprising all the territory in Range 2 west, north of a line drawn due west from the south side of Section 12, in Township 24 north, and south of the north line of Township, east and southeast of the Wabash River. At the time of its organization, Deer Creek Township contained a population of about two hundred and ten, more than one-third the entire population of the county outside of Eel Township of Carroll County, which comprised all the territory now embraced in Cass County, then under the jurisdiction of Carroll.

At the first session of the board, when the boundaries had been defined and Deer Creek Township declared a separate and subordinate jurisdiction, William G. Bishop was appointed Inspector of Elections therein, and the house of Daniel McCain was designated as the place for holding elections. On the same day of the session, it was ordered that an election for township officers be held on Saturday, the 7th day of June, then succeeding. The appointed officers were: Joseph McCain, Constable; Samuel Wells and James Odell, Overseers of the Poor; and William McCord, John Givens and Thomas Stirlen, Fence Viewers, for Deer Creek Township. The election for Justice of the Peace was held as ordered, on the 7th of June, and Henry Robinson was chosen, having received sixteen out of the twenty-seven votes cast for that office. He was commissioned by the Governor, on the 14th of July, 1828, for a term of service of five years, and served accordingly.

The following persons were appointed to fill the offices named, at the February session, 1829, of the Board of County Commissioners: Samuel Wells and James Odell were re-appointed Overseers of the Poor; David Baum and Robert Cade, Fence Viewers; and William G. Bishop, Inspector of Elections. The new public schoolhouse in Delphi was designated as the place for holding, for the future, in Deer Creek Township. Moses Standley was appointed Constable. At the same session, road districts were formed for working and keeping the road from Delphi to Logansport in repair. The first district embraced Deer Creek Township, and William McCreery was appointed Supervisor, with authority to work the following hands: William George, William Wilson, Graham, Samuel Mitroy, Henry B. Milroy, Joseph McCain, Thomas R. McCain, Moses Thompson, Joseph Jackson, Thomas Burk, John Givens, Joseph Patterson, John Robbins, James McDonald and Dr. John M. Ewing. A change was made at this session in the road district, and Joseph Dunham was appointed Supervisor, to work the same hands, with a few additions.

Township officers were again appointed, at the February session, 1830, of the County Board, as follows: Overseers of the Poor, John Knight and James Odell; Inspector of Elections, William George; Fence Viewers, Joseph Dunham, John Knight and David Baum. At a special session in November, 1829, Jonah T. Hopkinson had been appointed Constable for this township, with Isaac Griffith, William George, Aaron Dewey and Joseph Dunham as his sureties.

The following township officers were appointed at the February session, 1831, to wit: Fence Viewers, James H. Stewart and Milton M. Morris; Overseers of the Poor, John Knight and James Odell; Constable, Oliver D. Butler; Inspector of Elections, William McCreery.

#### EARLY DEATHS.

By reference to Chapters II and III of the "Pioneer Period," on pages 102, 103 and 104 of this volume, the reader will find not only a register of the name and date of death of all persons who died within the limits of the settlement—especially that portion of it now embraced in Deer Creek Township—but some account of the circumstances attending the sickness, death and burial of such of them as had been remembered, by the narrators of those reminiscences. It would seem, therefore, to be unnecessary here, in this connection, to re-state in substance what there appears in comparative fullness.

#### RELIGIOUS OBSERVANCES AND SOCIETIES.

That there was a strong current of practical religious zeal pervading the elements that composed the body of early settlers in Carroll County, in this township especially, will scarcely be gainsaid, since there are still in existence, at this distant period, evidences of Christian culture and the observance of religious ceremonies long established and carefully guarded. Among these evidences, let it be noted, there are some facts worthy the attention of all readers. It is stated, on the authority of written testimony, that the people of this settlement, by common consent, met on Sunday, the 18th day of January, 1829, little more than a year from the date when the first white family sought a home within the limits of this township, and held their first social general prayer-meeting, with hearts full of gratitude to the Giver of all good for the manifold blessings vouchsafed unto them. Private family prayers were common, and had been from the be-

ginning, but this appears to have been the first public meeting, participated in by all, ever held in Deer Creek Township—indeed, in Carroll County. At the time referred to, it is stated that there were but ten heads of families in the entire county, and that, thereafter, even until the present day, meetings of that kind had been held by those pioneer fathers and mothers, and the descendants of them, with the same fervency and zeal that actuated them more than half a century ago, in the quiet cabin homes of the distant past. In November, 1826, a Methodist society was organized in this township, composed of the following members: John Odell and Sarah Odell, his wife; Elizabeth Angell, widow of the late Benjamin D. Angell; John Carey and Ruth Carey, his wife; Thomas Stirlen and Frances Stirlen, his wife—under the charge of Rev. Henry P. Baell, of the Crawfordsville Mission, who preached once in about four weeks in the settlement.

A branch of the Presbyterian Church was organized on the 22d of May, 1828, composed of the following members: Henry Robinson and Elizabeth Robinson, his wife; Abner Robinson, and Sarah Robinson his wife; William McCord; John M. Ewing; Jone Waugh; Aaron Dewey and Charlotte Dewey, his wife; William Wilson and Ann Wilson, his wife—nearly all of whom were residents of Deer Creek Township, the others in Delphi, just then established as the seat of justice of Carroll County. It was organized through the agency of Rev. James Crawford and James Thompson, a committee appointed by the Crawfordsville Presbytery for that purpose. The society thus constituted took the name of "The Presbyterian Church of Deer Creek," which name it retained until January 22, 1833, when "Delphi" was substituted for Deer Creek. Henry Robinson and William McCord were chosen Ruling Elders.

#### EARLY ROADS.

So intimately is the road system of Deer Creek Township connected with that of Carroll County that the separation of the same so as to make them exclusively the outgrowth of a necessity in the one or the other of these jurisdictions, would be extremely difficult, if not really inappropriate. Under the division of "Order and Law," Chapter V, commencing on page 125, appropriated to "Avenues of Travel," the early roads of the county, and of Deer Creek Township as well, are very fully set out, and need not be repeated here.

#### MILLS.

Some time in the early part of the summer of 1825, the mill site on the creek, just beyond the city limits to the eastward, began to be improved by Henry Robinson, who at that time was the owner of the premises. Because of the want of the proper tools and other facilities, (the work progressed very slowly, notwithstanding the mechanical ingenuity of the proprietor,) Persevering, however, in forwarding the enterprise, using such tools and mechanical appliances as were at command, in the course of time he succeeded in getting the mill in operation in May or June of the following year. This was a saw-mill, but in two or three weeks after it commenced running—in the latter part of September, 1829—Mr. Robinson procured a pair of small mill-stones, and, adjusting them to the machinery of the saw-mill building, it was not long before he had a grinding mill, known as a "corn-cracker," in successful operation, also. These additions to the facilities already possessed for promoting the comfort and convenience, and at the same time lessening the uncertainties of subsistence on the part of the settlers of the neighborhood, were hailed with delight as a foreview of the prospective future—ob-

viating, in no small degree, as it did, the inconveniences to which they had been subjected in being obliged, sometimes, to go to Fountain County, at other times to Crawfordsville, but then more recently to La Fayette, where a mill had been erected but a short time before, to get their corn ground. Mr. Robinson's "corn-cracker," as its name indicates, was of that class of grinding-mills especially adapted to grinding corn, not extra fine, as we sometimes have it in these days, but reduced to finer particles than it was the custom to "pound it" in the "hominy mortar." Since there was no blacksmith nearer than Crawfordsville, Mr. Robinson had to go there for all his iron work about the mills. In the end, he accomplished all he proposed in that original enterprise, and left to succeeding generations a monument as enduring as time. In after years 1829 and 1830, he erected a general merchant and flouring mill on Deer Creek, the site now occupied by the Delphi Mills. This last mill was his ultimatum, and he lived to enjoy it for many years, in the meantime erecting a saw-mill near the same site.

The mill privilege first improved by Mr. Robinson, on the creek east of town, was afterward greatly improved by subsequent owners, and the facilities for manufacturing flour and corn-meal were greatly enlarged.

Some time in the fall of 1881, in consequence of a lack of water in Deer Creek to propel the machinery of the Delphi Mills, the last erected by Mr. Robinson, the proprietors added steam power, which enables them to keep up with the demands of their customers without encountering the delays incident to low water.

#### EARLY MERCHANTS.

About the middle of summer in the year 1827, Daniel F. Vandeventer, from New York, brought up by keel-boat a small stock of goods, which were placed in a log storehouse erected by Daniel Baum, Sr., in the yard adjacent to his own cabin in the low grounds on the margin of Deer Creek, just below where the Wabash, St. Louis & Pacific Railroad crosses. This, it is generally conceded, was the first stock of goods ever brought here. This pioneer mercantile establishment continued in operation at the same point for many years afterward, and when the county was organized, Dr. Vandeventer being elected Clerk, the room, with his store, was occupied for the double purpose of a store-room and Clerk's office, although it was a little outside the county seat.

Not far from the same period, perhaps a little later, Isaac Griffith brought another small stock of goods for the accommodation of the settlers, and established a store for the deposit and sale of dry goods, groceries, etc., and such other staple articles as the demands of trade required, adjacent to and south of the mills afterward owned by himself and Mr. Halsey, on the creek east of town. Before the location of these stores, in which the necessary supplies for the settlers were kept, all these had to be procured from Crawfordsville and La Fayette, the nearest accessible points.

In April, 1827, Dr. John M. Ewing, the first practicing physician in the county, came to Deer Creek Township and established himself. Since he had the whole field to traverse alone, his practice became quite extensive, but not, as he alleged, very lucrative, for he was a man very charitably disposed, and performed a large amount of service for which he received no other compensation than his inward consciousness of having discharged his duty faithfully. Dr. Ewing married Lydia Ann, third daughter of Henry Robinson, on the 3d of January, 1829, and continued

to reside here until some time after the death of his wife, which occurred on the 25th of October, 1850. He afterward went to Illinois, and when the rebellion broke out, he entered the army as a member of the Ninth Indiana, a short time prior to the battle of Pittsburg Landing, and was appointed Hospital Steward, in which position he soon after died.

During the winter of 1827-28, there was much rainy weather, and the lowlands were greatly affected by high waters. In January, 1828, as a consequence of these heavy rains, the water in the river and creeks rose so high as to inundate the Wabash and Deer Creek bottoms, doing much damage. During that period, the water came up and ran into Mr. Baum's kitchen, situated, as we have seen, on the low grounds adjacent to Deer Creek. A like incident occurred there a few years later.

A post office was established here on the 3d of January, 1828, and Abner Robinson was appointed Postmaster. The office was situated near the old mill first built by Mr. Robinson's father. It was a very satisfactory evidence of Governmental favor, and was highly appreciated by the people, who were especially interested in its establishment.

Among the formidable annoyances to which the early settlers in this neighborhood were subjected was the presence, especially during the first warm weather in spring, of numerous rattle snakes, a fruitful source of danger, and required the exercise of uncommon caution in working among the weeds and undergrowth that pervaded the settlements. Their den was situated on the Wilson farm, east of Delphi, not far from Deer Creek. Not many persons were bitten by them, but great fear was entertained lest they should find their way, unnoticed, into the settlers' cabins, as they sometimes did, and bite the children, who would be unconscious of the danger that threatened them. These unwelcome reptiles were finally hunted down and destroyed, as the surest way to become rid of their presence. It is believed that now many years have elapsed since any of their class have been discovered and captured in the neighborhood where they were at one time so numerous.

#### SCHOOLS AND SCHOOLHOUSES.

In the article appropriated to country schools and school work in Carroll County, the reader has already been informed that Miss Sarah B. Robinson taught the first school in the Deer Creek settlement, being also the first in the county, in the summer and fall of 1827, in an old cabin on her father's farm, previously occupied by the family. It was comparatively well attended, and most of those in the immediate neighborhood who were of proper age were pupils, and received their first school instruction under her guardianship. That she did good work is fully attested by many yet living, who received with satisfaction the elements of an education utilized in an active business life. She was succeeded by Aaron Dewey, who took charge of the school in the winter following, and taught the same in a cabin adjoining that in which he resided, within the present limits of Delphi, at the time, however, in the territory occupied by Deer Creek Township.

During the fall and winter of 1828, the first public school building was erected in Delphi, as a township schoolhouse, prior to the incorporation of Delphi as a town. In the course of time, it became a general public building, and was appropriated to almost every service, for meetings of all kinds, for courts, religious purposes, etc., in addition to that for which it was built. It was of hewed logs, and really a very respectable edifice in the day of its usefulness. The names of the teachers who occupied it from time to time are not now remembered.

Prior to the adoption of the public school system of 1852, six buildings appear to have been built for that purpose in Deer Creek Township, all of an inferior quality and pronounced "bad" by the incoming school officers. These buildings were presumed to be sufficient for the accommodation of the 400 children enumerated as being eligible to attend school. That they were not so is best attested by the fact that in most of the districts new ones were ordered to be erected without delay. The report to the State Superintendent in 1855 shows that five new buildings had been in the township within the year preceding, for the accommodation of the 236 children who attended school during the current year. In 1856, the report shows that a schoolhouse was erected at a cost of \$670, and that a tax had been assessed amounting to \$549.29, for the purpose of building schoolhouses in the township, then divided into seven districts. Another house was built in 1857, at a cost of \$440, and \$415 assessed for a like purpose—then there were eight districts. Afterward, in the year 1858, another house was built in the township, at a cost of \$435, making eight in all; yet, in 1859, a building was erected to supply the place of one found to be insufficient, at a cost of \$700, thus supplying all of the districts with comparatively respectable schoolhouses. During that year, schools were taught in the several districts an average period of thirty six days, and \$400 paid for tuition. Within the succeeding ten years two additional districts had been formed, and other buildings erected for their accommodation. In 1869, ten teachers were employed in the schools of the township, at an average daily compensation of \$2, and schools maintained for a length of fifty-five days, the whole number of pupils admitted being 290, or an average of twenty-nine to each school.

For the year ending August 31, 1872, the Superintendent's report shows that there were schools taught in the several districts of the township an average period of 160 days, that the whole number of pupils admitted to school in the township was 425, or an average of forty two and a half to each of the ten schools; that ten teachers were employed, five males and five females, at an average daily compensation of \$2; that the number of children enumerated entitled to attend school was 441; of these, all attended during the year except sixteen—the best per cent of attendance, perhaps, found in any district of the county. It is shown also, by the same report, that of the ten schoolhouses in the township, one was brick and nine frame; that the estimated value of these houses, including the grounds, school furniture, etc., was \$12,000, and the value of school apparatus, including globes, maps, etc., \$500 additional, making the aggregate value of school property in the township \$12,500; that there were 550 volumes in the library, and of these 144 had been taken during the year.

By the enumeration taken in May, 1880, it was shown that there were in Deer Creek Township 407 persons between the ages of six and twenty-one years, of whom 222 were males and 185 females; also, that there were no persons in the township between the ages of ten and twenty-one years who could not read and write—a fact of especial value in measuring the grade of intelligence possessed by the people, as well as in determining the interest taken in availing themselves of the public school privileges.

#### AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS.

As shown by the report from the Bureau of Statistics and Geology of the State of Indiana for the year 1880, the products of Deer Creek Township for that year were as follows: 4,284 acres of wheat, averaging 18 bushels to the acre, making the ag-

gregate product 77,212 bushels; 3,739 acres of corn, with an average of 20 bushels on upland and 40 bushels on bottom land per acre, making an aggregate of 117,510 bushels; 1,057 acres of oats, with an average of 25 bushels to the acre, making a total of 26,425 bushels; 815 acres of meadow land, that yielded an average of 1 ton per acre, making a total of 815 tons; 25 acres of Irish potatoes, with an average yield of 70 bushels per acre, making in all 1,750 bushels; 7 acres of sweet potatoes, yielding 22 bushels per acre, in all, 154 bushels; from which it appears that 9,927 acres of land in this township had been appropriated to the cultivation of these several staple products, the rate of yield, in most instances, equal to and frequently above the rate shown as to the same class of products in other townships of the county. There are few, if any, townships of the county better or more successfully cultivated than Deer Creek; and it possesses, in a very eminent degree, the qualities and varieties of soil calculated to produce the various grains, etc., enumerated above, as is fully shown in the foregoing statement.

By the census of 1870, Deer Creek Township had a population, including Delphi, of 3,458; in 1880, it had a population of 1,655, excluding Delphi.

#### CITY OF DELPHI.

The territory occupied by the city of Delphi was originally comprised within the limits of Deer Creek Township as defined by the Board of County Commissioners at the time when the organization of the county was consummated on the 12th day of May, 1828. Three days later, however, on the 15th day of May, at a special session of the board held at the house of Daniel Baum, the Commissioners appointed by the Legislature to select an eligible site for and locate the seat of justice of the new county of Carroll having agreed upon a selection, made a report setting forth the result of their deliberations and the conclusions in the premises, in the location of such seat of justice upon a tract of 100 acres, being a part of the northwest quarter of Section 29, in Township 25 north, Range 2 west, of the Second Principal Meridian, and the determination of "Carrollton" as the name by which the town was to be thereafter known. This name, though appropriate in consideration for the memory of the illustrious patriot whose name they gave to the county, was unsatisfactory to the people, and, upon petition, the board, at a special session held on Saturday, the 24th of May, of the same year, changed the name to Delphi, by which it has since been known. Immediately after the selection of this site, the town plat was surveyed, and the public square and the streets and alleys, as by the board prescribed, laid out and defined. The first Monday in August, the day of the general election for State and county officers, was fixed as the time when the lots were to be sold, and notice thereof given accordingly. Some lots were sold at that time, and the improving process was commenced, deliberately but earnestly. From that time until the present, the growth has been permanent, though gradual, exhibiting at this day, a beautiful city of fair proportions, the pride of its citizens and the people of the county, who recognize it as their local capital.

During all the period from the date when the 100-acre tract selected by William Wilson as a county seat was subdivided and laid out into lots, streets and alleys, with the "public square," until in the fall of 1835, Delphi was, practically, a part of Deer Creek Township, and yet the seat of justice of the county. Early in the month of September of the latter year, notice was given, pursuant to the law in such cases made and provided, that the citizens of Delphi would meet on the 15th of that month, in ac-

cordance with the provisions of "an act providing for the incorporation of towns," and an act amendatory thereto, for the purpose of dividing the town into districts, preparatory to perfecting the process of organization. At the meeting held for this purpose, William George was appointed President and Henry B. Milroy, Clerk. The meeting then proceeded to subdivide the town into five districts, after which Trustees were elected to represent those districts as follows: First District, William George; Second District, David Henderson; Third District, Henry B. Milroy; Fourth District, Samuel Grimes; Fifth District, Andrew Wood. On the 14th of October following, these Trustees met and organized by electing Samuel Grimes, President, and Michael C. Dougherty, Clerk. The next business of the board was to appoint a committee, consisting of William George and Henry B. Milroy, to draft the necessary rules and regulations for the government of the board. A meeting was held on the 17th, at the house of David Henderson, in the Second District, when, the committee having prepared and reported rules, etc., in accordance with instructions, they were severally adopted and the committee discharged.

Much of the time of the meeting held on the 23d of January, 1836, was taken up in the submission and passage of a series of important ordinances for the better management of the affairs of the new corporation, prescribing the duties of officers and for the improvement of the town. At the same meeting, Samuel D. Gresham was appointed Assessor, with Robert Adams and Thomas Cole as Assistants. James P. Dugan was also appointed Corporation Treasurer. At a subsequent meeting of the board, held on the 23d of April of the same year, Mr. Gresham was appointed to discharge the further duty of collecting the town revenue. William McCrery was made Superintendent of the Public Work in progress, while Samuel D. Gresham, in addition to his other duties, was appointed Town Marshal, or High Constable.

On the 14th of May, a re-survey of the town was ordered, and Mr. John Armstrong, afterward County Surveyor, was employed to do the work in accordance with instructions prescribed; and, at a subsequent meeting, held on the 9th of July, Col. William Crooks was appointed to superintend the proposed improvement of the streets.

Pursuant to the act of incorporation, a new Board of Trustees was elected, and, on the 21st of October, 1836, the board so elected consisting of Chevalier Richardson, William H. Buford, Jonah T. Hopkinson, Andrew Sproul and Simeon Sherfy, met and organized by electing for President, Chevalier Richardson; Clerk, Michael C. Dougherty; Assessor and Collector, Samuel D. Gresham; Treasurer, Simeon Sherfy; Marshal, Jonah T. Hopkinson. On the 13th of May, 1837, a vacancy having occurred in the Fifth Ward by the resignation of Mr. Hopkinson, A. D. E. Tweed was elected Trustee to fill the same. At the same meeting, a vacancy having occurred in the office of Marshal, also, Curtis Keener was appointed. Further proceedings were had at the same session of the board, providing means for facilitating the improvement of the streets and sidewalks, by the appointment of Andrew Davis to level Main and Washington streets, and of William H. Buford to superintend the placing of curb timbers, all these measures tending to develop and exhibit the real spirit that actuated the promoters of an enterprise so necessary to the prosperity and growth of the county town. Afterward, on the 1st of July, Mr. Tweed was elected to the Presidency of the board, and James H. Stewart, Clerk.

A third election having taken place for the choice of officers

for the new corporation, on the 13th of November, a meeting was held and an organization took place. The board so elected was composed of the following gentlemen: William Crooks, Aaron Dewey, Andrew Wood and Charles E. Sturgis, who elected William Crooks, President, and Charles E. Sturgis, Clerk, of the corporation. At this meeting, Curtis Keener was appointed Collector, and Aaron Dewey, Treasurer. To fill vacancies in the First and Second Wards, an election was ordered to be held on the 23d of that month by the qualified voters of said wards, in the manner prescribed by law.

At a session of the board, held on the 28th of November, 1838, there were present William Crooks, Aaron Dewey, Alfred Ranney and James Crumley. The meeting being organized, Mr. Ranney was appointed Clerk in place of Charles E. Sturgis, resigned, and Curtis Keener was chosen Assessor and Marshal.

Aaron Dewey was appointed, on the 10th of February, 1838, a committee to interview Mr. Vail, and Mr. Aspey also, contractors and builders, and ascertain from them upon what terms they would take the subscriptions procured for the erection of a market house, and complete the work already begun. After consultation with these gentlemen, an arrangement was concluded with Mr. Vail, by which he agreed to accept such subscriptions in payment for the construction of that building, and on the 12th of February, two days later, at a meeting of the board then held, a contract was entered into between the parties in conformity with the terms of the aforesaid agreement.

Curtis Keener, before appointed Assessor and Marshal, having removed from this jurisdiction, on the 30th of March, 1838, George Sherburne was appointed to fill the vacancy thus occasioned.

At the session of 1837-38 of the State Legislature, a new charter was granted, authorizing the election of Mayor, Councilmen and other officers prescribed for the maintenance of a city government. In May, 1838, an election was held for the choice of such officers, pursuant to the provisions of said charter. The new organization went into operation on the 18th of May, when William Crooks produced his commission as Mayor, Aaron Dewey, James Crumley and Ambrose Phelps having also produced certificates of their election of Councilmen from their respective wards, appeared, also, and were duly sworn. At the same time, Henry Orwig, having been elected Marshal, Assessor and Collector, produced the proper certificate of his election, and was duly sworn. These several officers then entered at once upon the discharge of the duties severally assigned to them.

A new election took place in November of the same year, at which the following persons were chosen: Samuel Grimes, Mayor; with Samuel Grimes, Simeon L. Broadwell, John Bradshaw and David W. Bowen as Councilmen, who severally appeared and were sworn. On the following day, Hiram Allen and Jesse R. Henry, elected at the same time, appeared and were sworn, also. At this meeting, David W. Bowen was appointed Clerk; William McCrery, Treasurer; Edwin R. Davis, Marshal; and Hiram Allen, Corporation Attorney.

At the session of February 25, 1839, Philip A. Clover was appointed Marshal; R. C. Green, Corporation Printer; and Hiram Allen, Clerk.

Among other proceedings noted as having been had under this corporation, the following are given: April 20, 1839, Joseph La Fleur, having paid \$35, was licensed to keep a grocery, and George W. Goodlander to sell goods at auction. June 13, William Brewster was appointed Corporation Surveyor. An-

other order of the same date prohibited all persons from selling fresh beef or pork, except at the market house, on regular market days.

Several vacancies having occurred in the corporation offices, on the 15th of February, 1840, William Simpson was appointed Mayor, and Henry Orwig, John McCurdy and William Dunkle were appointed Common Councilmen, and all duly sworn.

On the 11th of May, a regular session of the Council was held, at which there were present the following officers: William Simpson, Mayor; John McCurdy, Daniel W. Bowen, Henry Orwig, William Dunkle and Jesse R. Henry, Councilmen. The routine business only appears to have been transacted at that session. At the meeting held on the 25th of May following, Lewis Martin was appointed Marshal and Assessor, and, on the 22d of June, H. Tuttle was appointed Corporation Clerk.

On the 7th of September, 1840, another corporation election was held with the following result: George M. Maxwell, Mayor; Henry R. Glazier, Jessie Osbourn, David W. Bowen and William Dunkle, Councilmen, Jesse R. Henry holding over. November 12, H. Tuttle was again appointed Clerk. At the same meeting, among other proceedings had David W. Bowen, Newton H. Gist and William Dunkle were appointed a special committee to examine stovepipes and chimneys, and ascertain whether they were defective and liable to be a source of danger to the buildings in which they were situated. At the same session, Thomas C. Hughes was appointed Marshal, and the *Carroll Express* was made the official paper of the corporation, to do all printing, etc. Under the law in force at that period, all vacancies could be filled by appointment of the Common Council at any regular meeting, a quorum being present. In case a quorum was not present, and there were vacancies necessary to be filled, an election was authorized to be held pursuant to a notice for that purpose, signed by not less than twenty citizens, at which persons to fill all the vacancies specified in the notice might be legally chosen. The following is a case in point: There was a general vacancy in corporation officers in the fall of 1846, and an election could not be ordered in the regular way; accordingly, the following notice was prepared and signed, bearing date December 31, 1846: "An election for Mayor and Councilmen of the town of Delphi will be helden at the usual place of holding elections in each ward in said town, on the third Saturday of January next." Signed by Enoch Rinehart, W. H. Baford, L. A. Gaylord, M. Simpson, D. R. Harley, N. B. Dewey, A. G. Leadbetter, John Phelps, V. Holt, H. Foreman, W. H. Calvert, Charles Ruffing, James H. Stewart, J. A. Reed, L. S. Dale, Hiram Allen, William Simpson, William Rees, William Potter, N. H. Gist. An election was held as directed by the aforesaid notice. At a meeting subsequent to that election, on the 10th of March, 1847, there were present of the officers so elected the following: Levi S. Dale, Mayor; John Boggs, Samuel D. Gresham, Joseph Evans, Jesse R. Henry and Nathaniel W. Bowen, Councilmen. At this meeting, E. W. Hubbard was appointed Clerk; Edwin R. Davis, Marshal; and Enoch Rinehart, Treasurer. To complete and make apparent the regularity of said election, on motion, it was ordered that the notice for the election of Mayor and Councilmen, before recited, be spread upon the minutes of their corporation proceedings, and recorded accordingly.

In the summer and fall of 1849, much excitement prevailed in consequence of the appearance of cholera at several points along the canal and river. Several persons had been exposed to and infected by it, from which three or four deaths occurred in

this vicinity. This was a sufficient cause for the enactment of the most stringent sanitary, or rather preventive, regulations by the corporate authorities of Delphi. To meet the emergency, a special meeting was called for July 25, 1849. At that meeting, all the officers and members, except Nathan G. Gillam, Mayor, were present. For the occasion, Levi M. Graham was made Chairman. After some discussion and many suggestions, the following resolution and order, calculated to meet the issue, were presented and declared upon as the sense of the public, under the circumstances:

*Resolved*, That the proprietors of the hotels in this place be earnestly requested to refuse entertainment to all persons passing or traveling from places infected with the cholera for any length of time—say time to get a meal of victuals.

*Ordered*, That the Marshal be empowered to prevent canal-boats from putting off emigrants, or transient persons, to remain among us; and that the board co-operate with him in carrying out said order.

The most notable feature in the anomalous proceedings had by the corporate authorities in the premises, was the proclamation of the following ordinance on the 1st of August:

Be it ordained by the Mayor and Common Council of the town of Delphi, that all persons passing or traveling from places infected with the cholera, be prohibited from staying in our midst more than time sufficient to procure a meal of victuals; that all places of public entertainment be required to prohibit the stay of all such persons for a longer time; and that our own citizens, except physicians, be hereafter prohibited from going to, or visiting places, near or distant, where the cholera is prevailing, unless there is absolute necessity for so doing; and that any person or persons offending against or violating any of the provisions of this ordinance, be fined in any sum not less than \$3 nor more than \$10 for each offense. This ordinance to take effect from its passage.

The scare, however, soon passed, leaving few vestiges of more striking import than the foregoing.

Delphi continued under the regulations prescribed by its old charter until the 11th of March, 1854, when that primitive instrument was surrendered, and became incorporated anew, under the "Act for the incorporation of towns, defining their powers," etc., approved June 11, 1852. Pursuant to the provisions of Section 12 of that act, an election was held in the several wards, on the first Monday, being the 1st day of May, 1854, the following officers were chosen: George Robertson, Enoch Rinehart, Washington L. Black, Nicholas Smith and James H. Stewart, as Councilmen; John D. Simpson, Clerk and Treasurer; Henry M. Graham, Marshal and Assessor.

At the second election held under the new charter, May 7, 1855, the following officers were elected: Enoch Rinehart, Andrew H. Evans, James H. Dunlap and William McCain, for Councilmen; Henry M. Graham, Marshal and Assessor; Erastus W. Hubbard, Clerk and Treasurer. In 1857, there was another modification in the law governing the incorporation of towns. At an election held pursuant to the provisions of that law, on the first Monday in May of that year, the result was as follows: Enoch Rinehart, Jesse R. Henry, James P. Dugan and Abner H. Bowen were elected Trustees; Daniel L. Richard, Marshal and Assessor; Artemas Merritt, Clerk. The second election so held was on the 3d day of May, 1858, with the following result: Abner H. Bowen, Enoch Rinehart, James P. Dugan, George Robertson and Jesse R. Henry were chosen Trustees; Nathaniel M. Crawford, Marshal and Assessor; Nathaniel Black, Clerk and Treasurer; John S. Case, Bernard F. Schermerhorn and A. Merritt, School Trustees.

Delphi was incorporated as a city in 1866, under the general charter for the incorporation and government of cities then in

force, and, from time to time thenceforward until the present, it has maintained its corporate existence as such, accepting the modifications and renewals of charters as prescribed by the Legislature. From that period until a comparatively recent date, the official representatives, by name and in their proper order, are not now obtainable, the records having been lost or destroyed.

For the year 1881, the officers elected were as follows: Mayor, Edward Walker; Clerk, S. T. Noland; Treasurer, Samuel Heiland; Marshal, James Steele; Councilmen, from the First Ward, M. Haugh; from the Second Ward, John Lathrop; and from the Third Ward, Erastus W. Hubbard.

## RELIGIOUS ORGANIZATIONS.

### CHAPTER I

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

THE PIONEER CHURCH—ITINERATING AND ITS RESULTS—THE INTRODUCTION OF METHODISM IN CARROLL COUNTY—ORGANIZATION OF THE FIRST CHURCH AND ITS MEMBERSHIP—ITS SUBSEQUENT PROGRESS—MEETINGS IN THE LOG SCHOOLHOUSE—LOT DONATED FOR A CHURCH EDIFICE—FIRST CHURCH HOUSE—REVIEW OF THE WORK ACCOMPLISHED—THE LABORERS, ETC.

IT appears to have been the province of this branch of the Christian church to do pioneer work, since it has usually been found to be the first to introduce itself into and exert a vitalizing influence among the pioneer settlers everywhere, especially in the Great West. If we scan closely the history of primitive settlements in this country, it will be found, as a rule, that laborers in the home missionary department of this church have been of the first, at least, to proclaim the Gospel tidings in the homes of those who, for the time, by reason of their isolation from civilized society, had been deprived of the benefit of such spiritual ministrations. In the early settlements made along the margin of Deer Creek in the valley of the Wabash, the experiences have not been dissimilar. The principal early settlements in Carroll County were made during the year 1825, and a considerable portion of those settlers had been nurtured in the doctrines and faith of the Methodist Church, or were especially friendly to its teachings. Hence it is no more than just to say that, notwithstanding the Presbyterian Church had the first representatives in the settlement, the Methodists, by the peculiar adaptedness of their methods in disseminating the doctrines of their church among the people, were naturally expected to take precedence in organizing its members into classes preparatory to the ultimate purpose of forming a society or church. That such were the facts touching the religious experiences here there is, perhaps, little question.

From the best information at hand, it is safe to state that, as early as the fall and winter of 1825-26—certainly not beyond the spring and summer of the latter year—the adherents to the faith and practice of this church in Carroll County were visited and their spiritual wants administered unto by the Rev. Hackaliah Vredenburgh, an itinerating minister, who, about that period, traversed, it is said, all of the settlements along the Wabash from its mouth upward to this territory, and beyond, by his presence and example instilling new life into the dormant energies of the scattered members of his church. Soon after the "Crawfordsville Mission" had been established, ministers were sent out among the new settlements to seek out and collect into classes all in those localities holding relationship to the church,

for the purpose, at stated periods, of delivering unto them the messages of peace, and of eventually establishing churches in their midst. Henry P. Buell, one of those early missionaries thus sent out, came and preached in the settlement, and having interested a sufficient number in the work to justify an organization, in the month of November, 1826, he organized a society composed of the following members: John Carey and Ruth Carey, his wife; Sarah Odell, Sr.; John Odell and Sarah Odell, his wife; Thomas Stirlen and Frances Stirlen, his wife; Elizabeth Angell, widow of Benjamin D. Angell, deceased; and Rebecca Bishop. To this society Mr. Buell preached at stated times, about once in four weeks, during the succeeding two years. In 1828, he was succeeded by Rev. Stephen R. Beggs, acting under the appointment of the Crawfordsville Mission, like his predecessor. The following year, a circuit was formed embracing Carroll County, to which Eli P. Farmer was appointed. Having traveled the circuit for one year, Mr. Farmer was succeeded by Rev. Vredenburgh, of whom mention has already been made as probably the first "itinerant" in this vicinity. He supplied this society throughout the years 1830, 1831 and 1832 very acceptably, and subsequently, it is said, became a resident citizen of this county. He built a cabin on Sugar Creek in which to live, but did not remain long, but moved to another field of labor, resuming ministerial work, which he had temporarily suspended. His life-work was in the vineyard of his Master, and he continued in the service until, by age and physical infirmity, he was compelled to desist, when, soon after, he passed to his reward.

The Upper Wabash Mission, as laid off by the annual conference in 1832, extended from Wild Cat Creek up the Wabash River to the mouth of the Salamonie; north to the Pottawatomie Mills—now Rochester—embracing in its circuit all the intervening settlements. To this mission Rev. Samuel C. Cooper was assigned, and, on the 22d of December of that year, the first quarterly conference was held, at the Gillam Meeting House, in this county, at which there were present: Samuel C. Cooper, Missionary; Thomas Gillam, Elder; Thomas Stirlen and Thomas Stoops, Leaders. James Armstrong, Superintendent of the Missionary District, was not present. At this conference, in answer to the question, "What has been collected for the support of the missionary?" John Odell's class reported \$3, and Mr. Gillam's, \$2, 62½, making a total of \$5, 62½ for that purpose. Five Stewards were appointed at the same time, consisting of William M. Reyburn, of Miamiport [Pern], Henry Stair, Thomas Stirlen, Thomas Gillam and John Rohrbaugh. Thomas Stirlen was also elected Recording Steward. Mr. Cooper, the missionary, was a man of great energy and of untiring industry, and he con-

tinued his work in this field until the last quarterly meeting, which was a camp-meeting, held at John Odell's camp-ground, on the 7th of September, 1833. The number of official members in the mission was stated to be seventeen, of whom ten were present.

In the fall of 1833, the Upper Wabash Mission was subdivided by setting off the settlements in Carroll and a portion of those in Tippecanoe County as a separate circuit, which was named the Carroll Circuit. In this jurisdiction, Rev. Enoch Wood was appointed circuit preacher, and James Armstrong, Presiding Elder. The first quarterly conference in the new circuit thus formed was held on the 7th of December, 1833, at Gillam's Meeting-House. The second of these conference meetings held in the circuit was on the 15th of February, 1834, at John Odell's Schoolhouse. At this meeting, Thomas Stirlen submitted for the consideration and action of the conference the following resolutions:

*Resolved.*, That this conference resolve itself into a Temperance Society, on the principle of total abstinence.

*Resolved,*, That we will not buy, sell or use ardent spirits, except in case of real necessity.

*Resolved,*, That we will use our best endeavors to prevent the use of ardent spirits in our families and neighborhoods.

All the members who voted on that occasion—Enoch Wood, R. H. Hanna, Thomas Gillam, John Briggs, Benjamin Underwood, John Carey, John W. Gillam, Charles Smith, Thomas Stirlen and Henry Stair—cast their votes in favor of the resolutions, and they were declared passed. At the next meeting of the conference, these resolutions were placed in the hands of the preacher in charge, with the request that he use his best endeavors to have them adopted in each of the classes composing his circuit. They were accordingly submitted, but met with some opposition, chiefly on the ground that, by voting in favor of the resolutions, the opposers would sign away their individual liberty, and their right to act without restraint would be greatly impaired. The temperance element prevailed, however, and the sentiments have ever since found recognition in the regulations of the church in this county.

The next year, Rev. Enoch Wood was succeeded in this field by Rev. Thomas Bartlett, and J. L. Thompson was made Presiding Elder. In 1835, Mr. Bartlett was succeeded by Rev. Eli Rogers as circuit preacher, the Presiding Elder continuing without change.

At the annual conference in 1836, the name of the circuit was changed from Carroll to Delphi, and Jared B. Mirshon appointed preacher in charge, no change being made in the Presiding Elder. Mr. Mirshon was re-appointed in 1837, and Rev. Allen Wiley made Presiding Elder. In consequence of the sickness of Mr. Mirshon during the three last quarters of his year, the place was supplied by Rev. William Campbell. During the course of this year, the first steps were taken toward the building of a house of worship in Delphi. A committee was appointed with instructions to secure a lot upon which to erect the contemplated building. In due time, the committee reported that a lot had been secured for the purpose, subject to the condition "that the Methodist Episcopal Church shall build a house of worship in Delphi within eighteen months from date," which was accepted by the conference. Pursuant to that arrangement, the lot was secured, a contract made with William Hughes, and a part of the lumber was delivered on the ground, when all the subscription and other papers connected with the construction of the building were burned with Mr. Brandon's house. Subsequently, the con-

tract with William Hughes was canceled, when James Marsh and Thomas Smith undertook the job of building and inclosing the structure. The efforts of the society were greatly retarded by the loss of the papers and subscriptions, but, moving with all the facility at command, earnestly and trustfully, the house was finally so far completed as to be tenable, in the year 1840, the Baptist friends, in the meantime, having given them the use of their house during two or three quarterly meetings. The other meetings were held in the old log schoolhouse.

When the church first began to be used as a place of meeting, there were no seats in it, and the congregation had to use stake benches to sit upon until better could be procured. This difficulty was finally overcome, but, at the completion of the building, the society found itself involved in a debt of considerable magnitude, which, feeling itself unable to pay at once, a subscription paper was drawn up, as follows: "We, the undersigned, agree to pay the several sums by us subscribed, annually, for the purpose of liquidating the debt against the Trustees of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Delphi." By this process, in the course of time, the debt was paid, and the society thus relieved of its burden.

In October, 1838, Rev. J. J. Cooper was appointed circuit preacher, and George M. Beswick, Presiding Elder. Rev. A. Beach became circuit preacher in October, 1839, Mr. Beswick continuing to be Presiding Elder during that and the year succeeding, when Revs. Joseph White and Samuel Reed were the preachers. In 1841, however, Rev. C. M. Holliday took the place of Mr. Beswick, while Revs. William M. Fraley and James Newland were the preachers. Revs. D. Chipman and J. Casad were placed upon the circuit in October, 1842, with Mr. Holliday as Presiding Elder.

At the session in October, 1843, Delphi Circuit was organized, with Delphi Station. F. Taylor was appointed to Delphi Circuit, and A. Wood made Presiding Elder. Rev. C. Swank being placed over the societies at Delphi and at Odell's. Henry B. Milroy was elected Recording Steward at the first quarterly meeting, held in Delphi January 13, 1844. Mr. Swank, of this station, at the end of the third quarter.

A change was made in Delphi Station, by uniting it with Delphi Circuit, in 1844-45, and it was afterward known as the Delphi Circuit, with Allen Skillman as circuit preacher, and Samuel C. Cooper, Presiding Elder. Mr. Cooper held the position of Presiding Elder in 1845-46, while Rufus J. Blowers was in charge of the circuit. In 1846-47, Jacob Casad, was the circuit preacher, and J. M. Stallard, Presiding Elder. In the next succession, Jacob Coleaser was circuit preacher, the Presiding Elder continuing as in the year preceding. Mr. Stallard remained in the same position the following year 1848-49, while J. W. Parritt was in charge of Delphi Circuit. In 1849-50, Delphi and Pittsburg were organized as a separate charge.

Several years since, the old church edifice was removed, and a magnificent structure of brick, modernized in all its appointments, now occupies its place. It is finely situated, and every way creditable to its projectors. Its dimensions are such that it affords ample accommodations and seating room for the numerous congregation assembling there for public worship. Long ago Delphi was made a station, and has since enjoyed the pastoral services of many very excellent preachers, among whom we mention the names of Prof. Philander B. Wiley, Dr. J. A. Reed, John Eddy, N. L. Brackman and others. The present Pastor is Rev. J. H. Claypool. An excellent Sunday school is under his charge, also.

## CHAPTER II.

## PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

FARLY REPRESENTATIVES OF THIS FAITH IN CARROLL COUNTY—FIRST STEPS TOWARD ORGANIZATION—THE ORIGINAL MEMBERS AND FIRST MINISTERS—PROGRESS OF THE CHURCH—MEETINGS AND MEETING HOUSES—SOME OF THE EARLY CHURCH OFFICERS—ANOTHER BRANCH OF THE CHURCH ESTABLISHED—CHURCH PROPERTY—CHURCH EDIFICES, ETC.

THE first settlers of this county, Henry Robinson and his family, were of the Presbyterian faith, and early observers of the rites peculiar to that branch of the Christian church. In addition to this family, there were many others, also, among the first settlers, who recognized the same observances, and little less active in possessing themselves of the privileges of public worship within the limits of the settlement. On the 1st day of January, 1826, as has been elsewhere presented, the religious sentiment of the community distinctly manifested itself in the readiness with which all united in holding prayer-meetings, and in keeping them up afterward, for the common interest of all who were thus inclined. At that time, the number of families in the immediate vicinity was not great, and there were few of them, indeed, if any, that were not represented at that first general prayer-meeting. That the foremost of those who interested themselves in bringing about such an event were chiefly, though not entirely, if not members of, at least favorable to, the teachings of this branch of the Christian church. These general prayer-meetings had a tendency to enlarge the domain of religious thought, directing all into the channels best adapted to the wants of their moral and intellectual nature. At the proper time, teachers came and tendered their ministrations with such success that, ere long, societies were formed for purposes of worship according to the preferences accepted by themselves. Who the first teachers of this doctrine were that came from abroad to instruct those of like faith in this backwoods settlement, is, perhaps, not now material. That such teacher or teachers came, there is no doubt, for the result of such effort is shown in what was accomplished by Revs. James Crawford and James Thompson, sent out by the Crawfordsville Presbytery to organize "The Presbyterian Church of Deer Creek." The organization was perfected by these ministers on the 23d of May, 1828, being the first organized on the Upper Wabash. This name it retained until the 22d of January, 1833, when, by consent of the members, and in conformity with the prescribed regulations of the church, it took the name of "The First Presbyterian Church of Delphi." The persons who constituted the original membership of this church were Henry Robinson and Elizabeth Robinson, his wife; Abner Robinson and Sarah Robinson, his wife; William McCord; John M. Ewing; Jane Waugh; Aaron Dewey and Charlotte Dewey, his wife; William Wilson and Ann Wilson, his wife, with the addition of Sarah Robinson, Sophronia Robinson and Lydia Ann Robinson, daughters of Henry and Elizabeth Robinson; Mrs. Rebecca McCord, wife of William McCord, and Hugh Manary—making, in all, sixteen.

Henry Robinson and William McCord, when the church had been fully organized, were chosen Ruling Elders, and continued such for many years. Without delay, the services of Mr. Crawford were secured as a stated supply to preach to the congregation, and, during the succeeding six years, until 1834, he continued in that relation, within that time receiving into the church twenty-five additional members. Of those who were in fellowship with the church from the beginning up to the time

Mr. Crawford severed his connection with it, two had died, and four had been dismissed to other churches, leaving an absolute membership of thirty-five—a most satisfactory result of his six years of consecutive labor.

While Mr. Crawford was the Pastor of this church, he purchased a lot and built thereon a log house, one of the first dwellings erected in Delphi, which was then a general hazel thicket. This humble dwelling was torn down many years ago, and the site occupied by the more stately mansion of S. D. McIntosh.

For several years, the meetings of the congregation were held in the old log schoolhouse built by Deer Creek Township in the winter of 1828-29, which served the purpose of a meeting-place in its time for not only the religious organizations, but for all congregations, whether for secular or other purposes.

After the retirement of Mr. Crawford, the society was for a time without a Pastor, though meetings were held with considerable regularity. In February, 1836, Rev. John Stoeker was employed by the congregation to preach for them until the 1st of April, 1837. No other pastor appears to have been employed until the beginning of the year 1839, when Rev. Leander Cobb was engaged as a stated supply, and remained with the church until after the division into the "Old School" and the "New School," which occurred in the fall of that year. From the date of the separation, the Old School branch, during the succeeding five years until October, 1844, there was no regular supply. Afterward, and until in the spring of 1846, the church enjoyed the labors of Rev. Jesse Edwards, who preached here a portion of that time.

In May, 1846, Rev. Edward W. Wright became the pastor of the Old School Church, and continued such during the succeeding twenty years, at the end of which time he was succeeded, for the three years following, by his son, Rev. W. S. Wright, who, in turn, was succeeded by Rev. G. G. Mitchell.

"For two years or more, Rev. Amos Jones was acting pastor of the New School Church, having been preceded by Rev. J. A. Carnahan and others. The successor of Mr. Jones was Rev. C. W. Wallace. In 1870, the two churches were united in one. The first minister of the united church was the Rev. W. W. Campbell, and the second was Rev. L. M. Stevens."

The first house of worship occupied by the New School branch of the church was the large frame edifice that many years ago stood to the northward of Enoch Rinchart's residence, erected about the year 1838-39. It was so occupied by them until the year 1859, when they erected a handsome brick house, which was subsequently occupied by them for a series of years.

Not long since, the Old School branch erected a new church, of brick, with greater seating capacity than heretofore, rendered necessary by the united congregations worshipping there. Since April, 1880, this church has been under the pastoral charge of Rev. S. R. Seawright, who has shown himself to be a very efficient laborer in this field.

In connection with the church and under its supervisory care is a Sunday school, which, while it adds to the responsibilities of the church, it is a most valuable auxiliary also.

As at present organized, the following are the officers of the church:

Rev. S. R. Seawright, Pastor; William Dunkle, Henry McClure, Christian Gros, George H. C. Best, James H. Barnes, Matthew Sterling and A. L. Kellogg, Elders; Jacob Fisher and John Ellingham, Deacons; Matthew Sterling, George H. C. Best, James H. Barnes, Charles Burley and Wm. F. Dunkle, Trustees.

## CHAPTER III.

## FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH

**ACTION PRELIMINARY TO ORGANIZATION—COUNCIL OF DELEGATES HELD—THEIR NAMES AND THE CHURCHES REPRESENTED—OFFICERS PRO TEM—ORIGINAL MEMBERS AND THEIR TITLES TO RECOGNITION—EARLY MEETINGS—LOT FOR CHURCH APPLIED FOR AND DONATED—MEETINGS OF ASSOCIATIONS HELD HERE—FIRST PASTORS—SUBSEQUENT HISTORY—ETC.**

In the latter part of July, 1829, a number of persons, members of the Regular Baptist Church in other jurisdictions, who, having become residents of Carroll County and vicinity, had procured letters of recommendation to those of like faith in this jurisdiction to the end that they might unite with such in the formation of a church here, and thus enjoy the privileges of public worship in their own neighborhood, made application to the proper authority for consent to form a church in this county, requesting the necessary attendance of church officers and delegates for the purpose. The consent was obtained accordingly, and on the 8th of August following a council of delegates was held, composed of the representatives named, to wit: Jacob Kester, A. B. Martin and James Duncan, from Sugar Creek Church, in Boone County; Elder R. Stapleton, David Ruth and Michael Donahoe, from Bethel Church; and J. F. Martin, Newberry Stockton and Elder Samuel Arthur, from the First Baptist Church in Wea, Tippecanoe County. The council was organized by electing Elder Stapleton, Moderator, and A. B. Martin, Clerk. The covenant of faith which had been signed by the applicants being read, with their letters of recommendation, in open council, the following persons, with their former affiliation—John Knight, Abigail Knight, Elsie Green, Hannah Green and Sarah Hance, from the Baptist Church of Staunton, Ohio; William Hance and Isabel Cox, from Lick Creek Church, Marion County, Ohio, were accepted, and, in compliance with their request, constituted a Regular Baptist Church in Delphi.

The first meeting of the congregation of this church was in the month of September following. Afterward, for many years, the church met for the transaction of business and for purposes of worship in the log schoolhouse on the corner of Monroe and Union streets, the site now occupied by the residence of the late William Barnett. The first Pastor was Elder Martin, of the Sugar Creek Church in Boone County. Then Elder Arthur, of the Wea Church, became Pastor, and continued in that relation until the 22d of December, 1832, when Elder William Reese, having removed to Carroll County, entered into that relation, and was the third pastor, a man of great executive ability and energy of character. During his administration, upon application of some of the more influential members, the County Commissioners donated a fractional lot, equal in area to nearly two full lots, in the then eastern limits of the town, for the benefit of the Regular Baptist Church in Delphi, upon which to build a meeting-house; and the county agent was directed to make that church "a deed in fee simple" for said lot, "on condition of the said church building a house of worship [thereon] within two years." Subsequently, at the March session, 1838, of the Board of Commissioners, the following record was made in the premises, to wit: "Ordered, that the agent of Carroll County be directed to make a deed to the two fractional lots on which the Baptist Church is situated in Delphi to the Trustees of the First Regular Baptist Church in Delphi."

In the meantime, after the making of said original order by

the Commissioners, the church, at a meeting held on the 13th of April, 1833, elected Lewis Johnson and John Knight, Trustees, with instructions to secure to the church the benefits of that donation by complying with the conditions prescribed. These Trustees moved forward in the execution of their trust with all the available means and energy at command, so that, within three years from the commencement of their work, a respectable brick structure, capable of seating three or four hundred persons, was ready for occupancy, and it was occupied accordingly.

Elder J. H. Dunlap became Pastor in December, 1840, and continued to minister to the congregation for something more than one year. He was succeeded, on the 12th of March, 1842, by Elder William Reese, who had formerly sustained that relation most satisfactorily to the church and creditably to himself. "For his indomitable courage and energy in traveling and preaching the Gospel to the destitute, his labors of love and mercy, and his genial social qualities, his memory is worthy of a tribute of respect" as enduring as the cause he so earnestly espoused and advocated. He was indeed "the great pioneer missionary of the Upper Wabash Valley." At the end of one year, less about one month, Elder Bowen, on the 11th of February, 1843, took upon himself the pastoral relation, but, remaining only a few months, he was succeeded by Elder Watrons on the 8th of September of the same year.

In November, 1844, Elder Demas Robinson was chosen Pastor, and, as such, served the church during the three years following. At the end of that time, Elder J. H. Dunlap, previously in charge, became Pastor again in January, 1848, laboring in that position for the next three years and a half, at which time another pastor was chosen—Elder Searf, his successor, taking the place on the 26th of July, 1853.

From that date, the pastors in charge have been the following, commencing at the dates named, to wit:

November, 1854, Elder F. D. Bland became Pastor; then in December, 1856, Elder Blodgett was Pastor. February, 1858, Elder Humble Roble became Pastor, and served in that relation for more than three years. He was succeeded, in February, 1862, by Elder J. W. C. Coyle. His successor was Elder Post, who became Pastor in December, 1863. In June, 1865, Elder Stuart became Pastor, and remained with the church during the next three years. April, 1869, Elder A. Alfred became Pastor, and served the remainder of the year. In January, 1870, Elder G. L. Stevens succeeded him, and served for the three years following. On the 26th of April, 1874, Elder O. A. Clark was called to the pastoral charge of the church.

From that date, the church has been frequently without a pastor, although services are had with comparative regularity. It has no pastor now, but a good Sunday school in active operation.

## CHAPTER IV.

## ST. MARY'S PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

ST. MARY'S CHURCH, Delphi, was consecrated on the 21st day of May, 1845, by Rev. Samuel R. Johnson, of St. John's Church, La Fayette, Ind. Prior to this date, occasional services had been conducted by the Rev. Mr. Johnson, and the Rev. Benjamin Halstead performed the first baptismal ceremony here, on the 16th of March, 1844. John Burr, Susan Burr, Mrs. Mary Daubeny, Newton H. Gist, Amelia A. Gist, Caroline Robinson,

Jane Howlett Wilson, Sarah Stewart, John Phelps, Rhoda Phelps, Christian Stuzaker, Sarah Garrett, Sarah Ann Bladen and Zerua Amelia Green were added to the church under the ministrations of the Rev. Mr. Johnson, of La Fayette, and Rev. Anson Clark, of Logansport, during the years 1844 and 1845. James P. Dugan, James Spears, Christian Stuzaker, John Burz and John Phelps were the first Vestrymen of the church.

The Rev. Mr. Johnson took a deep and active interest in the church at Delphi, and not only contributed his services gratuitously, but donated a generous sum of money for the purchase of ground upon which to erect the church and parsonage. Some time in 1846, the congregation began the erection of the present frame church, at the west end of Main street, and, on the 26th day of July of that year, the Vestrymen tendered an invitation to the Rev. Dr. Bryan B. Killikelly, of Vincennes Ind., to officiate as Pastor of the church. Dr. Killikelly accepted the call, and removed to Delphi in October, 1846. Shortly afterward, the church received a new token of the interest taken in its welfare by the Rev. Mr. Johnson. This was a donation of \$125 from that gentleman, for the purchase of the lot adjoining the church lot, "whereon to build a parsonage house whenever it might be convenient." Upon receipt of this donation, it was unanimously resolved by the vestry "that the thanks of this vestry be tendered to the Rev. S. R. Johnson for this fresh evidence of continued interest in the welfare of the parish of St. Mary's Church; and the vestry avail themselves of this opportunity to express further the great indebtedness of the parish to the said reverend gentleman for his ministerial services, gratuitously rendered for a long period from the first organization, and for the munificent donation of \$600 from himself, and \$100 procured through his agency, without which the vestry would not have felt justified in proceeding with the erection of the church edifice now erecting, and, it is hoped, long to remain a proud monument of the untiring zeal and Christian liberality of the Rev. S. R. Johnson."

Dr. Killikelly had pastoral charge of the church until compelled to resign by failing health his resignation taking effect July 1, 1848. He was succeeded by the Rev. Edward Magee, who continued as pastor of the church until 1850. Rev. Josiah Phelps became Pastor in that year, and occupied that relation until June 1, 1851, when he resigned. On the 29th of October, 1852, Rev. Walter E. Franklin accepted a call to serve as Pastor, dividing his time between this church and the church at Logansport. He resigned July 6, 1854, and was succeeded by the Rev. Alonzo J. M. Hudson, who devoted each alternate Sunday to this parish. Mr. Hudson resigned August 1, 1858, and was succeeded by Rev. Elias Birdsall, who continued as pastor until the early part of 1860. In February, 1860, the Rev. Nathaniel R. High accepted a call from the vestry of St. Mary's Church, giving one-half of his time to this parish, and the remainder to the church at Logansport. Rev. Samuel Edson was invited to take charge of the church in June, 1864, and accepted the call. He subsequently resigned the charge, and was succeeded by Rev. J. Edward Jackson who took charge May 16, 1866, remaining until the following September, when he resigned. On the 25th of March, 1867, Rev. Thomas J. Taylor accepted the call of the vestry and had pastoral care of the parish until June 15, 1869, when he tendered his resignation. On the 29th of June, 1871, the vestry accepted the proposition of Rev. A. V. Gorrell to conduct services twice a month on week day evenings, and once a month on Sunday. In December, 1872, a call was extended to Rev. Levi B. Stinson, of La Fayette, Ind., which was accepted,

Mr. Stinson continuing in charge of the parish until November 16, 1875, when he resigned. Rev. D. L. Trimble was engaged, in December, 1878, to devote one half of his time to this parish, the remainder being devoted to the church at Peru. He served until October, 1879, since which time the church has been without a regular pastor. In the interim, however, Rev. J. E. Martin, of La Fayette, has conducted services at irregular intervals.

## CHAPTER V.

### ST. JOSEPH'S CATHOLIC CHURCH

THE first organization of this church as a congregation in Delphi was about the year 1855, during the construction of the Wabash, St. Louis & Pacific Railway. Prior to the permanent organization, different missionary priests traveling along the line of the canal visited the Catholic families and held services in their houses. The Pastor that first organized the congregation was the Rev. M. Clark, at that time the priest in charge at La Fayette, who, during his visits, celebrated religious services, principally at the house of the late Mrs. Shealey, who, together with her family of sons, lived in the old Delphi House. In the year 1857, the Rev. Father Nieber was, by the Bishop of Vincennes, assigned to the charge of this congregation. Shortly after his arrival, he purchased from the Board of School Trustees the old brick schoolhouse on Indiana street, which was used for church purposes during his pastorate. After his removal, the Rev. D. Mahoney, of La Fayette, attended the congregation once a month.

"Up to this time, the State of Indiana possessed but one Catholic diocese, with the Episcopal See at Vincennes. In 1859, the diocese was divided, and a new see created at Fort Wayne, having for its first Bishop the Rt. Rev. J. H. Luers, formerly Pastor of St. Joseph's Church, Cincinnati. Delphi, being on the northern part of the division line, was therefore placed under the jurisdiction of the new Bishop, who, having determined to build up the congregation under his charge, assigned the Rev. Father Veahy, an able and talented man, to the charge of St. Joseph's congregation. He at once began the building of the present beautiful church edifice, but did not remain long enough to complete his work, having been appointed to a more important charge. Father Veahy was succeeded by the Rev. A. Bocherting, who, though quite a young man, possessed an interesting energy, and was filled with zeal and devotion to his church; and to him, in a great measure, are our Catholic friends indebted for the present beautiful church, situated on the corner of Washington and Monroe streets. It was during his pastorate, besides, that the schoolhouse was built, immediately at the rear of the church. He having been appointed by the late lamented Bishop Luers to the charge of Mishawaka, St. Joseph County, was succeeded by the Rev. Timothy O'Sullivan, who was likewise untiring in his efforts to build up the congregation. We can confidently say that no minister of the Gospel had more friends in Delphi than did Father Timothy O'Sullivan, a genial gentleman and scholar. It was during his administration that the present beautiful pastoral residence on Washington street was built. In 1870, when his health began to fail him, he obtained from his Bishop a leave of absence to visit Europe, in order to regain, if possible, his shattered health. After a year's absence, he returned with his health improved and was assigned

by his present Bishop, Joseph Dwenger, to the charge of the Irish Catholic Church at La Porte, Ind. Rev. J. Quinlan, recently of Union City, this State, became his successor, and remained until 1872, when he was removed, and was succeeded by Rev. P. M. Frowley, who remained in charge until March, 1875. The present energetic and talented pastor of St. Mary's Church, La Fayette, became his successor, but he remained only one month, having received the appointment of St. Mary's, La Fayette, upon the death of Father George Hamilton. After him, the congregation was assigned to the present Pastor Rev. John Bleckman, under whose administration the congregation has gotten along prosperously. The numerical strength of the congregation is about one hundred and fifty families. The school, which is now and has been very successfully taught, numbers from one hundred and thirty to one hundred and fifty daily attendance."

Besides this, there is a sodality for the married ladies, numbering about one hundred or more; that for the unmarried, about forty or fifty. In addition to these, the little girls' sodality has a very respectable membership. Connected with the congregation is also the Total Abstinence Society, of which the late Hon. B. B. Daily was for a long time President; also, a German Benevolent Society, of which Joseph Hawk was President. These two organizations have constantly received new additions to their membership, and are productive of much good. Other associations, also, have been formed for the general improvement of all classes of the congregation, especially the young people, which have had a tendency to give strength and permanency to the very efficient work performed through these instrumentalities. Father Bleckman is still the Pastor of St. Joseph's Church, and is accomplishing much good.

## CHAPTER VI.

### PUBLIC SCHOOLS IN DELPHI.

REVIEWS OF THE EDUCATIONAL SYSTEM OF DELPHI—ITS EARLY CONDITION AND SUBSEQUENT IMPROVEMENTS—THE METHODS PROPOSED AND ADOPTED—PRESENT USAGE—SOME OF THE PRINCIPAL TEACHERS ENGAGED IN THE WORK—MEANS OF SUPPORTING THE SCHOOLS—MISCELLANY.

**T**HIE article that follows in the discussion of this subject is chiefly the work of the late Superintendent of the City Schools, Prof. D. D. Blakeman, drawn from the official reports prepared and submitted by him as such.

"The mental and physical wealth of a community, as it exists in the bodies and minds of its members, is as much more valuable than material wealth as it is the agent by which the latter is rendered available for the happiness and comfort of man. The true development of this great source of happiness is largely dependent upon the prosperity and enlightened administration of the public schools. The progress which these institutions are making in every portion of our State is a bright augury for its future prosperity."

"The public schools of our city, supplied, as they now [1876] are, with teachers eminently fitted by education and professional ability, to train the young for life and citizenship, have been substantially the growth of the last twelve years. Nay, their history as efficient school organizations does not date back ten years. The schools as at present constituted employ nine teachers, a janitor and a Superintendent, and their salaries, together with expenses for fuel, repairs, improvements and necessary ma-

terial—as books, apparatus, pencils and the like—furnished for the use of pupils, amount to about \$5,000 per year. A comparison of the several amounts of taxes levied in different years during the last two decades will furnish the data for judging of the progress made in the last twenty years. The following figures show the assessment as recorded on the books of the County Treasurer for the years marked: 1875, amount levied, \$5,547.84; 1870, amount levied, \$5,080.07; 1865, amount levied, \$2,102.67; 1860, amount levied, \$627.34; 1855, amount levied, \$542.68.

"We almost reluctantly refer to the times which preceded the dates given in the above table; when the schools, totally unorganized, were 'kept' by 'teachers' entirely destitute of professional knowledge, and quite often ignorant of those branches which, in the rudest schools, are considered indispensable, when the County Seminary and an occasional select school furnished almost the only examples of respectable teaching. As late as 1865, many families in our city depended upon the select schools for the careful education of their children. Thus, while the idea of the union school had for years been carried into practice in the States of Ohio and Michigan, the rich State of Indiana, governed by legislators who considered taxation an evil *per se*, was without a respectable system of public schools, and, as a consequence, much of her great wealth in natural resources lay dormant, or was improved, to a great extent, by persons educated outside her borders.

"In the winter of 1866, the Legislature of the State again passed a law permitting local taxation for the support of schools. Delphi immediately availed herself of this important privilege. Accordingly, we find that the amount for the different years increases as follows: 1869, amount levied, \$2,437.50; 1867, amount levied, \$3,329.58; 1868, amount levied, \$3,857.55; 1869, amount levied, \$3,430.90; 1870, amount levied, \$5,086.07.

"This last sum justified the School Board in making such arrangements as would place the school upon a permanent basis as a graded school.

"To carry out this idea, it was necessary to erect a building having more room and better adapted to the requirements of such a system. The lot upon which stood the old school building being the most eligible one for school purposes, and centrally located, in 1872, that rather pretentious looking but really inconvenient and unhealthful structure was demolished, and in its place was erected the present building, at a cost of \$30,000.

"This building is a model of school architecture. Competent judges say there is not to be found a school building which, at so low a cost, presents so many excellences. Healthful in location, commodious, well lighted, and thoroughly heated and ventilated, beautiful in its interior arrangement and finish, it stands as a monument to the good sense and good taste of its projectors, and will continue to receive the encomiums of educators and all who appreciate the fact that school officers are so apt to spend princely sums in erecting buildings which are mere 'ornaments' to the town, ignoring the consideration of utility and adaptation to the purpose for which such edifices were designed.

"The earliest settlers of our city seem to have taken an interest in education in advance of some of their neighbors. In 1828, four years after the first pioneer settler had become a resident of our county, a log schoolhouse was built upon the lot now occupied by the dwelling of Mr. William Barnett, and, strange enough, this 'rude, but strong' edifice, having been removed from its first site, is still doing duty as a stable in the rear of the

Union Street Presbyterian Church, having survived at least two of its successors. At least four buildings have been erected since the first rude cabin, and each in its turn has been abandoned as too small or inconvenient.

"The present organization of the schools is, to a very great extent, the outgrowth of years of effort on the part of teachers and School Boards, supported by the enlightened co-operation of our citizens.

"The school is divided into eight grades, a division common in most of our larger towns and cities. In our schools, these grades are subdivided, each into two divisions, or half-grades, an arrangement which has this advantage over the common system of early grades that pupils who, from sickness or other causes, are so unfortunate as to be unable to advance with their class, can drop into a class only one-half year behind their former grade, instead of being obliged to enter a class removed a whole year from that which they were obliged to leave.

"The system of monthly written examinations is a thorough test of the progress of the pupils, and the registration of the grading, and the fact that this grading forms, to a great extent, the test for promotion or demotion, is a powerful stimulus to exertion.

"The eight grades mentioned do not include the high school, a department established as a separate school in 1874. The qualifications for admission to this school are thorough acquaintance with the common English branches. Its course of three years is divided into as many grades or classes, and the number of students ranges from thirty to about forty. The experiment of such a school in places of size of Delphi often either fails, or, what is about the same thing, the department is consolidated with the next lower grade. There seems, happily, little danger of such a necessity in the case of this school, and the department may be regarded as permanently established.

"Of the earliest teachers, one, Mr. Erchenbrack, deserves

mention as a superior instructor, and in the long list of his successors, in private and select schools, were Mrs. Bladen, Mr. Wright (who was a well-known Presbyterian minister), Miss Bolles, \* \* Mrs. Pollard and Mr. George Bowman.

"The only distinctly denominational school ever originated in Delphi is St. Joseph's Catholic School, still supported by the well-known, conscientious belief of the Catholic Church in the policy of education by the church exclusively." The present enrollment of this school is little less than two hundred.

Since the complete adoption of the present free-school system, the Principals of the High school department have been: John A. Cartwright, Mr. Zeiner, Mr. Dyke and Mr. John H. Snoddy, all of whom, with others, have been instrumental in the formation of that excellent reputation for effectiveness generally awarded to the public schools of Delphi.

In the high school department Mr. George Bowman was Principal until the breaking-out of the war, and again after its close. He was succeeded, in 1871, by Mr. Blakeman, who, after the erection of the new school building, in 1872-73, and the creation of the office of City Superintendent, was appointed Superintendent, and, in addition to his duties as teacher, was enabled, by diligent labor, to secure an effective re-organization of the schools in the city. The first graduation was in 1872.

From 1871 until the close of the school year 1878, Mr. Blakeman continued to manage the school work in Delphi, with eminent satisfaction to patrons and pupils. At the end of his term as Superintendent, he retired, and was subsequently succeeded by Prof. A. W. Dunkle, who, since that time, has met with great favor in his methods of directing school work in the several departments. Having a very efficient corps of teachers under his control, it is fair to presume that the work has been and will be appreciated and approved by all interested. Indeed, Delphi occupies an enviable position in the standard of school economy accorded her.

## BENEVOLENT INSTITUTIONS.

### CHAPTER I.

#### MASONIC ORDERS—MOUNT OLIVE LODGE, NO. 48.

INTRODUCTORY STATEMENT—Preliminary Meeting Held—Petition for Lodge in Delphi Prepared—Recommended by Tipton Lodge No. 33—Dispensation Granted to St. John's Lodge—Charter Afterward Granted in Name of Mount Olive, No. 48—Original and Subsequent Officers—MISCELLANY.

**I**t has been pertinently remarked that Freemasonry is the handmaid of religion, and, as such, forms a vital part of the civilization that determines the ultimate prosperity of every new country where its representatives are found. Carroll County—Delphi in particular has drawn no inconsiderable portion of its prosperous energy from this source. True, perhaps the very first settlers of the county were not members of the fraternity, but possessed of many of the elements that distinguish the teachings of the ancient brotherhood. Some of the leaders of society to whom Delphi especially owes much of its vantage-ground in be-

coming the center of trade for an extensive agricultural community were Freemasons, who did honor to the craft. Notwithstanding the truth of this statement as applied to the remote periods of the county's history, those representative men were not sufficient, in point of numbers, to justify the institution of a lodge for organized work. At a later date, however, when the number increased and the necessity for organization became more apparent, many of them affiliated with Tipton Lodge, No. 33, at Logansport, temporarily, contemplating, in the early future, the institution of a lodge at home. As early as the fall of 1828, citizens of this county became affiliates with Tipton Lodge and so remained for several years subsequent to that date. In the meantime, however, other of our citizens made application there and received the degrees recognized in ancient craft Masonry, with a like purpose in view. During the years 1832 to 1840 and 1841, these applicants were not few in number, and, having possessed themselves of the ancient mysteries, being worthy and well qualified, at the opportune moment, upon consultation, it

was determined to unite and form a lodge in Delphi. Accordingly, on the 17th of May, 1842, a meeting of members of the craft was held at the Sheriff's office in Delphi to take the initial step toward procuring a dispensation authorizing them to work as a lodge. At this meeting, Gen. Samuel Milroy, Daniel L. Shoup, Daniel F. Vandeventer, Alexander M. Berry and Richard Richardson, all of them affiliants in Tipton Lodge, several of them having received the degrees there, were present. A petition was prepared and signed by those brethren, together with Hiram Allen and William Sill, asking for a dispensation from the supreme authority of the State of Indiana, for the purpose set forth in the petition, recommending also, Alexander M. Berry for Worshipful Master, Samuel Milroy for Senior Warden, and Daniel L. Shoup for Junior Warden. Delphi being in the jurisdiction of Tipton Lodge, the petition was referred to that lodge for its recommendation. At a meeting on the 21st of May, 1842, Tipton Lodge did so recommend the granting of the prayer of said petitioners, directing that such action be duly certified under the seal of the lodge and forwarded without delay. Pursuant to the prayer of the petitioners, a dispensation was granted, bearing date May 24, 1842, signed by Philip Mason, Grand Master, and attested by William H. Martin, Grand Secretary, under the seal of the Grand Lodge. The dispensation authorized the brethren named to work as St. John's Lodge, U. D. On the 13th of June, 1842, the new lodge was instituted, with Alexander M. Berry, W. M.; Samuel Milroy, S. W.; and Daniel L. Shoup, J. W., as in the dispensation prescribed. The following other officers were chosen: Hiram Allen, Secretary; George M. Maxwell, Treasurer; Richard Richardson, S. D.; David W. Bowen, J. D., and Francis G. Kendall, Tiler, all of whom were regularly installed. At the close of the term for which they were chosen, the following officers were elected to serve during the ensuing term, to wit: Alexander M. Berry, W. M.; Henry B. Milroy, S. W.; Daniel L. Shoup, J. W.; James Witherow, Treasurer; Robert C. Green, Secretary; George M. Maxwell, S. D.; David W. Bowen, J. D.; William H. Buford, Tiler and installed November 10, 1842. Having worked satisfactorily under dispensation and sent up for the inspection of the Grand Lodge a record of their proceedings, together with a copy of the by-laws adopted, the same were referred to the appropriate committee by the grand body, of which Isaac Bartlett was Chairman. This committee, upon due consideration of the premises, by its Chairman submitted the following report, which, with the resolution appended, was concurred in: "The committee have examined the proceedings and by-laws of St. John's Lodge (U. D.) at Delphi, and find the same regular, and the by-laws in accordance with the constitution and regulations of this Grand Lodge. Your committee recommend the adoption of the following resolution:

*Resolved*, That a charter be granted to St. John's Lodge at Delphi, as "Mount Olive Lodge, No. 48," and that Brother George M. Maxwell be the first Master thereof; Henry B. Milroy, the Senior Warden, and Enoch Rinehart, the Junior Warden.

This action was had on the 24th day of May, 1843, and a charter was issued accordingly.

In addition to the officers named in the charter, subordinate officers were elected, on the 8th of June, 1843, as follows: Robert C. Green, Secretary; James Witherow, Treasurer; Alexander M. Berry, S. D.; David W. Bowen, J. D.; William H. Buford, Tiler; Jacob Linkhamer and A. H. Bowen, Stewards. On the 30th of November, 1843, at the semi-annual election, the follow-

ing officers were chosen: James Witherow, W. M.; Henry B. Milroy, S. W.; Abner H. Bowen, J. W.; Robert C. Green, Secretary; Henry R. Glazier, Treasurer; William H. Buford, S. D.; Benjamin Barnhisler, J. D.; Thomas C. Hughes, Tiler; George M. Maxwell and A. M. Berry, Stewards. At the session of the Grand Lodge succeeding the election of these officers, twenty-four members were reported, five of whom had been initiated during the year preceding.

The officers elected and installed for the next half-year were: George M. Maxwell, W. M.; Alexander M. Berry, S. W.; Abner H. Bowen, J. W.; James Witherow, Treasurer; Enoch Rinehart, Secretary; William H. Buford, S. D.; Thomas C. Hughes, J. D.; Theodore Armitage, Tiler. At the election in December, 1844, Daniel L. Shoup was chosen W. M.; Alexander M. Berry, S. W.; A. H. Bowen, J. W.; James P. Dugan, Secretary; James Witherow, Treasurer; William H. Buford, S. D.; Thomas C. Hughes, J. D.; Jacob Linkhamer, Tiler. At the session of the Grand Lodge in May, 1845, the number of members was reported at twenty-three, and two initiations. During the year following, thirteen members were initiated, and the total membership reported at thirty-one. The officers for the first half of the year 1846 were: Hiram Allen, W. M.; Thomas C. Hughes, S. W.; Henry R. Glazier, J. W.; Enoch Rinehart, Secretary; James Witherow, Treasurer; William H. Buford, S. D.; Theodore Armitage, J. D.; John Kuns and John B. Milroy, Stewards; and Alexander M. Berry, Tiler.

Since that date, the following persons have held the position of Master of Mount Olive Lodge, No. 48:

Abner H. Bowen, elected June, 1846; Abner H. Bowen, November, 1846; Abner H. Bowen, May, 1847; Abner H. Bowen, December, 1847; Abner H. Bowen, May, 1848; Abner H. Bowen, December, 1848; Miles M. Nichols, May, 1849; Miles M. Nichols, November, 1849; Abner H. Bowen, June, 1850; Miles M. Nichols, December, 1850; Enoch Stansel, June, 1851; David L. Jackson, May, 1852; Abner H. Bowen, May, 1853; Thomas C. Hughes, June, 1854; David Leonard, May, 1855; John M. Bowen, June, 1856; Jonathan C. Applegate, June, 1857; Abner H. Bowen, May, 1858; Abner H. Bowen, June, 1859; Milton R. Graham, May, 1860; Abner H. Bowen, May, 1861; Edward Walker, June, 1862; John A. Cartwright, June, 1863; John A. Cartwright, June, 1864; John T. Richardson, June, 1865; John T. Richardson, June, 1866; Abner H. Bowen, June, 1867; Milton R. Graham, June, 1868; John C. Hammann, June, 1869; John C. Hammann, December, 1870; John T. Richardson, December, 1871; John C. Hammann, December, 1872; James M. Watts, December, 1873; John C. Hammann, December, 1874; Jasdon Appling, December, 1875; John K. Fry, December, 1879.

#### ADVANCE LODGE, NO. 220

PETITION FOR CHARTER—DISPENSATION GRANTED—FIRST OFFICERS—REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON CHARTERS AND DISPENSATIONS—CHARTER GRANTED—OFFICERS UNDER THE CHARTER—LATER OFFICERS—THE MEMBERSHIPS—SURRENDER OF CHARTER ABSTRACT

In the winter of 1857, a number of the members of Mount Olive Lodge, No. 48, and others in affiliation elsewhere, conceiving that it would be promotive of the interests of Freemasonry in Delphi to have another lodge instituted, as a means of conducing to that end, application was made for a dispensation empower-

ing them to work as a separate lodge. The petition having been signed by a sufficient number of persons in good standing in the order, and properly recommended, was forwarded to the Grand Master, Sol D. Bayless, who, on the 5th day of January, 1858, granted those brethren a dispensation accordingly, appointing Bernard F. Schermerhorn, W. M.; Anthony Garrett, S. W.; George Robertson, J. W., of Advance Lodge, U. D. The further officers elected, on the 9th of January, were: James P. Dugan, Treasurer; Enoch Rinehart, Secretary; Attalus L. Benham, S. D.; Henry M. Wright, J. D.; and David Wingard, Tiler. This lodge was instituted under the most favorable auspices, promising a brilliant future. Upon the meeting of the Grand Lodge in May of that year, the application for a charter, accompanied by a record of proceedings had and the work done under dispensation, with by-laws, etc., was submitted and referred to the proper committee, which, having carefully examined the matters so referred, presented the following report in the premises:

"The Committee on Dispensations report that they have examined the by-laws of Advance Lodge, U. D., and find the same strictly in accordance with the Masonic law; we have had exhibited to us the record of the lodge, together with a register of its by-laws, and also a record for the names of visiting brothers, and your committee do most cheerfully represent that the books are all of superior quality, and the record kept in such a manner as to reflect honor upon herself and credit to the fraternity; that the name which she has selected is clearly manifest in her works; we would, therefore, offer the following resolution, and recommend its adoption:

*Resolved*, That a charter be granted to the brothers, of Delphi, in Carroll County, authorizing them to organize a Lodge of Masons by the name of Advance Lodge, No. 220, and that Brothers Bernard F. Schermerhorn be appointed W. M.; Anthony Garrett, S. W., and George Robertson, J. W., of said Lodge.

This report was presented on the 25th of May, 1858, and fully concurred in by the Grand Lodge, and the resolution accompanying it adopted. A charter was granted in accordance with the recommendation of the committee. The first officers chosen under this charter were: Bernard F. Schermerhorn, W. M.; Anthony Garrett, S. W.; George Robertson, J. W.; Attalus L. Benham, S. D.; Richard L. Higginbotham, J. D.; Enoch Rinehart, Secretary; James P. Dugan, Treasurer; D. W. C. Frisbie and Hiram Allen, Stewards.

At the annual election for officers held on the 16th of June, 1859, the following persons were chosen: B. F. Schermerhorn, W. M.; Anthony Garrett, S. W.; George Robertson, J. W.; Richard L. Higginbotham, S. D.; William Kelly, J. D.; A. L. Benham, Secretary; James P. Dugan, Treasurer; Walter Beach and Henry M. Wright, Stewards; John M. Grant, Tiler. The following was the membership at the end of that year: Master Masons, Enoch Rinehart, De Witt C. Frisbie, Nathaniel Black, A. L. Benham, Joseph Sampson, James H. Stewart, John B. York, Hugh Shields; died, Hiram Allen.

For 1860, the officers elected were: Bernard F. Schermerhorn, W. M.; Henry M. Wright, S. W.; Walter Beach, J. W.; James P. Dugan, Treasurer; Attalus L. Benham, Secretary; Richard L. Higginbotham, S. D.; George Robertson, J. D.; Nathaniel Black and James H. Stewart, Stewards.

After the commencement of the war, in 1861, there was but little activity manifested in keeping up the interest exhibited during the first year of its existence. The attendance became irregular, and there was a failure to make out reports for and

send representatives to the Grand Lodge. The situation remained practically unchanged until 1865, when the interest revived, the reports in 1865, 1866 and 1867 showing a decided increase in membership, as well as an apparent advance in prosperity and usefulness. This was especially true during the years 1868 to 1870, after which there was a decrease in membership, or rather there was no increase, and the prospects were not flattering as to subsequent prosperity. The report representing the condition of the lodge during the year 1873 shows a membership of twenty-eight, being a decrease of two compared with the previous year. In 1874, it ceased to be represented in the Grand Lodge. The Grand Master, in his report submitted at the session of 1875, states that he received a communication from the Worshipful Master and Wardens of this lodge, in which it was shown that no meetings had been held for some time, and that it was proposed to surrender the charter, but wished to be permitted to close up the work, settle claims, etc. The permission was granted, and an agent appointed to receive the charter, books and property, who, at the appointed time, took charge of those effects, everything, in the meantime, having been honorably and satisfactorily adjusted. Thus Advance Lodge, No. 220, passed off the roll of subordinate lodges in the State of Indiana.

In 1861, the officers were: Bernard F. Schermerhorn, W. M.; Enoch Rinehart, S. W.; D. W. C. Frisbie, J. W.; Richard L. Higginbotham, S. D.; George Robertson, J. D.; James P. Dugan, Treasurer; James H. Stewart, Secretary; Hugh Shields and Oliver Guthrie, Stewards; Jonathan L. Knight, Tiler.

The following is a nearly complete roll of the chief officers of the lodge during its existence, with the date of election:

Worthy Masters 1858: Bernard F. Schermerhorn; 1859, Bernard F. Schermerhorn; 1860, Bernard F. Schermerhorn; 1861, Bernard F. Schermerhorn; 1862, Richard L. Higginbotham; 1865, Bernard F. Schermerhorn; 1866, Walter Beach; 1867, Charles T. Higginbotham; 1868, C. A. McClure; 1869, William M. Hazen; 1870, William M. Hazen; 1871, Robert J. Barnett; 1872, Robert J. Barnett; 1873, Robert J. Barnett; 1874.

#### DELPHI LODGE, NO. 516

DISPENSATION ASKED FOR AND GRANTED—FIRST OFFICERS—CHARTER GRANTED—LODGE INSTITUTED—ORIGINAL MEMBERS—SUBSEQUENT OFFICERS—THE MEMBERSHIP, ETC.

SOON after the affairs of Advance Lodge, No. 220, had been adjusted and its charter surrendered, the propriety of taking steps preliminary to the institution of a new lodge was so strongly expressed that early in the year 1875, a petition for dispensation to form another lodge, signed by J. T. Richardson, M. R. Graham, Samuel W. Barnett, H. L. Merritt, P. Waller, Reed Case, Leon Biersdorf, M. Jakes, John Lathrop and W. T. Inglee, was forwarded to the Grand Master, Lucius A. Foote, who, on the 22d day of March, 1875, granted a dispensation for the purposes set forth in the petition, appointing John T. Richardson, W. M.; Milton R. Graham, S. W., and Samuel W. Barnett, J. W.

At the session of the Grand Lodge in May following, the necessary papers and records were presented for examination and referred to the proper committee. On the 25th of May, that committee having sufficiently examined the matters submitted, presented the following report, which was concurred in:

## HISTORY OF CARROLL COUNTY.

"Your committee have examined the by-laws and proceedings of Delphi Lodge, U. D. The by-laws are in harmony with the rules and regulations of the Grand Lodge. The proceedings are well gotten up, and the work regular in every particular. We feel called upon to commend this lodge for the correct and business like manner in which they have worked and kept their proceedings; and therefore, recommend that a charter be granted the brethren of Delphi, Carroll County, to organize a lodge at that place, to be called Delphi Lodge, No. 516, and that Bro. John T. Richardson be appointed W. M.; Bro. Milton R. Graham, S. W.; and Bro. Michael Jakes, J. W., of said lodge." A charter was issued in accordance with the foregoing order, bearing date June 5, 1875. The lodge was instituted on the 24th of June, 1875, when the following officers were chosen: J. T. Richardson, W. M.; Milton R. Graham, S. W.; Michael Jakes, J. W.; Reed Case, Treasurer; P. W. Allen, Secretary; James M. Watts, S. D.; John Lathrop, J. D.; L. Biersdorff and H. S. Merritt, Stewards; and W. F. Inglee, Tiler.

The following officers were elected in December, 1875, to serve during the ensuing year: John T. Richardson, W. M.; John Lathrop, S. W.; H. L. Merritt, J. W.; Reed Case, Treasurer; William Bradshaw, Secretary. The following were appointed: James M. Watts, S. D.; Robert J. Barnett, J. D.; Theodore Brangh and R. W. Crockett, Stewards; and William T. Inglee, Tiler. At the time of the election of the above officers, the membership was reported to be twenty-nine.

The following are the officers elected to serve during the year 1882, to wit: B. F. Schernerhorn, W. M.; James M. Watts, S. W.; L. Weisenstine, J. W.; William Bradshaw, Secretary; Enoch Rinehart, Treasurer; R. W. Crockett, S. D.; Charles Angell, J. D.; John Lathrop and A. Rosenthal, Stewards; John Swiegel, Tiler.

## DELPHI CHAPTER, NO. 21.

**PRELIMINARY MEETING—PETITION AND DISPENSATION—ACTION OF THE GRAND CHAPTER ON THE APPLICATION FOR CHARTER—CHARTER GRANTED—FIRST CONVOCATION AND OFFICERS—SUBSEQUENT OFFICERS AND MEETINGS—REVIEW—PRESENT OFFICERS.**

MANY of those who participated in the institution of Mount Olive Lodge, No. 18, were also Royal Arch Masons, some of them holding membership in Logansport Chapter, No. 2, at Logansport, while others affiliated with the La Fayette Chapter, No. 3, or elsewhere. It was not, however, until 1851, that a movement was put on foot to organize a chapter of Royal Arch Masons at Delphi. In the latter part of February or first of March of that year, through the agency of companions of La Fayette Chapter, a petition was prepared and signed asking a dispensation from the Grand High Priest of the State of Indiana, authorizing the petitioners to work in the several degrees of Mark Master, Past Master, Most Excellent Master, and Royal Arch, as a chapter, until the Grand chapter should meet and inspect their proceedings. The petition having been properly recommended by the neighboring chapters, and regular in all its details, the then Deputy Grand High Priest, Isaac Bartlett, of Logansport, granted them a dispensation bearing date March 7, 1851, ap-

pointing Abner H. Bowen, High Priest, and Daniel F. Vandeventer, King—the principal officers. By virtue of that dispensation, a meeting of the Royal Arch Masons of Delphi, and such visitors as were present, was held at the hall of Mount Olive Lodge, No. 48, at which there were present Companions Herman Peters and Henry C. Lawrence, of La Fayette Chapter, No. 3; A. H. Bowen, Daniel F. Vandeventer, Hiram Allen, William H. Buford, Moses Colton, Henry Foreman and Rudolph Foreman. A chapter of Royal Arch Masons was opened for the transaction of business, when the dispensation was read by the acting Secretary, authorizing the companions named in the petition to meet and confer the degrees aforesaid. Subordinate officers, *pro tem.*, having been appointed, the work was proceeded with in conformity with the regular usages of the order.

At the session of the Grand Chapter held at Indianapolis, commencing on the 21st of May, 1851, records of the proceedings had under dispensation were presented and referred to the Committee on Charters and Dispensations. This committee having carefully examined the matters submitted for its consideration, reported as follows:

"The Committee on Charters and Dispensations beg leave to report: They find the work done in this chapter to be regular. The first organization of the chapter is informally recorded. In one instance, they use bad language, as your committee think They say, 'called from labor to dispensation,' and 'from dispensation to labor.' Your committee think the old terms of 'Labor to Refreshment' cannot be improved upon. The word 'dispensation' in that connection carries no intelligent idea to the mind of your committee; in other respects, they find no objections. Therefore,

*Resolved*, That a charter be granted the companions at Delphi, under the name of Delphi Chapter, No. 21, and that Companion Abner H. Bowen, be the first High Priest; Companion Daniel F. Van De Venter, the first King; Companion Hiram Allen, the first Scribe.

A charter was issued accordingly, dated May 24, 1851, and signed by Colley A. Foster, G. H. P.; Isaac Bartlett, D. G. H. P.; Caleb Schmidlap, G. K.; Richard Sopris, G. S., *pro tem.*; and Francis King, Grand Secretary.

The first of the principal officers elected at the organization of the chapter under the charter thus granted were: Abner H. Bowen, High Priest; Daniel F. Vandeventer, King; and Hiram Allen, Scribe.

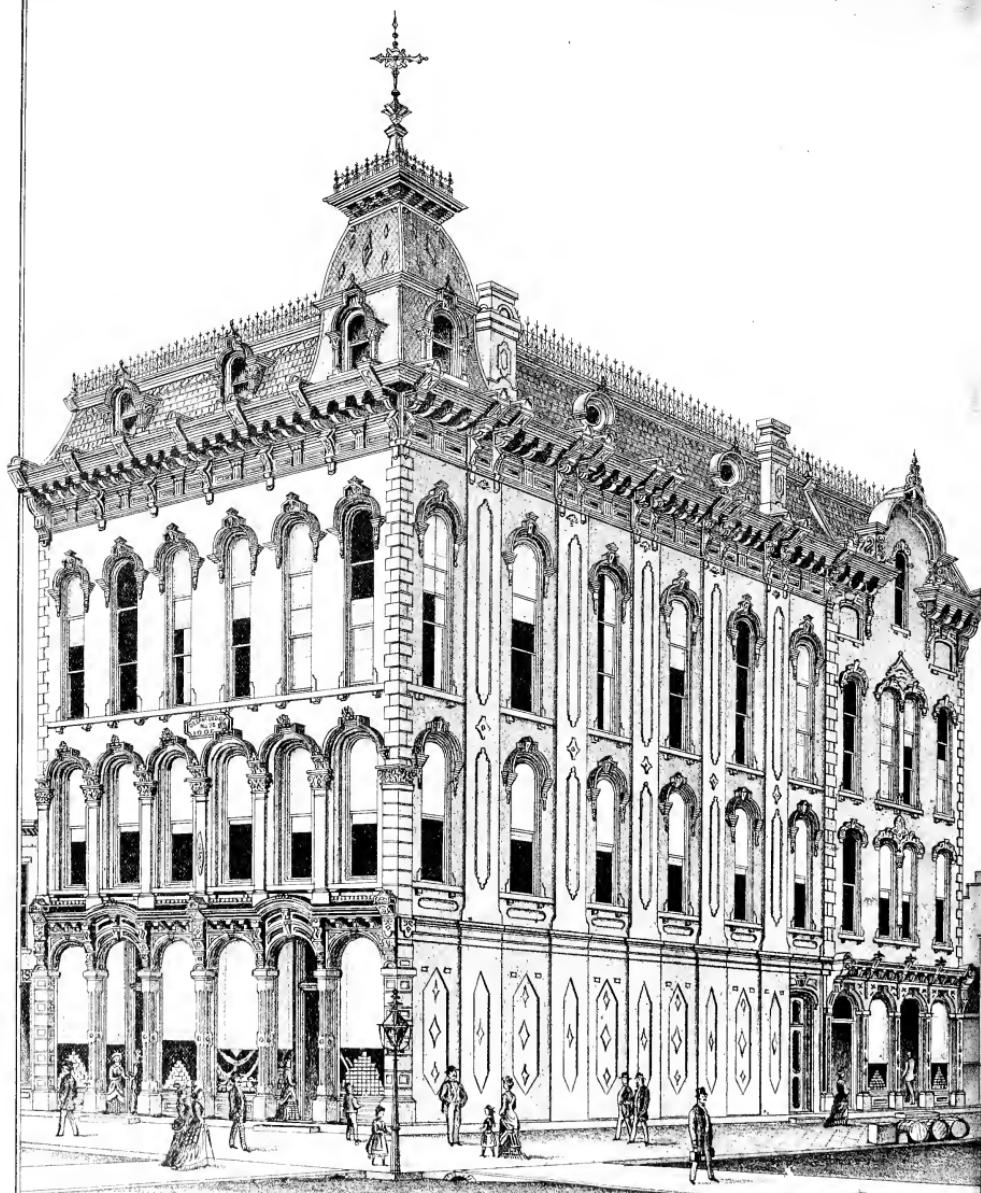
The chief officer of Delphi Chapter during the years following have been:

High Priest: Abner H. Bowen, 1852; Abner H. Bowen, 1853; Abner H. Bowen, 1854; Abner H. Bowen, 1855; Abner H. Bowen, 1856; Abner H. Bowen, 1857; Abner H. Bowen, 1858; Abner H. Bowen, 1859; Abner H. Bowen, 1860; Abner H. Bowen, 1861; Abner H. Bowen, 1862; Abner H. Bowen, 1863; Abner H. Bowen, 1864; Abner H. Bowen, 1865; Edward Walker, 1866; Abner H. Bowen, 1868; John T. Richardson, 1871.

The following officers were elected in December, 1851:

James M. Watts, High Priest; J. D. Wilson, King; John Lathrop, Scribe; A. Rosenthal, Treasurer; R. W. Crockett, Secretary; B. F. Schernerhorn, Captain of the Hosts; Edward Walker, Principal Sojourner; A. B. Crampton, Royal Arch Captain; Michael Jakes, Grand Master of the Third Vail; W. H. White, Grand Master of the Second Vail; Charles Harley, Grand Master of the first Vail.





Odd Fellows Block, Lodge No. 28, Delphi, Ind.

## CHAPTER II.

## INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD FELLOWS

DELPHI LODGE NO. 28—ORGANIZATION CHARTER MEMBERS—EARLY OFFICES—NOBLE GRANDS—CHARITABLE DISBURSEMENTS—DECEASED MEMBERS—NEW LODGE HALL, ETC.

DELPHI Lodge, No. 28, of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, was instituted on the afternoon of February 13, 1846. Previously, a petition for charter had been presented, signed by James H. Stewart, William H. Buford, Newton H. Gist, David W. Bowen and James P. Dugan. This charter was granted on the 20th of January, 1846, and signed by G. M. Taylor, Grand Master; S. W. Cayce, Grand Secretary; Oliver Defour, R. W. G. C.; and a number of Past Grands. On the afternoon of February 13 a lodge was opened in due form for the purpose of instituting Delphi Lodge, No. 28, and installing its officers. P. B. Brown, S. D. G. M. of Friendship Lodge, No. 22, La Fayette, Ind., was the Installing Officer; J. M. Spiller occupied the position of G. W.; M. H. Winton, G. S.; A. M. Higgins, G. T.; and H. J. Canniff, G. C., assisted by Past Grands McLaughlin, and J. B. Eldridge and other brothers from La Fayette Lodge, No. 15, and Friendship Lodge, No. 22, at La Fayette, Ind.; and Nelson Lodge, No. 12, at Logansport.

After the necessary preliminary ceremonies, Past Grand Brown directed the brothers present to proceed to an election of officers for the ensuing quarter. The officers thus elected were: David W. Bowen, N. G.; William H. Buford, V. G.; James H. Stewart, Secretary; Newton H. Gist, Treasurer. The following officers were then appointed: Matthew Simpson, S. W.; William H. Gist, J. W.; Levi S. Dale, C. and Chaplain; Jesse R. Henry, I. G.; Alexander M. Berry, O. G.; Newton H. Gist, R. S. N. G.; C. M. D. Wilson, L. S. N. G.; Nathaniel W. Bowen, R. S. V. G.; Newton H. Gist, L. S. V. G.

Prior to the appointment of these officers, the names of Matthew Simpson, Jesse R. Henry, William H. Gist, Levi S. Dale, C. M. D. Wilson, A. M. Berry and N. W. Bowen were presented as candidates for initiation, and, having been elected, they were duly inducted into the mysteries of the order. By special dispensation, the five degrees of the order were conferred upon Messrs. Stewart, Buford and N. H. Gist, and afterward upon Messrs. W. H. Gist, Berry, Simpson, Wilson and Bowen.

On the morning of Saturday, the 14th of February, 1846, the lodge met pursuant to adjournment, when the officers appointed at the last meeting were duly installed. At a regular meeting, held February 16, 1846, the petition of Milo H. Milford for membership was read, and the candidate, having been elected, was duly initiated. At the same meeting, the Secretary was instructed to subscribe for one copy of the *Covenant*, a periodical, for the benefit of the lodge. At the second regular weekly meeting (February 23, 1846), James Hedge was admitted by card, from Mississippi Lodge, No. 1, he being the first brother received into Delphi Lodge by card.

On the 30th of March, 1846, the lodge elected the following officers to serve for a term of three months: William H. Buford, N. G.; James H. Stewart, V. G.; William H. Gist, Secretary; N. W. Bowen, Treasurer. The officers elected June 15, 1846, for the ensuing quarter, were: James H. Stewart, N. G.; William H. Gist, V. G.; M. H. Milton, Secretary; David R. Harley, Treasurer.

September 21, 1846—Officers elected: W. H. Gist, N. G.;

M. H. Milford, V. G.; Levi S. Dale, Secretary; John Barr, Treasurer.

December 14, 1846—M. H. Milford, N. G.; Levi S. Dale, V. G.; Lewis A. Gaylord, Secretary; John Barr, Treasurer. After this date, the term of office was changed, and officers elected only twice a year, instead of four times. The following list contains the names of all who have held the office of Noble Grand in this lodge since this change, and the term for which they were elected:

Levi S. Dale, June, 1847	John G. Kessler, April, 1865
Lewis A. Gaylord, Dec., 1847	John A. Bachman, Oct., 1865
Jesse R. Henry, June, 1848	Thomas Williams, April, 1866
Matthew Simpson, Dec., 1848	Daniel McCain, Oct., 1866
Nathaniel W. Bowen, June, 1849	John R. Copeland, April, 1867
James R. Blanchard, Dec., 1849	Frank Schilling, Oct., 1867
George W. Pigman, June, 1850	P. L. Langlois, April, 1868
William Biddle, Dec., 1850	John G. Kessler, Oct., 1868
Erastus W. Hubbard, June, 1851	Michael Ortmar, April, 1869
Levi S. Dale, Dec., 1851	John W. Fawcett, Oct., 1869
Lewis B. Sims, June, 1852	James H. Stewart, April, 1870
James H. Boylan, Dec., 1852	Henderson Dunkle, Oct., 1870
Aquila Jones, June, 1853	John W. Fawcett, April, 1871
David R. Harley, Dec., 1853	Charles Gros, Oct., 1871
Lewis B. Sims, June, 1854	Joseph Dillingham, April, 1872
Henry M. Graham, Dec., 1854	D. B. Graham, Jan., 1873 <sup>1</sup>
Edward Walker, June, 1855	Henry C. Craft, July, 1873
John S. Case, Dec., 1855	D. C. Howenstein, Jan., 1874
Jonathan Barnett, June, 1856	Enoch Cox, July, 1874
Jonathan C. Applegate, Dec., 1856	Daniel Charles, Jan., 1875 <sup>2</sup>
Joseph Cox, June, 1857	John Lathrop, Jr., July, 1875
Sylvester Berry, Dec., 1857	John V. Armitage, Jan., 1876
Nathaniel Black, June, 1858	William H. McGuire, July, 1876
R. L. Higginbotham, Dec., 1858	W. W. Troubridge, Jan., 1877
Corbley M. Knight, June, 1859	John Lathrop, Jr., July, 1877
Nathaniel Black, Dec., 1859	H. C. Heitzel, Jan., 1878
Daniel McCain, June, 1860	Charles Buckley, July, 1878
Joseph Cox, Dec., 1860	Henry Mohr, Jan., 1879
John L. Baum, June, 1861	James W. Weidner, July, 1879
John G. Kessler, Jan., 1862	James M. Miller, Jan., 1880
Joel Pettley, July, 1862	William R. Hair, July, 1880
Joseph Cox, Jan., 1863	E. W. Embree, Jan., 1881
Daniel McCain, July, 1863	Thomas Wellock, July, 1881
Henderson Dunkle, Jan., 1864	George E. Ferrier, Jan., 1882
John L. Baum, Oct., 1864	

On the 15th of March, 1849, the lodge lost its first member by death. This was Rhuel H. Gordon, who was buried according to the rites of the order. Since that date, many valued members of the lodge have passed away, leaving behind them a noble record of fidelity to the principles of the order and the memory of active and earnest efforts in its behalf. Of those who have died in fellowship with the lodge, the following is a complete list:

Bolles, Charles E., September 16, 1850
Bolles, George, June 6, 1863
Butler, William E., —, 1866
Baum, Darius, —, 1869
Bell, David E., February 23, 1862
Cox, Joseph, December 31, 1868
Charles, Daniel, February 26, 1875
Dale, Levi S., March 8, 1857
Dewey, Noah B., June 11, 1856
Diels, Gustav, May 5, 1866

<sup>1</sup> D. B. Graham served but a short time, his term being finished by J. W. Fawcett — <sup>2</sup> Daniel Charles died in office, and Mr. Fawcett completed his term.

Doggett, Thomas A., January 19, 1878.  
 Prepperd, Benjamin F., February 25, 1880.  
 Feathers, Jacob, May 24, 1859.  
 Fair, David, April 16, 1864.  
 Gordon, Rhuel H., March 15, 1849.  
 Gilliam, Nathan G., February, 1855.  
 Graham, Henry M., ——, 1865.  
 Grantham, William M., November 27, 1863.  
 Gilliford, Samuel W., March 2, 1872.  
 Henry, Jesse R., ——, 1859.  
 Hedge, James, October 27, 1858.  
 Hedge, Ebenezer, November 19, 1858.  
 Halsey, William, June 2, 1875.  
 Haintz, Jacob L., December 31, 1862.  
 Hallen, William, September 5, 1875.  
 Ingle, William F., November 5, 1876.  
 Jones, James V., September 5, 1877.  
 Neff, John, February 5, 1863.  
 Stewart, James H., April 13, 1879.  
 Thorp, H. W., February 12, 1875.  
 Walters, William J., November 12, 1856.  
 Williams, Thomas, April 22, 1869.

Of the charter members of this lodge, James P. Dugan is the only survivor. All have gone to the higher life, but the work which they were instrumental in inaugurating has grown in extent until it has become a power for good in the community of which they were a part, while their memory and their deeds are permanently enshrined in the hearts of a grateful fraternity.

From the date of its organization throughout the entire period of its history, Delphi Lodge has been prosperous. The number admitted to membership within this period is 453, of which number seventy-eight were admitted by cards from other lodges; the remaining number, by initiation. During its existence, it has paid out, for charitable and benevolent purposes, \$8,265.92, as follows:

For the relief of brothers.	\$4,612.00
For burying the dead.	1,676.35
For the relief of widowed families and the education of orphans.	755.11
For other charitable purposes.	1,222.37
Total.	\$8,265.92

During its early existence, the lodge met in a frame building on the southwest corner of Main and Washington streets, known then as the "Dewey Block." Subsequently, after the organization of Carroll Lodge, the two lodges rented a hall on the north east corner of Main and Washington, where each held its regular meeting on separate evenings for a number of years. Finally, Delphi Lodge rented a room in the Holt & Rinehart Block, on Main street, where its meetings were held until April, 1881, at which time it first occupied its own lodge room. The lot (No. 28) on the southeast corner of Main and Washington streets was purchased by the order, and on the 9th of February, 1880, a building committee was appointed, consisting of the following members: John W. Fawcett, President; John Lathrop, Jr., Vice President; A. M. Eldridge, Secretary; J. A. Deardorff, Treasurer; C. M. Knight, Charles Gros, H. Dunkle, J. W. Griffith and R. L. Higginbotham. Mr. Higginbotham resigned in August, 1880. The committee were invested with full power to erect a lodge building upon this lot. They entered enthusiastic ally into their duties, pushing the work to rapid completion, and to the energy, industry and perseverance of this committee

the lodge and the city are largely indebted for the finest building that ornaments the city.

On the 12th of December, 1881, they returned their final report, from which we are permitted to make the following abstract relative to the cost of the building:

Tearing down old building.	\$ 25.00
Cost of surveying and constructing sewer.	320.32
Digging cellar.	202.54
Total cost of stone and brick work.	6,310.23
Total cost of lumber and carpenter work.	5,691.97
Total cost of cut stone work.	1,725.42
Total cost of hardware.	1,181.38
Total cost of roofing.	382.88
Total cost of plastering and ornamental work.	1,738.40
Total cost of galvanized iron and slating.	1,573.74
Total cost of painting and glazing.	1,660.52
Total cost of plumbing.	334.01
Total cost of sidewalk and gutters.	345.01
Incidental expenses.	476.47
Total.	\$22,167.86
Cost of ground.	5,000.00
	\$27,167.86

On Tuesday, April 26, 1881, the new temple was dedicated with appropriate services, Hon. Will Cumback, Grand Master of the State, delivering the address. Lodges from various towns and cities in the State were represented among the visitors who thronged to take part in the services, and the procession marched through the principal streets of the city, preceded by Lathrop's Cornet Band, returning, finally, to the hall, which was soon filled to its utmost capacity with those desiring to witness or participate in the ceremonies.

The building is a model of elegance and beauty, and in its interior arrangements it is perfect. The *Delphi Times*, in its report of the dedicatory festivities, said: "There has been no event in the history of Delphi that has so reloaded to her credit as has the erection of this building. Our city has for many years occupied a position in Odd Fellows' circles second to none in the State, and having it heralded abroad that the Odd Fellows of Delphi, Ind., have erected and dedicated a second fine brick block will give our city a reputation to which we will all point with pride, and rejoice that we have in our midst societies that practice the honesty, economy and industry necessary to grapple with an enterprise of such magnitude, and carry it through to a successful end." The design of the building is what is known among architects as the "Modern American," combining many minor features of other schools. It is three stories high, with mansard roof. The first story is thirteen feet in height; the second story, twelve feet; and the third story, in which the lodge room is located, is eighteen feet high. The first story contains two store rooms, fronting on Main street, each 17x50 feet, and one fronting on Washington street, 18x60 feet. The second story is divided into rooms especially calculated for offices, and from these and the store rooms the lodge derives an annual rental of over \$2,000. While the building is an ornament to the city, it is also a credit to the Odd Fellows of Delphi, and an eloquent testimonial of their devotion to the order and their interest in its prosperity. The lodge now has an active membership of 158. The officers for the current term are: George E. Ferrier, N. G.; Louie N. Lindstrom, V. G.; A. M. Eldridge, Secretary; J. J. Braginier, Treasurer.

#### CARROLL LODGE, NO. 174.

On the evening of January 1, 1857, the petitioners assembled for the purpose of organizing Carroll Lodge, No. 174, of the



*Enoch Cox  
P. G. M.*

ENOCH COX, JR.

Enoch Cox, Jr., was born in Deer Creek Township, near Delphi, December 4, 1842. His boyhood was passed on the farm. After a preparatory course of instruction received in the county school and in the city schools of Delphi, he entered the Freshman class at Asbury University, Greencastle, Ind., whence he graduated in June, 1864. After the completion of his college course, he accepted a civil appointment in the Engineer Corps, United States Army, and was attached to the office of Chief Engineer of the Department of the Cumberland. This position he held until in May 1867, when he located at La Fayette, Ind., and accepted a clerical position with Fred Schenck, now the United States Consul at Barcelona, Spain. In 1869, owing to the death of his father (Joseph Cox), he returned to Delphi, and spent several years on the farm. During 1873-74, he was in the employ of the Indianapolis, Delphi & Chicago Railway Company, the road then under construction. In 1876, he became editor of the *Delphi Journal*, a position he held during a period of five years. He is an active member of the I. O. O. F., holding membership in Delphi Lodge, No. 28, Carroll Encampment, No. 22, and Adina Lodge, No. 79, D. of R. In November, 1876, he was elected Grand Warden of the Grand Lodge of Indiana, Deputy Grand Master in 1877, and Grand Master in 1878. In 1879, he was elected Grand Representative to the Sovereign Grand Lodge, which held its session in September, 1880, at Toronto, Canada. Circumstances prevented his attendance at that session, but in November, 1881, he was re-elected by the Grand Lodge, and was one of the Indiana representatives at the session of the Sovereign Grand Lodge, held in Cincinnati, September 19-24, 1881. Mr. Cox was married, June 16, 1870, to Miss Martha M. Jones, of Delphi. Three children have been born to them, viz.: Bessie, Amy (deceased) and Jo.



DR. J. H. STEWART, P. G. M.

'For he who blesses most is blest;  
And God and man shall own his worth  
Who toils to leave as his bequest,  
An added beauty to the earth.'

James Hervey Stewart was born in Jefferson Co., Ky., March 27, 1809. While he was yet a youth, his parents died, leaving him to become in truth and in fact the "architect of his own fortune." In early life, he manifested the possession, in a high degree, of those sterling qualities of head and heart which ever lead the way to true manhood. Under the guardianship of his uncle, Judge Kirkpatrick, he was placed under the tuition of the Rev. W. W. Martin, in Washington Co., Ind. He made rapid advancement in his studies, and in early years developed a positive taste for polite literature—a taste which he cultivated through life, and which gave him much satisfaction in later years, when sorrow and affliction came upon him. Having received the full measure of instruction imparted in those days in this State, he turned his attention to the study of medicine. After having acquainted himself with the mysteries of the profession, he began to cast about for a location in which to settle and practice. He finally decided upon Delphi as a desirable point, which village he reached on the anniversary of his twenty-first birthday, March 27, 1830. The then young doctor soon discovered that the practice of medicine was an uncongenial pursuit, and, abandoning it, turned his attention to local politics. In 1834, he was elected Clerk of the Court, an office which he held without interruption for over a quarter of a century. After this public service, he devoted his time to the practice of law. His natural impulses were such as to cause a hearty sympathy for all organizations which had for their object the alleviation of human suffering and the betterment of mankind. In his religious faith, he embraced the tenets of the Episcopalians. He was confirmed by the Rt. Rev. George Upfield, D. D., February 23, 1855, and was an active and zealous member of St. Mary's Church, Delphi. He united with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows by initiation in Friendship Lodge, No. 22, located at La Fayette, Ind., on November 1, 1845, where he at once received instruction in the degrees and took the proper steps for the organization of a lodge at Delphi. In this enterprise he was successful, and Delphi Lodge, No. 28, was instituted February 13, 1846. On February 5, 1847, he was united with Wabash Encampment, No. 6, at La Fayette, and in pursuance of his labors, Carroll Encampment, No. 22, at Delphi, was instituted April 23, 1850. He was admitted to the Grand Lodge of Indiana January 11, 1848, and on November 19, 1856, was unanimously elected Grand Master. He afterward represented the Jurisdiction of Indiana in the Grand Lodge of the United States. Dr. Stewart was a man of strong will-power, indomitable energy, and always foremost in the advocacy of such measures of public character as would develop the community in which he lived and produce the greatest good for the greatest number. He was the avowed and ever-faithful friend of the young men, and was never found hesitating when opportunity offered to advance their interest and promote their welfare. He died at his home in Delphi, April 13, 1879.



Independent Order of Odd Fellows, in accordance with a dispensation granted by Grand Master James H. Stewart, bearing date January 1, 1857. The ceremony of institution was conducted by the Right Worthy Grand Master, who appointed the following-named gentlemen to act as grand officers on this occasion: J. C. Applegate, R. W. G. Secretary; Charles Angell, R. W. G. P. S.; C. Herman, R. W. G. Treasurer; William Johnson, R. W. G. Warden; E. Walker, R. W. G. Marshal. After being duly instituted, the lodge elected the following officers: E. W. Hubbard, N. G.; Joseph Potter, V. G.; J. C. Hammann, R. S.; Matthew Simpson, P. S.; Henry E. Olds, Treasurer. These gentlemen were regularly installed into their respective offices, after which the following officers were appointed: William B. Givens, W.; H. E. Olds, C.; George W. Pignam, Chaplain; Thomas Givens, I. G.; D. D. Duke, L. S. N. G.; J. H. Dewey, R. S. V. G.; A. Foust, L. S. V. G.

On the 19th of May, 1857, the lodge received its charter, signed by Grand Master James H. Stewart, and containing the names of the following gentlemen as charter members: Matthew Simpson, Henry E. Olds, George W. Pignam, Joseph Potter, D. D. Duke, Anthony Foust, John C. Hammann, W. B. Givens, Thomas Givens, E. W. Hubbard and Joel H. Dewey. On the occasion of its first meeting the lodge adopted Thursday evening as the time for holding its regular weekly meetings, and in the intervening years has adhered to that resolution, its meeting night having never been changed.

The first member received into Carroll Lodge by initiation was A. H. Evans, whose petition for membership was presented at the second regular meeting, January 15, 1857. At that time, the lodge meetings were held in the room over the Citizens Bank, on the corner of Main and Washington streets. Subsequently, a room was rented in the Bolles building, on Washington street, where they met until their increasing membership demanded increased lodge room. Financially, the lodge was in no condition to incur the expense necessary, its total resources aggregating only \$921.31; but a unanimity of interest was apparent among the members, and it was agreed to proceed with the erection of a lodge hall. Ground for this purpose was purchased at an expense of \$1,000, and in April, 1874, William Bradshaw, W. F. Lytle and Charles Brough, Trustees, were empowered to act as a building committee. To the energy of these gentlemen is due, in a large measure, the success that crowned the undertaking. Mr. Bradshaw gave his entire time to the supervision of the work, laboring unselfishly and without any compensation, while the members of the lodge all did what they could to further and assist the work. Late in April, 1874, the building was begun, and, on the 4th of July following, the corner-stone was laid, with appropriate ceremonies, by W. W. Curry, of Indianapolis. On Thursday, the 18th of February, 1875, the new hall being ready for its tenants, was dedicated by a banquet, the proceeds of which netted the lodge \$440.25. This amount was appropriated for the purchase of the elegant carpet which now covers the floor of the lodge room. The erection of this building involved the lodge in an indebtedness of \$6,600—certainly a large burden as compared with its limited resources. But, under the system of wise and prudent economy since practiced, it has been enabled to liquidate this indebtedness at the rate of \$1,200 per annum, and by refunding the debt, the interest has been reduced from 10 to 6 per cent. During the pendency of this debt, the lodge has encountered and passed safely through the great financial crisis which wrought ruin to many similar in-

situations throughout the land, and its obligations have been reduced to about \$1,400, to meet which it has ample resources. Its membership has steadily increased, and but little sickness has prevailed among them—this fact having a correspondingly healthy effect upon the exchequer of the lodge. It is a noteworthy fact in the history of this lodge that its membership is comprised principally of young men, ranging in age from twenty-five to forty, and their vigor and energy have been exemplified in the progress of the lodge. It is in a prosperous condition and excellent working order, and has made a good record as a benevolent institution. During its existence as a lodge it has paid for the relief of brothers, the burial of the dead, and other charitable purposes, \$1,855.23. Since its organization, 239 persons have been admitted to membership, and the active membership at this time is ninety-two.

In the spring of 1862, Carroll Lodge lost its first member by death. This was George A. Merritt, a valued Odd Fellow and a worthy citizen. He was buried with the honors of the order. Since that date, the following members have died in fellowship with the lodge:

Thomas Givens, March 20, 1863  
 James Wood, September 17, 1863  
 J. M. Keniston, August 9, 1864  
 D. W. C. Frisbee, December 6, 1865  
 Daniel Swall, September 18, 1870  
 H. E. Olds, January 12, 1871  
 W. A. Jordan, August 1, 1872  
 Carl McFarland, —, 1875  
 Joseph Potter, September 17, 1875  
 James M. Boltz, November 5, 1875  
 Jacob Arnott, July 9, 1877  
 Robert Mitchell, —, 1878  
 Jacob H. Culler, November 3, 1878  
 M. R. Graham, November 26, 1879  
 A. S. Todd, January 28, 1880  
 Samuel N. Arnott, March 14, 1880

The following is a list of those who have occupied the office of Noble Grand in this lodge, showing the term for which they were elected:

Joseph Potter, July, 1857	James M. Romney, March, 1869.
J. C. Hammann, Jan., 1858	J. J. Bragnier, Sept., 1869
William B. Givens, July, 1858	A. E. Pierce, March, 1870.
A. H. Evans, Jan., 1859	H. E. Olds, Sept., 1870
William Draper, July, 1859	William Bradshaw, March, 1871.
A. H. Evans, Jan., 1860	Alfred Armstrong, Sept., 1871.
Robert Mitchell, July, 1860	Joseph Potter, March, 1872.
Thomas A. Doggett, Jan., 1861	B. F. Sheddle, Jan., 1873.
Henry Kuhn, July, 1861	George W. Culler, July, 1873.
William Bradshaw, Jan., 1862	Philip Dies, Jan., 1874
William Cinson, July, 1862	C. J. Barley, July, 1874.
Jacob B. Fisher, Jan., 1863	William F. Lytle, Jan., 1875.
William Bradshaw, July, 1863	Charles L. Brough, July, 1875.
N. C. Pettit, Jan., 1864	J. H. H. Culler, Jan., 1876.
William H. Whittaker, July, '64.	C. A. O'Brian, July, 1876.
George Stemler, March, 1865.	John C. Odell, Jan., 1877.
James W. Griffith, Sept., 1865.	C. J. Barley, July, 1877.
John C. Bell, March, 1866.	James H. Butler, Jan., 1878.
E. W. Hubbard, Sept., 1866.	A. W. Wolverine, July, 1878.
S. P. Eversole, March, 1867	Fred Dittmer, Jan., 1879.
Lewis Gustavel, Sept., 1867.	S. T. Noland, July, 1879.
Thomas A. Doggett, March, '68.	Lewis Speece, Jan., 1880.
Joseph Miller, Sept., 1868	Charles Fortwangler, July, 1880.

James Jackson, Jan., 1881  
John Lenon, July, 1881

Fred Gernich, Jan., 1882

DAUGHTERS OF REBEKAH.

Adina Lodge, No. 79, D. of R., was instituted in the hall of Delphi Lodge, No. 28, on the 23d of February, 1872, by Charles Angell, D. D. G. M. The lodge was organized under a charter granted in response to the petition of the following persons: Thomas A. Doggett, Eliza Doggett, James H. Stewart, Allen M. Eldridge, Mary M. Eldridge, James W. Griffith, Charles Angell, John J. Bragunier, Sallie R. L. Higginbotham, Jennie M. Higginbotham, J. A. Deardorff, Almira J. Deardorff, Jacob B. Fisher, David B. Graham, Cora M. Graham, Cordley M. Knight, Sarah J. Knight, John W. Fawett, Mary J. Fawett, Margaret Charles, James H. Brown, Harriet Brown, Matilda Dillinger, Mary Dunkle, Sarah Olds and Henry Steinmetz. The charter is dated February 22, 1872, and signed by John W. McQuaidy, G. M., and B. F. Foster, G. S.

Upon motion of D. B. Graham, the lodge proceeded to ballot for officers, with the following result: R. L. Higginbotham, N. G.; Eliza Doggett, V. G.; Cora M. Graham, R. S.; Sallie A. Bragunier, P. S.; Almira Deardorff, Treasurer. These officers were duly installed by the District Deputy Grand Master, after which the following officers were appointed: Henderson Dunkle, W.; D. B. Graham, C.; Mary M. Eldridge, R. S. N. G.; Eliza Schilling, L. S. N. G.; Virginia A. Jackson, R. S. V. G.; Mary Dunkle, L. S. V. G.; Thomas A. Doggett, I. G.; J. B. Fisher, O. G. After the transaction of incidental business, the lodge closed, to meet on the second Friday evening in March, 1872.

The ladies of this lodge have from the first manifested a deep interest in its welfare, and the beauty of its adornments and the perfection of its interior arrangements are due almost solely to their taste and handiwork. They have contributed liberally of their own funds for the beautifying of the lodge room, and, at various times, have entered into enterprises of profit, devoting the proceeds of their labors to this object. The first was on the occasion of an annual re-union of old settlers of Carroll County, held August 17, 1872. On this occasion, the ladies spread a table at the grove with the most tempting viands, feeding the hungry for a fair consideration. The proceeds of this enterprise (\$145 net) were applied in the purchase of an organ for the use of the lodge. Delphi Lodge, No. 28, contributing \$50, and Carroll Encampment an equal amount, to make up the \$245 necessary. Upon the occasion of the dedication of the new hall, April 26, 1881, they devised an interesting and refined programme for the evening's entertainment, consisting of music and recitations. The gross receipts amounted to \$300, which amount was devoted to purchasing articles of beauty and utility for the hall and ante rooms. "This part of Tuesday's programme," says the *Delphi Times* of April 29, 1881, "was under the exclusive charge of the ladies of Adina Lodge, who worked like beavers, and not only deserve every cent they received, and more, but a kind, generous remembrance from the managers of the day, as well as those who enjoyed their hospitalities, as the real contributors to the success achieved."

Adina Lodge has been an active, working lodge ever since its inception. Its periods of activity and usefulness have not been spasmodic, as is too often true of lodges of this degree. Its work has been regular and its progress steady. During its existence, it has paid out, for relief of sisters and other charitable purposes, \$221.19, and has in many ways proved itself a credit and advan-

tage to the lodge to which it is attached. At the close of its first term, January 10, 1873, the Secretary's report showed a total membership of thirty nine, of which number twelve were received after the organization of the lodge. In the meantime, the membership has steadily increased, numbering 102 at the present time.

By request, the office of Noble Grand has always been filled by gentlemen, while the duties of Vice Grand have been discharged by the ladies. The following-named gentlemen have served as Noble Grand of the lodge: John W. Fawett, elected December 27, 1872; R. L. Higginbotham, June 27, 1873; James W. Griffith, December 26, 1873; A. M. Eldridge, June 12, 1874; Thomas A. Doggett, December 25, 1874; J. A. Deardorff, June 25, 1875; J. J. Bragunier, December 24, 1875; John Lathrope, Jr., June 23, 1876; James H. Stewart, December 22, 1876; Henderson Dunkle, June 22, 1877; Enoch Cox, December 28, 1877; R. L. Higginbotham, June 28, 1878; J. W. Fawett, December 28, 1878; C. M. Knight, June 13, 1879; Charles Buckley, December 26, 1879; James Weidner, June 25, 1880; James H. McCain, December 24, 1880; J. J. Bragunier, June 24, 1881; A. M. Eldridge, December 24, 1881.

The following-named ladies have occupied the office of Vice Grand: Jennie M. Higginbotham, elected December 27, 1872; Mary Dunkle, June 29, 1872; Almira J. Deardorff, December 26, 1873; Alzire Sampson, June 26, 1874; Almira J. Deardorff, December 25, 1874; Sarah Olds, June 25, 1875; Callie Lathrope, December 24, 1875; Jennie Barnett, June 23, 1876; Kate Hill, December 22, 1876; Mary Kilgore, June 22, 1877; Hattie Gros, December 28, 1877; Almira J. Deardorff, June 14, 1878; Belle Taylor, December 27, 1878; Fannie Higginbotham, June 13, 1879; Winnie Cox, December 26, 1879; Mary J. Fawett, June 25, 1880; Laura Wellock, December 24, 1880; Eliza Doggett, June 24, 1881; Winnie Cox, December 24, 1881.

CARROLL ENCAMPMENT, NO. 22, I. O. O. F.

The charter of Carroll Encampment, No. 22, was granted January 8, 1850, and signed by Isaac H. Taylor, M. W. G. P., and Willis W. Wright, R. W. G. S.; also by the following prominent Odd Fellows: Hon. Schuyler Colfax, Job B. Eldridge, Milton Herndon, P. A. Hackleman and Christian Baecher. The petition for charter was signed by Levi S. Dale, James H. Stewart, John Barr, Dennis Robinson, William H. Watson, William H. Buford and Jesse R. Henry, who constituted the charter membership of the Encampment.

On the 23d day of April, 1850, the Encampment was formally instituted by District Deputy Grand Patriarch James M. Warren, assisted by Deputy High Priest R. Staley, who was appointed Grand High Priest *pro tem.*; Past Chief Patriarch L. B. Stockton, Grand Scribe *pro tem.*; and Past Chief Patriarch John Lilly, Grand Junior Warden *pro tem.* The District Deputy Grand Patriarch directed Carroll Encampment to perfect its organization by the election of the proper officers, the election resulting as follows: Levi S. Dale, C. P.; Jesse R. Henry, H. P.; William H. Buford, S. W.; William H. Watson, J. W.; James H. Stewart, Scribe; and John Barr, Treasurer, all of whom were then duly installed, to serve until their successors should be elected and qualified. Petitions for membership were received from William Dunkle, George W. Pigman, James R. Blanchard, Lewis B. Sims and John McCarthy, who were initiated after the usual formalities. On the 5th of January, 1855, Henry E. Olds was admitted by card, he being the first person thus admitted to this Encampment. In the intervening years, the Encampment has

**DEER CREEK TOWNSHIP.**

235

been prosperous in all respects. Two hundred and thirty six members have been received since its organization, and it now has an active membership of seventy-four. Since its organization, it has disbursed, for the relief of Patriarchs, burying the dead, and other charitable purposes, \$2,375.40. The following is a list of the Chief Patriarchs and High Priests who have been elected to serve in this Encampment:

- James H. Stewart, C. P., elected December 27, 1850.
- J. R. Blanchard, H. P., elected December 27, 1850.
- George W. Pigman, C. P., elected June 20, 1851.
- John McCarthy, H. P., elected June 20, 1851.
- Erastus W. Hubbard, C. P., elected December 19, 1851.
- Noah B. Dewey, H. P., elected December 19, 1851.
- Lewis B. Sims, C. P., elected June 18, 1852.
- Vine Holt, H. P., elected June 18, 1852.
- Jesse R. Henry, C. P., elected December 17, 1852.
- William J. Sayer, H. P., elected December 17, 1852.
- J. R. Blan hard, C. P., elected June 17, 1853.
- George W. Pigman, H. P., elected June 17, 1853.
- William Dunkle, C. P., elected December 16, 1853.
- Lewis B. Sims, H. P., elected December 16, 1853.
- C. Herman, C. P., elected June 16, 1854.
- J. C. Applegate, H. P., elected June 16, 1854.
- Jesse R. Henry, C. P., elected December 15, 1854.
- David R. Harley, H. P., elected December 15, 1854.
- J. C. Applegate, C. P., elected June 15, 1855.
- Henry E. Olds, H. P., elected June 15, 1855.
- George W. Pigman, C. P., elected December 21, 1855.
- H. E. Olds, H. P., elected December 21, 1855.
- H. E. Olds, C. P., elected June 20, 1856.
- Henderson Dunkle, H. P., elected June 20, 1856.
- John G. Kessler, C. P., elected December 19, 1856.
- Jesse R. Henry, H. P., elected December 19, 1856.
- Henderson Dunkle, C. P., elected July 6, 1857.
- Joseph Cox, H. P., elected July 6, 1857.
- George A. Merritt, C. P., elected December 19, 1857.
- Matthew Simpson, H. P., elected December 19, 1857.
- R. L. Higginbotham, C. P., elected June 19, 1858.
- A. B. Robertson, H. P., elected June 19, 1858.
- Sylvester Berry, C. P., elected December 18, 1858.
- J. S. Case, H. P., elected December 18, 1858.
- Joseph Potter, C. P., elected June 18, 1859.
- R. L. Higginbotham, H. P., elected June 18, 1859.
- William Crooks, Jr., C. P., elected December 17, 1859.
- Thomas A. Doggett, H. P., elected December 17, 1859.
- A. B. Robertson, C. P., elected June 16, 1860.
- R. L. Higginbotham, H. P., elected June 16, 1860.
- H. E. Olds, C. P., elected December 15, 1860.
- John G. Kessler, H. P., elected December 15, 1860.
- Thomas A. Doggett, C. P., elected June 21, 1861.
- James H. Stewart, H. P., elected June 21, 1861.
- William Curson, C. P., elected December 20, 1861.
- Henry Kuhn, H. P., elected December 20, 1861.
- Henry Huhn, C. P., elected June 20, 1862.
- William Curson, H. P., elected June 20, 1862.
- Daniel McCain, C. P., elected December 19, 1862.
- Henderson Dunkle, H. P., elected December 19, 1862.
- Henderson Dunkle, C. P., elected June 19, 1863.
- George Stemler, H. P., elected June 19, 1863.
- George Stemler, C. P., elected December 18, 1863.
- J. B. Fisher, H. P., elected December 18, 1863.
- J. B. Fisher, C. P., elected September 16, 1864.
- R. L. Higginbotham, H. P., elected September 16, 1864.
- Joseph Cox, C. P., elected March 17, 1865.
- Thomas A. Doggett, H. P., elected March 17, 1865.
- J. G. Kessler, C. P., elected September 1, 1865.
- James W. Griffith, H. P., elected September 1, 1865.
- James W. Griffith, C. P., elected March 16, 1866.
- Erastus W. Hubbard, H. P., elected March 16, 1866.
- W. H. Whittaker, C. P., elected September 21, 1866.
- Lewis Gustavell, H. P., elected September 21, 1866.
- S. P. Eversole, C. P., elected March 15, 1867.
- Joseph Miller, H. P., elected March 15, 1867.
- Joseph Miller, C. P., elected September 20, 1867.
- Isaac Farneman, H. P., elected September 20, 1867.
- Isaac Farneman, C. P., elected March 20, 1868.
- David Kuhn, H. P., elected March 20, 1868.
- Lewis Gustavell, C. P., elected September 18, 1868.
- Samuel Lemon, H. P., elected September 18, 1868.
- George McCormick, C. P., elected March 19, 1869.
- Daniel McTain, H. P., elected March 19, 1869.
- Henderson Dunkle, C. P., elected September 17, 1869.
- W. M. Mundy, H. P., elected September 17, 1869.
- A. M. Eldridge, C. P., elected March 18, 1870.
- J. G. Kessler, H. P., elected March 18, 1870.
- James Brown, C. P., elected October 7, 1870.
- J. G. Kessler, H. P., elected October 7, 1870.
- Thomas A. Doggett, C. P., elected March 17, 1871.
- James H. Stewart, H. P., elected March 17, 1871.
- James H. Stewart, C. P., elected September 15, 1871.
- Charles Angell, H. P., elected September 15, 1871.
- Charles Angell, C. P., elected March 15, 1872.
- J. J. Braginier, H. P., elected March 15, 1872.
- J. J. Braginier, C. P., elected December 20, 1872.
- John W. Fawcett, H. P., elected December 20, 1872.
- John W. Fawcett, C. P., elected June 20, 1873.
- S. S. Hudson, H. P., elected June 20, 1873.
- S. S. Hudson, C. P., elected December 19, 1873.
- C. M. Knight, H. P., elected December 19, 1873.
- C. M. Knight, C. P., elected June 19, 1874.
- J. A. Beardorff, H. P., elected June 19, 1874.
- J. A. Beardorff, C. P., elected December 18, 1874.
- John Latrobe Jr., H. P., elected December 18, 1874.
- James M. Ramsey, C. P., elected June 18, 1875.
- Theodore Brough, H. P., elected June 18, 1875.
- John Lathrop, Jr., C. P., elected December 17, 1875.
- John V. Armitage, H. P., elected December 17, 1875.
- John V. Armitage, C. P., elected June 16, 1876.
- W. H. McGuire, H. P., elected June 16, 1876.
- Enoch Cox, C. P., elected December 15, 1876.
- Henry Heltzel, H. P., elected December 15, 1876.
- Henry Heltzel, C. P., elected June 15, 1877.
- Emanuel Martin, H. P., elected June 15, 1877.
- Emanuel Martin, C. P., elected December 21, 1877.
- Charles Swan, H. P., elected December 21, 1877.
- John Mohr, C. P., elected June 21, 1878.
- John Lathrop, Jr., H. P., elected June 21, 1878.
- Charles Buckley, C. P., elected December 20, 1878.
- Henry Mohr, H. P., elected December 20, 1878.
- Charles Buckley, C. P., elected December 19, 1879.
- John G. Kessler, H. P., elected December 19, 1879.
- R. L. Higginbotham, C. P., elected December 17, 1880.
- Thomas Wellock, H. P., elected December 17, 1880.
- Thomas Wellock, C. P., elected December 16, 1881.
- J. J. Braginier, H. P., elected December 16, 1881.

## DELPHI ENCAMPMENT, NO. 127, I. O. O. F.

This Encampment was chartered May 20, 1874, the charter bearing the signature of J. E. Barrett, Grand Patriarch. It was granted upon the application of Joseph Potter, Arthur E. Pierce, Joseph Miller, Joseph E. Tilt, Lewis Pelham, George W. Burroughs, Thomas Underwood, William Bradshaw and Charles L. Brough.

On the 3d of June, 1874, James E. Barrett. Most Worthy Grand Patriarch of the Grand Encampment of Indiana, appeared in the hall of Carroll Encampment, No. 22, for the purpose of instituting Delphi Encampment, No. 127, and was assisted by the following Patriarchs: James H. Stewart, M. E. H. P.; John Reynolds, G. S. W.; R. L. Higginbotham, G. J. W.; J. W. McQuiddy, Grand Scribe; Enoch Cox, Grand Treasurer; Henderson Dunkle, Grand Sentinel.

After the ceremony of institution was concluded, the following officers were elected for the current term: William Bradshaw, C. P.; Arthur E. Pierce, H. P.; Charles Harley, S. W.; Samuel M. Graham, J. W.; C. L. Brough, Treasurer. It was resolved on this occasion that the Encampment hold its regular meetings on the second and fourth Friday evenings of each month.

This Encampment has enjoyed an existence of less than eight years up to the present time, yet this existence has been a prosperous one. Its membership has steadily increased, and, after the various changes of residence, deaths and other causes which affect a lodge, it still has an active membership of forty-seven. During its existence, it has disbursed for various charitable purposes \$203.88. The following is a list of those who have held the offices of Chief Patriarch and High Priest in this Encampment:

William Bradshaw, C. P., July term, 1874

Arthur E. Pierce, H. P., July term, 1874.

Charles Harley, C. P., January term, 1875.

C. A. O'Brien, H. P., January term, 1875.

Samuel M. Graham, C. P., July term, 1875.

R. J. Barnett, H. P., July term, 1875.

James H. Butler, C. P., January term, 1876.

J. C. Odell, H. P., January term, 1876.

Coburn Brough, C. P., July term, 1876.

John H. Haynes, H. P., July term, 1876.

Lewis Speece, C. P., January term, 1877.

Henry E. Merritt, H. P., January term, 1877.

Charles Fortwangler, C. P., July term, 1877

J. C. Bridge, H. P., July term, 1877.

Jacob H. Culler, C. P., January term, 1878.

A. W. Wolever, H. P., January term, 1878.

Fred Dittmer, C. P., July term, 1878.

W. F. Lytle, H. P., July term, 1878

Fred Genrich, C. P., January term, 1879

C. J. Barley, H. P., January term, 1879

H. Kerlin, C. P., for the term of 1880.

W. F. Shearer, H. P., for the term of 1880

Samuel L. Milroy, C. P., for the term of 1881

John Lennon, H. P., for the term of 1881.

James Jackson, C. P., for the term of 1882

H. Kerlin, H. P., for the term of 1882.

At the last meeting, in December, 1881, the following officers,

in addition to those above named, were chosen to fill the respective offices of the Encampment for the term of 1882: J. H. B. Whistler, S. W.; James B. McCain, Scribe; William Bradshaw, Treasurer; Samuel Heiland, J. W.; Jacob Bridge, F. S.; James Butler, G.; J. H. Haynes, First W.; Lewis Speece, Second W.; Samuel L. Milroy, Third W.; C. J. Barley, Fourth W.; A. W. Wolever, I. G.

## VICTORIA LODGE, NO. 154, D. O. R.

On the 23d of May, 1875, Grand Master D. B. Shideler issued a charter for this lodge, in response to the petition of William Bradshaw, Mrs. Georgie Bradshaw, J. C. Odell, Mrs. Lizzie R. Odell, Oran E. Line, Mrs. Lucretia C. Line, A. H. Evans, Mrs. Martha M. Evans, Joseph Miller, Mrs. Mary F. Miller, J. H. Culter, Mrs. Ella A. Cuiller, R. J. Barnett, Mrs. Maggie Barnett, W. F. Lytle, Mrs. Emma C. Lytle, C. L. Brough, Fred Genrich, Finley Neff, C. J. Barley, C. A. O'Brien, James H. Butler, J. R. Wickham, Philip Dills, William Dilling, L. C. Brough, Mrs. B. V. Brough, Charles Harley, Lewis Biersdorf and S. M. Graham, charter members. The lodge was instituted on the evening of June 18, 1875, and, after the preliminary ceremonies, the following officers were elected to serve until the following January: Philip Dills, N. G.; Mrs. Emma C. Lytle, V. G.; Mrs. B. V. Brough, R. S.; Mrs. L. C. Line, P. S.; Mrs. Georgie Bradshaw, Treasurer.

The lodge has maintained an active organization ever since its inception, and the ladies have done a noble work in the dispensation of charity to deserving objects, both within and without the order, and, in the short space of seven years, has made its presence felt in the community as a power for good. It now has an active membership of fifty-two. During its existence, the following ladies and gentlemen have occupied the offices of Noble Grand and Vice Grand:

Philip Dills, N. G., elected December 3, 1875

Mrs. Emma C. Lytle, V. G., elected December 3, 1875.

William Bradshaw, N. G., elected June 16, 1876

Mrs. L. C. Line, V. G., elected June 16, 1876

Charles Harley, N. G., elected December 15, 1876.

Mrs. B. V. Brough, V. G., elected December 15, 1876.

W. F. Lytle, N. G., elected June 15, 1877.

Mrs. V. B. Brough, V. G., elected June 15, 1877.

Mrs. Emma C. Lytle, N. G., elected December 21, 1877.

Mrs. Euphemia Kerlin, V. G., elected December 21, 1877.

Mrs. Euphemia Kerlin, N. G., elected June 21, 1878.

Mrs. Emma Bridge, V. G., elected June 21, 1878.

Mrs. Euphemia Kerlin, N. G., elected December 20, 1878.

Mrs. Phoebe J. Milroy, V. G., elected December 20, 1878.

A. W. Wolever, N. G., elected June 20, 1879.

Mrs. Phoebe J. Milroy, V. G., elected December 19, 1879.

Mrs. Hattie Gros, V. G., elected December 19, 1879.

C. L. Brough, N. G., elected June 18, 1880.

Mrs. Lizzie R. Odell, V. G., elected June 18, 1880.

Mrs. Emma Bridge, N. G., elected December 17, 1880.

Miss Lou Sonfield, V. G., elected December 17, 1880.

Mrs. Phoebe J. Milroy, N. G., elected June 17, 1881.

Mrs. Martha Fortwangler, V. G., elected June 17, 1881.

Mrs. Martha Fortwangler, N. G., elected December 18, 1881.

Mrs. Ella Inglee, V. G., elected December 18, 1881.





JAMES B. SCOTT.

JAMES B. SCOTT.  
BY T. B. HELM.

The "art preservative" has no more faithful representative, perhaps none of longer continuance, on active duty in perpetuating the "mysteries of the craft" in the State of Indiana, than the subject of this sketch. He was the son of John and Jane (Hoon) Scott, both natives of Cumberland County, Penn. The former was born in that county, in the year 1793, and was married in 1814, to Miss Jane Hoon of the same locality. On the 14th of October, 1815, James B., their first child, was born in the town (now city) of Carlisle, where the father was engaged in the printing business. About this time, that part of the territory northwest of the Ohio River, known then as "Indiana Territory," began to be the objective point of those whose fortunes depended upon the enterprise with which nature had endowed them. Feeling that an active future awaited him, the father, with that earnest zeal for the advancement of his own interest by the practice of his profession, he moved Westward in the fall of 1816, and located in the town of Brookville, the seat of justice of Franklin County, Ind., and commenced soon after the publication of a weekly paper called the Brookville *Plain Dealer*, the second newspaper established within the limits of this State, the *Indiana Gazette*, published by Elihu Stout, at Vincennes, preceding it a few years. The publication of the *Plain Dealer* was continued during the succeeding four years. In the fall of 1820, he sold out his paper, and, removing to Richmond in Wayne County, he commenced the publication of the *Weekly Intelligencer*, the editorial department being under the control of Elijah Lacey, Esq. Four years afterward, he went to Centerville, in the same county, and started the *Western Emporium* at that place. From Centerville, he went, at the solicitation of Gen. John Tipton, to Logansport, and, on the 15th of August, 1829, issued the first number of the *Pottawatomie and Miami Times*. From that date, the career of James B. Scott began to be thoroughly identified with the journalistic interests of Indiana, having previously, on the 6th day of June, 1825, in the office of the *Emporium*, mounted on a tripod—being too small and short to reach the case—commenced his life-work as a "printer." Previous to commencing the publication of his paper at Logansport, Mr. Scott moved his family to that place, arriving there on the first Sunday in May, 1829, the county then having been but recently organized. The printing office was built chiefly under the supervision of James B., who, being the oldest of the boys, was necessarily put forward. When everything had been put in order, and the first "copy" about to be distributed, the father made a proposition to the boys, James B. and Presley W., that the one who first got his "case" filled and ready for work should have the first "take," and "set up" the first matter for the paper. James was successful, received the first copy, and, conse-



MRS MARY A. SCOTT.

quently, set the first "type" in Logansport, and the first in Indiana north of the Wabash River.

At the end of the first volume, the name of the paper was changed and became the *Cass County Times*. In May (30), 1833, the name of the paper was again changed, after that time being published under the name of the *Logansport Republican and Indiana Herald*, by James B. Scott and his brother-in-law, William J. Burns. Subsequently, the former disposed of his interest in the paper, but continued in charge of the printing department. On the 20th of July, 1839, Mr. Scott, with Aug. Banks, commenced the publication of the *Peru Gazette*, successor to the *Peru Forester*, published by Samuel Pike. He afterward purchased the interest of Mr. Banks, and conducted the *Gazette* on his own account until October, 1842, when it was discontinued. In the course of time, the *Corkscrew*, then the *Peru Observer*, were commenced, and, having each filled its mission, were discontinued also, the latter finally merging into the *Miami County Sentinel*, under the management of John A. Graham, in 1848. During this entire period, Mr. Scott had charge of the mechanical department of the several papers, and remained there until the fall of 1849, when he moved to Fort Wayne, where he held a position for one year in the office of the *Fort Wayne Times*. Leaving Fort Wayne, he came to Delphi in the fall of 1850, purchased the office and fixtures of the *Herald*, and, afterward, on Thursday, the 14th day of November, 1850, issued the first number of the *Delphi Journal*. Since that time, with a regularity scarcely equaled in the history of pioneer journalism, the weekly issues of that paper have appeared, and, from a comparatively small list of subscribers with a limited amount of advertising and job-work, it has gradually come into possession of a large and paying subscription list in addition to a more than usually extensive advertising patronage. In short, taken all in all, the *Journal* takes position among the best conducted and attractive weekly papers of the State. During all these years, Mr. Scott has exercised a personal supervision over the management of his paper. Even now, in the fifty-seven years of his "printer's" life, he works at the case and sets his column of matter, each day. Mr. Scott has been married twice, the first time, on the 5th of November, 1840, to Miss Sophia C. Griffith, of Gilead, Henry Co., Ohio, by whom he had two children—Mary E. and Willie W., both of whom are dead. On the 28th of June, 1845, the mother died, leaving her husband in charge of her offspring. He remained single again until October 14, 1850, when he was united in marriage to Miss Mary A. Wallace, at Fort Wayne, Ind. As the fruit of this second marriage, they have had born unto them six children—George B., Junia E., Carrie J., Ross W., Jessie and Nellie; the oldest and the youngest are dead. Mrs. Scott is several years the junior of her husband, having been born at Lenox, Madison Co., N. Y., on the 29th of April, 1823, and is, consequently, in her fifty-ninth year, while Mr. Scott is in his sixty-seventh. Both have been accustomed to an active life, and now, in their latter days, are in the peaceful enjoyment of a sufficiency of this world's goods to render them comfortable and happy.

## NEWSPAPER PRESS IN DELPHI

DR WEBBER AND THE "WESTERN BANNER"—PRELIMINARY HISTORY OF THE ENTERPRISE—THE FIRST PAPER PROJECT TO BE PUBLISHED IN DELPHI—THE ISSUE OF THE FIRST NUMBER BY ROBERT WEBBER AND ISAAC CLYMER JUNE 24, 1836—MR CLYMER BECAME SOLE PROPRIETOR WITH THE NINTH NUMBER—IMPROVEMENTS PROPOSED AND MADE—THE PUBLICATION CRASHED WITH THE FIRST VOLUME—THE PAPER MERGED INTO THE "DELPHI ORACLE"—THE "ORACLE," THE RESULT OF A FAILURE TO MAKE THE "BANNER" A PARTISAN PAPER—THE SUCCESSORS OF THESE PAPERS—THE "CARROLL EXPRESS" OF THE BANNER, "DELPHI HERALD"—"DELPHI JOURNAL," THE "DELPHI BULLETIN" OF THE "ORACLE," THEN THE "WESTERN REPUBLICAN"—"DELPHI TIMES"—OTHER PAPERS.

THE project for publishing a newspaper in Delphi first became a tangible fact in the fall of 1835, after the advent of Dr. Robert Webber as a citizen of Carroll County. The occasion from which it was developed is thus succinctly stated by the original projector: After his settlement here, it became known that Dr. Webber was the owner of a printing establishment still in the State of Pennsylvania, left there prior to his coming here, to remain until an opportunity should present itself for future use. The father of Dr. Webber had been the proprietor and manager of a large book and job printing house in the town of Gomer, Wales, where the Doctor commenced the profession of a typesetter at a very early period in his personal history. Concluding to leave Wales and seek a home and more lucrative business in the New World, the family sailed for and landed in this country in the year 1818. After being used at various points during a period of three or four years, the father and brother dying, the establishment was stored away in a safe depository with Mr. Bowen, in Pennsylvania, grandfather of Edwin Bowen, now of Bloomington, Ind., subject to future developments.

Shortly after his arrival in Delphi, while preparations were being made for a suitable habitation, he, with his wife, went on a visit to the home of Mr. Enoch Bowen, then a resident of Clinton Township, Cass County, Ind., on the 9th of August, 1835. While there, his wife was taken sick, and continued so for some weeks requiring his presence nearly all the time. During his stay, he made the acquaintance of Isaac Clymer, a neighbor of Mr. Bowen, who, upon learning that the Doctor was the owner of a printing establishment then not in use, proposed that the two should unite their energies, issue a prospectus, procure a respectable list of subscribers, bring the press, types, etc., to Delphi, and start a newspaper. As an additional inducement, he proposed to send for and bring the outfit, on his own account. After considerable deliberation, the propositions were accepted and mutual terms agreed upon. A contract was entered into accordingly, about the 1st of October, 1835, and immediately afterward, both the Doctor and Mr. Clymer began to make an extensive canvass of the situation. On the 2d of February, 1836, a prospectus was issued by the proposed publishers, giving the name, plan and range of the future publication. A better idea of these may be obtained from the prospectus itself, from which the following extracts are taken:

"It has always been esteemed a work of supererogation to waste time in endeavoring to prove the advantage of a measure, of the utility of which all are conscious; this being the case, we shall say but little on the necessity of establishing a printing office in our village, but, after a few brief remarks on this head, we shall pass to give our views of the manner in which we should wish to have the paper conducted.

"All will candidly own that no means have been discovered that tend, in the same degree, to improve the minds and morals of a community as the diffusion of knowledge by the public press. Where the press is free, intrammelated and in general estimation, there light, liberty and intelligence advance, hand in hand; but in countries where it is restrained by law from lashing the follies and vices of mankind, or where its censures are slighted and it is held in little estimation, there darkness, ignorance and despotism reign with united horror, for it is the bane of the mind.

"It will be printed on a demi sheet, with a handsome type, and will contain the general news of the day, both foreign and domestic; the rise and fall of the markets; all important information respecting the proceedings of our State Legislature and of Congress, with occasional remarks on the legislative proceedings of our sister States.

"Politics. The editors are of opinion that warm political parties contribute more than any other means to nourish those feelings of animosity sometimes expressed by persons who, in every other instance, were well fitted to continue good neighbors and warm friends, if the influence of party had not interposed to separate them: taking this view of the subject, they imagine that a neutral paper would best conduce to the harmony and good feelings of their patrons; yet, as they believe that, in a Republican government like this with which we are blessed, it is necessary to inquire fairly into the actions and principles of our candidates and officers of government; any friend, whatever may be his political opinion is at perfect liberty to express his sentiments through the medium of the columns of the *Western Banner*, and they will feel a pleasure in publishing the remarks of any individual, while they write for the purpose of investigating the truths.

"The *Banner* will be printed once a week, at \$2 per annum, if paid in advance; or, \$2.50 at the end of six months. If payment be delayed till after the expiration of the year, \$3 will be required. Delphi, Ind., February 2, 1836."

From these general statements it will distinctly appear that the *Banner* was not designed to be a political paper, and, on the strength of its neutral, independent management, they had gone before the public and solicited the patronage of the people without reference to party affiliation. The response was every way satisfactory to patrons generally, and the expression justified the publishers in forwarding the contemplated enterprise without unreasonable delay.

In the meantime, the press and materials had been sent for, brought by steamboat, and landed at the wharf on the Wabash River at a point very near where Franklin street, extending, would strike the left bank of the river, some time in the last part of February or first of March, 1836, at the time of the early freshet in that year, when there was sufficient water in the channel to safely float a good sized steamboat, such as brought the establishment here. Upon its arrival, it was stored away for a little while in Mr. Dugan's warehouse, near the landing, until it could be brought up into town. Between that point and Delphi, the ground was low, flat and wet, and the task of bringing the concern from the warehouse was a very difficult task and a very tedious one. It was brought, however, not far from the last of March, and deposited in the upper story of Lewis Martin's store-room, recently occupied by Messrs. Dunkle & Kilgore as an agricultural ware-house, immediately south of the court house. Then the work of unpacking, setting up the press, case-stands, bunk, etc., arranging the cases and distributing the type was commenced. From long storage, transportation and other causes, the whole material was

in a state of abject confusion—the types were pied, sorts disarranged, and the press greatly demoralized. It was an herculean labor, and required not only a good expenditure of time, but extraordinary patience, to get everything in order and ready for use. The Rubicon was passed, however, and the task completed.

When all this had been accomplished, and preparations were being made to commence the issuing of the new paper at an early date, a proposition came from some of the political leaders in the county, in the interest of the Democratic party, to the publishers, suggesting the propriety of publishing a partisan paper. This was declined for the very good reason that the proprietors, though Whigs, had agreed with their patrons to publish a neutral or non-partisan paper, and were not disposed to break faith with them at the very outset. Upon the rejection of their proposal, those party leaders, with the view to secure so valuable an auxiliary in the work of enlightening their constituency on the points in issue between the two great political parties, offered to purchase the entire establishment and take all risks. This proposition was likewise refused. Seeing that all such efforts were vain, and still desiring to secure such efficient aid as might be derived from a party organ, determined to and did send for press, types, etc., with the necessary outfit, for a Democratic newspaper office. The material arrived in due time, and, with little delay, the new establishment was ready to issue its paper, announced to be called the *Delphi Oracle*.

As has been already stated, Messrs. Webber & Clymer were ready to commence the publication of the *Western Banner*, on the plan and terms indicated in their prospectus. Accordingly, the forms were made up and ready, by the aid of the press, to stamp upon the moistened sheets, in legible characters, a review of the prospects, plans and issues of the day. The morning of Friday, June 24, 1836—St. John's Day witnessed the appearance of Vol. I. No. 1, of the *Western Banner*. Thereafter it made its appearance weekly, with comparative regularity, to gladden the hearts of the proprietors and relieve the wonted anxiety of expectant readers. With the eighth number, issued on the 26th day of August, Dr. Webber, having disposed of his interest to Mr. Clymer, ceased his connection with the paper. In about two weeks, perhaps, with the issue of the tenth number, the *Banner* appeared in a new dress, with new press and type, making a very presentable appearance. At the end of the first volume, finding that the enterprise was not a paying one, Mr. Clymer sold the establishment, good will, etc., to the proprietors of the *Delphi Oracle*, when the *Banner* became a thing of the past.

It has been a question quite considerably discussed, of late, whether the *Banner* or *Oracle* issued the first paper. As a question of historic interest, it matters little which of them is entitled to precedence in that regard. It is nevertheless a fact that will not be seriously controverted, that the credit of inaugurating the enterprise which secured to the people of Delphi a newspaper—the first published here—belongs to the proprietors of the *Banner*, especially Dr. Webber, exclusively, considering the issue fully. From the best data now obtainable, the first number of the *Oracle* was issued on Saturday, July 2, 1836, one week and one day after the first number of the *Banner*. This fact is derived from the *Oracle* itself, the major part of the first and second volumes of which are the property and in the possession of the writer hereof.

The publication of the *Delphi Oracle* was commenced under the management of Mr. Robert C. Green, who came to Delphi, as he himself states, about the last of June, 1836. It was issued under his name as proprietor until the close of its first year,

the paper was sold and transferred to Henry B. Milroy—a half brother of Gen. Robert H. and Maj. John B. Milroy—and he assumed the editorial charge with the second volume, commencing in July, 1837. He continued to be the proprietor and manager of the *Oracle* during its second and third, and until the fourth number of the fourth volume, issued on the 24th of October, 1839, when the publication was suspended in consequence of the delinquency of subscribers and the want of general patronage. It is proper to say, in this connection, that the *Oracle*, during its existence, was generally ably edited, and the mechanical appearance was equal to that of the better class of papers in its day.

About the time of the suspension of the *Oracle*, in 1839, A. D. E. Tweed, formerly of Cincinnati, the business partner of George W. Pigman in mercantile pursuits, purchased and brought here a complete newspaper outfit, and commenced the publication of the *Carroll Express*, a political as well as a county paper, under the patronage of the Whig party, of which it was the advocate. In the campaign that followed, in 1840, which resulted in the election of Gen. William H. Harrison to the Presidency of the United States, it took an active stand in presenting for the consideration of its readers in this county and elsewhere the leading issues that distinguished that venerable party from those championed by the supporters of the Democratic policy. As the organ of the Whig party in Carroll County, it did efficient work, and seemed for itself a liberal patronage.

After the *Express* had been in existence for a considerable time, Mr. Tweed sold the establishment to Mr. R. C. Green, the former proprietor of the *Delphi Oracle*. Although Mr. Green, in his earlier newspaper experience, had espoused the cause of the Democratic party, in later days, when he became connected with the *Express*, he changed his political affiliations and advocated the principles and policy peculiar to the Whig party during his connection with this paper. On the 15th day of August, 1842, the proprietorship of the *Express* changed, Henderson Dunkle, who had learned the arts and mysteries of printing in this office, having purchased it, became the publisher and manager of the paper, continuing in those relations during the succeeding four years, or until August, 1846, at which time he sold the office to Charles A. Naylor, a nephew of the late Judge Isaac Naylor, of La Fayette. Mr. Naylor changed the name of the paper, and it was thereafter known as the *Delphi Herald*. He continued the publication of the *Herald* during its first volume, in 1849, when he transferred it to Thomas B. Helm, who then became its editor and proprietor. Before the end of the second volume, the publication was suspended, and the office was soon after sold to James B. Scott, who commenced the publication of the *Delphi Journal*, on Thursday, the 14th of November, 1850. The *Journal*, since that date, during a period of nearly thirty-one years and a half, has been issued regularly scarcely, if at all, failing to make its usual appearance weekly on publication day. The management of the *Journal* has continued in the hands of Mr. Scott uninterruptedly, except that, in the year 1863, Daniel Fitchhorn, a former employee in the office, rented it and conducted the paper for one year. Again, in June, 1865, T. H. B. McCain bought the office and conducted the paper for six months, at the end of which time he sold it back to Mr. Scott, who still owns and manages the affairs of the well-conducted paper and successful printing house which the *Journal* is known to possess. In all its appointments, the office outfit of the *Journal* is as nearly complete as any found elsewhere of equal patronage. The proprietor is perhaps the oldest newspaper publisher in the State.



A. B. Crampton

A. B. CRAMPTON.

The subject of this sketch was born in the city of Elkhart, Elkhart Co., Ind., March 8, 1844. His father, Henry Crampton, was a native of Vermont, spent the greater portion of his life in New York State, and moved to Elkhart at an early day in the history of Indiana, where he pursued his vocation in life, which was that of a carpenter. The tastes of the sire in the matter of life pursuit did not cling to the son. The young man Crampton yearned for a knowledge of the "art preservative of arts," and so it was, at the age of eleven, he became an apprentice in the printing business. After becoming somewhat expert as a compositor, he secured employment at Three Rivers, Mich., and aided in getting out the first paper published in that city. His educational advantages having been very limited, and having, by industry and economy, saved a small sum of money from his earnings, he determined to devote some time to the betterment of his intellectual attainment. He had about completed his arrangements to enter Notre Dame, when the storm of civil war burst upon the land, and, at the immature age of seventeen, he enlisted, in June, 1861, in Company F, Forty-eighth Indiana Infantry. He was appointed Color Sergeant, and was afterward promoted to the subordinate but responsible station of Orderly Sergeant of Company A. He went with the regiment to the field, and arrived at Fort Donelson the day after the surrender. The regiment, after participating in the siege and capture of Corinth, participated in the marches and counter-marches attendant upon the military operations in 1862 and 1863, which led to the opening and possession by the National authority of the Mississippi River. Mr. Crampton was at his post in the skirmishes and battles at Iuka, Corinth (second), Fort Hinds, Raymond, Jackson, Champion Hills and in the siege of Vicksburg. After the surrender of Vicksburg, the regiment moved across the country to Chattanooga, and, while in that vicinity, engaged the enemy at Missionary Ridge. Thence it moved to Huntsville, where it went into winter quarters, and, in January, 1864, veteranized and went home on veteran furlough. On the 8th of February, it was publicly received and welcomed, at Indianapolis, by Gov. Morton and staff. It

then returned to Georgia, participated in Gen. Sherman's grand march to the sea. From Savannah, it marched through to Washington, and was soon after transferred to Louisville, Ky., where, on the 15th of July, 1865, after a long, honorable and arduous service, it was mustered out. Mr. Crampton served with the command four years and one month, and was at no time on detached duty. May 1, 1865, he was commissioned First Lieutenant of Company A. After the termination of his military service, he located in Logansport and resumed the printing business as a compositor on the *Journal*. He was in like capacity connected with the *Pharos* of that city, and also with the *Plain Dealer* at Wabash. Becoming somewhat wearied of type-setting, he found relief in accepting a situation as commercial traveler, and pursued this business for several years. He then became business manager and city editor of the *Pharos* at Logansport. After four years' service in this capacity, he assumed the management of the *Times*, and, April 4, 1873, moved to Delphi, where he has since resided. Mr. Crampton, in his political affiliations, has always been uncompromisingly Democratic, yet of that school which followed the lamented Douglas in support of the Union, first Inst., and for all time. For six years, during his residence in Logansport, he was a member of the City Council, and, for a like period, he was the Chairman of the Central Committee of Cass County. In the memorable campaign of 1880, he represented the Tenth District on the State Central Committee.

Gifted by nature with a genial and generous nature, the benevolent orders very naturally engaged his attention, and he holds active membership in three of the leading fraternities. As a Mason, he has advanced to the honors and rank of Knighthood. He is a member in the subordinate and encampment branches of Odd Fellowship and is also in the order of the Knights of Pythias.

He was united in marriage, September 5, 1866, to Miss Lovisa E. Alford, a daughter of the gentleman to whom he was first apprenticed, born in Erie, Penn. Two children, the fruits of their union, are now living—Charles C. and Lovisa E. Mrs. Crampton is a member of the Baptist Church. Mr. Crampton is a man of great energy in his business pursuits. Though not a professional writer, inasmuch as the happy faculty of giving easy and graceful diction to his thoughts, and this combined with a courage in the expression of his convictions, have rapidly moved the *Delphi Times* to a commanding place among the Democratic papers of the State.







*Pos. A. Sims*

ATTY AT LAW

CAPT. JOSEPH A. SIMS.

The subject of this biographical sketch was born in Franklin County, Ind., on the 26th day of August, 1828. When five years of age, his parents, John Sims and Irene (Allen) Sims, moved to Tippecanoe County, whence, after a residence of one year, they removed to Union County, and permanently located near the village of Fairfield. In the month of September, 1849, Mr. Sims left the parental roof, and, locating in Delphi, Carroll County, where his brother, Lewis B. Sims, had preceded him, began the practice of law. In 1853, he was appointed Clerk of the House of Representatives at Indianapolis, serving one term. Excepting this interval, and his absence from Delphi, while serving on the field of battle in the war of the rebellion, he has continued uninterruptedly in the practice of his chosen profession, always ranking as one of the strongest members of the Delphi bar, and enjoying, for the most part, a lucrative and successful practice.

At the commencement of the late war, he recruited the Twenty-fourth Battery, Light Artillery, consisting of 156 men; was chosen its Captain, and mustered into service at Indianapolis on the 29th of November, 1862, remaining in camp in that city during the winter of 1862. On the 11th of March, 1863, the battery departed for Louisville, Ky., and, on the 11th of May, it engaged the enemy at Horse Shoe Bend, on the Cumberland River. In August, the battery marched with Gen. Burnside's army into East Tennessee, and was the first battery with that army that crossed the Cumberland Mountains. On the 2d of September, it reached Loudon,

and, marching from there, participated in the engagements at Philadelphia and Sweetwater, on the 14th of October. Capt. Sims also commanded the battery, while it actively engaged in the defense of the garrison and works during the siege of Knoxville, the 17th of November to the 14th of December. On the 5th of December, the battery left Knoxville in pursuit of Longstreet's army, marching through a number of towns in East Tennessee. During December, 1863, and January, 1864, the battery marched and encamped in the mud and snow, entirely destitute of tents. Nearly all of the men were without overcoats, and very scantily supplied with other clothing, and were almost entirely dependent for rations upon the country, which had already been overrun and robbed by Longstreet's army. As a result of these deprivations, Capt. Sims was attacked with typhoid-pneumonia at Strawberry Plains, Tenn., and was compelled, on the 24th of January, 1864, to resign command of the battery and return home.

Capt. Sims has been twice married, and has two children—Joseph A. and Lewis B., born of the first marriage.

He is a brother of Lewis B. Sims, a prominent lawyer, and one of the leading members of the Delphi bar; also, of Rev. Charles N. Sims, D. D., Chancellor of the Syracuse University, New York.

Capt. Sims is a man of strong convictions, and outspoken in his opinions. He possesses a genial disposition, an easy, approachable way, and a strong aptitude for humor. With a robust constitution, and the burdens of life resting lightly on his shoulders, he bids fair to live to a ripe old age.

at least, one who has been thus professionally engaged for a period of years, successively, as long as any other in Indiana. Although now in his sixty-seventh year the fifty-seventh of his printer's life—he makes full time each day at the case.

To take the place of the *Oracle* as the organ of the Democratic party in Carroll County, the *Delphi Bulletin* was issued, under the editorial and general management of Jerome B. Kennedy, the first number appearing on the 15th of December, 1839. After the issue of the first number, the paper was put under the control of J. H. Elliott and Matthew Simpson, and so remained until the 28th of November, 1840, at which time Matthew Simpson became the sole proprietor, with Levi S. Dale as associate editor.

The *Bulletin* continued to be issued for a number of years, when the publication was suspended, and, soon afterward, the *Western Republician*, also a Democratic paper, took its place, the first number of which was issued on the 24th of September, 1846, by Joseph R. Horsley. The *Republician* was neatly printed, and edited with more than average ability. After being issued something more than two years, the publication ceased, and, on the 24th of February, 1849, it was succeeded, as the Democratic organ, under the management of Jonathan C. Applegate and Milton R. Graham, by the *Delphi Weekly Times*. The paper continued to be published regularly, under the same control, until the year 1850, when Mr. Graham disposed of his interest to Mr. Applegate, and, shortly after, Mr. J. McCarthy became a partner, and the firm was known as Applegate & McCarthy. After a year or two, the establishment passed into the hands of Joseph R. Horsley, the proprietor of the *Western Republician*, who maintained the control until the return of Mr. Graham from California, in 1857; then Mr. Graham re-purchased the office and paper and assumed the entire control, which he held—except during a brief period while the civil war was in progress, when the paper was conducted by John C. Odell, and subsequently by Patrick H. O'Brien—until April 1, 1879. In the meantime, however, from December 10, 1875, to the time when he parted with his entire interest, Mr. Jasper Keyes, afterward of the Monticello *Democrat*, was a partner with Mr. Graham. The partnership continuing but about one year, in July, 1877, A. R. Bell assumed the management of the concern as a partner of Mr. Graham. In July, 1878, the office passed by lease into the hands of the Times Publishing Company, composed of J. A. Cartwright, E. H. Gresham, John C. Odell and C. R. Pollard, with J. C. Odell as manager, and A. R. Bell, editor. At the end of nine months, the lessers stepped aside to permit of the transfer of the office to Adelbert B. Crampton, the present proprietor and manager, the transfer being consummated on the 1st day of April, 1879, as above indicated. In April, 1882, the *Times* will have completed its thirty-third volume.

In 1841, the *Delphi Oracle* was revived by James Coleman and published for a few years, but whether the new *Oracle* was the outgrowth of the old one, and subsequently merged into the *Western Republician*, is a question not readily answered. Both were Democratic papers, and as such, no doubt, served the purpose that induced their coming forth, having been conducted with respectable ability.

In addition to the papers above named, others have been commenced, and, having been issued for brief periods, eventually succumbed to the pressure of circumstances induced by the want of sufficient remunerative patronage.

#### DELPHI BAR

Of the members of the legal profession who have resided and practiced law in Delphi, anything like a complete list it would be impossible now to make up, since the records of such are very incomplete. Under the circumstances, therefore, it will be the purpose to note only those whose identity is satisfactorily established, giving such facts relative to the position held by them respectively, and whatever of their history can readily be obtained. In the early days of court practice in Carroll County, the business was usually transacted by members of the bar from abroad, who were in almost constant attendance upon the sessions of our courts; hence, for the first few years, the business of a strictly local character was so meager as to offer few inducements for members of the profession to locate here, and, as a consequence, no trace of local attorneys in those primitive days is to be found. The first to locate here, so far as has been ascertained, was Henry Chase, who came to Delphi in the spring of 1830. His office was located in a little one-story frame building, the gable fronting the street, on the north side of Franklin street, opposite the court house. He was a man of marked ability, a successful practitioner, and a man of great executive force. In 1834, he left Delphi and went to Logansport, where he resided for many years, serving, at one time, as Judge of the Circuit Court, the place now filled by his son, Hon. Dudley H. Chase.

Probably the next attorney who located here was Albert L. Holmes, who had his office in the second story of the building occupied by J. P. Dugan & Co. as a store-room. He came at an early day in the history of Delphi and commenced the practice of his profession, ultimately securing a profitable business. He was a man of fine attainments, and occupied a leading position as an attorney and counselor. He died many years since, but he is still remembered by our older citizens.

Andrew L. Robinson engaged in the practice of law here not far from the same period, and was quite successful in his profession. During his career, he figured somewhat extensively in politics, in which department he attained to considerable eminence.

Hiram Allen stands recorded, also among the very early attorneys who located in Delphi, and, in the course of his long career, took high rank among members of the profession on the Wabash. He spent the greater part of his life here, and, during that period, secured and maintained a very lucrative practice, and his name still holds a place in the memory of the older practitioners at this bar. He died many years since, in this city.

Aaron Finch and Nathaniel Niles located here about the year 1836, subsequently forming a partnership as a law firm. They appear to have been men of respectable legal attainments, and, so far as now appears to the contrary, enjoyed a good share of the local and general business. How long they remained in Delphi does not now appear.

Horatio J. Harris, too, was one of the early practitioners at the Carroll County bar, and, being a man of superior ability, he wrought out for himself a reputation as a lawyer and advocate far above mediocrity. His business was not wholly local, but extended into the jurisdiction of other courts quite frequently. He, too, was a politician, and devoted much of time and energy in that sphere of action.

Lewis B. Sims commenced the practice of his profession here about the year 1846, and has since that time been constantly and actively engaged. His great experience has enabled him to make

his practice compensatory. To-day he manifests much of his early energy, and is rarely unengaged.

About the year 1848, Jonathan C. Applegate came to Delphi and engaged in the practice of law, having previously been a student in the office of Hon. Caleb B. Smith, at Connersville, Ind. He was an active and zealous student, and spared no pains to qualify himself for his chosen profession. He served one term as Judge of the Court of Common Pleas in this district, acquitting himself with credit. He filled other important positions to the satisfaction of his constituents; gaining considerable reputation as a politician in the management of the *Delphi Times*, of which he and Milton R. Graham were the original projectors. He died several years since.

William Potter was among the early attorneys in Delphi, commencing the practice here not far from the same period. He was a man of more than ordinary ability, was a forcible speaker, and controlled a respectable share of the public patronage.

At a little later period, Joseph A. Sims opened an office here and commenced the practice of law. He has since, by diligent labor, acquired a fair reputation in this special field. He enjoys a liberal proportion of the legal business transacted in this jurisdiction.

Washington L. Black, Nathaniel Black and Attalaus L. Benham came here and entered the profession about the same time, and were recognized as attorneys of more than average ability. The first-named died here many years ago. Mr. Benham entered the army and gave his life for the maintenance of his country's honor. Nathaniel Black, it is believed, is dead also.

Henry M. Graham, though not an original lawyer, commenced the practice of law at a comparatively late period in life. Notwithstanding this fact, however, he acquired a fair reputation and respectable patronage. He has been dead several years.

Bernard B. Daily acquired his first ideas of law in the Clerk's office as a Deputy under Dr. James H. Stewart. This acquisition was a valuable one to him, since, by that experience, he was enabled to more readily grasp the formulas of the practice, and thus improve himself with greater facility. He was commanding in person, and a ready, pleasing speaker. He served a fractional term by appointment, as Judge of this judicial circuit. He died about one year ago.

Andrew H. Evans commenced his career as an attorney and counselor at law in Delphi at an earlier period than several of the preceding, and commanded, almost from the beginning, a remunerative practice, by dint of industrious perseverance. He was a safe counselor and judicious attorney. At present he is not a resident of Delphi, having sought a home elsewhere, in anticipation of securing better health.

John H. Gould, who formed an early partnership with Mr. Evans in the practice of law, came here from Ohio in the year 1858. He too, soon secured a respectable practice in his chosen profession, laboring diligently and earnestly, meanwhile, to master the more intricate principles involved in a thorough comprehension of the law. In 1876, he was elected Judge of this Judicial Circuit, and has since that time continued to occupy the position.

Judson Applegate is among the oldest of the attorneys who have been engaged in the profession since 1859-60. He commenced the practice of law in Delphi when the opportunities for advancement were invitingly propitious. Taking advantage of these opportunities, he has wrought for himself an enviable reputation as the result of energetic labor.

John B. Kane, also, is one of the older lawyers of Delphi, having been actively engaged in the practice for a period of more than twenty years. He has a fair practice now.

Charles R. Pollard also commenced the practice of law several years since, and, having improved his opportunities, has the satisfaction of a comfortable and comparatively lucrative business.

Lafayette E. McReynolds was among the rising attorneys in Delphi, but died before he had fully accomplished the great purpose of his life.

John C. Odell is among the earlier of the recent attorneys, and, from his extensive official experience, has been enabled to enter readily upon a respectable practice.

Of the younger attorneys, a complete list has not been obtained. Among these, however, the names of the following may be appropriately mentioned: John L. Sims, Larry G. Beck.

#### THE PHYSICIANS OF DELPHI

At this late day, in the absence of the necessary data, it cannot be expected that even a comparatively complete list of the early physicians who have practiced in Delphi and vicinity can be made. From the best information at hand, the following may be accepted as approximately correct:

Dr. John M. Ewing, it is generally conceded, was the first local physician who practiced the healing art in this county. He came here and established himself some time during the year 1827, and having the exclusive field for the employment of his time professionally, it is not to be wondered that his practice was quite extensive, notwithstanding the scarcity of population. The reputation he has left behind him bespeaks for his memory an enduring monument, which time itself will scarcely efface. For nearly thirty years he continued to minister to the wants of the sick and the afflicted in this vicinity. Finally, when his country needed his services in her defense, he went forth to battle, and in that service yielded up his life, a willing sacrifice to the cause of right.

Dr. James R. Blanchard is at this time the physician of long experience in Delphi. He came here from Vermont in the year 1833, and having established himself, entered at once into an extensive practice, dividing the territory with his cotemporary and predecessor, Dr. Ewing. From the date of his advent in this county, he has never ceased to labor for the good of humanity, in season and out of season, with an earnestness of purpose that commands itself as worthy of more than temporary consideration. No man, perhaps, in the State, has enjoyed a more satisfactory reputation. Even now, when the weight of years is upon him, he labors with his wonted zeal, unwilling to abandon the profession that has employed his time for nearly half a century.

Dr. Robert Welber, a Welshman by birth, came from the Eastward and established himself as a practicing physician in the summer of 1835, from which time he has not ceased to be a citizen of Delphi. For many years afterward, he enjoyed a lucrative practice in the line of his profession. Subsequently, to relieve him self, in a measure, from the active duties of his position, he reduced his practice to the attendance upon a few families in the city, who, from long and intimate acquaintance with him, were loth to sever themselves from his professional connection. During the past few years, however, his physical infirmities have

rendered it necessary for him to almost wholly abandon the practice.

Dr. Anthony Garrett came to the Wabash in 1832 and settled in America. In 1836, he removed to this city, where, for a number of years, he enjoyed a very extensive and lucrative practice. In 1863, he was elected Clerk of the Carroll Circuit Court, and was re-elected in 1867, and served until 1871. Resuming practice in 1872, he continued in pursuit of his calling until the time of his death, which occurred a few years since.

Dr. E. W. H. Beck commenced the practice of medicine and surgery in this city in the year 1845. At the breaking out of the war with Mexico, he enlisted as a volunteer in the company of Capt. Robert H. Milroy, but was afterward transferred to the medical department of the Third Regiment of Indiana Volunteers, and served until the close of the war, when he returned home and resumed the practice of his profession. In 1850, he was afflicted with the gold fever, and "crossed the continent" in "cars" drawn by oxen, the journey occupying a period of six months and seven days. At the end of one year, he returned, and has since been actively engaged in the practice of the healing art, from which he has realized a comfortable subsistence, and enjoys still the confidence of a host of satisfied patients.

At an earlier date than when Dr. Beck commenced the practice of medicine in Delphi, there were other physicians who had skillfully represented the profession in Delphi, among whom the following have been placed upon the list:

Dr. John Phelps came to Delphi at a period perhaps anterior to most of those already mentioned. Whether he entered fully into the practice of his profession here is a matter of inconsiderable moment, since it is well known to the early inhabitants of Delphi that he did practice here, and successfully, if, indeed, his professional experience was not quite extensive. With him, in 1837-38, a physician named Mauck shared his office and practice, and they remained together for an indefinite period.

In 1835, and for several years afterward, Dr. H. A. Milroy, a cousin of Gen. R. H. Milroy, was a successful representative of the medical profession. During a portion of the time he was thus engaged in Delphi, Dr. Elliott was associated with him, and they did an extensive business. How long they continued here does not now appear.

Dr. Samuel Grimes, well remembered by all of our older citizens, came here in June, 1835, and soon after engaged actively in the practice of his profession, succeeding well in his chosen avocation. He continued to reside here for about thirty years, when he returned to his native State, where he died several years since.

Among the professional physicians who settled here at a more recent date, the names of the following appear:

Dr. Edward Walker came to Delphi in 1850, and commenced the practice of medicine the same year. The following year found him a passenger of "Walker's Line," en route for the gold-fields of California. Having enjoyed all the luxuries incident to an overland voyage to the "El Dorado," he reached the desired haven and commenced the practice of his profession, remaining thus engaged until some time in the year 1853, when he returned to Delphi and resumed professional labor, in which he has continued from that time forward. He has always enjoyed a good practice and an enviable reputation in that field.

A little later, perhaps, Dr. Samuel M. Thomas, formerly of Cass County, in this State, fresh from the school of preparation, came to Delphi and entered at once actively and very successfully

upon the practice of the healing art. He remained here until a few years since, when, his health failing him, he abandoned the practice and sought relief in seclusion from business; but it was too late, for the destroyer had done his work, and the genial and courteous, and at the same time skillful, physician departed to try the realities of a higher life.

Dr. Francis A. Shultz removed from Canada and located in this city in the year 1861. His reputation, however, had preceded him, and he at once secured a very extensive and lucrative practice, which, instead of diminishing, has continued to increase even to the present.

John T. Richardson became a citizen of Delphi in 1863, and, by persevering industry and skill, ere long secured a good practice as a physician and surgeon. He continued in the line of his calling from that time until his death, which occurred about one year since.

In 1870, Dr. W. H. McGuire, formerly a student and afterward a partner of Dr. Shultz, came here and established himself in business, securing a respectable practice.

Dr. W. T. Knapp, a honest, able physician, located here in 1872, and has since secured a fair practice.

Dr. S. T. Noland came to Delphi two years later, and enjoys a good reputation as a physician.

About 1840-47, Drs. William and George McFarland located in Delphi and practiced medicine for several years. They are both dead.

#### HOTELS.

**THE OLD DELPHI HOUSE—SOME ACCOUNT OF THE BUILDING—PAST HISTORY—UNUSUAL AND DILAPIDATED—THE BUFORD HOUSE, OLD AND NEW—WEAKLY HOUSE—KNIGHT HOUSE—CARLE HOUSE—FRISCH HOUSE, ETC.**

FOR several years after Delphi began to be populated, and to assume, among other villages on the Wabash, the prerogatives of a town, recognized as a stopping place in the journey from the West to Fort Wayne, it was without a hotel, known in early days as a "tavern," or other building appropriated to the use of entertaining travelers. True, there were houses at which travelers could procure a satisfactory meal and comfortable accommodations for the night, but that would scarcely comport with the idea of a tavern as it was understood the third of a century ago. The increasing consequence of the place, in the course of time, seemed to demand something more in consonance with the popular ideal. Accordingly, in the spring and summer of 1838, Mr. Chevalier Richardson projected and built, at the foot of Main street, a very large, and, in its day, a neat and rather attractive, building, for exclusive use as a hotel, known as the "Delphi House," containing forty-five rooms. It was so used for a number of years, but finally came to be recognized as a third class tenant house.

In more modern times, the hotels that have figured most extensively as such were the old "Buford House," on the corner now occupied by the extensive brick block south of the Knight House and east of the public square; and the new "Buford House," now known as the Knight. Both of these were originally under the proprietorship of William H. Buford, long ago recognized as the best landlord on the Upper Wabash. Some thirty-five years ago, Mr. Buford, finding himself too much circumscribed in his old quarters, erected the new building now oc-

equipped by that genial and accommodating landlord, C. M. Knight, Esq. The stand is perhaps the best in the city, and enjoys a very liberal patronage.

The "Carl House," situated near the depot, though in no way pretentious, has had a very generous proportion of the patronage awarded by the traveling public.

The "Frisbie House," on Franklin street, while there is no effort at display, possesses all the substantial characteristics of a hotel, and accommodates a fair proportion of the transient visitors of the city, in addition to a large number of permanent boarders.

Besides these just mentioned, there are other boarding houses, but conducted on a less extensive scale, the patronage being confined almost exclusively to the accommodation of the local public.

#### THE FIRE DEPARTMENT

**EARLY PROTECTIVE MEASURES AGAINST FIRE—THE "BUCKET BRIGADE"—PURCHASE OF FIRE-BUCKETS AND BABCOCK EXTINGUISHERS—HAND ENGINE BOUGHT—ORGANIZATION OF A FIRE COMPANY—OFFICERS, ETC.**

LIKE many Western towns, Delphi existed for a number of years without any organized protection against fires. Every citizen was considered a fireman, agreeably with the custom of mutual assistance prevalent among neighbors in the pioneer days; and, upon hearing an alarm of fire, all the able-bodied men turned out provided with a bucket. The stores were usually thrown open, and those who had no buckets helped themselves from the stock of the merchants. Reaching the scene of the conflagration, the crowd formed into two lines, extending from the burning building to the nearest well, cistern or stream, from which the buckets were filled with water and passed from hand to hand along one line until they reached the men at the building. Their contents were emptied upon the fire, and the empty buckets passed from hand to hand down the opposite line to be replenished. Thus almost a constant stream of water was kept playing upon the fire, and many important conflagrations and their attendant sufferings were averted by the timely arrival and brave and effectual work of the "Bucket Brigade." This "brigade" had no formal organization and no leader. The man who could make his voice heard above all the noise was the one whose orders or suggestions were usually obeyed, and thus, by common consent, he was recognized as the leader.

In 1863, the City Council purchased a number of rubber buckets for use in the event of fire, storing them where they would be easily accessible. About two years subsequently, they purchased six patent Babcock fire extinguishers, and these were likewise distributed about town. One was placed in the planing mill of C. A. McClure & Co., one at the schoolhouse, one at Holt & Rinchart's Hall, one at Dunkle & Kilgore's machine shop, one at Jakes & Lytle's drug store, and one at the jewelry store of R. L. Higginbotham. These proved ineffective, and the citizens, recognizing the fact that their property was practically at the mercy of fire, presented a petition to Council, on the 14th of January, 1873, praying that body to take some action in adopting protective measures. In response to this petition, a committee

was appointed to inquire into the probable cost of a steam or hand engine, and the necessary hose and hose carts. In February, 1873, the hand engine "Conqueror" was purchased from the city of Fort Wayne, Ind., at a cost of \$1,050, and in March following, a complete hook-and-ladder apparatus was purchased of John Hunt, Richmond, Ind., for \$450.

On the 26th of February, 1873, a number of citizens met at the Council chamber and formed themselves into an organization known as "Conqueror Fire Company, No. 1." This company, as originally organized, contained thirty-nine members, from among whom the following officers were chosen: William Bradshaw, Captain; William J. Buchanan, Foreman; W. F. Lytle, Assistant Foreman; D. C. Howenstein, Secretary; Ed H. Gresham, Treasurer; B. F. Wheeler, John Roach, James Lunney and O. L. Burk, Nozzlemen.

This company has continued to maintain a good organization, and its members have rendered effective services at numerous fires which have occurred in the city. It now has a membership of -----, with the following officers: Thomas Stout, Captain; J. F. Taylor, Secretary; Dr. S. T. Noland, Treasurer; Jacob Stoner, First Foreman; T. Plant, Assistant Foreman.

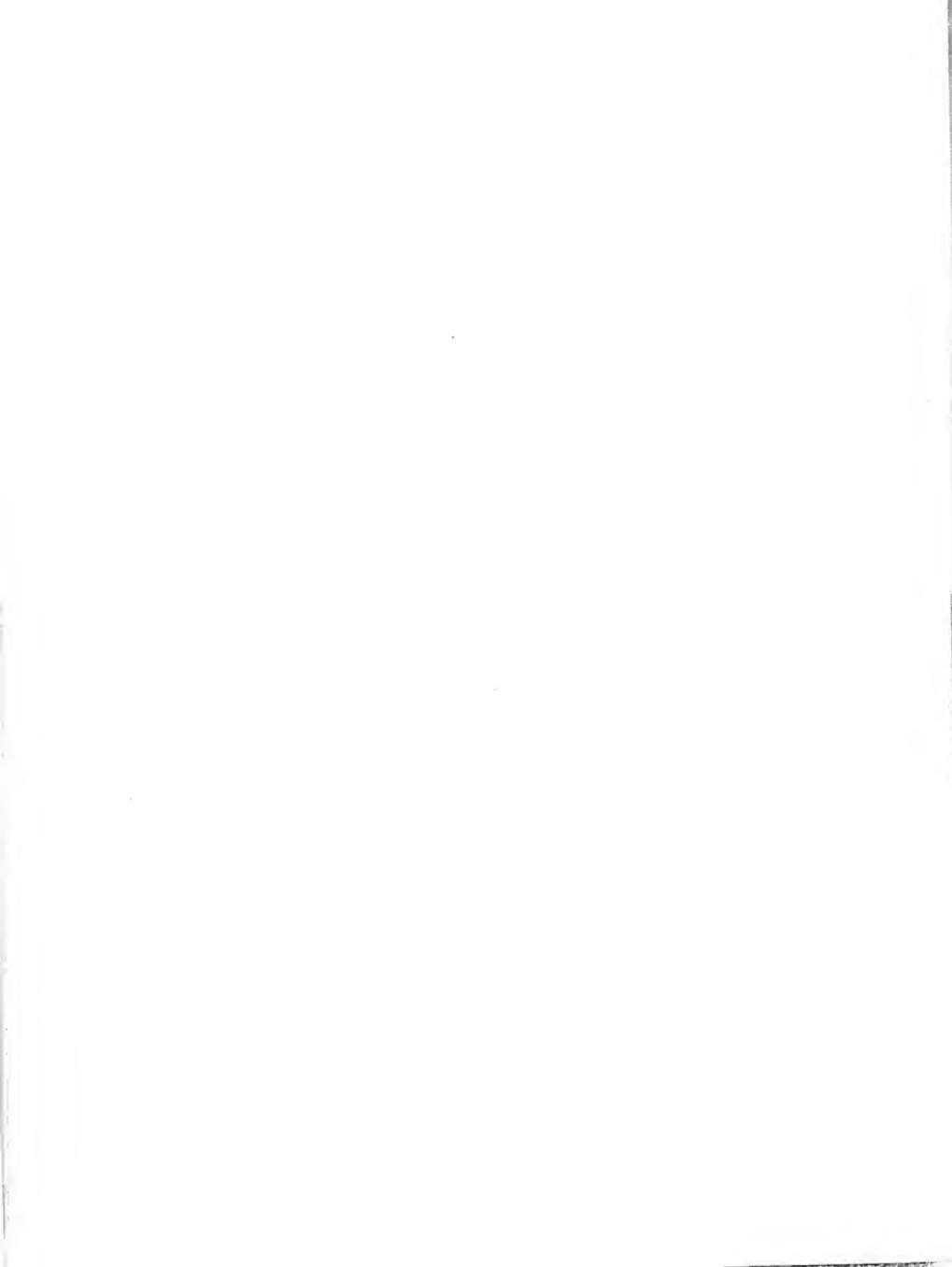
Hope Hook and Ladder Company was organized on the 8th of March, 1873, with twenty-eight members, and elected the following officers: J. C. Hammitt, President; Charles L. Brough, Captain; Charles Lyon, First Lieutenant; Samuel Barnett, Second Lieutenant; Lewis Gros, Secretary; John Barr, Treasurer.

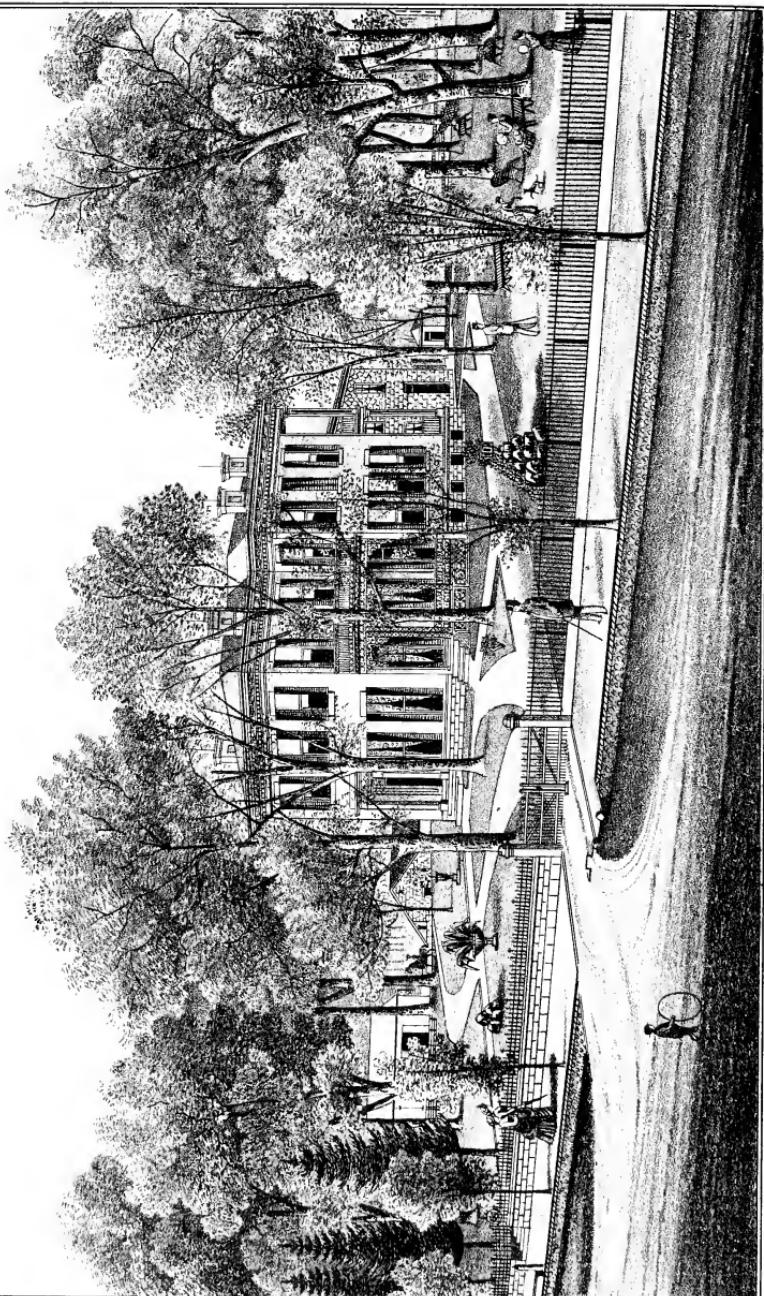
The hook and ladder company is composed of brave and energetic firemen, who have acted well in their part in defense of the city, and have responded promptly to all alarms. The company now has a membership of seventeen, with the following-named gentlemen as its officers: Legis Giro, President; W. Roach, Jr., Captain; Charles Kilgore, First Lieutenant; Nat Mohr, Second Lieutenant; A. W. Wolever, Secretary; Samuel W. Barnett, Treasurer.

So great was the interest in the fire department that eighty-five citizens enrolled their names as members. This left a large number without a specific station in case of fire, and, partially owing to this fact, Independent Hose Company No. 1 was organized in 1878. This company had twenty members, and elected C. D. Barnett, Foreman; Thomas Clifford, Assistant Foreman; O. C. Gruber, Secretary; and Thomas Condon, Treasurer. The company has continued to flourish and maintain its organization, sharing the confidence and regard which attaches to the Fire Department of Delphi.

Its present officers are: O. L. Burk, Foreman; A. Goodline, Assistant Foreman; H. L. Merritt, Secretary; T. Armitage, Treasurer; B. F. Wheeler, D. Hennessy, Charles Pero and W. T. Stunkard, Pipemen.

The office of Chief of the Fire Department was first occupied by R. L. Higginbotham, who was appointed by the City Council shortly after the purchase of the buckets and Babcock extinguishers previously referred to. He served three years, and was succeeded by William Bradshaw, who served until May, 1875. James Lunney was appointed in that year, and was succeeded, in 1877, by Charles Lyon. Mr. Lyon served two years, and, at the expiration of that time, James Lunney was again appointed, serving until the spring of 1881, when he was succeeded by James Butler, the present Chief.







*A. H. Bowen*

ABNER H. BOWEN.

The subject of this sketch is remotely of Welsh extraction. His parents Enoch and Elizabeth Bowen (*nee* Wilson), were Pennsylvanians, who moved to Ohio at an early day, and located in Montgomery County, Ohio, where they were engaged at farming at the time Abner was born, October 9, 1814. While yet a lad, his father died, and soon thereafter the surviving members of the family moved to Dayton. He received such an education as was furnished by the high school and academy of that day, which was necessarily limited in its character. He then engaged as a drug clerk, but finding a more promising field in another branch of trade, he abandoned the drug business and accepted service in the dry goods house of George W. Smith & Co., of Dayton; later, he was with W. & F. C. Easterbrook, of Salem, Ohio. He was thus employed until 1837, when he came to Delphi, and engaged in the general merchandise and produce business with his brother, under the firm name of N. W. & A. H. Bowen. During the first years of the business they shipped largely by flat-boat to New Orleans, and many interesting tales and adventures could yet be related by a few of the old pioneer navigators, who, in those days, were connected with the firm in the river commerce between Delphi and New Orleans. The first store of the firm was in a small building on the ground now occupied by Carl's Opera House. At the expiration of a year, they bought the property on the corner of Main and Union streets, since known as Bowen's corner, the building at that time being a frame one. This building was destroyed by fire in 1844, and during 1845, the building now standing was erected. In this new building the general merchandise business was continued until about 1855. Mr. N. W. Bowen died in 1848, after which the business was continued by A. H. Bowen. In 1843, a large warehouse was built on the canal, and here the firm continued the grain and pork business until 1863, when the warehouse was destroyed

by fire. In 1851, he became interested in the manufacture of paper in this city. In 1870, he purchased the paper mill owned by Dewey & Griffith, and with his son, Abner T. Bowen, continued the business until the year 1877, when the mill was burned, and was not rebuilt. After the destruction of the warehouse, he discontinued the pork trade, but continued the produce, and conducted a general banking business. He and his son, Abner T., are still engaged in the latter pursuit. In 1856, he erected the commodious and elegant residence which is represented on another page of this volume. For over forty-four years, Mr. Bowen has been engaged in business in this city, and has been largely interested in many public and private enterprises. In his numerous business ventures, he has made but few missteps. In his firmness of purpose, perseverance, interminable energy, decision of character and executive ability, he has been unusually gifted, and these characteristics have led him into the acquirement of a handsome fortune, the result of individual effort. As a business man in general, he has for years been regarded as having but few equals, and among the foremost in the State. His career is an interesting study to young men just entering business life.

Mr. Bowen is one of the oldest living Masons in Carroll County. He was admitted to membership of Mount Olive Lodge, No. 48, in 1842. He was a charter member of Delphi Chapter, No. 21, instituted April 15, 1851. He is also a member of La Fayette Commandery of Knights Templar. In the Masonic order, he has always been an active member, and has repeatedly held responsible positions therein.

He was married to Miss Catharine J. Trawin May 10, 1849. The following-named sons and daughters are now living: Nathaniel W., Abner T., Mary E. (the wife of Col. Samuel T. Busey, of Urbana, Ill.), Henrietta S., Edward W. and Charles H. Age bears lightly upon him, and he has a reasonable expectancy of many years of active business life.



JOHN BRIDGE



ROBERT MITCHELL JR.  
*EX-SHERIFF*



RICHARD SIBBITT



ENOCH COX SR



*W.W. Holmes*

# MANUFACTURING INDUSTRIES.

## THE LIME INTEREST

**EARLY DEVELOPMENT OF THE MANUFACTURE—FIRST OPERATORS IN THE BUSINESS—SUBSEQUENT CHANGES—SUPERIOR QUALITY OF THE LIME—LARGE SHIPMENTS—MANUFACTURING FACILITIES—PRESENT OPERATIONS.**

AMONG the many important manufacturing interests in Carroll County, none stand forth more prominently than the manufacture of lime. From a state of comparative nothingness, thirty years ago,<sup>1</sup> when there was only here and there one of those old-fashioned kilns which had to be renewed after almost every burning, it has grown to the proportions of ten mammoth "Perpetual Burners," which only need to be fed and kept burning, the lime being withdrawn as rapidly as it is sufficiently calcined. The change can scarcely be realized. The superior quality and excellence of this lime have placed it in the front rank as an article of commerce, giving it such a prestige that it is now recognized by all as the best in use, because of its adaptability for all purposes to which lime is applied.

It began first to be manufactured on an extended scale in 1857, when E. W. Hubbard, D. R. Harley and Robert Mitchell, formed a copartnership for the especial purpose of utilizing the immense resources at command for the production of an article so universally used at home and abroad. They succeeded so well that, in 1871, Lewis B. Sims, Daniel McCain, James McCain and Hiram Sampson were added to the capital and executive force, which enabled them not only to add greatly to their manufacturing facilities, but actually to produce a superior quality, as well as a largely increased quantity of lime, the reputation of the company having so far spread abroad that the demands upon them made these enlargements a necessity.

In his report on the geology of the State for 1872, Prof. Cox makes the following references to this industry, and its resources, facilities for manufacture, etc.:

"Several mines are opened and extensively worked in and near Delphi for burning. The lime produced is of good quality, and is a specific article of trade known as 'Delphi Lime.' It sets slow, or, in mechanical terms, 'works cool,' allowing the mechanic time to spread his plaster or lay his mortar over a large space before 'setting,' and thus secures complete contact with adjoining surfaces. On 'setting,' the cement adheres well, and becomes hard as stone—often more compact than brick. The burned stone does not air-slaye readily, and consequently affords ample time to facilitate transportation. Seventy pounds of this lime, I am informed, is considered equal to eighty pounds of other Ohio or Indiana limes."

<sup>1</sup>The first lime burned in Carroll County was in 1825, by David and Daniel Ross. At a later period, Sam'l & Lewis manufactured and shipped on flat-boats down the river small quantities of lime, which were sold to the public at a high price. In 1857, you will remember, the first regular trade in lime began. In the course of time, when appearance seemed to justify it, Hetchison & Mills enlarged their manufacturing facilities and did a comparatively good business. They sold out to Hubbard & Co. in 1871.

"The following firms are engaged in the business with appliances and productions as follows, viz.: Cartwright & Co. use three common kilns and one 'Donelson Perpetual Burning Kiln.' Their product for the current year will amount to 75,000 bushels. Reported cost of manufacture by common kilns, 16 cents, and with patent kilns, 10 cents, per bushel.

"At Springfield, Ill., I am informed that lime from this firm was used in the construction of sewer walls in the place of hydraulic cement. At the expiration of one year, the wall, although exposed to water, was found to be compact and in a satisfactory condition.

"E. W. Hubbard & Co. mine their stone from the lower number of the Pentamerous limestone, at their location, about twenty feet thick. The strata dip in every direction, and, at one part of the mine, are nearly vertical. A band of porous stone is seen near the water level, containing petroleum, which oozes out on exposure to the warmth of an October sun. Hubbard & Co. have twenty common kilns and two 'Monitor Perpetual Burners,' Pelton's patent. The capacity of the common kilns amounts to 150,000 bushels (seventy pounds) per annum. The common kilns are now only occasionally at work. The capacity of the two 'Monitor Kilns' is estimated at 500 bushels a day, and intended to run nine months in a year. The greatest product in one year is reported at 150,000 bushels.

"F. Shelly & Co. use four common kilns, having a capacity for burning 160,000 bushels per annum; one 'Shelly's Perpetual Burner,' which burns 200 bushels a day, or 60,000 bushels per annum.

"The expense of mining is 35 cents per yard; of burning by common kiln, 16 cents per bushel, and by patent kiln, 10 cents per bushel of seventy pounds. The product for last year, 150,000 bushels. Specimens from all the different mines were secured for the State cabinet for exhibition and analysis."

The status of affairs changed after the material for the foregoing report had been gleaned; the others parties named, J. A. Cartwright, A. B. Cartwright and B. F. Shelly united with E. W. Hubbard & Co., thus constituting the Delphi Lime Company, under whose management the business is permanently established and rapidly enlarging. Its principal market has been Western Indiana and Central Illinois. Subsequently, Mr. Shelly retired from the company and William Bradshaw took his place. At a later date, George Harley and William Sidenbender commenced business on their own account, and succeeded satisfactorily. Recently, however, this branch has been changed, the business now being conducted under the firm name of Harley & Bro.

The Delphi Lime Company now run six perpetual burners, and Harley & Bro. four, the aggregate products of which are equal to nearly one million bushels per annum.

## THE DELPHI PAPER-MILLS.

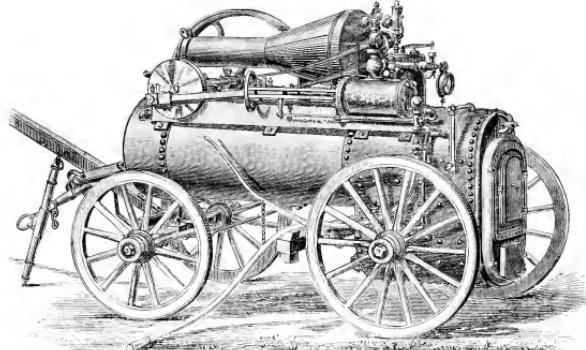
GEORGE ROBERTSON THE FIRST PAPER MAKER IN DELPHI—MILL BUILT—RINEHART AND ROBERTSON BECOME PARTNERS—RINEHART ALONE—RINEHART & WOOD—RINEHART & BOWEN—ROBERTSON & ARMITAGE ERECT A NEW MILL—A. H. BOWEN AFTERWARD OWNER AND PROPRIETOR—LARGE STEAM PAPER-MILL ERECTED BY BECK & GRIDLEY—IT IS BURNT AND NOT REBUILT

PRIOR to the year 1845, it was scarcely contemplated that Delphi would ever acquire the notoriety subsequently attained to as the great paper manufacturing center of Western Indiana. In that year, however, Mr. George Robertson came here, and, securing an eligible site on the canal west of town, commenced the erection of the first paper-mill, completing the building, putting in and adjusting the machinery during the summer of 1846, when the machinery was put in motion and the first paper manufactured. Enoch Rinehart purchased an interest in 1848, when the business was conducted by them jointly. In 1849, the whole establishment was destroyed by fire. Not discouraged by this misfortune, Mr. Rinehart, in conjunction with

and built a mammoth paper-mill, the machinery of which was propelled by steam. Not long after it had been completed and was beginning to be remunerative, the building took fire and was wholly consumed, including the valuable machinery and a large amount of accumulated stock. It was almost a total loss, and the cost was so great as to preclude the possibility of rebuilding it.

## ENGINE AND MACHINE WORKS.

In the spring of 1848, William Dunkle and James W. Kilgore, under the firm name of Dunkle & Kilgore, began the manufacture of wagons and plows in a two-story wooden building on the corner of Franklin and Wilson streets. The enterprise prospered from the first, and they continued enlarging their facilities. In 1855 or 1856, they established a store on Main street for the sale of agricultural implements, and, from time to time, were called upon to repair various articles of machinery for their



Charles Wood, in 1850-51, rebuilt the concern and commenced business anew, with abundant success. On the 13th of April, 1851, the firm of Rinehart & Wood was dissolved, Mr. Wood retiring and Abner H. Bowen taking his place. This arrangement continued for about one year, when the firm was again changed, and afterward known as Rinehart, Bowen & Co., and under that name the firm continued in business until 1864, when Rinehart and Charles Robertson became the proprietors. These gentlemen conducted the business through a series of years, but a single change occurring until 1873. From that time forward, Mr. Rinehart has been the sole proprietor.

In 1853, Messrs. Robertson & Armitage built another mill, of about the same capacity as the other, but a little higher up the canal. When this firm had been operating for a few years, Mr. Armitage withdrew, and Mr. Charles Wood took his place, after which the firm was known as Robertson & Wood. At a later period, another change followed, the business being managed by Dewey & Griffith, who continued until 1868, when Abner H. Bowen became the sole owner, and so continued afterward.

About the year 1857-58, Messrs. Beck & Gridley projected

customers. From a repair-shop, their establishment gradually developed until it was decided, finally, to engage in a general machine business. In 1872, they moved the frame building to the rear of the lot, and erected, in its place, the present two-story brick structure, 30x50 feet, which they supplied with a full quota of lathes and other machinery for the manufacture of boilers, stationary and portable engines, etc. They manufactured the Dunkle & Kilgore engine, of which an engraving is inserted.

The valve movement is the invention of Mr. Kilgore, and is so constructed that a maximum of power is obtained with a minimum of machinery. The machine is the result of years of study and experiment by a practical mechanist, and is claimed to be more nearly perfect than any other engine manufactured. Among its points of excellence are: Lightness, combined with great power—the eight horse power engine, complete, weighing but 3,000 pounds, the ten horse power 3,400, and the twelve-horse power 3,500 pounds; they are quickly set for threshing, requiring only the setting of the brakes; they economize water and fuel, and are convenient to move, and track with the ordinary wagon, and are fitted up with all the modern attachments of the best

quality. This engine has met with an extensive sale, and a force of from six to ten men are kept busy in its manufacture. They also manufacture the "Little Corporal," an engine especially adapted to the use of printing offices and light manufacturing establishments. The boiler is of the upright pattern, having thirty flues, two and a half inches in diameter and thirty inches in length. The boiler and engine occupy a floor space of less than two feet square, and the construction is so simple that a child can operate it as well as an experienced engineer.

After a pleasant association of thirty-four years, the firm of Dunkle & Kilgore was dissolved, in January, 1882, by the withdrawal of Mr. Dunkle, who received the agricultural establishment in the settlement. In February, 1882, he sold this to Messrs. Ray, Rice & Stewart, and retired from business.

Messrs. Dunkle & Kilgore were the pioneers in their line in Delphi. They manufactured the first plow and the first two-horse wagon ever made in this market, and built up an establishment that stands second to none in importance among the industries of the city. The manufacture of a superior wagon is still continued in the old building, by Messrs. Fisher & Hare, who purchased the machinery of Messrs. Dunkle & Kilgore in 1879 or 1880.

#### ELEVATORS.

In 1845, Spears, Case & Co. erected the large elevator now owned by John Lenon, at the west end of Main street. The Wabash & Erie Canal was then the great commercial outlet of this region, and bore away, annually, large consignments of grain from this firm, varying from 100,000 to 300,000 bushels a year. Although not situated directly on the canal, a "side-cut," or private canal, led from the elevator to the main canal, and boats were run up and loaded at the warehouse, much as cars are now loaded at the same place. Delphi was then a favorite wheat market, and Messrs. Spears, Case & Co. purchased large amounts of grain from this and adjoining counties, especially from White, Howard and Clinton. They conducted a prosperous business, from which they retired in 1867 or 1868. In 1870, the building was rented by John Lenon, who engaged in a general grain trade, which he has since prosecuted successfully. In 1879, he purchased the building, and, during his ownership of it, has introduced numerous improvements. He remodeled the shelling capacity to such an extent that two men now do the work which formerly required the labor of ten. The sheller is fed by a drag-belt, which carries the corn directly to the hopper, where it is shelled, the cobs being conveyed out of the building by a set of machinery working in connection with the sheller. He also added a cleaner, with suction fan, which carries the dust and chaff out of the building, and superseded an old fashioned fan with a Moline separator for wheat. Mr. Lenon handles and ships from 150,000 to 200,000 bushels of grain per annum. The elevator is a frame building, 60x180 feet, three stories above the basement, and has a storage capacity of 60,000 bushels. The machinery is operated by steam.

W. A. Rinehart erected the steam elevator near the Wabash depot in the summer of 1879. The wheat yield of that year was unusually large, and he handled and shipped more than 50,000 bushels. The elevator is conveniently located close to the railroad, and cars are loaded in a few minutes. It is a three-story frame building, 30x50 feet, with a storage capacity of 16,000 bushels.

#### HUBS AND SPOKES.

In 1879, William F. Lytle and others, under the name of the

Lytle Manufacturing Company, began the manufacture of staves and cooper's supplies, at the north end of Union street, Delphi. Their location was remote from the railroad, thereby increasing the cost of handling stock and shipping goods. To increase their facilities, they removed to their present location, near the Wabash depot, where, in the spring of 1880, they erected their present establishment, which, with sheds and outbuildings, occupies two and a half acres. After removing to this location, they abandoned the manufacture of staves, and embarked in the manufacture of spokes and hubs. The enterprise prospered from the first, and has become one of the leading and most important industries of the city, giving employment to from forty-five to fifty men. They manufacture daily a sufficient number of spokes for 115 wagons or, as they are technically called, 115 sets. They have a sufficient demand for their goods to keep the factory running at full capacity, their shipments being to jobbers and manufacturers in various portions of the United States. The works consist of a main building, 74x150 feet, besides the dry-sheds, storage rooms, etc.—in all, ten buildings. The machinery is all of the latest and most approved patterns, and the workmanship that of the best mechanics.

In addition to the hub and spoke industry, the manufacture of the Finley patent safety whiffle-tree and neck-yoke, is conducted on a large scale by Messrs. Lytle & Dreifus, who have purchased the patent.

#### CITY MILLS.

In the summer of 1881, Montman & Ewald, who had formerly conducted a flouring-mill at Colburn, Ind., removed the machinery to Delphi and erected the present frame mill north of the Wabash tracks, on Washington street. The building is 32x44 feet, standing two stories high above the basement, which is a stone structure, ten feet high. The mill has a capacity of about twenty-five barrels of flour per day, but is operated almost entirely as a custom mill.

#### STATE AND BARREL FACTORY.

This enterprise is conducted by James Lumney, at the west end of Main street. In February, 1879, he began the manufacture of slack and tight barrels, making 6,000 barrels the first year. During the second year, he manufactured upward of 20,000, and in March, 1881, he added to his establishment by combining the manufacture of staves with that of barrels. He erected a frame-mill adjacent to his cooper-shop, 22x40 feet, and supplied it with the necessary machinery, consisting of buckers, heading machines, etc. He employs from five to fifteen men, and manufactures from 30,000 to 35,000 barrels per annum. The slack barrels are sold chiefly in the home market, and the tight work at Chicago.

#### FLANING-MILLS.

C. A. McClure & Co. erected a frame building at the west end of Delphi, in 1863, and engaged in the manufacture of sash, doors, building material, etc., at the same time conducting extensive operations in contracting and building. In December, 1866, the mill and machinery were destroyed by fire. Immediately afterward, they began the erection of the present mill, at the south end of Washington street, and resumed the business on a large scale. The new mill was first set in operation in the spring of 1867. The main building is frame, 40x35 feet, three stories high, adjoining which is a brick building 20x50 feet, which is used for an office and warehouse. The remaining buildings are an engine room, 20x40 feet, constructed of stone, and a dry-shed

16x40 feet. The main building contains the principal machinery, consisting of two planers, siding-mill, molders, shapers, tenoning machines, scroll and circular saws, etc.

In addition to the sale of planed lumber to mechanics and private parties, this firm are engaged in contracting and building, as well as the manufacture of all kinds of building material, such as doors, sash, etc.

Directly opposite the planing-mill of McClure & Co. is a similar establishment, owned and operated by Lewis Moore, who is also extensively engaged in contracting and building. The mill, which was erected by Mr. Moore in September, 1876, is a brick building, 44x50 feet, with an extension 20x24 feet. The lower floor contains the planing machinery, consisting of one planer, a molding machine, rip saws, cut-off saws, etc. The upper floor is occupied by the carpenters of the establishment as a shop, and contains a rip saw, a cut-off saw and a scroll saw.

He manufactures the material used by himself in the construction of buildings, but does not ship goods beyond the home market.

#### BOOT AND SHOE MANUFACTORY.

The boot and shoe establishment of John Burr & Son is among the oldest on the Wabash. In the summer of 1836, John Burr, the senior partner, came to Delphi from the State of Connecticut, and, in the spring following, opened a manufacturing-shop on the site occupied by present business house of the firm. At that time, George Alsop, from Kentucky, had a shop in the same room with Adams' saddle-shop, and was doing business in a small way. Mr. Burr's shop, however, was the first in town exclusively appropriated to the manufacture of boots and shoes. From the beginning, he commanded a good trade, and has, from that day to the present, maintained not only an unsullied reputation for business, but a continually increasing trade. Until 1850, he manufactured in his shop all the work sold by him, employing four or five men for that purpose, running a custom-shop in addition. About that time, he began to buy Eastern work, when his establishment became more properly a retail store.

From the time he began to purchase Eastern work, he decreased his manufacturing force, employing at this time only two men in that department. In 1860, Mr. Burr took his son, John H., into business with him, since which the firm has been known as John Burr & Son.

The business house now occupied by the firm was erected in 1850. Prior to that time, Mr. Barr had occupied a small frame building, formerly used by Dr. Blanchard as an office.

#### BANKS AND BANKING.

At a very early date in the history of business in Delphi, long before the present or even recent system of banking had been inaugurated, first, James P. Dugan, for a number of years, was considered and recognized as the chief banking officer of the community at large, since he was the general depository for the surplus cash of the people throughout the county and beyond. While, therefore, he was not, in a technical sense, a banker, he received and paid out deposits with the same systematic regularity observed in the banking operations of the present day. In a larger or smaller way, from that day to this, it can, perhaps, truthfully be said that Mr. Dugan has been a banker.

At a later period, when the public works were in progress in this vicinity, from 1838 to 1843, during the construction of the canal, the pool-dam at Pittsburg and the steamboat lock, making a passage-way around the dam for that species of craft, a more extensive receipt and deposit business was gradually developed, by the addition of James Spears and Reed Case to the operations formerly controlled by Mr. Dugan alone, and the firm came to be known as J. P. Dugan & Co., Spears, Case & Dugan, Spears, Case & Co. Although the business conducted by these gentlemen was not under any general banking law, nor, indeed, a strict banking business, yet, because of their well-known responsibility, and the extensive operations requiring the handling of large sums of money, their establishment began to be and was recognized as a banking house. Subsequently, when the national banking law came into force, the First National Bank of Delphi was organized, by and under the general management of Spears, Dugan & Co. The people buying, as in the past, unlimited confidence in the business integrity and qualifications, their banking operations came to be unusually large. In the course of time, however, while they were endeavoring to supply the demands of the people of the county for money, they were drawn upon too liberally, and hence, were compelled temporarily to suspend payments. It was only temporary, however, for, when the situation was fully canvassed, their ability and intention ultimately to pay in full all demands against the concern was clearly manifested, as the sequel has demonstrated.

More recently, the Citizens' Bank of Delphi has been organized, and its operations have grown to be very extensive also, this institution in a measure taking the place of the First National. The following are its officers elected January 3, 1882: President, E. W. Hubbard; Vice President, Charles Harley; Cashier, William W. Hubbard; Directors, E. W. Hubbard, D. R. Harley, Christian Gros, Jr., W. F. Lytle and Charles Harley.



# BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

## JOHN BRIDGE.

The subject of this biography is the descendant of a highly honored ancestry. He was the grandson of Samuel Bridge, a native Englishman, who came to America while yet a young man, and a short time prior to the Revolutionary war. At the outbreak of that long and sanguinary struggle, he was living near Lexington, Mass., and here, adjacent to his home, occurred the first conflict of arms in the war which led to the independence of the colonies. Becoming thoroughly in sympathy with the colonists, he espoused their cause, promptly volunteered, and rendered heroic service in the Federal army. During the war, probably in 1778, John Townsend Bridge, his son, the father of our subject, was born in the city of Boston. After reaching man's estate, he emigrated to Hamilton County, Ohio, and soon thereafter, wedded Miss Mary, daughter of John Harper. Mr. Harper and wife had found their way thither from Virginia, the State of their nativity. The maiden name of Mrs. Harper, the mother of Mary, was Margaret Carr, a native of Ireland. Later in the history of the "Old Dominion," the Carr family became one of considerable prominence. Soon after his marriage to Miss Harper, Mr. Bridge crossed the Ohio River to seek his fortune in Kentucky, but, a year or two later, returned to Warren County, Ohio, and located near the town of Lebanon. Here John Bridge, the subject of this sketch, was born, in January, 1806, the second son and third child. Soon after his birth, the parents moved to Riley Township, Butler County, Ohio, where were born the rest of the family—four brothers and two sisters, viz.: James, Han-nah, Joseph, Thomas, William and Mary. Of the entire family, three brothers only are now living—James, Thomas and William. The former is a resident of Logansport, Ind.; the two latter reside in Ohio. Joseph Bridge, one of the younger brothers, died in Carroll County, Ind., in the month of July, 1879.

John T. Bridge, the father, was a farmer and was deemed successful in his honorable vocation. Hoping to better his condition he moved about the spring of 1818 to Franklin County, Ind.; thence in the fall of 1819 to Pendleton, Madison County. But two years had elapsed here when death robbed the family circle of wife and mother, and a year later the insatiate destroyer summoned the father. The large family thus so sadly afflicted became broken up, and the younger members found a home with their Grandfather Harper then a resident of Butler County, Ohio. John, however, the subject of our sketch, having nearly reached the age of maturity, returned to Butler County and hired out as a farm laborer among his father's old friends and neighbors, continuing so to do for some time subsequent to his marriage. He was married March 13, 1834, to Rosanna Carr, near Hamilton, Ohio. October 18, 1837, he landed in Carroll County and settled in Carrollton Township, on the farm now owned by A. J. Wickard, Esq. He remained there until 1852, when he moved to Camden and engaged in the dry goods trade. In 1868, he

moved to Delphi and passed the rest of his days in retirement from business cares. He died in April, 1876. His wife survived him, and is living with her son, J. C. Bridge, in this city.

## JACOB C. BRIDGE.

Jacob C. Bridge, the son of John Bridge, was born near Hamilton, Butler Co., Ohio, May 11, 1835. While yet in his infancy, his father moved to this county and settled in Carrollton Township. At the age of ten, he put his hands to the plow and rendered his father substantial aid on the farm. In the winter, he enjoyed such educational advantages as were attainable in a log schoolhouse in the neighborhood. In 1852, he went with his father to Camden and assisted him in the dry goods business for about a year. During 1854, he clerked for the late Matthew Rogers, in Camden, and received for his services \$100. During 1855, he clerked for Sterrett & Rankin, Camden, at an increased salary—\$200. In May, 1856, he came to Delphi, where he clerked for Jod Dewey, who was then conducting a store in a frame building where Moore's Block now stands. In 1857, he returned to Camden and engaged as clerk in a store owned by his father, J. M. Justice and Dr. F. G. Armstrong. He remained with them about two years, and then went to Cincinnati to learn book keeping. In 1859, he returned to Delphi, where he clerked for C. & G. Moore until the spring of 1862; afterward, for Gaylord, Frisbie & Co. (Bullock's store) until spring of 1864; then with Wellhouse & Co., clothiers, eighteen months; then with Crooks & Donovan nearly two years; and then with Noah Corey, grocer, until March 16, 1871, when he engaged with John Lenon in the grain trade. He is yet in the service of Mr. Lenon. He was married, March 27, 1862, to Miss Emma-J. Withrow. They were married at Dry Run, Penn., whither Miss Withrow was visiting at the time. Mr. Bridge is considered one of the best and most successful business men in the county.

## JAMES H. BARNES.

The subject of this sketch springs from an old New York family of Scotch-Irish descent, noted for patriotism and courage in defending civil and religious liberty in America.

In the line of his paternal ancestry, his great-grandfather, John Barnes, held a Captain's commission in the colonial army during the Revolution, and commanded a company of minutemen in the State of New York. After the close of the Revolutionary war, his grandfather, James Barnes, settled in the State of Ohio, near the mouth of the Little Miami, and was married, in a block house near that place, in 1795. Seventeen years after ward, another war breaking out with England, he and his brother, Alexander, enlisted, and served as comrades in the army of Gen. Hull, and were present at the time of his surrender to the British Detroit, August 16, 1812. Later, he moved with his family, including the father (James Hamilton Barnes) of the subject of

this article, to Indiana, settling at Fort Harrison, Vigo County, where, in 1818, he was elected Judge of the County; thence, in 1828, he moved to Adams Township, in this (Carroll) county, at a point about twelve miles above Delphi, where the grandfather of our subject laid out the town of Lockport, which was at the time named Barnesville. After the construction of the Wabash & Erie Canal, owing to the location of locks at that point, the name of the village was changed to Lockport. Here James H. Barnes, father of our subject, spent many years in the mercantile business, freighting goods with ox teams from Cincinnati over wretched roads of that primitive day, requiring many days, sometimes weeks, to make the passage. He was a quiet, amiable man, enjoying the fullest confidence and esteem of the community. He was a man of unobtrusive disposition, a singularly conscientious and God fearing man, holding the reins of family government with a tenacity that savored of Puritanic firmness, for which all his children are grateful now, as the evil fruits of the modern lax system are so painfully apparent all over our land at the present day. In 1833, he was married to Margaret Mountz, by whom he raised a large family, of whom James H. is the second.

James H. Barnes was born in the small village of Lockport, March 20, 1836. As he grew into manhood, he worked for his father on the farm and attended school during the winter months. After the completion of the canal, his father and an uncle built a large warehouse, and, under the firm name of W. A. & J. H. Barnes, conducted a general merchandise and produce business. In 1854, at the death of his father, James, then eighteen years of age, quit the farm and assisted his uncle in the store. He remained with him five years, when, at the age of twenty-three, he was elected Recorder of the county. He entered upon the duties of the office in 1859. When the war broke out, following the patriotic precedents of his ancestry, he quickly determined to enter the service of his country. He accordingly appointed the late Henry M. Graham Deputy Recorder, and enlisted July 15, 1862, in Company A, Seventy-second Regiment Indiana Volunteers, as a private soldier. It is proper to say that at the expiration of his official service he was honored, though absent, with a nomination for a second term. His regiment was ordered into service in Kentucky, and placed on duty at Louisville; thence ordered to Lebanon, where Company A was detached and sent to Muldraugh's Hill to guard the railway tunnel. After a short service at that point, the company rejoined the regiment, and participated in a series of marches and counter-marches through Kentucky and Tennessee, the monotony of which was broken occasionally by slight skirmishes with the enemy. The march from Frankfort to Gallatin was rendered memorable by its severity. The command reached Murfreesboro just after the terrible fight at Stone River, and, January 3, went into winter quarters, and remained in camp until June 21. So far, the regiment belonged to the infantry arm of the service, but, during the encampment, it was reorganized, mounted, and armed with the celebrated Spencer rifles. It was then assigned to duty on the command which has passed into history as "Wilder's Lightning Brigade." Prior to the reorganization, the regiment was employed in the construction of breastworks; afterward, in foraging, raiding and hunting for bushwhackers. Company A led the advance on Hoover's Gap, and, by reason of the rapid firing rendered possible by the Spencer rifles, dislodged the enemy from his stronghold and rendered a Union victory more easy in achievement than had been expected. Thence the command moved to Tullahoma, was armed with mountain howitzers, and

ordered to cut the railway at Deckord's Station. On the Cumberland Mountains, the enemy was encountered, and the howitzers were left on the field. The movements of the command in detail will be found in the history of the regiment on another page of this work. Its movements were rapid and continuous, and afforded, in its successive skirmishing, ample opportunity to test the courage and daring of the true soldier to the utmost. At the skirmishing at Chickamauga Bridge, Company A led the column, and three times repulsed the enemy. During the second charge, the officer in command of the company retired, and Mr. Barnes, then a Sergeant, assumed command. After this memorable battle, the command fell back to Chattanooga and started on the "Wheeler Raid," a series of rapid marches and interesting skirmishes, which culminated in the fierce engagement at Farmington. The regiment then went into winter quarters near Huntsville, Ala., and Mr. Barnes was sent home on recruiting service. In May, 1864, he rejoined his command at Columbia, Tenn., and, remaining with it, participated in the fighting at Dalton, Big Shanty, Kenesaw Mountain and Rottenwood Creek. In the latter fight, his horse was shot and killed. After reaching Atlanta, the regiment was ordered back to Louisville, where it was re-organized and remounted. While at Louisville, after an arduous and honorable service as private, Corporal and Sergeant, Mr. Barnes was commissioned Second Lieutenant of his company, December 11, 1864. Sixteen days later, he was commissioned First Lieutenant. From Louisville, the regiment moved to Gravelly Springs, Tenn., and went into winter quarters. In the spring, the regiment was assigned to duty in Wilson's Cavalry Corps, and participated in all the marches and skirmishes which have made Wilson's cavalry famous in history. Lieut. Barnes commanded the advance in the skirmishing which led to the engagement at Ebenezer Church, and also participated in the fight at Selma, Ala. He participated in the capture of Macon, Ga., and then was sent with a detachment to guard supplies at Oglethorpe, and thence through Andersonville to Americus, near which place occurred, during his stay, the capture of "Jeff" Davis. In the latter part of May, the regiment was ordered back to Nashville, where it went into camp preparatory to being mustered out; thence to Indianapolis, where it was mustered out and paid, July 6, 1865.

Mr. Barnes then returned to Delphi and formed a partnership with R. J. Barnett in the stove and tinware business. After about two years in this service, he took charge of the dry goods store of the late Henry Belles. A few months later, he went into business for himself, in the room occupied by Mr. Belles, and has been eminently successful. Under the firm name of J. H. Barnes & Bro., the business has been conducted since 1878, and materially enlarged.

Mr. Barnes has been thrice married. His first marriage occurred October 3, 1862, to Miss Eudeline Gregg, who died March 20, 1868. July 21, 1869, he was married to Miss Rachel Stansel. By the hand of death he was deprived of her companion ship January 10, 1875. He was again married, February 7, 1877, to Miss Mary E. Barker, of Fall River, Mass.

Mr. Barnes was reared in the religious faith of the Associate Presbyterians, or, more commonly, the Seeder Church. In 1862, however, he united with what was then styled the New School Presbyterian Church, and has since been an earnest worker there in. His wife is also affiliated with the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Barnes has been successful in his life work, and enjoys the esteem ever accorded to a valued citizen.

## E. M. BARNES.

The subject of this sketch was born in Lockport, Adams Township, Carroll Co., Ind., March 11, 1838. He is the lineal descendant of an honorable and patriotic ancestry, briefly sketched in the biography of his brother, James H. Barnes, on the preceding page. While yet a lad, his father moved on a farm, where Edward, as he grew up, found active employment, spending his winters, however, in school. The death of his father, in 1854, devolved greater responsibilities upon him, but he bravely met them, and was highly successful in his conduct of the farm. At the age of twenty years, he left the farm and entered school in the city of Delphi, where he pursued his studies with vigor for some time, and then entered the academy at Wayland. He spent about two years at the Wayland school, passing his vacations in the Auditor's office of Carroll County. When the war broke out, he promptly enlisted in Company A, Ninth Indiana Infantry, in response to the first call for volunteers. He participated in the marches and battles of the regiment in the Western Virginia campaign, and took an active part in the sharp engagements at Philippi, Laurel Hill and Carrick's Ford. After the expiration of his Virginia campaign, he returned to Delphi, and promptly re-enlisted in Company A, Second Indiana Cavalry September 18, 1861, which, by the way, was the first complete regiment of cavalry raised in Indiana. Mr. Barnes was appointed First Sergeant of the company. The regiment entered the service the latter part of December, 1861. In February, 1862, it marched with Buell's army toward Nashville, whence it moved to the Tennessee River, reaching the field of Shiloh and participating in the second day's fight. On the 9th of April, it had a skirmish with the enemy on the road to Corinth, and on the 15th participated in the sharp engagement at Pea Ridge. About this time, Mr. Barnes was taken sick, and during his sickness, received the appointment of First Lieutenant of his company, which he rejoined just in time to participate in the occupation of Corinth. Thence he participated in the movements of Buell's army into Northern Alabama, and in the battle of Tuscaloosa, and afterward in the Tennessee campaign, resulting in the battles of McMinnville and Gallatin. At the latter place, a part of the regiment, including Company A, was surrounded by the enemy, and only escaped capture by a heroic charge. In this engagement, his horse was shot under him. Afterward, the command participated in the Bragg and Buell campaigns in Kentucky, engaging the enemy at Vinegar Hill and Perryville. It then resumed observations in Tennessee and Georgia, participating in the engagements at Trinca and Chickamauga, where he commanded his company. The command was then ordered to East Tennessee to relieve Knoxville from the threatened attack of Gen. Longstreet. On the 13th of March, 1864, Mr. Barnes was made a prisoner of war, and sent to Salisbury. On the 29th of May, while en route to a rebel prison in Georgia, he, with three other officers, succeeded in escaping from the train by sawing out the iron bars and escaping through the car window while the train was moving up a heavy grade near Chesterfield, Ga. After wearying marches by night, under the guidance of plantation negroes, they crossed the mountains in North Carolina and arrived safe within the Union lines at Knoxville on the 30th of June. After accepting a furlough to recuperate his health, he rejoined his regiment at Cartersville, Ga., and continued with it, in command of the company, through the remainder of its service, participating in the Wheeler raid through Tennessee. Re-

turning from this raid, he was honorably mustered out, with his regiment, at Indianapolis, July 22, 1865. Mr. Barnes returned to Delphi, and, after a short time spent in teaching, opened a news and book store, a business he has successfully conducted to the present time.

He was married, November 10, 1864, to Miss Mary E. Martin, daughter of the late Lewis Martin, Esq., one of the pioneer business men of Delphi. After its organization, he became a member of Boothroyd Post, G. A. R., of Delphi. He and his wife have for many years been active members of the Presbyterian Church.

Mr. Barnes is a valued citizen and a very successful business man.

## JOHN J. BRAGUNIER.

Abraham and Elizabeth Bragunier, the parents of our subject, were natives of Franklin County, Penn. The husband was of French extraction, and the wife of German lineage. In 1836, the family moved to this county, landing in Delphi in April. Mr. Bragunier at once purchased the farm east of this city yet owned by J. J. Bragunier. On this farm in an old house yet standing, John was born July 3, 1836. He received such an education as the common schools of his day afforded, and worked with his father on the farm. January 4, 1859, his father died, and his mother was called to her long home April 16, 1867. John remained on the farm until the civil war broke out, when he promptly enlisted, September 18, 1861, in Company A, Forty-first Regiment Indiana Volunteers (Second Cavalry). The regiment, as soon as properly equipped, was ordered into service in Kentucky, where it did excellent and constant work in the varied duties devolved upon the cavalry arm of the service. Its first engagement was on the bloody field of Shiloh, April 6 and 7, 1862, and it was present at the evacuation of Corinth. From the latter place the regiment was ordered back to Reynolds' Station, whence it served guarding wagon trains through to Athens, Ala. Afterward, the regiment started in pursuit of the rebel Gen. John Morgan. The command found him at Gallatin, Tenn., and as Mr. Bragunier says, got soundly thrashed. Thence the regiment was ordered in front of Murfreesboro, where the armies on both sides were concentrating preparatory to one of the decisive and most disastrous battles of the war. Mr. Bragunier was not permitted to participate in the final struggle at Stone River by reason of a serious mistake, which sent him to the hospital. On the night of September 8, 1862, his company was ordered out on a reconnoitering expedition. When returning about midnight, the company was carelessly fired into by the Union pickets, and he received a rifle-shot wound in the wrist of his right arm. He was taken to Hospital No. 8, at Nashville, Tenn., where he remained for five months, and, during this period of suffering, on several occasions his tenure on life was exceedingly frail. By reason of his wound, which left his arm comparatively useless, he was honorably discharged from the service February 5, 1863, when he returned home. In the spring of 1864, he engaged in the hat business in this city, but pursued it about a year only when he sold out and engaged in the dry goods business with M. Simpson, under the firm name of Simpson & Bragunier. This line of business he pursued less than a year, when he disposed of his interest and returned to the farm. He continued farming until in July, 1881, when he returned to Delphi and engaged in the undertaking business, forming a partnership with Clayton E. Cox. This partnership is still existing.

Mr. Bragunier has been an active member of the Independ-

ent Order of Odd Fellows since February 27, 1868, when he united with Carroll Lodge, No. 174. He was elected Noble Grand October 7, 1869, and, March 31, 1870, was elected Representative to the Grand Lodge. He united with Delphi Lodge, No. 28, January 27, 1873, by card, and represented that lodge in the Grand Lodge in the May sessions of 1878 and 1880. Joined Carroll Encampment in 1868; and was a charter member of Adina Lodge, No. 79, D. of R. He has repeatedly represented his Encampment in the State Grand Body. He was married, April 18, 1865, to Sarah A. Halsey. The family ties were broken by her death November 9, 1879. Mr. Bragunier is regarded as one of our best citizens.

#### ENOCH COX, SR.

The subject of this brief sketch was born in the State of New Jersey August 28, 1784. Five years later, his parents moved to Mason County, Ky., where they located and continued to reside for thirty-six years. In 1825, he removed to Montgomery County, Ohio, where he remained until April 2, 1829, when he started for Delphi. He reached his journey's end on the 17th day of April, 1829, and stopped temporarily with the family of John Robbins. After a few days, he moved to Delphi and occupied a log house which stood on Main street, just opposite the Carroll Lodge Hall L. O. O. F. In the February following, he moved into the edge of Tippecanoe County, and lived on a farm known in later years as the "Walters place." In the latter part of December, 1830, he returned to Delphi and moved into a house he had erected on the lot just west of Dunkle & Kilgore's agricultural store. In this building, which will doubtless be remembered by a few of the surviving pioneers, he kept a boarding-house. At the expiration of three years, he moved on a farm, which he had purchased, located two miles southwest of Delphi. Assisted by his son, he at once entered upon the severe labor incident to developing a farm from the native forest. There were at the time roving bands of Indians passing to and fro, but they were quite friendly, and gave no annoyance. Upon this farm he spent the remainder of his days, and died March 3, 1867.

Mr. Cox was married, August 28, 1840, to Miss Isabella Logan in Mason County, Ky. One son—Joseph—and two daughters—Elizabeth (Mrs. Nathaniel Wilson) and Ann (Mrs. John L. Lyon)—were the fruits of the union. Of the family, Mrs. Lyons is the only member now living.

#### JOSEPH COX.

Joseph Cox, the only son of Enoch Cox, Sr., was born in Mason County, Ky., December 25, 1818; died on the old homestead, near Delphi, December 31, 1868. He was about ten years of age when he came with his father to Carroll County. His education was that of a farmer's boy, and he pursued the vocation of a farmer through life. April 23, 1840, he was married to Miss Elizabeth E. Jackson, who was born in Giles County, Va., May 24, 1818, and who is still living. After his marriage, he moved into Madison Township and resided there six or seven years, when he returned to the old homestead and passed the remainder of his days thereon. Two sons—Enoch and Joseph A.—are yet living in this city.

Mr. Cox was an enthusiastic member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows for many years. He united with Delphi Lodge, No. 28, December 8, 1851. He represented his lodge in the Grand Lodge of Indiana, and was a member of the Encamp-

ment. In all the relations of life, Joseph Cox proved an honorable man and a good citizen.

#### JOHN A. CARTWRIGHT.

The birthplace of the subject of this review was the little town of Jackson, Mahoning Co., Ohio, and, on the 17th day of November, 1851, he passed the milestone that marked the fifty-first year of his age. In 1854, while in attendance at a seminary in Jackson, his parents, John C. and Margaret (McCorcle) Cartwright, the former a native of Virginia and the latter born in Philadelphia, moved into Indiana and located in Wells County. Early in the subsequent year, John A. followed his parents into this State, and, in the winter of 1852, engaged for the first time in the occupation of teaching school. The term was for three months, and he received for his service the sum of \$15 and his board—the latter furnished by the patrons of the school. Limited heretofore to the district school, with a season at the seminary, he now entered the State University at Bloomington, Ind., and was graduated from there in the class of 1855. His current college expenses were met with money obtained from teaching school from time to time during the continuance of the course. After graduation, he was invited to take control of and for four years was Principal of a then flourishing institute at Sugar Grove, Tippecanoe County. In the intervals between school years, he read an entire course of law, in the office of Ward & Taylor, of La Fayette, never, however, engaging in the practice. In 1859, he removed to Carroll County, and in Delphi continued in his favorite vocation, having control of the public schools for three years.

The succeeding fifteen years, from 1863 to 1878, were mainly occupied by Mr. Cartwright in the capacity of a public servant. His first official position was that of County Examiner, in which he served two years—from 1863 to 1865. From 1867 to 1868, he was Mayor of the city of Delphi. At the expiration of the mayoralty, he was chosen a School Trustee of Delphi, a position which, two years later, he resigned, to make the race as a candidate of the Democratic party for the Auditorship of Carroll County. Successful, in 1870, in the latter race, and efficiently and courteously discharging his duties as Auditor for four years, he was re-elected to the same office in 1874. It is due to Mr. Cartwright to say that, while in all his political contests, he has had the strongest partisan opposition, yet never has a word been uttered against his fitness or ability, nor the slightest breath of suspicion raised against his integrity or trustworthiness. His record as an officer has been satisfactory to both parties.

Though occupied in public service, he has also found time to devote to mercantile pursuits. From 1867 to the present date, he has more or less actively engaged in the lime business, a portion of the time with his brother, and, since 1873, associated with the Delphi Lime Company, the last three years acting as its Secretary and Treasurer. Since 1878, also, he has been a partner with his brother in the retail grocery trade. He has the reputation of being a shrewd, yet careful business man, with a good capacity for detail, and the fact that he holds the responsible position in the Delphi Lime Company referred to above sufficiently attests the confidence reposed in him by his mercantile associates.

On the 25th day of December, 1860, Mr. Cartwright was married to Miss Susannah Hyatt, at Sugar Grove, Tippecanoe County. The result of this is five children—Jessie B., John H., George O., Mary A. and Josephine L. The eldest daughter, Miss Jes-



*Reed Case*

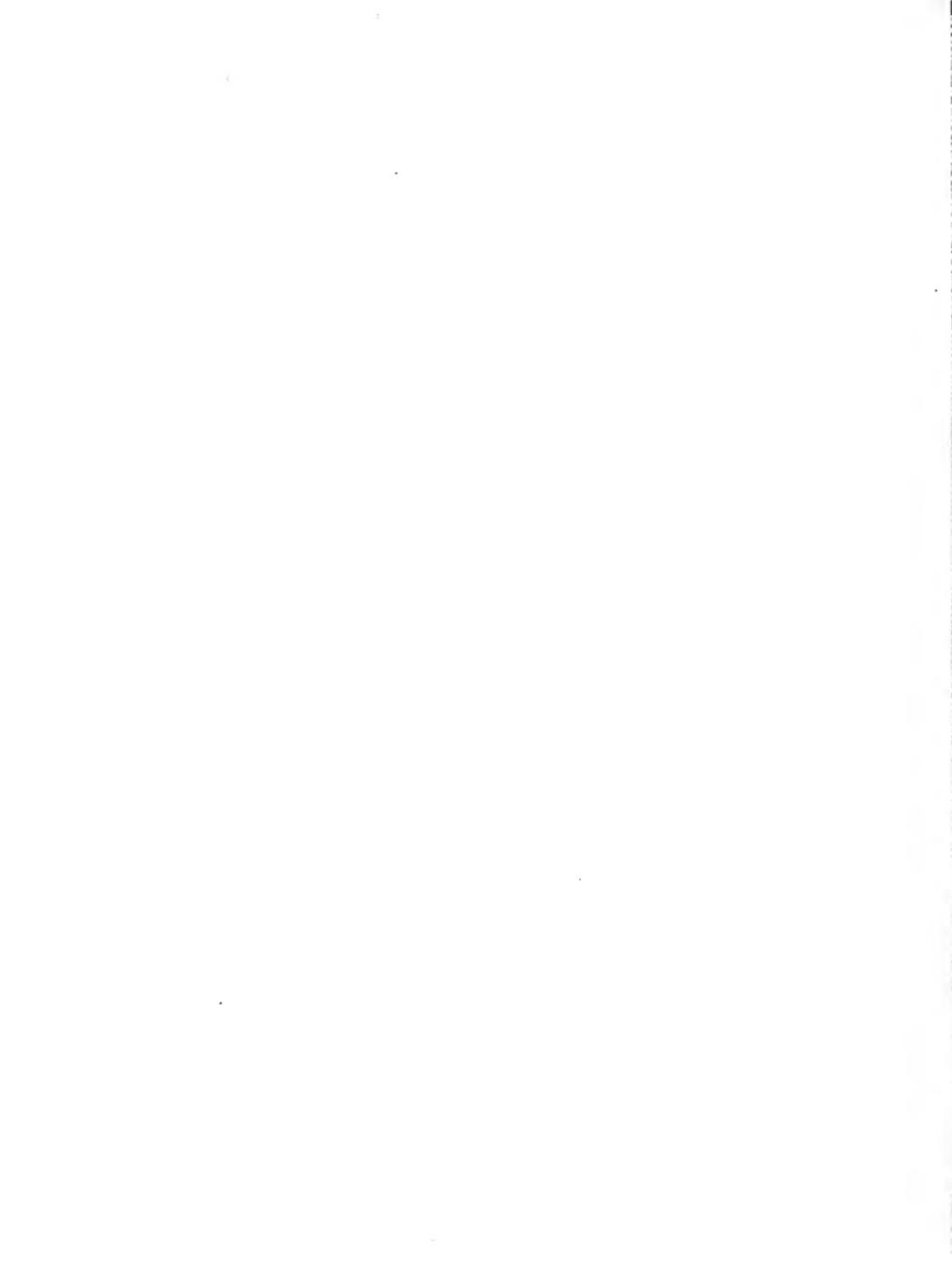
REED CASE, SR., DECEASED.

The subject of this sketch was born in Nelson County, Ky., January 29, 1808, and died in Delphi, October 23, 1871. William Case, his father, moved to Indiana in the summer of 1808, and settled in the northeast part of what is now Orange County. In the spring of 1809, owing to the presence of some hostile Indians, he returned to Kentucky, and located in Shelby County. In 1810, he again determined to cast his lot in Indiana, and moved to Harrison County; thence to Washington County, in 1811; thence again to Orange County, where he settled permanently. When Reed Case attained to the age of sixteen, desiring to begin business for himself, and having become skilled as a brickmason, he moved to Danville, Hendricks Co., and took a contract of building the court house, the first one erected in the county. He was there during a period of three years. In 1832, he took a contract on the National road through the counties of Hendricks and Putnam. In 1836, he went to Miami County, and took a contract on the Wabash & Erie Canal then under construction. Afterward, he took a contract on the same public work below this city, at what is known as the Falling Spring Bluffs, located in the edges of Carroll and Tippecanoe Counties. In 1838, he formed a partnership with the late James Spears, under the firm name of Spears & Case, and purchased an unfinished canal contract of Valerius Armitage, now deceased. In 1839, the firm built the steamboat canal and locks on the Wabash, opposite Pittsburg. During 1842, the firm also built the paper-mill race, and the side cut leading from the canal to the warehouse at the foot of Main street, Delphi. In the year 1843, the firm built a warehouse and a packing house, and conducted the general produce and pork trade on an extensive scale. In 1845, the company was enlarged, and the general business increased by the admission to the firm of James P. Dugan, under the name and style of Spears, Case & Co. During the year 1863, the firm erected the large packing establishment just east of Delphi,

and, in addition to the grain and general banking business, carried on an immense business in packing pork and beef, until the death of Mr. Case, in 1871. His educational advantages were, as a matter of course, limited, as is always the case in pioneer life; but an abundance of pluck and energy more than compensated for this deficiency. He was possessed of unusual executive ability, and at the immature age of sixteen he began his business career as a contractor. In his business ventures he was generally highly successful, and he died possessed of a large estate. It too often occurs that accumulated wealth serves to chill the heart of its possessor, and freeze out the kindly sentiments and impulses of even a naturally generous heart; but such was not the case with the subject of this sketch. He was generous to a fault, and the name of Reed Case was a household word, and a joy in the homes of the poor who enjoyed his acquaintance and esteem. He was initiated into Delphi Lodge, No. 28, I. O. O. F., March 30, 1846, and likewise held a worthy membership in Carroll Encampment, No. 22, of the Patriarchal branch of the order.

Mr. Case was twice married. Three sons and a daughter, viz., John S., James S., Reed and Josephine (Mrs. B. F. Schermerhorn), were the fruits of the first union. By his second wife, who was the sister of his first wife, he had one son—Charles G. Case. They are all living. John S. is farming near this city. James is in the commission business in Chicago. Reed is in the same business at Indianapolis, and Charles in the same at Cincinnati. His widow, who survives him, makes her home in Cincinnati with her son Charles.

John S. Case, Sr., a brother of Reed Case, Sr., came to this county in 1843, and now resides with his nephew, John S. Case, Jr., near this city. The family, and especially the subject of this sketch, has figured largely in the development of the county, and has individually and in its entirety, enjoyed the confidence and highest regard of the people. No higher tribute can be paid to the living, or to the memory of the dead.



sie, is a recent graduate of the Delphi High School. Mrs. Cartwright is a member of the Methodist Church, a woman with the fondest attachment for home life, and an agreeable and dignified lady in society.

In politics, Mr. Cartwright is an active member of the Democratic party, one of the leaders of the party in Carroll County, and the present Chairman of the County Central Committee. For years he has attended as a delegate its State conventions.

He is also a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity.

As a citizen, Mr. Cartwright stands high in the esteem of his fellow men, his temperate life, quiet demeanor and close attention to business commanding respect and gaining for him the regard and confidence, not only of the community, but of the entire county.

#### HENDERSON DUNKLE.

Henderson Dunkle was the fifth son in a family of eleven children (seven boys and four girls) born to George Dunkle and Elizabeth (Boggs) Dunkle in Fannettsburg, Franklin Co., Penn.

His immediate ancestors on the paternal side were of German descent, and hailed from Lancaster County, Penn., while on the maternal side they were of Anglican birth. Grandfather Boggs was a soldier of the American army in the Revolutionary war.

The subject of this personal narrative, although approaching the sabbath of three-score years, has resided in but two localities—Fannettsburg, Penn., where he was born on the 5th day of April, 1826, and Delphi, Ind., whither he came in 1837, at the youthful age of eleven years, in the company and protection of William Dunkle, an elder brother.

Before arriving at the age of citizenship, he had mastered, in the office of R. C. Green, the compositor's craft, and from 1844 to 1848 engaged in the publication of the *Carroll Express*, a weekly newspaper devoted to the interests of the Whig party. In 1851 and 1852, he worked as compositor in the office of Applegate & Graham, who had begun the publication of the still extant *Delphi Times*.

Subsequently, and as a proof of his reliability, Mr. Dunkle was for sixteen successive years a faithful and efficient clerk in the hardware store of Dunkle & Kilgore—a term of service which might have been prolonged had not the citizens of "Old Carroll" interrupted it, and attested their appreciation of the man and his character, by electing him, in 1871, their County Treasurer—a position so creditably filled by him as to bring about, in 1873, his re-election to the same office. A few years of rest, and his popularity as a county official takes form, in 1878, in his election to the office of Auditor of Carroll County, which position he holds to day.

In 1847, he married Mary Dewey, the first white child born in Delphi, and daughter of Aaron Dewey, who taught the first school and built the first brick houses in Carroll County. Five children have been born to them, three of whom—Emma C., Charles H. and Lizzie D.—are yet living. Mrs. Dunkle has always been recognized as a thoroughly consistent Christian woman, full of sturdy domestic qualities, which endear her to her family and to the community in which she lives.

Mr. Dunkle has been a member of the Delphi Lodge of L. O. O. F. since the age of twenty one years, filling all the offices of this order, and being a member of the Grand Lodge. He is to-day the oldest continuous living member of Delphi Lodge. In politics, he is an ardent Republican, yet his private and official life has been characterized by such integrity of purpose and per-

severance of manner that, whenever a candidate, he receives a generous support from citizens of all political denominations, without regard to party affiliations.

There is no better citizen in Carroll County than the subject of this biographical sketch. Charitable, genial, public spirited, his record of half a century in this community deserves the highest commendation.

#### JAMES P. DUGAN.

The subject of this biographical sketch was born in Champaign County, Ohio, June 9, 1812. His father was a native of Ireland and his mother of Pennsylvania. After spending his boyhood in the counties of Campaign, Darke and Madison, and receiving what might be deemed a liberal education, he went to Cincinnati at the age of twenty-three and accepted a situation in a wholesale dry goods store. In 1832, he accepted the responsible position of Discount Clerk in the Commercial Bank of Cincinnati. It was under the former banking system, a bank of issue, and one of the strong financial institutions of the West. In 1835, after having spent the summers of 1833 and 1834 in Delphi, he concluded to make this place his future home. Arriving in the spring of 1835, he engaged in the dry goods trade, and pursued that line of business for about six years. In 1841, he entered as the junior member of the firm of Spears, Case & Co., and conducted a banking, grain and packing business. The firm maintained a large business until 1872, when it was dissolved by the death of Mr. Case. In 1873, Mr. Dugan became the President of the First National Bank of Delphi, organized under the national banking laws, and remained in that situation until the bank went into liquidation in 1877. Since that period, he has devoted his time to closing up the old firm business. Mr. Dugan, though a zealous Republican, has never held or sought any position of public trust other than that of Councilman in the municipal government of Delphi.

He was married, June 30, 1836, to Miss Miranda M. Crooks. One child, Jennie L., was born to this union April 16, 1838. She died February 28, 1859. She was a graduate of the Wesleyan Female College, located at Cincinnati.

Mr. Dugan was initiated into the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, in Franklin Lodge at Cincinnati, in 1833, and was one of the charter members of Delphi Lodge, No. 28, of Delphi, also holding membership in the Blue Lodge and Chapter of the Masonic fraternity. Mr. Dugan has at all times proven a liberal, public spirited citizen, and has had the confidence and regard of the community in which he has so long resided.

#### JOHN W. FAWCETT.

John W. Fawcett was born near Hamilton, Butler Co., Ohio, on the 17th day of May, 1829. In 1851, with his widowed mother, Jane (Walker) Fawcett, he came to Indiana, locating in Cass County, where, in the course of a political demonstration arising out of the Pierce-Scott Presidential campaign in 1852, he had the misfortune to lose his right arm by the premature discharge of a cannon. Later in this year he changed his location, removing this time to Carroll County, where he has since resided.

His father, David Fawcett, though of English descent, was a native Virginian, having been born in Augusta County, near the Natural Bridge.

While a boy, Mr. Fawcett attended, when opportunity per-

mitted, the district schools, but his education is chiefly the result of individual effort since arriving at the age of maturity, aided, doubtless, by the character of the work in which his ambition led him to engage. Incapacitated, by the loss of his arm, from pursuing a line of business—that of practical mechanics—which he preferred, he turned his attention, in 1853, to school-teaching, and continued in this laudable vocation until 1862, in which year he was chosen Surveyor of Carroll County. To this latter position he was re-elected four successive terms, serving, in all, eight years—from 1862 to 1870.

In the meanwhile, and in connection with his duties as County Surveyor, the people attested their confidence in Mr. Fawcett by imposing on him the additional duties of School Examiner of Carroll County, this latter term of service running a period of five years—from 1865 to 1870. Again, in 1870, he is the successful recipient of the suffrages of the people in his election as a candidate of the Democratic party to the office of Recorder of Carroll County. Two official terms, from 1871 to 1879, in this position consumed eight more years of his life.

During his incumbency of the Recorder's office, he prepared an abstract of the titles of real estate in Carroll County, and, since 1879, has been mainly engaged in his business as abstractor. In the meantime, however, he has lent valuable assistance to the advancement of two public enterprises. As President of the association having in charge its construction, he materially aided in pushing to a rapid completion the magnificent new Odd Fellows' building. As engineer and Superintendent of several gravel roads being made in the county he has been instrumental in furthering these much-needed improvements.

He is a prominent member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows (Delphi Lodge), having connected himself with that society in 1866, and, having, in the course of his membership, filled all the chairs in the subordinate lodge of that order.

In politics, he is a conservative Democrat, never actively participating in political labor. It is due to him to say that, whenever a candidate for office, his majority has always been greater than the average party majority.

In religion, he is a member of the Christian Church.

On the 20th of July, 1856, he married Miss Mary Howland, the daughter of a veteran school-teacher from Orange County, N. Y., and a teacher herself. Miss Howland, although born in Paterson, N. J., subsequently came to Legansport, Ind., with her father, and received her education in her father's school. Four children—David A., Eva, John and Emma—have been born to them. Mrs. Fawcett is a member of the Christian Church, and an active member of the order of Daughters of Rebekah. She is a woman of more than ordinary intelligence, and a bright and affable member of society.

The best testimonial to Mr. Fawcett's social and business standing in this community is the fact of his long and successful official life. His excellent qualities were recognized and repeatedly rewarded by the people, and he never betrayed their confidence or abused the trusts which were placed in his keeping. There is no other man in this community more thoroughly respected, more orderly or more law-abiding than is the subject of this sketch.

#### CAPT. SAMUEL D. GRESHAM.

Capt. Samuel D. Gresham, one of the pioneers of this county, was of English extraction. The family records develop the fact that he was a lined descendant of Sir Thomas Gresham, born in

London in 1519, who was a man of great wealth, liberal culture and high attainment in public affairs. He was the founder of the Royal Exchange of London, an advisory friend of Queen Elizabeth, and contributed largely to placing the financial affairs of England on a sound basis.

Capt. Gresham, the subject of this sketch, was born in King and Queen County, Va., in 1808. While yet a lad, he emigrated, in company with his father, to Shelby County, Ky.; thence to Harrison County, Ind., where he lived for several years. In 1828, he visited Carroll County, seeking a permanent home, and, after some observation returned to Harrison County to make the necessary arrangements for his removal to this place. In 1830, he returned to Delphi in company with the late Dr. James H. Stewart. He at once engaged in farming, and also did a good business in flat-boating on the Wabash and Ohio Rivers. It was in the latter pursuit he received the familiar title of Captain. November 5, 1833, he was commissioned as Constable, and re-commissioned April 12, 1834. May 4, 1835, under an old law of the State, he was appointed Collector of Revenue, which position he held until May 6, 1840. In pursuance of the voice of the voters of Carroll County, he assumed the duties of Sheriff August 9, 1836, and was re-elected in 1838. He served as Postmaster in the city of Delphi under the administrations of Presidents Polk, Pierce and Buchanan. From that service until the time of his death, which occurred July 22, 1874, he was engaged in the livery business.

He was united in marriage to his last wife, Miss Sarah Burt, in 1841. Four sons and three daughters were born to them; viz.: Edward H., Mattie C., Emma C., George D. and Will A.—all now having reached the years of maturity.

Until age and infirmity weighed heavily upon him, Capt. Gresham was numbered among the leading men of the county in such questions and enterprises as from time to time arrested the attention of the public, and was a valued citizen. His wife, a most estimable lady, full of years and beloved by all who knew her, is at this date still surviving him, and is gratefully cared for by her sons and daughters.

#### EDWARD H. GRESHAM.

The subject of this sketch, whose portrait will be found in one of the groups of Carroll County officials which embellish this work, was the elder son of Capt. Samuel D. Gresham. He was born on the old McCain farm, just north of the city, August 29, 1842. The house in which he was born is yet standing. He received in his boyhood such an education as was imparted in our common schools, which was necessarily of a limited character, yet was of that practical type which fully subserved his aims in life. After his school days were over, he assisted his father in the livery business, where he gained the practical business information which has made him a successful man. In May, 1864, he enlisted in the One Hundred and Thirty-fifth Regiment of Volunteer Infantry, where he served as Corporal, and discharged his duties as a soldier with great satisfaction to his commanding officer. After that regiment was mustered out of the service, he re-enlisted as a private in the One Hundred and Fifteenth Regiment, and, in the organization of the company, was commissioned as First Lieutenant of Company H. By reason of the detail of the Captain of the company on special service, he succeeded to the command of the company, which position he filled with credit to himself and the service. After the war, he re-

entered the livery business, which he conducted with great success. In his political affiliations, he identified himself from boyhood with the Democratic party, and in 1871 was elected to the office of Assessor of the city of Delphi. To this position he was re-elected in 1873. In 1876, he received the nomination from his party for the office of Sheriff, and was elected by a very decisive and highly complimentary majority. To the same responsible office he was re-elected in 1878. It is worthy of note to remark that Mr. Gresham was the first person in this county elected to the same office once held by the father, and was also the first county officer born in the county. During his official service, he served to the satisfaction of his fellow citizens, irrespective of party prejudice, and their good will accompanied him as he resumed the pursuits of private life and business. In his relations to the community, he has always manifested a liberal spirit of enterprise, and has never hesitated to contribute, to an extent commensurate with his means, to any scheme which promised the promotion of the public good. For several years, he was actively identified as a Director, and in other relations, with the Carroll County Agricultural Association. He has been for many years a member of the order of Odd Fellows; was a charter member of Delphi Lodge, No. 80, of the Knights of Pythias, instituted in this city April 3, 1879, and was also a charter member of Boothroyd Post of the Grand Army of the Republic, holding the office of Junior Vice Commander. He was married, December 21, 1881, to Miss Jennie D. Holmes, daughter of William Holmes, Esq., one of our oldest and best citizens.

Mr. Gresham has in every sense of the word been "the architect of his own fortune." His high standing in this community, and the very satisfactory business he has built up and now manages, abundantly attest the fact that he has planned and builded well in life. Of such men are prosperous communities produced, and by their efforts are such communities perpetuated.

#### LEWIS GROS.

Lewis Gros is the descendant of a long line of German ancestry. His parents, yet living, were born in Prussia—the father, January 1, 1804; the mother, December 26, 1805. As an item of general interest, rather than of family record, we state as an historical fact, abundantly established by the records of Christian missions, that the uncle of Mr. Gros' maternal grandfather, Christian F. Swartz, was one of the earliest missionaries to India, and was the first to establish schools for the education of the natives. He spent his life in India, and died at Tanjore, February 13, 1798, aged seventy-one years. Over his tomb at Tanjore, a large memorial chapel was erected in 1829. The parents of Mr. Gros came to this country and settled in Delphi July 12, 1838, where he was born September 28, 1840. He attended the city schools until he was about sixteen years of age, when he began his business career as clerk in the Delphi Post Office. In 1857, he went to Greenastle to accept a situation as clerk in a dry goods store. At the expiration of a year, he returned to Delphi and became employed in the store of Cameron Moore, where he remained until the war broke out. On the 14th of April, 1861, he enlisted in Company A, Ninth Indiana Infantry, as a private soldier. He served with his regiment through the West Virginia campaign of the three-months troops, and participated in the battles at Philippi, Laurel Hill and Carrick's Ford. He was present at the death of Private Dyson Boothroyd, who was the first Carroll County soldier killed in the war. After

the term of service expired, he returned to Delphi and again entered the store of C. & G. Moore. He found it impossible to pursue peaceful avocations while the nation was struggling in the throes of a great civil war, and thus he was impelled to again enter the military service. He re-enlisted, July 16, 1862, in Company A, Seventy-second Indiana Infantry. He remained in service with the regiment until April 13, 1863, when he was commissioned First Lieutenant and made Quartermaster of the regiment. In the terrible battle at Chickamauga, in addition to his duties as Quartermaster, he was, by special order, assigned to duty as ordnance officer. Up to this time, though he was on special duty and detached from his company, he was on the field at all the skirmishes and battles in which his regiment was engaged. December 4, 1864, after faithful and arduous service as Regimental Quartermaster, he was duly commissioned and promoted to the command of his company. He led his company in the severe marches and skirmishes which preceded the battle at Elbert Church. In this battle, and also at Selma, his command took a very active part. At the latter place, his company was assigned to the honorable but very hazardous duty of guarding the Chicago Board of Trade Battery, one of the best and bravest in the service. After the capture of Macon, in which campaign he participated, he was, by order of his commanding General as signed to the command of a picked detachment detailed for special duty to assist in the pursuit of Jefferson Davis. That the work was satisfactorily done our national history abundantly showeth. Thus closed his military history, and on July 7, 1865, after being honorably mustered out of the service, he returned to Delphi and re-entered the dry goods business with H. Gros & Co., a position he held for fifteen years. Capt. Gros relates an army incident that is worthy of mention. In June, 1861, the Federal army captured a large cotton factory at Roswell, and he was detailed with a company of men to give the factory girls, about two hundred, safe guidance and protection to Marietta. One of these girls afterward married and lived awhile in this city. March 4, 1880, he engaged in the dry goods business for himself, and has thus far been highly successful.

He is an active member in the benevolent orders, and was a charter member of Boothroyd Post, G. A. R. He served as Councilman from the Second Ward in 1870-71, and was elected a member of the School Board in June, 1879.

June 1, 1869, he was united in marriage to Miss Harriet Barnett, a daughter of the late William Barnett. An interesting bit the daughter, Julia, is living to bless their union. Thus far in life, Mr. Gros has been successful in whatever he has undertaken, and gives promise of like success in the future.

#### DAVID R. HARLEY.

Mr. Harley was the elder member of a family of seven children. He was born in Abingdon, Washington Co., Va., April 10, 1822. Cleland and Hannah Harley, his parents, were native Virginians. His paternal ancestry was of Irish, and his maternal of German extraction. While yet a lad, his parents moved to Franklin County, Ind. The family being of limited means, he was compelled to earn his bread by the "sweat of the brow," and was therefore unable to fully avail himself of the full measure of instruction then imparted in the common schools. This deficiency, however, has been happily overcome by liberal reading in later years. In 1838, he left his home and came to Tippecanoe County, where he engaged as a farm hand to Jonathan Mount, the father

of our fellow-townsman, Daniel Mount. He remained in his service until 1840, when he came to Delphi and entered a school conducted by Hugh Miller. After a time thus spent, he clerked in the dry goods houses of Enoch Brown, William Bolles and George W. Pugman, respectively, until 1857, when he engaged in the lime business with E. W. Hubbard and the late Robert Mitchell. For several years, he was the business manager of the company, and successful in building up a very large and correspondingly lucrative business. He is yet largely and actively interested in the lime trade as a member of the Delphi Lime Company. Mr. Harley is a fine type of the modern American business man. During his service in clerical positions, he was ever on the alert to grasp everything that might be of service in fitting himself for the independent business relations he sooner or later expected to assume. Gifted with a keen perception of the characters of men, and fully competent to measure results as they would inevitably follow given combinations of circumstances, observation was to him what actual experience was to others. Added to these qualifications, he possessed nerve, prudence and economy—elements in themselves competent to serve successfully every man destined by condition of his youth to build for himself in life. Mr. Harley has been, in fact and in deed, the architect of his own fortune, and it is but simple justice to say that his comfortable means abundantly establish his skill as an architect and builder in this regard. As has already been intimated, his opportunities for acquiring an education in early life were very limited, but he possessed the uncompromising desire to acquire a general information, and his leisure hours were spent in the careful perusal of useful books, as well as the current literature of the day. He has always been an active man in politics—first a Whig, and then, as a matter of political sequence, a Republican. It is proper and just to say that he never interested himself in politics except as a matter of principle. He never sought nor wanted political preferment. He has always kept pace with the great questions of the hour, and has been able to grasp them in all their vital relations. His knowledge of public men is broad and comprehensive, and these qualifications, together with a pleasant flow of language, renders him a highly entertaining conversationalist, and one competent to instruct. He was united in marriage, June 24, 1848, to Persis J. Hubbard. Two sons and a daughter are living, the fruits of the union, viz.: Charles H., George P. and Ella (Mrs. Edward Rinehart). After years of happy wedded life, he was called to mourn the death of his wife, November 10, 1857. Mr. Harley, in all his relations, has been a highly esteemed and valued citizen. Though nearly sixty years of age, he has yet a reasonable expectancy of several years of useful, happy life.

#### ELIAS HIESTAND, RECORDER.

Mr. Hiestand is the son of David and Catherine (Shaffer) Hiestand, both of German ancestry, and was born on the 10th day of July, 1841, in Fairfield County, Ohio. Subsequently, by overland route, his parents came to Carroll County, Ind., arriving and locating in Madison Township on the 1st day of November, 1852. David Hiestand, by occupation, was a farmer, and, in the course of an industrious yet uneventful farmer's life, served awhile as Captain of an Ohio militia company, and, at a later period, as a Justice of the Peace. The subject of our sketch attended in his youth the neighboring district schools, and was favored by the additional, though somewhat limited, advantage

of a year's instruction at the Battle Ground Institute, and, subsequently, a course at commercial college in Indianapolis. Returning home, he continued in the pleasant vocation in which a beginning had been made at the youthful age of seventeen years—namely, that of teaching school. In all, he has taught nineteen terms, six of these in succession in the town of Prince William.

Having served in minor township offices, in 1873 he was elected as a candidate of the Democratic party to the office of Surveyor of Carroll County, serving one term. In 1879, he was again candidate for office, this time for the Recordership of Carroll County. To this position he was successfully elected, and is at present serving out the four-years' term. His election to the latter office brought about a change in his place of residence from Monroe Township—where he had gone in 1874 from his father's farm—to Delphi in the spring of 1879.

On the 4th of June, 1874, he was married to Miss Libbie A. Richardson, daughter of David Richardson, a Scotchman, who emigrated to America while yet a young man.

Mr. Hiestand and his estimable wife are members of the Methodist Church.

Mr. Hiestand is a member of the Masonic Lodge, and has occupied the position of Senior Warden.

In our limited business relations with Mr. Hiestand, we have always found him pleasant and unassuming in manner, and careful ever to solicitate to honestly execute a trust or preserve his business integrity. He is a popular official, and, in the course of his Recordership, has gained a host of friends, whose friendship, it is safe to say, he will never betray nor lose.

#### WILLIAM W. HOLMES.

The subject of this sketch was born in Wood County, W. Va., December 15, 1816. His father was a native of Ireland, and his mother of Ohio. His father pursued the avocation of a farmer, and, in the year 1818, left Virginia and moved with his family to Montgomery County, Ohio. In 1832, the family moved to Carroll County and settled on the farm now owned by Isaac Buckley. The mother of Mr. Holmes died in 1828, and the father in 1858. William Holmes continued the business of farming with great success and good financial results. In 1874, he moved to Delphi, and since that year he has devoted his time to the supervision of his farms and to general speculative business. Mr. Holmes has been, during life, an active man, and has made but few mistakes, if any, in his business ventures. In his political affiliations, he is a Republican, and very positive in his convictions relative to political principles and issues. He has never been an aspirant for official honors, and one term as Justice of the Peace is the extent of his service in respect to public trusts. A reasonable success in the conduct of his private pursuits has been his sole aim in life, and in this regard his hopes and aims have been fairly realized.

He was married, January 1, 1842, to Mary A. Martin. Nine children, the fruits of this union, are now living, viz.: Louisa, Albert H., Susan R. (Mrs. Elisha Odell), Matilda L., John W., Jennie D. (Mrs. Edward H. Gresham), Elizabeth F., Sarah L. and Florence M.

Mrs. Holmes is a member of the German Baptist Church.

Mr. Holmes is a worthy and valued citizen in the city and county.

## CORBLY M. KNIGHT.

The ancestry of Mr. Knight, remotely, were of Irish and Scotch extraction. His parents, however, were of that stalwart Pennsylvania stock which furnished so many of the early settlers of Indiana when strong men were required to change her ancient woodlands to productive farms and happy homes. The subject of this biography was born in Miami County, Ohio, December 14, 1823. While yet lad, his parents, John and Abigail Knight, moved to Carroll County and purchased the farm yet owned by Mr. Knight, east of the fair grounds, reaching their future home November 17, 1828. There was an abundance of hard work to be done in developing the farm, and to this end he bent his youthful energy. His father died in December, 1837, at the age of fifty-eight, and the responsibilities of managing the farm rested then upon his shoulders. He was equal to all emergencies, however, and rapidly the forest gave way to fields of ripening grain. Mr. Knight continued to farm until in the year 1850, when he purchased the hotel property in Delphi, and has continued the hotel business to the present time. He has in all these years been one of the foremost men of the city and county in affairs of public moment. He was for six years a member of the City Council, and while occupying this official relation to the city, he did a great work in behalf of the improvement of the streets and the enlargement of the city limits. He was the Chairman of the Special Committee on Annexation of Territory to the City, and, while in this most delicate and highly responsible position, he pursued the line of duty without fear, favor or partiality. He was a staunch friend to the great enterprise of building the Chicago & Indianapolis Air Line Railway, and, in the dark days of the enterprise, he, in common with a few other of our citizens, gave it a material aid, which added new life and vigor, and rescued it from impending defeat and ruin. Mr. Knight is a man of strong impulses and very positive in his likes and dislikes. In 1855, he conceived a favorable opinion of Odd Fellowship, and, on July 15 of that year, he united with Delphi Lodge, No. 28. He rapidly passed the gradations of the order, and, June 27, 1859, he was elected Noble Grand. In November of the year following, he was admitted as a member of the Grand Lodge of Indiana. Soon after his initiation in the subordinate lodge, he was admitted to membership in Carroll Encampment, No. 22. He pursued the work in this branch with a zeal equal to that manifested in the subordinate lodge, and in rapid succession he filled the various official stations requisite, and was admitted to the Grand Encampment. He has since repeatedly represented his lodge and Encampment in the State grand bodies. He is an enthusiastic member of Adina Lodge, No. 79, D. of R. When Delphi Lodge, No. 28, determined to build the new hall which adorns another page of this work, he was appointed to a position on the Building Committee. In this work he engaged with much enthusiasm, and his watchful interest saved the order no small sum of money.

Mr. Knight has been twice married—first, to Miss Isabelle Robinson, April 16, 1846, who died April 22, 1850; second, to Miss Sarah J. Griffith, October 16, 1851, who is yet living. His mother died November 12, 1868, aged eighty-two years. The subject of this sketch is hale and hearty, and has yet promise of years of active service in life's toil and turmoil.

## JAMES W. KILGORE.

James W. Kilgore is a descendant, remotely, of Scotch and Irish parentage. His immediate ancestors, however, were native

Pennsylvanians. His father, Joseph Kilgore, who died in this city in 1870, reached the ripe old age of ninety years. The subject of this sketch was born in Franklin County, Penn., October 23, 1822. Having an inherent tact for mechanical pursuits, and possessing an inventive cast of mind, he was in early life placed under such care as would develop his latent genius. Located, as he was, in the heart of the great manufacturing districts of Pennsylvania, he enjoyed unusual opportunities and facilities for acquiring a thorough practical, as well as theoretical, knowledge of leading departments of mechanical art. His special experience, however, was acquired as millwright, moulder and machinist. Among forges, furnaces and whirling wheels he laid the foundation of his future life. In 1846, he concluded to come West, and, on the 16th of November of that year, he reached Delphi. He at once accepted service under the firm of Dunkle & Withrow, wagon-makers. He expected to remain over winter only, but, continued during the following spring and summer in the employ of the firm, and, in October, formed a partnership with William Dunkle, under the firm name of Dunkle & Kilgore, the partnership still existing. This new firm built the first wagon, complete, ever constructed in Carroll County. In 1858, the firm opened the agricultural depot and machinery supply store, yet maintained on Main street. About the year 1862, Mr. Kilgore introduced labor-saving machinery in the shops on Franklin street, and also such machinery as would enable him to build or repair portable engines. In 1872, the present commodious brick shop, on the corner of Franklin and Wilson streets, was erected, and other iron-working machinery added. He then rapidly increased his facilities for work, and began the construction of portable engines, building the first engine constructed in this county. In this enterprise he has been quite successful, by reason of the superiority of his engines, both in design and construction.

In municipal affairs, as well as the affairs of the county, he has always manifested much interest, and has from time to time been called to important trusts. About the year 1852, he served one term as Township Trustee. He was also three times elected member of the City Council, his first term of service being in 1853. He was again chosen Councilman in 1863, and again in 1880. He was also a member of the Board of School Trustees when it was determined to build a larger and better school building, about the year 1863. At the October election, 1880, he was elected County Commissioner from this district, which position he is now filling.

He was married, in Delphi, April 7, 1852, to Mrs. Mary A. Withrow. Three sons have been born to them—Charles H., William R. and Frank E.—all engaged with their father in the manufacturing business. Mr. Kilgore has always been regarded as one of the public-spirited men of the city and county, and has never been found lagging in any enterprise which promised the betterment of the public weal. He is a substantial and valued citizen.

## HIRAM KERLIN.

Hiram Kerlin is the present Sheriff of Carroll County, having been elected to that official position in 1880, as the candidate of the Democratic party, and after one of the most spirited political contests ever occurring in "Old Carroll."

He is a native of the great "Keystone" State, and was born in Juniata County on the 25th day of November, 1843, whence, at the age of five years, in 1848, his father's family emigrated to Carroll County, Ind., making the trip in a three-horse wagon.

His father, Mahlon Kerlin, is a successful representative of the "tillers of the soil," and one of the foremost citizens of Carroll County, having creditably served one term as County Commissioner.

The earlier years of the subject of this review do not essentially differ from those experienced by a majority of the sturdy farmers' sons of this "banner" agricultural State—having been passed, for the most part, in the summer, in the ordinary routine work of the farm, and in the winter in attendance at the district schools, until, arriving at the age of twenty-two years, he quit the farm of his father, and independently assuming control of another, began to engage in a line of business toward which, while yet a boy, he was ambitiously inclined, viz.: The purchase and sale of all kinds of domestic cattle. For six years, he continued in the double business of farming and dealing in stock, when, in 1868, he left the farm and gave his entire attention to the purchase and shipment, under his own personal supervision, of stock to Eastern markets. In this exclusive branch of the great cattle traffic he engaged for the succeeding ten years—from 1868 to 1878.

In 1878, he was elected to the office of Treasurer of the city of Delphi a position which he occupied two years. In 1880, he was the Democratic candidate for Sheriff of Carroll County, to which office, as we have said earlier in this review, he was successfully elected.

In 1865, on the 29th day of November, Mr. Kerlin was married to Miss Sarah Martin, the result of the marriage being three children—Lillie E., Cloyd and Florence. Mrs. Kerlin is a member of the Presbyterian Church, and a lady who, socially speaking, has many kind and warm-hearted friends.

Mr. Kerlin, though somewhat reserved in manner, is a pleasant and accommodating gentleman. In matters of business, he is straightforward and energetic, and, being now in the very vigor of manhood, may reasonably expect a fair share of the honors and emoluments of this world.

#### ISAAC R. KENNARD.

Isaac R. Kennard was born on the 8th day of November, 1842, in Clay Township, Carroll County, Ind. Eighteen years of his life were passed in Clinton County, Ind., where his parents, Tobias A. and Eliza (Rohl) Kennard, had permanently located in 1848, and where, in 1862, his father died. Four years later in 1866, his widowed mother, with her family, returned again to Clay Township, Carroll County.

His grandfather, Thomas Kennard, was commissioned a Colonel of State militia in Butler County, Ohio, and subsequently removing to Indiana, was sent to the State Legislature as a Representative from Clinton County, and, at a still later date, represented Clinton and Carroll Counties in that body as a joint Senator.

The subject of this sketch, in addition to the somewhat limited advantages of country schooling, has attended several select schools, and holds a diploma from the Star City Commercial College in La Fayette, Ind. He has recompensed the world, however, for these educational advantages by laboring as a successful teacher for almost ten consecutive years, from 1867 to 1878. In the intervals, and up to the date of his election as a county official, his time has been employed in farming—considered by him to be his real occupation.

In 1854, he was chosen to the office of Trustee of Clay Town-

ship, serving with such fidelity and satisfaction, as to bring about his re-election to the same official trust two years later. In 1880, as the candidate of the Democratic party, he was elected to the position of Treasurer of Carroll County.

Mr. Kennard enlisted as a private soldier in the late war, on the 1st of September, 1864. He was a member of Company G, Thirtieth Indiana Volunteers, and participated in at least two important battles—Franklin, Tenn., November 30, 1864; and Nashville, December 15 and 16, 1864, at Hood's siege.

On the 29th day of December, 1874, he was joined in marriage to Lillie Alexander, daughter of Capt. Alexander, of Butler County, Ohio, the result of the union being one child—Alice.

He recently joined the Delphi Lodge of Odd Fellows. As we have intimated before, Mr. Kennard is in politics a Democrat, yet he is not a politician. Possessing a quiet dignity, he at the same time attracts all who have relations with him by a gentlemanly deportment. Those who know him best bespeak in highest terms his character as a man in private and public, and, being in the prime of life, his years of usefulness may be said to have only fairly begun.

#### JOHN LATHROPE, JR.

The subject of this biographical sketch is of pure English lineage. He was born in the seaport town of Penzance, Cornwall County, England, October 27, 1841. His parents were poor but honorable and industrious citizens, and always on the alert to turn an honest shilling as opportunity offered. In his boyhood, he did not enjoy the advantages which surround the youth of this Republic, nor was he the recipient of the inestimable blessings conferred by our magnificent system of public instruction. Nature, however, was generous in giving him a splendid physical organization, ample will power, and an interminable store of energy, which largely compensated for the lack of the advantages named. The family immigrated to this country in 1851, and settled in Vallet Vale, a small manufacturing village near Boston, Mass. After remaining there a short time, the family started West in pursuit of better opportunities; but, when they reached Toledo, they found their means exhausted and their prospects unpromising. Mr. Lathrope and his father were both accomplished musicians, and in this emergency music not only possessed its ancient charms, but proved a very present help in time of need. Mr. Lathrope and his father secured passage for the family on a canal-boat from Toledo to La Fayette by agreeing to enliven the weary hours of travel by an abundance of music. Arriving at La Fayette, the father and son engaged as laborers on the Wabash Railway, then under construction, the father as shoveler, the subject of our sketch as cart-boy. After a short time of service, enough was saved to enable to family to return to America, a thriving village at that time, on the canal, seven miles west of Delphi, where they entered the employ of John Dehner, who at that time did a lucrative business in buying and packing pork. Two years were passed in his service, after which they rented a farm of the late Dr. Anthony Garrett, and, during the first year, they gave an exhibition of their strength and industry by clearing twenty acres of ground. Thence the family came to Delphi, rented a farm of Vine Holt, Esq., and cleared another twenty acres of the ancient woodland. Thence they moved to the old Dehner farm on Wild Cat, where they continued to farm until 1859, when they moved to this city, permanently located and became engaged in business.

From this time, the sketch of Mr. Lathrop in respect to the family is separable and individual. At the breaking-out of the war, he promptly entered the service, and was mustered in at La Porte, Ind., August 27, 1861, as leader of the regimental band of the Ninth Indiana Volunteers. Soon thereafter, the regiment was ordered into service in Western Virginia, reporting for duty at Camp Elk Water; thence to Cheat Mountain. The command participated in the engagements at Greenbrier and at Buffalo Mountain. At the latter engagement, Mr. Lathrop was serving in the capacity of Bugler, and had received orders from Col. Moody, of his regiment, to go back along the line and give the "retreat call." In passing back, he was confronted by Maj. J. B. Milroy, who demanded to know where he was going. Mr. Lathrop informed him of the orders received, whereupon the Major assured him that if he sounded the call he would shoot him on the spot. Mr. Lathrop solemnly assured his biographer that the "retreat call" was not sounded. From Virginia the regiment was sent to the Department of the Cumberland, participating in the battle of Pittsburg Landing April 7, 1862, and was present at the evacuation of Corinth. In pursuance of the order of the War Department, the band was mustered out of service at Nashville, Tenn., in August, 1862. Mr. Lathrop then returned to Delphi and resumed business. He has conducted a prosperous business, and has at all times manifested a liberal spirit in his business relations and with reference to public affairs. He served during four consecutive terms in the City Council, and rendered valuable service to the city while acting in that capacity. In 1880, he was honored with the nomination for Treasurer of the county by the Republican party, but failed of an election by reason of the decisive minority of his party. It is proper to say, however, that he developed great strength, and made a man highly creditable to himself and friends, even though ending in defeat.

Being a man of naturally generous impulses, he was irresistibly carried into and became a moving spirit in the benevolent institutions of the day. The following is a record of his connection with the benevolent orders:

Masonic—Admitted March 27, 1873, to Mount Olive Lodge, No. 48; January 14, 1876, to Delphi Chapter, No. 21, Royal Arch Masons; April 4, 1876, to La Fayette Commandery, Knights Templar; March 26, 1878, to the Indiana Consistory of Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite, in which he has advanced to and including the thirty-second degree. He is also a member of the Rose Chapter, Order of the Eastern Star, No. 36.

I. O. O. F.—Admitted June 9, 1873, to Delphi Lodge, No. 28; September 5, 1873, to Carroll Encampment, No. 22. He is also an active member of Adina Lodge, No. 79, D. of R.

He was a charter member of Delphi Lodge, No. 80, Knights of Pythias, instituted April 3, 1879, held membership in the Improved Order of Red Men in the lodge of La Fayette, and was a charter member of Boothroyd Post, No. 31, G. A. R., instituted in this city July 6, 1881. In all these orders, he has been honored with high official rank, and has represented the two former orders in the State Grand Lodges, with credit to himself and those he represented.

March 19, 1868, he was united in marriage to Miss Caroline C. Assion, only daughter of the late Joseph Assion. Mr. Lathrop's career has been a somewhat eventful one, but he has always made the most of his opportunities. He has been successful, and enjoys the high esteem of his fellow-citizens.

It would hardly be just to close this sketch without especial

reference to the high attainment of Mr. Lathrop as a musician. His favorite instrument is the cornet. Although he has pursued music simply as a recreation from the more arduous duties of business, he has achieved almost a national reputation as a cornet player. He has been almost continuously a leader of a band for thirty years, and has at different times been honored with invitations from abroad to play at highly artistic entertainments, and to act in the capacity of judge in musical contests where the best talent of the West was employed. The name of Mr. Lathrop is a familiar and honored one in musical circles, and will so continue for many years to come.

#### WILLIAM F. LYTHE.

William F. Lythe was born in Carrollton Township, Carroll County, Ind., August 26, 1844. His parents were natives of Butler County, Ohio, and moved to Carroll County in 1843, where they engaged in farming. In 1855, they moved near Dayton, in Tippecanoe County; thence, in 1857, to Prairie Township, White County. During these years, William assisted his father on the farm, and received such instruction during the winter months as was imparted by the country schools. In 1857, he entered the academy at Battle Ground, where he remained two years. When the war broke out, he enlisted, August 22, 1862, in Company K, Eighty-sixth Indiana Infantry. The regiment was mustered into the service September 4, 1862, and at once hurried to Cincinnati to protect the city against a threatened invasion by the rebel Gen. Kirby Smith. From Cincinnati, the command went by boat to Louisville, whence it started in pursuit of Bragg. In the marching and countermarching and random movements of the regiment, Mr. Lythe gained much geographical information, but no very valuable knowledge of the art of war. Finally, however, the command reached Nashville, and was assigned for duty to the Second Brigade, Third Division of the Twenty-first Army Corps. Now the information to be gained was less of the geographical and more of the military cast. The weary marches were soon forgotten in the leaden storm of the terrible battle at Stone River, and, in the first day's fearful struggle, Mr. Lythe received a severe rifle shot wound in the left side and breast. He was transferred to Hospital No. 13, at Nashville, and, later, was carried by boat to Hospital No. 6, at Louisville. It was nearly a year before he was able for service again. Rejoining his regiment at Chattanooga, he again saw active service in the fight at Mission Ridge, where the Eighty-sixth was in the storming column. He was severely, though not seriously, hurt in this engagement, by being struck on the shoulder by a piece of an exploded shell. In 1864, he was with his regiment in the long and arduous campaign against Atlanta, and participated in the fighting at Rocky Face Ridge, Resaca, Adairsville, Kingston, Pickett's Mills, Kennesaw Mountain, Chatahoochic River, Peach Tree Creek, Atlanta, Jonesboro and Lovejoy's. The regiment then fell back, participated in the Hood campaign, and was engaged in the battles at Franklin and Nashville. After these decisive battles, which served to utterly shatter the Confederate forces in the West, the regiment joined in pursuit of the demoralized enemy until driven across the Tennessee River. The command then went into camp at Huntsville Fighting was now over, and the regiment was ordered to Nashville, where it arrived April 27, 1865. On the 6th of June following, it was mustered out of the service. Mr. Lythe, except during the period of his confinement to the hospital and of his

convalescence after his wound at Stone River, was with the regiment, a private in the ranks, from first to last, in all its marches and battles, and no regiment from Indiana encountered harder service or made a better record than the Eighty-sixth.

Mr. Lytle returned to Battle Ground and engaged in the drug business. He remained there until January 15, 1868, when, having sold his business at Battle Ground, he came to Delphi and re-entered the drug business, forming a partnership with Mr. Jakes, the style of the firm being Jakes & Lytle. The firm was highly successful in business, and rapidly enlarged their stock and patronage. In 1875, Mr. Jakes retired from the firm, and the business was continued by Mr. Lytle. During the year 1878, he, in company with his brother, started a stave and cooperage factory under the name and style of the Lytle Manufacturing Company. A few months later, the company abandoned this line of manufacturing, and substituted that of spokes, hubs, plow beams, etc. This line of business is still pursued. Changes have taken place in the business associates, but Mr. Lytle, the leading figure of the company, has remained, and under his management the industry has rapidly developed, so that at present it ranks with the best of its line in the West. In building up this industrial establishment, he has manifested an interminable energy and the possession of great executive ability. In 1880, the manufacturing department demanding so much of his attention, he disposed of an interest in the drug business to Dr. A. A. Wells, of Stockwell.

Mr. Lytle was married, September 23, 1869, to Miss Emma E. Casad, of Crawfordsville.

He is an active member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, holding membership in Carroll Lodge, No. 174, and Delphi Encampment, No. 127. He was also a charter member of Boothroyd Post, G. A. R., of this city.

#### GEN. ROBERT H. MILROY.

One among the earliest and most prominent of the pioneers of the territory out of which Carroll County was organized was Gen. Samuel Milroy (father of Gen. R. H. Milroy), who was born August 14, 1780, in Kishakopillas Valley, Mifflin County, Penn. His grandfather, John McElroy, the Earl of Annandale, in Scotland, and a lineal descendant of Robert Bruce, was proscribed for supporting the cause of Charles Stuart in the attempted revolution in 1744, fled with his young wife to Ireland, and, changing his name to Milroy, after a few years emigrated to the American colonies, and, settling near Carlisle, Penn., became a prosperous farmer. He had a family of two sons and three daughters, and afterward was, with his eldest son, killed by the Indians. Henry, the surviving son, married and settled in Mifflin County, and had a family of four boys and two girls. Gen. Samuel Milroy (for a more extended account of whose life, political prominence and social virtues we respectfully refer the reader to Dr. J. H. Stewart's "Recollections of Carroll County") was the third son of Henry Milroy. Samuel Milroy, having purchased a tract of land in Kentucky in 1809, was married the following year to Miss Martha Houston, a relative of Gen. Sam Houston, and one of a family of eleven children of a widow, who had moved to Kentucky at an early day and settled in Nelson County. Martha Houston had nine brothers, each of whom, when grown, was over six feet tall. To Samuel Milroy and Martha (Houston) Milroy were born seven sons and three daughters.

Gen. Robert H. Milroy, the eldest son, was born June 11,

1816, in Washington County, Ind., near the city of Salem. In 1826, with his father's family, he came to Carroll County.

After obtaining an elementary education in the meager country schools of those early days, Gen. Milroy earnestly entreated his father to be allowed a collegiate training, offering to surrender his claim on the paternal estate therefor, but to no avail. Gen. Samuel Milroy having an aversion for "college upstarts," as he termed college graduates, and believing in self-made men. Young Robert, however, determining upon an education, insisted by his father if must be, and making use of his father's excellent library until twenty-four years of age, when, in 1840, on a visit to relatives in Pennsylvania, he continued his way to Vermont, and, entering the Norwich Military University, he was graduated from that institution in 1843, being Valedictorian of his class, and taking the degrees of Master of Arts, Master of Civil Engineering and Master of Military Science. In 1850, he received a diploma from the law school at Bloomington, Ind., taking the degree of Bachelor of Laws. He had, indeed, begun the study of law in 1844, but, his inclinations for a military life leading him, in 1845, to visit Texas, he took the oath of allegiance and became a citizen of the young republic. Called home soon after by the death of his father, he remained to settle his father's estate, and, by the entreaties of his mother, abandoning a return to Texas, he resumed the study of law once more, only to relinquish it again to enter the Mexican war as a Captain in the First Indiana Regiment. Returning from the Mexican war, and, as mentioned before, graduating at the Indiana University Law School in 1850, two years later, in 1852, he was commissioned by the Governor as President Judge of the Eighth Judicial District of Indiana. In May 1854, he located in Rensselaer, Jasper Co., Ind., and enjoyed a successful law practice until the beginning of the war of the rebellion. After the war, he returned to Delphi, Carroll County, and opened a law office, with Judge John H. Gould as a partner. In 1873, he moved to Olympia, Washington Territory, where he still resides.

On the 17th of May, 1849, he was married to Miss Mary J. Armitage, a daughter of Valerius Armitage, a large contractor, at the time of his death (1838), in the construction of the Wabash & Erie Canal. Seven children were born of this union, only three of whom are living.

Gen. Milroy received his first military commission June 3, 1840, as Captain of the "Carroll Horse Guards," a militia company. A few days later he raised a company, which he took into the Mexican war. January 15, 1861, he was commissioned as Aid-de-Camp to Gov. Henry S. Lane, with the rank of Colonel. Gen. Milroy was a thoughtful student of history, and clearly foresaw the logic of events long before the war, but his predictions were not believed. So firmly impressed was he that war was imminent that, on the 7th of February, 1861, he opened a muster-roll in his law office at Rensselaer, and issued a call for troops. With all his earnest appeals, up to the fall of Fort Sumter, he had succeeded in getting but two recruits—Gideon C. Moody, afterward Captain and a member of Gen. Thomas' staff; and Albert Githridge, afterward Captain. While it was still dark on the morning of receiving the news of the fall of Fort Sumter, with a martial band and by ringing the court house bell, he aroused and assembled the citizens of Rensselaer, and filled up his muster roll before breakfast, and reported the same day to Gov. Morton at Indianapolis. He was commissioned a Captain of the "Iroquois Guards" April 16, 1861, and, ten days later, Colonel of Ninth Regiment Indiana Volunteers, and or-

dered to West Virginia. By his personal bravery, endurance of hardships with his soldiers and solicitation for their comfort, he gained their confidence and won for himself an admiration closely akin to worship. In the presence of an enemy he was ready for fighting, and chafed under the restraint imposed by superior officers in their tedious preparation for battle. He opened the battle at Laurel Hill, in which the enemy was completely routed, in direct violation of orders. He stood the brunt of the three-months' campaign in West Virginia, making but few reports, however, and, as a result, getting little credit for what he did in the histories of the war. February 6, 1862, he was commissioned a Brigadier General, and March 10, 1863, a Major General, ranking from November 29, 1862. He was never defeated but once when he held full command, and that was at Winchester, Va., by Lew's forces, when on his raid into Pennsylvania, and through the treacherous conduct of Gens. Hallock and Schenck.

Gen. Milroy's war record is that of a true soldier and a successful general. Had the same impartiality been shown him as a volunteer officer that was apparent in the advancements and opportunities allowed to West Point graduates, he would have proven still more his natural military genius. His integrity and morality were unspotted. He was always anxious to be fighting, but was still more anxious that the war should end. While in the service, he had three horses shot under him—one of them, a present from Jasper County, Ind., shot twice. As an evidence of the high esteem in which he was held by officers, soldiers and citizens, he had three swords presented to him while in the service—one, a handsome gold plated sword, by officers of his command, at Winchester, Va.; the second, a thousand dollar sword, with scabbard and belt, presented by the Twenty-fifth Ohio Regiment Volunteers, and inscribed with the battles in which this regiment participated while under his command; the third sword, presented by the loyal citizens of Shellyville and Bedford County, Tenn. Gen. Milroy has quite a military appearance, standing six feet two and a half inches in his stocking feet, and with a form as straight as an arrow. The war over and no more fighting to be done, he resigned from the service and resumed his law practice.

Gen. Milroy always heartily encouraged public enterprises. He was one of the original movers in the effort that has resulted in the Chicago & Indianapolis Air Line Railroad. The existence of the Olympia & Fenmore Railroad, in Washington Territory, is due to him.

He was a member of the Second Indiana Constitutional Convention in 1850. In 1857, he was elected by the General Assembly of Indiana a Trustee of the Wabash & Erie Canal. In 1851, he was appointed Marshal of Wyoming Territory, but declined to accept. In 1852, he was appointed Superintendent of Indian Affairs of Washington Territory, and held the office until it was abolished, in 1874. In 1875, he was appointed United States Prosecuting Attorney for Washington Territory, but declined to accept. The position which he holds now—that of Indian Agent—he received in 1875.

There is something exceptionally high and noble in Gen. Milroy's character. To know him is to admire and love him. His fidelity to truth and right is of the most unflinching kind. As a citizen and official, he is singularly pure and conscientious. As a father and husband, he is devotedly attached to his family. If the honors and emoluments rendered to him for his services to his native land and to his fellow-men do not compensate him, the high esteem and regard in which he is held by all who know him should at least be a satisfaction to him and to his descendants.

#### ROBERT MITCHELL.

The subject of this sketch was born in Ross County, Ohio, January 2, 1823; died January 3, 1878. His parents, who were old residents of Ohio, moved to Carroll County November 1, 1837, and located on the farm just north of Delphi yet owned by his widow. In his boyhood he was deprived of the educational advantages enjoyed by the youth of the present day, but for this deficiency there was ample compensation in the possession of good judgment, interminable energy and an unyielding determination to succeed in whatever was undertaken. March 15, 1843, at the age of twenty, he was united in marriage to Miss Sarah A. Shaw. Immediately after his marriage, he moved to what is now known as the Greencup farm, on Deer Creek Prairie, where he lived about two years. Thence he moved to Howard County, where he remained until March, 1847, when he returned to the old homestead. In 1852, he was elected Sheriff of the county, and so faithfully and well did he perform the duties devolved upon him that he was re-elected in 1854. At the expiration of his official relations to the county, he returned to his farm, where he spent the remainder of his days. For several years prior to his death, he had been an active member of the firm of Hubbard, Harley & Co., lime manufacturers, and also was a stockholder in the Delphi Lime Company. These interests, with those of his farm, proved lucrative, and he rapidly accumulated money. It was easier, however, for him to make money than to save it, because of his practical acceptance of the doctrine that "it is better to give than to receive." He was a veritable "Man of Roses" among the poor, and scattered his benefactions with an open hand. Perhaps no more fitting tribute to a noble manhood, such as he possessed, can be recited than the following, written by a friend at the time of his death: "He was the embodiment of all that is generous and honest, and if, indeed, he had a besetting fault, it was an unbridled spirit of charity. His heart ever heeded the appeals of the sorrowing, the homeless and the poor, and his benefactions were scattered with generous hand. His charities were not on the highways of life, but along its dark and devious by-paths, unseen of all save Him who searcheth the hearts of men." He was for many years a member of Carroll Lodge, No. 174, I. O. O. F., and was also a member of Carroll Encampment, No. 22.

#### HON. JAMES ODELL.

Hon. James Odell was born in Wayne County, Ind., September 18, 1810. His father, James Odell, Sr., was born in the State of South Carolina March 10, 1765, and was married to Miss Sarah Martindale March 12, 1795.

He removed with his family to the State of Georgia in 1799, and, after one year's residence there (1800), again removed, to the State of Ohio, settling in the valley of the Little Miami.

Again, in 1810, he removed his family to what has since become Wayne County, State of Indiana, and finally, in 1825, to the Wabash Valley, locating upon the farm now owned by John D. Wilson & Bros., of Deer Creek Township, this county. Death robbed him of his companion May 20, 1826, and he departed this life April 17, 1845, at the home of his son-in-law, Isaac Jackson, also of Deer Creek Township.

He was among the first white settlers of Carroll County, entering the lands now owned by Charles Gros, Christian Gros, Jr., Eleanor Jackson, Andrew Martin, a part of the Henry Lyon farm,

and a quarter-section in Cass County. His house was always open to the weary traveler, and noted for its genuine hospitality.

James Odell, the subject of this sketch, was a lad of fourteen years at the time his father came to this county. School privileges at that time being meager, he grew to young manhood, obtaining an elementary education as best he could by the perusal of rule editions of school books. The art to "cipher" was acquired from Pike's Arithmetic. His industry and application thus helped him, while still a youth, to engage in teaching, and many of the remaining old citizens can bear witness to having been his pupils.

He was married, July 7, 1830, to Miss Sarah Hatfield, and they twin reared a family of six children, viz.: John C. (now an attorney at Delphi), Elisha, Cyrus, James D., Sarah J. and Frank P.—all of whom are yet living except Sarah J., who died in 1871, at the age of twenty-five years. His amiable companion departed this life in the city of Delphi, November 16, 1876.

In the main, his vocation has been that of a farmer. He early set to work to open up the large farm two miles southeast of Delphi, upon which he has since resided. He has seen the dense forest give way before the pioneer axman, and has aided many neighbors to open up their homes. Some forty years since, he erected a saw-mill upon his farm, and later purchased from Gen. Milroy a quarter-section, including another saw-mill, both of which mills he operated successfully for several years. In 1850, while assisting to erect a bridge across Deer Creek, near Royster's farm, he fell a distance of twenty-two feet, inflicting injury to both his ankles, and from which he has never fully recovered.

At the age of twenty-three, he was elected Sheriff of Carroll County, which position he held two years; filled the office of County Commissioner in 1844, 1845 and 1846, and again in 1853. In 1848, he was elected to the lower branch of the Indiana General Assembly, and, in 1858, to the State Senate. He was elected Clerk of Carroll Circuit Court in 1871, and re-elected in 1874. Thus having served the public so many years, he retired to his farm, there to spend the remainder of his life. He has often been chosen to act as guardian for orphan children, and as administrator for estates, having, perhaps, transacted more business of this nature than any other individual of the county.

His private life, too, has been very exemplary. Never in his life was he known to have uttered a profane word, never to have used tobacco in any form, and never to have drunk a glass of in toxicating liquor as a beverage. He never in his life sued a man on his own account, and was never sued.

He has been a successful farmer, at the same time acquiring an extensive acquaintance by his genial nature and by his many years of public life. Always a consistent, conservative Democrat in politics, yet his numerous personal friends, are irrespective of party.

Noted for his uniform kindness and sterling integrity, he enjoys the fullest confidence and esteem of the community. In the discharge of public trusts, he seems to have ever held in view the best interests to the greatest number. In fact, ever inculcating, by both precept and example, principles of high moral worth, he will leave behind him an honorable name and a life worthy of emulation. And now, having reached his three score and ten, he will ere long fold around him his mantle and go to his reward.

#### GEORGE W. PIGMAN.

The subject of this biographical sketch is the Clerk of Carroll County, and wears, in addition, the honors of being the first Auditor of Carroll County, having been elected to the latter office as early as 1841.

His father (Joshua Pigman) and mother (formerly Miss Nacekey Penn) were natives of the State of Maryland, whence they emigrated in the year 1806, to the then newly admitted State of Ohio. Here, in Clermont County, their son, George W. Pigman, was born, on the 31st day of August, 1811.

The subject of our review obtained his education in the rude common schools peculiar to those early times, and at a later period, by a three-years course of study at Augusta College, Kentucky.

Following then the preferences and inclinations of his boyhood, he embarked upon the sea of mercantile life in Butler County, Ohio, in 1833. Three years later, in 1836, he removed to Delphi, Ind., and here again began and continued, with varying success, in his chosen line of business for upward of thirty years.

For a number of successive years after its incorporation, Mr. Pigman was chosen to the office of City Clerk of Delphi, and, in 1858, he was elected to the position of Clerk of Carroll County. Originally a Whig, since the formation of the Republican party he has been an active and patriotic Republican. In religion, he is a Methodist, this faith prevailing on both sides among his ancestors almost as far back as the birth of that denomination. He is a member of the Delphi Lodge, No. 28, I. O. O. F.; also of Carroll Encampment, having, in the years of his membership, filled all the chairs of both orders.

On the 5th day of April, 1838, Mr. Pigman was married to Caroline S. Armstrong, in Ripley, Ohio, the result of this union being seven children, four boys and three girls. Miss Armstrong was the daughter of William Armstrong, one of the four brothers who emigrated to America from Ireland at an early day and became successful merchants in Ohio and Kentucky. Though fairly within the shadows of half a century of married life, Mrs. Pigman, like her husband, enjoys the blessing of excellent health, and lives in the serenity of having been a faithful and affectionate mother and a devoted wife.

William A. Pigman, whose life, noble service in defense of his country, and death, are set forth in another portion of this history, was the eldest son of the subject of this sketch. George W. Pigman, Jr. (third son), entered the United States Naval Academy in 1861, and was graduated in three years. He has been in the service of the United States since graduation, holding at present the rank of Lieutenant Commander. He is now connected with the United States steamer Wachusett. James C. Pigman, another son, is a merchant in La Fayette, Ind. Charles Pigman, the youngest son, resides in Delphi, and at present is acting in the capacity of Deputy Clerk of Carroll County. Of his three daughters, the eldest, Mary B. Pigman, is the wife of George B. Dewey, a commission merchant in Cincinnati. George served almost three years in the late war as a member of the Twenty-fourth Battery, Indiana Volunteers, having enlisted under Capt. J. N. Sims. The second daughter, Little, is the wife of Charles R. Pollard, a prominent and successful lawyer. Lucy E. is the wife of Willim A. Anderson, who is connected with the War Department in Washington, D. C.

As a citizen, Mr. Pigman is widely known and highly re-

spected. He has served in official capacity with credit to himself and with scrupulous fidelity to the interests of the people. His genial and indulgent disposition strikingly displays itself in an excessive fondness for children. Although past the allotted three-score years and ten, he is the picture of robust health, and, ripening into the sene and yellow leaf, seems to defy the advance of old age.

## CAPT. WILLIAM A. PIGMAN.

A TRIBUTE FROM COL. JOHN H. GOULD, OF THE FORTY-SIXTH INDIANA REGIMENT.

"The elements

So mix'd in him that Nature might stand up  
And say to all the world, 'This was a man!'"

After life's labors are ended, then follows the impartial judgment of history. But the biography of the early dead is always a melancholy one, for the brilliant promise of the future life of usefulness is gone, and the mournful record recalls the joys and hopes that lie buried together. In contemplating the record of the young life portrayed in these pages, by those who knew him best and loved him most, it seems almost incredible that fifteen years have come and gone since his untimely death, and that grief will not yet sleep. When those who knew his manly worth are gone from among the children of men, the tears they have shed will be forgotten, but the name and memory of the man they loved will live in a more endearing form than in the memory of perishing and perishable men.

William Armstrong Pigman was the eldest son of George W. and Caroline S. Pigman, and was born at Augusta, Ky., on the 15th day of May, 1840. His childhood and early manhood were spent with his parents at Delphi, Ind. His childhood was happy and hopeful, full of love and loveliness. In after years, when in the discharge of the serious duties of life as a soldier of the Republic, he often spoke of his gentle mother, who had watched, and prayed, and hoped, and smiled over the helplessness of his infancy. To him his home was a real paradise, and it remained to him a perpetual fountain of holy memories; and amid the discomforts of the camp, the toil of the weary march and the bloody terrors of the battle-field, these memories were with him, to guide, to cheer and to sustain.

In April, 1861, Sumter was bombarded and the war of the rebellion inaugurated. His heart was with his country's flag in that dark hour of the nation's peril, and he did not hesitate an instant in ranging himself on the side of the Constitution and the Union. Before the sound of the enemy's guns had ceased, a company was organized at Delphi, awaiting orders from Gov. Morton. It was immediately mustered into the service as Company A of the Ninth Regiment of Indiana Volunteers, with William A. Pigman as Second Lieutenant. His regiment was the first that left the State for Virginia, leaving Indianapolis on the 29th of May, and reaching Grafton on the 1st of June. He was with his command and participated in the engagements at Philippi, Laurel Hill and Carrick's Ford. At the expiration of the term of service, the regiment returned to Indianapolis, and was discharged soon after.

It was now apparent that the struggle would be a protracted one, and, at the organization of the Forty-sixth Regiment, at Logansport, on the 4th of October, 1861, he was commissioned First Lieutenant of Company A of that regiment. The regiment contained three companies organized in Carroll County. The regiment soon marched to Kentucky, and, during the following winter, was on duty at Camp Wickliffe, Bardstown and Mul-

draugh's Hill. On the 16th of February, 1862, the regiment went to Paducah, and from there it joined the army commanded by Gen. Pope, at Cameron, Mo. He was with his company, and participated in the engagements at Island No. 10, New Madrid and Riddle's Point. After these victories, there followed a siege of five weeks at Fort Pillow, and on the 5th of June, the battle-flag of the regiment was raised in triumph over this stronghold of the enemy. The next day, the city of Memphis was captured, the Forty-sixth being the first regiment of Union troops which marched through its streets. On the 14th of June, he left Memphis with his regiment, participating in the brilliant engagement at St. Charles, where the regiment charged the rebel works, capturing the enemy's guns and a number of prisoners. Then followed the campaign of the fall and winter of 1862-63, including Arkansas Post, the Tallahatchie, Duvall's Bluff, Yazoo Pass and Fort Pemberton, in which the members of this regiment won imperishable renown. On the 12th of April, 1863, the regiment, which then formed part of the Nineteenth Army Corps, started for Milliken's Bend, and took an active part in the memorable campaign at Vicksburg, participating in the battles at Port Gibson, Champion Hills and Jackson, and during the siege of Vicksburg for forty-four days. In these engagements, his regiment lost, in killed and wounded, more than one-fourth of the number engaged.

During these sanguinary engagements, his conspicuous bravery had attracted the attention of his superior officers. He had already been promoted to the rank of Captain of his company, his commission dating May 26, 1862. On the 24th of September, 1863, he was detailed, by order of Gen. Grant, as Signal Officer for the Department of the Gulf, and immediately reported to Gen. Banks for duty. He was assigned to duty as Chief Signal Officer of the Nineteenth Army Corps. How well he discharged his duties during the military movements in Louisiana and Texas may be seen from the following extract from the official report of Gen. Banks: "The signal corps has been of essential service in this department, in all our operations by land and water. In our recent movements upon the coast of Texas, it was the only means of communication between the inland bays and the coast, and, without the assistance of the Signal Officer, it seems as if we would sometimes have been deprived of the power of communication. The gentlemen connected with the Signal Corps in this department are men of excellent character, great energy and courage, almost always in front of the army and in positions of danger." \* \* \* I do not know that I have ever received a complaint of neglect of duty by any Signal Officer. I wish to make my unqualified approval, both of the utility of the corps and the conduct of its officers." On the 5th of April, 1864, at the battle of Sabine Cross Roads, he was severely wounded in the left breast, and was carried from the field. His robust constitution and determined spirit buoyed him up, and, after some time spent at home under the care of loving hands and skillful treatment, he so far recovered as to be able to rejoin his command and serve his country until the termination of the war.

History shines brighter to-day under the record of his heroism. His faith in the final triumph of the holy cause for which he fought never faltered for a moment during the darkest days of that baptism of blood. Warm-hearted and genial, his friends are found wherever he was known. In September, 1861, he was made a Master Mason, and he ever lived a consistent and worthy member of the order.

Capt. Pigman died on the 21st of December, 1866. He died

in the pride and vigor of his manhood, at the early age of twenty-six years; when life was spanned by the bow of promise; when honored and loved by a grateful people; and when prepared to wear the honors he had so nobly won. Alas! how true it is that

"The boast of heraldry, the pomp of power,  
And all that beauty, all that wealth e'er gave,  
Await alike the inevitable hour:  
The paths of glory lead but to the grave."

#### ENOCH RINEHART.

Enoch Rinehart was born in Hampshire County, Va., August 17, 1815. His paternal ancestry was of German extraction, and the maternal stock of Irish lineage. He remembered his paternal grandfather as a large, portly man, with a flowing beard and the sturdy habits characteristic of the members of that religious society known as the Dunkards. His father was a well-to-do Virginia farmer, and, after receiving a liberal education, such as was attainable in that State in the country schools at that time, he assisted his father on the farm. At the age of twenty-one, he became profoundly impressed with the belief that the Western States afforded better opportunities for a young man than did the ancient commonwealth of Virginia, and so it was he determined to come West and grow up with Indiana. He settled in La Fayette in 1836, where he remained one year working at the carpenter's trade. From La Fayette he went to Monticello and worked there a year; thence to the then thriving village of Americus, where he engaged as clerk to Messrs. Watson & Son, who were conducting a general merchandise store, and remained with them about a year. In November, 1839, he came to Delphi and accepted a situation with H. W. & A. H. Bowen, remaining with them until some time in 1841, when he was tendered a more lucrative situation with Spears & Case, then doing a general merchandise business in this city. He remained in their employ until in August, 1844, at which time, in pursuance of the voice of his fellow-citizens, he entered upon the duties of Sheriff of the county. So faithfully and well did he perform the trusts of the office that he was honored with a re-election in 1846. March 10, 1847, he was appointed City Treasurer. In 1848, he engaged with George Robertson in the manufacture and sale of paper, and that business has engrossed his attention to the present time. In 1819, the paper-mill, built in 1846, was destroyed by fire, but was rebuilt in 1850-51, and is now standing. In 1857, in connection with Vine Holt, Esq., he erected a substantial business block on Main street, and, during the year following, built his large and handsome dwelling house on the corner of Front and Market streets. In all of the enterprises of public utility and advantage, he has always occupied advanced ground, and was tireless in their advocacy and liberal with his means in their advancement. For twenty years, he was a moving spirit in the scheme of uniting the great city of Chicago with the capital of our State by an air-line railway; and, during several years, while the enterprise was struggling for a foothold, when it needed brave and unyielding men, he was a member of the Board of Directors. It is gratifying to remark that, at an early day, he will witness the consummation of that for which he so ardently hoped and zealously toiled. His interest in the building up and development of the resources of the county has been active and continuous. For several years, he was the President of the Carroll County Agricultural Association, and gave the society a vast amount of his valuable time without pay or hope of reward other

than the betterment of the county and community in which he lived. He is an active member of the Masonic order, and was a charter member of Mecca Olive Lodge, No. 48, instituted June 13, 1842. Severing his connection with the parent lodge, he became a charter member of Advance Lodge, No. 220, which afterward surrendered its charter. He then united with Delphi Lodge, No. 516, in which he still retains membership—not nominal, but active. During his long membership, he has held many offices of trust and honor in the order.

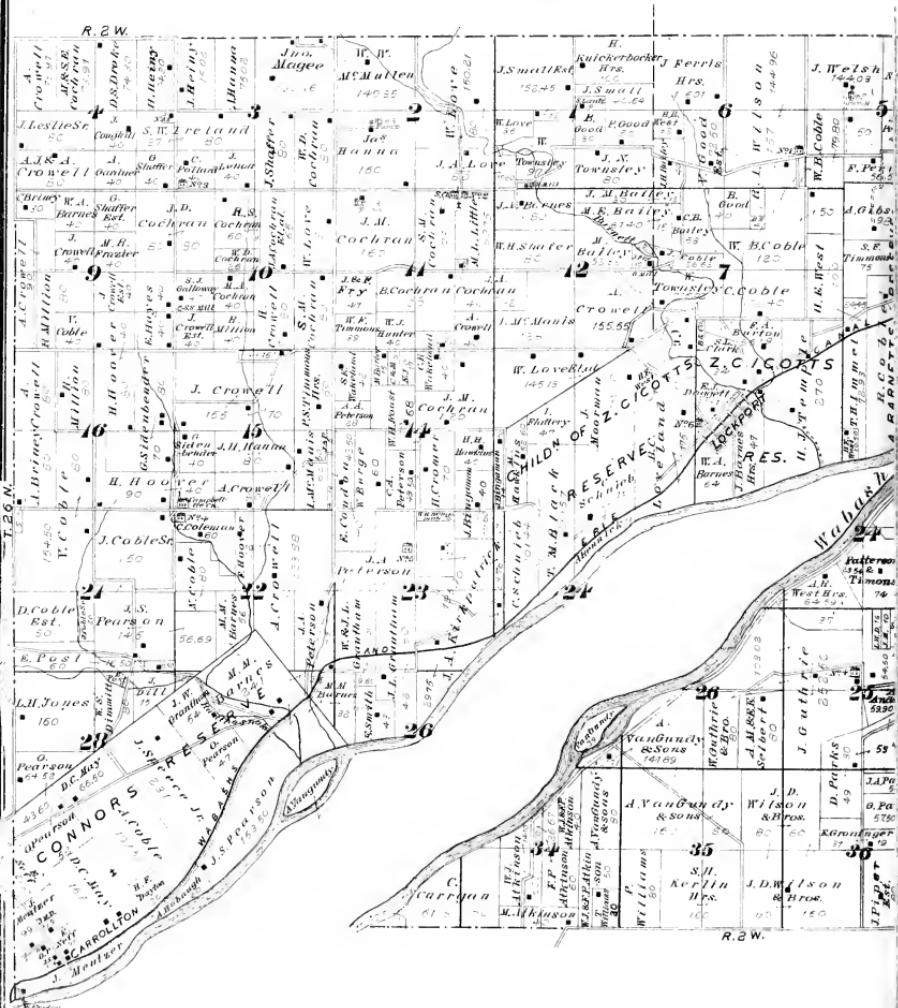
Mr. Rinehart has been twice married. He was first united in marriage to Miss Elizabeth F. Parker, in Springfield, Va., June 6, 1845, with whom he lived but a short time until the happy relations were destroyed by the hand of death. His second marriage was to Miss Isabella Moore, July 14, 1849. Three sons are living the fruits of this union: viz.: Edward M., William A. and Harry M. Mr. Rinehart is a representative type of the wide-awake American business man, who believes that his individual interests are best subserved by carrying forward the community in which he lives.

#### JAMES M. WATTS.

The subject of this sketch was born in the town of Burlington, Carroll Co., Ind., July 2, 1839. His paternal great-grandfather, Andrew Watts, Sr., was a native of South Carolina and served in the war of 1812. His father, Andrew Watts, Jr., was born in Tennessee May 25, 1801. His mother, Brittilla Watts, was born in Clarksville, Va., February 14, 1814. The parental families came to Indiana in 1829, and settled in Tippecanoe County, near Dayton. At this place, the parents of our subject were united in marriage, September 6, 1832, and soon thereafter moved to Burlington. Andrew Watts, the father, died in Delphi April 29, 1871; the mother is still living. James worked on the farm until he was about fifteen years of age attending school during the winter. He then entered a dry goods store at Logansport, where he served about eighteen months, after which time he spent three years in school at Battle Ground. In 1860, he engaged as clerk in the dry goods store of Gaylord, Frisbie & Co., in Delphi, where he remained until April 18, 1861, when, responding to the first call for volunteers, he enlisted in Company A, Ninth Indiana Infantry, and served with the regiment through the West Virginia campaign, participating in the battles at Philippi, Laurel Hill and Carrie's Ford. At the expiration of his term of service, July 29, 1861, he was mustered out, and, on the 5th of October following, he re-enlisted in the Forty-sixth Indiana Infantry. November 2, he was commissioned Second Lieutenant of Company A, and, May 26, 1862, he was promoted to the First Lieutenant of the company. On the 20th of October, he was appointed Adjutant of the regiment. Within the limits of a brief biographical sketch, it is impossible to give in detail the marches, countermarches and movements of the command. Much information of this character will be found in the history of the Forty-sixth Regiment, in another department of this work. Suffice it to say that Mr. Watts was with the regiment in the Kentucky, Missouri and Mississippi River campaigns of 1862 and 1863, and participated in the battle at New Madrid, the bombardment of Island No. 10, the capture of Memphis and the battle at Port Gibson. In the latter engagement, he received a gun shot wound, which, to a person of a less robust constitution, would doubtless have proved fatal. The ball entered in front of the second floating rib, traversed the upper abdominal

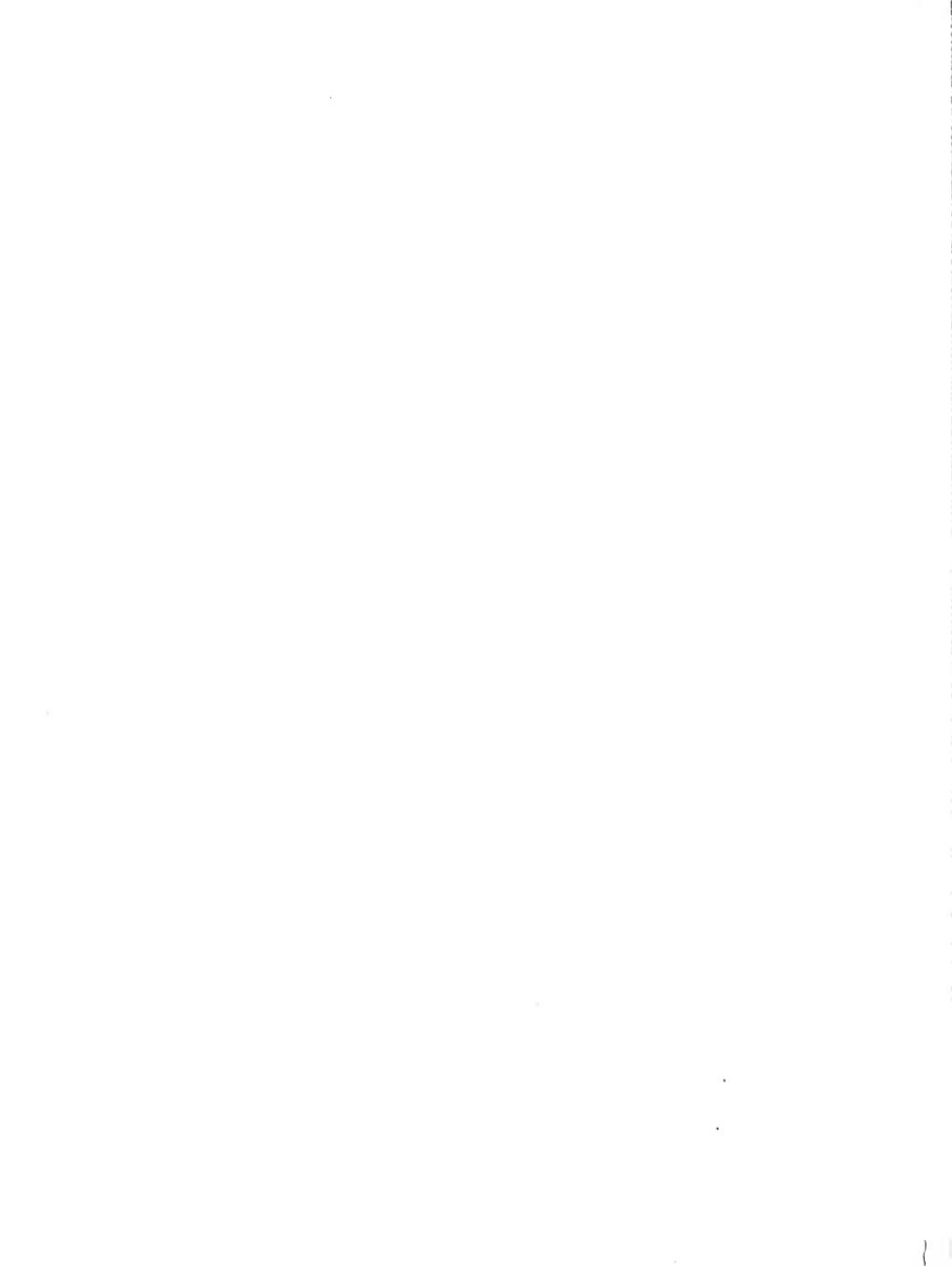


MAP OF ADAMS TOWNSHIP



# MAP OF (ROCK CREEK) TOWNSHIP





cavity and passed out near the vertebral column. The wound was received May 1, 1863. After suffering intensely in the field hospital for twelve days, he was removed to an officers' hospital at Memphis, where, under better treatment, he rapidly recovered, and the last of June, he was able to go home. After spending a month in the North recruiting his health, he rejoined his regiment at Vicksburg July 30. Thence he went with his command to New Orleans, where the regiment veteranized, and, in the spring of 1864, participated in the campaign known in history as "the Red River expedition of Gen. Banks." After this expedition, which was as fruitful in severe skirmishes and hard service as it was barren of good results, the command returned to New Orleans, and the veteranized part of the regiment came home on furlough, after which it re-organized and resumed service in Kentucky, performing garrison duty at Lexington. Thence the command went up the Sandy River to convey supplies to Gen. Burbridge's cavalry corps. After its return to Lexington, Mr. Watts, then Adjutant of the regiment, was transferred to and commissioned Major of the One Hundred and Fifteenth Indiana Infantry March 9, 1865. He at once joined his new regiment in the Shenandoah Valley, near Harper's Ferry, where he served until his regiment was mustered out, August 18, 1865.

Returning to Delphi, he engaged in the dry goods trade as a member of the firm of Simpson, Watts & Howes. In 1869, he

abandoned the dry goods business, went to Selma, Ala., and became largely interested in an oil-mill. After two years of experience in the manufacturing business, he quietly abandoned it and returned to Delphi. In 1873, he was appointed Postmaster, re-appointed in 1877, and again appointed in 1881.

Mr. Watts holds two brevet commissions under date of June 6, 1867. For "gallant and meritorious service at the battle of Fort Gibson," he was made a Brevet Lieutenant Colonel, and for "gallant and meritorious service during the war," he was honored with the rank of Brevet Colonel.

He is an active member of the Masonic order; was made a Master Mason in October, 1861; a Royal Arch member in 1866; a Knight Templar in 1870; and received the degrees of the Consistory to and including the thirty-second, in March, 1879. He has served three terms as High Priest of Delphi Chapter, No. 22, and was a charter member of Delphi Lodge, No. 516. He has represented his lodge and chapter in the State grand bodies. He is an active member of the Methodist Church, with which he united in 1867.

December 31, 1866, he was married to Miss Cornelia J. Blanchard, who died June 4, 1874. October 11, 1876, he was married to Miss Josephine L. Blanchard, a sister to his former wife. In his life-work Mr. Watts has been generally successful, and is deemed a valuable citizen.

## ADAMS TOWNSHIP.

### LOCATION, BOUNDARY, ETC.

Adams lies in the northwestern part of Carroll County. It is a township of irregular shape, owing to the course of the Wabash River, which forms its eastern boundary line, separating it from Rock Creek Township. Its northern boundary line is the line between the counties of Carroll and Cass, while Jefferson Township bounds it on the west and Tippecanoe Township on the south. Its natural features resemble those of other townships in the county, through which important water-courses have their way. From the central part of the township, the surface is a series of gentle undulations, which gradually increase in altitude toward the eastern extremity, terminating in bluff banks at the Wabash River, and facing that stream throughout its entire course through the township. Toward the western and northwestern portions, the surface is quite level, and, in some places, flat and swampy. The greater portion of these low lands, however, have been redeemed by a system of drainage, and made useful for purposes of agriculture. The township is well watered, there being two important streams besides the Wabash. These are Rattlesnake and Burnett's Creeks, both of which have been utilized since early days for their excellent water-power, turning milling machinery for nearly half a century. Saw-mills were numerous in early times as well as in later years. And the township, being heavily timbered, has proved a favorable locality for enterprises of that nature. Among the timber still standing there are large quantities of oak, hickory and poplar, all possessing a marked value and meeting with a ready sale. All the varieties of timber usually met with in this latitude flourished here in

great abundance, holding sway over the lands which, by subsequent treaty with the Indians, were placed in the market for purchase and improvement by the whites, and of these varieties some became almost extinct in the process of clearing lands for cultivation. They covered a rich and fertile soil, which, in the years since the settlement began, has been successfully tilled by skilled hands, and well-kept farms have succeeded the forests through which the painted savage once roamed in quest of game.

### SETTLEMENT.

Although there were purchases of public lands in the township as early as the year 1826, it would seem they were purchased for purposes of speculation and not for settlement. All that part of Section 18 lying in Adams Township was entered by James Hayden, in April, 1826, but it is said he never was a settler, and this statement receives sanction by the large tract of land contained in this purchase. It was very unusual for an actual settler to enter more than a quarter-section at a time, and still more common for them to enter forty and eighty-acre tracts. It is likely, therefore, that Hayden was a capitalist, and held the land to sell at advanced prices, as did many others at a later day. A large proportion of the lands in the western and southwestern portions of the township were still held by the Indians after the settlement of the eastern and northern parts had been begun; and, although these lands did not come into market until later, it is believed that some of them were occupied temporarily by white men, who, however, made no improvements and failed to identify themselves in any way with the history of the township. At just

what time the settlement began, or who was the first white settler, it is impossible to say with accuracy. It is certain, however, that William Hicks was among the first, and perhaps an assertion that he was the very first would not be contradicted. He came to the township in 1828 or 1829, and settled on the banks of the Wabash, just above the present site of Lockport. He remained here but a few years, but while here he was a good citizen and an industrious man. He cleared and improved a portion of the land upon which he located, but finally removed to another locality, and all trace of him is lost from that date.

The family of John Love were probably the next white people who came to the township. Mr. Love was a native of South Carolina, but removed to Missouri in 1818, remaining there until his removal to Adams Township, in March, 1830. On the 1st day of October, 1832, he entered the east half of the southeast quarter of Section 21, in Town 26 north, Range 2 west, and, on the 1st of January, 1835, entered another tract in Section 2 of the same range. On this latter tract his son William now resides. Mr. Love was an honorable man and a good citizen. He lived for thirty-seven years in the township, during which time he was identified with many of its public improvements. He died in April, 1867, at the home of his daughter, Mrs. John Cochran.

When Mr. Love came to the township, he was accompanied by a relative, Samuel A. Tomb. The latter purchased a small tract of land, and, after partially clearing it, located at Lockport. Some years later, he removed to one of the Western States, where he died. In the fall of 1830, John Crowell and Joseph Newman settled in Section 15, and Newman immediately entered the tract upon which he located. His entry comprised the west half of the southeast quarter and the east half of the southwest quarter of that section. Crowell held his land by the right of pre-emption until October 2, 1832, when he purchased it. Peter Speer came in the fall of 1830, and his brothers, John and Jacob, came about the same time. They purchased land in the township, and were long identified with its interests. Amasa Straight came late in the fall of 1830, and settled upon a tract of land in Section 4, which he entered in 1835. Jacob Riegel was probably the first of a number of settlers who came in 1831. In the preceding October he had visited the township in quest of a location, and entered the fractional northwest quarter of Section 24. It was upon this tract he settled in 1831, and here cleared and improved a farm. In March, 1831, Thomas, John, William, James and Andrew H. Barnes, with their widowed mother, came from Parke County, Ind., and located upon a tract of land in Section 11, which had been entered by John Barnes in the preceding year. Samuel Neill and Samuel Grewell came in 1831 and both entered land—Neill in Section 6 and Grewell in Section 7. Both cleared and improved the lands they purchased, and both remained citizens of the township until death. Charles Wright, Eliham Forbes and Jacob Sager were among the settlers of 1831, and Daniel and Frederick Hoover came early in 1832. They entered land in Section 21, and were successful farmers. Nathaniel Ingles came in 1832, and entered a tract of land in Section 1. He was a minister of the Associate Presbyterian Church, and was identified with the early history of that denomination in this township. James Small came early in 1833, and entered a tract of land in Section 1. Here he cleared and improved a farm, upon which he resided until his death. His wife, who survives him, now owns and occupies the homestead. Among others who came in 1833 were Joseph Henderson, who located in Section 6; Samuel Galloway, in Section 8; Thomas Ireland, in Section 3; Jesse James, in Sec-

tion 12; Thomas Martindale, in Section 21; Andrew Sinks, in Section 22; Richard McGriff, in the same section; John Grantman, in Section 23, and Stephen McPherson, in Section 28. It would be difficult to present a list of settlers who came after this date, or make personal mention of the numerous families who found their way to the settlement and identified themselves with its history. By the year 1836, all the public lands in the township had been purchased, and there was a population of several hundred persons within its limits. Orchards had been planted, and many of them were bearing fruit at that date. Thousands of acres had been cleared, and were then under successful cultivation. So the actual pioneer history of the township properly ends with the time when the labors of its first settlers had begun to make the progress of civilization felt in the wilderness and the forest had given place to fertile fields.

The following is an abstract from the original tract-book of Carroll County, and gives the name of each person who purchased land in Adams Township, while these lands were still the property of the Government. Among the following names are many who were never residents in the township, but entered public lands with the view of selling them at advanced prices to others, who, in later years, came here to find homes and assist in the work of civilization and improvement. The majority, however, are names of actual settlers who bore a full share of the hardships incident to pioneer life. Following is the list:

#### TOWNSHIP 26 NORTH, RANGE 1 WEST.

Section 4—Daniel Neff, July 8, 1831; Amasa Straight, January 13, 1835; Jonathan Lai-sh, January 15, 1835; Benjamin Greathouse, January 20, 1835.

Section 5—Aaron and Rebecca Hicks, October 13, 1830; William and Andrew Gibson, May 14, 1834; M. F. Barker, June 14, 1836.

Section 6—Samuel Neill, June 13, 1831; William McMillen, June 15, 1831; Christian Apple, November 5, 1832; Joseph Henderson, November 10, 1832; William Ireland, October 3, 1833; David Barnes, November 1833.

Section 7—Samuel Grewell, June 20, 1831; Charles Wright, July 16, 1832; Lewis Gibson, January 11, 1834; Stanford Wool, October 1, 1834; John Barnes, November 5, 1834; Thomas McGriff, December 31, 1835; John Shultz, January 21, 1836.

Section 8—David Miller, October 9, 1830; Samuel Galloway, October 9, 1830.

Section 9—James W. Williams, October 3, 1832; Stephen Yam, March 13, 1834; Jonathan Lai-sh, June 16, 1834; Royal Givensnor, February 18, 1835; J. S. Hanna and Andrew Ingram, March 13, 1835.

#### TOWNSHIP 26 NORTH, RANGE 2 WEST.

Section 1—Charles Wright, October 7, 1830; Samuel Cromwell, February 2, 1832; William Henderson, February 26, 1833; Nathaniel Ingles, March 23, 1833; James Small, August 12, 1833; Andrew Gibson, February 17, 1834; John Tefford, February 18, 1834.

Section 2—William Fincher, April 27, 1831; David Allen, June 30, 1834; John Love, January 1, 1835; James Hills, October 31, 1835.

Section 3—James Coffey, October 6, 1830; Thomas Ireland, November 8, 1830; William Gibson, June 14, 1831; George Hornebeck, June 19, 1834; Robert P. Gibson, November 4, 1835; George Anderson, December 7, 1835.

Section 4—James Harvey, October 1, 1834; Aquilla Donovan, October 14, 1834; Matthew H. Rayhill, April 33, 1835; Samuel Grimes, November 18, 1835; Samuel Dilley, August 26, 1835.

Section 5—Joseph Newman, April 29, 1835; Jonathan Galloway, July 1, 1835; Cyrus Rayhill, November 15, 1835; Jeremiah Sullivan and Joseph Beers, January 23, 1836; Thomas Barnes, February 4, 1836; Thomas Newmann, February 9, 1836; John Clark, February 15, 1836; Francis G. Kendall, February 23, 1836.

Section 6—Thomas Shaw, November 21, 1832; Alexander Henderson, May 28, 1833; Jacob Crowell, November 7, 1833; Peter S. Galloway, October 14, 1834; Hutchins A. Barnett, October 17, 1834; Thomas Barnes, October 3, 1835.

Section 11—John Barnes, November 1, 1830; David Williamson, June 6, 1833; William Barnes, May 2, 1833; Eliza Quilla, August 13, 1834; Nathaniel Ingles, February 2, 1835; John Telford, May 29, 1835.

Section 12—Benjamin Turner, October 5, 1830; Charles Wright, October 9, 1830; Andrew Sinks, October 15, 1830; Jesse James, December 3, 1830.

Section 13—John L. Neal, November 1, 1830; Andrew Barnett, September 5, 1831; John Barnett, October 14, 1834; John Houser, October 18, 1834.

Section 15—Joseph Newman, October 5, 1830; John Coplinger, October 9, 1830; John Crowell, October 2, 1832; H. A. Barnett, October 17, 1834.

Section 21—Frederick Hoover, October 1, 1832; William Love, October 1, 1832; Thomas Martinude, October 2, 1832; Samuel Grewell, October 2, 1832.

Section 22—Andrew Sinks, October 6, 1830; Richard McGriff, October 6, 1830; Jonas White, October 9, 1830; Thomas T. Newman, October 2, 1832.

Section 23—William Sews, October 2, 1832; John Grantham, October 8, 1833; George M. Riegel, October 15, 1833; Jacob H. Riegel, October 15, 1833; Henry Riegel, November 15, 1833; Benjamin C. Stanton, October 13, 1835.

Section 23—James White, October 2, 1832; Jacob Riegel and Henry Riegel, October 12, 1832.

Section 28—John Newman, October 6, 1830; Stephen McPherson, October 30, 1830; James Newman, April 2, 1833.

There were many who settled in the township at a later date, who were entitled to be enumerated among the early settlers; but, in view of the impossibility of obtaining a full list of such names, it is deemed advisable to make no personal mention beyond the source from which they can be obtained with accuracy, viz., the public records. For twenty years or more after the settlement began, there were large tracts of land in the township still unimproved, and the settlers by whom these lands were opened for cultivation were subjected to all the hardships and inconveniences experienced by those who settled here in the beginning. The same purpose brought them here and the same energy characterized their labors.

Improvements began to be made at a very early date. Probably the first crop in the township was raised by William Hioks, and each succeeding settler planted his first acre of cleared ground in corn or wheat, thus raising the means for the family subsistence in the forest home. From the earliest system of farming this community developed, in the course of years, into one of the most systematic. Improved implements for agricultural purposes were readily adopted and tested by them, and a spirit of public enterprise seems to have always animated them. A fertile soil, tilled by skillful hands, has yielded generously and placed Adams among the most productive townships of the county. The endurance and energy of her pioneers seem to have been inherited by their sons, and the work of improvement begun by the former has been successfully carried out by the latter.

#### ORGANIZATION.

Adams Township was first invested with a civil existence by the Board of County Commissioners at a session of that body held in May, 1831. The order creating this civil division provided "that all the territory west of the Wabash River and east of the Tippecanoe River, in Carroll County, and above the section line one mile north of the line between Townships 25 and 26, be known as Adams Township." These boundaries were altered by subsequent orders of the board, and five years later, Jefferson Township was organized from the western portion of the original township of Adams. By the act of organization, John Scott was appointed Inspector of Elections, and his house designated as the regular voting place for the township. The first election for

township officers was held on the first Monday in August, 1831, when John Love was chosen Justice of the Peace. His successors in this office have been: Samuel J. Moore, elected 1833; John Grantham and James H. Barnes, 1834; John Sidenbender, 1835; Thomas Barnes, 1841; Gideon Daggett, 1843; Sothly K. Timmons, 1846; Thomas Ireland, 1847; William J. Sayre, 1852; Thomas Ireland, 1853; John S. Pierson, 1856; John G. Kessler, 1857; John S. Pierson, 1860; Solomon J. Reigle, 1863; John A. Crowell, 1864; Edward J. Daggett, 1865; Nicholas Coble, 1867; Edward J. Daggett, 1869; Robert Jones, 1872; Joseph L. Grantham, 1874; Joseph N. Crowell, 1876; John S. Pierson, 1877; Richard Cole, 1878 and 1881.

In 1834, Daniel Young was elected Constable, serving two years. His successors in that office have been: William Barnes, elected 1836; William Clark, 1837; John T. Huff, 1838; Thomas Cloud, 1841; Lancaster Fenters, 1842; John H. Tilton, 1843; John McBride, 1844; David A. Thompson, 1845; Solomon Riegel, 1846; Math. Timmons, 1847; Sylvester McFarland, 1848; Joseph Newman, 1853; John M. Ridgeway, 1854; George West, 1855; Jacob Burk, 1857; John B. Hildebrand, 1858; John W. Ireland, 1860; Thomas B. Hiels, 1863; S. W. Bailey, 1866; R. M. Chandler, 1867; John B. McKelvy, 1868; Samuel W. Bailey, 1872; Martin Dickinson, 1873; John Faust, 1874; John Frey, 1878; Lewis Temple, 1880.

A board of three Trustees managed the local affairs of the township, but the records of their meetings have been mislaid, and no authority now exists from which to obtain a list of the names constituting this board. Under the provisions of the revised constitution of 1851-52, the civil and school affairs were in the hands of three Trustees, who were assisted by a Clerk and Treasurer. By a later law, however, the offices of Clerk and Treasurer were abolished, and the duties of the board relegated to one Trustee. Under the old law, the Trustees met at stated intervals, hearing petitions relating to the opening of new roads, levying the local tax for school purposes, or contracting with certain builders for the erection of schoolhouses. From 1853 to 1859, the town ship records contain the minutes of these meetings, but after the date last named, no meetings were held, owing to the changed law heretofore alluded to, and the books of the Trustee under the new law contain little more than memoranda of receipts and expenditures of the township money. The power to grant the opening of new roads was invested in the County Commissioners, upon the abolition of the township board, but while that authority was in the hands of the Trustees the township was greatly benefited by its use. Petitions of this nature were before the board at nearly every meeting, and Viewers were promptly appointed to traverse the site of the proposed road, to decide whether or not it would be for public convenience. They seldom reported to the contrary, and the result is a system of public highways of great importance as outlets for the produce of the township.

#### SCHOOLS.

During the summer or fall of 1834, the citizens of the town ship united in building a little cabin for school purposes on the farm of John Love. This was the first school building in the township, and nearly every family was represented by one or more pupils. Thomas McLaughlin was engaged as teacher, and the first session was held during the winter following the erection of the building. A description of the house and its appointments would be only what is told of pioneer schools in general. It may be said of the teacher, however, that he was much better qualified

for his work than were the majority of pioneer teachers, since he was quite an able man. His pupils progressed rapidly, and some who are now prominent citizens of the township received their first glimpses of an education under his instructions. The building in which he taught was followed by another, similar to it, in 1835. The second building was placed near the present site of Hopewell Church, and the first term of school was conducted during the winter of that year. Shortly afterward, a similar cabin was erected on the farm of Samuel Grewell, near Lockport, and, like the other houses here alluded to, was used for a school building for a number of years. Cabins were erected at a later date on the lands of Valentine Good, James Small and Nathaniel Ingles, respectively. They were all alike in appearance, and there was little about them to distinguish one from the other. The system of management was the same in each, and the limit of the teacher's ability was marked by the same boundary line in nearly every case—"the rule of three" in arithmetic, supported by a fair knowledge of reading and writing. When a scholar had so far mastered these mysteries that his knowledge of them was co-extensive with those of the teacher, his education was completed. No standard of qualification in the teacher was thought necessary, and often the older boys had attained such perfection under the instructions of the last teacher, that they were fully competent to teach the next man who took charge of the school. But this state of things did not continue for many years. The sale of land in the section reserved for the schools, and known as the "school section," created a public fund, which was applied in partially liquidating the expenses of maintaining the schools, which had, until this time, been supported wholly by private patronage. The Township Trustees received this fund and the schools were thus brought measurably under their supervision. The township was divided into districts, in each of which a house was erected, and as long as the public money held out the schools were free to all. This, however, was only for a portion of the term, and those who attended for the remaining portion did so at the expense of their parents. Under this new system, more care was taken in the selection of teachers than in the earlier days, and the conduct of the schools was more thorough, and their effects on the general intelligence more marked. The improvement thus begun culminated in the great public school system of the present day. The adoption of the provisions of this law began in Adams Township about the year 1853; and, during the succeeding years, the schools have progressed steadily, taking high rank among the educational institutions of the county. During the year ending September 1, 1881, there were 260 pupils enrolled in the several schools of the township, the daily attendance averaging 166.

For teachers' salaries, an average of \$2.05 for male and \$1.83 for female teachers was paid during that period. There are in the township seven schoolhouses, all frame buildings, valued, together with the grounds, school apparatus, etc., at \$1,400. The special school tax amounts to 15 cents on each \$100 valuation of property, and the local tax for school purposes the same. The following is an exhibit of the financial condition of the schools:

## ACCOUNT OF REVENUE FOR TUITION.

Amount on hand September 1, 1880	\$ 840.86
Amount expended in February, 1881	806.14
Amount received in June, 1881	707.92
Miscellaneous receipts	12.14

Total \$2,425.16

Amount expended since September 1, 1880 \$1,648.00

Amount now on hand \$ 777.16

## ACCOUNT OF SPECIAL SCHOOL REVENUE.

Amount on hand September, 1880	\$ 590.37
Amount since received	673.94
	\$1,264.31
Amount expended since September 1, 1880	833.14
Amount now on hand	\$ 461.17

## CHURCHES.

At an early day, occasional services were celebrated in the cabins of settlers, at such times as ministers came to the locality to conduct them. The Associate Presbyterians were the first religious body who formed an organization or were represented by a church here. But, while the church itself, and the principal features of its growth and development, are inseparably a part of the history of Adams Township, the organization had its inception in White County, Ind. In the church record of this congregation appears the following explanatory entry: "The Associate Synod of North America, in session at Philadelphia, Penn., in May, 1828, appointed James B. Miller and John Kendall missionaries in Indiana, Kentucky, Illinois and Missouri, with authority to constitute themselves into a presbytery, as circumstances might require." Accordingly, a majority met in Presbytery in Randolph County, Ill., November 11, 1828, and, in answer to a petition from the congregation of Lower Raccoon, James B. Miller was appointed to hold an election for Elders. Alexander Barnes and James Barnes were elected Ruling Elders for the congregation of Lower Raccoon."

It does not appear from the record, or from such verbal information as can be obtained, that the congregation of Lower Raccoon ever erected a house of worship, and indeed it seems probable that a removal to a more central point was contemplated from the first. On the 28th of March, 1829, they agreed, by a vote of the congregation, to remove the seat of their organization, and locate on Burnett's Creek, within the present limits of Adams Township. It seems scarcely probable that this move was in the hope of reaching a more thickly settled region, for the settlement of Adams Township had not yet begun. Yet, what is now White-County (or, at least, a portion of this territory), was then attached to Carroll County, and was known as Norway Township. It may have been a desire to be nearer the county seat that prompted the removal, but, whatever the motive, Burnett's Creek became the permanent location of the congregation, and here it grew and prospered. For several years its members met at the cabins in the settlement, and were led in their devotions by one of the Elders. In 1834, a lot was donated to the society by John Barnes, and upon this they immediately erected a house of worship. This structure was of round logs, and stood very near the site of the present edifice. It was occupied upon all occasions of public service, until the year 1850, when it was succeeded by a neat, substantial frame church, in which the services of the congregation are still conducted. Rev. Nathaniel Ingles, who has been mentioned as one of the early settlers, was the first pastor of the church, and occupied that relation until 1858. He was succeeded by Rev. John M. Snodgrass, in 1861, the interim having been filled by supplies. Mr. Snodgrass retired in 1867, since which time there has been no regular pastor, although services are held quite regularly by ministers sent as supplies.

While the Presbyterians were holding meetings at the houses of their members, the Methodists were also holding desultory meetings at other places, principally in the neighborhood of Lockport. For a time their meetings were held at private houses, and subsequently a log church was erected on a town lot donated

for that purpose. At a later date this was succeeded by the present church—a frame building. Services are regularly conducted, and the church is in a prosperous condition.

In the western part of the township, Daniel Hoover began to promulgate the doctrines of Alexander Campbell at an early day. There were among his neighbors several adherents of the Christian denomination, and others soon joined them. At times, the services would be conducted at the house of one of the members, but usually they were held in the schoolhouse on the land of Samuel Grewell. Ever since the organization of this little band, the society has maintained its identity and continued to prosper. In 1874, a lot was donated by Hamilton Hoover, and upon this was erected the present house of worship. It is a neat frame building, which, while possessing no architectural excellence, yet charms one with its appearance. The perfect white of its exterior walls is relieved by green blinds, and located as it is in a beautiful grove, it attracts the admiration of all passers-by. Elder James Lilly is the Pastor in charge of the congregation at this time, and the house is known as the "Hopewell Church."

#### INDUSTRIAL PURSUITS.

Almost as early as the settlement of the township began, there were those who followed with milling machinery, and recognizing the excellent water-power afforded by Burnett's Creek, and recognizing the necessity of such enterprises in a community newly settled. First, a saw mill was erected at Lockport, by John and William A. Barnes, in 1832 or 1833. In 1835, they began adding machinery for grinding wheat and corn, and, in 1836, the grist-mill was put into operation. This mill passed to the ownership of various parties in succeeding years and has undergone some repairs. It is still standing, and the machinery is in good order, though not now in operation. S. L. Clark is the present proprietor.

A little above this mill, on the same creek, John Shultz erected a saw-mill about 1836, and, in 1843 or 1844, erected another building near it for a grist-mill. He also established a tannery at this place and manufactured nearly all the leather that was used in the settlement for several years. The tannery and the saw-mill each outlived their usefulness, and were in time abandoned.

The flouring-mill, however, proved a permanent institution, and is still in operation. It passed into the possession of various parties, and finally to William Townsley, the present proprietor.

Joseph Newman erected a saw-mill on Rattlesnake Creek in 1833 or 1834, and several years later added flouring-mill machinery. He operated both departments successfully for a number of years, but the business finally declined and the mill has been idle for several years.

About the year 1838, a little saw-mill was erected at the present site of the Hoover Mill. It passed from the possession of the original proprietor to Thomas McGrew, and from him to Alexander Hoover, who removed the saw-mill to the opposite side of the creek and erected the present flouring-mill in its place.

In 1846 or 1847, a saw-mill was erected by John and William Townsley, on Burnett's Creek. This mill is still in operation and is owned by William Townsley, one of the original proprietors.

The old saw mill removed by Alexander Hoover was purchased by John Fry and brother, who converted it into a steam saw-mill, and subsequently added to it the machinery of a planing-mill. At a later date, they added turning-lathes and other machinery necessary for the manufacture of spokes and felloes, in which

they have ever since been successfully engaged. They have a flourishing business and find a ready sale for their goods.

The principal occupation of the citizens of Adams has always been the pursuit of agriculture; and, as has been intimated in another part of this chapter, her agricultural statistics compare favorably with those of other townships of the county. In 1880, there 3,023 acres sown in wheat, from which 15,345 bushels were gathered; 2,458 acres planted in corn yielded 43,191 bushels; 375 acres in oats out yielded 14,650 bushels. From 571 acres of meadow, 571 tons of hay were gathered, while 36 acres of Irish potatoes yielded 1,296 bushels.

#### THE VILLAGE OF LOCKPORT.

During the days when the Wabash & Erie Canal was the principal artery of commerce between Toledo and the West, numerous thriving towns came into existence along its course, and prospered as long as the canal retained its prestige. But as the greater advantages of the railroads drew the patronage of shippers away from the canal, this once great highway began to decline, and the malady that effected it spread to the towns of whose prosperity it had been the source. Lockport belonged to this class. It was founded about the time the canal was completed, and became a great point for the sale and shipment of grain. Two large warehouses were erected on the bank of the canal, with facilities for discharging their contents of wheat or corn directly into the canal-boats, as they "lay to." It is said that these warehouses were often filled and emptied again twice, or even three times, during one season. The trade of the town extended over a circuit of thirty miles or more, and its mercantile establishments were all conducted on a mammoth plan. Merchants and mechanics alike made money rapidly, and the evidences of prosperity were everywhere noticeable throughout the village. But a change came over the spirit of its dreams, and whatever ideas of the future greatness of their village had slumbered in the hearts of the villagers, were doomed never to be realized. The first stroke of adversity was the construction of the Toledo, Wabash & Western Railway, which first drew freight and passenger travel away from their former channel—the canal. Subsequently, the construction of other railroads within the circuit from which the town had formerly drawn a large patronage, was the signal for the springing up of other towns, which drew largely from another source of its prosperity. As traffic on the canal grew less and less each year, Lockport's glory waned in proportion, until it became a mere ghost of its former self, and one who now beholds the place for the first time at once recognizes the fact that he is in a town which has "seen better days." The warehouses are still standing, but they have fulfilled their mission, and their massive frames and idle storerooms look gloomy and solemn. In the basement of one is a drinking saloon, while further up the street a similar receptacle opens its doors invitingly to the bibulous. The town has no hotel. The mercantile business is represented by two stores, one of which is a grocery, kept by W. W. Barnes, the Postmaster; the other is a grocery and notion store, kept by Mrs. Nancy Briggs. There are two practicing physicians—Dr. A. L. Stuar and Dr. R. L. Wilson. Jacob Burk, blacksmith, and Charles West, wagon-maker, are the representative mechanics of the village.

#### JAMES HANNA, COMMISSIONER.

Mr. Hanna is a member of the present Board of Commissioners of Carroll County, having taken his seat in that body at the December term, 1879. Previous to his election as Commissioner,

and during two successive terms—from 1874 to 1879—he had faithfully and intelligently served as Trustee of Adams Township.

Mr. Hanna is a son of Robert and Elizabeth (Mooney) Hanna, and was born in Greene County, Ohio, on the 18th day of June, 1823. In 1833, August 23, with his parents, he came to Indiana, locating first in White County (not then a county), and subsequently, in 1835, with his own family, he moved to Adams Township, Carroll County, where he has ever since resided. His father was a native Pennsylvanian, of English descent, and was a soldier in the war of 1812.

James Hanna was married, on the 9th of April, 1847, to Emily Gilson, a native of Ohio. The fruits of this marriage are four children—John H. (married to Sarah Coleman), Mary J. (married to Manfred Coble), Robert and Marion.

Formerly a Whig in politics, for a number of years he has been connected with the Democratic party, entirely abstaining, however, from partisan labors, even in campaigns in which he himself was a candidate for the suffrages of the people.

Mr. Hanna, like his father before him, has been satisfied to follow the even tenor of a farmer's life, believing that honest toil brings honorable success, whether laboring in a humble or exalted sphere. Along with this occupation, he has engaged for a number of years in the sacred calling of a minister of the Church of God. Having lived a thoroughly abstemious life, he is yet, at the age of fifty-eight years, a hale and vigorous man. Of kind, approachable ways, a counselor of the young and companion of the old, a man of strict probity and of moral influence, Mr. Hanna is in every way a desirable neighbor and an excellent citizen.

#### WILLIAM LOVE.

One of the pioneers of the northern portion of Carroll County, and a neighbor and citizen who has always ranked high in the estimation of the people for the sterling qualities of his character, is the subject of this review, William Love. Born in Lincoln County, Mo., on the 8th of June, 1819, his residence in Carroll County, Ind., began eleven years later, with the removal of his parents, in March, 1830, to this county, and their squatting on a piece of timbered land near Burnett's Creek, in what is now Adams Township. James A. Love now owns and lives upon the original homestead.

The Love family had left Missouri in 1828, and had passed a year in Park County, Ind., before coming to this county. John Love, father of William Love, was born near Yorkville, S. C., on the 29th of December, 1776; served as a First Lieutenant in the war of 1812; was married, July 24, 1818, to Miss Sarah Galloway, and, in the fall of that year, moved to Lincoln County, Mo. He departed this life in 1867, in his ninety-first year. John Love and his wife were of Scotch-Irish descent.

William Love was married to Miss Deborah Cochran in the year 1842, on the 15th day of March, the ceremony occurring at the residence of her parents, Samuel M. Cochran (a soldier of 1812) and Sarah (Endsley) Cochran, natives of North Carolina, who emigrated to Carroll County, Ind., in the fall of 1836. William Love and his wife are both members of the Associate Presbyterian Church.

In politics, Mr. Love was originally a Whig, but, since its formation, he has been allied with the Republican party.

Mr. Love has never departed from the worthy occupation handed down from his fathers—that of farming and to-day resides on and manages an excellent farm immediately adjoining

the Love homestead. On this farm he has reared a large family of boys and girls, five of whom are living—John M. (married to Catherine Barnes), James C., Sarah A. (wife of William Gilkey), Mary L (wife of B. F. Stewart) and Elizabeth M. Mr. Love also has two sisters, Margaret Cochran and Sarah E. Cochran, and one brother, James A., living.

In 1888, Mr. Love was elected a member of the Board of Commissioners of Carroll County, and in 1891 he was re-elected to the same position. In politics, he was originally a Whig, but, since its formation, he has been a member of the Republican party.

Mr. Love has lived a commendable life. A man of scrupulous fidelity to truth and right, temperate and abstemious in his personal habits, industrious and prudent in the management of his own interests, and of caution and sound judgment when acting in an official capacity, he deserves, indeed, the reward of the "good and faithful servant."

#### DR. ROBERT L. WILSON.

Dr. Wilson was born in Ross County, Ohio, December 12, 1815. He was a son of John and Lucy (Taylor) Wilson, and a grandson of James Wilson. Both father and grandfather were natives of Pennsylvania, and both immigrated to Chillicothe, Ohio, in 1798.

His maternal grandfather, Capt. William Taylor, was a native Englishman, who came to the shores of New Jersey at sixteen years of age. Subsequently, Grandfather Taylor joined the Federal army, and served as an officer throughout the Revolutionary struggle, and, later, drifted to the State of Kentucky, where he became the owner of slaves. But, soon becoming averse to the institution of slavery, after disposing of a portion of his slaves, he removed to Ross County, Ohio, with the balance, where he gave them their freedom. Capt. Taylor's daughter Lucy here formed the acquaintance of John Wilson, the father of our subject, this acquaintance resulting in marriage in 1802. Dr. Wilson was reared on a farm, and received his elementary education in the pioneer common school. This he supplemented by a course of study at the Dayton Academy.

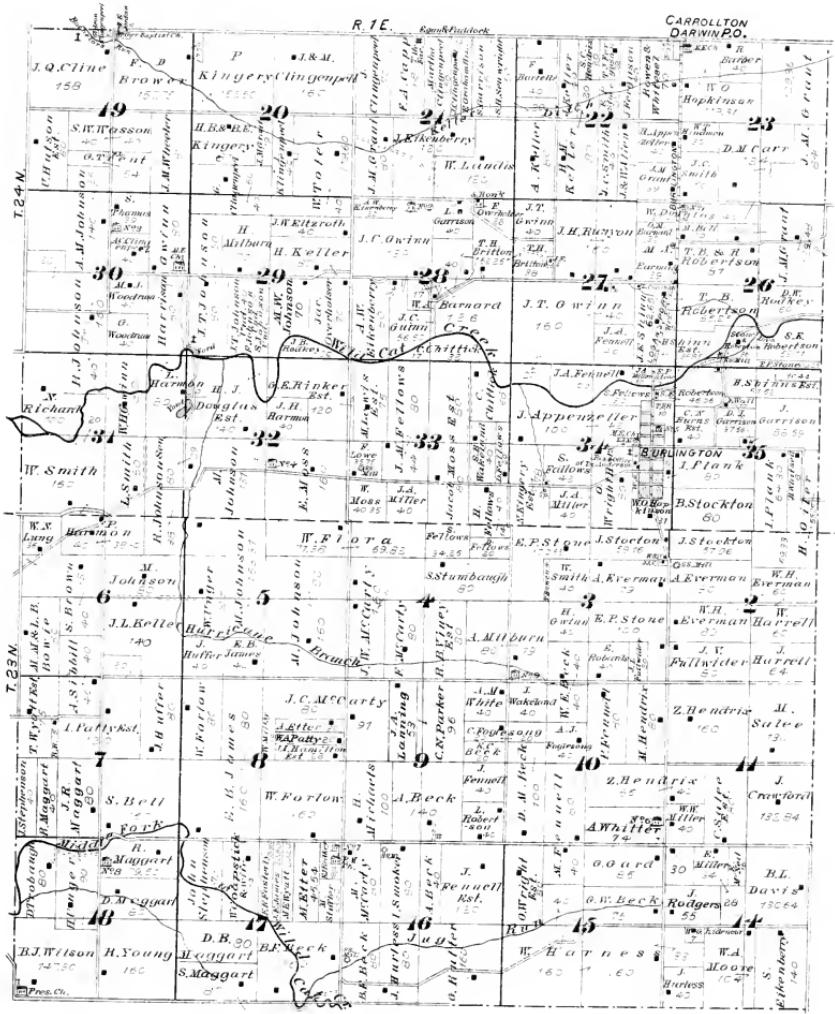
In the spring of 1837, he commenced the study of medicine, under Dr. Henry Van Tyle, of Dayton, Ohio, and continued thus for about three years, completing a course, in the meantime at the Cincinnati Medical College, the fall of 1839. In the spring of 1840, he removed to Lockport, Carroll Co., Ind., where, forming a partnership with an older brother, Dr. John Wilson, who had preceded him thither five years, he commenced the practice of his profession. About 1842, his brother returning to Ohio, the subject of our sketch removed to Delphi, and there entered into a partnership with Dr. Samuel Grimes, of that place.

Here he married Miss Jane Howlett, daughter of Capt. Parker Howlett, on December 19, 1844, and, about July, 1845, he removed to Georgetown, Cass County. In the spring of 1847, he again changed to Burnettsville, White County, and finally, in the spring of 1852, returned to Lockport, where he has since lived and continued his profession.

His companion then the mother of six children, departed this life February 13, 1864.

Dr. Wilson has been a man of enduring constitution, and, being of temperate habits, is well preserved for his years. Ever assiduous in the line of his profession and in the pursuit of fortune, he has been successful, and is now the owner of a large estate.

# MAD'N' BURLINGTON TOWNSHIP

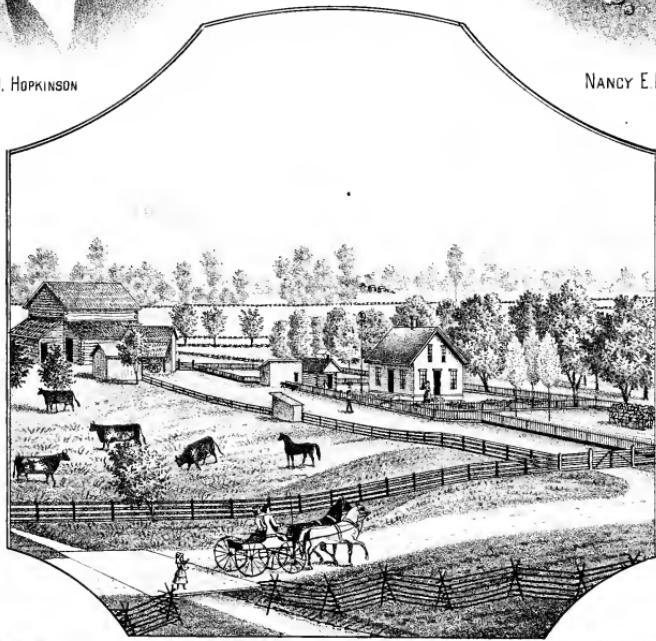




W. O. HOPKINSON



NANCY E. HOPKINSON



RES. OF W. O. HOPKINSON BURLINGTON T.P. CARROLL CO. IND.



JOSEPH A. LANNING



PHEBE J. LANNING

# BURLINGTON TOWNSHIP.

## LOCATION, BOUNDARY, ETC.

Burlington is the southeast corner township of Carroll County. The territory it comprises was first erected into a civil township by the County Commissioners in March, 1832. Carrollton Township bounds it on the north, Howard County on the east, Clinton County on the south, and Democrat Township on the west. The township is well drained by natural water-courses. Wildcat Creek, the principal stream, flows west through the central portion. Bachelor's Run flows through the northern part, and Hurricane Branch through the western, while the Middle Fork of Wildcat Creek flows through the southwestern part. The soil is a rich loam, with an admixture of sand. It is very fertile and yields abundantly of the fruits and cereals common to this latitude. Along Wildcat Creek and in the northwestern portion of the township the surface is broken by gently undulating land; in other parts of the township it is level, and, in some places, quite low and swampy, rendering artificial drainage necessary to a great extent.

At the beginning of civilization within its borders, the settlers found the usual varieties of timber—oak, ash, walnut, beech, sugar-maple, etc., and among others the coffee-nut tree. This variety of timber is now almost, or quite, extinct in this vicinity. It was a close-grained wood, somewhat resembling oak in its firm texture, and when thoroughly seasoned was so hard as to turn the edge of the best steel tools. It bore a berry in a pod closely resembling myrsinacaria, which was poisonous to the cattle. There are still large quantities of valuable timber in the groves throughout the township, but by far the greater portion fell in the days of pioneer history, when a few rugged and brave families penetrated these wilds for the purpose of transforming them into farms and homes, and the timber was sacrificed for cleared fields, regardless of the value which future years would place upon it.

## SETTLEMENT.

After the lapse of more than half a century, it is difficult to state, with the assurance of accuracy, who was the first white-settler within the present boundary of Burlington, as the history of its early settlement is chiefly a matter confined to the memory of its oldest surviving inhabitants. It is stated by Dr. Samuel Anderson that, as early as the year 1827, Mahlon Shinn, George Harness and David Ewing came here with their families and began the usual labors of the pioneer. From this statement, it seems evident that these families were here some time before they purchased the lands upon which they lived, as the tract-book does not record the entry of land by them until several years later. From this record it appears that George Harness entered land in Section 15, in October, 1830; David Ewing entered land in Section 22, in October, 1831, and Mahlon Shinn in Section 35, in February, 1830. It was not unusual in the early days for settlers to hold their lands by the right of pre-emption (otherwise known as the "squatter's title") until they were ready to pur-

chase. This, it would seem, was the case with the gentlemen here alluded to. Accompanying David Ewing were his son Lewis and family and Samuel Arthur and family—the last named from North Carolina, while the Ewings came from Union County, Ind. Arthur was a preacher of that order of Baptists denominated "Iron-sides." He possessed a remarkable memory, but was quite illiterate. He held religious meetings at various cabins in the settlement, but the denomination he represented never formed an organization in the township. Arthur gave his attention chiefly to clearing and improving his farm, upon which he resided until death. The same is true of those who came with him to the township. The farm upon which Mahlon Shinn first located is now owned and occupied by his heirs, while the Harness farm is now owned and occupied by William Harness, the son of the original proprietor.

In 1828, Philip Rinker came to the township with his brothers, Joseph and Washington. Joseph entered the land now owned by Robert Johnson, and Washington entered a tract of land now owned by Maneline Johnson. After partially clearing their lands, the Rinkers sold out and removed to the West. Philip constructed a rude sort of a grist-mill as early as 1830 or 1831. This was among the earliest mills on Wildcat and the only one on that stream in Carroll County, except the Adams mill, in Democrat Township.

Samuel Gwinn came to the township soon after the Rinker brothers, and entered land adjoining theirs. He cleared and improved his farm, and died in the township.

In 1830, William F. Gearhart came from North Carolina and entered land in Section 33. He removed to Howard County, Ind., after clearing a part of his farm, and took part in the pioneer struggles of that county. Jacob Brown came from Union County, Ind., in 1832, and in October of the same year, entered land in Section 2. Here he cleared and improved a farm, upon which he resided until death. William Smith settled in the township in the spring of 1832, with a family of six children, of which number James C. is the only one now living in this county. He had visited this locality at an earlier date, and on that occasion purchased his land and erected a cabin for his family. He was compelled to cut a road through the woods for his wagon, and to place logs in the swamps to avoid sinking in the mud. With the usual experiences of the frontiersman, he began work here, and, in the course of time, developed a fine farm. He died in the township in 1869.

William C. Ewing came in 1833, and entered land in Section 22. After clearing his farm and cultivating it for a few years, he removed to Clinton County, Ind., where he probably remained until death. Edmund Moss came in August, 1834, from Union County, Ind. He entered the land upon which he has ever since resided, having, in the meantime, converted it into a fine farm. One month after the arrival of Mr. Moss, William Ranyon and Stephen Harmon moved into the township, settling upon tracts

of land which they had previously purchased. Both cleared and improved their farms. Mr. Runyon died in the township and Mr. Harmon still occupies his farm. William Stockton, a former resident of Ross County, Ohio, was among the settlers of 1834. In Ohio he had kept a tavern and engaged in the same business here. The Michigan road was then the great thoroughfare between Madison and Michigan City, Ind., and the proprietors of houses of entertainment derived a goodly profit from travelers along this highway. Stockton's was the relay-house, where the stage-horses were kept, and thus enjoyed a distinction from the numerous houses along the road bearing the notice "Entertainment." His son John was long a driver of one of the stages on this route, and his son William drove the mail hack after the stages had been withdrawn. The old homestead is now occupied by James and Barker Stockton, their father having cultivated the farm until he died.

Up to 1835, it is comparatively an easy task to mention the names of the prominent settlers of the township in chronological order. Subsequent to that date, however, the arrival of new families was of almost daily occurrence, and in a detailed list of names, some would unavoidably be omitted. We can therefore only mention such names as we have been able to learn. Jesse Curtis settled in Section 1 in 1835; Andrew Gwinnett settled in the same section toward the close of that year; Joseph Kingery settled in Section 5 in 1835; Samuel Gwinnett in Section 7 and George Davis and James Beatty in the same section later in that year. Other settlers of 1835 were Andrew Beck, Thomas Cromwell, David Powers, Elathan Davis, Hiram Shaffer, Thomas Stoops, John Creits, John Trent, John Eikenberry, John Kelley, Robert Williams, Jacob Staley, Josiah W. Chatham, Abraham Zink and others.

From this date we rely for additional names upon the following record of land purchases, obtained from the tract book. This record, while it contains the names of many who were not settlers in the township, is nevertheless interesting, since it shows by whom the various tracts of land were entered. Following are the names of purchasers:

Section 2—John Bandy, November 14, 1830; Joseph Morrison, October 24, 1832; John Gwinnett, November 22, 1833; John Dunkin, November 26, 1834; Joshua Dunkin, September 27, 1835; Joshua Spahr, October 24, 1835; Jephtha White, February 11, 1836.

Section 3—Israel T. Canby and David Stipp, February 14, 1832; William Dunkin, October 22, 1832; James Neill, June 4, 1833; William Stockton, June 18, 1833; Andrew Gwinnett, November 22, 1833; W. H. Calvert, August 18, 1836.

Section 4—Eliz Ozias, June 12, 1833; Andrew Bryan, October 12, 1833; Jesse Curtis, October 21, 1833; Andrew Gwinnett, November 22, 1833; Harrison Harvey, March 26, 1834; Charles Wilson, December 4, 1835; Evan Davis, January 14, 1836.

Section 5—Joseph Kingery, March 29, 1832; Jacob Ozias, June 12, 1832; William Runyon, October 11, 1832; John Wilson, October 30, 1832; Nicholas Troulanch, August 13, 1834.

Section 6—Jacob Brown, October 11, 1832; Isaac Scott, October 12, 1832; David T. Wyatt, October 23, 1832; Joseph Rinker, November 8, 1832; Peter Harmon, November 25, 1832; Samuel Gwinnett, November 29, 1832; John Franklin, December 13, 1832; George Batsell, December 14, 1832.

Section 7—Vincent D. Collier, November 3, 1832; Jeremiah Tinkle, December 7, 1832; James Beatty, August 16, 1833; Samuel Gwinnett, November 22, 1833; George Davis, February 29, 1834; John H. Kimball, February 12, 1835; Henry Tinkle, February 22, 1835.

Section 8—Joseph Kingery, March 29, 1832; John Wilson, October 30, 1832; Archibald Tracy, November 3, 1832.

Section 9—Henderson Harvey, March 26, 1834; Lewis Robertson, February 27, 1835; Andrew Beck, February 28, 1835; Thomas Sheridan, Fe-

bruary 28, 1835; Elias McGuire, October 22, 1835; William Runyon, June 22, 1836; James Fenwell, September 26, 1836.

Section 10—Thomas Cromwell, November 19, 1832; Andrew Gee, November 22, 1833; Thomas Cromwell, October 28, 1834; John J. Kerney, June 22, 1836; William H. Calvert, September 10, 1836.

Section 11—Caleb Brown, June 24, 1833; Thomas Stoops, February 11, 1834; Hiram Shaffer, September 15, 1834; Elathan Davis, October 11, 1834; David Powers, October 8, 1834; Samuel Robbins, September 26, 1835; David Stipp, January 4, 1835; Jane Willis, February 11, 1836; Niurrod Salie, June 8, 1836.

Section 12—George A. Kent, August 23, 1830; Caleb Brown, September 3, 1832; John Creits, October 20, 1832; Thomas Stoops, February 15, 1835.

Section 13—George Harness, March 8, 1830; Madison Swords, January 11, 1832; John Cromwell, November 19, 1832; Jacob Kenmalle, January 25, 1834; Isaac Patti, January 28, 1835.

Section 14—James Chittick, May 14, 1832; Enoch James, November 3, 1832; Andrew Lewis, August 16, 1833.

Section 15—Wilson Seawright and Alexander P. Young, September 11, 1831; Jesse Young, May 15, 1832; John Stewart, June 25, 1832.

Section 16—Philip Kingery, April 19, 1832; John Trent, April 12, 1833; William Melon, January 15, 1835; Lewis Harter, May 15, 1835; Robert Pratt, November 11, 1835; Thomas Huston, February 4, 1836; William Trent, February 20, 1836.

Section 17—John Brownlee, April 20, 1833; Abraham Cooper, November 6, 1835; Noah Noble, February 22, 1836.

Section 18—Elizabeth Brownlee, April 20, 1833; John Eikenberry, May 13, 1833; Emanuel Clingenpeel, November 6, 1835; Noah Noble, February 2, 1836; Samuel Fairchild and Joseph Barton, November 21, 1836.

Section 19—David Ewing, October 8, 1831; Elijah W. Lake, November 9, 1832; William C. Ewing, April 20, 1833; John A. Ewing, April 21, 1833; John H. Stratton, March 23, 1835; Noah Noble, February 22, 1836.

Section 20—Robert G. Hanna, October 12, 1831; Thomas Titus, October 11, 1833; John Ross, October 11, 1833; David Ewing, October 21, 1835; Robert Ervin, November 28, 1835.

Section 21—David Ewing, October 8, 1831; Providence M. Curry, May 18, 1832; Elisha W. Lake, November 19, 1832; Mahlon Shinn, May 7, 1833; John Gwinnett, November 22, 1833; Sylvester Gwinnett, February 14, 1835; William Gates, June 22, 1836.

Section 22—Thomas M. Curry, June 16, 1829; James Dunkin, October 8, 1830; William Moss, May 27, 1831; Thomas Davis, October 18, 1832; Peter Dunkin, June 5, 1833; William Smith, June 5, 1833; John Kelley, December 6, 1833; John T. Glynn, February 14, 1835; Johnson Kirkpatrick, June 16, 1836.

Section 23—Abraham Myers, October 15, 1831; Samuel Arthur, October 18, 1832; Benjamin Pratt, October 31, 1835; John Cromwell, November 18, 1835; John T. Glynn, June 22, 1836.

Section 24—Abraham Myers, October 16, 1831; Jacob Stanley, October 12, 1832; Washington Rinker, March 17, 1834; Robert Williams, August 12, 1834; William Moore, September 20, 1834; Benjamin Pratt, December 26, 1835; Richard Dunkin, April 22, 1836; John T. Swisher, October 12, 1836; Elias Smith, June 4, 1838.

Section 25—John T. Glynn, November 22, 1833; Andrew Gwinnett, November 22, 1835; Washington Rinker, May 17, 1834; Peter Harmon, November 11, 1835; Abraham Credis, November 26, 1835; Stephen Harmon, November 21, 1835; Moses Harmon, September 7, 1836; Josephine Carter, September 14, 1836.

Section 26—Joseph Rinker, March 14, 1831; Benjamin Dye, May 28, 1831; James Harmon, June 18, 1831; David T. Wyatt, June 13, 1832; Josiah W. Charlton, August 10, 1832; John T. Glynn, November 22, 1833; Philip Rinker, April 5, 1834; Robert Pratt, April 27, 1836; James Pratt, October 12, 1836.

Section 27—William Moss, May 27, 1831; William Jackson, May 28, 1831; James Harmon, June 17, 1831; Jacob Rinker, January 17, 1832; Joseph Rinker, January 30, 1836.

Section 28—William Gearhardt, October 13, 1830; Benedict M. Kirk, December 8, 1830; Alston Wyatt, December 9, 1830; William Moss, May 27, 1831; Philip Rinker, May 2, 1832; Abraham Zink, October 25, 1832; Eli Ozias, June 12, 1833; Jesse Curtis, October 13, 1833.

Section 29—Israel T. Candy, March 19, 1830; Jacob Kingery, February 18, 1832; Henry B. Milroy, August 17, 1832; Jeph Powers, October 11, 1832; Edmund Moss, October 29, 1832; David Stipp, October 30, 1832.

Section 30—Mahlon Shinn, February 9, 1830; John Bandy, November 17, 1830; Elianna Boggs, May 27, 1833; John Kelley, June 18, 1833; John T. Gwinnett, November 22, 1833.

## ORGANIZATION.

At a session of the Board of Commissioners of Carroll County, held in March, 1832, it was ordered that all that part of Jackson Township lying south of the north line of Section 16; Town 24 north, be set apart, and that the new township should be known and designated by the name of Burlington Township. From the territory contained within these boundaries, Democrat Township was constituted three years later. By order of the board, Alston Wyatt was appointed Inspector of Elections, and the house of John Adams (now in Democrat) was made the voting place. At the first election, held on the first Monday in April, 1832, Mahlon Shinn was elected Justice of the Peace for a term of four years. Since that date, the following-named gentlemen have been elected to that office: John Calvert, elected 1837; Mahlon Shinn re-elected, 1840; Daniel Beck, 1840; Philip Waters, 1841; John M. Longstroth, 1845; Isaac Patty, 1845; Charles W. Wischart, 1849; Solthy K. Timmons, 1850; James M. Darnall, 1853; James M. Bryant, 1855; Isaac Patty, 1853; William Mote, 1855; John Bateman, 1856; Michael Beckner, 1856; Elijah McKinney, 1857; William N. Taylor, 1857; Robert Young, 1857; John T. Johnson, 1857; David W. Beck, 1857; Hiriam A. Lovell, 1856; Joseph W. Gwinn, 1878; Hiriam A. Lovell (re-elected), 1880.

Since the organization of the township, the office of Constable has been filled by the following-named gentlemen: Josiah P. Williams, elected 1838; Andrew J. Watts, 1839; Layton North, 1841; Matthias Timmons, 1842; Andrew J. Watts, 1842; Hugh Smoakgrass, 1843; James Harmon, 1845; John Stockton, 1848; William Stockton, Jr., 1850; James M. Bryant, 1852; John H. Harraon, 1853; Michael Trace, 1853; William R. Timmons, 1854; John W. House, 1856; Jonathan Moore, 1857; Michael Trace, 1858; Joel E. House, 1861; John Daggett, 1873; John H. Hinkle, 1874; George L. Thomas, 1876; J. A. Shaffer, 1878; Frank Barnard, 1880.

Under the old law, the civil affairs of the township were managed by a board of three Trustees, whose names we have been unable to obtain. Petitions for roads were presented to this board, and in response to these were laid out the numerous public highways which now encompass nearly every section of land in the township. The opening of these roads, at least in the earlier years of the township's history, had a very direct bearing upon the health of the community. It is stated by Harrison Gwinn, who came in January, 1839, that the country was so heavily covered with timber as to exclude the rays of the sun. The rank vegetation decayed on the ground during the fall, and malarial complaints followed as a natural consequence. The few wagon-tracks through the woods answering the purpose of roads were so thickly shaded by the heavy timber that they were always muddy and in a precarious condition for traveling.

The settlers would complete their fall work the last of which was the gathering of the corn, and then await the appearance of ague. They expected it every fall, and were seldom disappointed. Until great progress had been made in the work of clearing, this was almost a universal rule. The removal of the timber, and the consequent penetration of the sunshine, accomplished what medical science was powerless to do. The marshes were dried up, and malaria ceased to be the bane of this fair region.

By the law of 1858, the duties of the Board of Trustees were so amended as to leave the civil and school affairs in the hands of one Trustee, while the power of granting road surveys was vested in the Board of County Commissioners. The public records of

the township, therefore, contain little matter of general interest, being chiefly the financial account of the Trustee.

## SCHOOLS.

A detailed history of the early schools of this township would present no new features, and in this connection we can only deal in generalities. Pioneer schools were almost uniformly alike in all their characteristics, their architecture, and the rules by which they were governed. All that can be said to belong distinctively to the history of Burlington Township, therefore, is the date of erection and the respective locations of these primitive "temples of learning" within her boundaries. At various times after the settlement of the township began, there were small classes taught in the cabins of settlers, somewhat in the nature of private or select schools; but it was several years later before there were any houses erected especially for this purpose, and teachers employed to rule over them. In 1836, a cabin was erected on the farm of Edmund Moss, in which school was conducted during that winter, and for several winters subsequently. About the same time, or possibly anterior to this date, there was a cabin erected for the same purpose on the present site of Asbury Methodist Episcopal Church. In this house the early religious exercises of the Asbury class were also conducted. This building served the double purpose of church and schoolhouse until it was succeeded by the building designed as a house of worship for that congregation, who were the owners of the lot upon which it stood.

About the year 1837, there was a log schoolhouse erected at Burlington, and, in the winter of 1839-40, school was taught in a cabin on the farm of Robert Johnson. This cabin had been erected prior to Mr. Johnson's arrival in the settlement, a year before, and was probably occupied as a dwelling house by one of those restless spirits found in every settlement, but never remaining long enough in one place to identify themselves with its history. Log buildings were erected for schoolhouses at various times subsequent to this date, and in different parts of the township. The latter had been divided into school districts by the Trustees, and a house was erected in each district. The public money belonging to the township was partially applied in payment of the school expenses, thus relieving the patrons of the schools from the whole burden of their support.

In 1853, the schools of this township first began to be conducted according to the provisions of the public school law, which came into effect with the revised constitution of 1851-52. By this law, the free schools were inaugurated, and the Trustees empowered to levy a tax for their maintenance and the erection of houses in each township. From their inception to the present, the free schools have been marked by a wonderful progress, until it seems the maximum of perfection has been attained. In this township there are nine school districts, in each of which there is a substantial building. Of this number, seven are brick and two are frame houses. The value of school property, including houses, grounds, school apparatus, etc., is \$9,150. During the school year of 1880-81, the total number of pupils admitted into the schools of the township was 415, and the average attendance, 200. The average length of the school term was 105 days, and the average compensation of teachers, \$223 per day. The finances of the township schools are in good condition, as will appear from the following report by the Trustee:

## ACCOUNT OF REVENUE FOR TUITION

Amount on hand September 1, 1880 .....	\$ 964.01
Amount received in February, 1881 .....	\$78.99

Amount received in June, 1881 .....	1,135 34
Miscellaneous receipts.....	90 18
Total, .....	\$3,068 52
Amount expended since September 1, 1880, .....	1,917 75
Amount now on hand .....	\$1,150 77
<b>ACCOUNT OF SPECIAL SCHOOL REVENUE</b>	
Amount on hand September 1, 1880,.....	\$ 350 17
Amount since received.....	1,929 44
Total,.....	\$2,279 61
Amount expended since September 1, 1880,.....	1,178 97
Amount now on hand .....	\$1,100 54

## CHURCHES.

In the early days of this settlement, before the various religious denominations organized in the township, meetings were held, at irregular intervals, in the cabins of the settlers, by ministers who visited this locality by chance. Samuel Arthur, one of the early settlers, led the Baptists in their devotions—sometimes at his own house, and sometimes at the houses of other members of his flock. The Methodists, who had the largest number of members, met at schoolhouses and private residences, and the United Brethren met at the house of Washington Rinker. For several years, all the denominations met on an equality, whenever a minister made his appearance in the settlement, glad to hear the sound of preaching in the lonely wilds of their forest home, and thinking nothing of the particular sect to which he belonged. In after years, however, the various denominations were organized in response to the wishes of their members, who desired the privilege of conducting public worship according to their own peculiar forms. Of these denominations, the following is a brief history:

*Burlington Methodist Episcopal Church.*—As early as the year 1833, Burlington became a station on the route of the traveling ministers of the Methodist Church, and preaching was conducted once every four weeks, usually on week days. In 1834 or 1835, Mrs. Andrew Watts, Mrs. Sallie Bowley and Mrs. Madison Shinn constituted themselves a class of the M. E. Church, and a few others united with them soon afterward. Burlington's moral reputation was not of the best, nor was the religious element in the ascendancy. The church at first had a hard struggle for existence, and little progress was made in recruiting the ranks of the little class organized here. The ministers in whose charge this station had been placed continued to visit it for two or three years, but they found their work almost useless, except among those who were already within the pale of the church. Finally, they abandoned the post, and the class was disorganized. From that time until 1843, there were no meetings, except at irregular periods. Some time during that year, however, a meeting of the Methodists in and near the town was held at the house of Dr. Samuel Anderson, and the society was re-organized by Rev. Frank Taylor. In the fall of that year, they held a quarterly meeting, at which they received about a dozen accessions to their membership. From that time the church grew and prospered. During the ensuing winter, meetings were held in the schoolhouse at Burlington, and in the following summer the groves were the places where public worship was conducted. In 1850, a lot was donated to the society by John M. Longstreth, upon which they erected a frame church later in the same year, and in 1861, they erected a comfortable parsonage on a lot donated by Andrew Watts. From 1850 to 1880, the congregation continued to worship in the frame church. In the latter year, however, they began the erection of a handsome brick edifice on the same lot. The new church was

completed in January, 1881, and dedicated in April of the same year, by Revs. J. T. McMullen and John L. Smith. The church is situated on Jackson street, in the southern part of the town, and, although unpretentious, is nevertheless quite a handsome building. It is 32x52 feet, and cost \$3,600. Rev. Elihu Mason is the present Pastor.

*Asbury Methodist Episcopal Church.*—In 1843, a class was organized at the schoolhouse known as "Asbury Schoolhouse," in the northwest part of the township. John Thomas and wife, Sylvester Gwin and wife, and Jacob Arnott and wife, were among the original members, and Rev. Mershon was the first Pastor. For a period of eight years after organization, the meetings were held in the schoolhouse, and the class continued to grow in numbers. A lot was donated by John Thomas, upon which, in 1851, they completed their present house of worship—a frame building. During the intervening years, services have been regularly conducted, excepting an interval of two years, when the roof was so badly out of repair as to preclude occupation. The church is attached to the Burlington Circuit, and services are conducted once every fortnight by Rev. Elihu Mason, of the Burlington Church.

*Pleasant Valley Methodist Episcopal Church.*—In 1850, a class was organized at the house of Henry Lytle, numbering among its constituent members Henry Lytle and wife, Mrs. Unger, Mrs. Russell, Harrison H. Gilliam and wife, James Wilson and wife, Mrs. Bates, James Quinn and wife, and others. The class was organized in the eastern part of the township, and its membership extended into Howard County, both at the time of organization and subsequently. In 1852, the congregation began the erection of a frame house of worship, which stood one mile north of the present edifice, in Carrollton Township. The work progressed rapidly, and on Christmas Day, 1852, the church was dedicated by Rev. H. B. Ball, the Pastor in charge of the circuit at that time. This building was used for public worship for a period of twenty eight years. Early in the year 1880, a subscription fund was started, with the view of erecting a new church, and in the fall of that year a sufficient amount had been raised to warrant them in taking the preliminary steps in building. A lot was secured on the north line of the township, upon which they began the erection of a neat brick church. This building was completed in September, 1881, and dedicated on the second Sunday in October of that year, by Rev. Samuel Beck, assisted by Rev. Allen Lewis, a former Pastor of this congregation. The house cost \$1,889, and was dedicated free from debt. The congregation, numbering forty members, is now under the pastoral care of Rev. Elihu Mason, of Burlington. Since the organization of the class, the following named gentlemen have officiated as Pastors: Revs. Jesse Hill, H. B. Ball, Francis Cox, — Harker, M. Morrison, Boyce, Foster, Barnes, J. F. Mc Daniels, Charles Heath, James Spinks, John Odell, T. C. Stringer, J. S. Woodward, Henry Vineel, A. Connor, John M. Chaffin, Abraham Utter, John F. McDaniel, R. B. Beatty, Allen Lewis and John E. Newhouse.

*Burlington Christian Church.*—In 1846, the Christians, or Disciples, formed an organization at Burlington, and for several years afterward their meetings were held at the homes of members of the society. In 1850 or 1851, a lot was procured in the village, upon which they erected a frame church edifice. In this house their meetings were held for a quarter of a century, and their congregation continued to receive accessions to its numbers. In 1876, they began the erection of the present brick church, which

was completed at a cost of \$4,000. This is a neat building, plain but handsome. The church now has a membership of more than one hundred persons, and is under the pastoral care of Rev. Mr. —— laugh. Since the organization of the society, the pastoral office has been occupied by the following reverend gentlemen: Solomon McKinney, — Hopkins, Watson Clark, George Campbell, John Campbell, Joseph Wickard, B. M. Blount, Aaron Walker, L. C. Warren, and others whose names cannot now be learned.

*German Baptist Church.*—Shortly after the arrival of Edmund Moss, in 1834, there were services at his house by ministers of this denomination. These meetings, however, were of irregular occurrence, and, although they were repeated from time to time, there was no formal organization or bonding together of the members. For at least twenty years after the date above alluded to, the religious exercises of this society were conducted at private houses and in the more commodious barns of the members. Their order had churches at Rossville and at Flora, and to these points repaired the members then residing in Burlington Township upon all important occasions. In 1854 or 1855, they erected a frame house of worship on the land of Philip Kingery, in the northwest part of the township, in which the services of the church have ever since been regularly conducted. Isaac Eikenberry, Christian Laish, Baltzer Gordon and Stanford Seawright are the present Pastors, and the present membership of the church is 250.

#### SOCIETIES

*Burlington Lodge, No. 77, I. O. O. F.*, was organized January 10, 1850, with seven charter members, viz.: George Bolles, James M. Darnall, John M. Longstreth, Thomas W. Oliphant, William Potter, Anthony Forrest and Matthew Simpson. The meetings were first held in the upper story of the building now occupied by Lovell's carriage-shop, but subsequently the order purchased a lodge room in the second story of O. M. Barnard's building. During the winter of 1862, this building was destroyed by fire, when all the lodge property, records, etc., were consumed. On the 16th of May, 1863, the lodge held its first meeting after the fire, in the room over the store now occupied by J. A. Fenwell. From this place, the lodge room was moved to its present quarters, in the building owned jointly by the Odd Fellows and the heirs of R. B. Viney. Although small, the lodge is in good working order and prosperous condition. It has about twenty five active members. The present officers are: W. H. Reagan, N. G.; James Wakeland, V. G.; W. J. Thompson, Secretary; O. M. Barnard, Treasurer.

*Burlington Lodge, No. III, A. F. & A. M.*, was organized at Burlington, and received its charter dated May 30, 1851. It was first organized on the 31st of May, 1850, working for one year under dispensation. Success seemed to attend the efforts of the lodge from its inception. Many members were added to its numbers, from among whom other lodges were organized in later years. In 1853, the order erected a two-story frame building in the central part of the town, at a cost of about \$1,800. In the upper story of this building the regular meetings are held, while the lower floor is occupied by Tapp & Everman.

The lodge is in good working order and comfortable financial condition. The officers for the present year (1881) are: John Higgins, W. M.; Frank McCarty, S. W.; Samuel Kirkpatrick, J. W.; H. A. Lovell, Secretary; T. B. Robinson, Treasurer.

*Burton Temple of Honor, No. 31*, was instituted July 12, 1881, at Burlington, with the following charter members, viz.: Joseph W. Gwinn, J. A. Wright, Wade Reagan, Henry Gwinn,

John Hawkins, N. P. Burns, D. F. Moore, H. A. Lovell, George Appenzeller, Perry Barnard, Sylvester Barnard, William King, J. V. Fullwater, M. Everman, J. L. Viney, W. J. Thompson, Milton Gwinn, Isaiah Boyer, Nelson Brewster, Jonathan Black, H. Gwinn and Morris Barnard. A dispensation was granted by the Grand Temple of Indiana, by virtue of which this temple is now working. The lodge room is in the second story of Barnard's building. The officers for the current term (1881) are: Joseph W. Gwinn, P. W. C. T.; H. A. Lovell, W. C. T.; J. L. Viney, W. V. T.; M. Everman, W. R.; George Appenzeller, W. A. R.; Sylvester Barnard, W. F. R.; J. A. Wright, W. T.; W. J. Thompson, W. C.; Henry Gwinn, W. U.; Perry Barnard, W. D. U.; M. P. Burns, W. G.; Morris Barnard, W. S.; W. King, R. S.; J. Hawkins, L. S. W. V. T.

*The Wabash Valley Mutual Relief Association of Burlington.*—This is a home insurance company, organized for the insurance, on easy terms, of the lives of those who become members. It was organized on the 8th of October, 1881, and chartered on the 11th of the same month. Any person of sane mind, male or female, between the ages of twenty and eighty-eight years, may secure a certificate of membership by complying with the prescribed rules of the association, which appear in their printed circulars. Its operations are conducted upon the basis of mutual assessments, and its leaders are men who enjoy the confidence of the community. The following gentlemen constitute the board of officers: Manelius Johnson, President; Walter O. Hopkinson, Vice-President; James L. Johnson, Secretary; Reuben Magat, Treasurer; Joseph R. Turner, Medical Director; William D. Kelly, Assistant Secretary; Paxton M. Viney and George Newkirk, General Agents.

#### INDUSTRIAL PURSUITS.

The mill erected by Philip Rinker in 1830 or 1831 was the first industrial establishment in the township. It was of a very primitive order of construction, which is true of nearly all the mills of that period. It was built of un-dressed logs, and two bowlders, or "nigger-heads," from the creek, served the purpose of buhrs, while an old fashioned water wheel turned the rude machinery. Rinker operated the mill until 1837, when he sold it to John Cromwell. The latter erected a good frame building on this site, and continued as proprietor of the property for twenty-five years or more. In connection with this flouring-mill, he operated a saw-mill, but both are now abandoned and gone to decay. The old mill site was northwest of the town plat of Burlington.

The next enterprise of an industrial nature was the brick-kiln constructed by James Harmon about the year 1848. He burned two or three kilns, the products of which were sold for building chimneys throughout the settlement.

In 1856 or 1857, Mahlon Shimmon erected a saw mill at his farm, and operated it successfully for several years. From him the ownership of the property passed to various parties, among whom were Grimes & Viney. By these gentlemen the building was remodeled and converted into a flouring-mill. About the year 1872, the mill was destroyed by fire, and shortly afterward the site was purchased by Robertson & Stone, who, in 1874, erected the present building which is two stories high above the basement. It has one turbine wheel of the Leffel patent, and two runs of buhrs. It is a good mill, and has a large trade.

A saw and planing mill was erected in 1873, by Joseph W. Gwinn and Leroy Barnard, in the south part of the town of Burton. Mr. Gwinn has remained in the firm ever since the in-

auguration of the enterprise, while the interest represented at first by Mr. Barnard has been transferred successively to A. M. Everman, Seth Radcliffe, and finally to O. M. Barnard, who is now the partner of Mr. Gwinn in the firm. The mill is supplied with a full quota of the machinery necessary for an establishment of its kind, consisting of a surfacer, moulder, scroll saw, re-saw, shingle machine, jointer, planer, etc. They saw an average of 7,000 feet of timber per day, and employ six men in the mill.

In 1871, H. A. Lovell began the manufacture of buggies at Burlington, in connection with his custom blacksmith work. His shop is in a two-story frame building in the central part of town. The wood-work is done in the lower story, and the trimming and finishing above. During the spring and summer of 1881, he completed and turned out ten top buggies, two fine carriages, one phaeton and five spring wagons, against one spring wagon and one top buggy in 1872. The enterprise is growing in magnitude, and the work is in the hands of an energetic man. The beauty and quality of his goods suffer none by comparison with the products of the best work-shops of the State. He employs five men, who are kept constantly busy.

From the peculiar adaptability of the soil, agricultural pursuits form the principal industry of the township, and the report published by the State Bureau of Statistics for the year 1880 proves how generously the labors of the faithful agriculturist are rewarded. In that year, 3,558 acres sown in wheat yielded 56,928 bushels; 3,166 acres in corn yielded 52,010 bushels; 359 acres in oats yielded 3,590 bushels; from 670 acres of meadow, 1,352 tons of hay were gathered; 80 acres planted in Irish potatoes yielded 2,880 bushels, while 22 bushels of sweet potatoes were gathered from 1 acre.

#### THE VILLAGE OF BURLINGTON.

In 1828, David Stipp, an employee in the Government Land Office, at Crawfordsville, Ind., laid out the town of Burlington on a quarter-section of land, of which he took possession, it is said, without the usual formality of paying for it. His act was found out several years later, and proceedings were instituted by which he was compelled to pay up. It was believed that certain territory would be taken from the counties of Carroll, Cass, Clinton and Howard (the two last-named being then unorganized), and a new county erected, of which Burlington would be the center and seat of justice. Although the effort to accomplish this end was kept up until 1839 or 1840, it never succeeded, and was finally abandoned as useless. Yet, while the original purpose failed, the town grew and prospered, and developed into one of the best business points in Carroll County, drawing a large amount of trade from the points which would have been within its jurisdiction had the original plan succeeded.

In 1830, David Stipp came here to live. He was a man of cold, forbidding nature, and stingy withal, and had few friends. It is said by Dr. Anderson that the only public donation the citizens were ever able to coax from him was a lot one rod square for a schoolhouse. He owned a quarter section of land, but it was all in timber. His resources were limited, and had it been otherwise with him, he might have shown a more generous nature, and gained more friends. He died here in the spring of 1818, and was buried in the cemetery donated by David Foster, just north west of the town plat.

About the year 1833, John Kelley settled east of the town plat. He was an indolent kind of a man, and, although he often "worked out," clearing land for other parties, his chief mission

seems to have been the consumption of whisky, of which, it is said, he was very fond. Robert Erwin came about the same time, and he and Kelley cleared the first ground in the town plat. Andrew Watts and William Henry were early settlers and substantial citizens of the town. They purchased a house erected by Stipp, in which they kept a tavern. David Foster settled in the town in 1836, and engaged in trade with the Indians. He can scarcely be called a merchant, since he kept no goods that the white people wanted—except whisky. His house is still standing at the north part of town and on the east side of the Michigan road.

Henry Bolles came in 1837, and opened the first stock of general merchandise in the town. About the year 1846, E. P. Stone became a partner with Bolles, and continued the business after Mr. Bolles' death, which occurred in the spring of 1849. Mr. Stone still resides at Burlington, though not now engaged in mercantile life.

In the fall of 1858, Dr. Samuel Anderson settled at Burlington, and engaged in the practice of the medical profession. He was the first resident physician in the place, and is now the oldest practitioner.

Dr. J. M. Darnall came in the fall of 1842, and formed a partnership with Dr. Anderson, which continued until the removal of the former to Kokomo. Other settlers continued to come to the town every year, and its prospects for prosperity continued to improve. At the present time, it is a neat, pretty village, large enough to be a town, although the citizens have not yet made it by such by legal incorporation. The traveler is struck at once by its cleanly appearance. While an air of activity pervades all of its business houses. It has a good hotel, kept by William Stombaugh; three general merchandise stores, by W. H. Everman, J. J. Stone and Tapp & Everman, respectively; one drug store, by J. A. Fennell; one meat market, by William Taylor. Dr. Samuel Anderson, Dr. Charles Chittick, Dr. B. F. Landes and Dr. Doane are the practicing physicians; William Beck and George Ewick are the village carpenters; George Hickman, barber and jeweler; Fullwiler & Viney, saddlers and harness-makers; John K. Garrison, furniture dealer and undertaker; George Appenzeller, tanner and dealer in hardware, tinware and stoves; while the trades are represented by H. A. Lovell and B. F. Landes, blacksmiths; Benjamin Bryant, wagon-maker; W. H. Reagan and M. Appenzeller, boot and shoe makers.

#### THOMAS H. B. BRITTON, COUNTY SUPERINTENDENT.

Mr. Britton was born in Highland County, Ohio, on the 25th of September, 1838. His parents were Virginians Jonah Britton, a native of Augusta County, and Martha J. Locke, of Hampshire County. Grandfather Britton came from England, where he had preached in the church of the dissenters. The mother of Thomas Britton is a lineal descendant of the English philosopher, John Locke, of the seventeenth century. Jonah Britton was a soldier in the war of 1812, for which service his widow, who is yet living, receives a pension from the United States Government.

Thomas Britton, when a young man, attended district schools about eighteen months; Antioch College, Ohio, about four months in the winter of 1858-59, at which institution, in the capacity of pupil and teacher, he became intimately acquainted and held frequent personal conversations with that noble Christian scholar and educator Horace Mann, then Dean of that college; and the



*Robert Young*

EX-COMMISSIONER.



*Ellen J. Young*



*T. H. B. Britton  
Co-Supt,*

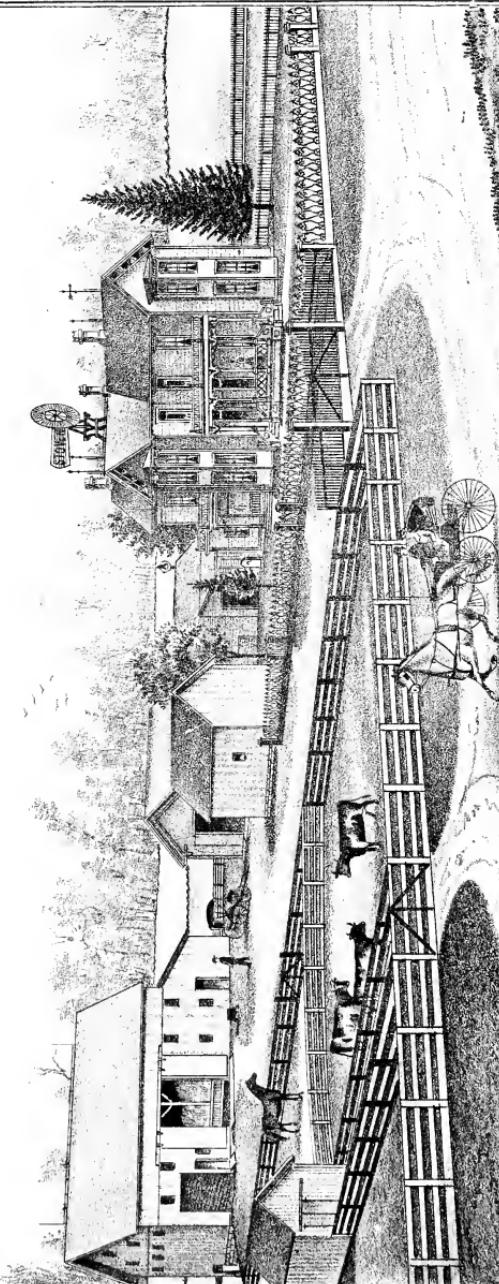


Mrs T. H. B. BRITTON





RES. OF MANELIUS JOHNSON, BURLINGTON T.P., CARROLL COUNTY, INDIANA.





MANELIUS JOHNSON



MRS. M. JOHNSON

#### MANELIUS JOHNSON.

Robert Johnson, Sr., father of Manelius Johnson, was born in Monroe County, W. Va. In September, 1881, he passed his eighty-fifth year. In 1840, he settled on the farm in Carroll County, where he lives to-day. Elizabeth (Christie) Johnson, wife of Robert Johnson, Sr., is also a native of Virginia. Both Mr. and Mrs. Johnson are of English descent. The homestead of this venerable couple adjoins the farm of the subject of this biographical sketch.

Manelius Johnson was born and reared on the Johnson homestead, in Burlington Township, Carroll Co., Ind., on the 12th of February, 1841.

Obtaining a district school education, in 1861, he left the parental roof, and began farming and dealing in stock on his own responsibility, on a tract of land of 134 acres, the gift of his father. Since that date, by the exercise of good judgment and a wise economy, he has added to his original grant 475 acres. This immense body of land, of 609 acres, located within half a mile of his birthplace, on the south side of Wildcat Creek, about two and a half miles west of the town of Burlington, and unsurpassed in the

county in fertility of soil, is, doubtless, the largest contiguous quantity of land owned by any one farmer within the limits of Carroll County. In 1879, Mr. Johnson added to the already numerous and commodious wooden improvements of his farm, a frame residence, which, for architectural beauty, commands the attention and remark of all who pass that way.

Possessing a good eye, fine taste, and natural love for domestic animals, early in life induced him to engage in the stock business. In one season, as an indication of the extensiveness of his labors in that direction, he handled over \$45,000 worth of hogs and cattle. Working in this particular pursuit, he has gained an enviable reputation as an honest, conscientious and reliable dealer.

Mr. Johnson is a man of strong and abiding convictions, advocating boldly and fearlessly whatever he thinks to be right and true. In politics, he has been connected with the Independent Greenback movement for several years. Yet, comparatively speaking, a young man, and in the vigor and prime of his morning's manhood, his substantial success in life is a surprise to all, and should be a matter of great pride to himself and his numerous friends.







JAMES C. SMITH

JAMES C. SMITH.

James C. Smith was born near Zanesville, Muskingum Co., Ohio, March 3, 1828. His father, William Smith, was born in Virginia, August 15, 1793. His mother, whose maiden name was Elizabeth Brown, was born in the State of New York June 12, 1793. His parents were united in marriage January 27, 1816. The ancestry of William Smith were of English and Irish extraction. His wife's ancestry were of German and Irish lineage; her mother was born on the ocean. Leaving Ohio the family moved to this county, and settled in Burlington Township in 1832, and in addition to farming kept a little stock of groceries and dry goods, and built up quite a little trade with the whites and Indians. At that time the fur trade was quite extensive, and William Smith acted as purchasing agent for the firm of Ewing & Walker, of Logansport. His family was a large one, consisting of ten children, seven girls and three boys. Two only, a son and a daughter survive. One son, Richard Smith, was killed in the battle at Shiloh Church in 1862. The mother of our subject died in Grundy County, Mo., September 27, 1860; the father, in Carroll County, Ind., January 21, 1869. When the family came to Carroll County, there were but few white families in Burlington Township, but plenty of Indians—principally Pottawatomies and Miamiis. Indeed the Indians were quite as numerous than the whites are now.

James C. Smith, then a lad, remembers that frequently he took a yoke of oxen and a sled and went through the wilderness, a distance of eleven miles to the nearest mill. His chances for obtaining even the rudiments of an education were very limited. Subscription schools were the only kind of a school taught, and were but for a short time during the winter months. When the war with Mexico broke out, he enlisted at Delphi June 5, 1846, in Company C, First Regiment Indiana Infantry. He was at the time of his enlistment, eighteen years of age. The regiment was organized at New Albany, Ind., about the 10th of June, and a few days after the organization the regiment started for Mexico, via New Orleans and across the Gulf. After campaigning through Mexico the regiment returned, and was mustered out of service at New Orleans June 20, 1847. Mr. Smith returned to his home and resumed farming. In 1862, this country again needed his assistance, and September 16th of that year he enlisted, and November 29th was ap-

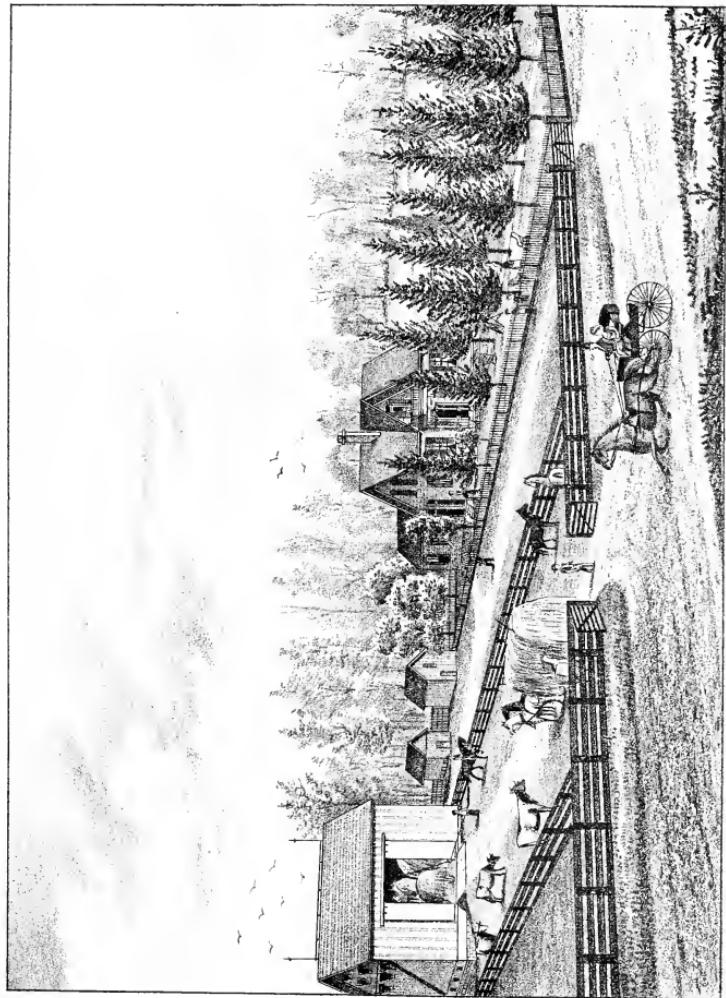


MRS. CATHERINE SMITH

pointed First Sergeant in the Twenty-fourth Indiana Artillery. March 26, 1863, the battery was ordered into service at Lebanon, Ky.; thence to Columbus, Ky., whence the command started in pursuit of the rebel General Morgan, and had several skirmishes with him until he crossed the Ohio River. Thence the battery was ordered to Knoxville, and participated in the military operations in Tennessee and Georgia, and was engaged in the skirmishes and battles at Buzzard Roost, Resaca, Campbleton and Macon. At the latter place, Mr. Smith, then Second Lieutenant of the battery, was made a prisoner of war, July 31, 1864. He was confined in rebel prisons at Macon, Charleston, Columbia and Raleigh. After suffering all the hardships inflicted upon the Federal prisoners by the rebels he was exchanged with other officers, and passed through the lines at Fisher's Bridge, March 1, 1865. Thence via Wilmington, N. C., to Annapolis, Md., thence to his home. April 24, 1865, he rejoined his command at Louisville, Ky. From the latter place, the battery moved to Indianapolis, and was mustered out August 3, 1865. Mr. Smith received his commission as Second Lieutenant May 2, 1863. After thus honorably terminating his service, he resumed the peaceful pursuit of his farm-work, and has continued the same to the present.

Mr. Smith was united in marriage to Miss Catherine Ashby, December 2, 1847. Mrs. Smith was born near Chillicothe, Ohio, June 4, 1832. Her paternal ancestry were of Scotch-Irish extraction, and her maternal of English and German. Her father was born in Virginia, January 23, 1794, and her mother in Ross County, Ohio, in 1803. She came to Carroll County with her parents in 1832. One daughter, Margaret, is the only fruit of this marriage. She was born June 19, 1851. She was married June 19, 1869, to William T. Hindman. As the fruits of this marriage Mr. Smith has two grandsons, Ambrose C. Hindman born December 23, 1870, and Everett E., born December 27, 1873.

Mr. Smith, his wife, daughter and son-in-law are all members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. As has already been stated, Mr. Smith's early education was limited, but much general reading has largely remedied this early deficiency. He has traveled over twenty States of this Union, through Mexico and Canada, and in 1876 visited the great Centennial Exposition at Philadelphia. His observations incident to this travel very largely compensate for disadvantages of his youth. Mr. Smith is regarded as one of the solid men of Carroll County.



RES. OF JAMES C. SMITH, BURLINGTON T.P. CARROLL CO. INDIANA.



## BURLINGTON TOWNSHIP.

275

Normal School at Lebanon, Ohio, two terms, in the spring and summer of 1859. Early inclined to the legal profession, after reading awhile he quit the law for the calling of a teacher. His first school-teaching was for one term (six months) in Clinton County, Ohio. In the fall of 1859 he came to Indiana, and began teaching in the northeast corner of Clinton County. Remaining in the latter place one year, he next taught four years 1860-65—in Russiaville, Howard County. In the fall of 1865, he began teaching in a township graded school in Burlington, Carroll County, and continued in this position nine consecutive years, from 1865 to 1874. Since 1874, he has taught three terms in Burlington—making ten years and three months in the same district.

September 12, 1874, upon the resignation of Superintendent McReynolds, Mr. Britton was elected by the Trustees to the office of County Superintendent. June 1, 1875, he was appointed by the Board of Commissioners to the same position, and at three successive elections, in 1877, 1879 and 1881, he has been re-elected by the Trustees to serve in this official capacity. In the course of his superintendency, he has taught four additional terms of school, aggregating about seventeen years of service in that direction. It is not improper to say, in this connection, that, while in politics Mr. Britton is a Republican, the Board of Commissioners from whom he received his appointment were of the opposite political complexion, and, excepting in 1879, there has been a Democratic majority of Trustees at each of his elections—this much as an indication of his popularity in that capacity.

In 1860, on the 29th of September, Mr. Britton was united in marriage to Miss Lovey E. Lenaster, a native of Shelby County, Ind. This union has been blessed by the birth of ten sons, all of whom are living. Mr. and Mrs. Britton are members of the Christian Church.

Mr. Britton was raised to farming, and has given a portion of his time each year to that occupation, owning and managing at this time a farm in Burlington Township. His heart, however, is devoted to the interests of education. He is a man of indomitable energy, and to his skill and industry, more than to anything else, is due the present excellent condition of the district schools of Carroll County. Beyond the physical labor of his position, he devotes his leisure time to reading and study, subjecting himself to a continued mental discipline, such as makes him the better prepared to direct and advance our home educational system. Socially, "Tom" Britton is a genial, generous, warm-hearted man, and a man who grows in one's esteem with the growth of acquaintanceship. In the prime and vigor of manhood, the fruits of his best years can reasonably be said to be yet in the future.

### WALTER O. HOPKINSON.

The subject of this sketch has been only able to trace the genealogical history of the Hopkinson family from the person of Francis Hopkinson who was born in Philadelphia, Penn., in 1737. In 1760, he visited England, and remained there two years, and on his return, married Miss Ann Borden and settled in New Jersey. He was a delegate to Congress, and signed the Declaration of Independence. In 1790, he was appointed by Washington Judge of the United States District Court for Pennsylvania, and died suddenly in 1791. He was a man of rare talent, and a prolific writer.

Caleb Hopkinson, grandfather of Walter O., and either a son

or nephew of Francis Hopkinson, at some period prior to 1798, married and settled in Onondaga County, N. Y. In this county and State, on the 19th of August, 1798, was born Samuel Smith Hopkinson, who grew to man's estate, and, after marrying Miss Clarissa Osborn, of Welsh lineage, and born in Rutland County, Vt., September 8, 1796, moved to a locality about three miles above the Falls, in Niagara County, N. Y., where he reared a family of six children, Walter O. Hopkinson being the fourth child. Samuel Hopkinson engaged in the war of 1812, entering the service first, because of his youthfulness, as a Captain's waiter, and afterward regularly enlisting. At the battle of Chippewa in 1814, he was wounded in the hand by a spent ball, and twenty days later, at the battle of Lundy's Lane, received a saber cut across the forehead. In March, 1835 or 1836, after living two years in Huron County, N. Y., he removed to Delphi, Carroll Co., Ind., and subsequently to Cass County, where he died of apoplexy August 19, 1844. Mrs. Samuel Hopkinson died in Cass County September 19, 1868.

Walter O. Hopkinson was born September 13, 1828. Until the date of his marriage, his time was occupied by farm work, subscription school, and one term in the capacity of a teacher. December 1, 1853, he was married to Nancy E. Thompson, born October 26, 1831, in Sussex County, Del., and being the seventh child of James Thompson and Nancy (Short) Thompson. James Thompson was a slaveholder in Delaware, but sold his slaves, and, about 1841, moved to Cass County, Ind., where he died May 1, 1844. After his marriage, Walter Hopkinson continued teaching school, about one term a year, until 1857, since which time he has given his attention chiefly to farming. In the course of years, he has served a number of terms in the minor official capacities of Township Trustee, Assessor and Justice of the Peace. In politics, he is a radical Democrat. In religion, he and his wife are members of the church of the United Brethren in Christ. Mr. Hopkinson is a member of Logansport Lodge, I. O. O. F.

To Mr. Hopkinson and his wife one child, Phoebe Jane, was born, on the 29th of December, 1862. On the 3d of February, 1881, she was married to Joseph A. Lanning, a native of Franklin County, Ind., born March 17, 1855. His mother, Aravilla Mathews, was born in New York in 1829, while his father, James Lanning, was a native of New Jersey, born in 1828. Coming to Franklin, Ind., with their grandparents, they were married July 30, 1852, and removed to Burlington Township, Carroll County, Ind., March 26, 1875. Joseph Lanning is a farmer by occupation and, while owning a farm of his own, at present resides with his father-in-law, and assists the latter on his farm. Politically, he is an Independent Greenbacker. He is the fourth child in a family of thirteen children, seven of whom are living.

Walter Hopkinson is a nephew of Jonah T. Hopkinson, a prominent pioneer and the fourth Sheriff of Carroll County. Jonah Hopkinson was born in Connecticut in 1789; moved to Switzerland County, Ind., in 1818, and thence to Carroll County in 1829. The youngest daughter of Jonah H. is the wife of David P. Barber, Clerk of Clinton County, and the mother of John H. Barber, Jr., the young man whose recent death, because of the nobleness of his morning's manhood, cast a gloom over such a wide circle of relatives and friends.

The subject of this sketch is a man of firm convictions, an ardent supporter of schools, liberal in his sentiments toward his fellow-men, a counselor for his neighbors, and withal an excellent citizen. Our acquaintance with him leads us to say that he is a

man of temperate habits and of a generous disposition. Those who have occasion to deal with him will leave him with the impression of the sincerity and genuineness of his manhood.

#### WILLIAM SMITH, COMMISSIONER.

Mr. Smith, the only living son of Leonard Smith and Annie (Everhart) Smith, was born in Green County, in Eastern Tennessee, on the 3d day of January, 1837. In the year 1851, his father's family, accompanied by three other families of the same neighborhood, emigrated overland to Carroll County, Ind., reaching here on the 29th of October and settling in Burlington Township—the Smith family on a tract of wild land, still owned and resided upon by Leonard Smith, and situated about four miles west of the little town of Burlington. In this trip to "Hoosierdom," William Smith, then a boy in his fourteenth year, accomplished the distance on horseback. At this early day, Burlington Township was but sparsely settled, and little of the heavy growth of timber of that section of the county had been cleared away. As their ancestors, who also were pioneers and "breakers of the stubborn glebe," had done before them, Leonard Smith and his sons immediately set to work with energy and determination—qualities inseparable from and peculiar to the sturdy pioneer—to hew themselves a home out of the depths of the old forest. Before the ringing blows of their axes the great woods bowed and out of their sweat and toil was born at last the homestead, whose recurring bounteous harvests nourished the father into ripe old age, and the son into a mature manhood. At the age of twenty-one, William Smith forsook the parental roof to engage in farming on an eighty-acre tract of land, the gift of his father. In the course of years, he has added to his original possession, in all 103 acres, and while farming has claimed his chief attention for thirteen summers he has owned and controlled a threshing machine, having purchased, in 1866, the first steam engine owned in his settlement. In addition to these employments, in the years 1871-'73, he engaged in the business of sawing lumber, and, in the season of 1873, sold 110,000 feet of timber in the log.

In the fall of 1876, he was elected a member of the Board of Commissioners of Carroll County, from District No. 2, and again in 1879, he made a successful race for the same position. It is, we believe, the only official capacity in which he has served the people, but we speak the sentiments of those who are in a situation to see the record which he is making for himself when we say that he is a careful and judicious officer, rising above party affiliations in the administration of county matters, thoroughly independent, and a man of strong convictions.

In 1858, on the 14th of February, he was married to Hannah Waltenberger, a member of one of the five families referred to earlier in this sketch as having emigrated in a body from Green County, Tenn. Four children have been born to them, three of whom are living.

In politics, Mr. Smith has been associated with the Democratic party. He has, however, never actively engaged in political labors, to religion, he and Mrs. Smith are members of the Methodist Church, following, in this respect, the faith of their fathers.

Limited in school education, he has obtained the more practical education which results from a life of mental and physical energy. Young in years, he has the prospect of a life of further public responsibilities. Socially, he is a warm-hearted, approach-

able man. In business relations, he is prompt and conscientious. May his years of usefulness be long continued.

#### ROBERT YOUNG.

John Young, a grandfather, twice removed, of the subject of this sketch, came with his family from England in colonial times and settled in that district in Pennsylvania subsequently called Dauphin County. Later, he served as a soldier in the Revolutionary war. At the battle of Brandywine, he nearly lost his life by a shot which carried from his head his eye.

Andrew Young, a son of John Young, married Sarah Parks, a Scotch lady, in Dauphin County, Penn. In 1801, he crossed the mountains and moved to a place known as Dix Creek, in Warren County, Ohio; thence he moved to Seven Mile Creek, about twelve miles north of Fort Hamilton. In 1806, while attempting to cross the Big Miami River, on his way back from Dix Creek, whether he had gone on business, his horse stumbled, and, throwing him into the creek, he was drowned. His wife, remaining a widow, died in 1826. Nine boys, namely, James, John, Robert, Andrew, Alexander, Josiah, William, Samuel and David; and two girls, Mary and Elizabeth, were the fruits of this union. One of the sons, Robert, was married, in 1804, to Jane Ogle, a native of Dauphin County, Penn. From this union ten children were born, among them, John Young, the father of Robert Young, our present biographical subject. John Young was born in Butler County, Ohio, on the 15th day of September, 1812; was married, in August, 1833, to Anna Bowen; moved to Clinton County, Ind., the latter part of that year, and, his wife dying about the 27th day of August, 1834, he returned to his birthplace, and remained there until the middle of August, 1837, when he was again married, this time to Isabella D. Bernard. Immediately after his second marriage, he returned to his farm in Clinton County, Ind., where he yet resides. He had originally come to Indiana in the spring of 1832, entered this land, returned to Ohio, and back again in the fall, building a cabin and clearing a portion of the land; returned a second time to Ohio to marry, and, later, to bring his wife to his cabin in Indiana.

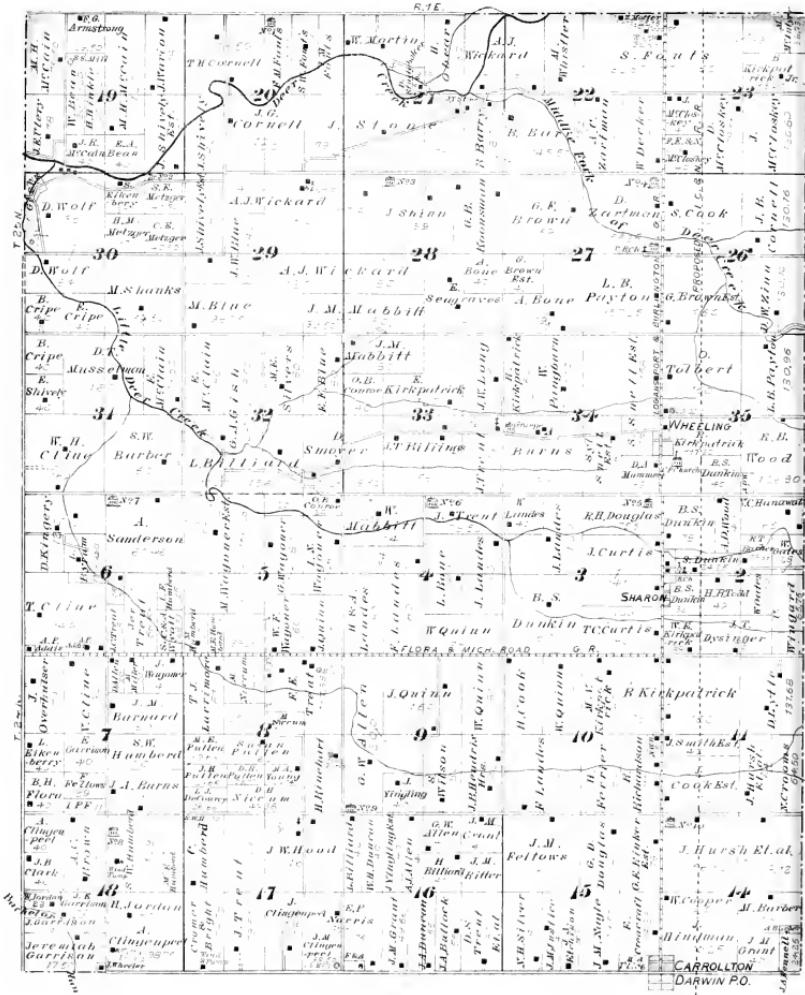
Robert Young was born in Warren Township, Clinton County, Ind., on the 9th of January, 1840. He was of Scotch-German lineage. Farming, attendance at district schools, with two terms at a college at Waveland, Ind., occupied his years until July 4, 1861, when, having been married, on the 2d of May of that year, to Miss Anistisia Long, he located across the county line, on a farm of 160 acres, in Burlington Township, Carroll County, Ind. Five children were born of this union, only three of whom are living—Anna B., Alma E. and James S. On the 18th of December, 1868, death robbed Mr. Young of an affectionate wife.

On the 14th of April, 1870, Mr. Young was married a second time, to Miss Ellen Cunningham, of La Fayette, Tippecanoe County. This marriage has also been blessed by the birth of three children, namely, Dora M., Robert L. and Milton. Mr. Young and his wife are devout members of the Presbyterian Church.

Robert Young was mustered into the United States service, in Company H, Third Cavalry (Forty-fifth) Regiment Indiana Volunteers, on the 20th of September, 1862, as a Commissary Sergeant of battalion. He was mustered out on the 8th of April, 1865, having participated in the battles of Jonesboro, Ga., the charge at Macon, and the fight at Buckhead Bridge. He was with Sherman in the famous march to the sea.



# MAP OF CARROLLTON TOWNSHIP



In politics, Mr. Young is a Democrat, yet he willingly tolerates the opinions of others. For a numbers of years, he has been a member of the Masonic fraternity.

In his township, Mr. Young served as a Justice of Peace for a period of four years, and, in the fall of 1874, he was elected a member of the Board of Commissioners of Carroll County from District No. 2, serving one term. In this latter capacity, we have been assured that, regardless of party prejudice or friendship, he

acted firmly and conscientiously, with an eye singled to the best interests of the whole county. His unwavering fidelity to a sacred performance of his duties made him unpopular, we have been told, with a certain limited class of men, who thought to feed at the county coffers. Personally, Mr. Young is a man of unpretentious ways, but of ample firmness and careful judgment. He is highly respected in the county, and is individually popular for his many good traits of character.

## CARROLLTON TOWNSHIP.

### LOCATION, BOUNDARY, ETC.

Carrollton is situated in the eastern extremity of Carroll County, and is bounded as follows: On the north, by Washington Township; on the east, by portions of Howard and Cass Counties; on the south, by Burlington Township; and on the west, by Jackson and Monroe Townships. The surface is of an undulating character, presenting the usual varieties of soil—clay, black loam, etc. While the surface is generally what is denominated "rolling land," there are, notwithstanding, a few localities that are flat and marshy, and artificial drainage has been extensively employed as a means for utilizing these lands. Deer Creek flows through the northern portion of the township, and the Middle Fork of Deer Creek waters the northeastern part, discharging into the main stream at a point in Section 21. The South Fork of Deer Creek waters the southern and western portions of the township, flowing west and north, and joining Deer Creek near the western boundary line of the township. Little Deer Creek flows through the central part of the township, joining the South Fork at a point in Section 31. Besides these, there are several small streams not endowed with names. Along the course of these streams, the land is characterized by ridges or gently sloping hills, although in many places there are high bluffs facing the streams. Originally, there was a dense growth of timber covering all the territory now embraced within the boundaries of Carrollton Township, of which walnut, poplar, beech, oak, hickory, etc., were the prevailing varieties. During the progress of civilization in these wilds, great quantities of valuable timber were removed, and, for want of a market, suffered an inglorious fate in the "log heap." While the walnut timber in this locality is well thinned out, there is still a goodly amount of oak and poplar, for which a ready market is found near home.

### SETTLEMENT.

While Carrollton was settled some years later than neighboring townships of the county, there are none of the *first* settlers now living, and among those who came after the wilderness had been penetrated by white men, there is no unanimity as to who was the first white family to take up its abode here for purposes of improvement. The history of the early settlement begins with the year 1832, when George Trapp, Johnson Kirkpatrick and George Fouts came to live on lands which they had purchased in the preceding year at the Government Land Office. Kirkpatrick settled in Section 10; Fouts, in Section 20; and Trapp, in Section 2. They were thorough and faithful specimens of the pio-

neer—strong, hardy and industrious. Their axes first sounded the tocsin of war in the midst of the giants of the forest, who, one by one, fell in the struggle which ensued; and in the subsequent development and improvement of the township, they bore a prominent and honorable part. They were leading spirits in public enterprises, as they were the leaders in opening the township to civilization and subsequent settlement. For a year, they were the sole white inhabitants of the township; then, in October, 1833, Benjamin Kirkpatrick, the brother of Johnson, came from Butler County, Ohio, with his wife and two children, both of whom are now deceased. He settled in Section 10, on a tract of land adjoining that of his brother, and here he cleared and improved a farm, in the cultivation of which he spent the residue of his life. He was an honorable, upright man, and was universally recognized as a good citizen. He died in September, 1880, his wife still surviving him and occupying the old homestead. Mr. Kirkpatrick was accompanied by Martin Wagoner and family. Mr. Wagoner entered land in Section 5, where he cleared the farm now owned by his heirs. He was a man in the prime of life when he came here, and labored industriously to carve out a farm from the wilderness around him. Succeeding in this effort, he spent the remainder of his life in cultivating it.

Francis McCain was the first purchaser of land in the township, although not the first settler. In April, 1829, he purchased (or entered) the east half of the southwest quarter and the west half of the southeast quarter of Section 19. Several years elapsed before he came to occupy this land, but when he came, he made his presence felt by the zeal with which he prosecuted the labor of clearing. He improved a farm, upon which he lived until his decease. His sons, David and John R., now occupy the farm.

Peter Dunkin came in 1834, and entered land in Section 27. He was a prominent citizen of the township, and bore a full share of the labors of pioneer days, while he was always actively interested in public improvements. Mr. Dunkin came from Franklin County, Ind., and settled in Deer Creek Township, where he lived for four or five years prior to his removal to Carrollton. He cleared the farm now owned and occupied by Mrs. Leah Brown, and cultivated it until his decease. Samuel Ayres, Francis C. Downing, Charles Hush, John Garrison, John Shively, Abner Shanks, Jacob Shively and William and Charles Martin joined the settlement during the year 1834. Jacob Cline came in the same year, and settled on the farm now owned by Jere-miah Trent, in Section 6. This tract was entered by him in 1832, but it was usual for land to be entered prior to its occupation by the

purchaser. Mr. Cline remained in the township until his decease, and was recognized as a good citizen. Elisha W. Lake entered land in Section 14 in 1832, upon which he settled late in 1833 or early in 1834. He was not fortunate in the selection of a locality, his land being low and swampy. After clearing a portion of his land, he sold out and removed to Wayne County, Ind. He kept a little tavern for the accommodation of travelers on the Michigan road, then the principal thoroughfare between the northern and southern parts of the State.

Andrew Hunter entered land in Section 19 in 1833, and came to live here in 1834. He was a successful farmer, and a good citizen, and was prominently identified with the growth and improvement of the township.

George G. Young came in 1834, and settled on the land he had entered three years previously. He had a large farm, the greater portion of which he cleared and improved. He was an unmarried man, and made his home with the family of Benjamin Dunkin for several years. He finally sold his land and removed to Cass County, Ind., where he remained until death.

In August, 1835, Anthony Burns came from Butler County, Ohio, with his wife and one child, and settled near Prince William, in Democrat Township, and in the following spring removed to Carrollton Township, where he spent the remainder of his life, cultivating the farm upon which his wife and family still reside. He died in August, 1880.

John Payton came in October, 1835, and leased a tract of land entered by Richard Dunkin, where he lived for six years. At the end of that time, he purchased land in Cass County, Ind., upon which he resided until his death, in 1863. His son, Lyndsey B., is the only member of the family now living in Carroll County.

Richard Dunkin came in October, 1836, and settled on land he had entered two years previously, in Section 34. He cleared the farm now occupied by his grandson, and spent the remainder of his life in its cultivation.

Uriah Blue came in 1836, and David and William Crockett came in the same year. The Crocketts were early settlers in Washington Township, and entered land in Carrollton in 1832 and 1833 respectively. There seems to be some uncertainty as to the date of their settlement here, one authority placing it as early as 1832, while another, who came to the township in 1833, states that their arrival was subsequent to his own. At all events, they were among the early settlers, and were identified with the growth and improvement of the township.

Late in 1835 or early in 1836, Philip Waters came to the township, and for awhile was engaged in mercantile pursuits at the village of Wheeling, then recently founded. Subsequently, he removed to the land which he had entered in the eastern part of the township, and was engaged in its cultivation until his decease.

On the farm now owned by John M. Mabbitt, in Section 6, his father, John Mabbitt, began the labors of the pioneer in 1836. He cleared and improved the land, and occupied it until his death.

Peter Weidner came in 1836, and entered land in Section 2. He cleared a farm, upon which he resided for a number of years, but finally sold out and removed to another locality.

The Tract Book of Carroll County furnishes a history of the public lands lying within the limits of this county, and among the following list of purchasers will be found the names of many who were identified with the settlement of the township, some of whom have been mentioned heretofore in this chapter. The list of purchasers is as follows:

Section 2—Samuel Ayres, October 8, 1830; Philip Ray, October 11, 1830; Abraham Myers, September 30, 1834; James Wilson, October 10, 1834; Peter Weidner, February 16, 1836; Isaac Myers, November 11, 1836.

Section 3—Lazarus McNeill, October 4, 1830; George Trapp, October 19, 1832; George Witter, October 13, 1833; Martin Kingery, May 14, 1833.

Section 4—William McCain, October 2, 1830; George Trapp, October 19, 1832; Thomas Darby, November 29, 1832; George Witter, May 14, 1833; William Quinn, September 2, 1835.

Section 5—Philip Ray, October 2, 1830; Martin Wagoneer, October 11, 1830; George Witter, May 14, 1833.

Section 6—John Shively, May 4, 1830; Jacob Cline, November 6, 1832; Uriah Blue, May 21, 1833; Daniel Cline, August 2, 1834; Christian Cline, November 11, 1835.

Section 7—John Mabbitt, November 3, 1835; Robert Dill, November 6, 1835; Noah Noble, February 22, 1836; David Huston, August 27, 1836; Jonah F. Hopkinson, August 31, 1836.

Section 8—Jacob Kingery, April 18, 1834; Baltzer Kingery, April 18, 1834; Jacob Sniff, November 7, 1834; Presley Dunlap, June 8, 1835.

Section 9—Israel Davis, Sr., March 11, 1834; James G. Davis, March 11, 1834; Jacob and Joseph Kingery, April 18, 1834; John Allen, April 24, 1834; John Lewis, May 8, 1835; James Quinn, September 3, 1835.

Section 10—Benjamin Kirkpatrick, October 2, 1831; Johnson Kirkpatrick, October 21, 1831; James Kirkpatrick, May 9, 1833; Francis C. Downing, November 13, 1834; John Lewis, May 7, 1835; William Quinn, September 2, 1835.

Section 11—Anthony Burns, October 10, 1832; Samuel Kirkpatrick, May 9, 1833; William Smith, July 18, 1833; Arthur Smith, December 19, 1835; Philip Waters, February 16, 1836; Thomas Ewing, February 20, 1836; Peter Dunkin, April 22, 1836.

Section 14—Charles Hush, October 2, 1832; James Sanderson, October 2, 1832; Elisha W. Lake, November 9, 1832; Samuel W. Ross, October 11, 1833.

Section 15—David Ewing, October 8, 1831; Samuel Kirkpatrick, October 10, 1832; Joseph Hanna, June 1, 1833; George W. Lake, April 15, 1835; Cornelius W. Hall, June 6, 1835; Samuel Favorite and Joseph Burton, November 1, 1835.

Section 17—John Johnson, October 12, 1835; Abraham Myers, February 16, 1836; Noah Noble, February 23, 1836; Samuel Favorite and James Burton, November 19, 1836; Jacob Brubaker, November 19, 1836.

Section 18—Frederick Smoyer, November 2, 1830; John Garrison, September 27, 1832; Jacob Hoff, November 7, 1835; William Buchanan, November 14, 1835; Joseph Eikenberry, January 18, 1836; Noah Noble, February 22, 1836.

Section 19—Francis McCain, April 23, 1829; Samuel Salyers, January 27, 1830; John Shively, October 2, 1830; Andrew Hunter, October 6, 1832; Henry Wright, December 18, 1833; John C. Lytle, August 13, 1836.

Section 20—Levi Cline, November 11, 1830; George Fouts, October 26, 1831; Jacob Shively, October 16, 1832; Abner Shanks, November 10, 1832; Thomas Stone, May 27, 1833; Andrew Hunter, May 3, 1834; Susanna Doron, March 9, 1836; David Huston, February 1, 1837.

Section 21—William Martin, September 6, 1830; Charles Martin, September 6, 1830; William Ross, October 22, 1830; Thomas Stone, March 27, 1831; Jacob Weaver, September 7, 1835; John Stone, October 11, 1835.

Section 22—John Tipton, September 17, 1830; William Moss, October 22, 1830; George G. Young, August 1, 1831; William Crockett, October 12, 1832; David Crockett, December 4, 1833; William Martin, July 3, 1834.

Section 23—John Tipton, September 17, 1830; George G. Young, August 1, 1831; John C. Hood, December 17, 1834; John Price, October 24, 1835; William F. Ferguson, February 20, 1836; Barrett Wilson, June 21, 1836.

Section 24—Joseph Wood, September 20, 1830; George G. Young, November 28, 1831; Peter Dunkin, August 30, 1833; John Wilson, October 30, 1834; Richard Dunkin, November 15, 1834.

Section 25—Israel T. Canby, March 1, 1830; James W. Ewing, August 1, 1833; James D. McCain, February 11, 1834; Peter Dunkin, July 1, 1834; Daniel Hoover, February 12, 1835; Robert J. Pettigrew, May 21, 1836; Isaac M. Pettigrew, May 24, 1836; David Nodlinger, April 10, 1839.

Section 26—Samuel J. Pettigrew, May 22, 1835; James Kirkpatrick, June 1, 1835; John Barnett, September 23, 1835; John Mabbitt, November 11, 1835; William Martin, December 28, 1835; Anthony Burns, February 22, 1836.

Section 27—Henry Metzger, November 23, 1833; John Bridge, October 20, 1835; Joseph Bridge, October 20, 1835; John Mabbitt, November 11, 1835; Benjamin Maxwell, April 10, 1837; David Nodlinger, April 10, 1837.

Section 28—John Cripe, May 4, 1830; Jacob Shively, October 2, 1830; Henry Metzger, November 20, 1833; Peter Repledge, November 23, 1833; Uriah Blue, October 16, 1835.

Section 29—John Shively, May 4, 1830; David McCain, March 7, 1833; Thomas Harris, May 9, 1833; Martin Kingery, May 14, 1833; John Musselman, October 14, 1834; Abner Shunk, September 7, 1835.

Section 30—Frederick Smoyer, October 17, 1831; David McCam, March 7, 1833; Joseph Polk, May 4, 1833; Martin Kingery, May 14, 1833; Abraham Gish, November 12, 1833; John Bonsack, May 10, 1834.

Section 31—Frederick Smoyer, November 2, 1830; Johnson Kirkpatrick, September 1, 1834; Mary Dunkin, October 30, 1834; James Kirkpatrick, June 1, 1835; Christian Cline, January 21, 1836; Elisha W. Lake, February 20, 1836; William W. and Mary Pettigrew, May 24, 1836.

Section 32—Frederick Smoyer, November 2, 1830; Ansor Bulkley, June 17, 1833; Alexander Moore, September 27, 1833; James R. Lemon, October 28, 1834; James Wilson, October 30, 1834; Thomas Wilson, October 30, 1834.

Section 33—Ansor Bulkley, June 17, 1833; Alexander Moore, September 27, 1833; John Skinner, September 30, 1833; James R. Lemon, October 28, 1834; James Wilson, October 30, 1834; Richard Dunkin, November 15, 1834.

By the year 1837, all the public lands had been entered, and the early settlement was practically at an end; for the families who had located here up to that time formed a community by no means small, and, while new families continued to arrive after that date, theirs was not so completely a struggle with the wilderness and the hardships of pioneer life as was that of those who have been mentioned as the first settlers of the township. Indeed, so many came after that date that to follow them in chronological order were a difficult task; and as a few could not receive personal mention without injustice to others, it is deemed proper that our chronicle of arrivals should close with the year before named.

#### ORGANIZATION.

By the year 1835, the number of residents within the township was sufficient, according to law, to entitle this territory to an individual civil existence; and at the March session of the County Commissioners in that year, an order was passed by that board creating the township of Carrollton, and fixing its limits as follows: "Commencing where the county line crosses Wild Cat Creek, running thence north with the county line to the line dividing Townships 24 and 25 north; thence west to the meridian line; thence south to Wild Cat Creek; thence up said creek to the place of beginning." By this arrangement, two tiers of sections in Burlington Township were included in Carrollton, but, at the May session of 1835, the latter was reduced to its present dimensions.

At the time of the passage of the order which made Carrollton a civil township, Elisha W. Lake was appointed Inspector of Elections, and it was ordered by the board that an election be held at Lake's house on the first Monday in April, 1835, for the purpose of electing the necessary township officers. George Fonts was the popular choice for Justice of the Peace, and served four years. Since his time, this position has been occupied by the following persons, the date prefixed to their names being the date of election: 1837, George Kirkpatrick; 1838, John W. Cain; 1840, Lewis Ewing and John Harrison; 1841, Simeon Wilson; 1849, Zephaniah W. Bryant; 1852, John Smith; 1857, William J. Ewing; 1860, Thomas H. Meloy; 1862, Thomas J. Larimore; 1864, T. H. Meloy; 1867, John A. Burns; 1868, T. H. Meloy; 1871, William H. Pruitt; 1872, W. W. Shaw; 1876, James Ashburn; 1878-81, John S. Hunt and Joshua M. Hendrix.

A list of Township Trustees could not be obtained in an unbroken series, and it is deemed advisable to omit this office rather than give only a partial list. The importance of preserving early records has been but lightly regarded, it would seem in this township. The official record for bonds in the office of the County Clerk furnishes the only information we have relative to the office of Constable. John Grist was the first incumbent of this office. He was elected in 1838, and his successors were elected at the dates prefixed to their names, as follows: 1842, Daniel Cline; 1843, James H. Coshaw; 1844, John W. Cain; 1852, John Cline; 1855, Alexander Lovelace; 1857, John C. Dunkin; 1858, Samuel Hawley; 1864, John W. Blue; 1868, Thomas Cline; 1869, David M. Butcher; 1870, John T. Disinger; 1873, Robert T. Barber; 1874, James W. Brasket; 1876, John T. Disinger; 1878, Samuel W. Woodruff and Joseph E. Shell; 1880, Milton Ferguson.

Various county roads were laid out by order of the Board of Trustees, in response to petitions from freeholders of the township; but, as they were for local convenience only, and had no objective point beyond the limits of the township, a detailed account of their location and survey would add no interest to our work, notwithstanding the fact that they played a part by no means unimportant in the development and commercial interests of the township. The early settlers were compelled, in many instances, to cut their way through the forest and underbrush to the sites they had selected for homes, and any kind of a road was looked upon as a vast improvement over those thus formed. One by one the roads were surveyed and located after the organization, until Carrollton was as well supplied with public highways as her sister townships. The records of the township board contain nothing else of material interest in connection with the organization, and we pass to a consideration of its early and subsequent educational history.

## SCHOOLS.

According to the statement of Lyndsey B. Payton, the first steps toward public education in the township were taken in 1836, when a little cabin was erected on the land of George Young for school purposes. Its builders were Peter Dunkin, James R. Lenon, John Irwin, John Mabbitt and James Payton. A description of its style and appearance would only be a repetition of what will be found elsewhere in this volume; for in pioneer architecture, it may be said there was no variation, except, perhaps, in the dimensions of buildings. Those by whom this cabin was erected were its patrons, and from their scanty purses came the funds which constituted the teacher's salary. During the winter of the year in which it was erected, William Cosshaw presided over it as teacher or "master," and from among the best farmers and most substantial citizens of the township to-day, could be picked out several who were his pupils. The school was only taught during that one winter. The settlers who came in the following season located further south in the township, and the next school was taught in a locality better calculated to suit the convenience of the majority. The next school was a little cabin in the village of Wheeling, built originally for a dwelling. During 1838, there was a cabin erected for school purposes on the Peter Dunkin farm; another on the Middle Fork of Deer Creek, near the Michigan road; and another on the farm of Presley Dunlap. Several years later, a schoolhouse was erected on the George Fouts farm, and, at various times subsequently, houses were erected in different parts of the township for school purposes, all alike in their construction and manner of government. The subscription system was still in vogue, and, although the Congressional funds in the township treasury were devoted to partially defraying the current expenses, they were not sufficient to maintain the schools for more than one-third of the term for which the teachers were engaged, and private subscriptions were, after all, the real source from which they received their support. A radical change for the better was effected by the provisions of the free school law of 1851-52, and a marked improvement in the standard of the schools and the qualifications of their teachers is one of the leading features of this system. Under this new regime, the work has been thoroughly systematized, and while there are no graded schools in the township, there are ten district schools in which are taught all the branches essential to a good English education. Of these, eight are brick and two are frame buildings, representing a total value of \$9,000, while the school property—apparatus, globes, maps, charts, etc., is valued at \$100 additional. During the year ending September 1, 1881, the average length of the school term in the township was 109 days. During the same period, the average attendance of pupils was 270, the total number enrolled during the year being 355. For the maintenance of the schools there is a special tax of 20 cents assessed on each \$100 valuation of property, and 50 cents on each poll, together with a local tax of 20 cents on \$100. The financial condition of the schools is prosperous, as the following abstract from the report of the Trustee fully attests:

## ACCOUNT OF REVENUE FOR 1881.

Amount on hand September 1, 1880	\$1,175.11
Amount received in February, 1881	952.56
Amount received in June, 1881	922.51
Miscellaneous receipts	125.90

Total receipts ..... \$3,196.58

Amount expended since September 1, 1880 ..... 2,147.45

Amount now on hand ..... \$1,048.33

## ACCOUNT OF SPECIAL SCHOOL REVENUE.

Amount on hand September 1, 1880	\$2,391.57
Amount since received	1,068.11

Total	\$3,459.68
Amount expended since September 1, 1880	2,372.09

Amount on hand	\$1,087.59
----------------	------------

## CHURCHES.

In the settlement in the wilderness the religious element, while it was well represented by a community of good, pious people, had at first no opportunity for expression. "We were here four years," says Mrs. Benjamin Kirkpatrick, "before we heard the sound of the Gospel or saw a minister. The Rev. John P. Hay, of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, made his appearance in the settlement, and held services at private houses and in barns."

To this honest minded community, a sermon was a sermon, whether delivered by the Methodist, the Presbyterian or the Baptist, and creeds and denominational preferences were lost sight of in the pleasure with which they embraced the opportunity of assembling for public worship. About the year 1837 or 1838, Isham Atkinson, William Lowe, John Marshall, and other ministers of the Christian, or "New Light" Church, began holding services at the house of John Payton, but no organization was effected by this denomination. Ministers of the Baptist denomination held services at the house of Peter Dunkin at an early day, and within a few years, the various denominations began to be represented in the township, and services were conducted by ministers sent out as supplies.

Among the early ministers was one Harper Hanna, who preached the "Millerite" doctrine at Carrollton. He belonged to a denomination known as "Radical Methodists," and if he was sincere in his belief of the doctrine he advocated, he failed to impress the outside world with his sincerity. One morning in April, 1848, John Payton rode by Hanna's farm and saw him setting out an orchard. The inconsistency of his proceeding at once struck Payton, who reflected that a number of years must elapse, in my event, before he could expect any return for his labor, and, if the final destruction of the world were so nearly at hand, was not this an unnecessary outlay of labor? With this thought in his mind, Payton addressed him: "How is this, Brother Hanna?" This is April, and if your account is correct, the end of the world will come in June next. It scarcely looks consistent to be doing such work so nearly the borders of eternity." "Oh, well," replied Hanna, "we can't tell exactly; there may have been an error in the calculation." Subsequent events proved there had been "an error in the calculation," much to the chagrin of Hanna and other apostles and followers of that silly halucination. He disappeared from the religious community as a leader, but, from the congregation who collected around him, probably grew the class who finally constituted the Methodist Episcopal Church at Carrollton.

*Hopewell Cumberland Presbyterian Church.*—This organization grew out of the ministerial labors of Rev. John P. Hay, who was first sent to this settlement as a missionary, or supply, in 1837. On the 16th of April, 1842, an organization was effected by him at the house of John W. Cain with thirteen constituent members. Mr. Hay served eight years as Pastor of this congregation, and was succeeded by Rev. S. T. Stewart, who served two years. In 1854, Rev. W. O. Smith was called, and occupied the

pastoral relation until 1856. He was succeeded by Rev. S. C. Mitchell, who remained until his decease, in August, 1862. He was succeeded by Rev. A. T. Randolph, who served until 1864. Rev. J. W. Hanna succeeded him, and served one year; Rev. W. M. Metcalf followed him, serving three years; Rev. T. S. Chure, one year and six months. Rev. H. W. Bryant was Pastor from 1870 to 1873, when failing health caused him to resign the charge. Rev. A. F. Fuller, Rev. O. C. Hawkins and Rev. G. H. Taylor succeeded him in the order named. The latter served until his death, in 1879, and was succeeded by Rev. Z. L. Hughey, the present Pastor.

Originally, the meetings were held at the house of Martin Waggoner and John Bridge, and also at the Landre Schoolhouse. On the 4th of October, 1851, the congregation purchased a lot of Philip Waters, in the town of Wheeling, and, in the following year, erected a house of worship, which they used until 1871. In that year, they erected a neat brick church edifice, at a cost of \$4,000, in which the services of the church are now conducted. The congregation has continued prosperous since its organization, and now has a membership of 324 communicants.

*Deer Creek United Brethren Church.*—In 1848, the adherents of this denomination living in the township organized a class at a schoolhouse on the Wilson farm, and, until 1855, held their meetings there. Laban Thomas and wife, Abraham Gish and wife, Mr. Elston and wife and Obed Barnett and wife were the constituent members. In 1852, Joseph Zinn donated to the society a lot, upon which they erected their present house of worship before the close of that year. This a frame building, standing on the west side of the Michigan road, in Section 27. It was dedicated by Rev. David Edwards. In this house, meetings have been regularly conducted ever since its erection, with the exception of one year, when the congregation had no Pastor. Public worship is conducted every alternate Sunday, by the Pastor, Rev. John Surran.

*Sharon Baptist Church.*—A society was organized by sixteen members of this denomination, at the house of Richard Dunkin, in 1852. Their meetings were subsequently held at his house, and later in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church at Wheeling. Mr. Dunkin donated a lot in the village of Sharon, upon which, in the summer of 1854, they erected their present house of worship, a frame building, 40x34 feet. Rev. B. R. Ward was the Pastor when the church was erected, and, during his and subsequent pastoral administrations, the church prospered, and services were regularly conducted. The congregation, however, has been without a Pastor since the retirement of Rev. H. R. Todd, in May, 1881.

#### INDUSTRIAL PURSUITS.

Shortly after the settlement of the township began, efforts were made to utilize the timber, felled by the settlers in clearing their lands, by the establishment of saw-mills. William Martin was the leader in this enterprise. In 1835, he erected a saw-mill on the bank of the Middle Fork of Deer Creek, and, after operating it successfully for a number of years, sold it to Joseph Zinn. Several years later, Mr. Zinn sold it to Benjamin Barr, who still owns the property, though the mill is worn out and abandoned.

In 1837 or 1838, Richard Dunkin erected a similar mill on his land, and operated it for about fifteen years, selling it, finally, to Abner Radcliffe. It was operated until about ten years ago, when it was abandoned. It is on the land now owned by John E. Dunnkin.

In 1848, the first grist mill in the township was erected by Michael Baer. The old building is still standing, near the present mill of David Studebaker, and used for a barn. It served the purpose of its day very well, but its capacity was limited, and it was found necessary, in later years, to supersede it by a first class mill. In 1857, Mr. Baer erected the present building, and, sometime during the late war, sold it to William Wyatt, who operated it until his decease. It was subsequently sold by his widow to Hewitt & Eikenberry, from whom it reverted to Mrs. Nancy Wyatt at the end of a year. In 1873, she sold the property to Hazlett & Sell, from whom it passed to David Studebaker & Brother in 1874, and from Studebaker & Brother to David Studebaker, the present proprietor, in 1879. It is a frame building, 40x50 feet, four stories and basement. It has three run of bnsrs and two twenty-inch turbine wheels, of the Oberchain patent. Its manufacturing capacity is fifty barrels of flour per day.

In 1876, a tile factory was erected by Samuel and C. B. Landes at their farm in Section 33. The main building, or dry shed, is 150x20 feet, and the round shed 44 feet in diameter. They manufacture an average of 1,000 rods of tile monthly, for which they find a ready market among neighboring farmers. They are also engaged in the manufacture of brick, burning them in the same kilns with the tile.

In Carrollton, as in other townships of the county, agricultural pursuits form the chief industry of the population, and the statistical reports give it rank among the best for quantity and quality of products. From the report of the Bureau of Statistics and Geology for 1880, we glean the following items: During that year, there were in the township 2,635 acres in wheat, yielding 42,208 bushels; 2,233 acres in corn, yielding 43,065 bushels; 507 acres in oats, yielding 10,110 bushels; 119 acres of meadow, yielding 628 tons of hay; 28 acres in Irish potatoes, yielding 1,120 bushels.

#### THE VILLAGE OF WHEELING.

This village is situated in Sections 31 and 35, the Michigan road passing north and south through the center, and forming its principal street. It is a quiet rural village, containing a few neat residences and two general stores, of which Kirkpatrick & Carter and William Black are the respective proprietors; three physicians, Drs. A. G. Moore, W. B. Payton and L. C. McFarridge; one meat market, Fred Hoppe, proprietor; one saw mill, operated by Hunt & Snell; one wagon-shop, C. M. Seagraves, proprietor; two shoe-shops, of which Lewis Bell and Joseph McKeown are the proprietors.

#### SHARON.

Sharon is a little village on the east side of the Michigan road, one mile south of Wheeling. It contains no store, but there are here three carpenter-shops, of which D. A. Mummert, Wesley Fouts and Welty & Brother are the respective proprietors, while Robert Walker is the village blacksmith.

#### CARROLLTON (DARWIN POST OFFICE).

Carrollton is a diminutive village lying at the southern extremity of the township, and extending into Burlington Township. The Michigan road forms its main street, and the road dividing Carrollton and Burlington Townships its only cross street. J. A. Koonsman keeps the village store. The place is more familiarly known as Dodgertown.

## SOLOMON FOUTS.

Solomon Fouts was born December 16, 1826, in Montgomery County, Ohio. His father, Noah Fouts, came to that county with his parents from North Carolina, in 1802, and grew to manhood there, marrying Eve Zeech. He was a farmer and located close to the town of Winchester, near the line between Montgomery and Preble Counties. He removed to Carroll County, Ind., in 1833, settling near Canaden. After several changes of location, he finally settled on a farm in Cass County, Ind., where he died in March, 1845. He was a gentleman of upright character and possessed the warm regard of all who knew him.

Solomon, his son and the subject of this biography, grew to manhood amid scenes of pioneer life, and much of his youthful time was employed in assisting his father to clear and improve land. At the age of six years he first attended school in Ohio, but his subsequent educational privileges suffered materially by the removal of the family to Indiana when he was about seven years of age. After living in this county for a year or more, he attended a school taught in a cabin on the land of Jonathan Martin, at Canaden. He was fond of reading and study, and this trait has marked his entire life. He made good progress in school, and out of school hours his leisure time was devoted to the acquisition of knowledge by the study of such books as he could obtain. He attained thus a good, practical education, and, in the meantime, his every-day duties and surroundings were fortifying him with a knowledge of an honorable and useful occupation—the pursuit of farming—into which he grew naturally, adopting it, in later years, as his vocation.

In the spring of 1838, he accompanied his father's family to what is now Deer Creek Township in Cass County, Ind., where their family and the family of Joseph Neff were the first white settlers. It was here he grew to manhood, and indulged his fondness for hunting the game then so abundant. This was a favorite amusement with the young men of that period, but he wisely abandoned it as the cares and duties of mature years began to demand his attention.

On the 14th of August, 1860, he was united in marriage with Miss Margaret E., daughter of James Bridge, a prominent and highly respected citizen of Carrollton Township. In 1863, he returned to Carroll County and purchased a farm in Washington Township, but subsequently purchased and located again in Cass County, where he remained until the spring of 1872. At that time he purchased the farm where he now resides, on the line of the Logansport and Burlington Turnpike in Carrollton Township. His estate bears many evidences of the owner's enterprise and taste. He has continued to enlarge the boundaries of his farm, from time to time, by the purchase of adjacent land, and has erected a palatial and handsome home for the comfort and happiness of his family. He has accumulated a competence in worldly goods, and it is due him to say that all he possesses has been earned by honest toil. He has avoided speculation and all uncertain enterprises and confined his attention strictly to the legitimate pursuit of farming.

Mr. Fouts is well known and universally esteemed as a man of the strictest honor and integrity. He has never sought publicity through the medium of office, and never consented to the use of his name as a candidate. Yet, ever since he was a young man, his services have been sought in the guardianship of minor heirs, the settlement of estates and similar positions, in which a high order of integrity is required; and, in every instance, he has

discharged the duties of his position in a manner to retain and enhance the confidence reposed in him. He is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, an earnest Christian and exemplifies his profession in his daily life.

His estimable wife has been his faithful companion and helpmate in his progress from poverty to affluence, and, as she shared the struggles of his earlier life, still lives to share and enjoy the comfortable inheritance secured by their combined efforts and good management. Of the children who came to bless their wedded life, one, James Judson, is deceased, while Laura J., Noah, Finis Ewing, Mary Eve, Emma, Alma, Clara and Taylor still survive.

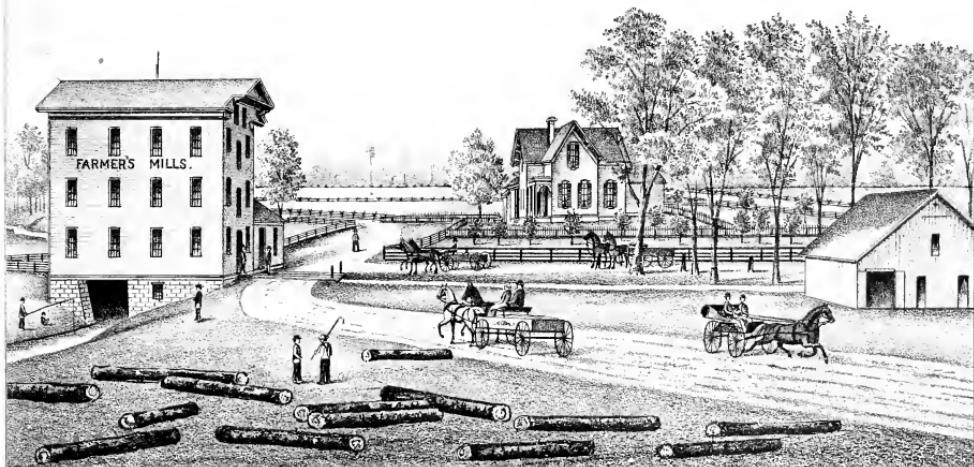
## DAVID STUDEBAKER.

David Studebaker was born June 30, 1841, in Miami County, Ohio. His father, John S. Studebaker, was born and reared in that county, as was also his mother, whose maiden name was Elizabeth Lunde. His father was engaged in agricultural pursuits combined with the flouring and saw-mill enterprise.

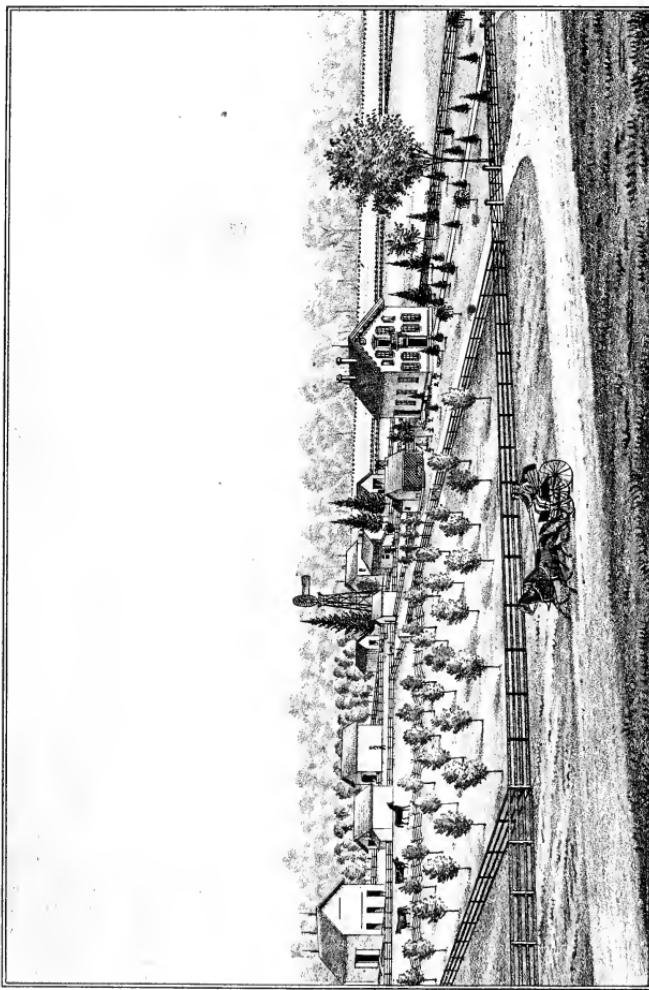
When about five years of age, David accompanied his father's family in their removal to Delaware County, Ind., and, five years later, to Cass County, in this State, where he acquired the principal part of his education by attending the common schools. Out of school hours his time was employed in the performance of the routine duties of farm life. At the age of seventeen years, he went to work in the flouring and saw-mill owned and operated by his father, in Cass County, acquiring a taste for this line of employment and developing proficiency as a miller. In 1862, he accepted employment in Menno City, Ohio, and, in February, 1864, enlisted as a private soldier in Company K, Forty-sixth Regiment Indiana Volunteers, under Col. Bringhurst, of Logansport, Ind. His command was assigned to the Army of the Cumberland, but the war was then practically at an end, and he was not engaged in any important battles. He served, however, until after the actual close of the war, and was honorably discharged. Returning to Logansport, he was engaged, for a short time, in a flouring mill at that place, then removed to Olney, Ill., where he was similarly engaged. Subsequently, he located on a farm near Wolcott, White Co., Ind., and, at a later date, returned to Logansport. Remaining there for nearly five years, he afterward located at Hooverville, Cass Co., Ind., where he was again employed in a flouring mill, remaining here for a period of about thirteen months. At the end of that time he engaged in agricultural pursuits in Cass County, and, after continuing this line of employment for two years, removed to Carroll County, Ind., with whose interests he has ever since been identified. He purchased the interest of Mr. Hazlett in the "Farmers' Mills," in Carrollton Township, and, by a subsequent purchase, became sole proprietor. His life long familiarity with the details of this business has qualified him well for success in it. He is a good business man and his personal popularity, combined with the best of work, has made the "Farmers' Mills" very popular and built up a good trade throughout a wide circuit of territory. As a consequence, financial benefits have accrued to the proprietor, which have placed him among the wealthy self-made men of his township. He started in life as a poor young man, and the position he occupies to-day is not the result of a sudden stroke of good fortune; he has risen gradually to prosperity, and his enterprise and tireless energy are the keys to his success. While building up his fortune in the midst of this community, he has established for himself a good name and won a high position in the estimation of



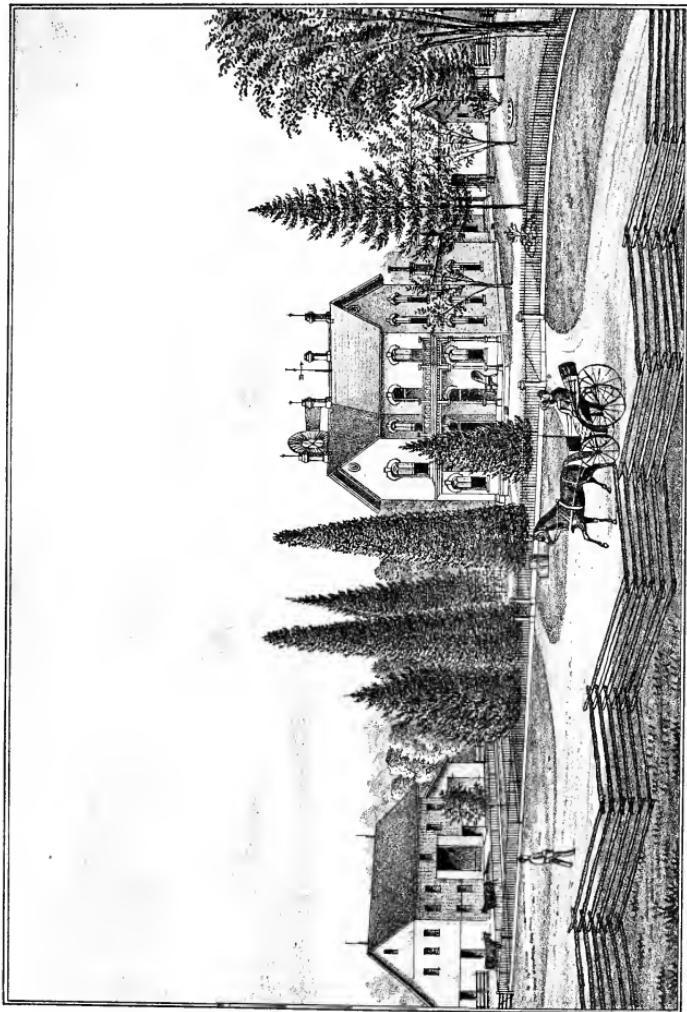
DAVID STUDEBAKER.



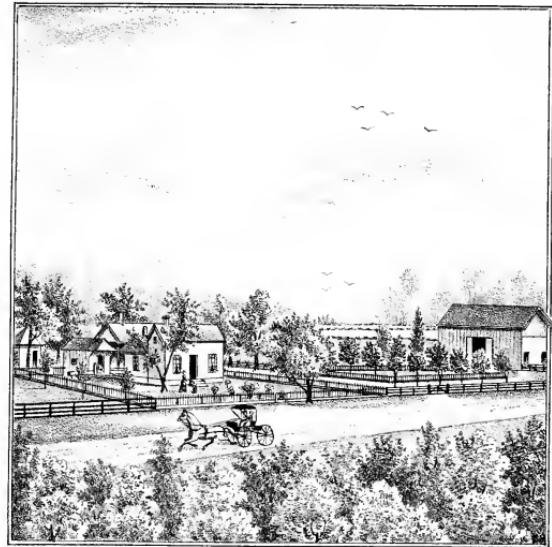
RES. AND MILL PROPERTY OF DAVID STUDEBAKER, CARROLLTON Tp. CARROLL CO. IND.



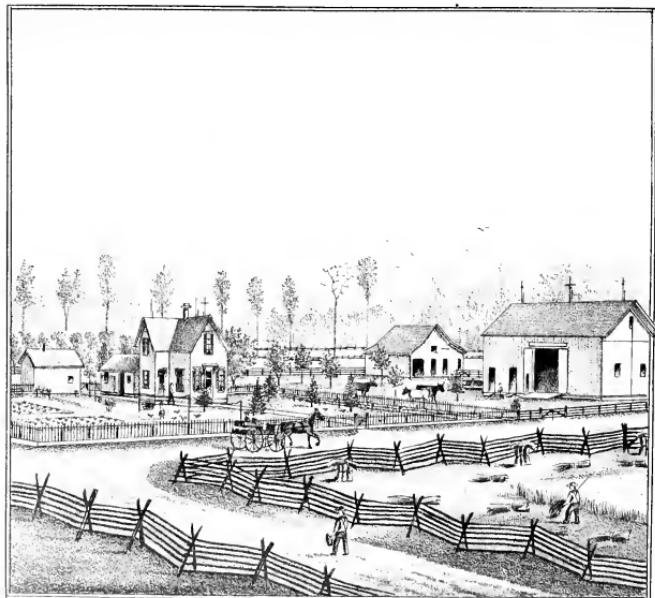
RES. OF ANDREW J. WICKARD, CARROLLTON, T.P. CARROLL CO., IND.



RES. OF SOLOMON FOUTS, CARROLLTON Tp., CARROLL CO., IND.



RES. OF JOHN WAGONER, CARROLLTON T.P. CARROLL CO. IND.



RES. OF ISAAC N. WAGONER, CARROLLTON T.P. CARROLL CO. IND.

all by his uniformly honest dealing in business and the native integrity of his character. He is a member of the German Baptist Church, and has lived a life consistent with his profession. Politically, he is identified with the Democratic party, but has never sought or accepted official position—content with the exercise of the right of suffrage and working quietly for party success.

On the 25th day of December, 1870, Mr. Studebaker was united in marriage with Miss Priscilla J. Burrous, daughter of Joseph and Mary Burrous, who were among the pioneers of Cass County, Ind. She is a noble woman, and has aided him very materially in his temporal advancement. Their wedded life has been blessed by three children—Gertrude, Cora and Emerson, all of whom are now living.

#### ABNER JACKSON WICKARD.

Abner Jackson Wickard is of French-German descent, and was born April 20, 1827, in Butler County, Ohio. When twenty-eight years of age, he came to Carroll County, Ind., and located in Carrollton Township, on the very farm on which he yet lives. He is a son of John Wickard, born December 25, 1797, in Virginia, and living to-day in Flora, Carroll County, and Elsie (Krater) Wickard, born in Ohio November 16, 1800. Both grandfathers of A. J. Wickard were 1812 soldiers, the one on his mother's side having ranked as a Colonel, and the other having been made a prisoner at the time of the supposed infamous post and territory.

When twenty-four years old, Abner J. Wickard attended one year Miami University, Ohio, preparatory to reading medicine, but abandoned, soon after, the idea of a profession for the farm. March 1, 1855, he was united in marriage to Sarah Jane Cornell, a native of Knox County, Tenn., and born October 10, 1830. Mrs. Wickard's father was born in Virginia in 1806, and her mother in Tennessee in 1805. Six children have been born to A. J. Wickard and his wife, namely, Emma M. (wife of Maurice Hornback), John F., Mary A., Andrew J., Ella M. (deceased) and Cynthia A. Mr. and Mrs. Wickard, while formerly having been members of churches, are to-day somewhat outside of the sphere of creed and dogma, into the realm of free thought and progressive liberalism. He has served five terms as Township Trustee of Carrollton Township, and in 1872, as a Democratic candidate, was elected, from District No. 3, a member of the Board of County Commissioners of Carroll County. During his term of official service in the latter capacity, the board built the county jail and five bridges.

Sufficient proof of Mr. Wickard's financial success in life is seen in the fact of his ownership, to-day, of a farm, consisting of 640 acres of land, 360 acres of which are cleared. The land, in quality, and the farm, in modern improvements, compare favorably with the best farm properties in Carroll County. It bears the stamp of industry, system and progress. Such men make our country what it is, agriculturally and financially—one of the foremost in the State.

#### ISAAC N. WAGONER.

The subject of this sketch is one of a number of sons of Martin Wagoner, all of whom are farmers and highly respected citizens of eastern Carroll County. Martin Wagoner, born January 20, 1799, was a native of the "Keystone" State; emigrated to Indiana at an early day, and entered 160 acres of land in that section of Carroll County now known as Carrollton Township. His wife, Rose Ann (Martin) Wagoner, of Ohio, was born Sep-

tember 25, 1811. This couple, both of whom have departed this life, were married March 3, 1831, by Rev. Carnahan, at one time a minister of Dayton, Ind. Martin Wagoner, after removing to Indiana, worked from time to time at his trade, that of a wheelwright, and, among other labors, assisted in building the old Harter Mill, on Bachelor's Run. Ten children grew to maturity from this union, eight of whom are now alive.

Isaac N. Wagoner, of German Scotch descent, was born on the Wagoner homestead, on the 15th of September, 1838. His younger days were spent in the usual routine of farm life, alternating with the district school, until 1861, when he quit the homestead to begin life on his own responsibility as a farmer and rented in Jackson Township. Seven years later, he bought his now thoroughly improved and well-appointed farm in Carrollton Township, and, in January, 1874, removed to it, where he has lived in the occupation of a tiller of the soil until the present time.

September 22, 1861, Isaac Wagoner was united in marriage to Miss Sarah C. Bone, a native of Butler County, Ohio, born December 9, 1838. Mrs. Wagoner, of Irish-German lineage, is a daughter of Adam Bone, born October 21, 1815, and still living, and Susan (Lefever) Bone, born July 18, 1816, both in Warren County, Ohio. Adam Bone came to Carroll County December 9, 1838; has been twice married, having by his first wife six children, and by his present wife three. Isaac and Sarah Wagoner have two children: Orion M., born January 3, 1869; and Zulema, born April 12, 1876. Mr. and Mrs. Wagoner are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Politically, Isaac Wagoner is a Democrat, yet he is never carried away by party prejudice or designing candidates.

Sons of a pioneer who lived and moved a moral, upright man, Isaac Wagoner, as one of them, has diligently and honorably pursued the even tenor of a farmer's life, wringing no man, and paying, impartially and uncomplainingly, his tributes to God and his fellow-men, to the last. Such men are not rare, but they are the bone and sinew and the real pillars of our splendid Republic.

#### JOHN WAGONER.

John Wagoner is an elder brother of Isaac N. Wagoner, and a son of Martin Wagoner and Rose Ann (Martin) Wagoner (see biographical sketch of Isaac N. Wagoner), and was born on the Wagoner homestead in Carrollton Township, Carroll County, Ind., on the 4th of November, 1836. Since the date of his birth, Mr. Wagoner has never resided elsewhere than in Carrollton Township. Making but few changes, he located on the farm of his present residence, on the Flora & Michigan road, in March, 1872.

On the 20th day of February, 1866, he was married to Miss Mary A. Bryant, daughter of James Bryant, now a resident of Camden, Ind. Mary Bryant was born in La Fayette, Tippecanoe Co., Ind., March 18, 1839. Her ancestors were Quakers, and, on her father's side, hailed from Virginia. John Wagoner and his wife have four children: James Martin, born November 1, 1866; Charles Edward, born August 1, 1861; De Witt Clinton, born July 2, 1871; and Mary Elizabeth, born November 13, 1873.

Mr. Wagoner and his wife are Cumberland Presbyterians. He was trained a farmer, and has always followed that pursuit in life. He is a stanch Democrat, and has been satisfied to live a manly, straightforward course, guarding his own good name and protecting from the rude storms of life the family for whose existence he is responsible. He is, we have been assured, a good citizen, a kind father and husband, and an excellent neighbor.

## CLAY TOWNSHIP.

### LOCATION, BOUNDARY, ETC.

Clay is the southwest township of Carroll County, and is bounded on the north by the township of Madison, on the east by Democrat Township, on the south by Clinton County and on the west by Tippecanoe County. Wild Cat Creek flows west through the township, and is fed by numerous small tributaries, to which no names have been assigned. Its natural features do not differ materially from those of other townships in the county. Along the course of Wild Cat, and for a mile or two back of that stream on either side, the surface is broken into gentle undulations, which, in places, almost attain the dignity of hills. Away from this stream toward the extreme portions of the township, the land is quite level, being scarcely relieved by a single hillock. Notwithstanding this fact, however, there are no swampy or useless lands in the township. The soil is principally clay, except in the bottom lands, where a sandy soil prevails. At the time of its settlement by white men, the township was heavily covered with timber. On the uplands and hills, the prevailing varieties were beech, sugar-maple and poplar, while, farther removed from the streams, on the lowlands, water elm, gray ash, swamp ash and linn grew in great profusion. Walnut and oak also flourished conspicuously, among the other varieties. While the demand for walnut timber has resulted in a great depletion of that wood, there is still a great abundance of oak, and recently it has become a recognized rule among the farmers to save a portion of their woodlands, thus permitting marketable timber to grow unmolested. This is certainly a step in the right direction, and cannot fail to be of great benefit in years to come.

### SETTLEMENT.

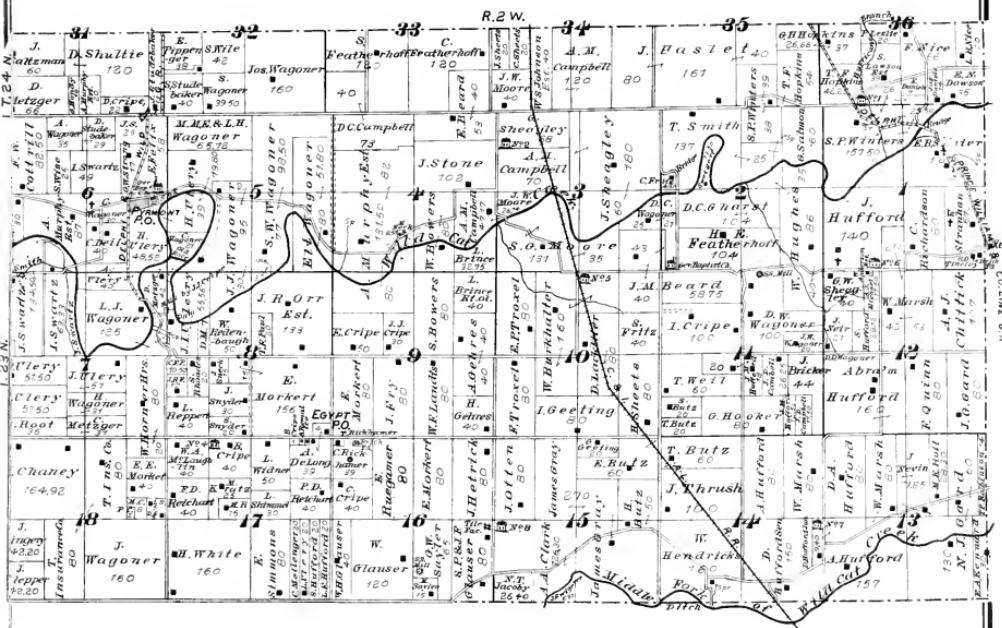
Of that class who formed the first pioneer band within the limits of this township, none now survive to relate the tale of their advent or recount their experiences for the benefit of posterity. In view of this fact, a difficulty has been met by the writer insurmountable in its nature, since he is compelled to rely upon the statements of surviving pioneers for all details regarding the early settlement of each township. Inaccuracies are almost inevitable when this source fails, and for these the historian should not be held accountable, as he but repeats the statements given by his informants. For the brevity of this township history, and any inaccurate statement it may contain, his inability to obtain here the usual amount of data is his excuse.

Our narrative is compiled principally from information given by John M. Beard, who, when a boy, settled in the township with his father, John Beard, in 1835. Mr. Beard states that, as early as the year 1825 or 1828, Nicholas Garst and Jacob Shigley settled in the township and engaged in the usual labors of the pioneer. Among the earliest arrivals after Garst and Shigley was Alexander Murphy and family. Mr. Murphy, in addition to

clearing his farm and identifying himself with the earliest improvements of the township, constructed a rude little distillery of very primitive pattern, and peddled the product of the "still" among the Indians, who haunted this locality in great numbers, but were peaceable and orderly. It must not be supposed that Murphy possessed any of the characteristics of a hard citizen because he manufactured and sold the beverage now in such bad repute. It was as much a legitimate pursuit in those days as is the mercantile trade to-day; and, as whisky then was free from poisonous drings, its effect was less terrible, and its manufacture and sale were not discountenanced by the better class of people. Murphy was a hard-working man, energetic and ambitious to rise above poverty. He enjoyed the respect of all who were associated with him in pioneer days, or formed his acquaintance in later years, and succeeded in carving out a good farm from the wilderness around him. It was probably not later than the year 1830 or 1831 when he came to the township. Those who came very soon after him were a Mr. Daniels, Adam Bates and James Gray. The precise date of their settlement is not known, but it must have been several years anterior to 1835, as they all had portions of their farms cleared and under quite a successful state of cultivation when John Beard came. Eli and Samuel Moore, James Enochs, James Bulla and George Stonbaugh all settled in the township between the years 1833 and 1835. They were all good citizens, and linked their names inseparably with the early settlement and subsequent improvement of the township. And when a cabin was to be raised for the shelter of a newly arrived family in the wilderness, a log-hew to be burned for a straggling neighbor just opening his farm, or a crop to be gathered, these men were always found, with their neighbor settlers, contributing their labor cheerfully in the common cause. The settlers always helped one another, and thus a universal friendship and common interest prevailed among them. There were no bickerings or neighborhood quarrels. They felt their dependence upon each other, and lived harmoniously.

The settlement which had been formed prior to 1835 also comprised Daniel Wagner, John Wagner, Joel Fouts and Samuel Mooney, all of whom settled in the western part of the township. Nathaniel Campbell settled in the eastern part of the township in 1833 or 1834, and a Mr. Hufford settled in the southeast part about the same time. In the fall of 1835, John Beard, with his family, came to the township, and located upon the farm now occupied by his son, John M. In the spring of 1836 came David Wagner, John Cripe and others. During that year, a great many families were added to the settlement, but to follow each in the order of arrival, making personal mention, would be a task which could scarcely be performed without omitting the names of some as well entitled to notice as those already enumerated. Samuel Studebaker, Mr. Felix, Thomas Brown, John Brackney, John

MAP OF CLAY TOWNSHIP





Denman, Peter Pippinger, Jacob Cripe, Jacob Diel, Daniel Metzger, Jacob Saylor and Daniel Saylor were prominent among the settlers who came in 1836 and subsequent to that date. They bore each a full share of the trials and hardships incident to the life they had adopted, and added their strength to the contest against the aged forests which covered the land soon to be transformed into fertile farms and quiet homes. Many of them sleep the dreamless sleep, from which there is no awakening to the affairs of mortal life; but the good work inaugurated by them has been faithfully prosecuted by their posterity, to whom it was intrusted, and time has witnessed the consummation of the end for which they strove.

A record of the entries of public lands in this township reveals the names of other settlers, not enumerated otherwise in our list of pioneers, and at the same time contains the names of many who were in no manner identified with the settlement of the township, as they only purchased the lands for speculative purposes. Others there were who purchased public lands here, and yet resided in neighboring townships. It would be next to impossible to separate these from the actual settlers, and the list is given entire, as it presents a condensed history of each section of land in the township. Following are the names of purchasers:

## TOWN 23 NORTH, RANGE 2 WEST.

Section 1—Lands were purchased in this section as follows: By Samuel Bugher, February 6, 1829; Samuel Daniels, July 6, 1829; Robert and Joshua Simpson, October 19, 1830; J. and M. Carysell, August 23, 1833; David Cripe, April 14, 1835; John Parke, January 27, 1836.

Section 2—Nicholas Garst, May 3, 1828; Jacob Sheagley, December 13, 1828; Jacob Parker, November 17, 1829; William Dawson, October 6, 1832; George W. Snodgrass, December 6, 1832.

Section 3—Nathaniel Tallman, June 28, 1831; Samuel Moore, August 18, 1831; Eli Moore, January 19, 1831; Moses Carysell, August 19, 1835; Clark Johnson, January 3, 1836.

Section 4—James Enoch, March 19, 1828; Alexander Murphy, March 19, 1828; Josiah Murphy, May 26, 1829; Samuel Mooney, January 26, 1831; Samuel Moore, October 1, 1832; Daniel Waggoner, June 17, 1835.

Section 5—John Waggoner, August 1, 1828; Daniel Waggoner, October 1, 1828; William Smith, December 5, 1828; Peter Pippinger, October 4, 1834; Leonard Wolf, June 9, 1835.

Section 6—Joel Fouts, June 21, 1828; Daniel Waggoner, October 1, 1828; John Waggoner, October 21, 1828; Joseph Murphy, May 26, 1829; Andrew Metzger, October 16, 1832.

Section 7—John Waggoner, December 1, 1828; Joel Fouts, June 21, 1828; Jacob Cleary, October 22, 1832; Levi Wright, December 3, 1833.

Section 8—Daniel Waggoner, October 12, 1829; John Waggoner, October 22, 1829; Barbara Plekenstaff, May 3, 1830; Leonard Wolf, October 1, 1832.

Section 9—John Carysell, September 29, 1832; Zachariah Hurley, March 7, 1833; Daniel Waggoner, July 22, 1833; Alexander Murphy, January 9, 1834; Theodore Ridgill, December 12, 1834; John Dehner, November 18, 1835; Uriah R. Bulla, November 25, 1835; Thomas Malaby, August 12, 1836.

Section 10—Zachariah Hurley, December 17, 1832; James and William Bulla, November 23, 1833; Abraham Huffard, February 15, 1836; John Dehner, May 30, 1836; John Brackney, May 23, 1836; David L. Fever, December 7, 1836.

Section 11—Nathaniel Carysell, March 6, 1832; Jacob Sheagley, October 5, 1832; Abraham Huffard, October 6, 1833; James M. Bartness, September 22, 1835; David Cripe, September 11, 1836.

Section 12—George Johnson, January 5, 1830; Abraham Huffard, August 6, 1833; Adam B. Gillam, August 13, 1833; Peter Cripe, April 14, 1835.

Section 13—Daniel Hays, October 10, 1829; Joshua Cranor, January 5, 1830; John Cassady, November 1, 1830; James Bowen, November 12, 1830; James Major, November 13, 1832; Samuel Nevin, November 13, 1832.

Section 14—Abraham Huffard, November 16, 1829; Joseph Plank, November 16, 1829; John Cassady, November 1, 1830; John David, January 27, 1836.

Section 15—Jacob Saylor, May 26, 1829; James Gray, November 26, 1830; Alexander Moore, September 27, 1833; Isaac Roll, January 5, 1836.

Section 17—A. Huffard, July 26, 1833; Elizabeth and Hanna Bickenstaff, June 28, 1834; Christian Shively, June 9, 1835.

Section 18—Leonard Wolf, October 14, 1832; Daniel Waggoner, November 23, 1833; Joseph Bickenstaff, June 9, 1835.

## TOWN 24 NORTH, RANGE 2 WEST.

Section 31—Daniel Waggoner, June 17, 1835; John Metzger, February 20, 1836.

Section 32—John Shively, December 23, 1834; Henry Eisinger, March 14, 1836; David Waggoner, April 21, 1836.

Section 33—Leonard Wolf (the entire south half of this section), June 9, 1835.

Section 34—John Dehner, November 17, 1835; Eli Moore, February 17, 1836.

Section 35—Robert Fletcher, February 21, 1835; Mary Snodgrass, May 20, 1835; William Nice, February 22, 1836; S. Cornell, August 31, 1836.

Section 36—Robert Fletcher, February 21, 1834; Joshua Simpson, April 8, 1835; William Underhill, June 15, 1835; Jacob Underhill, November 14, 1835.

## ORGANIZATION.

Clay was among the first townships invested with a separate civil existence by the Commissioners of Carroll County. Tippecanoe, Deer Creek, Rock Creek and Jackson alone antedating it in point of organization, although those townships are several years older in point of settlement. Clay became a civil township by an act of the Board of Commissioners in session at Delphi in February, 1831. By this board it was ordered that a new township be formed, "to be known and designated as Clay Township, with the following bounds, to wit: To commence at the northeast corner of Section 13, Town 24 north, of Range 2 west, running thence west along said section line to the county line; thence south to the south line of the township; thence east to the range line between Ranges 1 and 2 west, thence north to the place of beginning." These boundaries included the territory which was taken off six years later to constitute Madison Township. By the act of organization, Albert G. Hanna became Inspector of Elections, and the house of Jonathan Gillam was designated as the voting place. An election was held on the second Monday in April, 1831, resulting in the choice of George Julian as Justice of the Peace, for a term of four years. This office has since been filled by the following gentlemen: Samuel Moore, elected 1837, re-elected in 1841 and 1845; Abel Slaback, 1850; Samuel Moore (re-elected,

1851; Francis S. Morrison and Samuel Moore, elected 1855; James E. Smith, elected 1857; Francis S. Morrison, 1861, re-elected 1866; Thomas J. Dawson, 1870; I. H. Newland, 1872; Norton G. Jones, 1874; Solomon Winters 1878; Samuel Wile, 1880.

John Corner was elected Constable in 1832, and served three years. His successors have been: Isaac Wilson, 1835; Moses Campbell, 1836; Thomas Wright, 1842; John W. Tingley, 1845; David Morrison, 1847; William Campbell, 1847; Nathaniel R. Campbell, 1851; James M. Winters, 1856; Alexander McLaughlin, 1860; John Morrison, 1863; William Maisch, 1870, Alvin Delong, 1872; John M. Wier, 1876 to 1882.

From the organization of the township until 1859, the civil and school affairs were managed by a board of three Trustees. The records of the old board are lost, and there is now no source from which their names can be obtained. With the new constitution of 1851-52, however, more system became necessary in the conduct of the township business, and from the records of the first board organized under the new regime, we are enabled to present the names of Trustees in an unbroken line. The first election for Trustees was held on the first Monday in April, 1853, resulting in the choice of the following officers: Alexander Murphy, for a term of three years; Ezekiel B. Squier, for two years, and Eli Moore, for one year. This board was re-elected in 1854, and in 1855 the officers were Henry Saylor, Alexander Murphy and Ezekiel B. Squier. In 1856 Alexander Murphy succeeded Mr. Saylor for the three years' term. In 1857, Anthony Dehner succeeded Eli Moore, and in 1858, the Board of Trustees were Eli Moore, John Fetterhoff and Houghland Morrison, who served until a new law was enacted, by which the Board of Trustees and the offices of Clerk and Treasurer were abolished. The law placed the duties of the former board in the hands of one Trustee. James Gray was elected to this office in 1861, and served two years. His successors have been: Ezekiel B. Squier, elected in 1863; John K. Fry, 1865; James M. Winters, 1863; William Hendricks, 1871; Isaac R. Keenard, 1873; John M. Beard, from 1877 to the present time (1882).

George H. Hopkins was appointed Clerk of the Township in 1853, in place of Samuel Moore, who was elected to that office, but was found ineligible, as he was then a Justice of the Peace. Mr. Hopkins occupied this position until the law was abolished.

James Gray was elected Treasurer of the Township in 1853, and was succeeded, in 1855, by Ezekiel B. Squier. Henry Saylor succeeded Mr. Squier in 1858, and retained his position until the office was abolished.

The schools formed a large proportion of the township's official business, and the records of the Trustees are filled chiefly with minutes of their transactions with regard to this institution of the public. There is nothing that would possess any interest for the general reader, and, with the introduction of the law of 1858-59, and the change it wrought in the management of township affairs, we close our history of the organization.

#### SCHOOLS.

In the winter of 1836-37, the first school in the township was taught by a Mr. Troxel. The schoolhouse was a little cabin of round logs, standing in the midst of a dense forest, on the farm of Alexander Murphy, and probably erected for the purpose for which it was used. The next schoolhouse in the township was erected probably two years later, on the farm of John Beard, and very near the site of the district school, now known as the Beard

Schoolhouse. This cabin was erected expressly for the purpose by the settlers whose children attended the school, and Silas Jack was employed as teacher. During the next year, a cabin was erected for the same purpose on the farm of Daniel Wagner, and, at a later date, another on the farm of Jacob Cochran, near the site of the present Cochran Schoolhouse. Subsequently, a cabin was erected on the John Hendricks farm, and still later, there was a similar building placed at the present site of Egypt Schoolhouse in the western part of the township. These were all "subscription" schools, being sustained by a tuition fee paid by the parents whose children attended them. They corresponded in all particulars with the general order of pioneer schools, with which our readers are all familiar, either from descriptions or personal recollection. There was no material change in the conduct of the school system until the provisions of the revised constitution of the State took effect. The result then was a marked change for better in the government of the schools, and, at the same time, the privilege of acquiring an education was placed within the reach of all.

On the 25th of June, 1853, an election was held in the township for the purpose of learning the will of the people regarding the levying of a tax for school purposes. A majority of the voters were in favor of the measure, and, in accordance with the affirmative decision of the question, the trustees levied a tax of 15 cents on each hundred dollars' worth of property and 25 cents on each poll, for the erection of schoolhouses and the maintenance of schools. On the 5th of August, they concluded a contract with John K. Fry, for the erection of three schoolhouses, at a cost of \$584. Thus the free school system was fairly inaugurated, and has prospered in the succeeding years. When it is remembered that Clay is the smallest township in the county, her school statistics may well be considered a subject of pride to her citizens. There are in the township eight school buildings, seven of which are neat, substantial brick buildings, the other being frame. The estimated value of schoolhouses and grounds in the township is \$6,725, while the estimated value of school property, globes, maps, etc., is \$175, making a total valuation of \$6,800. During the school year of 1880 and 1881, there were 306 pupils admitted into the schools, and the teacher's register showed an average daily attendance of 188. During that period the average length of the school term was 120 days, and the average compensation of teachers was \$1.97 per day, for males, and \$1.92 for females. The financial standing of the schools is shown by the following extract from the Trustee's report:

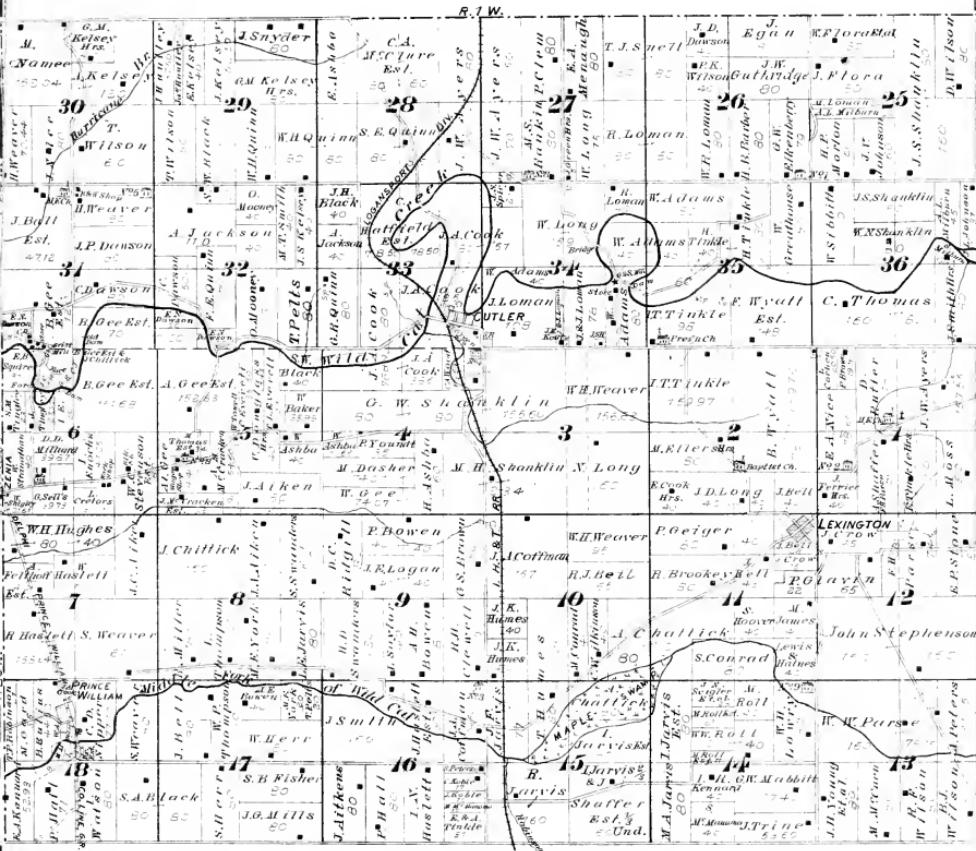
ACCOUNT OF REVENUE FOR TUITION.		
Amount on hand September 1, 1880	.....	\$1,686.79
Amount received in February, 1881	.....	912.67
Total	.....	\$1,999.46
Amount expended since September, 1880	.....	1,838.45
Amount now on hand	.....	\$141.31

ACCOUNT OF SPECIAL SCHOOL REVENUE.		
Amount on hand September 1, 1880	.....	\$ 206.39
Amount since received	.....	1,151.85
Total	.....	\$1,358.15
Amount expended since September 1, 1880	.....	1,108.43
Amount on hand	.....	\$ 150.72

#### CHURCHES.

During the early days of the settlement, there were ministers of various religious denominations who visited this locality at

MAP OF **DEMOCRAT** TOWNSHIP





HON. W. H. WEAVER.



JOHN STEPHENSON.



MRS. NANCY J. STEPHENSON.

irregular periods, but, it is believed, made no effort to erect churches of their peculiar orders in the township. When a Methodist minister came, the adherents of that form of doctrine met at the house of Samuel Moore or John Beard, where worship was conducted. When the minister belonged to the Christian denomination, his congregation met him at the house of Eli Moore or Peter Menser. The proximity of churches of both denominations in other townships probably operated against the erection of churches by their members in this. At all events, they never erected any, and the Methodists and Christians now residing in this township are identified with churches of their respective denominations elsewhere.

There are but two church buildings in the township, both of which are of the German Baptist denomination. The North Fork Church, at Pyrmont, was erected in 1852. The society by whom it was erected was one of the first of this denomination in Western Indiana. It was organized at the house of David Ulery in 1832. David Ulery and wife, Samuel Ulery and wife, Leonard Ulery, John Shively and wife, Samuel Wagner and mother, John Wagner and wife, Lorance Fouts and wife, Joel Fouts and wife and John Cripe and wife were the original members, while John Shively and Samuel Ulery were the first preachers. Meetings were held every two weeks at the cabins or barns of members, and, in pleasant weather, they worshipped in the groves. Twenty years after the organization, Jacob Wagner donated them a lot from his farm at Pyrmont, upon which they erected their present house of worship. In the meantime, their congregation increased, and it was thought expedient to build another church for the accommodation of members living at a distance from Pyrmont. For this purpose a lot was donated by Daniel Wagner, in 1856, upon which a neat brick church was erected in 1877. The new building is known as Lancaster Church, and is attached to the North Fork Church—the same pastors officiating alternately at both churches. The society now has a membership of about 150 persons. Isaac Cripe, John Ulery, G. W. Stong and David A. Hufford are the present pastors. They also have a flourishing Sunday school, with an average attendance of 114 scholars.

#### INDUSTRIAL PURSUITS.

Clay is essentially a rural township and agricultural pursuits engage the attention of nearly all her citizens and constitute the

chief industry of the township. Manufacturing enterprises have never flourished within her limits, and there have been no mills, save occasionally a saw-mill, set down temporarily in the woods, and operated until the available timber was gone from that locality. The only manufacturing establishment is the flouring mill at Pyrmont. The origin of this mill dates back to the early settlement of the township, when John Wagner first constructed a dam across the creek, and dug a race. He erected the framework of a house, but never covered it, although he operated a saw-mill in the frame for a number of years. His trade extended over a large circuit, and it is said that thousands of logs were rafted down the creek to his mill every year. Subsequently, Mr. Wagner erected a little shed at the side of his mill, and fitted it with the necessary machinery for grinding corn and wheat. It was a rude affair throughout, but it saved the settlers long journeys to other mills and served its purpose very well.

In later years, Mr. Wagner sold the establishment to John Fisher, who made some substantial improvements in the mill and its machinery, and finally sold to John Fetterhoff. Mr. Fetterhoff tore down the old mill and erected the present building. This is a frame house, two stories high, with a stone basement. It has three runs of bins, and is, in all respects, a first class custom mill. J. J. Cripe is the present proprietor.

The agricultural statistics of the township show that during the year 1880, there were 1,458 acres sown in wheat, from which the yield was 24,786 bushels; 1,031 acres planted in corn yielded 26,361 bushels; 2390 acres in oats yielded 8,190 bushels. From 351 acres of meadow, 526 tons of hay were gathered, and 39 acres planted in Irish potatoes yielded 1,401 bushels.

#### VILLAGES.

In 1831 or 1835, Nicholas Gause laid out and founded the town of Lancaster. For awhile town lots sold readily, and the place enjoyed a fair prospect of success. Henry Row kept a little shoe-shop and James Fazell kept a grocery. There was nothing about the location of the town, however, to induce trade, and it soon lost its position. The town plat is now vacated and covered with well-tilled fields.

Pyrmont is a small post office village in the southwest corner of the township. It contains one general store and post office, but possesses none of the characteristics of a town.

## DEMOCRAT TOWNSHIP.

#### LOCATION, BOUNDARY, ETC.

Democrat is situated in the extreme southern part of Carroll County, and comprises an area of thirty square miles. It is bounded on the north by Monroe Township, on the east by Burlington, on the south by Clinton County, and on the west by the townships of Clay and Madison.

Wild Cat Creek, the principal stream, flows in a devious course through the central part of the township, while the Middle Fork of Wild Cat waters the northern portion. Both streams are fed by numerous small tributaries, upon which no names have been bestowed. The natural features of this township are similar to those met with everywhere throughout the county. Wild Cat

flows through a region distinguished from other portions of the township by its hilly nature. All along the course of this stream and its tributary, the Middle Fork, a series of undulations mark the surface for a distance of several miles. These increase gradually in altitude as they approach nearer the streams, terminating in high bluffs, some of them having an elevation of from seventy to eighty five feet above the bed of the creek. In the vicinity of Wild Cat Post Office, these bluffs attain their greatest height. On the opposite side of the creek, and stretching away to the eastward, are level bottom lands, rich and productive. The rugged and steep bluffs, covered with heavy forest timber, are charmingly picturesque, and invariably challenge the admiration of the trav-

eler who views them for the first time. The soil of the township presents the usual variety of features. In the bottom lands, it is chiefly a rich, sandy loam; on the hills or "rolling ground," clay and loam prevail; while in the more level portions, remote from the streams, rich black loam is to be found. Oak, hickory, beech, poplar, sugar maple, and all the varieties of timber usually met with in this latitude, were found here in great abundance by the pioneers who first came to settle and improve the township. A half-century has resulted in the disappearance of a majority of the marketable timber from its midst, and great improvements have been made upon the lands once hidden from the sunshine by its almost impenetrable foliage. Farms and homes dot the township from end to end, and an industrious and enterprising community now occupy the land once roamed by the painted savage of other days.

#### SETTLEMENT.

Until the fall of 1828, the forest of Democrat Township remained unsettled by white people, and was first entered with that end in view by Jacob Watson and family at that time. Mr. Watson came originally from Butler County, Ohio, but located in Fayette County, Ind., at an early day, remaining there until his removal to Democrat Township. It was a wild place to which he brought his family. Giant trees opposed his progress, and thick, tangled underbrush almost defied his passage. Through this he was compelled to cut a road for a distance of two and a half miles, while making his way to the site he had selected for a home. On the night following their arrival they constructed a tent, in which they were to sleep until a cabin could be erected, and late in the night they were all awakened by a violent storm, which threatened to inundate their fragile shelter. By the light of the fitful flashes of lightning, Mr. Watson and his son Isaac cut a lot of brush to place under the beds, thereby raising them above the water, which stood in pools around them. All that winter, the Watson family were alone in the heart of the forest. One morning, while out in the woods, Mr. Watson heard the sound of an ax; but, supposing it to be an Indian with his tomahawk, paid but little attention to it. Listening more carefully, however, he became convinced that the sound he heard was the sound of an ax, and, upon investigation, found that he had a new neighbor. This was David Motter, who came to the township with his family in the early spring of 1829. The sight of a white man's face, and the prospect of having a neighbor, produced an effect only to be appreciated by those who have been similarly isolated. Hitherto, Watson and Motter were unknown to each other, but a feeling of sympathy at once made them friends. Mr. Watson, however, did not live long to enjoy the friendship of his neighbors, or to accomplish the clearing and improving of his farm. Exposure during the war of 1812 had broken his constitution, and in the year 1830 he lost his sight. Recovering through a successful operation by an oculist at Cincinnati, Ohio, he was enabled to resume his work for awhile, but about a year later he died. The burden of the work and the maintenance of the family thus fell upon his son, Isaac, who found himself involved with the cares of a man before he was fairly out of his boyhood. He accepted his position, and discharged his duties bravely, providing for the wants of the family and finishing the clearing of the farm. For bread stuffs, he was compelled to travel to the Waukegan, in Tippecanoe County, Ind., then known as "Egypt." The immediate cause was the failure of a corn crop, which was blighted by frost. Years passed before they began to experience anything but hardships in their forest home, and the "comforts" that accrued in later years

would be hardships in the eyes of many of this day, were they compelled to endure them without the long previous training that made up the lives of our earlier pioneers. Isaac Watson is still a resident of the township, and, during the years that have succeeded his arrival, has been one among its leading citizens, devoted to its interests and helping along its public enterprises. David Motter, the immediate successor of the elder Watson in the settlement, was identified with the history and improvement of the township for a number of years. He cleared his farm, and, in later years, removed to the State of Wisconsin, where he died.

After the first settlements had been effected, others followed rapidly. David Simpson, Andrew Gee, John Gee, Benjamin Gee and William Wyatt, came with their families in 1830. Benjamin and Andrew Gee each entered land in Section 5, and John Gee entered land in Section 32. John Adams, a former resident of Pennsylvania, came to the township with his family in January, 1831. In many respects his advent proved a public benefaction. He began the erection of a grist mill in 1835, the news of which produced something similar in the settlement to the excitement now created by a projected railroad. There were no mills prior to that date, except at inconvenient distances from this locality, and to have a lot of corn ground for the family bread involved long and tedious journeys. Mr. Adams was a man of enterprise and public spirit, and his mill while affording him a fair profit, was held in high regard by the public who patronized it. He was always abreast of the times, and, when the trade was of a nature to justify him in doing so, he remodeled and improved his mill, increasing its capacity by degrees, until the present model mill appeared. He was a man who stood very high in the estimation of his neighbors and all who knew him. From the time he settled in the township until his death, he was recognized as one of its best citizens. The large milling business begun and prosecuted by him is now successfully conducted by his son, Warren.

Following the arrival of Mr. Adams in the settlement came James Chittick during the early part of the same year. In December, 1831, he entered a tract of land in Section 8, and was long identified with the agricultural and general interests of the township. During the war with Mexico, he enlisted in the United States service, and died aboard a vessel in the Gulf of Mexico.

First among the settlers of 1832 came Henry Tinkle and family. They were from Preble County, Ohio. Mr. Tinkle entered land in Section 12, where he cleared and improved a farm. From the time of his arrival here until his death, he was a prominent and influential citizen of the township, and died greatly lamented. George Sheets, William Chatham and James McNeill also came in 1832, and were prominent and highly respected citizens. McNeill erected his cabin on the present site of the village of Cutler, and in this cabin was held the first township election. Edward and Samuel Quinn came in 1833 or 1834, and joined hands with those who had preceded them in the work of improvement.

The public lands in this township were offered for sale at a very early day, and the following abstract contains the name of each purchaser who obtained his land directly from the Government.

Section 1—The various tracts of land in this section were entered as follows: By Philip Rinker, September 29, 1831; Jacob Shaffer, Sr., January 15, 1832; David T. Wyatt October 12, 1832; Henry Tinkle, December 11, 1832; William Wyatt, September 12, 1834; George Lowman, September 23, 1834.

Section 2—Elihu Robinson, October 14, 1829; Alston Wyatt, August 14, 1830; George Lowman, October 19, 1832; Barton Wyatt, February 14, 1834; Christopher Tome, December 3, 1834; Washington K. Watson, May 7, 1835.

Section 3—Wilson Seawright, October 14, 1829; Anthony Wilson, October 6, 1830; John Myers, October 15, 1831; John Campbell, June 11, 1833.

Section 4—Daniel Cleaver, March 7, 1828; Wilson Seawright, June 12, 1831; Susanna Gee, August 29, 1831; Jacob Ozias, June 12, 1833; John Campbell, March 31, 1834; Salathiel Larkins, October 20, 1834.

Section 5—Benjamin Gee, September 18, 1829; Andrew Gee, September 18, 1829; Stephen Daniel, October 2, 1834; Alex McCracken, December 13, 1835; Henry Lewis, September 12, 1836; William G. Virgin, September 27, 1836; Andrew Motter, September 27, 1836.

Section 6—William Merstan, August 21, 1829; Henry Mason Jr., October 31, 1829; John L. Ritter, November 11, 1829; Robert and Joshua Simpson, October 19, 1830.

Section 7—David Motter, January 25, 1830; Jesse Daniel, August 16, 1832; Caleb Compton, November 17, 1832; George Dawson, March 7, 1833; James McKibben, June 11, 1834; James Harris, June 18, 1835; John Deniston, June 18, 1836; Lyman W. Compton, August 16, 1836.

Section 8—John Jack, October 29, 1830; James Chittick, December 1, 1830; Jeremiah Ashby, December 6, 1830; Alex B. Gilliland, August 13, 1833; Joseph Cripe, March 6, 1835.

Section 9—Anthony Burns, October 6, 1830; Jacob Chester, December 17, 1832; Silas W. White, September 29, 1834; Jacques Spear, February 15, 1836; Uriah R. Bulla, August 27, 1836; Eliza A. Brand, September 2, 1836.

Section 10—Alex W. Hill, March 4, 1834; Alex Moore, May 15, 1834; William Moore, August 12, 1835; Eli Patty, August 31, 1836; Joseph Cooper, August 31, 1836; John L. Ritter, June 15, 1837.

Section 11—George Lowman, October 19, 1832; Archibald Clark, May 5, 1833; Hugh Compton, May 2, 1833; Adam Clark, May 24, 1834; Samuel Clark, August 12, 1831; Eli Patty, October 12, 1835; James M. Patty, March 12, 1836; Uriah Bell, August 11, 1836; Rufus A. Lockwood, April 9, 1839.

Section 12—John M. Rinker, October 23, 1832; Henry Tinkle, December 7, 1832; Margaret Lintner, August 16, 1833; George Davis, February 22, 1834; Eli Patty, October 2, 1835; William W. Scott, January 21, 1836; Andrew Gillam, April 11, 1836.

Section 13—Bolton Smith and Samuel Smith, April 18, 1831; William Simpson, September 20, 1831; Massey Smith, July 2, 1832; Samuel Robbins, September 5, 1835.

Section 14—Bolton and Samuel Smith, April 18, 1831; Alexander Moore, November 3, 1832; William Moore, August 12, 1835; Abel Randall, April 8, 1837.

Section 15—John Black, October 23, 1830; William Fitzgerald, October 1, 1831; Enos James, August 20, 1835; John Sanderson, October 14, 1835; Joseph Cooper, August 31, 1836; John L. Ritter, June 15, 1837.

Section 17—James Chittick, November 17, 1830; Archibald Chittick, March 12, 1833; Alexander Moore, September 27, 1833; Shadrach Brown, November 2, 1833; Samuel Shaw, June 27, 1836; William Elston, August 13, 1836; John Bowen, September 10, 1836.

Section 18—Joshua Cranor, January 5, 1830; Jacob Watson,

September 27, 1830; Jeremiah Ashby, September 28, 1830; David Cripe, April 15, 1835.

Section 25—George Hawk (160 acres), October 23, 1835; John S. Shanklin (180 acres), November 7, 1835.

Section 26—John Bowman, October 23, 1835; James Lamb, October 26, 1835; John Parker, October 26, 1835; William Hawk, September 14, 1836; Pollard Baldwin, September 14, 1836; Michael Hawk, September 14, 1836.

Section 27—David Hechman, March 7, 1833; John Wilson, October 30, 1833; Henry Thompson, August 21, 1834; John Parker, October 26, 1835; James McElheny, October 26, 1835; Alston Wyatt, August 29, 1836.

Section 28—Edward Quinn, September 21, 1833; John Earhart, September 21, 1833; Henry Thompson, August 21, 1834; Isaac Marks, September 26, 1836.

Section 29—John Earhart, August 15, 1834; Stephen C. Crane, October 10, 1834; David Robertson, November 7, 1834; Henry Thompson, November 2, 1835; Isaac Marks, September 6, 1836.

Section 30—Daniel Thompson, July 4, 1833; Noah Crane, October 10, 1834; Amos Shaw, November 22, 1834; Matthew Kelsey, October 21, 1835; William Webb, September 12, 1836; Moses McNamee, January 6, 1842.

Section 31—Bolton and Samuel Smith, April 18, 1831; John L. Ritter, October 1, 1831; Samuel Diekey, September 30, 1833; Noah Crane, October 10, 1834; Henry Dawson, January 2, 1836; Jonathan W. Powers, September 30, 1836.

Section 32—John F. Gee, September 17, 1829; William Dawson, July 18, 1832; John Dawson, October 1, 1832; Andrew Jackson, October 17, 1835; William Webster, Jr., October 21, 1835; Henry Dawson, January 2, 1836.

Section 33—David Cleaver, March 7, 1828; William Mustard, May 30, 1831; John Hurly, December 10, 1831; Benjamin Dye, September 4, 1832; James McNeal, October 4, 1833; Salathiel Larkins, December 27, 1834; William Webster, Jr., October 21, 1835.

Section 34—Philip Moss, August 14, 1830; Mark Hartman, June 7, 1831; John Adams, August 16, 1832; Abraham Hafford, July 26, 1833; John Wilson, October 30, 1833; James McElheny, October 26, 1835.

Section 35—Alston Wyatt, August 11, 1830; John Meyer, August 16, 1830; William A. Robinson, November 6, 1830; Abner Johnson, July 2, 1836.

Section 36—William Wyatt, September 28, 1831; David T. Wyatt, June 13, 1832; Josiah W. Chatham, January 15, 1834; Abraham Crites, April 17, 1834; Philip Crites, May 17, 1834; John S. Shanklin, November 13, 1834.

Among the older settlers now living is John S. Shanklin, who entered the last tract enumerated in the foregoing memorandum. In the fall of 1834, he first visited this locality and selected his land, afterward returning to his former home, where he was married. In October 1835, he came with his wife to begin life in the woods, and has ever since resided on the farm upon which he first settled. At a distance of four miles from his land, the road terminated, and for the remainder of his journey he pushed his way through the woods, guided by a path cut in 1833 by Philip Crites, an earlier settler than himself. Mr. Crites entered land in 1834, in Section 36, and came here to live in the spring of 1835. He cleared and improved a farm, and was a prominent citizen until his death.

Among the pioneers who were conspicuous in the early history

of the township were Jeremiah Ashba, who settled in Section 8 in 1830; Anthony Burns, Section 9, 1830; John Black, Section 15, 1830; Philip Moys, Section 34, 1830; Alston Wyatt, Section 35, 1830. There were numerous arrivals in the year 1831, prominent among whom were William Simpson, who located in Section 13; William Fitzgerald, in Section 15; John L. Ritter, in Section 31; and William Mustard, in Section 32. Among those who came in 1832 and 1833 were Jacob Shaffer, Sr., in Section 1; Philip Rinker, in the same section; John Campbell and Anthony Wilson, in Section 3; Caleb Compton, in Section 7; Lyman W. Compton, in the same section; Jacob Chester, in Section 9; John M. Rinker, in Section 12; Archibald Chittick, in Section 17; John Wilson, in Section 27; William, John and Henry Dawson, Section 32; and Abraham Crites, in Section 36. Samuel Weaver, a former resident of Butler County, Ohio, came in 1835 and started a carding mill, of which more will be said under the topic of industrial pursuits. He is still living in the township, and is one of its honored citizens. Other settlers of 1834 and 1835 were George Loman, Stephen Daniel, Alexander McCracken, Eli Patty, Adam and Archibald Clark, Samuel Robbins, Enos James, John Earhart and Andrew Jackson. By the year 1836, the population of the township had grown considerably, through the constant accession of new families to its numbers. The pioneer period was practically at a close, although the country was still largely in the wilderness. There had been instituted many improvements, and a great degree of prosperity prevailed among the settlers who had been established here long enough to have cleared portions of their lands and raised crops. While others came at a later day, and were quite as prominently associated with the growth and development of the township as those who have been named as the first settlers, it is impossible to make further mention in detail, as a complete list of arrivals after 1835 and 1836 cannot be obtained. We therefore close our history of the early settlement, and proceed to a record of that period when Democrat came into existence as a civil division of the county of Carroll.

#### ORGANIZATION.

Originally, the territory now comprised within the limits of Democrat was a part of the township of Burlington. This continued to be the case until May, 1835, when the Commissioners of Carroll County ordered that a new township be organized from that part of Burlington Township contained within the following bounds: "Commencing at the southwest corner of Section 18, Town 23 north, Range 1 west, thence east six miles, thence north six miles, thence west six miles, thence south six miles to the place of beginning." Five years later, the north tier of sections were assigned to Monroe, at the organization of that township leaving Democrat in its present form, six miles wide by five miles long. The name was bestowed in consideration of the political complexion of the township. At the time it was organized, and for several years subsequently, there was only one Whig within its boundaries. The Democratic nominees were always sure of election, and through out the intervening years the same rule has prevailed. The township has ever since given a large Democratic majority at elections, thereby sustaining the significance and appropriateness of its name.

It was ordered, at the time of the organization, that William Dawson be appointed Inspector of Elections, and that the elections be held at the house of James McNeal. By a majority of the votes cast at the first election (we may say almost unanimous-

ly), William George was elected Justice of the Peace, and Stephen A. Daniel, Constable. In the intervening years, these offices have been occupied by the following-named gentlemen: Justices—William Dawson, elected 1838; Hugh Compton, 1841; Samuel Weaver, 1845; Alston Wyatt, 1848. Samuel Weaver (re-elected), 1851; Joseph Long, 1855; Henry F. Shaffer, 1857; Reuben T. Long, 1861; Alexander A. Clark, 1867; William Wyatt, 1870; Matthew J. Clark, 1872; Henry A. Shaffer (re-elected), 1874; Alexander A. Clark (re-elected), 1875; James W. Shaffer, 1878; Daniel Hostler, 1879-82.

Constables—William McNeal, elected 1837; John T. Gee, 1838; John Ball, 1840; David Weidner, 1841; William W. Scott, 1841; Jesse Daniel, 1842; James McNeal, 1846; Philip Shaffer, 1850; James C. Stephenson, 1854; William W. Ridgill, 1856; James C. Stephenson (re-elected), 1858; Daniel P. Cline, 1858; Samuel Black, 1861; Elijah Rice, 1862; William M. Hathaway, 1864; Matthew J. Clark, 1867; Matthias Speece, 1872; M. J. Clark (re-elected), 1873; James M. Shaffer, 1874; Lewis A. Tinke, 1876; David Rutter, 1878; Jerry Douglass and John E. Campbell, 1880-82.

Until the affairs of the township were placed in the hands of a Board of Trustees, a great lack of system was apparent, especially in the matter of public roads. Hitherto, the roads were cut out through the woods by settlers going to their farms, and in many instances were left to become overgrown again with the tangled vines of the forest, after serving the one purpose for which they were cut out. Other roads, or by ways, were cut out through the woods to facilitate neighborhood communication, but no attention was paid to geographical lines. Upon the organization of the township, however, it became necessary to secure the names of a certain number of freeholders along the line of every proposed highway, and a petition, signed by them, was presented to the Board of Trustees, praying that such road might be located and opened. Three men were appointed by the Board as Viewers, to examine the site for the road, and, upon their recommendation, the petition was granted. The road was then surveyed, and the Supervisors assisted by the men of the township, cleared away the timber from the region through which it passed, and the road was made ready for travel. This was the manner in which the early settlers "worked out" their road net. For the first few years after organization the Township Board was closely occupied in considering and disposing of these road petitions, several of which were before them at every meeting. In nearly every instance, the Viewers appointed returned a report to the board in which they expressed the belief that the road would be a public convenience, and thus few petitions for public highways were answered in the negative. As years rolled on new roads were opened as the convenience of certain neighborhoods demanded, and to-day nearly every section of land in the township is supplied with one or more of them.

The Trustees were intrusted with the management of the public schools, as well as the civil affairs of the township, and at an early day established school districts, and disbursed the public money accruing in partial support of the schools. There were sundry changes in the laws regarding the administration of township affairs, the last one of which was brought about by the act of 1858-59, abolishing the board of three Trustees, Clerk and Treasurer, and investing one Trustee with the power over the financial and educational interests of the township formerly exercised by the board. The latter is still in force, and whether any more efficient or judicious than the old law, is certainly less com-

plicated. The office of Trustee is occupied at the present time by James St. John.

## SCHOOLS.

Prior to the year 1833, it is believed, there were no attempts made to instruct the children of the community, unless some one of the settlers taught a select class at home. Of such, however, there is no record, and it is not probable that any such classes existed, since the time of the settlers was fully occupied with the labor essential to their success in developing farms from the wilderness. It is stated by Isaac Watson that the first school in the township was a building of round logs, erected in 1833, on the corner of his father's farm. This house, although erected for a Presbyterian Church, was used for school purposes during the week days of the winter. The first house erected especially for a school was built at the village of Prince William, in 1838, and the first term was taught there in the winter of that year. Within a year or two afterward, a similar building was erected in the eastern part of the township, at or near the village of Lexington. Another schoolhouse was erected at an early day, on the land of David Weidner, and Samuel Weaver taught the first term in this house. After the township was divided into districts by the Trustees, in 1836 or 1837, schoolhouses were erected at various times, according to the number of school children residing within the limits of certain districts. They were all supported by private contributions until the sale of lands in the section reserved as school property created a public fund. This was applied in payment of the school expenses until exhausted, when the parents of children attending the schools cheerfully contributed the balance necessary to sustain the school for the remainder of the term. By the law of 1851-52, it became admissible to levy a general tax for the maintenance of public schools, which were thereafter free to all who would attend them. In this township, the provisions of that law were readily adopted, and the school tax met with little opposition. From the first, a great improvement was apparent, and in the intervening years the history of the schools has been one of progress, while the moral and intellectual standing of the community attest the good results of this system, and redound to the credit of its originators. There are now nine districts in the township, in each of which there is a substantial schoolhouse. Of this number, eight are brick houses, and the ninth a frame building. During the school year of 1880-81, the average attendance of scholars in all the schools was 220, out of a total enrollment of 354 scholars.

The average length of the school term during that period was 105 days, and the average daily compensation of teachers was \$2.23. The estimated value of schoolhouses, grounds, apparatus, etc., within the township, is \$9,600. The financial condition of the schools is shown in the following report by the Trustee:

## ACCOUNT OF REVENUE FOR TUITION.

Amount on hand September 1, 1880.....	\$1,173.82
Amount received in February, 1881.....	1,030.06
Amount received in June, 1881.....	968.05
Miscellaneous receipts.....	12.61
Total.....	\$3,184.54
Amount expended since September 1, 1881.....	2,197.50
Amount now on hand.....	\$ 987.04

## ACCOUNT OF SPECIAL SCHOOL REVENUE.

Amount on hand September 1, 1880.....	\$ 797.82
Amount since received.....	1,365.57
Total.....	\$2,163.39
Amount expended since September 1, 1880.....	397.48
Amount now on hand.....	\$1,765.91

## CHURCHES.

During the early days of the settlement, and for a number of years subsequently, religious meetings were held at the houses of various residents in the community, by ministers sent out from the headquarters of the denominations they represented. The Presbyterians were the first to erect a house of worship, although the Baptists and Methodists both held services at an early day. Each denomination had adherents among the citizens, and each, in time, gained new accessions to their numbers. The various denominations were organized one by one, as their numbers grew to such proportions as to make organization practicable, and throughout the intervening years they have grown and prospered. Following is a condensed history of their organization and development.

*Bull Hill Methodist Episcopal Church.*—As early as the year 1836, a class of the Methodist Episcopal denomination was organized at the house of Archibald Clark. The families of Mr. Clark and George Loman were, perhaps, all who were really constituent members of the society, though several others united with it immediately after its organization. For a period of more than a dozen years, the house of Mr. Clark was the place at which the meetings of the class were held. During those years, many new members were added to the congregation, and a house of worship became a matter of necessity. A lot was donated by Charles Thomas, upon which was erected a frame church, named Bull Hill Church, in honor of a former pastor, Rev. Mr. Ball. In the winter of 1870, this building was destroyed by fire, and, in the following summer, it was replaced by the present edifice, which is also a frame structure. The latter was completed at a cost of \$1,900, and dedicated by Rev. Thomas Bowman, in November, 1871. The church now has a membership of about sixty-five persons, and is under the pastoral care of Rev. Mr. Mason.

*Thomas Christian Chapel.*—This is a neat brick building, located in the southwest corner of Section 6. The society was organized in the spring of 1854, by Elder Hazael Thomas. The constituent members were Hazael and Mahala Thomas, Hester Bigel, Charles Wagner, John McGuire, Sarah McGuire, Ahmeda Thomas, James McCracken, Jacob Cochran and Nancy Cochran. The meeting for organization was held in the Gee Schoolhouse, and, from that time until 1873, the Gee and Winter Schoolhouses were the places in which the regular services were conducted. In the year above named, a lot was purchased of Peter Altic, upon which the present building was erected. Elder Thomas officiated as pastor for a number of years, and was succeeded by Elders James Atwood, Joseph Hazlett and Kendall West. The latter is the present pastor, and is now in the fourth year of his pastorate in this charge.

*Lexington Presbyterian Church.*\*—The Presbyterian Church in Democrat Township was organized August 1, 1835, by Rev. L. G. Bell, under authority of Crawfordsville Presbytery. The meeting for this purpose was held in a log schoolhouse, near the present site of the village of Gettysville, a short distance south of the Middle Fork of Wild Cat Creek. The designation given to it at its organization was "Bethesda," in honor of the pool of that name in Jerusalem, whose waters had miraculous healing powers imparted to them, at stated seasons, by the troubling of an angel.

The persons who entered into the organization at the first were Archibald Chittick, Richard Wilson, John Smith, John Fisher and wife, Andrew Robinson and wife, Mary Robinson,

Samuel Gwynn and Samuel McCrary. The first Elders were John Fisher, Andrew Robinson and Samuel Gwynn. The church through its earlier years prospered reasonably well in gathering members—first, under the ministry of Mr. Bell and then under the temporary supplyship of different visiting ministers, among whom Rev. James A. Carnahan, Rev. Mr. Taylor, Rev. A. Williamson, Rev. E. W. Wright, Rev. John Dale and Rev. J. T. Patterson are conspicuous.

In 1844, the name of the church was changed to Lexington, a house of worship having meanwhile been built in the village bearing the same name. In the same year, Anthony Wilson, John S. Shanklin and J. W. Glasscock were added to the session, and the Rev. Thomas M. Chestnut was called to the pastorate, and was installed early in the following year (1845). Mr. Chestnut continued as pastor until 1849 or 1850. After him came the Rev. Joseph Platt, who supplied the church during the years 1851, 1852 and 1853. Then the Rev. J. W. McElroy succeeded as stated supply, from 1854 to 1864. Next came Rev. William G. Thomas, who preached until July, 1865, and immediately after him came Rev. C. R. Van Erman, who remained until 1867. In the fall of 1867, Rev. William P. Kount, formerly Chaplain of the One Hundred and Twenty-eighth Regiment Indiana Volunteers, became stated supply, and in the following year, was called as pastor and installed. It is a fact worthy of remark that he and the Rev. Mr. Chestnut were the only installed pastors the church ever had. He continued as pastor until 1874, when he was released by Presbytery at his own request. The Rev. R. C. Colman preached for part of a year then came Rev. William M. Stryker, who preached until December, 1876. On the 6th of February, 1877, Rev. John Hawk became stated supply, and continued until the close of 1878. During the years 1880 and 1881, the Rev. W. P. Kount again supplied the church, after an absence from it of six years spent abroad.

Besides the members of session already named, there were added to it at various times, the following persons, viz.: Robert O. Young, M. D.; John Cook, Robert Griffin, Thomas P. Robinson, John Young, Warren Adams and George W. Shanklin. The board of Deacons embraced, in addition to the original ones, such names as Edward Quinn, James W. Ayers, James M. Wharton, William Benton Adams, William Brown Wilson, John Stephenson, Bilton J. Wilson and William Beck.

During the period of nearly a half century, not far from four hundred names have been added to the roll of this church, and it now numbers about 110 members. The church since 1856 erected two new houses of worship, four miles apart—one two miles north and the other two miles south of the village of Lexington. The old house first built has entirely disappeared, having been destroyed by fire. The congregation also erected a substantial parsonage for the pastor.

The periods of greatest success, in the addition of members, were during the labors of Rev. W. P. Kount and Rev. John Hawk, the former adding 150 during his service of nine years, and the latter 80 during his service of three years. What a quickening influence must not the preaching of the Gospel have exerted upon the hearts and minds of the multitudes, as they have come and gone through all these years! The full results will only be known at the last day. May Lexington Church be blessed to do as noble a work in the future as she has done in the past!

*Salem Church Regular Baptist.* On the 13th day of July, 1833, a council of members convened at the house of William

Wyatt, and there organized Salem Church. John Denman, John Shanks, A. F. Cain, Peter Dunkin, Samuel Arthur, N. Stockton, William Nice and Elijah Rogers were among the constituent members, and took part in the services of the occasion, and Samuel Daniels, David Ewing and John and Sarah Logan were received into fellowship. Samuel Arthur was called to the pastoral office. For a period of twelve years the meetings were held at the houses of members of the church, and at the house of William Wyatt, who was not a member. Subsequently, Alston Wyatt became a member, and his house was thereafter the place where meetings were held until his death, which occurred in 1869. In 1873, the society erected its present house of worship, a neat frame edifice, in which meetings have since been regularly conducted. The church now has a membership of twenty-six, and is under the pastoral care of Rev. Hiram P. Hays.

#### SOCIETIES.

*Wild Cat Lodge, No. 311, A. F. & A. M.—* This lodge was organized in 1861 at the flouring-mill of John Adams. G. W. Long, W. L. Mabbitt, Charles N. Burns, Richard Lonsan, R. D. Herron, Warren Adams, I. T. Tinkle and others were the charter members. The first officers were: G. W. Long, W. M.; W. L. Mabbitt, S. W.; Charles N. Burns, J. W. For three or four years after organization the meetings were held in the mill, and, at the end of that time, the order erected a lodge-room over the store occupied by J. W. Penn, at Wild Cat Post Office. Here they have met regularly twice a month ever since. The lodge has prospered from its inception to the present time. Its roll of members has contained more than a hundred names, at various times, but from among this number many have withdrawn to unite with and help to organize other lodges, thus reducing the membership, but not impairing the efficiency of the lodge. Its financial condition is very encouraging, and it is in good working order. The officers for the present term (1881) are: W. H. Greathouse, W. M.; L. B. Bowie, S. W.; W. E. Hunkle, J. W.; I. T. Tinkle, Treasurer; Warren Adams, Secretary; J. M. Shaffer, S. D.; M. B. Wilson, J. D.; H. Milburn, Tiler.

*Cutter Lodge, No. 571, I. O. O. F.—* This lodge was organized at the village of Cutter on the 18th of April, 1879, and instituted by Enoch Cox, of Delphi, Grand Master. The charter members were John H. Woodrum, John J. Weida, Moses Plank, James Walker, Dr. Andrews and W. M. Shanklin. John H. Woodrum was the first Noble Grand of the lodge; J. J. Weida, Vice Grand; F. S. Wray, Secretary, and Moses Plank, Treasurer. The hall of the Patrons of Husbandry at Cutter became the lodge-room of this society, and was used as such until the night of August 15, 1881, when it was destroyed by fire. All the property of the lodge was destroyed, including its records and account books, hence the meager outline of its history here presented. After the fire, the next regular meeting was held in the Old Fellows Hall at Bringhurst, where all the meetings have since been conducted. The hall at Cutter is being rebuilt and will soon be ready for occupation. The lodge is in good working order, and its financial condition is sound, notwithstanding the loss entailed by the fire. Its officers at present are as follows: Andrew Jackson, N. G.; William M. Shanklin, V. G.; T. C. Bonchakre, Secretary; George R. Quinn, Treasurer.

#### INDUSTRIAL PURSUITS.

Notwithstanding the fact that Democrat is essentially an agricultural township, other enterprises have been established

within her borders and conducted successfully. The oldest, and the one deserving the first notice, is the mill of John Adams. As stated in another part of this chapter, Mr. Adams erected a saw-mill on Wild Cat Creek in 1831. In 1835, he began the erection of a flouring-mill on the same race, and completed it and put it into operation early in 1836. This was a frame building, 26x34 feet, two stories high. It contained only one run of bulks, upon which both corn and wheat were ground. It has been said of the Adams Mill that it was always overcrowded with work, and often ground day and night for several weeks in succession, during which time its machinery was never stopped. At the same time there was plenty of work for the saw-mill, and it was kept in active operation until 1842 or 1843, when its machinery was removed. After operating his mill successfully for about nine years, Mr. Adams began the erection of another, in 1845, better adapted to the wants of his large and increasing trade. Late in the fall of 1846, the new building was completed and its machinery set in motion; but owing to necessary additions, the new mill did not reach completion until about two years afterward. In the meantime the old mill was used to assist in grinding the grain brought there for that purpose, until the new one was entirely completed. The Adams Mill is known as one of the best on Wild Cat, and enjoys an extensive trade. The building erected in 1845 is the present mill. It is a frame house, 45x50 feet, four stories high. It has four runs of bulks, and two turbine wheels. It is conducted as a merchant and custom mill, and has a capacity of forty barrels of flour daily. In 1860 or 1861, the property was purchased by Warren Adams, son of the original proprietor, by whom the business is still conducted. Attached to the flouring-mill is a saw-mill, which was erected in 1865, by the present proprietor. This mill is operated by a turbine wheel, separate from those of the flouring-mill and working independently.

Among the early industrial enterprises was the carding-mill of Samuel Weaver. Mr. Weaver came to the township in 1835, and in the same year, or early in 1836, he inaugurated the first carding-mill in the township. For the first year his machinery was operated at the flouring-mill of John Adams. In the next year, he removed to the farm now owned and occupied by John A. Cook, near Cutler, and added the manufacture of linseed oil to his other work, finding a ready market for this product at Logansport, Delphi and La Fayette. He brought the machinery for this mill from Ohio, and, after operating it for a period of about twenty five years, sold his establishment to John Armstrong, who removed the machinery to another point. Mr. Weaver was afterward proprietor of a woolen-mill at the village of Prince William, and at various times was identified with the manufacturing and mercantile interests of the township. He is now engaged in agricultural pursuits.

The first tannery in the township was located north of the present site of Cutler, near where the railroad makes the great curve. It was founded by a Mr. Campbell, some time between 1835 and 1840. There seems to be none among the old citizens who can remember precisely the date of its inception, and indeed it was so small and insignificant as to appear unimportant, even in the early days. Nearly all the settlers possessed the knowledge of tanning, and it is probable that Mr. Campbell's enterprise did not amount to much as a source of profit. It is said that he conducted his business on a plan similar to that employed in the grist mills, that is, when a beef was killed, and the hide brought to him to be tanned, he retained half of the latter as his

"toll." His tannery continued in operation until he sold the land upon which it was situated, after which it was abandoned and left to go to decay.

From early years up to the present time there have been a number of saw mills in operation within the township. Many of these were "portable" mills, and were moved away after using the available timber from the several localities in which they were situated, and it would be next to impossible to trace their history here.

The manufacture of brick has never been an important feature in the industrial history of the township, although an establishment of this kind has been conducted very successfully since 1871. In that year the Tingley brothers began the manufacture of brick about a mile and a half north of the village of Prince William. They conducted the business as partners until 1877, when S. M. Tingley purchased the interest of his brother, since which time he has been sole proprietor. He manufactures an average of 220,000 brick per annum, selling them in the home market.

About the year 1869, Mr. Davidson erected a flouring mill in the west part of the township, and shortly afterward associated Benjamin Gee with him as a partner. Subsequently, Mr. Gee purchased Mr. Davidson's interest and John Chittick became a partner. Mr. Gee died, and his share of the mill is now owned by his heirs, who conduct the business with Mr. Chittick. The mill is a frame building, three stories high, and has three runs of bulks. It is supplied with all the modern improvements, and is in all respects a first-class mill.

As an agricultural community, Democrat compares very favorably with other townships of equal size and facilities. During the year 1880, there were 3,922 acres of wheat in the township, from which the yield was 62,752 bushels—an average of 16 bushels per acre. During the same period, there were 2,950 acres of corn, yielding 41,118 bushels; 292 acres of oats, yielding 2,920 bushels. From 686 acres of meadow, 2,029 tons of hay were gathered; 51 acres planted in Irish potatoes yielded 510 bushels, while from 1 acre planted in sweet potatoes, 22 bushels were gathered.

The principal care of the farmers in this locality is for such staple products as can be successfully raised in this climate, and but little attention is given to the culture of fruit, excepting, perhaps, the harder varieties of apples, plums, cherries, etc.

#### VILLAGES.

*Lexington.*—In October, 1835, Eli Patty entered land in the northeast part of Section 11, upon which, soon after, he founded the town of Lexington. Josiah Milner opened a stock of general merchandise, and there were the usual number of blacksmiths, carpenters and other tradesmen. Casper Obb established a tannery, and, in time, built up a good trade. J. A. Coffman, E. P. Witt, Elders, Sellers and others were associated with the earlier history of the town as merchants, and shared its prosperity while it lasted. Trade came to Lexington from a circuit of many miles, but in later years other towns were founded, some of them being situated on railroads, and this one suffered the inevitable doom of a great many towns platted in pioneer days. The trade it had enjoyed was diverted into new channels, and the merchants became disengaged, and sought other locations. It is a very quiet hamlet to-day, quite devoid of the bustle and excitement of traffic. It has but one general store, of which Henry Colle is proprietor.

*Prince William.*—This village is situated in the northern part of Section 18. It was founded at an early day, and enjoyed

a fair share of the trade. Its prosperity was largely increased by the construction of a plank road from Delphi to Frankfort, inasmuch as this superior road offered a premium to travel. It never aspired to metropolitan greatness, and when the plank road was suffered to go to decay in later years, and railroads superseded the old method of travel, the village naturally relapsed into a quiet rural hamlet. It now contains one general merchandise store kept by William Nipper & Son.

*Cutter.*—During the construction of the Logansport, Crawfordsville & South-Western (now Terre Haute & Logansport) Railroad, John A. Cook laid out a town on the line of this road, to which he gave the name of Cutter. It has, in the meantime, developed into a flourishing village, and is a good business point. It contains one general merchandise store, kept by Matthew McKinney; one drug store, by Aquilla McKinney, a hotel, kept by Daniel Hostler, and a good saw-mill, owned and operated by Bonebrake & Radcliff. The practicing physicians are Drs. R. D. Herron, W. A. Trobaugh and C. H. Lovell.

#### JOHN STEPHENSON.

The subject of this review was born in Butler County, Ohio, on the 1st day of October, 1838, and came to Carroll County, Ind., March 16, 1854, locating on the farm in Democrat Township in which he now resides. His father, Samuel Stephenson, was a native of Lancaster County, Penn., and his mother, Jane (Stuart) Stephenson, was born in Butler County, Ohio. The grandfather of John Stephenson, a native of England, was closely related to George and Robert Stephenson, the founders of the railway system of Great Britain and the builders of the first high speed locomotives of the standard modern type.

John Stephenson, in addition to the limited advantages of district schools when a young man, took an irregular scientific course of study at Miami University, Oxford, Ohio. Subsequently, for a number of years he taught school in Ohio, and, after his removal to Indiana, continued for awhile in the same laudable avocation, though his real occupation in life, as was that of his father, has been, and still is, that of a farmer.

On the 14th of October, 1859, he was joined in marriage to Miss Nancy J. Alexander, also a native of Butler County, Ohio, born May 13, 1842, and the daughter of a farmer, Henry Alexander. Six children bless this union. William H., George, Samuel A., Darby L., John and Wayne. Mrs. Stephenson and her husband are members of the Presbyterian Church.

In 1865, on the 3d of March, John Stephenson enlisted in Company K, One Hundred and Fifteenth Regiment Indiana Volunteers, at La Fayette, Col. Marx B. Taylor commanding. Passing their time for the most part in the Shenandoah Valley, the regiment was mustered out on the 17th day of August, 1865, at Indianapolis, Ind.

In 1878, Mr. Stephenson was elected Trustee of Democrat Township, serving with fidelity and ability in this position two years. During his incumbency of this office, he established the graded school at Cutler, and built two schoolhouses. As one of the Viewers, he has assisted in assessing the lands situated along all of the new gravel roads—Range Line, Delphi & Prince Will-

iam, Flora & Michigan, and Delphi & Dayton—building in Carroll County.

Mr. Stephenson has always been an ardent member of the Republican party.

It is sufficient to say, as evidence of Mr. Stephenson's business qualifications, that he has accumulated a body of 447 acres of valuable land in the southeastern part of the county. In his dealings with all, he is a man of the strictest probity and whole-hearted honesty. All respect and praise him for his excellent qualities of heart and head.

#### WILLIAM H. WEAVER, REPRESENTATIVE.

The subject of this sketch is the present Representative of Carroll County in the Indiana Legislature, having been honored with an election to that position in the fall of 1880, by the Democratic party. His father, Samuel Weaver (born November 6, 1806, in Butler County, Ohio), represented Carroll County one term in the Legislature in 1849. Subsequently, Samuel Weaver served for a period of years as a Justice of the Peace, and as Trustee of Democrat Township. He was a machinist by trade, and is still living, a hale and vigorous man, in his seventy-sixth year. The grandfather of William H. Weaver, while fighting in the Revolutionary war, lost a part of his left hand by a cutlass wielded by a British soldier. Ruth (McNeil) Weaver, mother of William H., was a native of Bedford County, Penn., and was born October 15, 1809. Her death occurred in 1881.

The subject of this short biography was born on the 9th of June, 1832, in Butler County, Ohio. When three years of age, in September, 1835, his father removed to Carroll County, Ind., and, locating in Democrat Township, built the first woolen-mill in the county. In this factory, excepting only the time passed in district schools, working under and with his father, the boy William was reared and grew to manhood, and it was not until he had arrived at manhood's years that he deserted it to engage in farming, his present successful vocation.

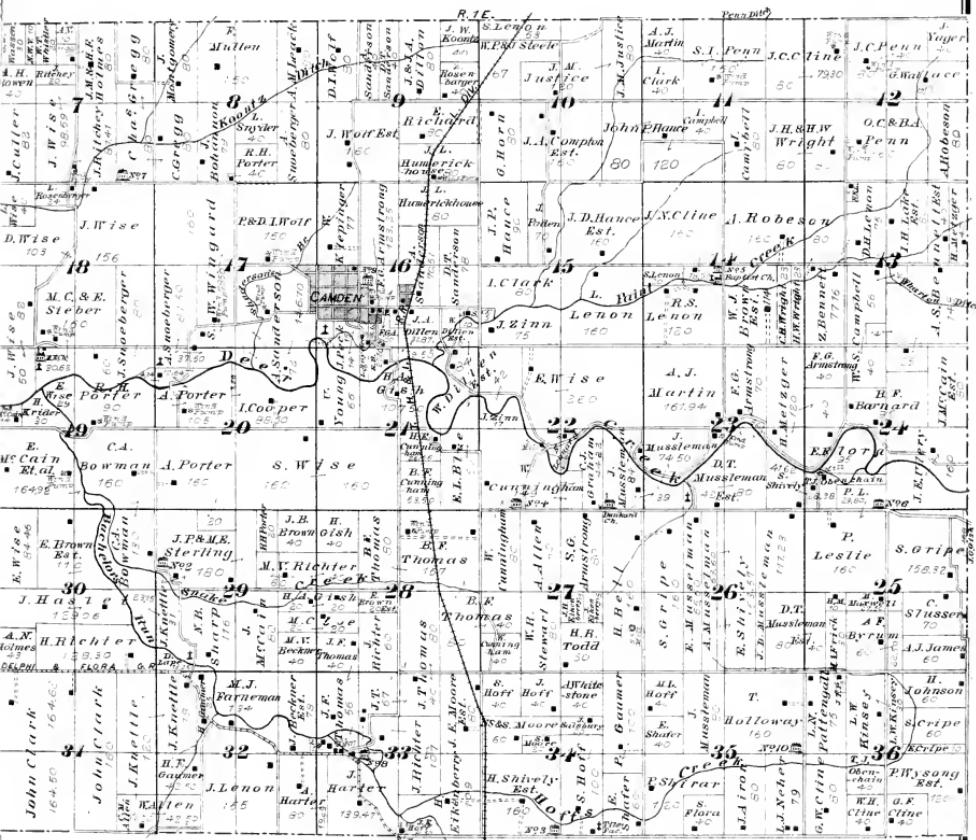
December 7, 1854, Mr. Weaver was married to Miss Martha Long, of Clinton County. Miss Long was one of thirteen children who lived to maturity, of German-Scotch parents, who had emigrated from Ohio to Indiana in 1835. To Mr. and Mrs. William H. Weaver six bright and pleasant children have been born—Addie L., Matilda J., Margaret L., James L., Effie B. and Little M. Mr. and Mrs. Weaver are Presbyterians.

Mr. Weaver, for a number of years, has been connected with the Masonic fraternity.

In addition to his present political office, he served in 1864 as Township Assessor.

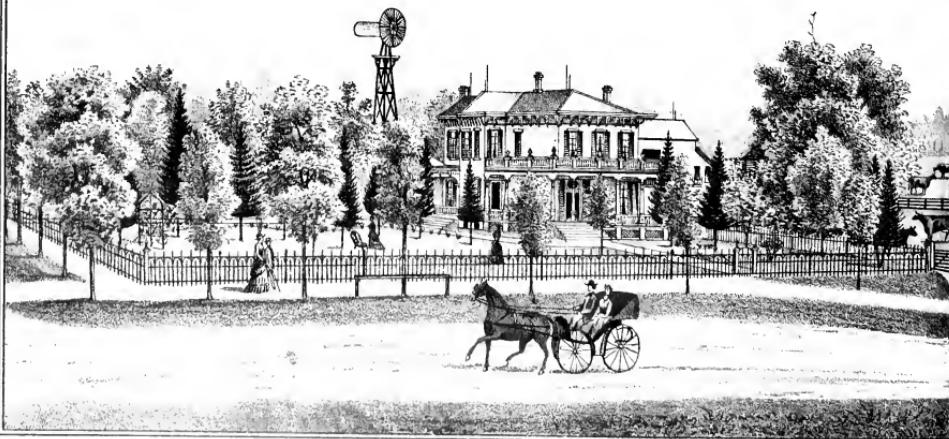
One has but to enjoy the hospitalities for a short time of Mr. Weaver and his excellent wife to be convinced of several things, namely, that Mr. Weaver is a thoroughly systematic and intelligent farmer, and that Mrs. Weaver is a woman of rare domestic habits. In its appointments, improvements and general appearance, Mr. Weaver's farm of 335 acres is certainly a model to the farmers of Carroll County, amply testifying also, to the business success of its owner. He is a man, socially, who speaks on all topics with becoming modesty, yet is firm and earnest in support of his convictions. Such a person cannot be otherwise than an excellent citizen and a valuable and agreeable neighbor.

# MAP OF JACKSON TOWNSHIP





F. G. Armstrong



RES. OF F. G. ARMSTRONG, M.D. MAIN ST. CAMDEN CARROLL CO. IND.

# JACKSON TOWNSHIP.

## LOCATION, BOUNDARY, ETC.

Jackson lies very near the center of the county. It is in the form of an irregular square, being five miles wide and six miles long. It is surrounded by the following townships: Rock Creek on the north, Washington and Carrollton on the east, Monroe on the south, and Deer Creek on the west. Deer Creek flows from east to west, through the central part of the township, and Bachelor's Run flows in a northwesterly direction, joining Deer Creek at a point in Section 19. Paint Creek has its source in the eastern part of the county, and, flowing in a westerly direction, forms a confluence with Deer Creek at a point in Section 21. Besides these, there are numerous little branches, viz.: Robinson's Run, Snake Creek, Hoff's Branch, and others upon which no names have been bestowed. The township is well watered, and the character of the land is such as to afford excellent natural drainage. Between Deer Creek and Bachelor's Run, the surface presents a high plateau, quite level in some places, while in others it may be said to be almost hilly. Approaching the streams, it slopes gently in places, while in others it terminates abruptly in bluff banks. The soil throughout the township is uniformly fine, and eminently adapted to the purposes of agriculture. This is particularly true of the lands in the immediate vicinity of Deer Creek and Bachelor's Run, and it was in the vicinity of these streams that the earliest settlements were made. By a singular coincidence, five unmarried men—Moses Aldridge, Elisha Brown, Adam Porter, Jeremiah Ballard and John Ballard—all settled along the banks of one of these streams, which circumstance gave rise to the name it now bears. In those days maps were issued by the officials of the Government Land Office, as a guide to purchasers, and one of these was in the possession of Adam Porter on the occasion of a "log-rolling" at the farm of John Little, in Deer Creek Township. It was an object of interest to those present, and, as they scanned it, they noticed that quite a large stream in the present bounds of Jackson had not been named by the surveyors, while others much smaller had been, and were so marked on the map. It occurred to the gentlemen there assembled that this stream should be named, and "Uncle" John Little, who, unfortunately, was troubled with an impediment in his speech, delivered the following suggestion: "B-b-better call it B-b-bachelor's Run—there's n-nothing but old b-b-bachelors living on it, any way!" The story reached the land office by some means, and perhaps from its peculiar appropriateness, the name was adopted, and on the next official map issued, it was plainly marked, and Bachelor's Run was no longer unhonored and unnamed.

While the land in this township is all high, there were places which, in the early days, were called the lowlands, from the fact that they were covered by springs, and therefore usually wet or swampy. A judicious system of artificial drainage in later years has redeemed them, and they are now equal to the best lands in the township in point of productiveness and the quality of products.

## EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The public lands within the present boundaries of Jackson began to be sought by settlers as early as 1826, and one tract of 160 acres was entered in May, 1825. It was usual for those who contemplated a residence in these wilds to come out from their homes and select their lands. They received a certificate from the official in charge of the Government Land Office, after which they usually returned to their former homes to await the arrival of their patents, duly signed by the President. Often an entire year would elapse between the date of purchase and the receipt of the patent, and only rarely did the settlers locate upon their lands before receiving this important document. The first white man who came to reside permanently in this township was John Odell. It was he who entered the quarter-section of land before referred to in May, 1825. This tract was the east half of the southwest quarter and the west half of the southeast quarter of Section 18. It is probable that Mr. Odell came to live on his land in the year 1825, or early in 1826, as the condition of his farm (or "improvement," as it was then called) was such as to indicate that it had been cultivated for more than a year when Adam Porter first saw it, in 1827. Mr. Odell had then raised and garnered a crop of corn. He was a native of North Carolina, but was identified with the early settlement of Wayne County, Ind., prior to his removal hither. He was a true specimen of the pioneer—sturdy, honest and industrious, a good neighbor, and a man well liked by all who knew him. He was successful in a financial sense, and became the owner of a large landed estate, by sundry purchases and exchanges. The farm on which he first settled is now owned and occupied by Enoch Sieber. In 1851, he sold his lands and removed to Oregon, accompanied by his family, where his son, William H., became a distinguished citizen. The latter is now the editor of the *Oregon Statesman*, and, in the Presidential campaign of 1876, was one of the Electors on the Republican ticket. John Odell, the father, died at his Western home in the year 1870, at a ripe old age, leaving behind him the record of an honorable life and holding an honored place in the memory of all who knew him.

Until the fall of 1826, or perhaps early in 1827, Mr. Odell and his family were the sole white inhabitants of Jackson Township. In November, 1826, Moses Aldridge entered the southwest quarter of Section 19, and came to live in the township soon after. He was a young man, unmarried, and took up his abode at Odell's house while he cleared away the timber from the premises he had selected for his farm. He was a man of industrious habits, and just the one to succeed in a field wherein hard work and energy were required. During the winter of 1826-27, he cleared one acre, upon which he erected a little cabin and set out a small nursery of apple trees, from which many of the orchards now bearing fruit in the township were obtained. He was married to Miss Harter, daughter of David Harter, and was long identified with the improvement of the township. From here he removed

to Cass County, Ind., at a later day, and subsequently to Iowa. After several removals, he died in Wabash County, Ind., in 1878 or 1879.

Following closely upon the settlement of Mr. Aldridge came the arrival of his former play-mate and school-fellow, Adam Porter. They had been friends in boyhood in Fayette County, Ind., and joined hands in the warfare of civilization against the wilderness in mature years. Mr. Porter had not at that time decided to settle here. Indeed, he thought rather of locating in Cass County, and, accompanied by his friend Aldridge, went thither, in the spring of 1827, to examine land, but finally came back to this locality without purchasing. From the falls of Eel River (now Logansport), they floated down the Wabash to the mouth of Deer Creek on a raft, which they had constructed for that purpose, and, having moored their craft securely, made their way back to the settlement in this township. Subsequently, Mr. Porter decided upon a voyage to La Fayette, and again embarked on his raft. He made the mouth of Wild Cat Creek just as the shades of evening began to fall, and, about a mile further along he was caught in an eddy in the river, and whirled about at the mercy of the stream. His bark was unmanageable, but, fortunately, he was near the shore, upon which he sprang, walking to La Fayette. From thence he walked to Crawfordsville, where the land office was situated, and purchased the west half of the south west quarter of Section 20, in Jackson Township. This tract, which contained eighty acres, was purchased on the 30th of April, 1827, and on the 24th of March, 1828, Mr. Porter purchased the east half of the same quarter, containing the same number of acres. The patent for the former was signed by John Quincy Adams, and that for the second, by his successor, Andrew Jackson. These documents, which are still in the possession of Mr. Porter, are handsomely engrossed on parchment, and, to us of these later days, are objects of no little curiosity. Mr. Porter was born in Bath County, Va., in 1805, and came to Franklin (now Fayette) County, Ind., with his parents, in 1815. At the age of twenty years, he began work as a farm laborer, at \$8 per month, and continued until he had earned sufficient to purchase the land he entered in this township. After purchasing this land, he girdled, or "deadened," the trees on thirty acres of it, then went away to wait for them to die. During this time, he visited his parents, who were then living in Rush County, Ind., and afterward extended his trip to Virginia and Tennessee. His actual residence in Jackson Township dates from the fall of 1829, at which time he returned and began the labor of clearing his land. On the 1st of April, 1830, he married Miss Catharine, daughter of George Holman, of Richmond, Ind. This was the first marriage ceremony ever celebrated in Jackson Township, and, in the absence of a clergyman, John Carey, who was then Judge of the Carroll Probate Court, officiated. For half a century, this devoted couple were spared to each other, bearing their mutual burdens and sharing the worldly prosperity that crowned their mutual labors. On the 1st of April, 1880, they celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of a happy wedded life, and, in August of the same year, the golden chain was severed by the death of the wife. Mr. Porter alone, of what may fairly be called the advance corps of the pioneers in this township, now remains to witness the changes wrought in fifty years, and his farm is one of the few whose boundaries remain precisely as described in the Government patent. The house in which he now lives was erected in 1859, and the brick of which it is constructed were manufactured on his farm.

David Harter was prominent as one of the early settlers, his family being the second in the township. He located here in 1827, and purchased several hundred acres of land. He belonged to the austere sect of German Baptists, and consequently never served in any official positions. Yet he was a prominent citizen, and did as much, perhaps, for the public good of the township as any of its settlers. He was enterprising and industrious, and, in addition to clearing and improving a farm, he constructed and operated a saw mill, which is mentioned more particularly under another topic in this chapter. He possessed the good will and confidence of all, and was associated with the development and improvement of the township until his decease.

In Section 21, a tract was entered on the 13th of October, 1828, by Samuel Hilton. Of this gentleman, however, little is known, as he did not identify himself to any great extent with the settlement, and, in about a year after his arrival, sold his land to William Hance, who came here with his family in 1828. Mr. Hance was a prominent member of this community, and was afterward actively identified with the interests of Carroll County, in the capacity of County Commissioner. He erected the first brick house in Jackson Township, and occupied it as a residence until his death. This house is now occupied by his wife, who still survives. Mr. Hance was a good citizen in the fullest sense of that term, and reared a family whose members are not among the honored citizens of the community. His son, John P., who was one of the first white children born in this township, grew to manhood here, and served faithfully for two terms as Treasurer of Carroll County.

In the fall of 1829, the scanty population of the little settlement received an addition to its numbers by the arrival of two families. These were the families of John Lenon and William Armstrong, both formerly of Ohio. They reached the township on the 21st day of October, when Mr. Lenon stopped at the house of William Hance, while Mr. Armstrong stopped with John Odell, who was his cousin. Mr. Lenon had formerly been a resident of Miami County, Ohio, from whence he came to this township. He had the usual disposition of the pioneer—was honest, industrious and frugal. He devoted his energies to clearing and improving a farm in Section 11, which is now owned and occupied by Levi Lenon and others. Four years after locating here, he purchased land on Deer Creek, where he constructed a little corn-mill. After operating this mill for about four years, he sold it to David Fisher, and again located in Section 14, where he cultivated a farm until his death.

William Armstrong, a native of Virginia, removed to Wayne County, Ind., in 1819. He was married there, and, in 1825, removed to Miami County, Ohio, where he remained until he accompanied his friend Lenon to Jackson Township. After remaining for a year with his cousin, Mr. Odell, he entered a tract of land two and a half miles southeast of Camden, and was the first white settler between Deer Creek and Paint Creek. He cleared and improved a farm, and was engaged in agricultural pursuits until his death, which occurred in 1869. Mr. Armstrong was particularly the friend of public education, and was one of those who voted for the establishment of the first free school in the township, as early as the year 1831, and lent his encouragement to the public school system in many substantial ways. He was always recognized as a good citizen, and his death was deplored by many. There were four children in his family when he came to this township. The oldest, Franklin G., is now a practicing physician at Camden; James H., the second son, was a soldier in

the Mexican war, and died in the service of the United States, on the Rio Grande; Nancy A. married David Fisher, of Jackson Township, and died in 1851; and Stephen G., the youngest of the family, died in the same year.

Among the earlier settlers of the township was Peter Replogel. On the 18th of November, 1826, he entered the east half of the southeast quarter of Section 21, and subsequently added other tracts, until his possessions in this township amounted to several hundred acres. He came here to live probably about the year 1828, and was always an enterprising industrious citizen, and was identified with the interests of the township for a number of years. In 1832, he erected a saw-mill on Deer Creek, which was one of the first of its kind in the township.

Philip Hewitt settled in Section 29 in 1828, and in 1829 erected a little mill for grinding corn. He died a short time afterward. Johnson Earnest came some time prior to 1830, and within a short time after his arrival, erected a tannery, which was conducted with more or less profit to its proprietor until it was worn out and finally abandoned.

Levi Cline, with his family, came from Kentucky in 1830, and settled upon a tract of land in Section 15, which he had purchased in December of the preceding year. He cleared and improved a farm, upon which he resided until death, honored and respected by all.

James and William Martin came to the township about 1832. The land upon which James located was the southeast quarter of Section 10, and was entered (or purchased) at the Government Land Office October 25, 1830. On the 3d of September, 1831, William purchased the southwest quarter of the northwest quarter of Section 24, and subsequently purchased other tracts in various portions of the township.

In 1833, Jacob Humrickhouse came to the township with his family. He was a Virginian by birth, but was one of the pioneers of Fairfield County, Ohio. He was a clever, good-hearted man, but was never successful as a money-maker—at least, in his younger days. Later in life, however, he succeeded in accumulating some property, and, at the time of his death, owned a fine farm in Miami County, Ind., valued at \$40,000. He first came to Carroll County in 1829, and, after residing for four years at Delhi, he rented the Jonathan Martin farm, near Camden, and, several years later, purchased the farm in Section 16, where his son, John L., now lives. Mr. Humrickhouse was a veteran of the war of 1812, having served under Gen. Harrison in his campaigns during that war. He was a man of more than ordinary ability, and was for several years a Justice of the Peace. He died in October, 1871, at the age of eighty three years.

We have now reached a period when the settlement of Jackson had become an established fact, and great progress had been made in her advance to the position of an agricultural community. Within this period, she had become an independent township by an order of the County Commissioners, and a civil government had been established. Other families continued to arrive every season, and, while they were gladly hailed as neighbors, their advent was not marked by that peculiar joy with which the immigrants of an earlier day were greeted. By 1836, the public lands in the township had all been taken up, by actual settlers and by speculators, and beyond that date, in the absence of records, it is difficult to continue the list of arrivals. In the following list of purchasers of land in the township, it was found impossible to distinguish between actual settlers and speculators with any degree of accuracy; and while many of the names which

appear are those of persons who were not identified with the township, the majority are those of residents within its boundaries, who bore a full share of the hardships and privations incident to pioneer life, and put their shoulders bravely to the wheel in the labor of clearing away the timber and developing the resources of the township. The following is the list, taken from the tract book now in the County Auditor's office, and showing by whom each tract of Government land in the township was purchased:

Section 7—Hiram Gregg, October 25, 1831; Nathan Tindell, November 3, 1831; Reuben G. Mundy, October 20, 1832; James Aldridge, April 24, 1833; James Larimore, November 20, 1834; John Kuns, May 8, 1835; Samuel McCandless, May 11, 1835; Isaac Robins, March 4, 1836.

Section 8—Pleasint M. Armstrong, October 4, 1830; Nathan Tindell, October 4, 1830; James Aldridge, October 11, 1830; David Martin, February 13, 1830; M. F. Barber, July 19, 1836; Azariah Freeman, July 28, 1836.

Section 9—Jacob Wolf, October 13, 1834; Levi Dix, December 3, 1834; Henry Thompson, November 20, 1835; Francis Woodward, November 23, 1835; Stockwell, Reynolds & White, January 15, 1836.

Section 10—James Martin, October 25, 1830; John B. Walker, October 23, 1834; William W. Bond, January 26, 1835; John Watson, May 12, 1835; David Martin, February 10, 1836; John sept. Bulla, June 25, 1836; James Young, September 6, 1836.

Section 11—Enoch McFarland, September 22, 1832; George Whisler, May 9, 1831; John Watson, May 12, 1835; Daniel Blue, May 2, 1836; James Van Rensselaer, May 24, 1836; Thomas Lenon, July 16, 1836.

Section 12—John Shanks, October 2 29; Isaac Christie, October 20, 1830; Levi Cline, November 11, 1830; John W. Penn, November 22, 1834; John McCain, March 10, 1836; Rosanna Hiestand, June 10, 1836; Jonathan S. Moore, June 13, 1836; William Martin, September 1, 1836.

Section 13—Daniel Blue, November 1, 1830; Zenus Lake, November 14, 1830; Isaac Christie, August 13, 1831; Enoch McFarland, May 1, 1832; John Campbell, September 23, 1833; Archibald Dunham, August 23, 1834.

Section 14—William Trimble, September 29, 1828; John Lenon, July 6, 1829; William Wright, September 6, 1830; Enoch McFarland, September 2, 1832.

Section 15—William Trimble, September 29, 1828; Samuel Hilton, June 28, 1829; Levi Cline, December 26, 1829; James Young, June 6, 1831.

Section 17—Thomas Lenon, May 7, 1828; George Julian, May 15, 1829; Peter Replogel, October 27, 1829; John E. Snobarger, May 20, 1832.

Section 18—John Odell, May 6, 1825; John Kuns, June 23, 1826; David Wise, June 13, 1831; James Nicholas, August 13, 1832.

Section 19—Samuel Wise, May 22, 1826; William Wilson, October 30, 1826; Moses Aldridge, November 8, 1826; Peter Replogel, August 21, 1828.

Section 20—William Wilson, October 30, 1826; Adam Porter, April 30, 1827; Mary Gillaspie, March 25, 1828; Samuel Wise, May 3, 1828; Peter Replogel, October 4, 1828.

Section 21—William Wilson, October 30, 1826; Peter Replogel, November 18, 1826; Samuel Wise, May 3, 1828; Samuel Hilton, October 13, 1828; Peter Inman, December 17, 1828.

Section 22—Peter Replogel, November 18, 1826; Joseph

Mills, November 15, 1827; Samuel Wise, May 3, 1828; John Musselman, October 1, 1828.

Section 23—John Musselman, December 16, 1826; Abraham Aughe, October 29, 1827; Peter Reoplogel, May 11, 1829; James Odell, May 29, 1829; William Armstrong, February 18, 1830; William Martin, August 22, 1832.

Section 24—Samuel Salyers, January 27, 1830; John Lenon, November 1, 1830; William Martin, September 3, 1831; William Carey, December 31, 1832; Henry Wright, December 18, 1833; William Armstrong, July 3, 1834; John McCloskey, August 19, 1826.

Section 25—Peter Reoplogel, October 27, 1829; John Musselman, October 23, 1832; Samuel Overholser, September 29, 1836; David Fisher, January 2, 1837.

Section 26—Abraham Aughe, October 29, 1827; Thomas McMullen, September 3, 1828; George Trapp, December 30, 1828; John E. Gripe, January 18, 1834; Jacob Shively, October 13, 1834; George Jacoby, September 2, 1836.

Section 27—John E. Gripe, October 13, 1830; Noah Fouts, April 19, 1832; David Reoplogel, October 25, 1832; Frederick Fouts, October 18, 1834; James Wallace, July 18, 1836; James D. Hogstrand, November 12, 1836.

Section 28—John Bunker, December 11, 1828; Peter Reoplogel, October 25, 1832; John Crain, August 24, 1835; Joseph Wood, October 12, 1835; William J. M. Carlton, November 2, 1835; Elisha Brown, February 1, 1836; James Wallace, July 18, 1836; Peter Iman, October 18, 1836; Vine Holt, October 18, 1836.

Section 29—Philip Hewitt, February 7, 1828; Joshua Whitehead, April 14, 1829; Enoch Aldridge, May 18, 1829; Joseph Wood, November 29, 1829; Elisha Nichols and Adam Porter, October 9, 1829; Peter Reoplogel, October 25, 1832.

Section 30—Elisha Brown, February 21, 1827; James McCain, March 12, 1827; John Ballard, March 15, 1827; William Wilson, July 4, 1827; Joseph Mills, November 15, 1827; James Young, Jr., September 12, 1828; Ziba Holt, October 27, 1829.

Section 31—Samuel Wise, May 3, 1828; Ziba Holt, October 13, 1828; Samuel Earnest, December 25, 1832; Robert K. Holt, April 1, 1833.

Section 32—Jeremiah Ballard, November 8, 1827; David Harter, November 14, 1827; Jacob Harter, June 20, 1828; James Young, Jr., September 16, 1828; John Allen, October 18, 1828; Thomas Ferner, November 16, 1831.

Section 33—David Harter, December 17, 1827; John Hoff, October 6, 1831; Benjamin Ellis, December 27, 1832; John Beckner, November 26, 1835; Solomon Hoff, January 8, 1836; William J. M. Carlton, June 6, 1836; George Graham, October 14, 1836.

Section 34—Samuel Oldfather, November 19, 1831; Henry Lytle, September 28, 1833; David Zook, May 23, 1834; John Moyer, February 6, 1836; Lewis Hoff, September 3, 1836; Jacob Heckman, October 3, 1836; George Graham, October 16, 1836.

Section 35—David Zook, October 24, 1831; John Moyer, February 6, 1836; John Jacoby, September 2, 1836; Nathan Jacoby, September 2, 1836; John Finley, December 21, 1836.

Section 36—John Musselman, October 21, 1833; John Honts, May 26, 1836; Samuel Fenton, May 26, 1836; Christian Cline, June 1, 1836; Peter Kennett, June 18, 1836; Eliza A. Brand, September 2, 1836; John Clymer, February 1, 1837; Jacob Yost, February 1, 1837.

#### ORGANIZATION.

By an act of the County Commissioners at the session of August, 1830, Jackson became a civil township, and from the territory established as its boundaries have since been formed four other townships. By this board it was ordered that the new township should be contained within the following bounds, to wit: "Commencing at the northeast corner of Section 15, Town 25 north, Range 1 east; thence west to the northwest corner of Section 18, Town 25 north, Range 1 west; thence south to the south boundary of Carroll County; thence east with the county line to the eastern boundary of said county; thence north to the place of beginning." The first step toward the establishment of a civil government in the township was the appointment of two local officers by the board—Moses Aldridge as Inspector of Elections, and James Aldridge as Constable. The first election for township officers was held at the house of Enoch Aldridge, on the third Monday of October, 1830. The following list comprises the names of the principal officers of the township from its organization to the present time:

#### TRUSTEES.

1836-37. John Odell, Moses Aldridge, J. E. Snoeberger ; 1838, Moses Aldridge, John E. Snoeberger, David Martin ; 1839-40, John E. Snoeberger, David Martin, James Brown ; 1842-46, J. C. Plank, John S. Counts, David Martin ; 1847-52, David Martin, Jacob C. Plank, James A. Holmes ; 1853-54, F. G. Armstrong, Thomas Thompson, David Martin ; 1855, F. G. Armstrong, Daniel H. Lenon, David Martin ; 1856, Daniel H. Lenon, David Martin, George Kuns ; 1857, Thomas Thompson, David Martin, George Kuns ; 1858, Thomas Thompson, Andrew Robeson, George Kuns ; 1859, Thomas Thompson ; 1860-63, John Bridge ; 1864-65, Charles Gregg ; 1866-69, A. J. Thomas ; 1870-71, William R. Stewart ; 1872-73, S. F. Thompson ; 1874-75, D. T. Saunderson ; 1876, O. F. Plank ; 1877-81, B. F. Thomas.

#### JURISTS OF THE PEACE.

1831-42, Jacob Humrickhouse ; 1833-37, Moses Aldridge ; 1835-39, Elisha W. Lake ; 1837-41, John Lenon ; 1838-42, William Aldridge ; 1839-43, Thomas Thompson ; 1841-45, Adam Clark ; 1841-45, Ulery Shively ; 1842-46, John P. Hay ; 1842-46, Moses Thompson ; 1846-50, Oberl Barnard ; 1846-50, Norman Newton ; 1847-51, Eli Rogers ; 1849-53, Thomas A. Robinson ; 1852-60, James R. Laird ; 1852-56, William Dillon ; 1855-59, John Lenon ; 1860-74, John Groninger ; 1860-64, Moses M. Lamb ; 1864-68, James P. Sterling ; 1866-76, David Kuhn ; 1867-71, Samuel Bunker ; 1874-81, George Kuns ; 1876-80, John A. Salisbury ; 1880, John W. Koontz.

#### CONSTABLES.

1831-34, James Aldridge ; 1834, James Young ; 1836, Josiah Brown ; 1837-40, John W. Penn ; 1841, Jacob Whisler, 1842-43, Elisha Nichols ; 1844-45, Jacob Whisler ; 1846, Benjamin F. Steele and James A. Miller ; 1847-48, Benjamin F. Steele ; 1848-49, Ephraim Frey ; 1850-52, Benjamin F. Steele ; 1853, Lindwell G. Huston ; 1854, Joseph D. Hance and David Paden ; 1855, Lindwell G. Huston and David Paden ; 1856-57, David Paden ; 1858-59, L. G. Huston ; 1860, Joseph F. Peck and Alfred Armstrong ; 1861, L. G. Huston ; 1862, David Paden ; 1863, S. W. Richardson ; 1865, A. J. Weldy ; 1866, G. W. Weldy ; 1867, David Paden ; 1868, John M. Groninger ; 1869, L. G. Huston ; 1870-71, B. F. Steele ; 1872-73, George Horn ; 1874-75, Robert Fawcett and George Flora ; 1876, James M. Bryant ; 1877-79, George McCormick ; 1878-79, Robert G. Kennett ; 1880-81, James McMullen.

## SCHOOLS.

It is a fact very much to the credit of Jackson's early settlers, that they turned their attention to the subject of education almost as soon as they had selected their homes. Log schoolhouses appeared almost simultaneously with the log dwellings of the pioneers, as each locality became populated and there were children to attend school. In point of merit, these schools were not, perhaps, superior to the usual rule in pioneer days—that is, their teachers were not more learned than the average pedagogue; but there seemed a sense of pride in the construction of the buildings. While in other localities we are told that the light was admitted through strips of greased paper, it is said of the first schoolhouse in this township that it had glass windows and was built of hewed logs. This building stood on the farm of John Odell, and was erected in the year 1830. It stood on or near the present site of Nobe Methodist Episcopal Church, and was often occupied for religious purposes. George C. Sanderson was employed as its teacher, and was identified with it in that capacity for several terms. The school was supported by subscription, and numbered among its patrons nearly all the residents of the township at that time—at least all who were heads of families. It continued to serve the purpose for which it was erected until it was worn out and succeeded by a better structure. In 1832, a similar building was erected on a lot donated by Jeremiah Ballard, containing one acre. To extend the room, Ziba Holt purchased one and a half acres and added it to the dimensions of this lot. The school was conducted on the usual plan of subscription, tuition being paid by those whose children attended.

As early as 1831, the manner of conducting the public schools became systematized by the action of the Board of Trustees, and in that year the township was divided into school districts, at a meeting of the board held on the 8th of October, at the house of George Julian. Immediately after this, it was proposed by some of the more enthusiastic friends of public education to establish free schools. William Armstrong was one of the most active friends of this measure, and did more, perhaps, for its success than any one else. A meeting of the voters was called for the 22d of October, 1831, to decide the question whether a fund should be raised by taxation for the maintenance of a free school for a term of three months. On the appointed day, the voters of the district assembled, and every one voted in the affirmative. The example set in this district (No. 1) seemed to excite a spirit of emulation in the surrounding districts, and elections were called at various times to decide the question of the establishment of free schools. In only one district was the measure defeated, all the others voting cheerfully for the levy of a tax to sustain an institution of learning in their midst.

The school in District No. 1 was the first of its kind in the township, and, as the first free school, deserves special mention. Its architecture was not of a nature to distinguish it from the usual order of backwoods schoolhouses, except that it was built of hewed logs. It had a fire-place extending nearly across one end of the building, large enough to take in great logs of wood.

Its teacher was Royal Grosvenor, a man of fine ability as compared with the average school-teacher of that period. Among its pupils were the sons of six neighboring farmers—William Armstrong, William Wright, Enoch McFarland, Levi Cline, John Lenon, William Wright and William Hance—and all of these boys afterward occupied public positions of honor and trust. Franklin G. Armstrong was a member of the Indiana

State Senate from 1866 to 1869; A. P. McFarland was a member of the General Assembly of Indiana in the session of 1871-72; Joseph D. Hance was Sheriff of Allen County, Ind., and died before the expiration of his second term; James Cline served as Sheriff of Guthrie County, Iowa; John Lenon, Jr., served two terms as Sheriff of Carroll County, Ind., and is now a prominent grain-dealer at Delphi; Henry M. Wright served one term as Sheriff of Carroll County; was afterward elected Auditor, and died in office; and John P. Hance served as Treasurer of Carroll County for two terms.

In 1838, Aaron Cline donated a lot in this district, upon which it was decided, at a meeting of the freeholders, to erect a schoolhouse. This was the successor to the old log house, and the former building was abandoned. There is but little variety in the history of other schoolhouses in the township. They appeared one by one, in various localities, to serve their purpose for awhile and then be abandoned. By the law of 1851-52, the establishment of free schools became incumbent upon the people, and their history is one of progress from that time forth. A condensed report of the condition of the schools in this township is given by the Trustee, as follows: There are in the township nine districts in which school is taught, the estimated value of schoolhouses, grounds and apparatus being \$10,200. There are twelve teachers employed in the township, the average daily compensation for male teachers being \$2.87, and for females, \$1.75. During the school year of 1880-81, there was an average attendance of 235 pupils, out of a total enrollment of 419. The financial report of the Trustee, in relation to the schools, is as follows:

## ACCOUNT OF REVENUE FOR PUPILS

Amount on hand September 1, 1880	\$1,661.63
Amount received in February, 1881	1,392.31
Amount received in June, 1881	1,383.88
	\$4,337.82
Amount expended since September 1, 1880	2,836.25
Amount on hand	\$1,541.57

## ACCOUNT OF SPECIAL SCHOOL REVENUE

Amount on hand September 1, 1880	\$1,860.77
Amount since received	1,222.18
	\$3,082.95
Amount expended since September 1, 1880	859.58
Amount on hand	\$2,223.37

## CHURCHES.

In this township, the religious sentiment, like the interest in education, was the outgrowth of the early days. As early as 1829, religious services were conducted in the township by ministers from other points, who either came here especially for that purpose, or stopped to preach while en route for other places. Denominational lines were not drawn in those days, and it is doubtful whether the people ever asked the creed of the man who addressed them. Deprived of the church privileges they had enjoyed in their former homes, they were glad to hear the Word expounded in the barns which served in lieu of churches, whatever might be the peculiar tenets of the preacher. As years advanced, however, the various denominations began to have quite a strong following from among the immigrants who came to the township, and the organization of societies devoted to their respective creeds and forms of worship followed in the course of time. These organizations have all been maintained, and, in the intervening years, have been strengthened by accessions to

their numbers from among the surrounding population. Following is a history of the several churches of the township:

*The German Baptist Church.*—As early as 1829, the members of this denomination met occasionally to hear the Gospel preached, in the barn or at the house of one of their number. Peter Inman, who settled in the township in that year, was probably the first preacher. The organization of the society was accomplished almost imperceptibly, and without formality, so that it is difficult to assign that event to any particular date. Prior to the year 1831, the meetings had been held only at irregular intervals, but in that year Mr. Inman began to conduct religious services on every alternate Sunday, sometimes at his own house, and often at the houses of other members of the society. Private dwellings continued to be the places for holding services for a number of years thereafter, or until the year 1833. In that year, John Musselman, a Deacon of the church, donated a lot for a building site, upon which, before the close of the year, they erected a frame house of worship. This church is situated about two miles southeast of Camden, and services have been held within its walls ever since its completion. It has at present a membership of about seventy-five persons, and Henry Gish, John Shively, Henry Metzger and John Musselman are the officiating Elders.

*The Cumberland Presbyterian Church.*—About the year 1830, services were conducted by Rev. John P. Hay, a minister of this denomination, at the house of James Aldridge. This may be fairly regarded as the period of organization, inasmuch as the meetings were regularly continued thereafter. The schoolhouse previously referred to, on the John Odell farm, became the sanctuary of this congregation, and as such was used for several years. Subsequently, the meetings were held at the homes of members of the church, and at other times in the groves. The latter was the case when revival meetings were in progress, at which times ministers from various parts of the State were present, to aid in the work of the local pastor. These meetings usually culminated in numerous conversions and large accessions to the membership. About the year 1834, a log church was erected on property now owned by Dr. Carter, in the town of Camden, and just north of the present Lutheran Church. In this building their services were held until 1844 or 1845, when they erected their present house of worship. The latter is a frame building, situated near the center of Camden, on Main street, and on a lot donated for the purpose by Alexander Sandercock. The church now has a membership of over forty persons, and is under the pastoral care of Rev. Hawkins.

*New Methodist Episcopal Church.*—In 1830 or 1831, Rev. Vredenburg held services in the schoolhouse on the Odell farm, but it does not appear that there was, at that early date, any regularly organized class, although meetings were held with comparative regularity from the first. Shortly afterward, however (perhaps in 1833), a class was organized, numbering among its constituent members John Odell and wife, Elizabeth Angell, Thomas Sterling and wife, and others whose names cannot now be learned. Rev. Henry Biell was the pastor under whom the organization was effected, and the class was visited by him once in every four weeks thereafter, on which occasions he preached in the schoolhouse. In 1834, at a meeting of the class, it was decided to erect a house of worship on the lot set apart by John Odell for school purposes, and before the close of that year, they had completed a frame church, 30x40 feet, which was dedicated by Rev. John W. Parks, the pastor in charge of the circuit at

that time. For many years, this class had a large membership, but deaths and removals in later times so reduced its numbers that its existence now is only nominal, and the church has not been occupied for several years, except by the German Baptists, who hold occasional meetings there.

*The Camden Methodist Episcopal Church.*—The Methodists organized a class at Camden about the year 1846. The members who constituted this organization had formerly been connected with two other classes, in opposite quarters of the township, viz.: The Sterling (or Nebo) Class, in the western part, and the Lake Class, in the eastern. The class at Camden was incorporated into the Delphi Circuit, and Eli Rogers appointed class-leader. A log building which had been erected for a schoolhouse, on the farm of Jonathan Martin, was occupied by them for church purposes until 1853 or 1854. At that time, a lot was donated by Charles Jones, a local preacher and member of the class, upon which a plain frame house of worship was erected. In 1869, this building was removed to its present location, on Church street, where services are now conducted every Sunday by Rev. Mr. Morrison, the present pastor. The church now has a membership of more than eighty persons, and a prosperous Sunday school.

*Paint Creek Presbyterians Baptist Church.*—In 1831 or 1832, a Baptist Church was constituted near Paint Creek, and within a short time a hewed log house was erected, to which was given the name of Paint Creek Church. It was also known as Paint Creek Schoolhouse, as it was used during the week days of winter for school purposes. Religious meetings were held in this building until it became too old for further use. In 1853, they erected their present house of worship, a substantial frame building. The present church stands near the site of the old log structure of other days. The society has prospered since its organization, and is still in a spiritually healthy condition.

*The Camden Baptist Church.*—In March, 1834, six members of the Baptist denomination met at the tavern in the old town of Tiptonport, in Rock Creek Township, and formed themselves into an organization, under the leadership of Rev. William Reese. These persons were Enoch Stansell and wife, David Williamson and wife, and David Louks and wife. Once every month they met at the tavern for worship, receiving accessions to their number from time to time. At a later date, the house of David Williamson became the place for holding meetings, and subsequently the society transferred its identity to Camden, then recently laid out. The schoolhouse on the Jonathan Martin land was their place of worship until 1844, when a lot was donated in Camden, by John S. Counts, upon which a frame church was erected in the same year. In this they worshiped until the present year (1881). Dr. F. G. Armstrong donated a lot at the eastern extremity of the town, upon which was completed a very handsome brick church, 38x50 feet, which was dedicated on Sunday, August 21, 1881, by Rev. I. N. Clark, of Indianapolis. The church now has a membership of 150, and is under the pastoral care of Rev. P. Mc Dade. Among the ministers who have been identified with it in the past are the Revs. Reese, Moore, Dunlap, Waters, Dunham, Bland, Blodgett, Robb, Harper, Stewart, Stephens and Craig.

*St. Peter's Evangelical Lutheran Church.*—On the 22d of August, 1846, an organization was effected by the Lutherans at Camden, under Rev. S. McReynolds, with twenty-four constituent members, viz.: George Plank, Catherine Plank, Samuel B. Walters, Lucy A. Walters, Jacob C. Plank, Sarah Plank, Jesse Thomas, Rebecca Thomas, Henry Plank, Magdaline Plank, Jacob Wolf, Barbara Wolf, John H. Plank, Anna Plank, Moses Plank,

Eliza Plank, Abraham Biesecker, Peter B. Rice, Abraham Thomas, Lydia Thomas, William Plank, Martha Plank, Mrs. Catharine McCormack and Caroline Plank. The organization was completed by the election of George Plank and Samuel B. Walters; Elders: Jacob C. Plank and John H. Plank; Deacons: and George Plank, Jesse Thomas and Moses Plank, Trustees.

For two years after organization, they met at temporary places, and, in 1848, erected their first house of worship, a small and unpretentious structure. This was used by them on occasions of public service until the year 1853, when they erected their present handsome church edifice, at a cost of \$8,000.

Rev. S. McReynolds entered upon his duties as pastor of the church in 1846, and resigned May 28, 1855. He was succeeded in October, 1856, by Rev. D. Smith, who served one year. Rev. L. L. Bonnell succeeded him, and resigned in February, 1858. Rev. S. P. Snyder, the fourth pastor of the church, took charge October 1, 1858, and resigned September 15, 1867. He was succeeded by Rev. J. M. L. Kunkleman, who served about twenty months, and Rev. J. W. Elser, his successor, served for an equal period. Rev. S. B. Hyman entered upon his duties as pastor May 1, 1869, and, owing to ill health, resigned the same year. His successor, Rev. J. L. Guard, took pastoral charge of the church June 12, 1870, and served in this relation until the division of the charge, in 1875, when he resigned to take charge of the eastern division. Rev. A. J. B. Kast succeeded him June 9, 1878, and had charge of the church for one year, at the end of which time he resigned. Rev. G. L. Schaefer succeeded him in June, 1879, and resigned August 1, 1881. Rev. D. H. Snowden is the present pastor.

From this church have emanated six other Lutheran organizations in this and adjoining counties. In 1857, its congregation numbered 121 members; but about that time, a number of these withdrew to organize St. Luke's congregation, about seven miles southeast of Canaden. Shortly afterward, Mount Pisgah congregation was organized, and its members came chiefly from St. Peter's Church. Thus, from time to time, its membership has been reduced by this means, but the church still has a large membership, and is in a prosperous condition.

#### SOCIETIES.

*Canaden Lodge, No. 131, I. O. O. F.*, was instituted on the night of December 2, 1854, by District Deputy Grand Master James H. Stewart. There were five charter members, viz.: Matthew Rogers, James B. Newton, Jonathan Martin, N. M. Ridgeway and James L. Kerlin. Matthew Rogers was elected Noble Grand; James L. Kerlin, Vice Grand; and James B. Newton, Secretary. The early meetings of the lodge were held in the second story of a building on Main street, in the lower room of which Thompson Cline kept a grocery. About the year 1858, they added a third story to the township school building, in which they had their lodge room until 1875. In that year, they erected a large, two story frame building at Canaden, in the second story of which the regular weekly meetings are now held. The lodge is in excellent working order and good financial condition. The present officers are: Robert Kennett, N. G.; Stephen Kleckner, V. G.; William Steel, Secretary; John L. Garrison, P. S.; Enoch McFarland, Treasurer.

*Jackson Encampment, No. 135, I. O. O. F.\**—On the 8th day of June, 1875, District Deputy Grand Patriarch Charles Angel met the charter members of Jackson Encampment, No. 135, to

conduct the ceremonies of institution of this Encampment in the town of Canaden. These charter members were Z. A. Brown, Samuel Lemon, David Kuhn, A. N. Grant, Simeon Mills, S. F. Thompson and George McCormick. The District Deputy Grand Patriarch appointed the following officers to assist him: P. S. Hoffman, of Oriental, No. 28, G. S. W.; Henderson Dunkle, of Carroll, No. 22, G. J. W.; R. L. Higginbotham, of Carroll, 22, G. H. P.; A. Elbridge, of Carroll, No. 22, G. S.; W. M. Stewart, of Cooper, No. 90, G. T.; John Lathrop, of Carroll, No. 22, G. L. S.; J. W. Faust, of Carroll, No. 22, G. O. S.

Seven petitions for membership were received. These were referred to a committee, who immediately returned a favorable report, and the candidates were admitted and instructed in the degrees. This gave the Encampment fourteen working members to start with, and, notwithstanding the fact that it has labored under many disadvantages, with but a limited territory in which to work, its membership has gradually increased, and it is now without doubt one of the best working Encampments in the State; its members are solid and its financial condition is good. The present officers are: J. D. Carter, C. P.; A. Briggs, S. W.; Robert Miller, J. W.; E. A. McFarland, H. P.; C. Camp, Scribe; William Kleipinger, Treasurer.

*Mount Zion Lodge, No. 211, A. F. & A. M.*, was organized July 30, 1856, and worked under dispensation until May 27, 1857, at which time it received a charter, duly signed by the Grand Master of the State. George Kuns, James M. Storritt, James M. Justice, Cornelius Conover, James R. Laird, Andrew Robinson, John B. Kane, C. P. Freeman, William Wright, William Armstrong and L. G. Patterson were the charter members. The first officers were: George Kuns, W. M.; J. M. Justice, S. W.; L. G. Patterson, J. W. In 1875, the lodge erected a two story frame building on Main street, at a cost of \$1,750, in which they have a neat and commodious lodge room. This lodge is in fine working order, and enjoys a high reputation in Masonic circles. The officers for the present term (1881) are: J. P. Hane, W. M.; E. W. Humrichhouse, S. W.; M. M. Lemon, J. W.; E. C. Rice, Treasurer; W. K. Shank, Secretary; L. Lemon, S. D.; William Musselman, J. D.; J. M. Bryant, Tiler.

#### INDUSTRIAL PURSUITS.

The great fertility of the soil has rendered agricultural pursuits the chief feature among the industrial enterprises of the township. In 1880, there were 2,427 acres of wheat sown, which yielded 61,686 bushels, or an average of about twenty-five bushels per acre. In the same year, there were 2,564 acres of corn, yielding 64,100 bushels, and 646 acres of oats, from which the yield was 16,150 bushels. From 635 acres of meadow, 952 tons of hay were gathered, and 43 acres in Irish potatoes yielded 1,075 bushels. Fruit is but little cultivated, excepting apples, which form a staple article of trade, and are successfully grown. The inclemency and irregularity of the climate has had the effect of discouraging efforts to cultivate the peach, or other fruits of a like nature, although this fruit was cultivated in earlier years with a fair degree of success.

While agriculture has always been the leading industrial feature, there have been numerous mills in the township at various times, and all the trades have had their representatives here. One of the wants most felt in a new settlement is the necessity of a mill for grinding the grain wherewith to prepare the food of the settler. The establishment of such an institution in this township was, therefore, an event of very early occurrence; and,

\*Prepared and contributed by Dr. J. D. Carter, C. P.

although the "mill" was a contrivance at which we would be tempted to laugh, in these days of improvement and perfect machinery, it served a good purpose in its day, and played no small part in keeping the gaunt wolf at bay in many a pioneer home. The mill in question was what was known to our early settlers as a "corn-cracker," and was operated at the farm of Philip Hewitt, on Bachelor's Run. It was constructed by him in 1828 or 1829, and operated until his death, a few years later, when it passed to other hands, and finally out of existence, upon the establishment of superior mills. It consisted of two stones taken from the creek, and dressed down into the semblance of buhrs. It would grind four or five bushels of corn a day, and merely cracked the grains as they passed between the stones. The peculiar appropriateness of the name "corn-cracker" was appreciated by all who were compelled to eat the corn bread made from the meal prepared by it. We may form some idea of its magnitude from an incident related of William Armstrong. Shortly after his settlement here, he went to the mill with a sack of corn, and waited for the process of grinding to be completed. He watched it with interest until the corn was ground, then asked the proprietor if he might not take the mill home with him, explaining that he would like to show it to the children.

In 1829, a saw-mill was built by Samuel Wise, at the mouth of Bachelor's Run. It was supplied with the best machinery in use at that day, and its proprietor transacted an extensive and lucrative business until death. It then passed to his son, David, who remodeled it and operated it until a few years ago.

Probably the next mill, and certainly the first one of any importance in the township, was that erected by David Harter in 1832. It was located on the bank of Bachelor's Run, from which stream it received its motive power, and was the first mill in the township that ground wheat. It was a good mill, and proved, at the same time, a source of profit to its proprietor and an indispensable convenience to its patrons. Mr. Harter continued to operate the mill until his death, after which it passed to the hands of various owners, and was finally destroyed by fire.

In 1831 or 1832, a saw-mill was erected by Peter Replegic, at his farm on Deer Creek. He operated it successfully for awhile, then sold it to John E. Snelberger, from whom the establishment passed to the ownership of Daniel and James McCain. In 1841, the Messrs. McCain erected a fine frame flouring-mill on this site, of which Adam Porter is now the proprietor. When son Ernest purchased the interest of Daniel McCain, while Adam Porter purchased the interest of James McCain, in 1850. At a later date, Mr. Porter purchased the interest of his associate, Mr. Ernest, and has since been sole proprietor of the mill. It is a large frame building, three stories above the basement, and supplied with three runs of buhrs.

In 1831, John Lenon built a little "corn cracker" at his farm on Deer Creek. This mill was subsequently remodeled by him, and supplied with a run of buhrs for grinding wheat. He operated it successfully for about four years, at the end of which time he sold it to David Fisher, by whom it was operated for more than twenty five years. From Mr. Fisher, it passed to the ownership of Furry & Byrne, and from them to Matthew Oberchain, by whose heirs it is still owned. The building has been remodeled and only a part of the original frame is now standing. During the winter of 1880-81, the dam was broken by the ice, and the mill has since been inoperative.

On Plum Creek two saw-mills were erected at an early day, one by John McCalley in 1838, and the other by John Lenon,

not far from the same time. Both mills were operated until they outlived their usefulness, and were abandoned.

About the year 1840, Miles Goodwin erected a saw-mill on Bachelor's Run, east of the Harter Mill, and operated it for upward of thirty years. It passed through the hands of various owners, the last of whom was Eli Huff. It had outlived its usefulness, and was consequently abandoned. In 1840, a saw-mill was erected on the same stream, by Charles A. Bowman, which was operated successfully until a few years ago. It is not now in operation.

In 1839 or 1840, a woolen-mill was erected on Deer Creek, by John Musselman, and Andrew Robeson supplied it with the necessary machinery for fulling, carding and cloth dressing. Thus, Musselman owned the mill site and water power, while Robeson owned the machinery. Enoch McFarland purchased the machinery and leased the mill in 1841, and during the next three years it was operated by him. Subsequently, Mr. McFarland and his son, Perry, erected the building now known as the Leonard Fluming-Mill, in which they conducted a woolen mill for about six years. Perry sold his interest to his father, who began to convert it into a grist-mill, but sold out to the Dillen brothers before completing this change. They completed the work, and it has since been operated as a flouring-mill. It is a large frame building, three stories and basement, and has two runs of buhrs. The mill was operated for a few years by the Messrs. Dillen, and passed from them to the hands of Nathaniel Leonard, its present proprietor.

In 1848 or 1849, a saw-mill was erected by Jacob Plank and Jacob Shoe, a half-mile southeast of Camden, on Deer Creek. About four years later, they sold it to Joseph Bridge, from whom it passed to A. P. McFarland. Mr. McFarland operated it for eight years, after which it was abandoned.

At the present time, there are four saw-mills in operation in the township, one owned by Mr. Harter, is situated in the southern part of the township, near the Delphi & Burlington road, and operated by water from Bachelor's Run. There are two mills at Camden. The planing-mill and saw-mill operated by John W. Koontz was erected by him in 1878, at the northwest part of town, and has been in successful operation ever since. The other mill is operated by Coldsmith & Hamrickhouse, and is situated in the northeastern part of Camden. It was completed in the summer of the present year (1881). The fourth is situated in the southeastern part of the township, and is owned and operated by Noah Frick.

#### NESPAPERS.

*The Camden Expositor.*—This paper entered upon its career with the year 1850, its first number having been issued on the 5th day of January of that year. Dr. J. D. Carter was its founder, and continued to be its editor and proprietor for about four months, at the end of which time he sold the paper, presses and good will to Zephur Hunt, the present proprietor. The *Expositor* is a neat, well printed, seven column folio, and is issued on Thursday of each week. In politics, it supports the doctrines and principles maintained by the Republican party, while not aggressive or intolerant in its opinions. As a medium of news, it supplies a long-felt need in this community, and the extended circulation and liberal patronage it enjoys seem to assure its standing as one of the permanent institutions of Camden. Its editor, Mr. Hunt, is well known throughout the editorial fraternity of the State, from his long association with the Logansport (Ind.) *Journal*, and the La Fayette (Ind.) *Courier*.

## GRAIN DEALERS.

Shortly after the completion of the Logansport, Crawfordsville & South-Western Railway, Messrs. Dillon & Lenon embarked in the grain trade at Camden, and erected a warehouse near the railroad at the east end of town. In 1871 or 1872, a warehouse was erected by A. J. Thomas, at a cost of about \$2,000. Both houses were subsequently destroyed by fire, and in 1875 the grain business of the town was consolidated by the purchase of the trade of both firms by Ray & Rice. The central location of Camden, and its consequent accessibility from all parts of the country, have given it prominence as a shipping point, and the grain trade here has developed into an enterprise of sufficient proportions.

During the season of 1880, Messrs. Ray & Rice shipped from this point fully 100,000 bushels of grain. They have an elevator at the east end of town, and on the line of the railroad, which is supplied with all the modern conveniences and improvements, and has a storage capacity of 20,000 bushels.

## BANKING.

The Camden Bank was founded in 1867 by A. J. Thomas and E. C. Rice, under the firm name of Thomas & Rice. After the death of Mr. Thomas, in 1875, the business was conducted by Mr. Rice for about a year, when Philip Ray succeeded Mr. Thomas in the firm. Since then, the business has been conducted under the firm name of Ray & Rice. The Camden Bank is a private institution, with ample capital and resources, and is engaged in the transaction of a general discount, exchange and deposit business. Its proprietors are competent business men, and enjoy the utmost confidence of the people, to whom their bank has proved a great convenience and a valuable institution.

## THE VILLAGE OF CAMDEN.

The sixteenth section of every township was reserved by Congress as the property of the schools, and not subject to entry like other portions of the public lands. The charge of this section was intrusted to a School Commissioner, who was empowered to sell land therein contained, while the money thus realized was devoted to the support of the schools. By reference to the map, it will be seen that Camden occupies a portion of this, the "school section," in Jackson Township. In 1833, this section was sold for less than \$1,500, and sixteen acres were reserved by the Commissioner for the purpose of laying out a town plat, to which was given the name of Camden. Additions were made at a later date, extending the boundaries of the town, and other streets than the single one first laid out appeared in response to the requirements of the town in its growth. Camden now has a population of upward of six hundred souls, and is in all respects a flourishing town. Its business houses are well appointed, and its merchants carry large and well selected stocks, and, in the amount of business transacted annually, Camden is surpassed, perhaps, by no town in the county, save Delphi. The following-named firms constitute the business and professional part of the population: Steele & Son, J. F. Taylor and the Dillon Brothers are dealers in general merchandise; L. D. Crooks & Co. and John Turner deal in groceries; Klepinger & McFarland and A. A. McKinney are the proprietors of drug stores; David Kingery is the proprietor of a hardware store; James Wallace has a hardware and tin store; Ray & Rice are bankers and dealers in agricultural implements; Samuel Lenon is the proprietor of the vil-

lage hotel; Peter Baker is a furniture-dealer and undertaker; Mrs. Fearnott has a millinery and notion store; James Bryant is the village tailor; William Eschker is the shoemaker; Kuns & McFarland are the proprietors of the meat market; Isaiah Bush and M. H. Wood are engaged in the manufacture and repair of wagons and carriages; John Groninger, Joseph Peck and Thomas Mills are blacksmiths; and W. H. Bowelle is the proprietor of the livery stable. Dr. F. G. Armstrong, Dr. W. P. Yonkey, Dr. E. W. Armstrong and Dr. Charles Camp are the practicing physicians.

Camden, as it appeared in 1837, gave but a faint promise of ever becoming the town it is to-day. A public road (now Main street) was laid out from east to west through the center of the town plat, and this road, it is said, was only a wagon track, with the brush and undergrowth extending thick on both sides of it. "At that time," says Jacob Plank, "there were but five houses in the village. One of these, a little log cabin, stood on the present site of Philip Ray's residence, and was occupied by a Mr. Woodman, who had a small stock of goods there. The four other houses were dwellings, and all but one were log buildings." Just east of town that now within the corporate limits stood a double log house, occupied by Jonathan Martin. Mr. Martin was one of the original purchasers of land in this section when it was sold, and also owned several town lots. From the land he purchased he donated an acre or an acre and a half for cemetery and church purposes. Upon this, a few years later, a frame church was erected by the Associate Reformed denomination. This society had a prosperous existence until some time during the late war, when it became disorganized, and has not since been represented by a church in the township. On the corner of the cemetery lot, a frame schoolhouse was erected in 1835, and occupied for school purposes for about twenty years. The cemetery is still in use, and within this inclosure repose many who bore a conspicuous part in the development of the township and village.

The first store in Camden was kept by William Crooks, in a little log building on the present site of Philip Ray's residence. He remained but a short time, and, it is believed, went to Delhi. A little later Cleaver & McCurdy opened a store on the corner now occupied by Peter Baker's residence. A German by the name of Barth kept store here at an early day, but only remained a short time. Mr. Rankin and Andrew McDonald were also among the early merchants. Jesse Dillon has been associated with the mercantile interests of the town longer than any merchant now in business here. He was a clerk in the store of Matthew Rogers in 1846, and became his successor in business. The house in which his store is situated was built by Mr. Rogers in 1851.

Dr. James M. Justice, now a prominent physician of Logansport, Ind., located at Camden when a young man, and was the first physician in the village. Some years later, he sold his practice to Dr. L. Snyder, and removed to Connersville, Ind., and subsequently to Logansport.

James R. Laird built a tavern at the west end of Main street soon after the town was laid out. The building is still standing, but has not been used as a tavern for a number of years. The hotel now kept by Samuel Lenon was erected in 1850 by John Martin, who conducted it for a short time, and afterward rented it to Mr. Ridgeway. It was subsequently used for a business house, but was purchased, in 1865, by Samuel Lenon, who again converted it into a hotel.

## ANDREW ROBESON

Andrew Robeson was born December 21, 1815, in Huntingdon County, Penn. His father, Andrew Robeson, Sr., was born and reared in Adams County, Penn., and married Miss Rosamond Denison, a lady of Irish nativity, who emigrated to the United States with her parents when she was about five years of age. The elder Robeson was the proprietor of a cotton and woolen mill in Adams County, and, after his removal to Huntingdon County, continued the same line of occupation, in connection with agricultural pursuits. He died in the latter county at the age of eighty-two years.

His son Andrew, the subject of this biography, enjoyed, in early life, such educational advantages as were afforded by the local subscription schools, which he attended during the winter. During the remainder of the year, he was employed in his father's mill or on the home farm. He remained a home until twenty years of age, then went to Frankstown, Penn., where he was employed as clerk in a store. While thus engaged, he was married, on the 6th day of March, 1835, to Miss Nancy Stombaugh, and, in the following May, started with his bride for Indiana. They stopped en route, with relatives in Ohio, arriving at La Fayette, Ind., on the 6th of June. From Frankstown to Johnstown, Penn., their route was over an old-fashioned "portable railroad," the trains being drawn up the mountain-sides by stationary engines, and left to run down by gravity. From Johnstown to Pittsburgh they traveled by canal; thence down the Ohio River to Cincinnati; from Cincinnati to Dayton, Ohio, by canal; and from there to Terre Haute, Ind., by stage. From Terre Haute they came to La Fayette by one of the steamers then plying the Wabash. Remaining at La Fayette overnight, they went, the next day, to the house of Mr. Robeson's brother, John, who was then living near Dayton, in Tippecanoe County, Ind. In the following spring, his brother engaged in the woolen business at that point, and Mr. Robeson accepted a position in the mill. He remained with his brother until 1841, at which time he removed to Carroll County, Ind., and erected the wooden-mill to which reference is made in the history of Jackson Township. He was engaged here one year, and, at the end of that time, traded his mill for the farm which he now occupies. After farming about a year, he went to Pittsburg, Carroll Co., Ind., at the solicitation of D. K. Ward, to superintend the wooden-mill which that gentleman had erected there. Remaining with him about a year, he subsequently engaged in the same business with Durkee & Johnson, at La Fayette, Ind. He was with this firm for about three years, at the end of which time he returned to his farm. At the end of a year, he was solicited to take charge of the mill which he had formerly owned, the proprietor, Mr. Holloway, having lost his life by an accident in the mill. After this, he operated the mill for about five years, returning to his farm at the end of that time. In the years that have followed, he has continued to devote his energies to the pursuit of farming, and, by industry and good management, has accumulated a comfortable fortune, a support for his declining years and a heritage for his loved ones who shall survive him.

On the 29th of March, 1872, his wife died. Four of their children—Dreminia, Caroline, Mabel and Flavins—had preceded their mother to the silent land. Four survived her, and are still living. These are Maximilia, Mahlon, Farns and Pluto, all of whom are now married, save the youngest, Pluto.

On the 26th of October, 1872, Mr. Robeson was united in

marriage with Miss Lydia A. Martin, his present companion, who is the daughter of Samuel Martin, Esq., a respected citizen of Howard County, Ind. This union was blessed by one daughter, Junitta, who died at the age of three years.

At various times in his life, Mr. Robeson has been called upon to fill responsible offices in his township. He served four years as Justice of the Peace, and was also a member of the Board of Township Trustees. At a later date (1864), he was elected Trustee of Jackson Township, after the board of three Trustees had been abolished, and the law so altered as to place their duties in charge of one Trustee for each township. His political affiliations are with the Republican party, of which he is a valued and useful member.

In his public life, he has always discharged his duties with the same scrupulous integrity that has marked his private transactions. He is a man who has ever gained and retained universal respect, and his fair dealing and unswerving integrity have placed him on a high plane in the estimation of a large circle of friends and acquaintances.

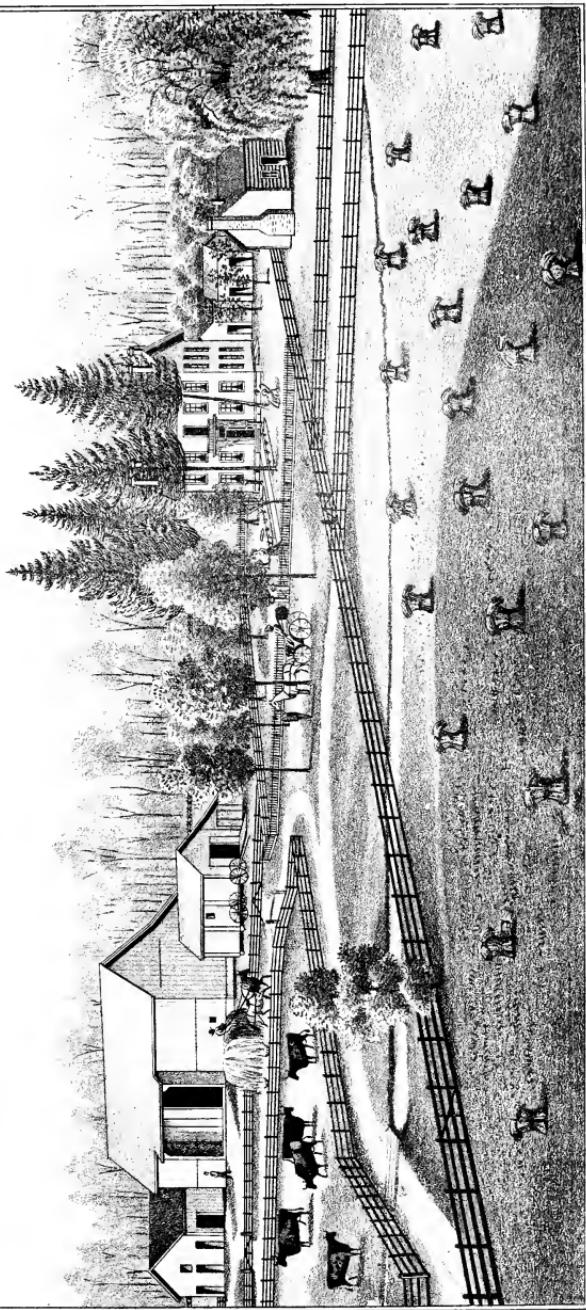
## DR. F. G. ARMSTRONG.

Franklin G., son of William and Rachel Armstrong, was born June 20, 1822, in Wayne County, Ind. His father (to whom reference is made in the history of Jackson Township) was a native of Virginia, and one of the pioneer citizens of Wayne County, Ind. His mother, whose maiden name was Rachel Bright, was a native of Warren County, Ohio. Her father died while she was a child, and she accompanied her mother to Wayne County, Ind., where she grew to maturity, and married Mr. Armstrong in 1821.

On the 20th of October, 1829, the family came to Carroll County, Ind., where the parents were engaged in agricultural pursuits until death. The father died in May, 1839, and the mother in August, 1843.

Franklin, their son, was but seven years of age when he came to Carroll County, with whose better interests he has since been so prominently identified. He knew this country in its pioneer period, and bore his share of the hardships incident to pioneer life. By his surroundings, he became accustomed to hard work, and, while yet a mere boy, took a hand in clearing away the timber from his father's farm, and assisting him to cultivate it after it was cleared. His father purchased land in a heavily timbered locality in Jackson Township, and, in boyish sport, young Franklin used to walk over the farm, ax in hand, and chop down the largest trees, then fall furnishing him the liveliest amusement—an amusement which his father did not attempt to discourage, as every tree thus felled was one step farther in the clearing of his farm. During the winter, he attended school in one of the old-fashioned log schoolhouses that are so intimately connected with all reminiscences of the early days. The course of study was in complete and circumscribed, but he proved himself an apt pupil, and developed a taste for acquiring knowledge that soon became a ruling motive. He read all the books and papers he could obtain, acquiring thus a good store of general information. He excelled in the art of spelling, and attended every "spelling-match" he could hear of for miles around, generally proving the successful competitor.

Later, he attended the old seminary at Delphi for two terms, thus completing his common school course and gaining an insight to the higher branches.



RES. OF ANDREW ROBESON, JACKSON T.P. CARROLL CO. IND.



During his boyhood, Indians were numerous, and quite friendly with their white neighbors. They were very fond of the sport of "fire-hunting" — that is, hunting along the streams for deer, with a blazing torch in the bow of their canoes. The light attracted the deer, which they shot as soon as he became visible. This custom led to an incident in the Doctor's life which he will never forget. On one occasion, some Indians wounded a deer, which escaped into the woods, whereupon they made their way to the Armstrong residence, seeking the services of Mr. Armstrong's dog to track the game. Ever afterward, the dog would follow the Indians, and finally was missed from home. He was a great pet with the boys, who mourned his loss. Several days later, two Indians met young Armstrong, promising that, if he would go with them in their canoe, they would restore him his dog, having learned where he was. In his boyish trust and simplicity, he did not stop to consider the possibility of danger, and, thinking only of the prospect of regaining his lost dog, embarked with them at once upon the placid waters of Deer Creek. They had traveled quite a distance before their passenger thought of the possibility of treachery, and the idea came to him then suddenly. They had reached a shoal, when the two Indians sprang out of the boat, and, drawing large, ugly knives from their belts, began gesticulating savagely, and talking in their strange jargon, not a word of which could be understood by the white boy. He could not perceive the object of their sudden halt, and their wild manner caused him instantly to believe that it meant harm to himself; but he manifested no fear, and said nothing. Suddenly, the Indians plunged their knives into the sand beneath them, and each brought up a turtle, writhing on the blade, only to throw it out upon the bank to die. This they repeated until tired of the sport, when they returned to the canoe and resumed their journey. They kept their promise faithfully, and, after restoring to the boy his lost pet, took him safely home. But it was an eventful trip to him, and its memory stamped itself in deeply upon his mind.

Amid scenes as wild, his early life was passed. The Indian boys were his companions until they were removed, by order of the Government, to reservations farther west. As he grew older, he took part in the cultivation of his father's farm. During the harvest season he worked in the field, swinging an old fashioned grain-cradle, and was the first in Jackson Township to use a left hand plow, with cast-iron mold board. This plow attracted a great deal of attention, and was an object of curiosity to many of his neighbors.

At the age of twenty years, he began teaching school. His first experience was in the frame schoolhouse at Canaden, where he taught the entire term of twenty-two weeks for \$92, paying his board out of this amount, and, later, taught several terms in the home district. At an early age, he conceived a desire for a professional life, and the bent of his inclination was toward the profession of medicine. At the age of twenty-two years, he began his studies in the office of Dr. A. M. Justice, at Canaden, where he made rapid progress, and, in 1846 and 1847, attended the Ohio Medical College at Cincinnati. His father was anxious to further his son's plans, and, to pay his expenses at college, hauled wheat to Logansport, selling it for 37½ cents per bushel. Having completed his studies, he returned to Canaden and entered upon the practice of his profession in the spring of 1847. Confidence in his skill and ability was soon established, and his practice grew in proportion, extending north to the Wabash River, south to Wild Cat Creek and east to the Michigan

road. His services were almost constantly in demand, and he did a large amount of business.

On the 3d day of September, 1850, he was united in marriage with Miss Henrietta Robeson, who died July 11, 1851, leaving an infant daughter. Henrietta, now the wife of A. R. Dillon, Mrs. Armstrong, was the daughter of John Robeson, Esq., a highly respected citizen of Factory Point, Tippecanoe Co., Ind., who was long identified with a large wooden factory at that point and still resides there, aged eighty-four years. His daughter was an exceptionally amiable lady, and won her way into the affections of all with whom she was associated, and her intimate demise cast a gloom over the hearts of a large circle of friends. On the 24th of August, 1854, Dr. Armstrong was united in marriage with Miss Mary J. Tenney, his present companion, to whose energy and encouragement he owes much of his success in life. She is a lady of rare accomplishments, ability and culture, and, by her refined and amiable disposition, has gained the highest regard of all who know her. She is the daughter of the late Dr. E. Tenney, a prominent and successful physician of Miami County, Ohio, where she resided at the time of her marriage with Dr. Armstrong. Eight children blessed this union, and four now survive. Three died in infancy. Miss Alice, a young lady of sixteen years, was a charming girl, and a universal favorite in society; but she was called from earth to a higher life, in March, 1880. Ellis W. is a young physician at Canaden, while his twin brother, Willis E., is a successful school teacher. The daughters, Bright and Grace, attend school at Canaden. They have a beautiful and happy home, enlivened by music and art, and each of the children contributes toward the home entertainments as they have each developed and cultivated musical talent.

On Monday, August 25, 1879, the Doctor and his devoted companion celebrated the twenty-fifth anniversary of a happy wedded life. Invited guests to the number of 150 assembled, bringing with them silver tokens at once elegant and useful. The ceremony of re-uniting the happy couple was performed by Rev. L. B. Robinson, after which a sumptuous dinner was spread by the hostess. It was the social event of Canaden, and one long to be remembered by those who participated in its scenes.

In 1865, Dr. Armstrong purchased and moved to the farm which he now occupies, at the eastern extremity of Canaden, upon which he erected a palatial brick residence. While busy superintending the construction of this house, he was surprised by the announcement that the Republicans of Carroll County had nominated him to represent this district (Clinton and Carroll Counties) in the State Senate. This nomination, like those of earlier years, came to him unsought. He had previously served in local offices of honor and trust among them being the office of member of the Board of Trustees of Jackson Township, which he filled with ability for three years, after the adoption of the new constitution of the State. In the canvass for the Senate, his competitor was the late Judge Bernard B. Daily, who promptly challenged him for a joint canvass. The challenge was at promptly accepted, and the rival candidates held their first meeting on the 11th of August, 1866, in the court house at Delphi. The meeting was attended by a large crowd, all eager to hear the issues of the day discussed. The Doctor proved himself a powerful antagonist in the debate, and made many points, in the course of his argument, that gained him votes. A heated campaign ensued, and political excitement ran high, both parties putting forth their utmost endeavors. At the election which followed in the fall, Dr. Armstrong carried both counties by a flattering majority, thus becom-

ing the first, and, thus far, the only Republican ever elected to the Senate from Carroll County. He entered this body without legislative experience, and a stranger to all the members; yet he rapidly won their regard and confidence, and, during his term of office, identified himself prominently with the legislation of that term, and held important positions as a member of regular and special committees. In his official capacity, he had the pleasure of casting his vote for the election of both the Hons. O. P. Morton and D. D. Pratt to the United States Senate, and for the ratification of the Fourteenth and Fifteenth Amendments to the Constitution of the United States. He was a member of the Standing Committee on Prisons, and also of a special committee appointed to investigate alleged corruption on the part of officials at the State Prison South. The facts brought to light by this committee in its report to the Senate led directly to the establishment of the Female Reformatory at Indianapolis. Dr. Armstrong served during three sessions of the Senate, and voted for many important measures, among them being the initial law for the construction of ditches, whose operation has been of such incalculable benefit to Indiana; the bill to establish a Bureau of Geology, and appoint a State Geologist; to establish a House of Refuge at Plainfield, Ind., for juvenile offenders; for the establishment of the Soldiers' Orphans' Home at Knightstown, Ind.; for the State Normal School, at Terre Haute; for Purdue University; for the Female Prison and Reformatory, also for the bill making it legal to levy a tax for the aid of railroads, and numerous other bills of less importance. During his period of service, a bill was introduced to divide the Eleventh Judicial Circuit, and create a new circuit from the territory thus divided. The measure was referred to a special committee, who returned a majority report favorable to its passage, while Dr. Armstrong, as a member of the committee, brought in a minority report of a contrary nature. He spoke warmly and eloquently of its injustice, and was followed by other members of the Senate, some of whom were friends and others enemies of the bill. After a warm and animated discussion, the minority report was adopted by a vote of thirty two to eight, while the Doctor, as its champion, received hearty congratulations. Hon. Will Cumback, then President of the Senate, grasped him warmly by the hand at the close of the day, remarking that it was the greatest victory of the session. He made a noble record as a legislator, and discharged the duties of his high position in a manner that gave the greatest satisfaction to his constituency, and reflected credit upon his honor and integrity. Shortly after the expiration of his Senatorial term, he was appointed by Gov. Baker as one of the managers of the Female Prison and Reformatory, a position which he held for more than six years.

At the close of his term in the Senate, he resumed the practice of his profession at Canfield. In this he has been a devoted and tireless worker, and through it has acquired a competence in life. In the earlier years of his professional life his practice, as previously intimated, extended over a wide scope of territory, and involved a large amount of laborious travel over very bad roads. Yet he never refused to attend a call, however stormy the weather or however indigent the patient. For more than half a century, he has been a resident of the township in which he still resides, and has been a participant in many of the scenes and events that have made its history and marked its progress from a pioneer settlement to a wealthy and populous township. On the 30th of April, 1830 he attended the wedding of Adam Porter and Catharine Holman, the first wedding celebrated with

in the limits of Jackson Township; and on the 30th of April, 1880, was a guest at the golden wedding of the same couple, this being the first golden wedding ever celebrated in the township. He was associated with the early mercantile history of Canfield. In 1852 or 1853, in connection with Dr. Justice, he erected the first drug store in that village, and was for three or four years a partner in a dry goods store. In the public improvements that have been inaugurated in the county, he has taken a prominent and active part, and has worked zealously and unselfishly for their success.

In 1853, the Carroll County Agricultural Society held its annual fair at Canfield, and he was appointed to deliver the address, one part of which clearly evinced his keen and far-seeing judgment. After reviewing the past history of the county in a happy and well timed speech, and pointing out the need of still further public improvements, he said: "The Wabash & Erie Canal the most stupendous work of the kind in our country, stretching from the Ohio River away north to Lake Erie, traversing the entire length of the State, now bears away on its watery bosom the immense surplus produce of our county. Soon, too, the iron horse, with his hoarse cough and shrill screams, will be along to bear away his share of trade, particularly perishable articles, and to bring, in return, other luxuries to our doors. Two railroads, at least, will thread the county, exciting a generous rivalry, and giving life and energy and impetus to business and enterprise. Surrounded with such facilities, and with industry and economy, the prudent farmer is in the broad road to wealth, prosperity and happiness." When, at a later date, the prediction that two railroads, at least, would thread the county manifested the probability of becoming a fact, no private citizen worked more earnestly than he for its consummation. He donated upward of \$2,000 in aid of the projected railroads in this county, and in other public enterprises he has manifested equal liberality.

He is one who has always won and retained the esteem and confidence of all, and, in public and private life, has proven true to the instincts of honor and integrity which are so truly a part of his nature. On the 30th of November, 1841, he became a member of the Baptist Church at Canfield, and, in the intervening years, has been one of its most active and zealous members, and in this field of usefulness he is ably assisted by his good wife. The Doctor was imbued early in life with temperance ideas, which extended even to the use of tobacco, and has ever since adhered to the stand he then took. His action in this matter is particularly commendable, since it required fortitude and stamina to maintain it, for in the days in which he formed this resolution, it was customary to furnish liquor upon all occasions of "leg rollings," "house raisings," and other neighborhood assemblies. But he felt he was right, and persevered in his resolutions and this spirit of independence as a boy has marked his character as a man. Whatever may be his views upon any subject, they are the result of careful investigation, and he is fearless and bold in maintaining his position. There is scarcely a corner of the county in which he is not known and revered, and a tribute to his character from the stranger's pen would be almost superfluous, since it could in nowise add to the high regard in which he is universally held.

#### JOHN PALMER HANCE.

William Hance, father of the subject of this sketch, was one of the pioneers of Carroll County. A native of Kentucky, afterward a resident of Miami County, Ohio, thence, in 1828, to Car-





JOHN W. PENN  
*(DECEASED)*



HULDAH C. PENN.

#### JOHN W. PENN

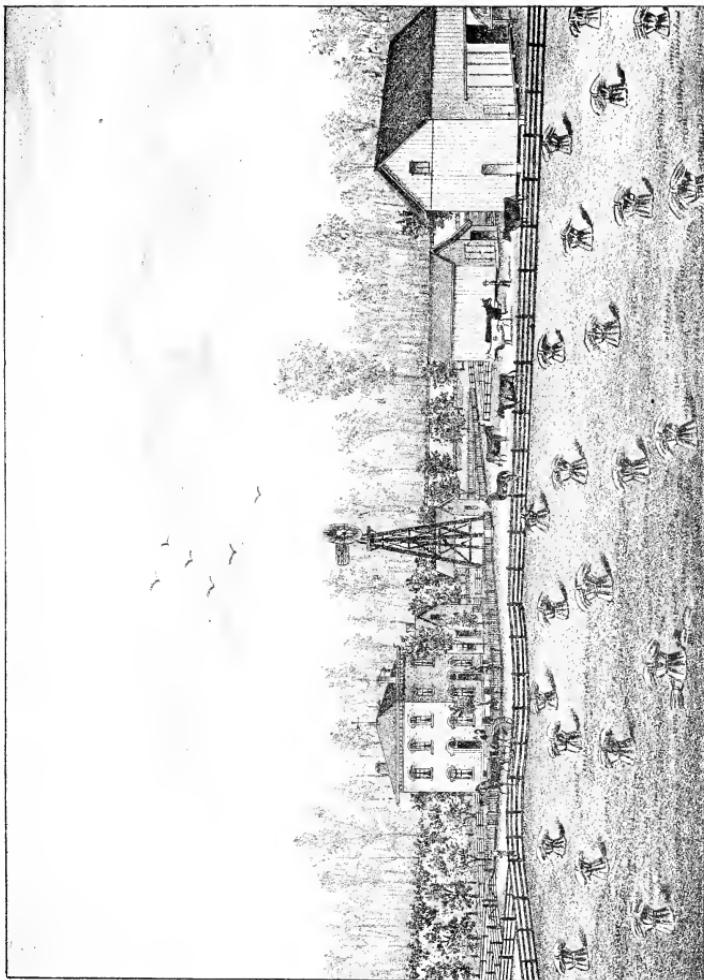
John W. Penn was born December 3, 1808, in Shelby County, Ky. His parents, Ephraim and Mary Penn, were both natives of Kentucky, but removed to Jefferson County, Ind., in 1816. Their son was but eight years of age at that time, and grew to manhood with but limited educational advantages. The country was unsettled and heavily timbered, and from the time he was old enough to work, his services were demanded in the improvement of the home farm. There were no schools taught in the neighborhood of his home, except at rare intervals, yet by patient study and application, he acquired a fair knowledge of the common branches, and was an intelligent man, and well posted in the current events of the day. He was a man of keen observation, and learned more from his surroundings than from books. He occupied a position in life whereby his entire time was demanded by work, and he had but little opportunity for mental culture. He was always identified with pioneer settlements. The locality in which his parents settled was a wilderness at that time, and in its development he bore a full share, by the labor he performed in converting the forest into fertile fields. On the 24th of February, 1831, he was married in Jefferson County, Ind., to Miss Hulda Christie, and in October, 1833, removed with his wife and one son to Carroll County, Ind. They performed the journey in a four-horse wagon, accompanied by Mrs. Penn's brother, Preston Christie. Mr. Penn located upon the farm in Jackson Township, where he resided until death. Here the experiences of his boyhood were revived, for the place in which he settled was a dismal wilderness. His family lived for three or four weeks in a cabin which stood unoccupied on an adjacent piece of land, the father being engaged, meanwhile, in the construction of a cabin on his own land for their reception. This completed, they occupied it, and Mr. Penn addressed himself to the task of "making" a farm. Year after year he plodded patiently on, until at last he could view the many broad acres stripped

of the cumbersome timber, and covered with waving grain. The generous soil yielded ample support for his family, and the sale of the surplus was the foundation of the fortune which accumulated little by little, under good management, until it ultimately reached handsome proportions.

Mr. Penn had no political aspirations, and never occupied any public positions, save the office of Constable; yet among the early settlers of Jackson Township, none, perhaps, were more prominently connected with its growth and improvement, and none more liberal than he in contributing to the advancement of measures designed to promote the public good.

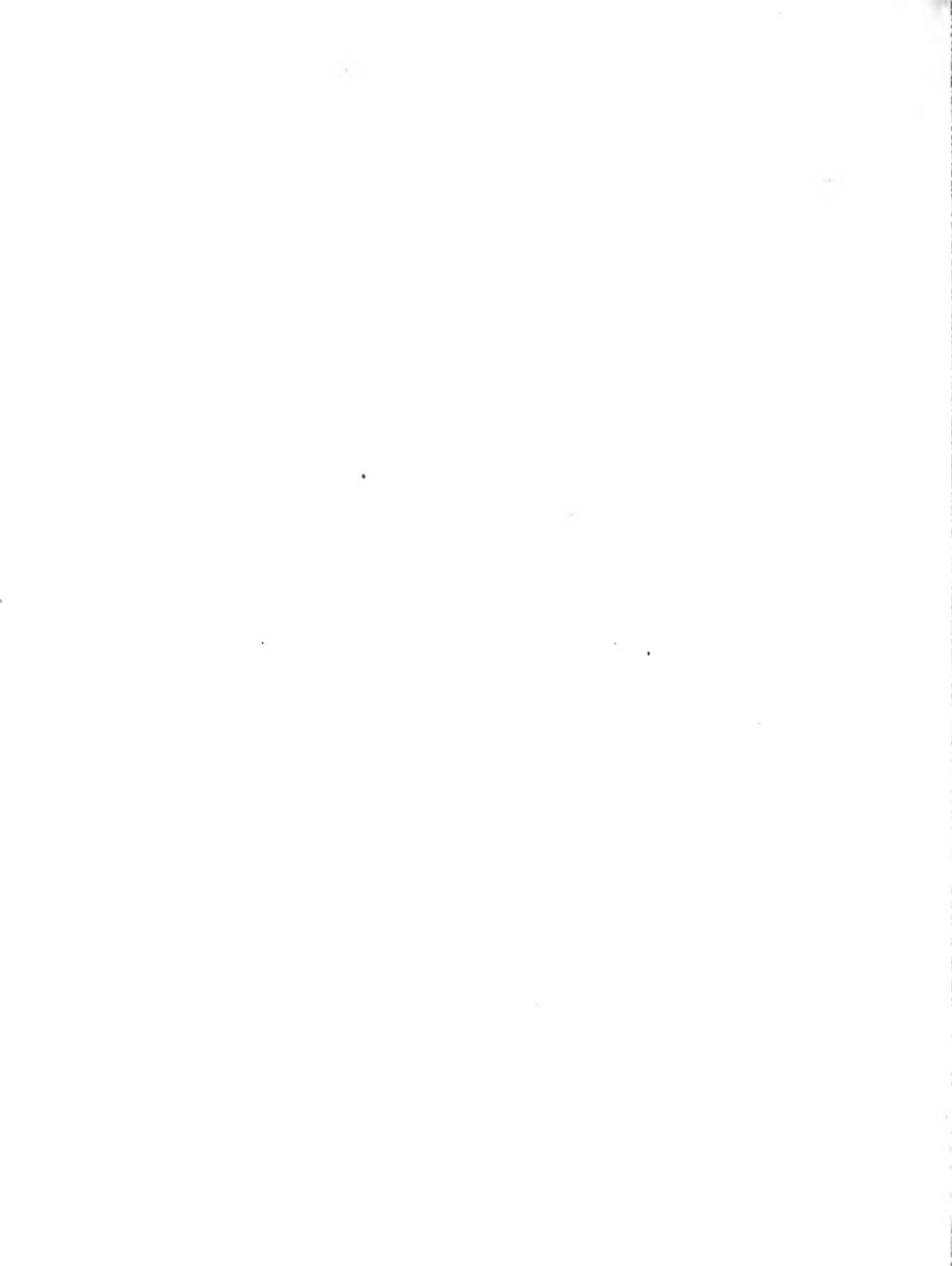
While devoted heartily to his work, Mr. Penn yet found time to cultivate friendships. He won the warmest regard of all with whom he was associated, and those who knew him loved him for his manly nature and the sterling integrity which was so truly characteristic of all his dealings with his fellow-men. He died on the 22d of September, 1878, leaving a void in the hearts of his neighbors and friends never to be filled.

His wife, who still survives him, is the daughter of James and Mary Christie, natives of Virginia. They removed to Shelby County, Ky., at an early date, where their daughter was born on the 7th of July, 1813. When quite young, she removed with her parents to Indiana, locating in the southern extremity of Ripley County, and within three miles of the family of Mr. Penn. They attended the same school, the same church and singing schools. In a word, they grew up together, and learned to know each other, their childish friendship developing into love in their maturer years, and culminating in a happy marriage. To bless their wedded life there were eight children, named respectively, Ephraim, Mary, James C., Elizabeth, William, Rebecca A., John C. and Silas Israel, all of whom are now living save Ephraim, William and Rebecca.



RES. OF JOHN C. PENN, JACKSON T.P., CARROLL COUNTY, INDIANA.

MANUFACTURER  
OF  
SWEET CIDER  
AT LOWEST PRICES.



roll County, Ind., settling on what is known as the Schoenberger farm, in Jackson Township, and, after living there two years, moving to the old homestead, where he resided at the day of his death, which occurred in the month of June, 1859. A farmer by occupation, he was of German lineage, and was twice married. By his first wife, Sarah Counts, he reared a large family of boys and girls, of whom but one, John P. Hance, is yet living. The oldest son, William C. Hance, was a soldier of the Mexican war, and died, soon after his return home, from disease contracted in the service. Another son, Joseph D. Hance, was elected Sheriff of Allen County, Ind., and died in 1876, during his incumbency of that office. His second wife, by whom one child, a girl, was born, was a widow by the name of Smith (née Martin), who died during the latter part of last year (1881), at the advanced age of eighty-six years. Until her death she continued to live on the old homestead.

Willis J. Hance was three times elected a Commissioner of Carroll County—in 1836, 1845 and 1848—serving in all, in that capacity, nine years. For a number of years, he was chosen Inspector of Elections. Scrupulously honest, and, although without the advantages of an education, a man of intelligence and practical good judgment, those who remember his official life say that his opinion always carried with it, to his fellow Commissioners, the weight of conviction. As a political candidate, he was so popular as to rarely meet with opposition, and, though often a candidate, he studiously avoided electioneering in his own behalf, to the extent even of soliciting a single vote. Strictly temperate in his habits, of an active, robust physical constitution, a consistent Christian, and a member of, and for years, indeed, a mainstay in the Old School Baptist Church, and thoroughly devoted to the church and its interests, a man benevolent and generous in disposition and faithful in sickness, he cannot, our informant tells us, be too well spoken of, or his memory too highly revered.

John P. Hance is the third son of William Hance, and was born on the Hance homestead, in Jackson Township, Carroll County, Ind., on the 30th of June, 1830, being therefore a native of Carroll County, and, with the single exception of his four years of official service, during which time he lived in Delphi, having passed his entire life, up to the present time, on the old homestead. He divides the distinction with E. H. Gresham, of Delphi, of being the first county officer who was also a native of the county.

John P. Hance was elected Treasurer of Carroll County from the Democratic party in the fall of 1876, and re-elected to the same office in 1878. Like his father before him, he is in politics a Democrat, but has never desired or earned the reputation of being a politician, preferring the comforts and certainties of a farmer's life to the struggles and disappointments which not infrequently fall to the lot of the former.

On March 3, 1851, he was married to Miss Lucinda Viney, daughter of William Viney, a farmer and native of Kentucky, by whom eight children (four boys and four girls) have been born to him, all residents of Carroll County. Mrs. Hance is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church of Camden.

Mr. Hance is a member of the order of Masons, and has advanced in title to the highest position of the subordinate lodge.

In his community he is considered a kind husband and father and an excellent citizen. Entering the last half of life's fruitful voyage, he is still a Hale and vigorous man, and, having lived an

abstentious life, and being of a happy disposition and a cool and steady temperament, he promises to reach in years the allotted threescore and ten.

#### JOHN C. PENN

John C., the son of John W. and Huldah Penn, was born April 12, 1846, at the old homestead in Jackson Township, Carroll County, Ind. His boyhood was passed on the home farm, in the cultivation of which he cheerfully contributed his assistance. He acquired a good common school education by attending the district schools of the township, and grew up well informed upon all subjects of general interest. By his every-day surroundings he was being educated in the details of farming, and, when he arrived at manhood to discern for himself and choose an occupation, he wisely selected that with which he was most familiar. Until he attained the age of twenty-one years, he remained in the employ of his father; but, upon attaining his majority, he was presented by the latter with a tract of land, partially cleared, upon which to begin life on his own account. This he exchanged, shortly afterward, for the farm upon which he now resides, and, for three years following, made his home with his parents, cultivating and improving his farm in the mean time.

On the 22d of December, 1870, he was united in marriage with Miss Jennie Kennedy, daughter of John R. and Leah Kennedy, who were early settlers and prominent citizens of Rock Creek Township, in this county. Immediately after marriage, Mr. Penn located upon his farm, where he has ever since continued to devote his attention to the pursuit of this, his chosen occupation. He is yet a young man, but, by improving well his opportunities, has already gained a fair start on the road to the goal of every man's ambition—a fortune. His financial success is the result of his personal industry and tireless energy, rather than any special fortune. He has avoided speculation, content to attain success through the medium of farming, knowing it to be sure, if slow. In connection with this pursuit, he has been engaged for some years in the manufacture of cider, which, under his management, has developed into an industry of considerable magnitude. He has the latest and best machinery for this purpose, and his customers come from a distance of ten and twelve miles to have their cider manufactured by him.

Mr. Penn has grown from infancy to manhood within the township where he now resides, and his life and character are so well known that any attempt at portrayal here, however eulogistic, would do the subject but feeble justice; and no word from the writer's pen could increase the high esteem in which he is held by all who know him. He is a member of the Baptist Church at Camden, and exemplifies his profession in his everyday life.

In his business transactions he has always been actuated by a high sense of honor, and, by his uniformly fair dealing, has established a record for integrity of which his family may justly feel proud.

His noble wife has been a valued assistant in his temporal prosperity, and has cheered and encouraged him through many a hard struggle. They have a beautiful home surrounded with the comforts and conveniences of life, and made happier by the sunny presence of five bright, intelligent children who have come to bless their wedded life, viz.: Brady Oscar, Amy, Minnie, Rose E. and Elmer.

## WILLIAM R. STEWART.

This gentleman is the descendant of Revolutionary ancestors. His great-grandparents on both sides were of foreign birth, but emigrating to the colonies prior to the struggle for independence, took an active part in the war on the side of the colonists. His paternal great-grandfather came from the west of Scotland, and served in the army of the Marquis de La Fayette. His maternal great-grandfather, Alexander Martin, came from County Antrim, Ireland, and served under Gen. Potter in his campaign against the Indians in Western Pennsylvania. Alexander Martin has left a little legacy to his posterity, which contains a specimen of the ready wit which is so distinctively a characteristic of the Irish nation. This is "A Dictionary of the English Language, Published by N. Bailey, London, 1794." On the fly-leaf of this volume, Grandfather Martin wrote the following stanzas, in a clear, round hand:

Alexander Martin is my name,  
America my station,  
The Miami country is my home  
And Christ is my salvation  
When I am dead and buried,  
And all my bones are rotten,  
Remember me, when this you see  
Lest I should be forgotten."

The meter, it will be observed, is in the "Yankee Doodle" style—the patriotic air par excellence of the times in which he lived. The book is the property of Mr. Stewart, and is regarded as a priceless treasure in his family.

William R. Stewart, the subject of this biography, was born August 5, 1840, in Fountain County, Ind., and is the son of John and Dora Stewart, who removed to that county from Butler County, Ohio, in 1836. At the age of two years, the subject of this sketch accompanied his parents to Tippecanoe County, Ind., where his father died in the following year (1843). His mother was thus left to provide for a family often small children, and, to accomplish this, was compelled to take in work. Often was her son compelled to go without a meal until, by the performance of some errand or light job, he had earned the money with which to buy it. When scarcely beyond the years of his infancy, he accepted employment which returned him \$1 per week, and thus he contributed his little mite to the support of the family. Under such circumstances, his early education was necessarily very limited. He could not attend school regularly, and his education in childhood, as well as in later life, was not accomplished by a diligent course of study and individual application. In 1850, he came to Carroll County, and was soon followed by his mother and her family. During the first summer, he worked on the farm of his uncle, in this county, and subsequently entered the employ of Isaac Cooper, with whom he remained until the outbreak of the rebellion. On the 15th of July, 1862, he enlisted as a private soldier in Company A, Seventy-second Mounted Infantry, Indiana Volunteers. Here he displayed all the qualities of the true soldier, and established himself in the estimation of his officers and comrades alike. It is a sufficient testimony to his bravery and soldierly conduct to say that he rose

by successive promotions from the ranks to the office of Orderly Sergeant. He participated with his regiment in the battle of Hoover's Gap, Tenn.; Decherd Station, Tenn.; Chattanooga, Tenn.; Ringgold, Ga.; Chickamauga, Farmington, Tenn.; Okolona, Miss.; Dallas, Ga.; Noon Day Creek, Kenesaw Mountain, Marietta, Ga.; and in front of Atlanta; also at Rome Ga.; Plantersville, Ala.; Selma, Ala.; and Macon, Ga. He never shamed danger, and was always ready to undertake any task to which duty called him. He participated in sixty-nine engagements, great and small, and at Chickamauga his horse, which stood near him, was shot. On another occasion, a minie ball passed through his coat; but, notwithstanding many similar experiences, he passed through the service without sustaining any serious injury. He remained in the service until the close of the war, when he was mustered out, receiving his final discharge at Indianapolis July 6, 1865.

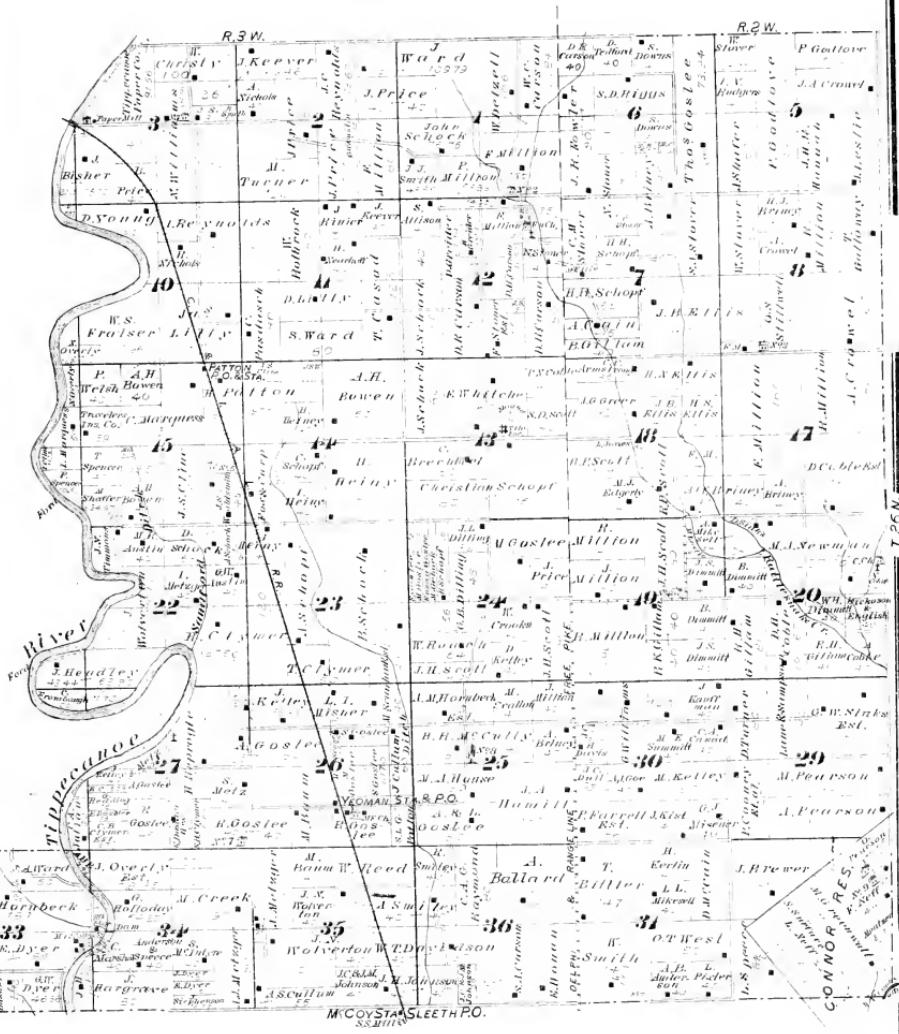
He returned to his home in this county and rented the farm of Isaac Cooper, in Jackson Township, where, until 1870, he was engaged in agricultural pursuits. In 1868, he was elected Trustee of Jackson Township, and re-elected in 1869. In 1872, he was elected Real Estate Appraiser for Carroll County, and in both positions discharged the duties of his office with commendable fidelity. In 1870, he was the Republican candidate for Representative in the General Assembly, from his district. He had a large Democratic majority to overcome, and success was by no means assured; yet so gallant a race did he make that he was only defeated by nineteen votes in the district. Again, in 1880, he was the Republican candidate for this office. This was a bitter campaign, and party lines were closely drawn. As in the former canvass, he made a strong race, but was defeated by sixty-eight votes.

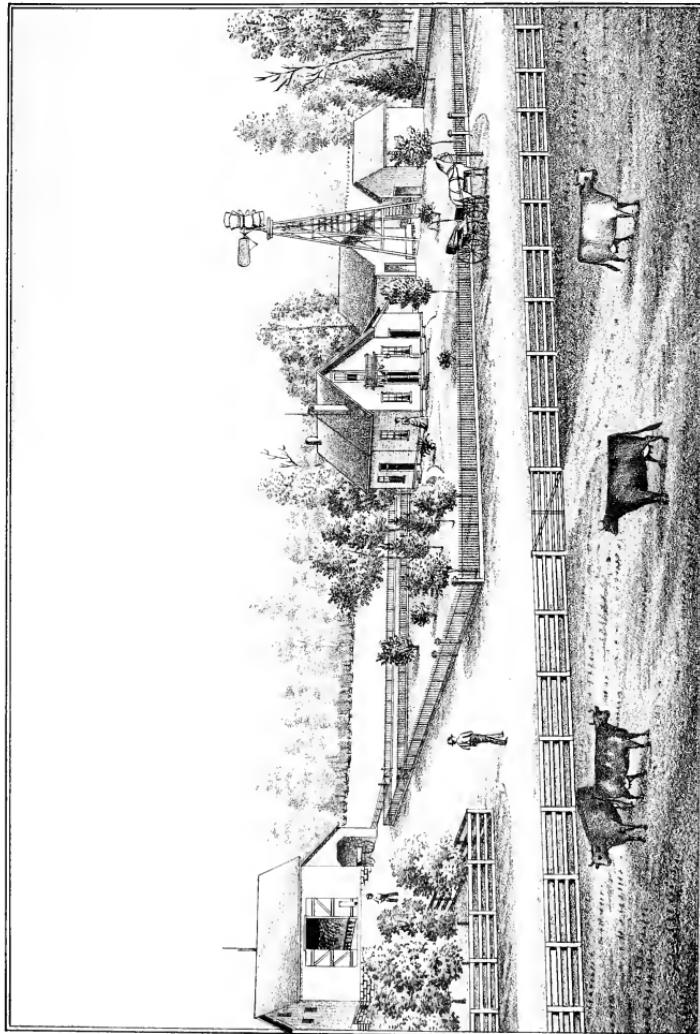
In connection with farming, he engaged in the sale of agricultural implements in 1874, and in 1878 introduced the first harvester and binder used in Carroll County. In 1879, he retired from the pursuit of farming, to devote his time and energies more extensively to the sale of agricultural implements, and is now a traveling salesman for Gale & Co., of Albion, Mich.

That his life has been a success and his time well employed cannot be questioned. He has risen from the humblest circumstances, and that by his own exertions and unconquerable will. By a long course of industry and economy, he has amassed a competence, sufficient, at least, to provide against want. Of his personal and social characteristics, "the best that could be written would be none too good," said one of his friends, in conversation with the writer. All his actions, public and private, have been of a nature to command the admiration of his friends and the approbation of those who do not occupy that relation. He has always been upright, honorable and conscientious; and that such an one should be universally respected is not strange.

On the 5th of December, 1858, he was united in marriage with Miss Fannie Mills, whose gentle influence nerved his arm in his struggle with poverty, and whose companionship he still enjoys, in the days of his prosperity. She is the daughter of Hamilton Mills, an early settler and highly respected citizen of this county.

MAP OF JEFFERSON TOWNSHIP





RES. OF MOSES GREEK, JEFFERSON T.P., CARROLL CO., INDIANA.

# JEFFERSON TOWNSHIP.

## LOCATION, BOUNDARY, ETC.

This township occupies the northwest corner of Carroll County. It is bounded on the north by Cass County, on the east by Adams Township, on the south by Tippecanoe Township and on the west by the Tippecanoe River, which separates it from White County. Throughout the township, the surface is almost uniformly level, and, in certain localities, low and swampy. The only important deviation from this rule occurs in the western part, where a series of gentle undulations begin, gradually increasing in altitude until they reach the Tippecanoe River, where they terminate in bluff banks. Besides the Tippecanoe, there are several streams of minor importance flowing through the township. Of these, Rattlesnake Creek is the largest. This stream has its source in the northern part of the township, and, flowing south and east, forms a confluence with the Wabash in the adjoining township of Adams. The other streams are mainly small spring branches having no names.

The soil is a rich black loam, with an admixture of clay, and is well adapted to purposes of agriculture. The timber which originally covered the lands now cultivated as farms was of the varieties usually found in this latitude, viz.: Oak, poplar, walnut, beech, maple, etc. In the low-lying lands, burr-oak and hickory were the prevailing varieties. These lowlands have been greatly improved in the course of years, and, by a judicious system of ditches and underdraining, rendered very productive.

## EARLY SETTLEMENT.

On the 13th day of August, 1831, John Hornbeck entered the east half of the northwest quarter of Section 33, and, early in the following year, came to reside upon his land. We are not certain that Mr. Hornbeck was the first white settler of the township, and, indeed, after the lapse of nearly half a century, there is no absolutely reliable authority for stating to whom that honor belongs, since the facts are confined mainly to the memory of old citizens, none of whom are sufficiently confident in their recollection of events to wish their statements placed on record, so far as regards the question of priority. Mr. Hornbeck was certainly one of the first white men who came to this locality for the purpose of establishing a home, and, in all his subsequent life, he was a prominent and leading citizen of the township. There were others who settled here in the same year—whether before or after Mr. Hornbeck is not now known. Samuel Goslee was among this number. He came to the township in 1832, and, in September of the same year, entered a tract of land described as the southwest quarter of the northwest quarter of Section 26. He cleared and improved his land, and was for many years one of the leading citizens of the township. Jonas Elston came some time during the year 1832, and, on the 5th of March, 1833, entered the east half of the southwest quarter of Section 19. He devoted the energies of his manhood to the improvement of his farm, and joined hands with his pioneer neighbors in all their

efforts to effect the establishment of civilization in the wilderness. He is now an aged man, and makes his home with the family of Robert Gilliam, while Robert Million owns and cultivates the farm he cleared. David Lucas entered the east half of the northeast quarter of Section 20, on the 4th of September, 1830, and located upon his land in the year 1832. Samuel I. Moore came late in 1832, and on the 6th of November, 1835, entered a tract of land in Section 18. John Lynch came about the same time and settled near him, but did not enter land. His farm was located about a mile and a half from that of Mr. Moore. Both were good citizens, and bore their share of the burdens of pioneer life.

During the winter of 1832, there were no new arrivals. James Delzell was probably the first settler of the year 1833, as he came early in the spring, and located upon a tract of land in Section 1. He remained here until the following fall, retaining his claim by the right of pre-emption; but, at the time specified, he went to the Government Land Office at Crawfordsville, where he purchased the tract. He was long identified with the interests of the township, and lived to see many important improvements inaugurated and carried out. He was a man of local prominence, and served in several offices, including that of Justice of the Peace. His son William is the only member of the family now living in Carroll County.

William Carson was probably the next settler. He came to the township with his family in the fall of 1833, and entered a tract of land in Section 1, adjoining that entered by Mr. Delzell. He cleared his land, and for a number of years was engaged in the cultivation of his farm. He was a good citizen, and enjoyed the respect and esteem of all who knew him. His sons, William C. and David R., still reside in the township, the former on the land entered and improved by his father.

John E. Mikesell came in 1833, and entered the northeast quarter of Section 20, where he cleared and improved a fine farm. He was a prominent citizen during his life, and was identified with the interests of the township until his death. Jacob Baum, Henry Tedford, James Tedford, David Overly and Peter Brough were among the settlers of 1833, and took an active part in the improvements inaugurated in the township during their period of residence within its borders.

David Coble came in 1834, and purchased a tract of eighty acres in Section 17, which had been entered in 1830 by John Scott. A small field had been cleared and a cabin was standing on the land when Mr. Coble purchased it. He completed the work of clearing the land, and, during the residue of his life, was engaged in its cultivation. His sons, Manford, Riley and Daniel, now own and occupy the old homestead.

Prominent among the settlers of 1834 were Andrew Campbell, in Section 1; James McCully, in Section 12; Robert Mitchell, in Section 14; Thomas Patton, in Section 22; John Tedford, in Section 25; Anthony Shultz, in Section 33; and Peter Pence, in

Section 34. There were others who came in the same year, no doubt, but their names are not at hand, and there is no way of determining who they were.

While the record of land entries, now on file in the court house at Delphi, contains the names of many who were never residents of the township, and not associated in any manner with its settlement and development, it contains, at the same time, the names of those who were among its earliest actual settlers, and formed the advance guard of its pioneer forces. It is a matter of history as well as of interest, to know by whom the various sections of land were purchased, and the list is hereby given in full:

## TOWNSHIP 26 NORTH, RANGE 2 WEST.

Section 5.—The lands in this section were purchased by the following-named persons: Samuel Smith, January 8, 1834; Joseph Hanna and Andrew Ingram, March 18, 1835; William Chase, November 17, 1835; William Robinson, November 25, 1835; Samuel Grimes, December 25, 1835.

Section 6.—John Tedford, June 11, 1834; John Hamil, June 12, 1834; R. A. Hamil, February 3, 1836; Benoni Gilliam, April 5, 1836; Hiram Monough, April 30, 1836; John Parr, July 12, 1836; James Bradshaw, August 3, 1836; Henry H. Foutz, October 3, 1836.

Section 7.—John Crowell, April 27, 1831; William Carson, November 6, 1834; Harrison Hoff, January 8, 1836; Miles Dummitt, January 23, 1836; Benoni Gilliam, April 5, 1836; George Brooks, June 21, 1836.

Section 8.—Lewis Pritt, March 17, 1835; Samuel Ireland, November 9, 1835; Alexander Rayhill, November 17, 1835; James Bradshaw, December 13, 1835; John Robinson, December 18, 1835; Anderson Davis, February 23, 1836.

Section 17.—John Scott, October 5, 1830; Jacob Cress, November 17, 1833; Abraham Crowell, March 11, 1835; Perry Newman, September 17, 1835; Harrison Dillenger, December 10, 1835; Eden Brown, June 29, 1836.

Section 18.—Joseph H. Newman, April 27, 1831; Garret Gibson, November 2, 1832; John Scott, April 17, 1835; John Brooks, October 6, 1835; Samuel I. Moore, November 6, 1835; Miles Dummitt, January 13, 1836; Ambrose B. Reckard, January 23, 1836.

Section 19.—David Lucas, September 4, 1832; Jonas Elston, March 5, 1833; Jedidiah Johnson, October 17, 1835; James McBain, January 13, 1836; David Brooks, January 21, 1836; Andrew Ingram, March 14, 1836.

Section 20.—Bowen W. John, February 17, 1830; John E. Mikosell, October 5, 1830; David Lucas, October 5, 1830; John Hall, January 18, 1835; Daniel Yount, November 17, 1835; J. and B. McBain, March 1, 1836.

Section 29.—John Evans, October 6, 1830; Andrew Sinks, October 16, 1830; Samuel Harshbarger, February 4, 1831; John Yount, November 17, 1835; Lazarus B. Wilson, February 11, 1835.

Section 30.—Benjamin Greathouse, August 21, 1832; Isaac Huntsinger, October 18, 1834; William McCall, October 9, 1834; Eli Huntsinger, April 17, 1835; Milton Coulson, September 25, 1835; Samuel Grimes, December 31, 1835; Michael C. Dougherty, December 31, 1835; Andrew Ingram, January 23, 1836.

Section 31.—Benjamin Sibbitt, January 18, 1833; Rynd Rymeron, October 24, 1833; Eli Sibbitt, March 17, 1834; Milton Coulson, September 17, 1835.

Section 32.—Eli Greathouse, October 6, 1830; Samuel Harshbarger, February 13, 1834; Isaac Huntsinger, November 20, 1834.

## TOWNSHIP 26 NORTH, RANGE 3 WEST.

Section 1.—James Delzell, November 14, 1833; William Carson, November 14, 1833; Andrew Campbell, June 11, 1834; Jacob Bunk, February 22, 1836; William Davis, February 23, 1836.

Section 2.—Reuben Smith, December 7, 1833; Miles F. Austin, October 31, 1834; Robert Sterrett, January 29, 1835; Benjamin Reynolds, January 1, 1836; John Smith, February 19, 1836; Peter Martin, February 9, 1836; Philip Ensninger, March 9, 1836; Frederick Bronson, April 14, 1836.

Section 3.—Benjamin Price, June 14, 1833; Richard Worthington, November 7, 1833; John Nearhoff, January 21, 1835; Daniel Baum, Jr., June 23, 1835; Anthony Shultz, November 10, 1835; John Rothrock, January 6, 1836; Whiting Conlton, January 21, 1836; Robert Rothrock, November 16, 1836.

Section 10.—Benjamin Price, January 14, 1833; John Hall, December 14, 1833; John Roberts, December 23, 1833; W. M. Kenton, December 23, 1833; Mahlon Frazier, September 14, 1835; Seth Kline, December 23, 1835.

Section 11.—Thomas King, October 25, 1832; John Hall, September 14, 1833; William Brown, January 15, 1834; Thomas Spence, December 15, 1835; Seth Kline, December 23, 1835; Benjamin Reynolds, January 1, 1836.

Section 12.—James McCully, May 7, 1833; William Carson, November 6, 1834; Joseph Shrock, May 18, 1835; John Houler, May 21, 1835; Harrison Hoff, January 8, 1836; James Hoff, February 7, 1836.

Section 13.—Garrett Gibson, February 27, 1834; Daniel Thatcher, June 2, 1835; Rudolph Wisster, June 6, 1835; Samuel Grimes, February 20, 1836.

Section 14.—Robert Mitchell, October 3, 1834; Henry Heiny, April 3, 1835; Abraham Warfel, April 13, 1835; Thomas Patton, September 7, 1835; Hezekiah Patton, September 7, 1835; Uley Shively September 17, 1835; Frederick Bronson, April 14, 1836.

Section 15.—Joseph Sharon, December 23, 1833; Thomas Spence, November 15, 1834; Thomas Patton, September 7, 1835; August Offerdinger, December 7, 1835; Thomas Phillips, November 9, 1835; Jacob Burk, February 22, 1836; Frederick Bronson, April 14, 1836.

Section 22.—Joseph Williamson, February 24, 1834; John Burris, October 21, 1834; James Sheffer, April 28, 1835; Abram Schock, May 18, 1835; Christopher Offerdinger, May 25, 1835; Thomas Patton, December 4, 1835; Frederick Bronson, April 14, 1836.

Section 23.—Joseph Williamson, June 7, 1834; W. C. McCall, October 9, 1834; George Patton, May 21, 1835; Frederick Bronson, April 14, 1836; James Van Rensselaer, August 2, 1836; Charles Patton, November 22, 1838.

Section 24.—Stephen Yam, November 9, 1835; Christopher Burch, January 4, 1836; Jacob Massey, February 6, 1836; William S. Montgomery, February 13, 1836; Joseph Mason, June 2, 1836; Charles Foote, June 2, 1836; G. W. Dunbury, June 12, 1836.

Section 25.—John Tedford, June 16, 1834; William McCall, October 30, 1834; James Evans, October 30, 1834; G. W. Danbury, February 13, 1836; William S. Montgomery, June 9, 1836.

Section 26—Samuel Goslee, September 3, 1832; Jacob Barnes, September 3, 1832; Jefferson Goslee, May 20, 1834; W. C. McCall, October 9, 1834; John Clymer, February 5, 1836.

Section 27—Thomas McIntire, August 16, 1832; Samuel Goslee, August 25, 1832; John Clymer, August 25, 1832; James Walker, December 23, 1833; Joseph Williamson, February 14, 1835.

Section 33—John Hornbeck, August 13, 1831; Thomas W. Holliday, May 7, 1833; Anthony Shultz, June 3, 1833; James Walker, December 23, 1833; Joseph Phillips, November 18, 1835; John Snyder, November 18, 1835; Abel Davis, December 7, 1835.

Section 34—Anthony Shultz, June 3, 1832; John Barr, July 21, 1832; Thomas McIntire, August 9, 1832; David Overly, August 24, 1832; Peter Prough, August 24, 1832; Peter Pence, May 10, 1834; Frederick Doseh, May 14, 1834.

Section 35—Jacob Baum, September 5, 1832; David Baum, April 5, 1833; Nathaniel Ingles, May 20, 1833; Jeremiah Ballard, December 1, 1833; Peter Burns, May 13, 1834; Henry Murphy, May 15, 1834; Emos Isaacs, June 11, 1834; James Van Rensselaer, May 30, 1836.

Section 36—Nathaniel Ingles, July 5, 1833; W. S. Blackburn, December 6, 1833; Christopher Vandeventer, November 25, 1833; Peter Burns, June 7, 1834; John Dull, November 4, 1835; Moses Grandstaff, November 25, 1835; Anson Ballard, November 17, 1835.

In Jefferson large portions of the public lands were taken up by capitalists, who held them for advanced prices when the increased immigration should create a demand for them. This was particularly true of Sections 5, 6, 8, 20 and 31, in Range 2, and 10, 11, 13, 15, 22, 23, 25 and 36, in Range 3, in which, with a very few exceptions, the purchasers were non-residents.

The settlement grew rapidly after the year 1835, and it would be scarcely possible to present a complete list of arrivals from and after that date. A few of the more prominent, however, may be mentioned. Benoni Gilham came in 1839 and located in Section 7, where he still resides; Abraham Crowell came in the same year, or, possibly, the year before, and located in Section 17. Mark A. Newman came as early as 1833, and still resides in the township. Ambrose B. Bookard came in 1835 and located in Section 18; Daniel Yount located in Section 20 in the same year, and prior to 1830. John Yount had located in Section 29; Eli Huntsinger, Isaac Huntsinger and William C. McCall, in Section 30; Miles F. Austin and Robert Sterrett, in Section 2, Range 3; Joseph Schock, in Section 12; Robert Mitchell, in Section 14; Thomas Phillips, in Section 15; Joseph Williamson, in Section 22; James Evans, in Section 25; Jefferson Goslee, in Section 26; Jeremiah Ballard, in Section 35; and Moses Grandstaff and John Dull, in Section 36. Among those who settled in the township between the years 1836 and 1839 were George Brooks, Harrison Hoff, Garret Gibson, Jedediah Johnson, John Nearhoff, James Hoff, Henry Heiny, Jacob Burk, John Burris and William S. Montgomery. By the year 1836, there were a sufficient number of residents within the borders of Jefferson to warrant its citizens in their expressed wish for a separate civil existence; and, although there was still much to do in the matter of clearing lands for cultivation, building log dwelling houses, etc., the pioneer history of the township was practically at an end. For years afterward, however, the wilderness remained as dense, in certain localities, as when first penetrated by the pi-

neers, who opened the way to civilization in other portions of the township, and the improvements now noticeable have been brought about by years of patient toil and industry. To trace the growth of the settlement, year by year, and make personal mention of each family, would be a difficult and tedious task, even were it possible, and would add only length, without interest, to our work. What applies to one member of this pioneer community may be said of them, with equal truth, as a whole. They were honest, industrious and frugal, and to their efforts are due the great benefits that have accrued to their posterity in later years. They redeemed the land from the possession of a worthless race of savages, cleared it of its timber, and transformed it into pleasant homes and fertile farms. They endured the trials, vexations and actual hardships of life in a region remote from the older settlements, and bravely battled with fortune for homes that they could call their own, and leave as a heritage to their children. Many of their number came hither in poor circumstances, and the prosperity that crowned their after years is a tribute to their industry and energy. They helped each other in the work of clearing, of building houses and barns, and, in short, they were a fraternity molded and cemented together by a common cause, actuated by a common motive. Later years brought them avenues of commerce; a demand was created for the products of their farms, and gradually prosperity dawned upon them, rewarding their labors of earlier times. Some who were identified with the first band of settlers died ere their labors began to bear fruit, while others still survive to witness and enjoy the changes and improvements wrought during the intervening years.

#### ORGANIZATION.

The Board of Commissioners of Carroll County, at its session of May, 1836, passed an order for the creation of a new civil township, to which was given the name of Jefferson Township, and its boundaries established as follows: "Beginning at the southwest corner of Section 33, in Township 26 north, of Range 3 west, running thence east with the township line until it strikes the Wabash River, thence north to the county line, thence west with the county line to the northwest corner of the county, thence south to the place of beginning." Joseph Williamson was appointed Inspector of Elections, and Robert Mitchell's house designated as the voting place. At the election which followed the act of organization, Joseph Williamson was chosen Justice of the Peace for a term of four years. Nathan Gilham, who was elected in 1839, succeeded him in 1840. During the intermediate years, the following named gentlemen have served in that capacity: Ulery Shively, elected in 1841; William S. Montgomery, 1842, and re-elected in 1847, 1852, 1856, 1860 and 1864; Allen Reed, elected 1846; James Delzell, 1851; re-elected in 1855; William C. Carson, 1863; re-elected in 1868, 1872, 1876 and 1880; James Goslee, elected 1868; re-elected in 1876 and 1880.

**Constables.**—At the first election for township officers, held in 1836, no Constable was elected—or, if elected, the fact is not recorded. In 1840, William Tedford was elected to that office, and has been succeeded, in the intervening years, by the following gentlemen: Parker Lucas, elected 1842; Robert A. Hamill, 1843; James W. Welch, 1844; Marion Reed, 1846; Samuel M. Shortridge, 1850; John Cochran, 1851; William C. Carson, 1854; re-elected in 1856, 1857 and 1860; Lewis Sutton, 1861; Samuel Delzell, 1862; Lewis Sutton re-elected, 1863; John Cochran, 1868; served to 1874; John Dashler, 1875 to 1881.

## SCHOOLS.

About the year 1834, the citizens living in the neighborhood of Moses Grandstaff's farm united and constructed a log cabin for a schoolhouse, on a lot donated by Mr. Grandstaff for that purpose, and school was taught there during the winter of that year. In 1835, a schoolhouse was erected on the land of William Carson, and differed from the first named in the fact that it was built of hewed logs, while the Grandstaff Schoolhouse was a round-log structure. The Carson schoolhouse was used for a number of years, and many of the leading citizens of the township received their education within its walls. It stood upon the lot now occupied by the district school in Section 1, and was only abandoned after the present building was erected.

On the farm now owned by Alfred Briney, a log building was erected in 1836, and, during the winter of that year, Nathan C. Gilliam taught the first term. He was a man of superior attainments as compared with the average pioneer teacher, and was identified with that school for several consecutive terms.

During the summer of 1837, a private school was taught by Mrs. Mason, at her home. Probably none who attended her school will ever forget her. She won her way into the hearts of her scholars by kindness, and at the same time was firm in enforcing a proper observance of school discipline. Among her pupils were some small children, too young to appreciate the significance of school, and unable to forego an afternoon nap. When these little ones were overcome by the drowsy summer weather, they were taken from the high, hard benches, and tenderly placed on the teacher's bed, there to remain in quiet slumber until time to go home. She possessed accomplishments not usually met with in pioneer settlements, and had a happy faculty of imparting her knowledge to others.

What is true of the early schools of other localities is true of those in Jefferson. Teachers were engaged upon their own recommendations, and occasionally an accomplished man would be selected. Usually, however, their attainments were confined to a fair knowledge of reading, writing and arithmetic as far as the "rule of three." For one or two terms, perhaps, a superior teacher would have charge of a school, and his scholars, especially the older boys, would progress rapidly. Next term the neighborhood would have a teacher less competent than his predecessor, and the latter be unable to teach the older scholars anything they did not already know. In such cases, the advanced pupils would either stay at home during the term, or walk to another school, outside of their district. Great improvements were made in after years, and culminated in the present free school system under which the schools have attained a high degree of perfection. During the early years, and, in fact, until 1853, the schools were maintained wholly by private patronage. A fund was created by the sale of lands in the school section, and just prior to the passage of the present school law, this fund was being appropriated in part payment of the current expenses of the schools. In 1853, the Trustees of the township assessed the first general tax for the maintenance of free schools, as provided for by the law of 1851-52. The introduction of the public schools was greeted with satisfaction in Jefferson, and in the meantime, the schools have become an institution of which her citizens are justly proud. The school statistics of this township suffer some by comparison with those of others. They are here given in full, as reported by the Township Trustee for the school year of 1880-81:

Number of districts in which schools were taught, 9; average

length of school term, 125 days; average compensation of teachers, \$1.75 per day; total number of pupils admitted within the year, 330; average daily attendance, 206; value of schoolhouses, grounds, seats, etc., \$4,500; value of apparatus, globes, maps, etc., \$500.

The following is an exhibit of the township finances relative to the schools:

ACCOUNT OF REVENUE FOR TUITION	
Amount on hand September 1, 1880	\$ 951.73
Amount received in February 1881	917.29
Miscellaneous receipts, etc.	125.55
Total	\$1,994.57
Amount expended since September 1, 1880	1,958.30
Amount on hand	36.27

ACCOUNT OF SPECIAL SCHOOL REVENUE	
Amount on hand September 1, 1880	\$ 468.13
Amount since received	121.89
Total	\$ 590.02
Amount expended since September 1, 1880	485.76
Amount on hand	\$ 104.26

## CHURCHES.

For a number of years subsequent to the first settlement, the religious element in Jefferson remained unorganized. Occasionally a minister found his way hither, and would conduct services in the cabins of the settlers. He was uniformly greeted by a large audience, representing all the branches of the Christian church. They had long been isolated from religious privileges, and were glad to hear a sermon, whatever might be the creed of the man who delivered it. And, indeed, denominational points were scarcely touched upon by the ministers themselves. Their mission was to sow the seed of the Gospel in the wilder ness rather than to recommit the ranks of the denominations they represented. As years rolled on, however, the members of the Christian (or Campbellite) Church naturally drifted together, and a minister of their own denomination came regularly to preach for them. At first they met at the house of John Brooks, and subsequently at the houses of George Brooks and other members of that denomination. Their congregation grew, and the society was quite prosperous, and for a number of years they continued to meet in a private houses.

In later years, they erected a frame house of worship, in which, for awhile, they held regular services. Owing to a variety of causes, the society afterward began to suffer the loss of members, and in a few years became disorganized. The church was sold, and has since been converted into a blacksmith shop.

The Methodist Episcopal and United Brethren denominations both organized classes of an early day, and, for a number of years subsequently, held services at private houses. About the year 1855, both congregations united in the erection of a church, on land donated for that purpose by Hiram Allen, in the south east part of the township. Ever since its erection, this house has been used alternately by the two denominations, and is called the Union Church, owing to this fact. Two other churches in the township are union churches in a fuller sense, since they are open to all denominations and controlled by none. The first, "Hickory Grove Church," was erected in 1875, through the efforts of Valentine Cole and John Pearson. The contributions of money for its erection came largely from persons who were not church members, thus precluding the possibility of a claim upon it by any particular denomination. On the day of dedication,

there remained a debt of \$1,200. Contributions were called for to relieve this debt, and, in response, \$1,400 was received. The church is a neat frame edifice, kept in good repair, and is opened for religious exercises whenever its use is desired.

During the summer of 1880, a neat frame church was erected on land donated by C. M. Stoner and wife, in the northern part of the township. It is said that the money for its erection was all contributed before the church was built. It is a handsome little building, although plain, and possessing nothing of architectural display. It was dedicated by Elder Uriah Patton, of the Reformed German Baptist Church, which society holds its regular meetings at this house. The German Baptists also hold their meetings here, and the church is known as a Union Church.

In the fall of 1880, the Methodist Episcopal Church was completed, at the village of Yeoman. Several years prior to that date, a class of this denomination was organized at the Collon Schoolhouse, where they held their meetings until the completion of their present house of worship. The church is a neat frame building, and the congregation prosperous.

#### INDUSTRIAL PURSUITS.

In 1833 or 1834, Anthony Sheets constructed a little saw-mill on the Tippecanoe River, to which he subsequently added a run of buhrs for grinding corn and wheat. It received a liberal patronage from settlers living near, as well as from some who lived at points quite remote from this locality, and was operated for a number of years by its founder, during which time it proved a source of considerable profit to him, an establishment of great convenience to his customers. At first, it was one of those crude mills which are to be found in nearly every new settlement; but, as its trade increased, its capacity was enlarged, and the latest improvements in the matter of milling machinery were adopted. In after years it passed into the hands of various owners, and the building and machinery underwent many modifications and improvements. It is now known as the Oakdale Mill, and is one of the best custom mills on the Tippecanoe. It is situated in the southwest part of the township, on west side of the river.

At various times in the history of the township, saw mills have been temporarily established in the midst of a well-timbered region, but they were, in the main, only transitory in their nature, and scarcely to be regarded as a part of the industrial history of the township. Large quantities of valuable timber are still standing, and the easy outlet to market afforded by the Chicago & Indianapolis Air Line Railroad makes this a profitable and desirable location for the saw-mill enterprise. At the present time, there are two saw-mills in successful operation—one in the north part and the other in the east part of the township.

Agricultural pursuits have always formed the chief feature of Jefferson's industrial record, and in this calling the major portion of her citizens are represented. By the natural fertility of its soil and the skill of those by whom it has been cultivated, this township takes its place in the front ranks as a productive locality. In the season of 1880, 3,206 acres were sown in wheat, and from this was gathered 54,502 bushels, an average of 17 bushels per acre; 3,755 acres of corn yielded 95,792 bushels; 562 acres of oats yielded 11,802 bushels; 547 acres of meadow yielded 820 tons of hay; and 23 acres planted in Irish potatoes yielded 828 bushels.

#### THE VILLAGE OF YEMAN.

This is a small village in the southwest part of the township, on the line of the Chicago & Indianapolis Air Line Railroad.

It was named in honor of Col. Yeoman, one of the officials of that road, which was at first a narrow gauge road, under the title of Chicago & South Atlantic Railway. The village contains one general merchandise store, kept by William Corder; Joseph Hall is the Postmaster; Dr. Kennard is the resident physician, and Albert Tedford is the village blacksmith.

#### MOSES CREEK.

One of the substantial farmers and reliable citizens of Tippecanoe Township is the subject of this biographical review. To him, perhaps, more than to any other man in the township, estates are intrusted for settlement, and the property of orphaned children is given in trust as their guardian evidence of the confidence which the people have in his scrupulous integrity and good judgment.

Moses Creek was born in Tippecanoe County, Ind., June 21, 1836. In the fall of 1852, he moved to Newton County, where he lived until 1869 (seventeen years), excepting only one year, 1856, passed in Minnesota. In October, 1869, he located in Rockfield, Carroll County, and engaged in the drug business. Soon after this venture, he bought the farm upon which he at present resides, and moved to it, continuing from that date until the present in the occupation of farming. His father, David Creek, a farmer, and of German descent, and mother, Mary (Meek) Creek, were both natives of Union County, Ind.

Mr. Creek has been married twice—in 1859, February 9, to Miss Emilie Wilson, of Tippecanoe County, who died on the 24th of January, 1869; and the second time, to Miss Martha Lesound, at the date of this marriage a resident of Pittsburgh, Carroll Co., Ind. By his first wife, four children were born: Will, born October 4, 1860; Marshall, September 11, 1862; Mattie, November 15, 1864; and Minnie, July 7, 1868. By his second wife he has two children—Emma, born October 23, 1872; and Herbert L., born January 21, 1879. Mrs. (Lesound) Creek is a daughter of Benjamin Lesound, and was born February 16, 1834, in Butler County, Ohio. Three years previous to her marriage to Mr. Creek, she was a resident of Pittsburgh.

While living in Newton County, Moses Creek was twice elected a Trustee of Grant Township, about the years 1866-67. During his term of office, he built the second schoolhouse in the township.

Mr. Creek and his wife are members of the Methodist Church. In politics, he is a Republican of the firmest faith.

The social and business standing of Mr. Creek is simply the best. He treats his fellow-men as he could wish to be treated, and in so doing gains the regard of all who have occasion to meet or deal with him in a social or business way.

#### DAVID R. CARSON.

Mr. Carson is an ex-member of the Board of Commissioners of Carroll County, having been chosen to that position in 1870, not taking his seat, however, until the ensuing fall, and re-elected in 1874, serving two terms 1871-77. During his official service, the magnificent county jail, the Carrollton iron bridge and an iron canal bridge were erected. In addition to the foregoing public service, and excepting an interval of one year (1867), Mr. Carson well and faithfully represented his township during two periods covering eight years—1862 to 1871—as Township Trustee.

David R. Carson is of English Irish extraction, and was born at Line, Monroe Co., E. Tenn., on the 20th of September, 1809. When fourteen years old, in November, 1823, his father, William Carson, brought his family, consisting of himself, his wife, Rosanna (McCully) Carson, three boys and five girls, to Carroll County, Ind., and settled on a farm in Jefferson Township. William Carson died in 1852, and Rosanna Carson in 1873.

With a log schoolhouse education and a knowledge of farming, David Carson left home in 1843; was united in wedlock on the 23d of March of that year, to Elizabeth Hamill, of White County, and a native of Tennessee, and, moving to a farm north of the center of Jefferson Township, continued to live there until the year 1854. His first wife dying in 1852, Mr. Carson was remarried, to Mrs. Sarah A. Davis. By his former marriage, two

children—Mary J. (wife of Alexander Barnes) and William A.—are living.

In his political views, Mr. Carson has always sided with the Democratic party, while, religiously speaking, he, as well as his present wife, belong to that division of the Presbyterian Church known as Seceders. Of his father's family, two brothers, William Carson, Esq., and John M. Carson, and two sisters, Rosanna Dalzell and Elizabeth Steele, are living, besides himself.

The neighbors and friends of Mr. Carson speak of his acts and life in the highest terms of praise and commendation. His official life is untainted with even the suspicion of a wrong. Cool and deliberate in judgment, frank and open in manner, and upright and honest in his dealings, he is the kind of man in whom the people do and should place their trusts.

## MONROE TOWNSHIP.

### LOCATION, BOUNDARY AND NATURAL FEATURES.

Monroe is situated south of the center of Carroll County, and contains a part of the territory assigned to the original township of Jackson, from which it was separated in 1840. Jackson Township bounds it on the north; Burlington and Carrollton Townships on the east; Democrat on the south and Madison and Deer Creek on the west.

The surface is generally low and level, with a few localities designated on the maps as swamps, and there are no localities in which the land may be said to be hilly or undulating. The soil is a rich black loam, very fertile and yielding abundant crops of all the fruits and cereals common to this climate. At Flora, and in the immediate vicinity of that village, there are a number of natural flowing wells, or springs, which burst spontaneously from the ground, and flow with considerable force to the surface; and where the surface is low, the forces beneath the waters are sufficient to carry the stream to a height of from three to four feet above the aperture where it makes its appearance. No chemical analysis of the waters has ever been made, but it is claimed by the residents that they contain medicinal properties of a high order, and are strongly impregnated with mineral substances among which iron is a prominent feature.

In the furtherance of agricultural pursuits, a large amount of ditching has been done in recent years, and lands formerly almost useless have, by this means, been made to run among the best. The principal stream in the township is Bachelor's Run. This stream enters at the east line of Section 13, and, flowing for two miles or more in a northerly direction, suddenly changes its course, and flowing thence west by north, leaves the township at its north line. The head waters of Sugar Creek flow through the western part of the township, and besides these streams, there are several unnamed branches, mostly tributaries of Bachelor's Run.

Prior to the pioneer period, this was a heavily timbered region. Oak, ash, walnut, beech, maple, poplar, etc., were the prevailing varieties, and offered a strong resistance to the army of pioneers who first invaded the territory over which they stood stinted, and who finally carved from it fine farms and cheery homes.

### EARLY SETTLEMENT.

In Monroe, as in several other townships of the county, the question as to who was the first white settler has never been decided. Thomas Ross was certainly among the first who came here to live. He came from Tennessee in the year 1828, and located upon a tract of land in Section 9, where he continued to reside about a year. At the end of that time his father, Samuel Ross, came and located on the same tract, and, in 1832, made formal entry of it at the land office in Crawfordsville. Shortly after the arrival of his father, Thomas Ross removed to the State of Georgia. Nine years later, he returned to Carroll County, and, during a period of seven years, lived on rented land. At the end of that time, he purchased the farm upon which he now resides, near the village of Bringhurst. He was one of the first settlers, and has always been one of the leading citizens of the township, taking an active part in its public enterprises, and identifying himself in many ways with its improvement.

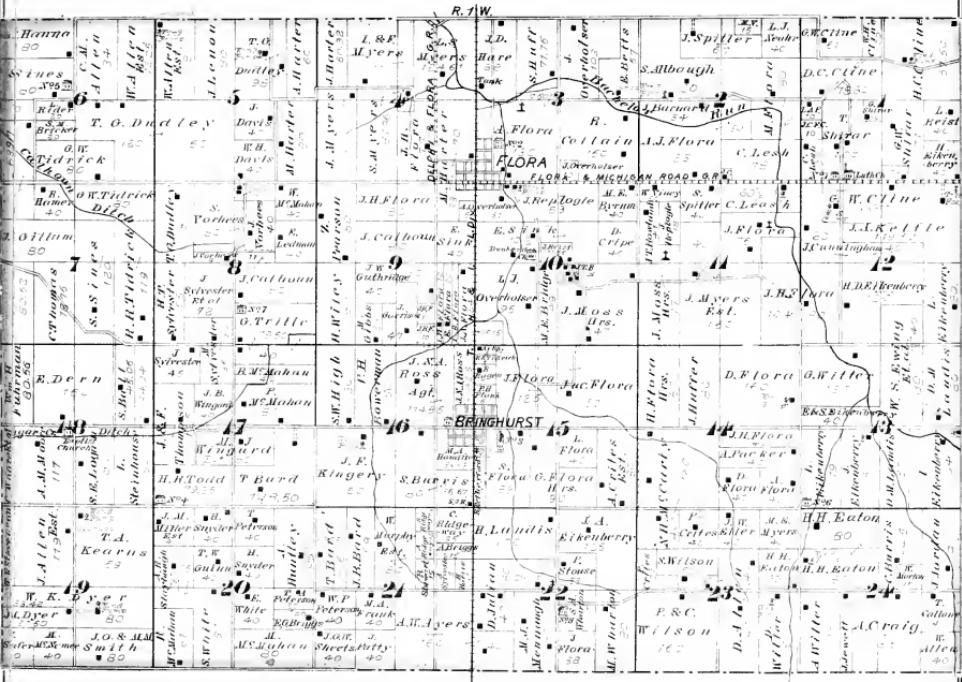
On the 14th of November, 1827, Joseph Beckner entered the northeast quarter of Section 4, and, some time during the year 1828, came with his family to live on the land he had purchased. For years afterward, he resided on that tract of land, and converted it into a fine farm. During his residence here, he was a prominent citizen, and took an active part in all public matters. He sold his farm, in later years, and removed to another locality.

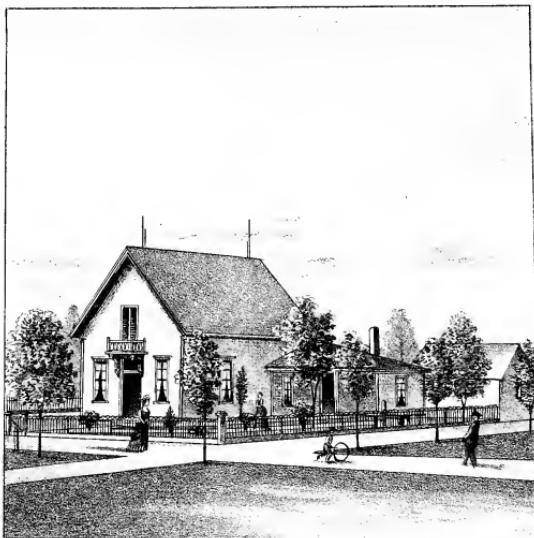
Among the early settlers was Amos Ball. He settled in the township early in 1829, and, on the 23d of October of the same year, entered the northeast quarter of Section 18. He cleared and improved his land, and was engaged in its cultivation until his decease. He was a good citizen, and possessed the esteem and good will of all who knew him.

On the 9th of October, 1829, John Flora entered the southwest quarter of Section 3, and immediately afterward returned to his home in Probie County, Ohio. In September, 1830, he came with his family to live on the land he had purchased, and was thenceforth identified with the interests of Monroe Township until his labors closed in death. The village of Flora was platted on his farm, in 1872, and received the name of its founder.

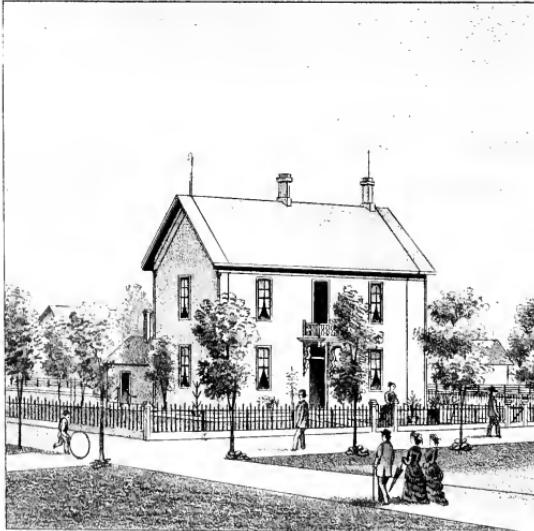
Very soon after his own arrival, Mr. Flora was surrounded by

MAP OF MONROE TOWNSHIP





RES. OF REUBEN R. BRIGHT FLORA CARROLL CO. IND.



RES. OF WILLIAM BRIDGE, FLORA, CARROLL CO. IND.

neighbors. William Odell entered the land adjoining him on the west, and Philip Moss entered the tract adjoining him on the north. Both came with their families to occupy their lands immediately after purchasing, and took their places among the leading pioneers of the township. On the 14th of April, 1829, Jacob Zook entered the west half of the northwest quarter of Section 10, and in 1830, came to occupy his land and prepare it for cultivation. After remaining here for a number of years, Mr. Zook disposed of his property and located in Jackson Township.

George Cline, formerly a citizen of Butler County, Ohio, came to the township in 1830, making the journey with a two-horse wagon containing his family and household effects. He traversed the wilderness from Indianapolis to La Fayette, thence, by way of the Battle Ground, to Delphi, where he left his family while he attended the public sale of canal land at Logansport. There was a great deal of competition, and prices ran too high for him, so he went to the land office at Crawfordsville, and there entered the land in Section 1, where he continued to reside during the remainder of his life. This tract is now occupied by his son, George W. Mr. Cline was probably the first white settler in that portion of the township. His neighbors were Potowatamie Indians, and their boys were the play fellows of his children. They were quiet and peaceable, and the most friendly feelings always existed between them and their white associates.

Once the friendly relations were threatened during the period that threw the settlements of Indiana and Illinois into a state of the most intense excitement. We refer to the Black Hawk war. Early one morning in May, 1833, word came to the effect that Black Hawk, with a large band of hostile Indians, had reached the bluffs near Pittsburg. The alarm spread rapidly, and both the whites and Indians were in a state of the greatest consternation, viewing each other with mutual distrust. The settlers of this vicinity all left their homes, forming a rendezvous at the farm of Joseph Beckner, on Bachelor's Run, for purposes of defense. From this point, scouts were sent out, who, after making a thorough investigation, reported the alarm false and the country quiet. It was fortunate for the settlers that such was the case. Their pursuits were those of peace, and they were not prepared for war. They returned to their homes, with nothing more serious than a good scare, and the friendly feelings and mutual confidence between themselves and the Indians were soon re-established.

In the northern and northeastern portions of the township, new settlers continued to arrive every year. Jonathan Barnard came in 1831, and entered land in Section 2, upon which he located with his family shortly afterward. Rudolph Landes entered a tract in the same section in 1830, and located here in the following year. He cleared his farm, and was engaged in its cultivation until death. Alexander Sanderson came in 1832, and entered land in Section 1, and also in other sections of the township. For a number of years, he was engaged in the cultivation of his land, but finally removed to a farm near Camden, where he now resides. Henry Lytle came in 1833, and entered land in Section 4. After improving his farm, and cultivating it for a number of years, he removed to where he now resides, near Delphi. John Ridenour entered the southeast quarter of Section 3, in November, 1831, and came to live in the township in the following year. Benjamin Eikenberry came in the fall of 1832, and entered land in Section 10. About twenty five years ago, he disposed of his property here, and removed to the State of Iowa, where he still resides. Isaac Eikenberry came in the

fall of 1832 and located upon a tract of land in Section 13, where he still resides. He was accompanied by his son-in-law, William Mellon, who entered an adjoining tract in the same section. John Betz entered land in Section 4 in September, 1832, and resided on his farm until his decease. Lawrence Tedrick settled in Section 7 in 1832, and was engaged in the cultivation of his farm for many years. He removed to Putman County, Ind., a few years ago, and still resides there.

During the years 1833 and 1834, there were numerous accessions to the community. Peter Clawson settled in Section 7 in 1833, and Matthew Brown located in the same section in 1834, remaining in the township until death. William Sandsbury settled in Section 14, in 1831, and, after clearing his farm, he cultivated it for a number of years, and finally removed to Clinton County, Ind. Jonas Flora settled in Section 15, in 1834, where he cleared and improved a farm. David Sylvester and Taylor Burd both entered land in Section 17, and were identified with the history of the township for a number of years. But both finally removed to other localities. George Hartman and William Dyer entered land in Section 19, in 1835, and cleared and improved farms. The year 1836 witnessed a large addition to the number of families in the township. Prominent among those who came in that year were Isaac Cooper, who settled in Section 2, and now resides in Jackson Township; Albert G. Hanna, who settled in Section 7, and remained in the township until death; Noah Stanford, who settled in the same section, and died in the township; Thomas Gasaway, who settled in Section 8, and removed to another locality after residing here for some years; Barrell Bell, who settled in Section 12; Zenas White, in Section 14; Willis B. Goodwin, in Section 13; Henry Jordun, in Section 23, and Seth Burris, in Section 24. Samuel Myer came to the township in 1835, and engaged in assisting his brother-in-law, Jonathan Barnard, to clear his land. In January, 1836, Mr. Myer went on foot to Crawfordsville, to enter a small tract of land for himself in Section 10. He returned, and began at once the labor of clearing it, and in 1840, was married in Wayne County, Ind. He still resides in the township, and is recognized as one of its best citizens.

It would be an impossible task to mention the names of all who were, in any manner, associated with the pioneer history of this township, and within the period covered by our review of the early settlement, it is probable that some families came here whose names do not appear in this connection. Yet we have presented as complete a list as could be obtained from reliable sources. For a period of perhaps ten years subsequent to 1836, those who settled in the township might properly be classed as early settlers; yet a list of names covering that period could not be obtained in full, and, at any rate, such a list would only add length to our history without enhancing the interest, and it is deemed proper to close our account of the early settlement with what was, in reality, the close of the pioneer period.

#### RECORD OF LAND PURCHASES

The following is a summary of the various tracts of land purchased of the Government, through its agents at the Crawfordsville Land Office. Among the purchasers will be found the names of many who were early settlers of the township, while some whose names appear in this connection, were speculators who bought the land at "Government price" (\$1.25 per acre) and held it for advanced prices.

Section 1—The lands in this section were purchased by

## HISTORY OF CARROLL COUNTY.

George Cline, September 6, 1831; Alexander Sanderson, October 25, 1832; Henry Lytle, September 28, 1833; John E. Gripe, January 18, 1834; John Sunderson, March 21, 1835.

Section 2—Rudolph Landes, October 6, 1830; Peter Dunkin, October 8, 1831; Jonathan Barnard, October 18, 1831; Abraham Probasco, January 1, 1836; Jacob Zook, January 2, 1836; Isaac Cooper, August 2, 1836; Samuel Rodenour, August 22, 1836; Emily J. Gordon, June 23, 1837.

Section 3—Samuel Wise, May 3, 1828; Jacob Harter, October 21, 1828; John Flora, October 9, 1829; Lewis Hoff, August 7, 1831; John Rodehous, November 18, 1831; Joseph Anderson, May 13, 1833.

Section 4—Joseph Beckner, November 14, 1827; William Odell, January 1, 1829; John Betz, September 14, 1832; David Robertson, November 5, 1833; James Wilson, June 11, 1835.

Section 5—Francis Thompson, November 17, 1831; William Griffin, October 26, 1835; Hugh Morgan, June 22, 1836; Henry Knoll, July 25, 1836; Christian Knoll, October 21, 1836; James Thompson, September 16, 1837.

Section 6—Joshua Crawford, July 12, 1830; Francis Thompson, November 17, 1830; Charles Marquess, April 22, 1833; Sarah Clawson, February 22, 1836; Jonathan Knight, February 25, 1836; William Kerr, July 15, 1836; Ziba Holt, October 13, 1836.

Section 7—Lawrence Tednick, Jr., May 16, 1831; John Ball, March 9, 1833; Peter Clawson, May 27, 1833; Matthew Brown, December 22, 1834; John Briggs, December 25, 1834; Noah Sandifer, June 7, 1836; Hannah Green, June 9, 1836; Albert G. Hanna, June 20, 1836; Lewis Lines, July 11, 1836; James Elliott, August 18, 1836.

Section 8—James Griffin, October 17, 1831; George R. Hanna, September 5, 1831; Thomas Gisaway, February 4, 1835; David N. Kester, February 4, 1835; David Morgan, June 2, 1836; William Kerr, July 15, 1836.

Section 9—William Odell, November 6, 1832; Samuel Ross, November 19, 1832; John Parker, October 26, 1835; Jacob Zook, March 12, 1836; William Ross, July 22, 1836; George Haus, September 29, 1836.

Section 10—Jacob Zook, April 14, 1829; Nathan Aldridge, May 21, 1829; William Aldridge, May 29, 1830; Abraham Myer, November 18, 1831; Benjamin Eikenberry, October 24, 1832; Samuel Myer, January 29, 1836; John Flora, August 25, 1836.

Section 11—Rudolph Landes, October 6, 1830; Henry Eikenberry, October 20, 1832; John Myer, May 11, 1833; Jonathan Barnard, February 6, 1836; John Myer, Jr., September 20, 1836; George Hause, September 29, 1836.

Section 12—Henry Eikenberry, October 22, 1832; John Eikenberry, May 11, 1834; John Standord, November 11, 1835; David B. Bell, November 16, 1835; Lorenzo Gard and George D. Gard, February 24, 1836; Alexander Sanderson, September 24, 1841.

Section 13—Frederick Smoyer, November 2, 1830; Isaac Eikenberry, May 1, 1832; William Melling, October 15, 1832; George Eikenberry, May 13, 1833; Henry Eikenberry, June 1, 1833.

Section 14—William Sundsbury, October 27, 1831; Zachariah Martin, October 17, 1834; William Griffin, October 29, 1834; Zeina White, July 22, 1836.

Section 15—William Moore, October 11, 1831; Jacob Flora, October 15, 1832; John Flora, May 11, 1831; Willis B. Goodwin, January 19, 1835.

Section 17—Jeremiah V. Black, May 14, 1832; John Ball, September 25, 1832; Robert G. Hanna, December 1, 1832; William Moore, March 8, 1833; Robert M. Larimore, September 10, 1834; David Sylvester, February 4, 1835; Taylor Bard, May 14, 1835; George Hartman, January 13, 1836.

Section 18—Amos Ball (100 acres), October 23, 1829; Thomas Height (450 acres), August 9, 1833.

Section 19—George Hartman (316 acres), May 28, 1835; William Dyer (33 acres), October 21, 1835.

Section 20—Whitley Hatfield, September 9, 1835; Zenus Whittle, October 19, 1835; George Crepp, December 17, 1835; William Lines, January 13, 1836.

Section 21—John Noblett, August 21, 1834; Whitley Hatfield, December 17, 1835; David Morgan, June 21, 1836.

Section 22—Thomas Salisbury, October 27, 1834; Zachariah Martin, October 27, 1834; Willis B. Goodwin, September 12, 1835; Ann Rinker, June 24, 1836; John Myer, June 29, 1836.

Section 23—Henry Jordan, September 5, 1835; James McElhaney, October 26, 1835; William Griffin, October 26, 1835; William Byrum, January 17, 1836; Richard Jordan, February 4, 1836; Vincent Vandervoer, September 27, 1836; Fanny Eikenberry, October 21, 1836.

Section 24—Henry Eikenberry, June 4, 1834; Jonas Flora, January 2, 1836; Seth Burris, February 4, 1836; Thomas Huston, February 14, 1836; Alexander Sanderson, December 14, 1841.

## ORGANIZATION.

The territory now comprised within the bounds of Monroe was originally a part of the township of Jackson, and the citizens were compelled to go to Camden to vote. This caused some inconvenience, and the population having reached the proper limit, the residents manifested a desire that the locality in which they lived might be invested with a separate civil existence. A petition to this effect was presented to the Board of Commissioners of Carroll County, at a session of that body convened in March, 1840.

In response, it was ordered "that all that part of the Great Miami Reservation which is attached to Carroll County for judicial purposes, lying east of the Carroll County line, and south of the line dividing Congressional Townships 24 and 25, be, and the same is hereby, formed into a separate and independent township, to be known by the name of Monroe Township." At the same meeting of the board, it was ordered that Isaac Price be appointed Inspector of Elections, and that an election for township officers be held on the second Saturday of June, 1840. James C. Todd was elected Justice of the Peace, and re-elected in 1846 and 1851. Moses Plank was elected Justice of the Peace in 1855, and has served continuously ever since. Charles Gauer was elected in 1855; John C. Brown in 1858, and re-elected in 1861, serving to 1874. William Bridge was elected in 1874, and still holds the office.

The following is a partial list of the Constables who have served in this township since its organization: John T. Penny, elected 1842; John Green, 1846; Cyrus White, 1848; Samuel Hull, 1850; Henry T. Sylvester, 1851; Aaron Ford, 1853; Thomas J. Brown, 1851; Horace H. Deyo, 1855; William S. Clark, 1858; Aaron Ford, 1860; re-elected in 1861 and 1862; Aaron Moore, 1863; Joel Garrison, 1864; Samuel D. Ball, 1867; D. F. Sheridam, 1868; John D. Hefner, 1869; Aaron Ford, 1870; Joel Garrison, 1871; Daniel Garrison, 1872; Benton Rutherford, 1874; Jonathan Mumford, 1875; Cyrus C. Brown, 1876; Charles Gilpin, 1878; Daniel Black, 1880 and 1881.

## SCHOOLS.

About the year 1833, a log schoolhouse was erected on the land of Amos Ball. Prior to this date, many of the school children of this township attended the Knittle Schoolhouse, in Jackson Township, as there were none nearer. The building erected in that year corresponded with the average schoolhouse of the pioneer days, and a description of its appearance would only involve a repetition of what is familiar to all our readers. The salary of the teacher was contributed by the parents of children attending the school, and this continued to be the method by which the schools were conducted for many years subsequent to that date.

On the land of William Aldridge stood a little cabin of round logs, in which he had once lived. It was abandoned, however, for a better dwelling, and in the winter of 1836-37, it was converted into a schoolhouse, and a man by the name of Carpenter employed as teacher. In the year 1837, a log schoolhouse was erected on the same farm by John Flora, Benjamin Eikenberry, William Odell, Jacob Zook and others, who were patrons of the school taught therein during the winter of that year. Dr. James C. Todd was employed as teacher, and his salary made up by the above-named gentlemen and others living in the neighborhood. A few years later, a schoolhouse was built on land owned by Henry Eikenberry, and at various times thereafter, log houses were erected for school purposes at different points in the township. The subscription system still remained in vogue, and a chronological history of the schools would disclose no new features, save the difference of names and dates until the system of public education was improved by the law of 1851-52, providing for free schools and inaugurating the present system. In this township, there was but slight opposition to the tax-levy necessary for their maintenance, and the first tax was assessed for this purpose about the year 1853. In the meantime, the public schools of this township have increased in their sphere of usefulness, and their effect upon the morals and general intelligence of the community has been for good. There are now in the township eight schoolhouses, four of which are brick and four frame buildings. The value of the schoolhouses, grounds, apparatus, etc., is \$12,450. During the school year of 1880-81, the total number of pupils enrolled was 486, and the average daily attendance 230. The average length of the school term was 106, and the average daily compensation of teachers, \$1.97.

The finances of the township schools are set forth in the following report by the Trustee:

## ACCOUNT OF REVENUE FOR TUITION.

Amount on hand September 1, 1880 . . . . .	\$2,27 29
Amount received in February, 1881 . . . . .	1,119 37
Amount received in June, 1881 . . . . .	1,157 23
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>\$4,503 89</b>
Amount expended since September 1, 1880 . . . . .	\$3,166 55

Amount now on hand . . . . . \$1,647 34

## ACCOUNT OF SPECIAL SCHOOL REVENUE.

Amount on hand September 1, 1880 . . . . .	\$1,222 81
Amount since received . . . . .	2,833 77
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>\$4,056 59</b>
Amount expended since September 1, 1880 . . . . .	\$2,255 61
Amount now on hand . . . . .	\$1,808 99

## CHURCHES.

*German Baptist.*— Among the early settlers of Monroe, a majority were adherents of that religious order denominated Ger-

were conducted under the auspices of that society. As early as 1830 or 1831, they united and formed an organization at the house of one of their members, and regularly thereafter held meetings at private houses or in barns. About the year 1851, a lot was donated to the society by Emanuel Shanks, upon which they erected a frame church during that year. The building is situated near Flora, on Bachelor's Run. For a period of perhaps fifty years, the church prospered, and its course was marked by harmony, but in October, 1884, differences which had long been at work, finally culminated in a division of the church. A part of the members held views to which those of the old school could not subscribe, and this class constituted a majority. In consequence, the old members withdrew from the society, leaving the church in the possession of the new or "progressive," party, and began the erection of a house of worship on the farm of Abraham Flora. This faction has a membership of 126 persons. Jacob Flora is the present Elder, and Abraham Flora and Albra ham J. Flora are assistants.

The "progressives," who still hold the old church, have a membership of about 200 persons. Isaac Eikenberry and Christian Laish are the Elders of this society, and Sandford Seawright and Bullock Gordon are assistants.

*Evangelical Lutheran St. Luke's Congregation.*—About the year 1846, Rev. Samuel McReynolds and others of the Lutheran denomination, began to hold services according to rites of their church, at the houses of Jacob Cline and other members. They were surrounded by persons belonging to religious orders inimical to their own, and their church was not founded without a struggle. At times, they were permitted to hold their meetings in the Flora Schoolhouse, and at others, this privilege would be denied them. The houses of members was the next resort, but these were small and inconvenient, so that in that they were driven to the erection of a church. Their membership was small, consisting of Jacob Cline and wife, David Shirar and family, Mrs. Ritter, Charles Ganner, Mrs. Albach and family and a few others as constituent members, and a few who united with the church between the date of its organization and the erection of the house of worship. This event took place in 1858, the lot having been purchased of Thomas Shirar in that year. The church struggled along in debt, and finally a number of its members removed to Kansas; others united with St. Paul's Congregation at Flora, which was organized in 1875. The congregation of St. Luke's was thus practically disorganized, and it was deemed advisable to sell the church. Accordingly, the building was purchased by citizens living in the vicinity, who made it a union church, free to all denominations. After paying the indebtedness, the church officers contributed the remaining funds to St. Paul's, where the former members of St. Luke's now attend services. Rev. D. H. Snowden, of Camden, is the pastor in charge.

*Methodist Episcopal Bringhurst Church.*—A class was organized at Bringhurst in 1874, and the quarterly conference of Delphi Circuit appointed Andrew Hendersen, Moses Plunk, James N. A. Ross, Thomas W. Stone and Henry T. Sylvester a building committee to take the necessary steps toward the erection of a church. A lot was donated by James N. A. Ross, upon which the church was erected in the same year. It is a neat brick building, 34x48 feet. It was completed at a cost of \$2,800, and dedicated by Rev. Joyce, Presiding Elder. Rev. Thomas Stafford was the first pastor of the church, and his successors have been Revs. Nelson Hall, T. F. Drake and L. S. Smith, the present pastor. The church now has a membership of about sixty per-

main Baptists, and the first religious meetings in the settlement sons, and is in a prosperous condition and the Sunday school has an average attendance of sixty two scholars.

*Flora Class.* A class of the Methodist Episcopal denomination was organized at Flora in the summer of 1881 by Rev. John Gilliam, a local preacher. The families of William Little, C. Keyes, Samuel Thomas and Henry Carter constituted the original membership, amounting to not more than a dozen in number. They have as yet no church, but hold their meetings in the Lutheran Church at irregular intervals.

*Flora Christian Church.* This organization was the outgrowth of a revival conducted at Elora in the winter of 1879-80 by Rev. Anderson. This denomination had long been represented here by numbers, and at irregular periods, there had been meetings but no organization. The society now has a membership of about twenty persons, and meetings are held once a month at the Lutheran Church.

*The Baptist Church.* In the month of February, 1841, nine members of the Baptist Church met and organized at the house of George Hartman under the ministerial labors of Rev. William Moore. These members were George Hartman and wife, Zenas White and wife, Henry Dawson and wife, Eliza Tedrick and Jacob Nell and wife. During the same year, the society erected a hewed-log house of worship on the farm of Thomas Hight, in Section 17. The land was donated for that purpose by Mr. Hight, who stipulated that some of the members should "grub-out" a certain corner of his farm in payment. This, however, was only one of his odd jokes; for when the men came with their mattocks to perform the work, he laughed and said he only meant "to see if the spirit was willing." They continued to worship in the log building for a number of years. About the year 1856, they erected their present house of worship, about a half a mile east of their former building, on land donated by George Moore. This is a frame building, 36x40 feet, and has been occupied regularly since its erection on all occasions of public worship. Rev. William Moore was the first pastor and served the church for seven or eight years. His successors have been the Revs. Dunlap, Azel Waters, James M. Smith, I. N. Clark, Moses Keer, John Keer, John Dunham, Hamilton Robb, Price Odell, William Detolt, Philip McBride, T. J. Robinson, B. R. Ward and B. A. Melson. Since its organization, between 200 and 300 members have been added to the church. During the pastoral labors of the Rev. Mr. Smith, a revival was held, which resulted in a large number of accessions, and another revival, with equally good results, was conducted by Rev. P. Odell. The church is now in a prosperous condition, with a membership of about sixty persons.

#### SOCIETIES.

*Flora Lodge, No. 526, F. O. O. F.*, was instituted under dispensation, on the 17th day of March, 1876, by Obediah Barnard, D. D. G. M., Harvey Harris, James R. Cromer, A. L. Bright, C. A. Thompson and S. U. Heiland were the charter members, and the first officers of the lodge were: S. U. Heiland, N. G.; J. R. Cromer, V. G.; J. G. Bright, R. S.; A. L. Bright, P. S.; William B. Switzer, Treasurer. On the day of institution, eight candidates were initiated into the mysteries of the order. These were E. D. Butcher, J. M. Barnard, W. B. Switzer, William H. Reppert, M. L. Roland, J. W. Reist, W. H. Lenon and R. R. Bright. A lodge room was fitted up in the second story of the building owned by Cromer & Bright, where the meetings of the lodge have

ever since been held. This room was purchased by the order in July, 1881. The charter under which the lodge is now working was granted in May, 1876, signed by J. B. Kimball, G. M., and B. F. Foster, G. S. The lodge is now in a prosperous condition, with an active membership of twenty-one. The present officers are: J. W. Allen, N. G.; E. D. Butcher, V. G.; J. J. Moss, R. S.; J. R. Cromer, P. S.; John Little, D. D. G. M.; C. A. Drake, R. S. N. G.; Marcus Vandkye, L. S. N. G.; J. M. Eikenberry, R. S. V. G.; Levi Arion, L. S. V. G.; John Barnard, W.; Al Barnes, C.; Ed Martin, F. G.; R. Dunkle, R. S. S.; W. Allen, L. S. S.

*Bringhurst Lodge, No. 159, I. O. O. F.*, was organized July 2, 1874, at the village of Bringhurst, and, on the night of institution, elected the following officers: George W. Hall, N. G.; C. C. Brown, V. G.; J. F. Bard, Secretary; Moses Plank, Treasurer. Four candidates were initiated on the first night, and the membership has continued to increase in the meantime. This lodge is in prosperous condition and in good working order, and meets once a week in the second story of the Tedrick building at Bringhurst. The present officers are: Levi Sunne, N. G.; Albert Davis, V. G.; G. W. Krause, Secretary; Taylor Bard, Treasurer. *Bringhurst Lodge (U. D.) A. F. & A. M.*, was organized in March, 1880, and is still working under dispensation. The first officers were: J. W. Guhridge, W. M.; T. F. Drake, S. W.; H. Ball, J. W.; W. Shaffer, Treasurer; W. R. Shauter, Secretary; F. P. Miller, S. D.; D. W. Miller, J. D. Joel Garrison, Tiler. These officers all retain their positions at the present time (December, 1881), excepting the S. W. and Secretary, J. C. Shanklin now occupies the former office, and Moses Plank the latter. The lodge now has an active membership of thirty-two, and is in good working order. The regular meetings are held in the second story of the building owned by Moses Plank, at Bringhurst.

#### INDUSTRIAL PURSUITS.

Monroe is essentially a rural township, and, by the natural fertility of its soil, is especially adapted to the successful prosecution of agricultural pursuits, and in this calling the larger part of its citizens are engaged. In the season of 1880, there were in the township 8,867 acres sown in wheat, from which 177,340 bushels were gathered, an average of 20 bushels per acre. From 2,025 acres planted in corn, \$1,000 bushels were gathered, an average of 10 bushels per acre; 294 acres of oats yielded an average of 20 bushels per acre, or a total of 5,880 bushels; from 435 acres of meadow, 652 tons of hay were gathered; 4 acres of Irish potatoes yielded 80 bushels, and 1 acre of sweet potatoes 22 bushels.

About the year 1840, a saw mill was erected by Philip Moss, at the Beckner farm, on Bachelor's Run. The locality was low and flat, and the dam caused the creek to overflow its banks in wet seasons, inundating surrounding farms. After a few years, it was purchased by the citizens who suffered from the nuisance, and the dam and mill were both destroyed.

About the year 1847, a steam saw mill was erected by Isaac Louann, and operated by him for a number of years. It passed to the ownership of several parties, and finally to John T. Rowland, the present proprietor. Mr. Rowland removed the machinery to a point southeast of Flora, known as "Pike's Peak," where the mill is still in operation. Originally, the machinery was of the old style, but the mill was destroyed by fire in 1879, and was refurnished with new and improved machinery.

A steam saw mill was erected by William Ganner about the year 1860 on the land of Mr. Hoff, northeast of Flora; but, after

a few years, the machinery was moved to another point. At the present time, there are four saw mills in operation in the township, viz., the mill operated by John T. Rowland; one southeast of Bringhurst, owned and operated by Mr. Wingerd; one in the village of Bringhurst, owned and operated by Sylvester & Staley, and one at Flora, owned and operated by Abner Ratcliff. At the Flora and Bringhurst mills, the lumber is sawed from the rough log and planed down into boards and finishing lumber. At the village of Flora, there is a good flouring mill, erected by Michael Cline in 1876. It is a frame building, 30x10 feet, two stories high, and its machinery is operated by steam. It is a custom mill, and grinds from sixty to seventy bushels of wheat per day. Besides these mills, there are two tile factories in successful operation in the township—one east of Flora, owned and operated by Mr. Vandyke, and one at Bringhurst, owned and operated by Benton Rutherford.

## THE VILLAGES OF FLORA AND BRINGHURST.

On the line of the Terre Haute & Logansport Railroad, within the limits of Monroe Township, there are two flourishing villages. Both were founded and platted in the year 1872, and are situated about a mile and a half apart.

Flora, the largest of the two, was laid out by John Flora in 1872, and an addition made subsequently by his son Abraham. It lies in the north part of the township, in Section 3. In point of population, it is large enough to be a town; but, as its citizens have never taken the necessary steps toward making it an incorporated town, we must still look upon it as a village. It is growing rapidly, and, during the past summer (1881), a number of new houses have been erected. The village contains a good hotel, kept by William Bridge; the merchants are: T. A. Howes, W. H. Reppeto, John Keyes and S. W. Smidler, dealers in groceries; Eikenberry & Keyes, hardware and agricultural implements; Myer & Wheeler, buggies, wagons and agricultural implements; Cromer & Bright, druggists; John Lenon and T. A. Howes, grain dealers; William Little and Joseph A. Bridge, dealers in livestock; Miss A. Eikenberry, milliner and dress-maker; Leahy Bros., restaurant; J. H. Arlright and W. H. Duncan, meatmarkets; James Weida, insurance agent and music teacher; R. R. Bright, Notary Public.

The professional men are Drs. James R. Cromer, C. E. Johnson and J. H. Wirt, practicing physicians. The trades are represented by A. Gerhold, wagon and buggy manufacturer; J. F. Williams, barber; C. L. Woolsey, gunsmith and watch-repairer; T. J. Bowser, shoemaker; M. L. Rowland, blacksmith; J. L. Mumford, C. A. Drake, P. J. Moore, Philip Voorhees, James Butcher, M. Salisbury, R. Brackney and A. Bright, carpenters; Charles Gee keeps the "Lone Hand Saloon" and F. M. Sheymaker is the railroad and express agent.

Bringhurst is situated about a mile and a half south of Flora on the same railroad. Though smaller than its neighbor, it is a flourishing village and a good business point. It contains a good hotel, kept by Moses Phank; Guthridge and Shanklin deal in general merchandise; R. R. Tedrick deals in general merchandise and drugs; M. C. McCormick, drags and groceries; Moses Phank, hardware, tinware, stoves and agricultural implements; J. W. Guthridge, grain and seeds; Drs. R. R. Tedrick and C. P. Jackson are practicing physicians; Thomas and Ch. Mjion deal in live stock; Dennis Demars has a meat market, while the trades are represented by G. W. Cross, wagon and carriage-maker; Andrew Henderson, carpenter and undertaker; E. M. Bennett, car-

penter; David Metzker, blacksmith; Harvey Burnett, harness maker; Joseph Roskruka, boot and shoe maker; Sylvester & Staley are the proprietors of the saw mill, and Benton Rutherford is the proprietor of the tile factory.

## WILLIAM BRIDGE.

William Bridge was born in Butler County, Ohio, January 15, 1833; his father, Joseph Bridge, was also a native of Ohio, and married Miss Elizabeth Bennett, in that State, on Christmas Day, 1832. In 1836, he started to Indiana with his family, and, in September of that year, located in Carrollton Township, Carroll County. He afterward lived in Jackson and Washington Townships, and died July 7, 1879, in Rock Creek Township, where his wife still resides.

William, the subject of this biography, labored under the disadvantages common to boys of the pioneer period in Indiana. There were no schools near his home, and he grew up without any educational privileges save those afforded by the subscription schools, and he was past eight years of age before he enjoyed even that privilege. He was a close student, however, and, by dint of application at odd times, he acquired an education which, though not scholastic, is nevertheless practical, and has enabled him to take part intelligently in the affairs of an active life. He learned to work long before he learned to read, for, in the process of clearing or "making" a farm, there was plenty of work for all hands. He did what he could to assist his father, and continued to aid him in the work of the home farm until after he had attained his majority. On the 1st day of January, 1856, he was united in marriage with Miss Mary E., daughter of James Martin, an early settler of Jackson Township. Immediately after, he purchased a farm in Washington Township, and, in the following March, he and his wife began housekeeping in their new home. The farm was only partially cleared, and there was much in their surroundings to remind them of pioneer days. But their home was cheerful and its occupants happy. In 1861, Mr. Bridge removed to Delphi, but shortly afterward returned to Washington Township, and lived for a time on his father's farm. Subsequently, he purchased a farm in Cass County, Ind., and, after a short residence there, returned to Carroll County and located in Jackson Township, where he remained until April, 1873. At that time, he removed to the village of Flora—his family being the second in the place. He engaged in the grain trade here, and opened a hotel for the accommodation of the traveling public, at the same time continuing the pursuit of farming. In 1874, he was elected Justice of the Peace of Monroe Township, and has ever since been retained in this office by the votes of his friends. He has proved himself faithful and efficient in this capacity, as in all other positions. In all the affairs of life, he has been governed by a strict sense of honor and justice, and, by his well-known integrity, has won many friends, by whom he is held in the highest esteem. By life or industry and honest toil, he has accumulated a moderate competence, and has saved up a comfortable heritage for his family. A kind Providence has spared to him the companionship of the wife of his early years. Together they have fought life's battles, shared its joys and sorrows, its hopes, victories and defeats, and their mutual love has nerfed them through many trying circumstances. Their wedded life has been blessed by three children—Joseph A., Nancy F. and Otto L., all of whom now survive.

## R. R. BRIGHT.

Reuben R. Bright was born April 19, 1839, in Montgomery County, Ohio. His father, Joseph R. Bright, was a native of Rockingham County, Va., and his mother whose maiden name was Catharine Hay was a native of Pennsylvania. Both removed to Montgomery County, Ohio, with their parents, when quite young, and were married there. In 1853, they removed to Howard County, Ind., and located on a farm, where they remained until death. The mother died in 1867, the father in April, 1881.

Reuben, the subject of this biography, was reared on a farm, and the days of his boyhood were occupied with the duties incident to farm life. During the winter seasons, he attended the district school, where he acquired a good common-school education. He pursued the daily routine of farm life until his peaceful labors were interrupted by the alarm of civil war. On the 5th of June, 1861, he enlisted as a private soldier in Company K, Fifteenth Regiment, Indiana Volunteer Infantry, commanded by Col. George D. Wagner. He served under Gen. McClellan in West Virginia until November, 1861, and was then assigned to Gen. Nelson's division, Army of the Cumberland. At the battle of Stone River, Tenn., his left cheek bone was shattered by a gunshot wound, but he did not consider it sufficiently serious to induce him to leave the service. Subsequently, he was engaged at the battle of Missionary Ridge, Tenn., and here received three distinct wounds—one in the left hand, one in the left thigh and another in the left breast. The wound in the left

hand proved very serious, and rendered him a cripple in that member for life. On account of this misfortune, he was given an honorable discharge from the service, on the 1st of June, 1864. Returning home, he located on a farm in Howard County, Ind., and, on the 2d day of November, 1865, was united in marriage with Miss Eliza Ewing, daughter of Lewis and Jane Ewing, early settlers of Carrollton Township, in Carroll County. Her father is deceased; her mother, however, still survives, and, for one of her advanced years, is remarkably active and intelligent.

For a period of four years, Mr. Bright continued the pursuit of farming, in the meantime enjoying the delights of a happy home. Then sorrow came to him—Charles Ulysses, his only son was taken ill and died, and, on the 8th of April, 1869, his wife was called from time to eternity. In 1873, he came to the town of Flora, and engaged in the drug trade with Dr. James R. Crome, which relation still continues. On the 19th of September, 1874, he was united in marriage with Miss America Ewing, his present companion, and the sister of his first wife. This union has been blessed by one son—Jesse Vernon—and one daughter—Lola Myrtle, both of whom now survive.

Mr. Bright is a competent business man, and stands high in the estimation of the community in which he is known. He is honorable and fair in all his dealings, and, by his integrity, has gained the confidence and respect of all, in social and business life alike. He has been a member of the Odd Fellows' fraternity for more than five years, and has been prominent in many enterprises inaugurated for the public good since his residence in the county began.

## MADISON TOWNSHIP.

## LOCATION, BOUNDARY AND NATURAL FEATURES.

Madison is situated in the southwestern part of Carroll County. It has an area of twenty-one square miles, comprising the north half of the territory originally assigned to the township of Clay, from which it was separated in 1857. Deep Creek Township bounds it on the north, Monroe and Democrat on the east, Clay on the south and Tippecanoe County on the west. Sugar Creek, the principal stream, flows from east to west through the central part of the township, while Little Sugar Creek, a tributary of the main stream, waters the northern and northwestern parts. As a rule, the surface is low and flat, with scarcely sufficient undulation to afford natural drainage, and only by a persistent use of ditches and tiles have some portions of the township been reclaimed and made habitable. These parts, in early days, were perpetual swamps; but, by the process above referred to, they have been made as good lands as are to be found in the township. The soil is a rich, clayey loam, and yields abundant crops of all the farm produce common to this climate. The timber which originally covered the ground was of those varieties usually met with in this region, among which oak, walnut, beech, poplar, etc., were prominent; and the initial period in the real history of the township was when the first blow was struck at the wilderness which so completely occupied its soil by the pioneers, of whom we shall speak further on.

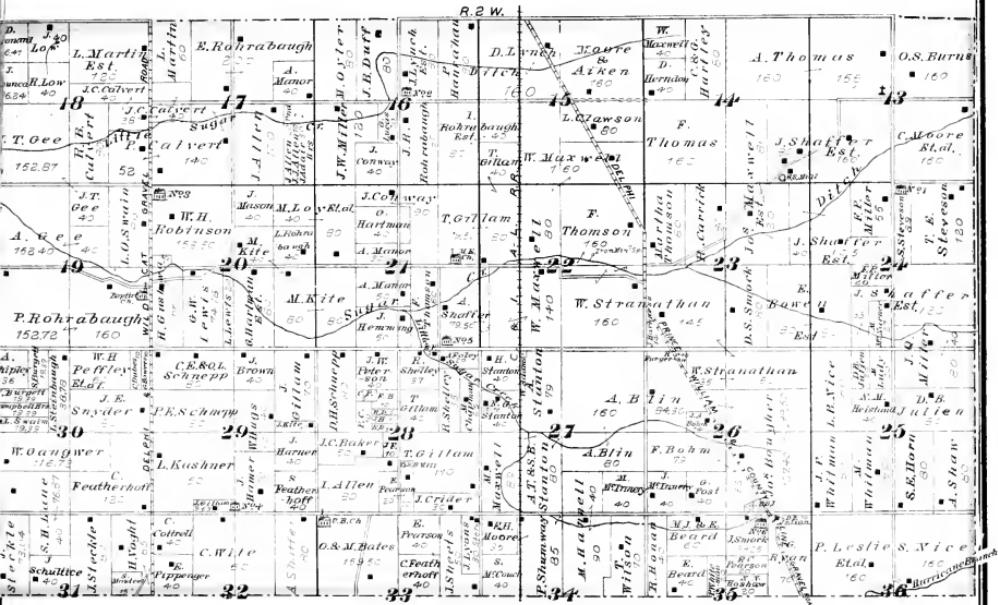
## EARLY LAND SEEKERS.

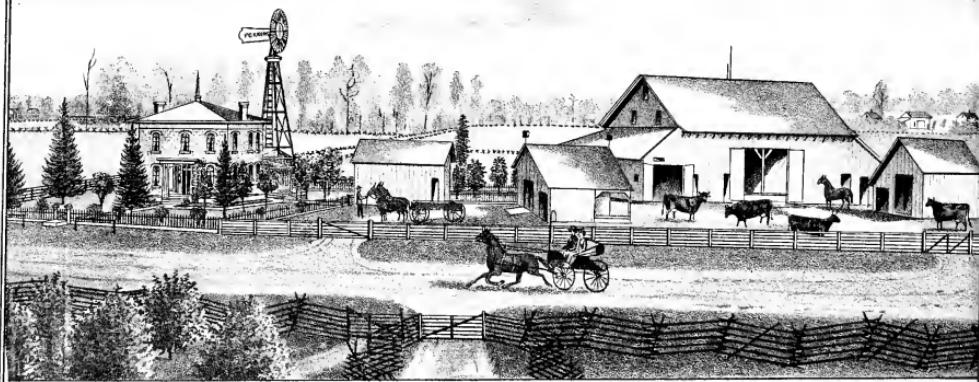
At quite an early day, the lands lying in this portion of Carroll County, and then being in the possession of the Government of the United States, were placed in market and made subject to entry.

Speculators and those seeking homes visited the locality and selected the lands they desired, afterward returning to the Government Land Office at Crawfordsville, Ind., and making entry of these tracts. Among these, as above intimated, were a number of capitalists, who purchased lands at the cheap price established by the Government, from \$1.25 to \$1.75 per acre, holding them for advanced prices in later years, when the actual settlers should have taken up all the remaining public land. But the larger number among the early land purchasers were persons who came here to establish homes, and to hew out farms and fortunes from the wilderness surrounding them. It was found impossible to distinguish between the speculators and the actual settlers and as a history of the early land purchases, the following list of entries is appended, while, farther on, individual mention will be made of those settlers whose names could be obtained by the writer. The list of entries is a copy of the record kept by the officials of the land office, the names of purchasers being given in each section in which they entered land:

Section 13—Thomas Gilham, February 1, 1829; John M.

MAP OF MADISON TOWNSHIP





RES. OF ADAM BLIN, MADISON Tp. CARROLL Co. IND.

Gillam, June 1, 1829; John M. Pinkston, June 1, 1829; Daniel Baum, May 28, 1830; Thomas Hight, June 4, 1830.

Section 14—Thomas Gillam, November 7, 1832; David Baum, April 5, 1835; Joseph R. Griffith, June 8, 1835; Levi Lukins, June 29, 1835; Isaac C. Elston, February 25, 1836.

Section 15—Charles P. Russum, September 20, 1833; David Baum, April 9, 1835; Joseph R. Griffith, June 8, 1835; Peter Perry, June 20, 1835; James W. Morris, February 17, 1836.

Section 17—John Thompson, November 1, 1830; Nathan G. Gillam, October 8, 1832; Thomas Burk, January 17, 1834; Mahachi Proost, December 18, 1834; Edward Jones, September 1, 1834; Robert Gillam, July 17, 1835; Jacob Runkle, August 17, 1835; William Conner, December 12, 1835.

Section 18—Barbee Smith, April 26, 1830; Jesse Smith, June 1, 1830; John Thompson, November 1, 1830; John Turpie, September 1, 1834; Jonathan Powers, January 30, 1835; Hugh Graham, November 3, 1835.

Section 19—Jesse Smith, June 18, 1830; John M. Gillam, October 4, 1832; Christian Bunnagardner, May 9, 1835; George Cupp, November 23, 1835.

Section 20—Martin David, November 11, 1830; William Schnepp, October 9, 1830; Michael Kite, April 30, 1831; John M. Gillam, October 4, 1832; Robert F. Connally, March 25, 1835; Benjamin Underwood, March 30, 1835.

Section 21—John Givens, December 27, 1830; Benjamin Underwood, March 11, 1831; Mahachi Proost, March 12, 1831; Michael Kite, December 21, 1833; Jacob Tanner, January 22, 1834; Pollard Baldwin, December 3, 1834.

Section 22—Jonathan Gillam, October 21, 1829; Albert G. Hanna, October 28, 1830; Joseph W. Hanna, September 24, 1832; Robert Gillam, September 27, 1832.

Section 23—Aaron Cooley, November 30, 1829; James Marks, January 29, 1830; A. G. Hanna, October 28, 1830; Haelholm Vredenburg, June 13, 1831; William Gillam, October 27, 1832; Benjamin Rothrock, January 8, 1834; William Strandman, August 21, 1835.

Section 24—Robert Gillam, October 7, 1829; John Wilson, September 27, 1832; William Gillam, October 27, 1832; Samuel McAbee, March 14, 1835; Joseph Hiestand, May 16, 1835; David Hiestand, May 16, 1835; Sylvanus Crowell, August 31, 1836.

Section 25—Joseph Hiestand, May 16, 1835; David Hiestand, May 16, 1835; William Nee, February 22, 1836; Samuel Weyer, February 27, 1836; Sylvanus Crowell, August 31, 1836; Jacob Beck, August 27, 1836.

Section 26—William Strandman, August 31, 1835; George Whisler, March 28, 1836; Jonas Mooney, August 31, 1836; John E. Conner, September 9, 1836.

Section 27—Wesley Williams, November 23, 1832; Charles Spring, January 26, 1835; H. S. Hay, December 15, 1835; George Whisler, March 28, 1836; David M. B. Patton, March 28, 1836.

Section 28—Peter Webb, September 20, 1833; John Jenkins, November 25, 1833; Henry Jenkins, November 25, 1833; Philip Ensminger, March 14, 1836; Henry Ensminger, March 14, 1836.

Section 29—Charles P. Russum, September 21, 1833; John Burgett, February 20, 1835; Samuel Cornell, May 22, 1835; Benjamin Satterthwaite, June 20, 1835; Levi Lukins, June 20, 1835.

Section 30—William Davis, March 3, 1835; Christian Bunnagardner, May 9, 1835.

Section 31—Moses Kelley, July 17, 1835; Samuel Waggoner,

February 20, 1836; James H. Patton, March 1, 1836; Esther Waggoner, April 26, 1836.

Section 32—Benjamin Satterthwaite and Levi Lukins, June 20, 1835; Charles Sowards, March 7, 1836.

Section 33—Henry Ensminger, <sup>et al.</sup> in the north half of the section, March 14, 1836.

Section 34—Reuben St. John, January 1, 1836; Zethro Nevile, Jr., January 13, 1836; John Dehner, April 9, 1836.

Section 35—M. H. Winton, E. Barrell and Ethan Michael in the entire north half, April 14, 1836.

Section 36—Amos Thompson, December 20, 1830; Richard McFerrin, October 27, 1835; Matthias Luse, January 13, 1836.

#### THE EARLY SETTLERS.

The first actual settlers within the present limits of Madison were the Gillams, who took up their abode here during the year 1829. Thomas was the first of the family who located here. He entered land in Section 13, in 1829, and was followed by Jonathan, David, Isaac, Robert and John M. Gillam, all locating in the same neighborhood. They began at once the labor of preparing their lands for cultivation, and adopted a singular method of clearing. Instead of chopping down the trees, they would climb to the top with their axes and cut away the projecting limbs, in order that the sunlight might reach the ground. Among these trends deprived of their limbs they sowed their crops, removing the trees in time. The Gillams were all industrious, enterprising men, and linked their names inseparably with the history of the township by the active part they took in its development and improvement. Jonathan died before he had been many years in the township, and before he had succeeded in improving his farm to any great extent. His brothers continued to reside here for some years afterward, and were always foremost in enterprises for the public good. Jonathan and Thomas, sons of Jonathan Gillam, are the only members of the original family now living in the township.

Some time during the year 1830, Aaron Cooley and James Marks came to the township, and were the first to strike hands with the Gillams in the work of the pioneer. Mr. Cooley entered the land now owned by the heirs of Joseph Maxwell, in Section 23, and James Marks entered an adjoining tract in the same section. Both cleared and improved farms, and both were prominent and highly respected citizens. Mr. Cooley sold out and removed to Iowa in later years, and Mr. Marks also moved away, but his destination is not known.

On the 4th of June, 1830, Thomas Hight entered land in Section 13, upon which he located soon afterward, probably before the close of that year. Albert G. Hanna entered land in Section 23 in the same year, and located upon it shortly afterward. His father, Joseph, who came with him, purchased the land entered by Mr. Hight, who then removed to Monroe Township. From there he removed to the State of Wisconsin, where he died.

Pollard Baldwin and Noah Sandifer came to the township soon after Hight and the Hannas, late in 1830 or early in 1831. Mr. Sandifer located upon the farm now owned and occupied by Oliver S. Burns, but subsequently removed to Deer Creek Township, where he now resides. Mr. Baldwin settled in Section 21, and, after clearing and cultivating his farm for a number of years, finally removed to the town of Pittsburg, Carroll County, where he remained until death. These four men, Baldwin, Hight and the Hannas, were always regarded as the leading men in the settlement, since they always took an active part in all public

mittors. Albert Hanna was Colonel of the local militia and was subsequently chosen as the Representative from this county in the State Legislature, and the other gentlemen referred to, while they did not hold any official positions, were nevertheless prominent citizens.

Early in 1834, John Kite and his brother Michael came to the township and located in Section 20, where Michael, the younger of the two, entered land. They proved themselves to be industrious citizens, and the result of their labors in the forest was a fine farm, which they cultivated in common for many years. John still resides on the farm where he first settled. Michael died during the past year (1881).

Early in 1832, John Burgett, formerly from Tennessee, located upon a tract of land in Section 29, which he entered in 1835. Mr. Burgett was an energetic man, and for many years was identified with the growth and improvement of his township. He cleared his farm, and cultivated it until his death, which took place a few years ago.

John Jenkins came in 1833, and entered land in Section 28. He was more a hunter than a farmer, and took great delight in pursuing the game then so abundant around him. When not thus engaged, he would chop down a few trees, and by degrees, made a little clearing on his land, large enough to raise the corn and other crops necessary for the maintenance of his family. He died about the year 1839, and his family subsequently removed to another locality.

The farm now owned by Abraham Shaffer, in Section 21, was entered by Jacob Tanner, who came here in 1833. He was a good citizen and an industrious and successful farmer. He cleared a portion of his land and cultivated it for several years, but finally sold his estate to William George, who came here in 1836. After selling his farm, he removed to Jasper County, Ind.

Later in the year 1833, Daniel Baker settled in Section 19. He cleared and improved a farm, upon which he resided until death. Benjamin Underwood came late in 1833 or early in 1834. He entered land in Section 26, in March, 1835, and here cleared and improved a farm. He was a local preacher of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and conducted some of the first meetings held by that denomination in the township. In later years, he removed to one of the Western States, having sold his property here.

In the fall of 1835, James Thompson came to the township and purchased a portion of the Gilliam land, in Section 22. He died three years later, leaving the work of clearing the farm to be done by his son, Francis, by whom the homestead is now owned and occupied. Mr. Thompson was an energetic, industrious man, and while he lived, was a prominent and highly respected citizen.

In 1835, William Stratathan came to the township and entered land in Section 24, and William Moore came in the same year and purchased the John M. Gilliam land. Both were good citizens and both were identified with the interests of the township for many years. Preston Calvert came in the same year (1836), and settled upon the land which he still occupies, in Section 17. He has lived to witness many important changes in the township, and has taken an active part in the public improvement inaugurated within its limits. Kenneth St. John and Joseph Hoffman were also among the settlers of 1836. St. John entered land in Section 34, upon which he resided until death. Hoffman purchased the land now owned by Ozro Bates, in Section 33, but removed to the State of Iowa after a few years.

By the year 1836, the population of the township had grown

to a considerable number, particularly in the vicinity of Sugar Creek, where the principal settlements were made, and where the best lands were to be found. Yet for several years subsequently, other settlers continued to arrive, and were confronted with all the difficulties and hardships that beset those of an earlier date. Both to the north and south of Sugar Creek, the land is low and level, and these localities were left unsettled, to a great extent, as long as land could be obtained along that stream. It was many years before these low lands were thoroughly settled, and many more before they were improved by the process referred to at the beginning of this chapter. Those who located upon them were indeed pioneers, and, were it possible, we would gladly make individual mention of each one. But our sources of information in this township were limited, and while we have given quite a complete list of those who were the advance pioneers, it will be necessary to omit the names of those who came in later years, and yet early enough to be identified with the township before the work of civilization was completed.

#### ORGANIZATION.

By the year 1837, the population within the original limits of the township of Clay was sufficient, in point of numbers, to warrant a division of the territory and the creation of two distinct civil jurisdictions from that township as it then existed. And to this effect, a petition was presented to the Board of County Commissioners, at their session of March, 1837. In response, they ordered that a new township should be organized comprising the north half of the original township of Clay, and described as follows: "Commencing at the northeast corner of Section 13, Township 21 north of Range 2 west, thence south three and one-half miles; thence west six miles, thence north three and one-half miles, thence east six miles to the place of beginning." Joseph Hanna was appointed Inspector of Elections, and the house of Peter Tanner designated as the voting place. In 1838, Michael Kite was elected as Justice of the Peace for the township of Clay, and by virtue of his commission, acted as the first Justice in the new township of Madison. At the expiration of that term, he was re-elected, and served continuously until 1833. William George was elected to the same office in 1837, and served until 1841. In 1854, David Heistand was elected as the successor of Jonathan Kite, and held the office, by re-election, until 1867. Jonathan Gilliam was elected in 1867, and has served continuously ever since. W. H. Calvert was elected in 1867, and is still serving.

It does not appear that a Constable was elected at the time of selecting the first Justice of the Peace. The first bond on file is that of Silas Jack, who was elected in 1842. His successors in this office were: George Burgett, elected in 1846; Oliver H. P. Hanna, 1847; J. M. Virgin, 1848; Elias Harner, 1851; Samuel Dawson, 1854; Joseph Shigley, 1856; John Q. Miller, 1857; William D. Schnepp, 1860; Joseph W. Swain, 1861; Moses Swain, 1862; John Morrison, 1864; D. H. Schnepp, 1867 to 1878; Eli H. Moore, 1878; Lewis Clawson and Charles Sheets, 1880-82. Other township officers elected were the three Trustees, Clerk and Treasurer; but there are no records of their election and no sources from which the succession of officers could be obtained.

The organization of the township had a marked effect for good upon the public highways, since it became necessary then for the citizens to pay a stipulated amount of road tax, either in cash or labor. As the former was not very plentiful in the days of which we write, this demand was generally satisfied by the labor of the

men, who turned out in force, at certain seasons of the year, for the purpose of clearing and opening new roads through the woods, or leveling and repairing those already opened. The country is low and wet, and it was no easy task to make a road at all possible, without recourse to ditching and grading. The first roads were merely wagon tracks cut out through the woods by the settlers who first located here. In a few cases, these routes served for the location of public highways, and were widened and improved under the direction of the Supervisors. Later, a grand improvement was made by a company, who constructed a plank road from Delphi to a point in the adjoining county of Clinton. This road traversed the entire length of the township, from north to south, and proved a blessing to those who were compelled to travel much. A free turnpike is now in process of construction along the line of this road. County and neighbor hood roads were located at various times, in response to petitions presented to the Board of Township Trustees, and by reference to the map it will be seen that these petitions resulted in a fine and convenient system of public highways.

Under the old organization, the Trustees, Clerk and Treasurer had control of the civil affairs of the township, as well as the management of the schools. This continued to be the rule until 1859 or 1860, when the law was so amended as to retire the Clerk, Treasurer and two of the Trustees from service, placing their duties in the hands of one Trustee. The present incumbent of this office is John Maxwell.

#### SCHOOLS.

In the southern extremity of Deer Creek Township, a cabin of round logs was erected at an early day, as a house of worship for a class of the Methodist Episcopal denomination, known as the "Gilliam Class," and, as was customary in those days, it was made to serve the double purpose of church and schoolhouse. Probably the first time it was used for the latter purpose was in the year 1837, at which time a winter term of three months was taught; and from that time until 1853 or 1854, it was used as a school whenever the services of a teacher could be secured. There were no school districts in those days, and this school received quite a liberal patronage from settlers in Madison, whose children were among its pupils. Nelson Gilliam taught here in 1837, and several terms subsequently. About the year 1838, a hewed-log schoolhouse was erected on the land of Michael Kite, and school was taught there in the winter of that year. It served its purpose until after the introduction of the free school system, and was finally succeeded by a frame building. This was the only schoolhouse within the limits of the township until 1845. In that year, a frame building was erected for school purposes on the farm of William Stratmann, and to this school came several scholars from Delphi, and some from Tippecanoe County, who boarded in the neighborhood during the term. These schools were conducted on the old plan of a per capita tuition fee for each scholar, and this rule continued in force until 1852 or 1853, when a tax was levied, agreeably with the law then recently enacted, for the purpose of sustaining the schools at public expense, and making their benefits free to all classes alike. The two houses we have mentioned were still occupied, under the new regime, until they became old, and it was necessary to replace them with new buildings. The building on the Michael Kite farm was succeeded, in 1857 or 1858, by a substantial frame house, and shortly afterward, a similar building, known as the "Hiestand Schoolhouse," was erected on the Stephenson farm, in the eastern

part of the township. As years advanced, new schoolhouses were erected, one by one, in the several districts of the township, and their history is one of progress. At the present time, there are in the township six schoolhouses, three of which are brick, and three frame, buildings. The total estimated value of school property, including houses, grounds, school apparatus, etc., is \$3,700. During the school year of 1880-81, the average attendance of scholars was 130, out of a total enrollment of 227, the average length of the school term being 120 days. The financial exhibit of the schools is set forth by the Trustee in the following report:

#### ACCOUNT OF REVENUE FOR TUITION

Amount on hand September 1, 1880, . . . . .	\$1,102.99
Received in February, 1881, . . . . .	1,443.06
Total, . . . . .	\$2,546.05
Amount expended since September, 1880, . . . . .	1,140.00
Amount on hand, . . . . .	\$1,106.05

#### ACCOUNT OF SPECIAL SCHOOL REVENUE

Amount on hand September 1, 1880, . . . . .	\$ 473.41
Amount since received, . . . . .	657.79
Total, . . . . .	\$1,131.23
Amount expended since September 1, 1880, . . . . .	654.11
Amount now on hand, . . . . .	\$ 477.12

#### CHURCHES.

The log building known as the "Gilliam Meeting House" was erected in the edge of Deer Creek Township, and within its walls were held the earliest religious meetings of this neighborhood. The class, of which the Gilliams, Cooleys and others were members, was organized perhaps as early as 1830 or 1831. Still, as the church itself was beyond the line of this township, its history does not properly belong here. Not many years subsequently, a class of the same denomination was organized near the center of the township, at the house of Benjamin Underwood. Mr. Underwood was the leader, and it received the name of the "Underwood Class." Rev. Hachaliah Vredenburg, a circuit preacher of the Methodist Episcopal Church, officiated in the capacity of pastor. Aaron Cooley and Thomas Gilliam, Jr., withdrew from the Gilliam class and united with the class at Underwood's, and, in a short time, other accessions to the membership were received. Some time during the year 1834, they erected a log house of worship on the Underwood farm, having previously conducted their meetings in private houses. About the year 1855, they erected a frame church on the land of William Maxwell, to which they gave the name of "Palestine Church." In the meantime, the congregation increased and the church prospered, and in 1850 or 1851 the present house of worship was erected on the farm of Thomas Gilliam. The church is in the Bringhurst Circuit, and is under the pastoral care of Rev. Mr. Smith, of Bringhurst.

Among the early ministers who visited the township were some representing the Baptist denomination, and at intervals, the adherents of that church had the pleasure of listening to one of their own ministers. Preston Calvert and George Hartman, with their families, were the prominent early Baptists of the township, and took an active part in organizing a society of that denomination about the year 1850. For several years after organization, the few members of this society met at temporary places for the purpose of conducting public worship, but, in 1854 or 1855, erected a frame church in the west part of the township, where they have ever since continued to hold services.

Ministers of the United Brethren Church visited this town-

ship at irregular intervals, the first services by this denomination being conducted about the year 1845. About the close of the late war—probably in 1865—a class was organized, and, for several years subsequently, held meetings in a log building, which was erected shortly after the organization of this society, and used by them and the Protestant Methodists alternately. In 1873, they erected their present house of worship, which is known as "Forest Chapel." It is a plain, neat brick building, and is situated on the farm of Ozro Bates, in the southern part of the township. The church is now under the pastoral care of the Rev. Mr. Martin.

The Protestant Methodists and other denominations held services in the township at various times, but did not maintain any permanent organization, and the only religious orders represented here by church edifices are those named in the foregoing paragraphs.

#### INDUSTRIAL PURSUITS.

The chief industry, outside of agricultural pursuits, in this township, has always been the saw-mill enterprise. During the days of the early settlement, a large amount of really valuable timber was wasted, since there were no mills in operation to convert it into available shape, and no railroads for transporting it to market. With later years, however, came a demand for timber of all kinds, and a steam saw-mill was set in operation on the land of Daniel Baker. This, however, was only a temporary affair, and, after a few years, was removed to another locality. The first mill of a permanent character was established by John Shaffer, in 1862. This was a steam saw-mill, erected on the farm of Mr. Shaffer, in the north part of the township. He continued to operate it during his life, sometimes associated with partners, but principally alone; and after his death it was purchased by Frank Burgett, by whom it is now operated. This, and the steam saw-mill owned and operated by John A. Black, are the only mills now in the township.

The first tile factory, and perhaps the only one in the township, was erected by Francis Thompson in 1849. He built the shed and kiln on his own farm, and was engaged in the manufacture of tile for eleven years. He abandoned the enterprise in 1850, and has since had no successor in this undertaking.

Aside from the establishments above referred to, agricultural pursuits engage the attention and occupy the time of the citizens of this township, which is essentially rural in all its features. Its soil is rich and fertile, and its agricultural statistics make it compare favorably with other townships of the county. During the season of 1881, there were 1,325 acres of wheat in the township, from which were gathered 32,725 bushels, an average of seventeen bushels per acre; 1,700 acres planted in corn yielded 63,632 bushels; 360 acres of oats yielded 7,560 bushels; 365 acres of meadow yielded 547 tons of hay; while 11 acres of Irish potatoes yielded 504 bushels.

#### ADAM BLIN.

Adam Blin is of German descent, and was born in Warren County, Ohio, on the 25th day of March, 1832. His parents, George Blin and Susannah (Kisling) Blin, were also natives of Ohio. In 1853, on the 13th day of October, the subject of this sketch was joined in marriage to Miss M. J. Miltonberger. Two years later, in 1855, they emigrated to Cass County, Ind. In 1862, after a happy union of nine years, blessed by the birth

of one child (at present the wife of Nathaniel Wild) Mr. Blin had the misfortune to lose his wife by death. January 28, 1864, he was again married, this time to Miss H. J. High, a resident of Cass County—a union which has resulted in seven children. Soon after his second marriage, Mr. Blin removed to a point near the center of Madison Township, Carroll County, and took up his residence on the farm which he still owns and resides upon. In 1866, he was elected Trustee of Madison Township, and, faithfully and capably serving the first term, he was re-elected in 1868, occupying the position, in all, five years.

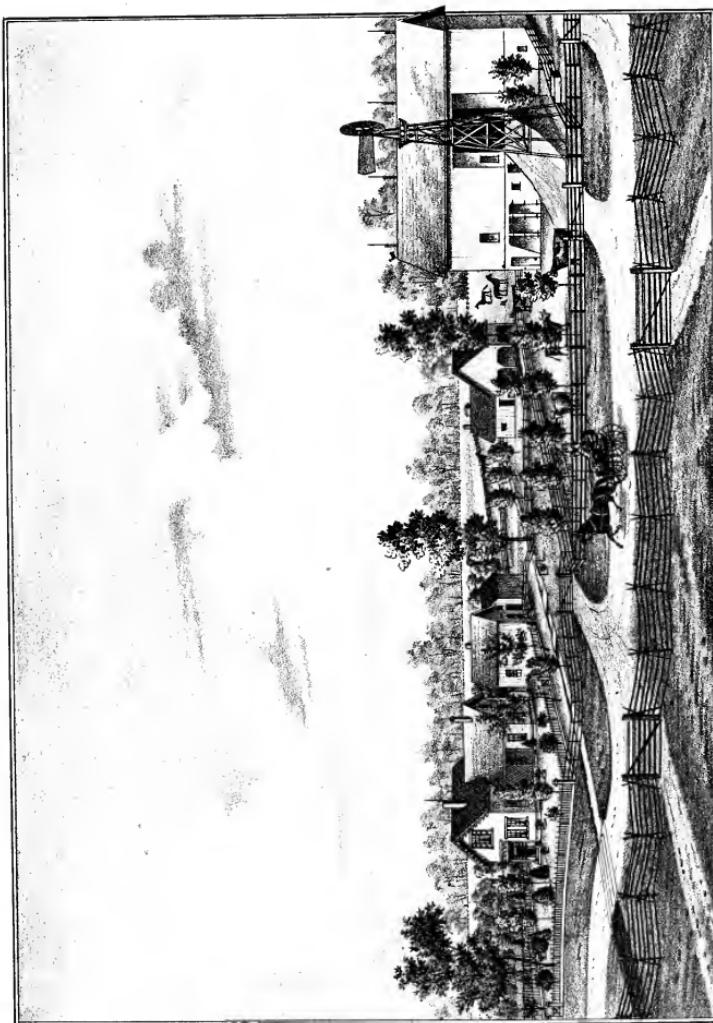
Mr. Blin and his wife are members of the United Brethren Church. In politics, he is a Democrat, but, to use his own apt expression, in his political opinions he is not "hide-bound." He has always followed the laudable vocation of farming, owning today a body of the choicest land in the country, numbering 324 acres.

Mr. Blin is a man of sobriety and industry. By the simple force of his upright conduct, he exerts in his neighborhood a wide moral influence. Toward his family he has always exhibited the utmost kindness and devotion. Without pretensions, he is at the same time a respected and worthy citizen.

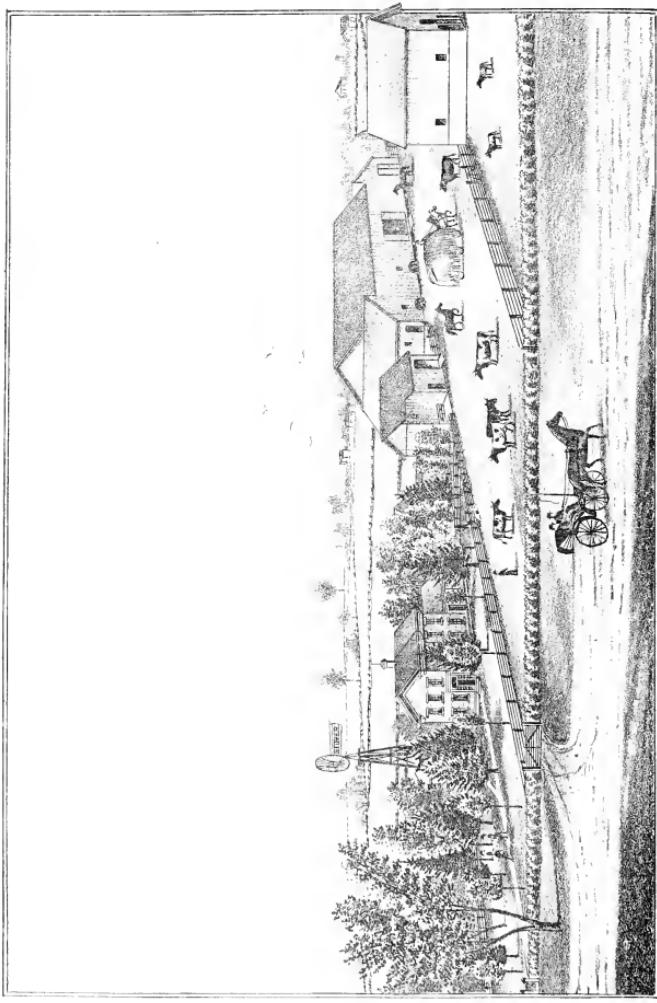
#### JOHN Q. MILLER.

John Q. Miller was born in Fairfield County, Ohio, December 21, 1826. His parents, Christian and Martha Miller, were both reared in that county, having emigrated thither with their parents. His father was a farmer, and followed that occupation at the old homestead until death. He died in September, 1872, his wife having died several years previously.

John, their son, grew up under circumstances not the most encouraging. His educational advantages were limited, and he was compelled to depend, in great measure, upon his own resources for whatever knowledge he obtained. The farm was small, and each of the sons contributed his labor in the home economy. At the age of eighteen, each of the boys, in turn, became apprentices at some mechanical trade, and one of the elder brothers subsequently erected a blacksmith shop on the home farm. With this brother Mr. Miller began to learn the trade, at the age of eighteen. He remained with him three years, during which time he acquired proficiency as a blacksmith. At the end of his apprenticeship, he desired to go abroad and earn his living by the practice of his trade; and, lacking a little of his majority, he asked his father's consent to the project. The latter did not refuse to let him go, but intimated that he was not competent to earn his way in the world, and said, among other discouraging things, "You will come home bare-backed in a short time." With these words ringing in his ears, young Miller left home. They stimulated his ambition and fired his determination; and who can know how much they had to do with all his after life! In Hancock County, Ohio, he at once found employment with a blacksmith, for whom he worked at the rate of \$10 per month. After a short time, work grew scarce, and Mr. Miller suggested to his employer that he would like to attend school, if the latter would board him for such work as he could do before and after school hours. This proposition was accepted, but he was only permitted to attend school for sixteen days, as the shop was then full of work, and his services were again in demand. At this juncture, he formed a partnership with his employer, which continued for nearly two years. In the meantime, he lived well, but not extravagantly, and at the same time saved money. He procured a fine



R.S. OF JOHN Q. MILLER, MADISON Tp. CARROLL CO. IND.



RES. OF FRANCIS THOMSON, MADISON Tp. CARROLL CO. [IND.]

suit of clothes, and with \$170 as the savings from his two years' work, returned home, a living refutation of his father's prediction. The latter was pleased with the result, and was quick to acknowledge his misconception of his son's character. Shortly after returning to his home, Mr. Miller went to work at his trade in the shop formerly occupied by his brother, who had then removed to another county. Here he worked with a will, and, as a consequence, earned and saved money. He was married, on the 5th of June, 1851, to Miss Elizabeth Hiestand, daughter of David Hiestand Esq., a highly respected citizen of Fairfield County, Ohio, and, at a later date, of Carroll County, Ind. In September, 1852, Mr. Miller came to Carroll County with his wife, and located upon a tract of twenty acres in Madison Township. His land was not only covered with a wilderness—it was also low and wet. He first saw it after an unusually wet season, and, consequently, under the most unfavorable circumstances. But the prospect was not cheerful, at best. To add to his troubles, his best horse died on the second night after his arrival here, and, owing to the expense incident to moving and getting ready for house-keeping, he found himself unable to buy another; so for two years, he was compelled to hire a horse of one of his neighbors, to take the place of the one dead. In spite of discouragements, he toiled cheerfully on, and during that winter cleared a portion of his land and set out an orchard. Little by little, in after years, he added to his farm by the purchase of adjacent lands, until it comprised 120 acres, the larger portion of which is now cleared and under a fine state of cultivation. Among the important improvements which he has instituted are the ditches that underlie his farm, adding so largely to its value and fertility. By a due observance of economy, coupled with the most tireless industry and energy, Mr. Miller has advanced from the rank of a poor boy to that of an opulent farmer. And, while he has been advancing in worldly prosperity, he has not neglected his higher duties. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and has always lived consistently with his profession. He is recognized among all who know him as an upright, honorable man, and all his dealings with his fellow-men are conducted upon the fairest principles.

His noble wife has been an important assistant in his prog-

ress, and still survives to share with him the comforts of his prosperity, as she shared the hardships of the early years in the wilderness of Madison Township. Their wedded life has been blessed by eight children—Franklin P., Ada M., David E., Jessie V., Amelia J., Walter A., Christian O. and Viola G., all of whom now survive.

#### FRANCIS THOMSON.

James Thomson, grandfather of the subject of this review, was born in Edinburgh, Scotland; emigrated to America, and was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. The father of Francis Thomson, a farmer, whose Christian name also was James, was born in Mifflin County, Penn.; moved, in 1811, to Georgetown, Brown Co., Ohio, here becoming intimately acquainted with Jesse R. Grant, father of Gen. Grant, and subsequently, in the fall of 1835, removed to Madison Township, Carroll County, Ind., where he died August 9, 1838. Anna (Scott) Thomson, mother of Francis Thomson, was a native of Pennsylvania.

Francis Thomson, a farmer also, and the owner and proprietor of 500 acres of fertile land in Carroll County, 160 acres of which is the best tile-drained land in the county, is of Scotch Irish lineage, and was born in Brown County, Ohio, May 28, 1820. A boy in years when his father settled in the township, from a dense wilderness of timber and swamp, by tile and ax, and the sturdy might of the pioneer, the homestead has been redeemed, and converted into a rich and valuable farm property. For about twelve years Mr. Thomson, supplementary to his farm labors, has extensively engaged in the manufacture and sale of drain tiles. On the 5th day of March, 1846, he was married to Charlotte Moore, a native of the State of New York. Four children are the fruits of this union—Isabella (wife of Dr. Cochran), James, Josephine (unmarried) and Charles M. Both Mr. and Mrs. Thomson are Presbyterians. Politically, Francis Thomson is a Republican, and for years has taken an active interest in the success of his party. Socially, he is a man of irreproachable character and integrity, and possessing a goodly supply of broad common sense. The latch-string of his heart, as well as home, is on the outside, and the guest of "Frank" Thomson finds a ready and a cheerful welcome.



## ROCK CREEK TOWNSHIP.

### LOCATION, BOUNDARY, ETC.

Rock Creek is situated in the northern part of Carroll County, and is bounded on the north by Cass County, east by Washington Township, on the south by Jackson and Deer Creek Townships, while the Wabash River forms its boundary line on the west. Rock Creek, the principal stream, flows almost due west through the township, until it reaches a point in Section 36. Here it diverges to the north, and, maintaining this course for a little over two miles, discharges into the Wabash at the northern extremity of Section 19. Along the course of this stream, the scenery, while not grand or imposing, is strikingly picturesque and charming. The general character of the surface throughout the township is gently undulating upland, sloping gradually to the creek bottoms in some places, in others, terminating in bluff banks, which in many instances have an altitude of fifty or sixty feet above the bed of the stream, and are lined with a rocky facing, which, no doubt, gave the creek the name it bears. Over hanging these cliffs on either side are tall forest trees, in all their ancient glory, their wealth of foliage reflected in the stream below, frowning back the impulsive beams of the sun, and forming delightfully cool and romantic nooks along the line of this otherwise intensely practical stream—for be it remembered that Rock Creek was not suffered to roam at will for a long period after its banks had been vacated by the red denizens of other days, and a race of pioneers had succeeded them as the occupants of the land. Its career was so checked and controlled by dams as to become the instrument, in the hands of its masters, for turning the machinery of the mills which appeared almost simultaneously with the settlement of the township; and, throughout the intervening years, the excellent water power it affords has been similarly utilized. This blending of the romantic with the practical, the ancient beauty with the modern utility of the stream, forms a pretty picture, and a profitable study for the artist or poet, while the primeval forests near its rocky banks relieve the monotony of the finely cultivated fields, which, throughout the township, bear their eloquent testimony to the skill, fortitude and endurance of our pioneers.

Besides Rock Creek, there are several small streams or branches, nearly all of which are tributaries of this stream, only two or three of the number discharging into the Wabash. The undulating character of the land affords an excellent natural drainage, rendering this pre-eminently an agricultural township. By an act of the first Board of County Commissioners of Carroll County, Rock Creek became a civil township and, by the boundaries then established, it was made to include nearly all of what is now Clinton Township, in Cass County. Four years later (1832), at a session of the Board of Commissioners, its boundaries were so amended as to leave it in its present shape, except that a tier of sections in the southern extremity were subsequently assigned to Deer Creek Township by the same authority.

### EARLY SETTLEMENT.

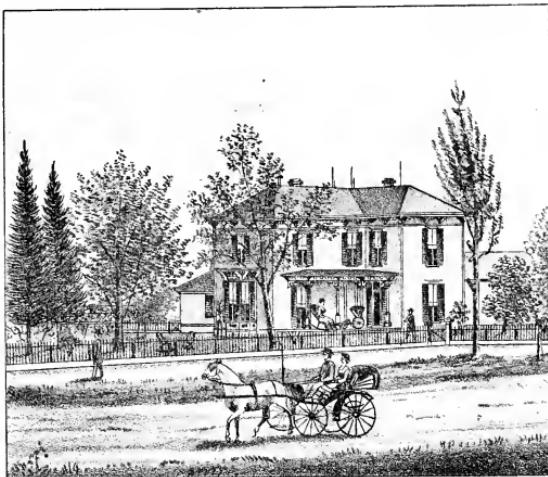
The act by which Rock Creek was erected into a civil township passed the Board of Commissioners on the 12th of May, 1828. From the fact of its recognition at that time, it is presumable that there were then living within its limits a sufficient number of settlers to conduct a civil government. It will be remembered, however, that a great portion of this township, as then described, lay in what is now within the jurisdiction of Cass County, and consequently out of the province of our work. Certain it is that, while the territory now embraced under the name of Rock Creek Township had witnessed the advent of the white man as early as the year 1825, there were not a sufficient number in 1828 to entitle it to an organization, unless those be included who were living in the subsequently organized county of Cass. In 1825, John Kuns, a former resident of Montgomery County, Ohio, came to the township with his family, and entered the southwest fraction of Section 25, in Town 26 north, Range 2 west. Surrounded here by a dense forest, he constructed a little cabin, in which his family could find shelter, and began the work of hewing out a farm. He was almost alone in this undertaking, his only neighbor being Aaron Merriman, who came to the township about the same time. Mr. Kuns was a strong, resolute man, and persevered in the labor he had undertaken, until he had cleared the greater portion of his land. In later years, he sold out and removed to the State of Illinois, where he continued to reside until death.

Aaron Merriman was also accompanied by a family. He was an industrious man and a good neighbor, and cleared the farm now owned by the heirs of Absalom Parks. He was not identified long with the history of this locality, as he moved away, and nothing further was heard from him.

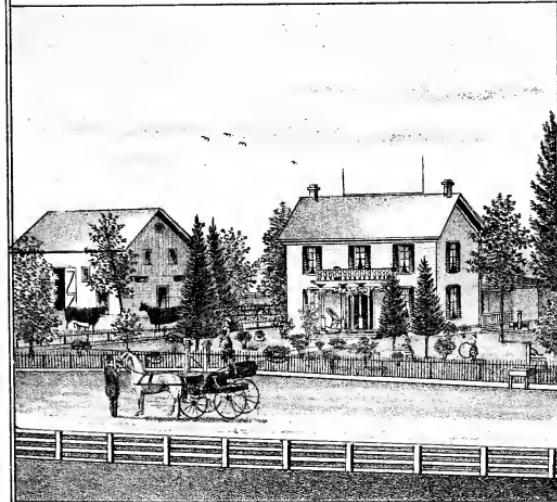
Jacob Kuns, a brother of John, came to the township in 1826, and entered a tract of land in Section 19. He was accompanied by his wife, three sons and a niece. He cleared the farm now owned by Charles Wilson, and subsequently purchased a tract of 230 acres, now owned by Charles Parks. For a period of twenty-seven years, he was a prominent citizen of the township, and bore a full share in its public and private improvements. In 1853, he removed to Cass County, where he still resides. Of the sons who accompanied him to this township, all are now living. The eldest resides in the State of Iowa, two in Cass County, and one at Camden, Carroll County.

After the year 1826, we find no chronicle of further arrivals until 1829. Charles M. Silence came in that year, and leased a tract of land that Emanuel Flora had previously entered. In 1834, he entered the west half of the northeast quarter of Section 29, and converted it into a good farm. He was known as an honest, hard working man, and was highly respected. He finally removed to another locality, where he died.

Christopher McCombs came in 1829, accompanied by his mother and two brothers, John and David. He was a good

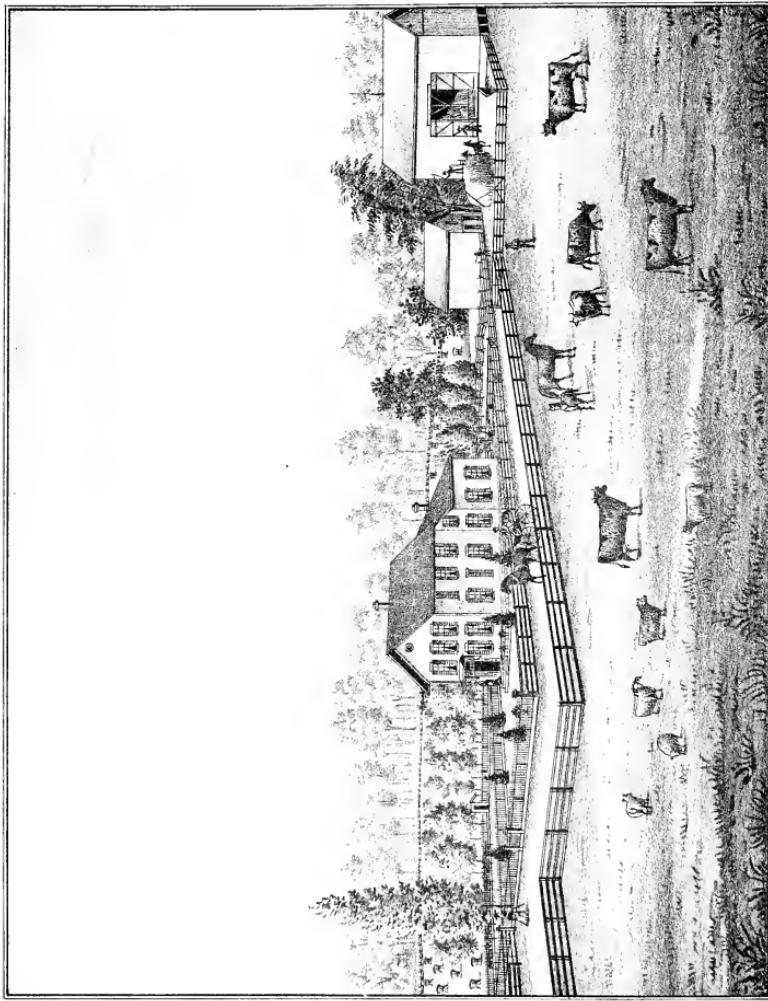


RES.OF ASBURY S.M:CORMICK, ROCKFIELD, ROCK CREEK T.P. CARROLL CO. IND.

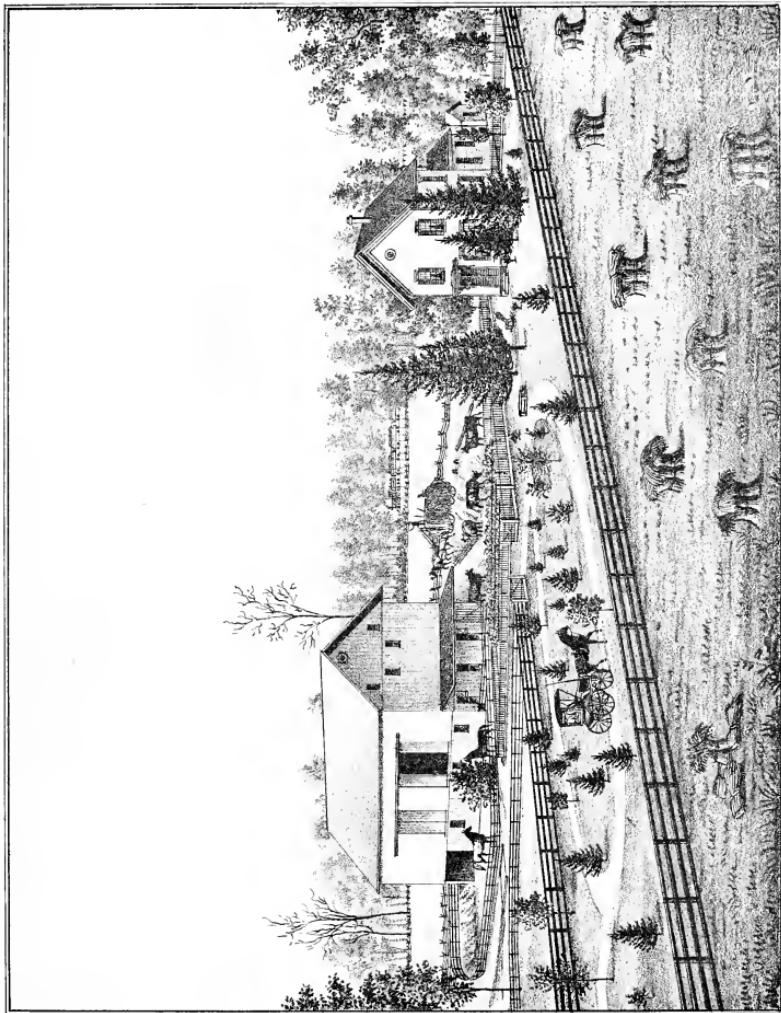


RES.OF HENRY K.STAUFFER Rock Creek T.P. CARROLL  
Co. IND.

RES.OF SARAH A.HARDY, ROCKFIELD, CARROLL  
Co. IND.



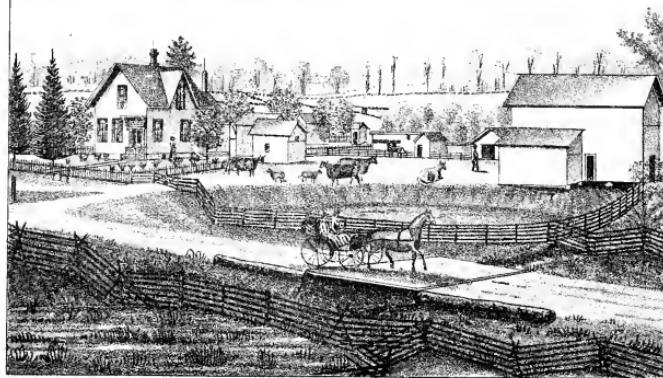
RES. OF HIRAM GREGG, ROCK CREEK T.P. CARROLL COUNTY IND.



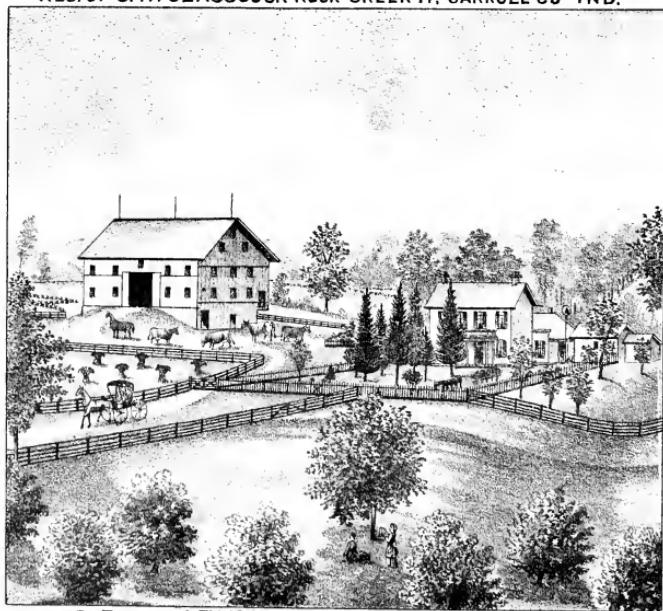
RES. OF JOHN C. GREGG, ROCK CREEK T.P. CARROLL COUNTY, I.O.



OLD HOME  
*Built in the Spring of 1838.*



RES. OF J.W. GLASSCOCK Rock Creek Tp. CARROLL CO. IND.



RES. OF LEWIS MULLIN Rock Creek Tp. CARROLL CO. IND.

farmer, and became a very popular man. He served with credit as one of the Associate Judges of Carroll County. His brother David met a melancholy death, just before or just after a hunting excursion. While blowing into the muzzle of a gun, his foot slipped from the hammer, and the charge entered his mouth, penetrating the brain, killing him instantly. The brothers McCombs were industrious men, and cleared a fine farm. Their father was a physician in Ohio, but died prior to the removal to the family to the West; and his wife, although not a regular practitioner, possessed a sufficient knowledge of medicine to render her services very useful in the settlement.

During the year 1830 there were several new and valuable accessions to the settlement. John Farmerman came from Ohio in that year, and entered a tract of land in Section 6. He was a member of the German Baptist Church, and it was at his house that the early meetings of that denomination were held. He cleared a farm on the banks of Rock Creek, upon which he erected a saw-mill at an early day, and was identified with the growth and improvement of the township until his death. Two of the children who accompanied him thither are still living in this county, viz.: Isaac and Esther, wife of Eli Young.

John Corder came in 1830 and settled in Section 21. He cleared a portion of the farm he entered, but was not long identified with the township, as he removed to another locality. George Kuns, the father of Jacob, came in the same year (1830), accompanied by Emanuel Flora, his son-in-law. Both cleared and improved farms upon which they resided for a number of years. Mr. Kuns died on his farm, while Mr. Flora removed to Cass County, where he spent the remainder of his life.

Aaron and John Hickman came late in 1829 or early in 1830. Both were local ministers of the New Light Christian Church, and conducted religious services at their houses. They remained in the township long enough to clear small farms, which they cultivated for a few years, finally removing to another locality.

In the spring of 1830, Samuel Williamson came from Pennsylvania and entered the west fractional part of the northwest quarter of Section 31. The site was well chosen for milling operations, as Rock Creek flows across the tract he selected. He brought with him a practical millwright, by the name of Graybill, and at once began the erection of a saw-mill. In the following autumn, Mr. Williamson came with his family to live on his land. He improved it, and cultivated his farm until his decease. In addition, he utilized the timber removed from his grounds in the process of clearing by sawing it into lumber, and conducting a profitable, though somewhat limited, lumber trade. A few years later, he abandoned the saw-mill, and erected a good flouring-mill in its stead. His sons, David, John S. and Joseph A., all entered land in Section 31, and cleared farms. Joseph A. still cultivates the farm he then entered. David resides at Camden, while John S. is deceased.

Prior to the arrival of the Williamsons, Alex Siers came to the township and entered the east half of the southeast quarter of Section 34. He cleared his land and cultivated it until his death. It is said that he was very fond of the chase, and was the slayer of great numbers of deer and other game, with which the forests abounded, and that he was particularly successful as a bee-hunter.

Thomas Millard was one of the settlers of 1830. He came shortly after the family of Samuel Williamson, and entered land in several sections, his possessions reaching a total of several hundred acres. It was remarked of him that he was a very hard

worker, and his wife was as industrious as himself, often taking a hand in the labor of clearing and chopping. They were good citizens, and succeeded in making a fine farm, upon which they lived for a number of years. They subsequently removed to Iowa but finally returned to Indiana and located in Cass County, where both died.

Moses Scott came to the township with his kinsman, Alex Siers. He was an industrious man, but did not purchase land until 1835. He worked for others, and proved himself a valuable hand in clearing and chopping. After a few years he removed to one of the Western States, where all trace of him is lost. Other settlers of the year 1830 were Lewis Neff and William Atkinson. Isham Atkinson came in the following year, and all were more or less prominently identified with the settlement and improvement of the township. Isham Atkinson was a preacher of the New Light Christian persuasion, and, while otherwise a very good kind of a man, it is said that he would sometimes yield to the temptation of drinking, and find himself much the worse for his indulgence. About that time, the old town of Tiptonport, with its tavern and groggeries, and its convivial society, offered allurements to a man resting from a day's hard work, and many good men of the settlement became victims.

Families continued to join the settlement each season, and the scanty population of the township continued to receive valuable additions to its numbers. Prominent among those who came in 1831 were James Ralston, who settled immediately east of the present town of Rockfield in Section 6; Jacob Klepinger, who settled in Section 5; James W. Williams, in Section 9; Newman West, in Section 21; Jacob Riegel, in Section 24; Simon Moyer and James Welch, in the same section; Charles Berkshire, in Section 26; and Robert Duelap and John Boazth, in Section 34.

In 1832, John W. Draper entered a tract of land in Section 21, where he brought his family to live. He was of a roving disposition, and sold out and moved West after clearing a few acres of ground. William Creaghead settled in Section 23 in the same year, where he cleared and improved a farm. Robert and Mat their Ralston entered land in Section 22 in 1833, and cleared and improved farms. Noah Mullin entered a tract of land in Section 33 in 1831, and came to live on his farm in 1834. He was a diligent worker in his younger days, and amassed a competence for his old age. He now resides at Rockfield, and is one of the oldest survivors of the pioneer community.

John and David Moyer came to the township in 1834, and like their brother Simon, cleared and improved farms.

James Woodward came in October, 1835, accompanied by his wife and two children. He purchased the land entered by Moses Scott, on Rock Creek, and subsequently entered eighty acres for himself. He has cleared and improved a fine farm, which he still cultivates. Henry Kendall and family came soon after Mr. Woodward, and settled on Rock Creek, where they remained for a few years, finally returning to Virginia. William Vermillion, a bachelor, and John H. Marshall, were living in the township when Mr. Woodward came, but the date of settlement is not known. Vermillion entered land in Section 26, in 1825, but it is believed this was long anterior to the date of his settlement here. Solomon Graves came to the township in the spring of 1836; Philip Brobeck came in 1837; and John W. Wharton came in 1838.

In the foregoing enumeration of settlers, the writer has endeavored to present, as nearly as possible, a full account of those who were most prominently identified with the early settlement

and subsequent improvement of the township. If any omissions have been made, it must be attributed to the difficulty experienced in obtaining information, rather than to any disposition on his part to slight the work. From the tract book of Carroll County we are enabled to present the name of every purchaser of Government lands lying in this township; and while here, as elsewhere, large tracts were purchased by speculators, who were never residents; the majority of the names are those of actual settlers. Following is the list of purchasers:

## TOWNSHIP 25 NORTH, RANGE 1 WEST.

Section 1—Henry Woodward, October 9, 1835; Valentine Brown, February 18, 1836; Reuben G. Mundy, May 16, 1836; James Van Rensselaer, May 24, 1836; Rosannah Hiestand, June 10, 1836; Thomas Stephenson, October 14, 1836; Aquilla Jones, December 1, 1836.

Section 2—Jacob Slewser, August 9, 1830; Thomas Deford, April 7, 1835; William Vermillion, February 10, 1836; William Hank and Michael Hank, September 14, 1836; Thomas Lenon, December 1, 1836.

Section 3—James Welch, October 6, 1830; William J. McKinney, November 6, 1833; T. and G. Kendall, February 13, 1835; Henry Chase, February 15, 1836; Samuel Hanna, June 28, 1836.

Section 4—John Smith, December 7, 1830; Thomas Millard, October 9, 1830; Ezra F. Cassidy, September 21, 1831; James Holmes, September 21, 1835.

Section 5—Thomas Millard, October 4, 1830; Jacob Kleppinger, October 14, 1830; John Stowell, December 27, 1832; Henry Woodburn, November 4, 1835; Samuel Hanna, June 28, 1836.

Section 6—John Farneham, April 30, 1830; Patrick Cassidy, September 26, 1830; James Ralston, November 2, 1830; Levi D. Moore, September 21, 1831; John Stowell, April 14, 1833; Isaac Larimore, November 30, 1834; Aaron Merriman, January 18, 1835; Jonathan Dix, March 4, 1836.

## TOWNSHIP 26 NORTH, RANGE 1 WEST.

Section 9—James W. Williams, October 2, 1832; Jonathan Lash, June 16, 1834; Royal Grosvenor, February 18, 1835.

Section 19—Josse Milikan, January 1, 1825; Jacob Kuns, March 6, 1826; William Wilson, September 9, 1826; Emmanuel Flora, April 26, 1830; Jacob Stripp, May 4, 1830.

Section 20—George Kuns, November 13, 1832; William Cronk, July 7, 1834; John Moyer, August 26, 1834; Elijah Deweese, September 22, 1834; William Wilson, September 29, 1836.

Section 21—John Corder, October 11, 1830; Newman West, November 2, 1830; John Draper, October 5, 1832; George Byers, November 21, 1834; Solomon Berkshire, February 18, 1835; Henry Bergman, September 11, 1835; Daniel Huntsinger, January 2, 1836; Rosannah Hiestand, June 18, 1836.

Section 22—Robert Ralston, February 8, 1833; Matthew Ralston, February 8, 1833; John Corder, September 16, 1834; Newman West, December 17, 1834; Otey Anderson, May 5, 1835; Samuel Hanna, June 28, 1836; Cyrus Taber, Philip Pollard and Allen Hammon, November 10, 1836.

Section 23—William Creaghfield, October 21, 1832; William Kendall, January 14, 1835; Josse Bowen, December 21, 1835; Stockwell, Reynolds and White (of La Fayette, Ind.), 320 acres, June 15, 1836.

Section 24—J. T. Townsend, December 26, 1835; Samuel Grimes, January 26, 1836.

Section 25—Mary Kendall, Valentine Brown and Silas Woodward, November 26, 1835; Samuel Grimes, February 20, 1836; M. F. Barber, July 9, 1836.

Section 26—James Kendall, January 14, 1835; George Campbell, March 20, 1835; James S. Williamson, December 30, 1835; William Townsend, August 11, 1835; James Woodward, October 12, 1835; Daniel Carrybell, November 21, 1835; Jesse Bowen, December 24, 1835; Alexander M. Townsend, June 13, 1836; Berry Townsend, October 12, 1836; William Deford, December 8, 1836.

Section 27—James Kendall, January 24, 1835; Jacob Smith, December 18, 1835; Taber, Pollard and Hamilton, March 11, 1836.

Section 28—James Hinkle, January 14, 1835; William McDowell, October 8, 1835; Conrad Remley, October 21, 1835; James Van Gunyl, October 21, 1835; Daniel Huntsinger, November 2, 1835.

Section 29—Samuel H. Williamson, May 29, 1833; Emmanuel Flora, June 6, 1833; George Byers, December 25, 1833; Charles M. Silence, January 30, 1834; James Burkel, September 29, 1834; Harrison Dillenger, December 10, 1835.

Section 30—David Stutesman, May 10, 1825; Frederick Hoover, May 18, 1825; William Wilson, January 26, 1827; George Kuns, April 27, 1830; Daniel H. Williamson, September 29, 1832; Emmanuel Flora, May 20, 1833; Daniel Huntsinger, October 18, 1834.

Section 31—Samuel Williamson, April 27, 1830; David Williamson, October 29, 1830; Joseph A. Williamson, September 29, 1831; John S. Williamson, September 29, 1831.

Section 32—Thomas Mastin, September 20, 1833; Jacob Young, December 14, 1835; George Campbell, January 16, 1836; M. F. Barber, July 19, 1836.

Section 33—Noah Mullin, July 9, 1831; John Deboris, January 14, 1832; Job Mullin, August 29, 1834; Eli Somers, August 29, 1834; Daniel Huntsinger, January 2, 1836.

Section 34—Alex Siers, October 8, 1830; Henry Kendall, October 21, 1835; Daniel Ketchum, November 9, 1835; James Woodward, November 26, 1835.

Section 35—William Vermillion, July 23, 1832; Moses Scott, February 12, 1835; John H. Marshall, February 12, 1835; Solomon Graves, February 26, 1835; Daniel Moyer, July 23, 1834.

Section 36—George Kendall, April 16, 1835; John H. Marshall, May 5, 1835; John and George Brown, July 9, 1835; Thomas Jacobs, July 23, 1835; Valentine Brown, October 13, 1835.

## TOWNSHIP 26 NORTH, RANGE 2 WEST.

Section 21—Mannel Combs, January 4, 1827; Aaron Hicks, March 15, 1827; Simon Moyer, October 6, 1830; James Welch, October 6, 1830; Jacob Riegel, October 8, 1830.

Section 25—Lewis Paddock, January 22, 1825; Newbury Stockton, January 3, 1825; Austin W. Morris, October 6, 1830; George Kuns, October 6, 1830; Lewis Neff, October 6, 1830; Aaron Merriman, October 12, 1830.

Section 26—John Kuns, February 16, 1825; William Vermillion, December 7, 1825; Lewis Neff, December 16, 1826; Charles Berkshire, June 13, 1831; James White, October 2, 1832; Jacob and Henry Riegel, October 2, 1832; John Kuns, October 2, 1832.

Section 31—David Wagener, December 16, 1826; Jacob Shawley, December 16, 1826; John Crowell, December 16, 1826;

William Atkinson, October 6, 1830; John Bezarth, October 6, 1830; Robert Dunlap, October 7, 1830.

Section 35—Samuel Williamson, December 24, 1834; John Kuns, March 6, 1826; George Kuns, April 27, 1830; John Farneman, April 27, 1830; Jacob Kuns, October 19, 1830; Isham Atkinson, January 29, 1831.

Section 36—Samuel Williamson, December 22, 1824; Aaron Merriman, December 22, 1824; Henry Miser, January 3, 1825; Samuel Jonas, January 17, 1825; Samuel Vlery, February 16, 1825.

#### ORGANIZATION

As previously stated, Rock Creek became a civil township by an order of the County Commissioners in May, 1828. It was one of the four townships which formed the original county of Carroll, Deer Creek Township comprising all that part of Carroll County lying south of the north line of Section 16, Town 25 north; Tippecanoe Township comprising all that part of Carroll County lying northwest of the Wabash River, and south of the line dividing Townships 26 and 27 north, while Rock Creek was included within the following bounds: "Commencing where the north line of Section 16 crosses the Wabash River, thence east with said section line to the eastern boundary of the Great Miami Reservation, thence north with said reservation line to the center of Town 26 north, thence west eight miles to the southeast corner of Section 16, Town 26 north, Range 1 west, thence north until said line strikes the River Wabash, thence down said river to the place of beginning." The fourth township organized at that session of the board was Eel Township, which lay entirely in what is now Cass County.

By an order of the board, Aaron Merriman's house became the place where the elections were held; and, although the date of the first township election is not now known, it must have followed soon after the official act of the Commissioners, as the bonds of officers elected under the new organization were filed in the early summer of 1828. Isham Atkinson was the first Justice of the Peace, and served four years. His successors from then until now have been as follows: 1834-36, John Grandham; 1837-40, Matt Bonesteel; Alexander M. Townsend and Reuben G. Mundy; 1840-44, John Ashfield; 1844-45, Alex M. Townsend and John Ashfield; 1845-49, John Guthrie; 1847-51, James Lamb; 1849-66, George Siers; 1854-59, John Guthrie; 1855-59, Enoch Stansell; 1856-60, Nathaniel Leonard; 1860-64, Henry Seibert; 1861-65, Isaac Farneman; 1867-71, James C. Peam; 1869-73, Reuben Siers and Elias Hewitt; 1870-74, Thomas L. Clark; 1872-76, William H. Sinton and John Briggs; 1876-81, John Briggs; 1877-81, John J. McGreevy; 1878, M. J. McGreevy; 1880-81, John Briggs.

At the same election, William Olinger was elected Constable. This office has since been filled by the following gentlemen: 1832, William Atkinson; 1833, Matt Bonesteel; 1834, James Clark; 1835, James C. Hooper and James Clark; 1836, William Olinger; 1836-37, Alex M. Townsend; 1838, Elijah Isaacs; 1838-40, Thomas Cloud; 1841, C. Freeman; 1842, George W. Williamson; 1843-45, Elijah Isaacs; 1846, Samuel Keprner; 1847-48, Cornelius Berkshire; 1849-50, Jacob Mullendore; 1850, Abner Hunstinger; 1851-52, John T. Horaback; 1853-54, James Ryan; 1855-56, Alfred C. Quinn; 1857, Henry Kendall; 1857-59, Samuel Hildebrand; 1860, John Scott; 1861, Thaddeus Guthrie; 1862-63, Alfred C. Quinn; 1864-65, John Cantner; 1866, A. J. Reynolds; 1867-69, W. M. Selleck; 1870, J. D. Sterling; 1871-72, Thomas Kendall; 1873, J. B. Hunrickhouse;

1874, W. H. Duncan; 1875, Thomas Kendall; 1876, Henry F. Briggs; 1877-78, George Burch; 1878, Abraham Mullendore; 1880, Ira L. Bridge.

#### SCHOOLS.

Among the earliest evidences of a progressive spirit on the part of the settlers was the establishment of schools for the benefit of their children. The method of maintaining these schools was like that usually employed in pioneer communities. A teacher was engaged, and his compensation was made up by contributions from the often scanty purses of the parents whose children attended the school—usually, \$1.25 for each scholar. In perfect as were the "subscription schools" of that period, they were yet the institutions in which some of the most substantial citizens of this county received their early impressions and acquired the elements of their education. The first was taught by a Mr. Thompson, during the winter of 1830-31, in a little log cabin on the farm of Isham Atkinson. This building was probably the one in which Mr. Atkinson made his temporary abode when he first came to the township. At any rate, it was of the roughest order of pioneer architecture, and utterly devoid of anything to promote the comfort of the scholars. High, stiff benches, made of puncheons, formed the seats, without even a desk in front of them upon which the little ones might rest their elbows. A strip of greased paper to admit the light, and a fireplace half the width of the house, completes the description of this, the first temple of learning in Rock Creek Township. The severe demeanor of the teacher, added to the general cheerlessness of the place, made it anything but homelike for the little ones under his care; for at that time it was thought necessary that the "master" should do an absolute monarch, and a thorough knowledge of the use of the rod was thought to be as indispensable as the knowledge of reading, writing and "ciphering." "No lickin', no lurnin'" seemed to be as much the prevailing maxim in our pioneer community as in the Hoop-Pole Township of the "Hoosier Schoolmaster." What is true of one of the early schools of this township is equally true of all its successors, until the law of 1851-52 established the present system of free schools, supported by a direct tax.

About a year after the school was taught in the old cabin previously referred to, the citizens of the township erected a hewed-log building on the farm of John Farneman, and devoted it to school purposes, for which it was used until it began to decay. George Siers taught school during the winter of 1832-33, in a cabin on the farm of his brother Alex. In 1837, a hewed-log house was erected near the present site of Woodville, and was used for school purposes until it went to decay and was abandoned.

In this building, too, the early religious meetings were held, whenever a minister visited that part of the township. On the land of Thomas Millard a hewed-log schoolhouse was erected in the winter of 1839-40, and a similar building was erected on the John Guthrie farm at an early day. The building on the Millard farm was succeeded, in a year or two, by a plain frame house, which was probably the first frame building ever erected in the township for school purposes. A schoolhouse of round logs was erected on the farm of Henry Bingham in 1839 or 1840, and a Mr. McBride taught school there during that winter. Several years later, this cabin was succeeded by a hewed-log building, and subsequently by the frame building now known as Schoolhouse No. 6. In the winter of 1843-44, school was taught in a cabin on the farm of David Williamson, and similar build-

ings appeared in various localities of the township afterward, as the convenience of the several neighborhoods required.

The introduction of the present system of free schools marked an important era in the educational history of the township, and if the tax for their maintenance at first met some opposition at the polls, all objections were soon removed as the advantages of improved educational facilities and better teachers began to manifest themselves. The schools are very justly a matter of pride to the citizens of the township, and no tax is more cheerfully paid than that by which they are supported. There are nine districts in the township, each supplied with a substantial school building. At Rockfield, a two-story brick building was erected in 1873, at a cost of about \$4,000, and, in the following year, school was taught in the lower story of the building, the grades being a primary and an advanced department. During the next year, the upper story was completed, since which time the school has been divided into three departments or grades. Bailey Martin was the Principal at the last term (closing in April, 1881), and Misses Bettie Kempler and Addie Williamson were the assistant teachers. The following abstract from the annual report of the Trustees exhibits the condition of the schools in the township:

Number of pupils admitted within the year, 536; average daily attendance, 249; number of districts in which school is taught, 9; average compensation of teachers per day, males, \$2.23; females, \$1.80; estimated value of schoolhouses, grounds, etc., \$9,800; estimated value of school apparatus, \$300.

#### CHURCHES.

Religious meetings were held at an early day in various portions of the township, but it was some years before the religious element assumed the form of organization. I-sham Atkinson was a preacher of the New-Light Christian denomination, and held public service at his own house and at the houses of other members of that denomination, and thus, for a number of years, the private houses and schools were made to serve in lieu of churches. As early as 1836, a class was organized by the Methodists at the house of Alex Siers; but, though they maintained their organization for a number of years, they never erected a church, and finally united with other classes organized in localities more convenient to the homes of the respective members. In later years, as the population of the township increased, the various denominations found members among the settlers who arrived, and were organized, one by one.

*The Christian Church.* As early, perhaps, as 1836, this denomination was organized, and were holding meetings at private houses. About 1837 or 1838, they began to hold meetings in the schoolhouse at the present site of Woodville, where they continued to worship for a number of years. They erected a little log church at the village of Burrows in which they worshipped until 1851 or 1852. At that time, they completed the present neat brick church, at the site of the old building, where regular meetings have ever since been conducted. Rev. Webster was the pastor prior to the meeting of the conference, in August, 1881.

*The Rockfield Methodist Episcopal Church.* In 1872, the Methodist Episcopal denomination erected a frame house of worship at Rockfield. Several years anterior to this date, a class was organized in the village by Rev. Mr. Rule, and until the society was strong enough to erect a house, they worshipped in the church building now owned by the Cumberland Presbyterian Society.

In the year above named, a lot was purchased and donated by

Absalom Parks, upon which the present house of worship was erected in the same year, during the pastorate of Rev. T. F. Baker. The building is 36x50 feet, and was completed at a cost of \$2,150. During the intervening years, the congregation has continued to grow and the church to strengthen. Meetings are held every Sunday, with preaching once every two weeks by Rev. A. J. Clifton, the minister in charge of the circuit to which this church belongs.

*The Rockfield Cumberland Presbyterian Church.* —In 1858 or 1859, the Cumberland Presbyterian society was organized at Rockfield, under Rev. A. Jones. The village schoolhouse was used as the place for holding religious services for a period of eight years after organization, when a lot was secured in the southern part of the village, upon which their present house of worship was erected in 1867 or 1868. They manifested a very proper spirit by throwing their doors open to other denominations who were unable to erect churches for themselves. In the meantime the church has prospered, and the membership has increased until it numbers 175 souls at the present time. The church is now under the pastoral care of Rev. Bronson.

*The Rock Creek Cumberland Presbyterian Church.* —Some time in the year 1839, the first society of this denomination in the township was organized in the barn of Samuel Williamson, by his son, Rev. Alexander Williamson. James Montgomery and wife, John McNulty and wife, Joseph A. Williamson and wife, William Martin and wife, Mrs. Nancy Williamson and six children, and J. W. Wharton and wife, were among the constituent members of the society. In 1840, they erected a log church, in which they conducted services for a period of eighteen years. In 1858, they erected their present house of worship, a plain, substantial frame building. Services have been held almost continuously since the organization of the church, and the congregation has steadily increased. This church has now a membership of about one hundred and fifty souls, and is under the pastoral care of Rev. Mr. Bronson.

*Rockland Cumberland Presbyterian Church.* —About the year 1850, a subscription was started among the citizens of the eastern part of the township for the purpose of raising money with which to erect a church for the use of all denominations. The plan was successful, and with the money thus collected, a house of worship was built at the village of Woodville. Two or three years later, a society of the Cumberland Presbyterian denomination was organized under the labors of Rev. W. O. Smith, and the house became the property of this congregation. Among the members at the date of organization were John Scott and wife, William P. Martin and wife, Thomas L. Wasson and two sons, Mary E. Verkes, Thomas Kendall, James Woodward, Samuel Thompson and wife, Elizabeth Thompson, John C. Aldridge and wife, John L. Thomas and wife, Mrs. Mary Huntsinger, John Crawford and wife, and others whose names are not at hand. The church at one time had as many as sixty members, but, owing to a variety of causes, the organization has been greatly weakened, and for nearly a year there has been no preaching in this house.

The pastoral office has been filled by the following gentlemen: Revs. W. O. Smith, A. F. Randolph, John P. Hay, S. C. Stewart, Albert Odell, Mitchell, McLaren, H. W. Bryant, A. F. Fuller, J. W. Hanna, G. H. Taylor and Stephens.

*The Woodville Universalist Church.* In 1857 or 1858, a society of this denomination was organized at Woodville, and shortly afterward, purchased a house that had previously been occupied as a store. This building was remodeled and converted

into a house of worship, and the society grew and prospered. In later years, however, it began to decline, and for two years past no services have been held.

## SOCIETIES.

*Rockfield Lodge*, No. 301, I. O. O. F. This lodge was organized on the 20th of November, 1867, with eleven charter members, viz.: H. K. Stauffer, A. S. McCormick, John Gregg, W. I. Huntsinger, Absalom Parks, William H. Stansell, H. A. Bailey, A. M. Roop, M. B. Thompson, A. J. Williamson and Frederick Kromm. The first officers of the lodge were: A. J. Williamson, N. G.; H. K. Stauffer, V. G.; John Gregg, R. S.; W. I. Huntsinger, P. S.; A. S. McCormick, Treasurer. The lodge meetings were originally held in a little frame cottage at Rockfield, and later, the second story of Huntsinger & McDonald's brick building was rented for that purpose. In 1876, the lodge erected a substantial brick building opposite the depot, at an expense of \$4,300, in the second story of which they have a beautiful lodge room. The lodge is in good working order, while its finances are in a satisfactory condition the resources aggregating \$5,057.40. The present officers are: F. M. Logan, N. G.; James M. Hildebrand, V. G.; J. S. Steel, Secretary; J. N. Cline, Treasurer.

*Leah Lodge*, No. 48, D. of R., is in good working order, with forty-five active members. Its officers are: G. W. Beat, N. G.; Miss Edna Penn, Secretary; Mrs. Amanda Gregg, Treasurer.

*Burners Lodge*, No. 495, I. O. O. F., was organized at Burners on the 13th of November, 1875. Its charter members were: O. N. Glasscock, John W. West, Thomas Kendall, Enoch Noble, R. S. Noble, E. A. Fowler and John A. Quinn. The officers elected for the first term were: O. N. Glasscock, N. G.; R. S. Miller, V. G.; John W. West, Secretary; Enoch Noble, Treasurer.

The lodge room is situated in the second story of the Kerlin building, on the principal street of the village. The lodge is in good working order, and comfortable financially. The present officers are: J. W. Been, N. G.; S. H. Linton, V. G.; J. W. Stewart, R. S.; O. N. Glasscock, P. S.; John Hynes, Treasurer.

*Rockfield Lodge*, No. 541, A. F. & A. M., was organized in the spring of 1878, with seven charter members, viz.: Lewis Van Gundy, Charles Stansell, Dr. Powell, William Stansell, S. T. Barnes, E. W. Lake and Dr. W. F. Sharer. The first election for officers resulted in the choice of the following gentlemen: William Stansell, W. M.; S. T. Barnes, S. W.; Dr. Powell, J. W.; Dr. W. F. Sharer, Secretary; Charles Stansell, Treasurer. The lodge is now in prosperous circumstances and good working order. The lodge room is in the second story of the McDonald & Huntsinger building, at Rockfield.

## INDUSTRIAL PURSUITS.

The saw-mill erected by Samuel Williamson, in the spring of 1830, was the first industrial establishment in the township, and the grist-mill erected on the same site is believed to have been the first grist-mill in the township. In 1831 or 1832, a saw-mill was erected by Emmanuel Flora, at his farm on Rock Creek. Attached to this he had a carding machine, and operated a woollen-mill on a small scale. In 1840, Mr. Flora removed to Cass County, Ind., and the mill property was bought by John Mullendore, who operated the saw-mill until it was worn out. In 1848, Mr. Mullendore erected on this site a fine flouring mill, 36x40 feet, three stories high, exclusive of the basement. After operating it successfully for a number of years, he sold it to Solihy K. Timmons, and it subsequently passed, at various times, to the hands of David Parks, Sr., Absalom Parks, Spencer Biddle and

Jacob M. Anderson. After the decease of Mr. Anderson, it was purchased from his heirs by Daugherty & Mertz. In 1871, Alfred J. Anderson purchased the interest of Mr. Mertz, since which time the firm name has been Daugherty & Anderson. This mill is supplied with water power from Rock Creek, and also with boiler and engine, and steam-power is resorted to in case of a failure of the water supply.

Numerous saw-mills have from time to time been operated in the township, but many of this number were of the portable order, and could scarcely be counted among the institutions of the township, as they were subject to frequent removals. The saw-mill at Rockfield was erected in 1855 or 1856, by Ginter Brothers, who sold it to Isaac Farneman in 1860 or 1861. In 1865, McCormick & Stauffer bought the mill, and have continued to operate it ever since. In February, 1874, it was destroyed by fire, but was immediately rebuilt and furnished with improved machinery, consisting of three circular saws, edging and crosscut saws, etc. They employ twenty-two men, and saw an average of 7,000 feet of lumber daily. Other manufacturing enterprises have been represented in the township, but only on a small scale. As early as 1833, there was a brick-kiln constructed on the farm of Emanuel Flora, but this never grew to be an enterprise of great importance. A tannery was erected by Joseph Rickard in 1842 or 1843, at the farm of Thomas Millard, on Rock Creek, and operated until it outlived its usefulness and was abandoned. Besides the saw-mills previously mentioned, there were two others erected at an early day—one near the mouth of Rock Creek, erected by a Mr. Laish in 1834 or 1835, and the other was erected on Rock Creek by Valentine Brown, in 1837 or 1838. The last named never attained its completion as a winter frostet in the creek washed away the dam before the building was finished.

Agricultural pursuits form the chief industry of the township, and in the amount and quality of its products, Rock Creek compares favorably with other townships of the county. The official returns for 1880 give the following figures: There were 4,438 acres of wheat in that year, yielding \$9,100 bushels; 2,694 acres in corn, yielding 65,430 bushels; 586 acres in oats, yielding 11,650 bushels; 624 acres of meadow, yielding 1,248 tons of hay; 30 acres of Irish potatoes, yielding 750 bushels.

Fruit culture has never been a leading feature in the industrial pursuits of the township, if we except the cultivation of apples, which are raised quite successfully.

## VILLAGES.

*Rockfield*.—This is the largest and most enterprising village in the township. It is situated on the line of the Wabash, St. Louis & Pacific Railway, and was founded after that road was constructed. It contains three general merchandise stores, of which D. Harmon & Co., A. M. Rankin and A. W. Powell are the respective proprietors; two meat markets, conducted by Levi Turner and James Penn, respectively; one restaurant and bakery, of which E. A. McKenney is the proprietor; one drug store, conducted by Van Gundy & Gregg; one hotel, of which John Newell is the proprietor. Drs. J. Newell, W. F. Sharer, and Powell & Newell, are the practicing physicians; F. Kromm is a blacksmith and dealer in agricultural implements; J. H. Cullen is the village wagon maker; William H. Thompson, cabinet-maker and undertaker; James Newell, blacksmith; Mrs. W. Ray, milliner; and Mrs. A. Thompson deals in millinery, boots and shoes. N. W. Van Gundy deals in grain, and Van Gundy & Stansell in live stock, while McCormick & Stauffer operate the saw-mill.

**BURROWS.**—This is a station on the Wabash, St. Louis & Pacific Railroad. It has two general stores, kept by Scholl & McGreavy and Edwin Lowe, respectively; one drug store, by McCormick & Orrahood; one photographic gallery, of which J. H. Smith is proprietor: one saw-mill, owned and operated by W. J. McGreavy. Dr. C. L. Souder and Dr. J. W. Stewart are the practicing physicians; J. J. Stanley and W. H. Linton are the practicing attorneys; John Fielder, blacksmith; Daniel Johnsonbaugh, wagon-maker; and Joseph Albert, boot and shoe maker, are the representative mechanics of the village, and H. A. Grant is a contractor and builder.

On the north line of the township, a town was platted and laid out by Lawrence Genter, to which was given the name of Burrows. This was when the Wabash Railway was first constructed, and for awhile there was a fair prospect that Burrows would become a town of some importance. Mr. Genter erected a saw-mill, and made good use of the timber on his land. Subsequently, he sold the entire tract to Dr. G. W. Jerolman, of Logansport. He transferred it to Steele & Co., who erected a stave factory and used up more of the timber. Later, Dr. Jerolman instituted legal proceedings against Steele & Co., and finally regained possession of the land, in default of the payment of his claim. The town lots were subsequently vacated, and the post office was removed to the present village of Burrows.

Tiptonsport was the name of a village established in the township in the days of the first settlement. It had a store, kept by Philip Pollard, who was afterward a prominent citizen of Logansport; and blacksmiths, wagon-makers and other mechanics settled there, and added their industry to the interest of the town. It was believed that the Wabash & Erie Canal (then recently projected) would pass through the town; but when it was known that the canal would be constructed on the opposite side of the river, the prosperity of Tiptonsport began to wane; its merchants and mechanics sought other localities, and within a few years the village ceased to be. Its public square is obscured by well-tiled fields, and but few landmarks remain to indicate its site.

Woodville is scarcely less a relic of the past than Tiptonsport, and was founded with the same high hopes. About the year 1852, a tract of land was purchased near the center of Section 35, by Mr. Earhart, one of the surveyors engaged in running the line of the old Logansport Railroad. A store was opened by Clem Wood, while blacksmiths and other mechanics came to pursue their vocations and share the prosperity of the town. But the railroad company failed, and the prospects of the town suffered a change for the worse. To day it is a dreary-looking hamlet. There are two church buildings, a schoolhouse and a few cottages, but no stores.

#### HIRAM GREGG, COMMISSIONER.

The subject of this review has just completed his second term as Commissioner of Carroll County, having been chosen to act in that official capacity from District No. 1, and as a candidate of the Republican party, first, in the October election, 1874, and again in the fall of 1877. The verdict of the people is that he has made a satisfactory Commissioner. In the discharge of his duties he has been firm but courteous, supplying the needs of the county with impartial hand, and having at heart always the best interests of the whole people. May the party in the future be as

successful in its choice of men to fill this arduous and often disagreeable position as it has been in the selection of Mr. Gregg.

Hiram Gregg was born in Warren County, Ohio, on the 20th day of December, 1828, his father, William Gregg, being of Irish descent, and his mother, Susannah (Millard) Gregg, of Quaker lineage, and a native of Pennsylvania. In November, 1853, he emigrated from Ohio to the Hoosier State, taking up his residence originally in Deer Creek Township, whence in 1863, he removed to his present home, in Rock Creek Township. In occupation he is a farmer, owning and managing with skill one of the best farms in his township. In 1852, on the 29th day of December, he was joined in marriage, at Dayton, Ohio, to Amanda E. Crosley, a native of Montgomery County, in that State. Six children—Emma J. (wife of I. L. Groninger), William C., John H., Lewis F., Kelly S., Delta F.—have been born of this union.

Mr. Gregg is a member of the Rockfield Lodge, I. O. O. F., and in the course of his membership has filled all the chairs of the subordinate lodge of that order, and in the Grand Lodge of Indiana, in 1872, he represented the Rockfield Chapter.

Mr. Gregg had not the fortune of a school education, yet he possesses the intelligence of a self-made man—an intelligence acquired by reading and mixing with men of recognized ability.

In disposition he is somewhat retiring, shunning and disliking notoriety. In his own community, he is thoroughly respected as a citizen and companion. In his dealing with men he is straightforward and manly. No better or more desirable man resides in Rock Creek Township.

#### JOHN C. GREGG.

Among the sturdy, reputable citizens of Rock Creek Township, no one claims a greater share of neighborly confidence or commands greater respect for a life of industry and integrity than the subject of this biographical sketch. John C. Gregg is the son of Aaron Gregg and Elizabeth (Millard) Gregg, and was born in Deer Creek Township, Carroll County, Ind., on the 6th day of March, 1838. His mother, who was a sister of the mother of Hiram Gregg, was a native of Pennsylvania, of the Quaker persuasion, and his father, who was the brother of the father of Hiram Gregg (two brothers having married two sisters), was born in Ohio.

Receiving in his boyhood days only the limited educational opportunities afforded by the district schools, he has availed himself, in later years, of the education which comes from the reading of choice books on general information; and, feeling his own deficiencies in that direction, he is more than ever solicitous that his children shall have no cause for like regrets in their future.

Moving in the footsteps of an honorable ancestry, he has been content to follow the even tenor of his way as a farmer, and, marked by the broad, green acres which he calls his own, he has made that calling a success. In the month of March, 1863, he was joined in wedlock to Miss C. M. Newell, a native of Fountain County, Ind., and the daughter of a farmer. They have three children—Elmer, Anna and Grace. Mr. Gregg, as well as his estimable wife, are members of the Presbyterian Church.

In politics, Mr. Gregg is, and has been since its formation, a member of the Republican party, never, however, taking an active part in political labors. He is a shrewd and careful business man, managing his own private affairs successfully and remuneratively, and at the same time dealing honorably and justly with his brother man. Society would be bettered by more of the same stamp of men and citizens.

## JAMES W. GLASSCOCK

The subject of this biographical sketch is of Scotch descent, and was born August 23, 1815, in Loudon County, Va. His grandfather, John Glascock, who died in 1822, at the ripe old age of ninety-three years, was born and reared in the shadow of Glasgow, Scotland; emigrated to this country and served as an officer of a light-horse company in the American Army during the entire period (seven years) of the Revolutionary war. His father, Gregory, and mother, Elizabeth (White), were natives of Loudon County, Va., the former a soldier in the war of 1812, and participating in the battle of Baltimore. In 1818, when the subject of this review was three years old, his parents removed to Fleming County, Ky., and one year later to Brown County, Ohio, where, after a short residence, both died. In 1838, James W., making the trip by way of the Ohio and Wabash Rivers, came to Carroll County, Ind., locating first in the section of the county subsequently called Monroe Township, whence he removed, in 1865, to Rock Creek Township, living in the latter place to the present time.

His educational advantages were exceedingly limited. At the age of twelve years, he had not received a month's schooling, and after this age, his entire attendance did not exceed twenty months, four of these being under John B. White, in Georgetown, Brown Co., Ohio, ex President U. S. Grant, then seven years old, being a pupil in attendance at the same school.

Mr. Glascock has been married twice—in 1837, to Jane B. Salisbury, in Brown County, Ohio, who died in 1856; and in 1857, to Eliza Landens, a former pupil of his, born in Pickaway County, Ohio, in 1821. The fruits of his former marriage were six children, the two eldest sons being soldiers and martyrs in the late war. Thomas H. enlisted first, in the three-months' service, in the Twentieth Illinois (Zouave) Regiment, and subsequently in the three-years' service. At the time of his enlistment, he was attending school at Joliet, Ill. Harvey M. (second son) was a member of Capt. Gaddis' independent company, afterward attached to the Third Indiana Cavalry, Volunteer Regiment.

In religion, he, as well as Mrs. Glascock, are members of the Presbyterian Church. In politics, he is an ardent Republican, having originally been a member of the Democratic party, but parting company with that organization on the formation of the Republican party. As a member of the party, he has never sought position, but was elected to the office of Commissioner of Carroll County in 1866, and served a fraction over three years. While living in Monroe Township, he served as Trustee three years, about the time of the organization of the township, and, at a still later date, five years, and yet still later, one year—in all, nine years in that one capacity. In 1839 and 1840, Mr. Glascock engaged in the avocation of teaching school, and in the early part of his life having privately studied the theory of mechanics, he worked, as the occasion gave him opportunity, in the business of building houses and barns, but his real occupation in life is and has been that of farming.

Nearing the allotted threescore years and ten, but still hale and vigorous, he is in the strictest sense of the phrase a representative citizen. Temperate and industrious, a friend of education and an encourager of the young, he is declared by those who know him best to be a large-hearted neighbor and a faithful father and husband.

## MRS. SARAH ANN HARDY.

Mrs. Hardy is the daughter of Jacob Wolf, who immigrated to Rock Creek Township from the State of Ohio about 1853.

She was born February 8, 1831, in Montgomery County, Ohio, and was the oldest of eight children. About one year subsequent to the arrival of her father in Rock Creek Township—on November 4, 1854—she became the bride of Arthur McCain, son of Daniel McCain, of Deer Creek Township. During a brief time, their union was a happy one, but the fell destroyer forbade its long continuance. That fond husband died August 6, 1855. A little son, Arthur W., was the fruit of this marriage. He lives at this time in Deer Creek Township. Again, October 5, 1858, she formed a matrimonial alliance with Mr. John Hardy, son of John Hardy, Sr., of Washington Township. Mr. Hardy was a native of Juniata County, Penn., and was born July 11, 1816. By this union, she became the mother of three children, viz.: Laura E., Elmer and Frank L. The former is the wife of Dr. John Sharrer, of Burnettsville, White Co., Ind. Frank L. still lives with his mother at Rockfield, Ind., the two younger, Elmer and Frank L., both being single. But this home was again to be shrouded in sorrow. Mr. Hardy departed this life May 20, 1871. Thus a second time the subject of our sketch was left a widow, and her children fatherless. Both companions had been kind and affectionate, and hence wedded life with each had been agreeable. They were both men of fine qualities, highly esteemed by the community in which they lived.

Mrs. Hardy is an amiable, Christian lady. She has been a faithful, consistent member of the Presbyterian Church since 1870.

As to property, she is comfortably situated. She has a pleasant home at Rockfield, a view of which is herein represented, besides owning a farm of 240 acres in Deer Creek Township. Arthur W. McCain, her oldest son, is now the head of a family, and has charge of this farm. His wife was before marriage, Miss Laura Atkison, daughter of William Atkison, of Rock Creek Township.

## ASBURY MCCORMICK

Asbury McCormick was born on the Sterling farm, in Deer Creek Township, Carroll County, Ind., on the 2d of February, 1844. His mother, Matilda McCormick, was a daughter of the venerable Thomas Sterling. Her death occurred in 1864. Dennis McCormick, his father, was a native of Montgomery County, Ohio, and died in Kokomo, Ind., from an injury received by the fall of a lumber-kiln, when the boy Asbury was but two years old. Passing the years of his boyhood in the alternating duties of farm work and district school attendance, with two terms at the public schools of Delphi, at the age of seventeen, his youthful heart, fired by the insult to the American flag in the attempted secession of twelve Southern States, on the 4th of August, 1861, he enlisted in Company A (Capt. John B. Milroy) of the Ninth Indiana Regiment Volunteer Infantry, and went to the front, there to endure fatigue and suffering with a heroic fortitude worthy of mature years. His official discharge contains the following complimentary indorsement: "In battle, he displayed coolness, bravery and intelligence, and in every duty was prompt and faithful, proving himself the true man and soldier. (Signed) Thomas Madden, Company A, Ninth Indiana." He was present and participated in the following list of more important battles: Greenbrier and Buffalo Landing, West Virginia; Green River, Kentucky; Pittsburg Landing and Stone River, Tennessee; and Chickamauga, Georgia. At the battle of Stone River, January 1, 1863, he received a wound from a bullet striking him in the left side and glancing off and passing through his left thigh. On the 21st of

September, 1863, at the battle of Chickamauga, together with twenty four other members of the Ninth Regiment, he was made a prisoner of war. Two days after the battle, and at night, they were taken in a body to Belle Isle, thence to Smith's Prison (opposite Libby), and from there to Danville, Va., where the winter of 1863-64 was passed without the luxury of even so much as a spark of fire. At this point they were separated, young McCormick, with several others, being conveyed to the prison at Andersonville—a prison made famous by reason of atrocities to Union soldiers. At Andersonville he remained six months. From here, under fire of Gen. Gilmore's battery, he was taken to the Charlestown jail, thence to Florence, S. C., and back once more through Charlestown to Savannah, and in the latter city paroled, on the 30th of November, 1864. At Annapolis, Md., after leaving prison his weight was ninety-eight pounds, a loss from his weight at the time of capture of about fifty pounds. Of the twenty five Union soldiers who were made prisoners together, only two (the subject of this sketch and Elias Minnick) came back to enjoy the land whose unity and liberty they fought so nobly to preserve. Indeed, but one lived to see the result of that terrible conflict, for Minnick died shortly after his return home. The others perished in Belle Isle, Libby and Andersonville. After his parole, Asbury McCormick came home, and in April, 1865, re-enlisted, entering Company D, One Hundred and Fifty fourth Indiana Regiment as Orderly Sergeant, under Capt. Syl Berry. On the strength of his war record, recited on the back of his former discharge, aided by the recommendations of two officers, upon reaching Indianapolis Gov. Morton commissioned him an Adjutant, in preference to eleven others, whose applications were supported by stronger recommendations. Two days before the regiment left the city, President Lincoln was assassinated. After a few months' stay in the Shenandoah Valley, Harper's Ferry and Winchester, Va., he returned with the regiment and was mustered out at Indianapolis in August, 1865.

Since the close of the war, although he assisted in building the steam flour mill at Rockfield, he has been mainly engaged in the lumber business, owning and managing now, in partnership with H. K. Stauffer, a steam saw-mill.

He was united in marriage to Miss Mary E. Holmes, daughter of Samuel Holmes, February 21, 1866. Two children, Vine and Anna, have been born to them.

In religion, Mr. McCormick, as well as his wife, are members of the Methodist Church—a faith handed down to them from their ancestors, the grandfather of Mr. McCormick having at one time been the Recording Steward in the district between Logansport and Crawfordsville.

In politics, he is a staunch Republican, and one of the active members of that party. He is also prominent Odd Fellow, one of the charter members of the Rockfield Lodge, and has filled all the chairs of the subordinate lodge of that order.

Mr. McCormick, during the past few years, has been very active in the interests of survivors of Southern prison pens. If Congress ever passes a bill (and it should) pensioning ex-prisoners of the late war, a share of the credit will be due Mr. McCormick, for he has spent time and means in an endeavor to bring about such a result.

In business, Asbury McCormick is industrious, careful, and not wanting in capacity. He believes in integrity, and has therefore the respect of his associates. Socially, he is genial and agreeable, and makes and retains friends and friendships with a permanence we believe to be everlasting.

#### WILLIAM C. MULLIN.

Mr. Mullin was born on the 5th of December, 1833, in Warren County, Ohio. His father, Noah Mullin, is a native of the same State and county; is of English Irish descent, and was born on the 10th of January, 1804. When thirty years old, he (Noah) emigrated to Carroll County, and, locating on the now valuable farm of his son, Lewis Mullin (at that date numbering 320 acres, and uncleared of timber), remained there until 1844, whence he removed to the little town of Rockfield, where he yet resides, at the venerable age of seventy-eight years. By his mother, Margaret (Crosby) Mullin, William C. is of German Irish extraction, his mother's relatives hailing from Pennsylvania.

William C. Mullin accompanied his father in his various changes of location, and remained with him until the tenth year of the latter's residence in Rockfield, leaving home at this date to return to his father's farm, after his marriage, on the 16th of March, 1854, with Mrs. Elizabeth Guilford, a native of Juniata County, Penn. Two children, Lewis N. and Hannah M. (wife of Edward Kennedy), were the fruits of this marriage. The death of Hannah M. Kennedy occurred on the 1st of May, 1881. On the 15th day of January, 1872, after a union of less than a score of years, yet doubtless a union rich in domestic happiness, Mrs. Mullin passed to the eternal world.

September 17, 1877, Mr. Mullin re-married, his second wife, whose maiden name was Kendall, being, at the time of this union, the widow of Samuel W. Guilford. Soon after this marriage, he left the Mullin homestead (having previous to the death of his first wife, sold his one-half interest in that farm to his brother Lewis), and removed to the farm adjoining it on the east side, where he still resides. The mother, Lucinda (Buskirk) Kendall, of his second wife, came to Carroll County from Jackson County, Ind., about forty-seven years ago, she having come to the latter county from Kentucky. Mrs. Mullin had two uncles who were martyrs to the Union cause in the war of the rebellion. In religion, she is a Universalist, while her husband is a member of the Methodist Church.

In politics, Mr. Mullin is a supporter of the principles of the Democratic party, though he asserts himself to be no politician, believing in the good of the whole people.

Following in the wake of his worthy progenitors, he has never deserted the farm, feeling that it furnishes a livelihood conducive to health and profitable to the proprietor who mixes with his manual labor a plentiful supply of brains, as does the subject of this sketch. At present, Mr. Mullin and his son, whose home is near by, own and control together 276 acres of excellent land. Another year and Mr. Mullin will have compassed his half century of life. Vigorous and healthy, with the cares of life resting lightly on his shoulders, his chances for living the allotted three score years and ten are excellent indeed.

#### LEWIS MULLIN.

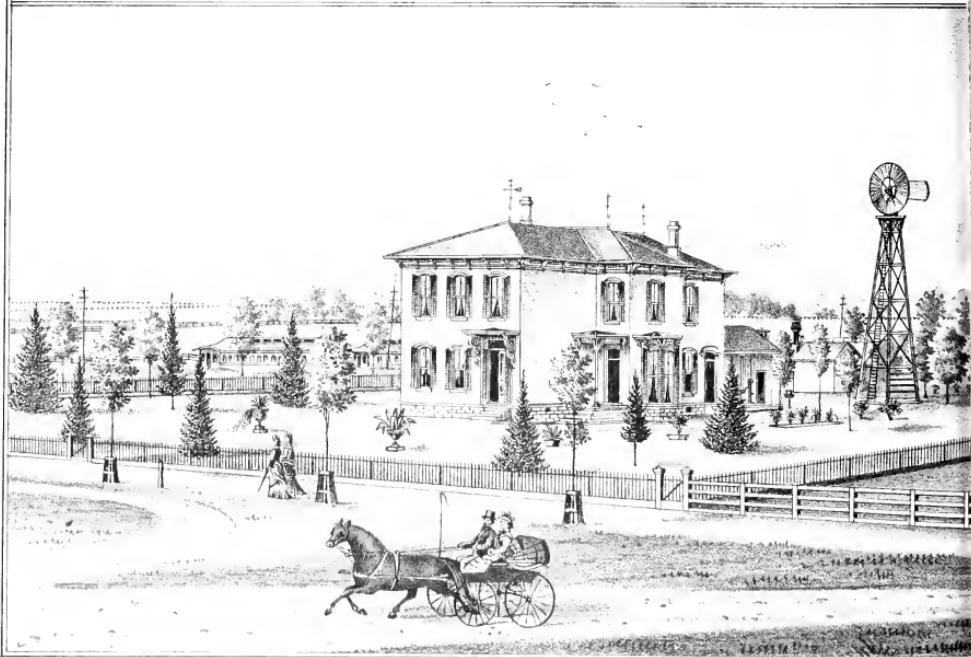
The subject of this personal narrative is one of the many substantial farmers of Rock Creek Township, and one of the men who, though passing their lives quietly and undemonstratively in the yearly rounds of successful farm labor, are yet the strength of this government and the bone and sinew of her institutions, because, unlike the democracy of foreign lands, they live in a land of freedom and of democratic principles.

Lewis Mullin is a full brother of William C. Mullin (a review of whose life precedes this sketch), and was born in Carroll





*J. W. Powell M.D.*



RES. OF DR. J. W. POWELL, CORNER OF LAKE AND OAK STS. ROCKFIELD, CARROLL CO., IND.

County, Ind., on the very farm which he now owns and lives upon, on the 25th day of September, 1836. He is the son of Noah Mullin and Margaret (Crosby) Mullin, for a lengthier notice of whom we respectfully refer the reader to the biographical sketch of William C. Mullin.

Thirteen years (1844 to 1857) of the life of Lewis Mullin were passed in Rockfield; the remainder of the time, he has lived on the Mullin homestead, now a magnificent body of land, thoroughly improved, and containing 227½ acres. In 1862, February 27, he was joined in marriage to Miss Nancy J. Young, a native of the county of Montgomery, Ohio. Mrs. Mullin was born on the 16th of January, 1845, and is the daughter of a farmer, whose native place was Frederick County Md. This union has been blessed with seven bright and promising children—Maggie L., William C., Sarah E., Lee Vancee, Elmer L., Herbert Y., and Clifford R.

Mr. and Mrs. Mullin are members of the Evangelical Lutheran Church.

In 1863, as a candidate of the Democratic party, with whose principles he has always firmly allied himself, Mr. Mullin was elected Trustee of Rock Creek Township, serving one year. Again, in 1872, he was re-elected to the same office, and a tie election resulting two years later, he held over—in all, four years. The people once more showed their confidence in his official integrity by re-electing him Trustee in 1880. Because of poor health, he resigned the office in the August following his election.

Mr. Mullin is a trustworthy neighbor, an excellent citizen, and a man whose industrious habits command the respect of his fellow-men. May his years be many and labors light.

#### JOHN WILLIAM POWELL, M. D.

Dr. Powell is a native of Illinois. He was born at Circleville, Tazewell County, of that State, August 7, 1838. His father, Dr. John E. Powell, was a native of London, England, and was born August 27, 1800. Pursuing an elementary and general education in the schools of his native city up to thirteen years of age, he then entered upon a course of study in the London Hospital. There he served—as it was termed—an apprenticeship of seven years, and, after graduating, accepted a position as one of the surgeons of the institute. This relation he maintained up to the spring of 1833, when he emigrated to the United States. Landing upon American shores, he took up his residence at Utica, N. Y., and there renewed the practice of medicine.

Subsequent to fixing his residence at Utica, he formed the acquaintance of Mary Harting, an estimable lady of English birth, and, on December 24, 1833, received her hand in marriage. Continuing here until 1836, he then removed to Tazewell County, Ill., locating upon the site since occupied by the city of Pekin. Remaining here as a pioneer physician until 1861, he again removed with his family to Camden, of this county, where, until about 1869, he pursued the practice of his profession. At that period, he returned to the State of Illinois, situating himself at Henry, Marshall County, where he has since resided.

Dr. John W., the subject of our sketch, during the years of his boyhood, enjoyed common-school advantages, and, arriving at the age of eighteen, commenced to read medicine and to clerk in a drug store at Metamora, Ill. Moving to Camden with his father in 1861, he still pursued the study of medicine, and at the same time commenced to practice. Graduating at Rush Medical

College of Chicago in 1865, he returned to Camden, associated with his father until December, 1867, then withdrawing, he established himself, on the 29th of the same month, at Rockfield, where he has since enjoyed an extended and successful patronage.

In the meantime, he has availed himself of a course of lectures at the Louisville Medical College of Louisville, Ky., from which he graduated with the "Honorary Degree" Feb. 25, 1881.

Besides feeling an interest, too, in his own success, he extends his interest to the general good of the profession. He is an active member of the Carroll County Medical Society, and has been a member of the State Medical Society since 1866. But to verify more effectually the professional merit and characteristics of Dr. Powell, we extract from a communication by Dr. E. Huntsinger, of February 12, 1879, after his removal to Chicago, and holding then the Chair of Aural Surgery in the Chicago College of Ophthalmology and Otology. It says: "I have been intimately acquainted with J. W. Powell, M. D., of Rockfield, Ind., for the past nineteen years. He is a regular graduate of one of the best medical colleges in the United States. By his studies and close application to his profession together with fourteen years' experience in an extensive practice, he has acquired a degree of success and skill that places him in the front rank of his profession. He is particularly scrupulous and painstaking in the examination of his patients, and strictly conscientious and candid in his opinion. By means of new methods, remedies and appliances, he is especially successful in the treatment of the eye and ear affections. I can commend Dr. Powell with much confidence to any community." etc.

By way of self maintenance, also, Dr. Powell has had his own canoe to paddle, and has proven himself no less successful as a man of business than he has professionally. He now has a pleasant home at Rockfield and owns two farms near said village, to both of which he gives his special management.

In his professional relations at Rockfield, he has had three successive associates, viz., E. Huntsinger, M. D., who joined him in the spring of 1878. This copartnership, however, was mutually dissolved in February, 1879, Dr. H. having been called to an important position at Chicago.

In February, 1880, he next formed a copartnership with Dr. C. D. Parkes, who had been his student since the fall of 1878. Dissolving their connection the following September, 1880, in October, only a few weeks later, he accepted J. W. Newell, M. D.

his present partner. This professional union has indeed been an agreeable one, Dr. Newell being both an amiable and a promising young physician. He is a graduate of the Kentucky School of Medicine, at Louisville; and, upon graduation, was awarded "third honors of his class for general proficiency."

Dr. Powell has been twice married. His first companion was Miss Libbie A. Mahone, of Battle Ground, Ind., to whom he was wedded October 3, 1865. She being sadly called to depart this life, May 25, 1877, he chose as a second help-mate Miss Sarah E. Roop, of Carroll County, and to her was wedded December 18, 1878. Two children have been the welcome fruits of each marriage, viz., Vance M. and Guy C., of the former, and Clarence D. and Libbie F. of the last or present; all of them are yet living.

For five years past, the Doctor has been an active member in the Masonic fraternity. He is zealous in politics, his sympathy and influence being always given to the side of Democracy. Faithful in his profession, prompt and reliable in his business relations, genial in social life and affectionate in the home circle, he has an extended acquaintance and is universally esteemed.

## HENRY K. STAUFFER.

One of the few men closely identified with the active business interests of the little town of Rockfield, Carroll County, during the past twelve or fourteen years is the subject of this sketch, Henry K. Stauffer. He is a native of Montgomery County, Ohio, and was born July 2, 1841. In 1849, his parents, John S. Stauffer and Eliza (Kelly) Stauffer, moved to Carroll County, and, locating in Deer Creek Township; remained there something over twelve years. In 1862, they moved to Rock Creek Township, where they have since resided. Henry K., since arriving at the age of maturity, living either immediately in, or in the vicinity of Rockfield. John Stauffer, in anti-slavery days, was an outspoken, fearless Abolitionist. Apprecedited to learn the trade of a carpenter, Henry Stauffer followed that business from 1862 to 1870, excepting only six months, while engaged in the service of the United States in the war of the rebellion. Since 1870, at which time he formed a partnership with Ashbury McCormick, he has given almost exclusive attention to the lumber business, the firm owning and managing at present a steam saw-mill.

The firm is about to establish an additional saw-mill at the town of Waverly, Ind. Mr. S. is the owner, individually, of a farm, and the firm of McCormick & Stauffer of two valuable farm properties.

In 1870, Mr. Stauffer was married to Miss Martha E. Patton —born in Juniata County, Penn. Two children are the result of this union—Ora and Bessie.

In August, 1863, he enlisted in Company E, One Hundred and Sixteenth Regiment, Indiana Volunteers, for the six months' service. The company was organized at La Fayette by Capt. McCurdy. He was mustered out in the spring of 1864. The regiment passed most of its time in East Tennessee, guarding Cumberland Gap. For about three months, their rations consisted chiefly of corn.

Mr. Stauffer is member of both the Masonic and Odd Fellow fraternities; he is one of the charter members of the latter organization at Rockfield, and was the second chair officer in its existence.

Mr. Stauffer and his wife are members of the Presbyterian Church. For a number of years, Mr. Stauffer has lent his influence (which is not inconsiderable) to the cause of temperance in his community. A temperance man himself, thoroughly reliable in business transactions, he holds a high place in the esteem of

the people. In politics, he is a stanch Republican, voting as he fought. Socially, he has hosts of trusty friends, and his genial good nature is daily swelling the list.

## CHARLES R. WEST.

One of the substantial farmers and prominent pioneers of Carroll County, over whose head the suns and snows of sixty-three returning years have passed, whitening his hair and furrowing his face, is the subject of our sketch—a resident for the past fifty-one years of Rock Creek Township, and a man, perhaps more than any other, intimately acquainted with the local history of that section of our prosperous county.

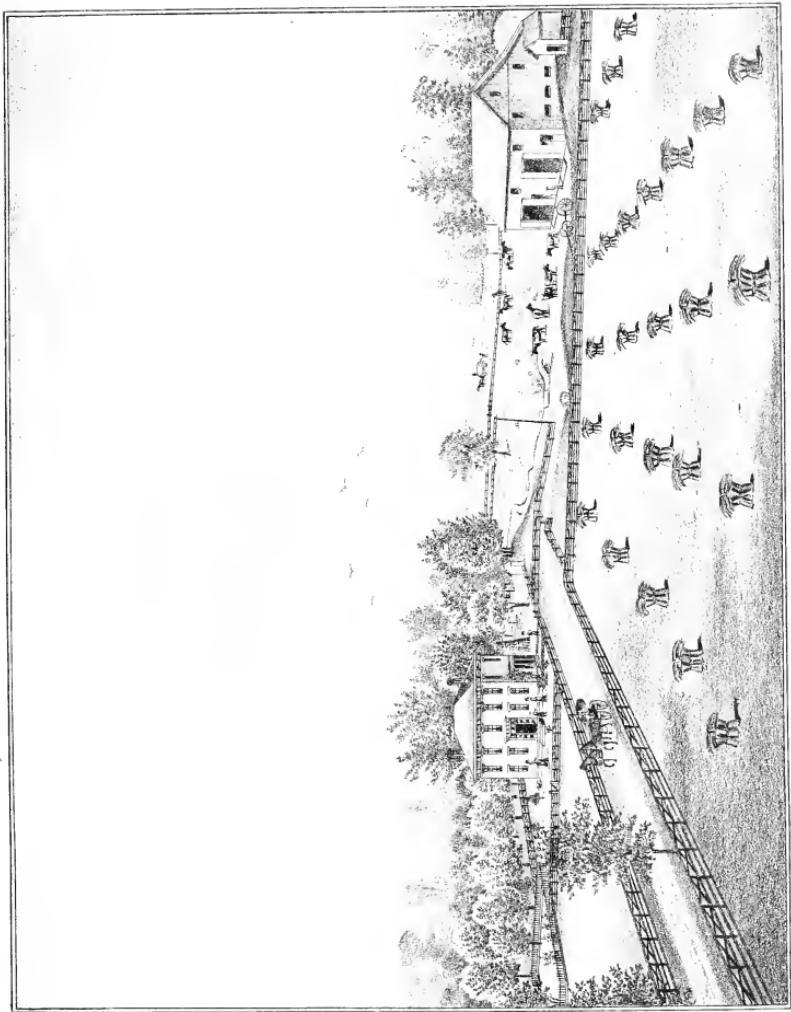
His grandfather, William West, was of Scotch lineage, and participated in the Revolutionary war. Newman West, his father, was born near the Chesapeake Bay, in Virginia. Charles R. West is also a native Virginian, and was born in Wood County on the 10th of March, 1819. In the spring of 1830, when young West was in his twelfth year, his father emigrated to Tippecanoe County, Ind., and the succeeding March (1831), removed to Rock Creek Township, Carroll County, and, hewing for himself a home out of the sturdy old forest, lived to a ripe old age. Immediately after his marriage, Charles R. West leased a portion of his father's farm, where, by steady industry and economy, he accumulated sufficient to purchase, in 1851, a farm of his own, containing 160 acres. In the course of years, he has added to his original acquisition another tract of eighty acres, making his possessions to-day, of fertile land, 240 acres.

Mr. West married Miss Catherine A. Willison (sister of Mr. George Armitage, of Delphi), on the 24th of April, 1842. They have six children living—John W., William F., Francis M., Rebecca (unmarried), Jane (wife of Henry Cronk) and Mary. Mrs. West belongs to the Presbyterian Church.

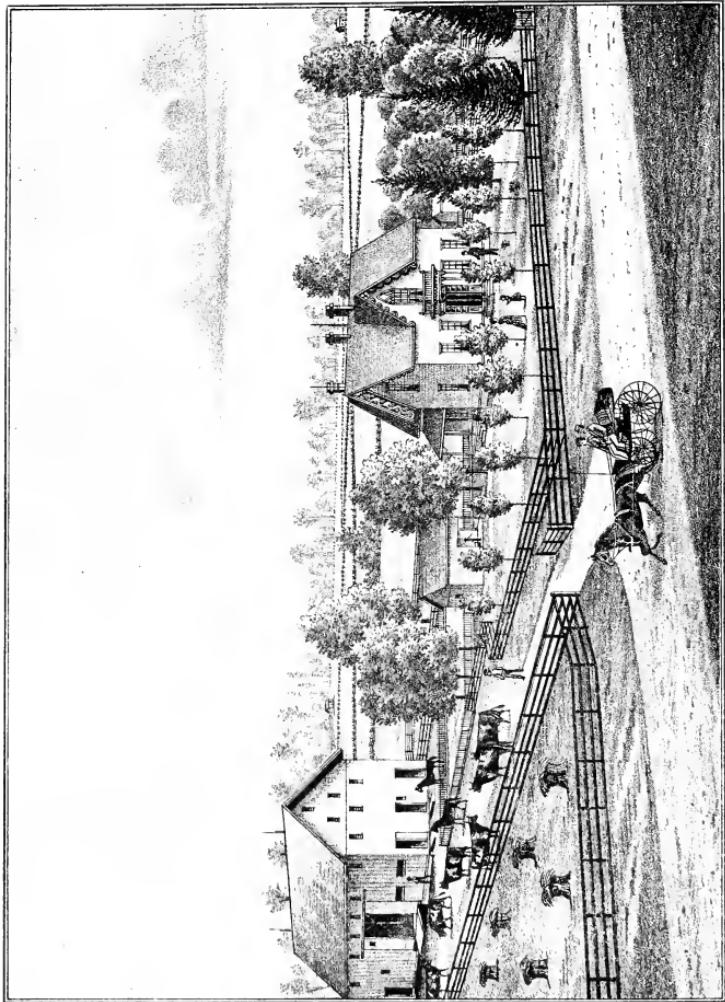
Mr. West was chosen as Township Assessor in Rock Creek Township four successive years—from 1861 to 1865. He is a member of the Democratic party, but believes in men and principles, not in party prejudice and spoils. His mother, a native of Virginia, died in 1852, while his father, as before intimated, died in 1866.

The business and social position occupied by Mr. West in his neighborhood is irreproachable. His life has been one of honest toil, integrity and justice to his fellowmen. Society is better for his example, the country richer for his early industry and his children more respected because of his paternal regard for them and their interests.





RES. OF CHARLES R. WEST, ROCK CREEK T.P. CARROLL CO. IND.



RES OF WILLIAM C. MULLIN, ROCK CREEK Tp. CARROLL CO. IND.



MAP OF TIPPECANOE TOWNSHIP

P  
CONNOR  
C. S. CO.  
RES.



## TIPPECANOE TOWNSHIP.

**GENERAL POSITION AND NAME OF THE TOWNSHIP—SOME OF THE FIRST PURCHASERS OF LAND—EARLY SETTLEMENTS—THE FIRST TOWNSHIP ESTABLISHED—ITS ORIGINAL BOUNDARIES AND SUBSEQUENT MODIFICATIONS—PRESENT LIMITS—EARLY SETTLERS AND THEIR PURSUITS—INDUSTRIES—A PROVIDENT POPULATION—SCHOOLS AND SCHOOLHOUSES—CHURCHES AND RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES—PITTsburg—ITS MANUFACTURING FACILITIES—WATER PRIVILEGES—REVIEW OF ITS FORMER BUSINESS INTERESTS, ETC.**

**TIPPECANOE TOWNSHIP** was so named because of the position it occupies with reference to the Tippecanoe River which, in its serpentine route, traverses its western border. The territory embraced in its limits lies chiefly in Congressional Township 25 north, Range 3 west, a portion in the northeast corner lying in Range 2 west—extending from the White County line on the west to the Wabash River, which forms its boundary on the east and southeast; is bounded on the south by Tippecanoe County and on the north by Jefferson Township of Carroll County.

### EARLY PURCHASERS

The first purchase of land in Carroll County was of the west half of the southwest quarter of Section 18, in Congressional Township No. 25 north, Range 2 west, by Ephraim Chamberlain, on the 17th day of February, 1824—a fractional tract containing sixty-two acres and sixty-eight hundredths (62.68). Whether Mr. Chamberlain ever became an actual settler on the tract purchased by him, we have not now the means of determining. The second purchase of land made in this township was also the second one made in the county, was by Edward Lary, of the east half of the southwest quarter of Section 18, Township 25 north, Range 2 west, containing seventy-seven acres—on the 25th of August, 1824. There is some question, also, whether Mr. Lary was ever an actual settler here; but the circumstances of those two earliest purchasers being made in the same quarter-section, and not far from the same date, would carry with it a very strong presumption that they had been formerly neighbors or friends, or both, and made those purchases with the view to become actual settlers as they probably were.

William McCall was the third person entering the fractional northwest quarter (north of the Wabash River), of Section 19 in the same township and range, containing thirty-eight acres and forty-five hundredths (38.45)—on the 30th day of October, 1825. He subsequently became an actual settler in the township, permanently locating and spending the remainder of his life here. Of the exact date of his settlement, however, does not now appear, without doubt, among the first.

The next purchases were made almost simultaneously on the 6th day of October, 1830. On that day, John Burkholder entered the whole of Section 12 in a body, and soon after became a settler here. He lived and died in this township, and his children and grandchildren still own and occupy all or the major part of that tract, situated on Pleasant Run.

On the same day, Thomas Smith entered the northeast quarter, the west half of the southeast quarter and all of the southwest quarter of Section 13, in the same township and range, containing in the aggregate 400 acres. Mr. Smith, with his sons, came here from Bloomington, Ind., not long after that date, and made a permanent settlement, improving a considerable portion of the tract just described. He subsequently went to Iowa, but losing his wife and a daughter there, he returned to this township and died many years since. His ashes repose in the Pleasant Run Graveyard.

George Hornback at the same time entered the west half of the southeast quarter of Section 22, in the same township and range, containing eighty acres. Mr. Hornback was from Virginia, and settled on this tract some time in the early part of the year 1831, and made a permanent improvement, continuing to reside there for many years. The land was afterward owned by William Collins.

Abram Hornback, on the same day, entered the west half of the southwest quarter of Section 27 in this township. He also was from Virginia, and settled here in 1831, making a permanent improvement on the tract afterward known as the "Benham farm." He remained here for a number of years and then moved farther west and has since resided there.

The next purchases was Nathaniel Hamilton. On the same day, he entered the northwest quarter of Section 24, in the same Congressional township. Previously, however, he had come from the State of Pennsylvania, and made a settlement here, improving the tract just described. It has been said that he was a "squatter" settler. This is probably correct, because he appears to have settled here as early as 1827 or 1828, upon this same land, and must of necessity have been a "squatter," since he did not regularly enter the land until the time stated above. The farm has since been owned by John Pollard and others. Many years ago, he moved hence to the State of Arkansas, and is supposed now to be dead.

Another of those who entered land on the 6th day of October, 1830, was George King. He got certificates of purchase for the fractional west part of the southeast quarter of Section 24, containing 106 acres, and the whole of the southwest quarter of Section 24, in the same Congressional township, containing 160 acres. This land, in addition to that purchased by Nathaniel Hamilton and a tract owned by Samuel Wells, occupied the major part of the section upon which Pittsburg is laid out. Whether Mr. King actually settled here, and if he did so settle, how long he remained and what became of him, are questions at this distant day quite difficult of solution.

Samuel Wells was another of the purchasers of land in this township at the time which seems to have been a general purchasing day among our pioneers. The tract secured by him was the fractional east half of the southeast quarter of Section 24, Township 25 north, Range 3 west, a portion of which is occupied

by the town plot of Pittsburg. Mr. Wells was an actual settler, and remained in the vicinity several years.

At the same time, Daniel Vandeventer purchased the fractional west part of the northeast quarter, and the east half of the northwest quarter of Section 25, Township 25 north, Range 3 west, the first tract containing 101.63 acres, and the second 72.50 acres; in the two tracts, 174.28 acres. Although Dr. Vandeventer came from New York and settled in Deer Creek Township, in what is now Delphi, in August, 1827, he did not become a citizen of Tippecanoe Township for some years afterward, probably about the year 1835, notwithstanding some improvements had been made in the meantime on the several tracts purchased by him in this township. Having become a resident here, however, he continued such until the time of his death, which occurred a few years since. He was a man of sterling qualities, and his loss was seriously felt in this community. He was the first Clerk and Recorder of the county, and served the public, in discharging the duties of the trust reposed in him, faithfully and well.

On the 2d day of June, 1834, Robert Gibson purchased the west half of the northwest quarter of Section 13, in this township, and, except the others before named, was among the earlier land owners in Tippecanoe Township. Very soon after his entry of this tract of land, he settled upon it and made a permanent improvement, thenceforward continuing to be a resident citizen in this community.

But these early purchasers of land were not necessarily the earliest or even early settlers here, since there were many who came here and settled without being land owners; yet, much the larger proportion of actual settlers were the owners of the lands upon which they settled or otherwise held an equitable interest therein.

#### OTHER EARLY SETTLERS.

A portion of the lands on the north side of the river was obtained from the Indians by the treaty of 1825, and hence did not come so early into market. Under that treaty, Abramham Burnett was granted a reservation that was located on Deer Creek Prairie. On that reservation, temporary settlements were made soon after the surveyor had defined the boundaries, during the summer and fall of 1827 and 1828. Among those who so settled, John Lindsay is named. He was a blacksmith, and is said to have remained there some time in the year 1827, probably, first. Having remained there for something like a year, he received the appointment of blacksmith for the Indians at the Pottawatomie Mills, near Rochester, Ind., and moved there soon afterward. It is not now understood here what became of him.

About the same time, Friend Johnson, a brother-in-law of Mr. Lindsay, and a gunsmith by trade, settled in the same place and continued to reside there for several years afterward. He has left here, however, and his place of residence is not now known.

Another resident on the prairie was Nathan Rose, who lived on some part of the reservation for a short time, and then left for parts unknown. He was a shoemaker, and his presence in the neighborhood was a matter of great convenience.

In the fall of 1827, Graham Roberts settled on a portion of the Burnett Reservation, and lived there until after the public lands came into market. The tract improved by him is said to have been a part of that afterward owned by John Anderson, Sr. Mr. Roberts was a man of considerable notoriety, and, in 1828, was elected one of the County Commissioners for Carroll County. He filled other public trusts with fidelity.

Not far from the same period, David Hamilton, a farmer, then recently from Pennsylvania, settled in this township and improved a tract of land not far from Pittsburg to the southwest, the exact site of which is not known at this time. He left here several years ago, and has not returned.

Thomas Hamilton, also a farmer, from Pennsylvania, came here and settled temporarily, but, losing his wife and some other members of his family, whose remains were buried on the bank of the Wabash River somewhere between where Pittsburg now stands and the head of Deer Creek Prairie—he became discouraged and left here a great many years ago. His residence, if yet alive, is unknown.

In 1828, Samuel Scott was put in charge of an interest held by Mr. Forsythe, of Fort Wayne, in the Burnett Reservation on Deer Creek, and resided for some time on the upper division of the prairie, not far from the old ferry across the Wabash. Afterward, when the management of the premises was taken by another, he went elsewhere.

Another interest in that reservation was purchased by Richard Chabert, of French extraction, who came from Vincennes, Ind., about the year 1827. The improvement made by him upon it was on that part of it now owned by the Greenup brothers. He remained there only a few years, sold out and moved to Logansport, where he died in 1834.

Alexander Smith, a blacksmith from Ohio, came here in 1827 or 1828, and settled temporarily on a part of Deer Creek Prairie, also, but did not remain here long. After making a small improvement, he left the premises, and moved to Cass County, where he continued to reside until the time of his death, which occurred a few years since. During his residence in this county, his daughter married John Wesley Johnson, who also moved to Cass County, where he remained some twenty years or more and then died.

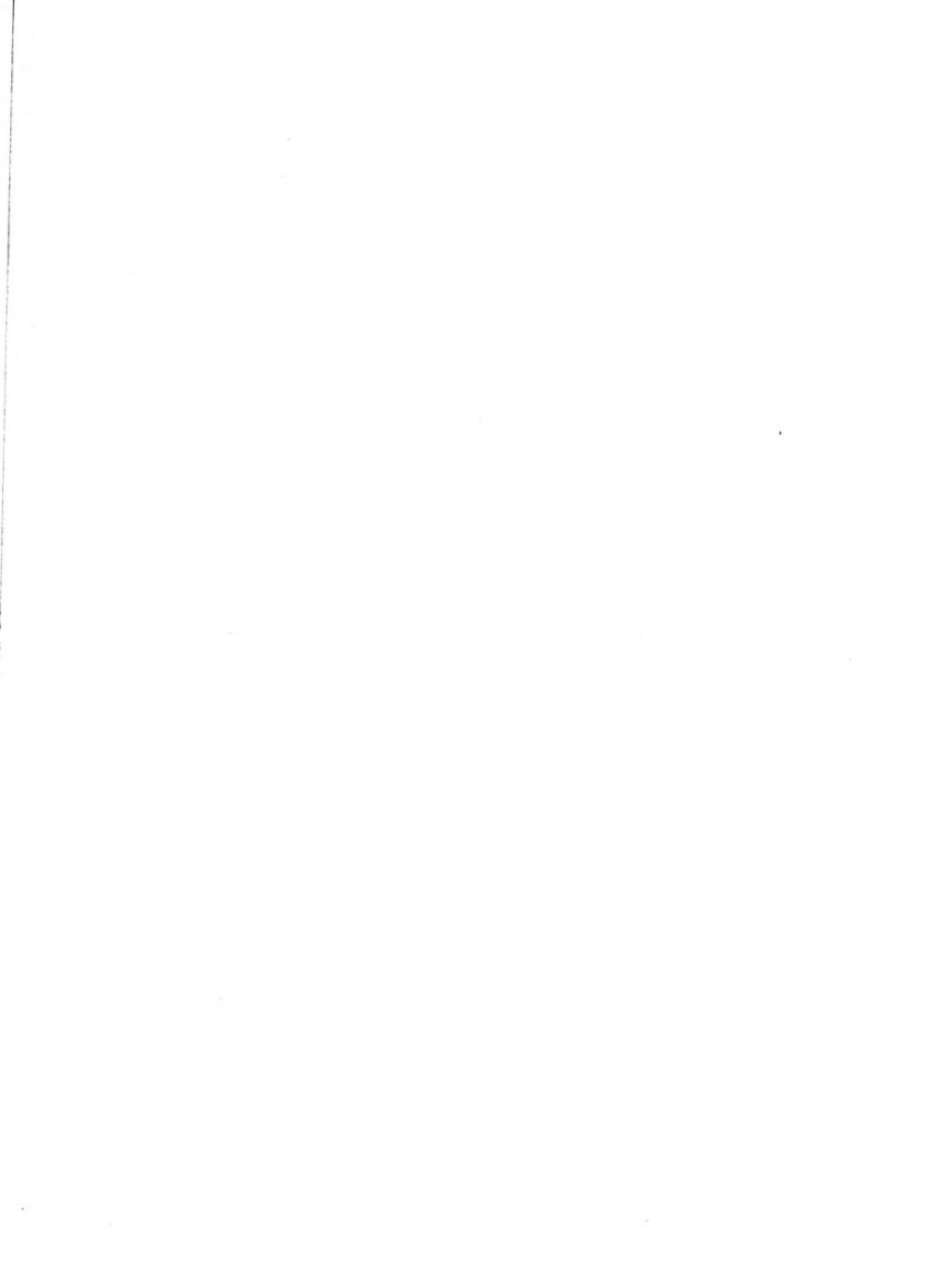
In the latter part of the year 1828, John E. Metcalf, a farmer, came here and improved the farm since owned by James Lister. After remaining here a few years, he moved to White County, where he has since resided.

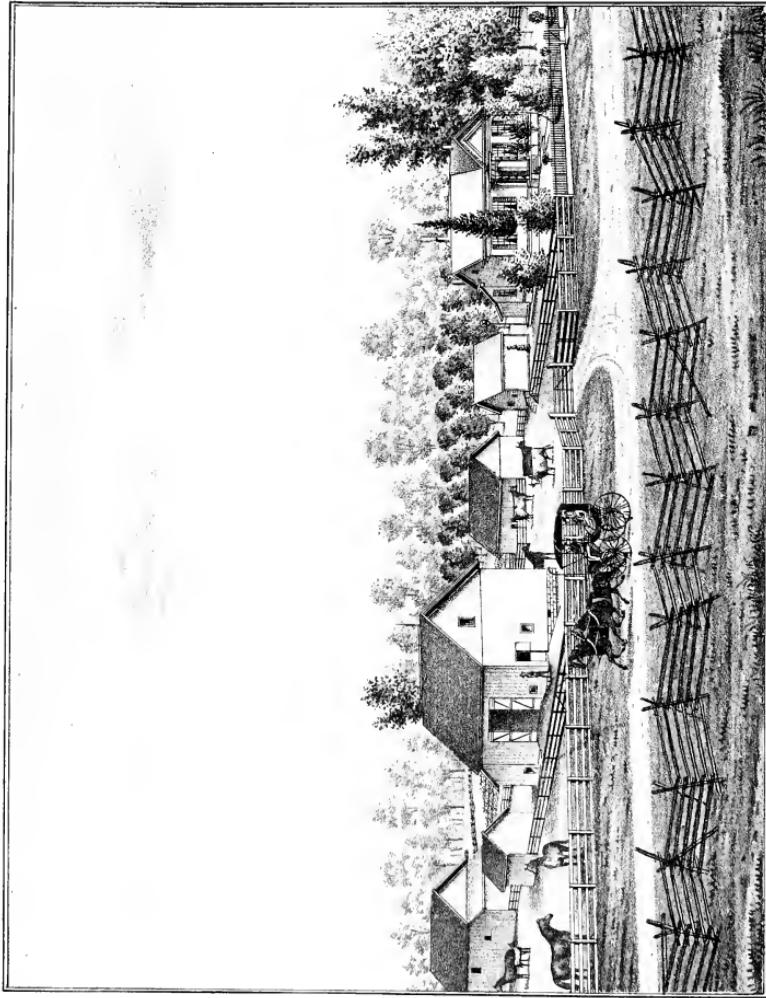
Near the same period, Matthew Borland, a farmer, from Bloomington, Ind., settled here and improved the farm owned by the late Robert Ginn, since owned by Dr. Angell, of Pittsburg.

About the year 1830, John Smith, a son of Thomas Smith, before mentioned, a farmer and trader by profession and occupation, came here and settled and improved the farm on Pleasant Run since owned by Abner H. Bowen of Delphi. In 1833 or 1834, he erected a wool carding machine on the creek on his premises, the first establishment of the kind in the township, if not in the county. After operating this machinery for a few years, he moved to Pittsburg, where, after enlarging his facilities for that class of work, he continued business for many years succeeding. He was also the first Postmaster in the township, and held the position for several years. In 1852, he removed to Oregon, and is, probably, at this time a resident of that State.

James L. Johnson moved into this township about the same time, and built a cabin on a piece of Congress land; but, when the land came into market, he failed to secure his claim because another person offered a higher price. Subsequently, he entered upon and improved the farm afterward owned by George Spears. He died a great many years ago and was buried in the Pleasant Run Graveyard. Members of his family still reside in the county.

George Malcolm and his sons, from the State of Tennessee,





RES. OF CAPT. JOHN G. TROXELL, TIPPECANOE T.P. CARROLL CO., IOWA.





SAMUEL G. GREENUP  
*EX-CO COMMISSIONER*



JOHN W. GREENUP

GREENUP BROTHERS.

Christopher E., John W., and Samuel G. Greenup are lineal descendants of —— Greenup, who came over from —— about the year 1747-48, and settled in the vicinity of Hagerstown, Md., within the then territorial limits of the colony of Virginia. To this ancestor, while a resident of the colony, were born three sons, one of whom, Samuel, was the grandfather of the subjects of this review, and of the two remaining brothers, one was the Hon. Christopher Greenup, whose subsequent political prominence in Kentucky, deserves at our hand something more than a passing notice.

Born in 1750, in the vicinity of his father's first colonial home, when the American Revolution occurred he was in the prime of youth, and, like all true sons of the Old Dominion, engaged in the conflict, devoting his early years to the cause of Liberty and Independence. Later in life, in the bloody war which occurred between the pioneers of the West and the Indian tribes, he also bore a part, and brought into active service against that formidable foe the skill he had acquired in the Revolution. After thus gaining for himself considerable distinction in arms, he settled in 1782, in what is now Fayette County, Ky., near Lexington, and was among the first owners of lots there in 1783. On the 4th of March, 1783, he was sworn as an attorney at law in the old court for the District of Kentucky, established by the Virginia Legislature, and on the 18th of March, 1785, he was appointed Clerk of that Court holding the position during its existence. In 1792, he was elected to Congress, where he remained until 1797. At the close of his Congressional life, he served for five years in the capacity of Clerk of the Kentucky Senate, and in the month of August, 1804, he was chosen Governor of Kentucky—a position held until 1809. Subsequently he was a member of the Legislature from Franklin County for a number of years. Justice of the Peace in the same county and a Director of the Old Kentucky Bank. In honor of him a county and county seat in Northeastern Kentucky are named. He died April 27, 1818, in his sixty-ninth year. In the discharge of his official duties, he acted with scrupulous regard to the public good. Prompt assiduous and faithful in the labors of his own position, he required the same of all who were subordinate to him. No man more than he ever possessed the confidence of the people of Kentucky.

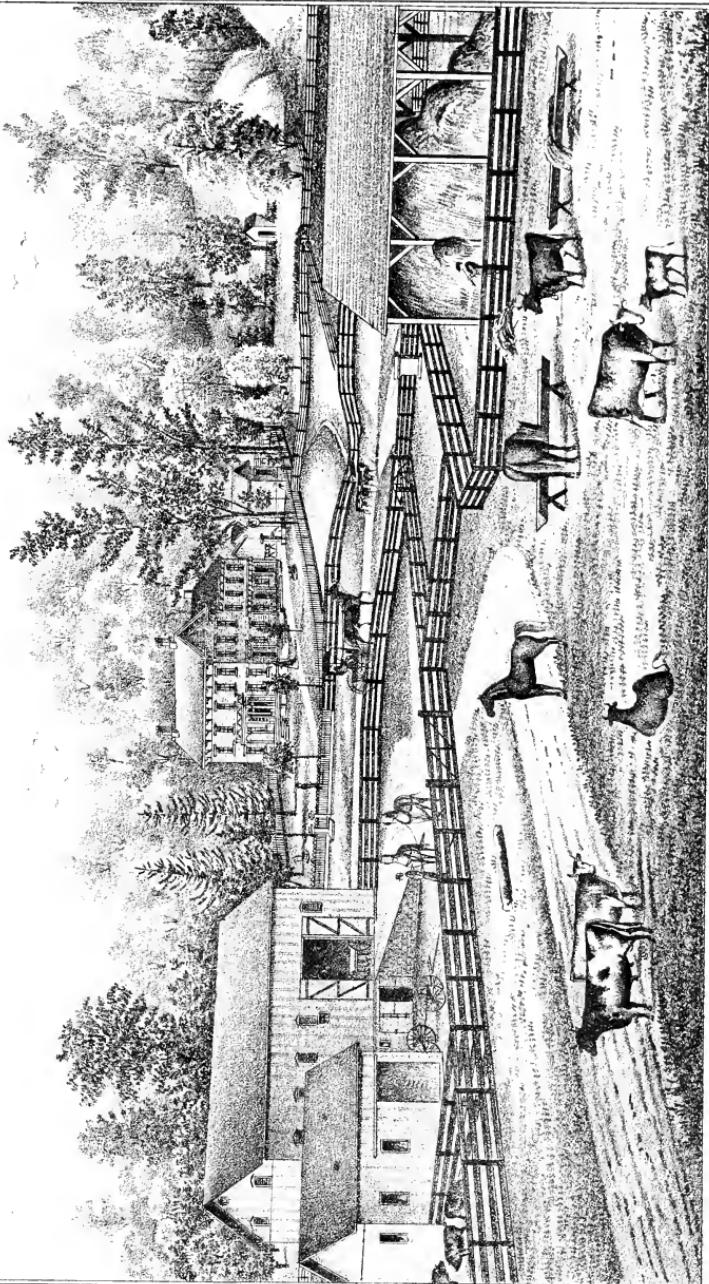
When Christopher Greenup settled in what subsequently became Fayette County, Ky., he was accompanied by a married brother—Samuel Greenup—already formed to be the grandfather of the subjects of this sketch. The third son of the original colonial ancestor emigrated at the same time, but located further west. Samuel brought with him into the wilds of this territory a little son, John, born near Frederickburg, Md., who ripened in the rough civilization of those early days, into a sturdy, vigorous manhood, was married to a girl, Mary A. W. Holland, a native of Kentucky. Twelve children were born of this union, three of whom—Charles E., on the 29th of September, 1812; John W. on the 3d of October, 1814; and Samuel G. on the 30th of August, 1818, all in Scott County—are now particularly the subjects of this biography. On the 1st of October,

1832, John Greenup with eleven children (his wife having died on the 6th of September, 1822), emigrated to Carroll County, Ind., passing the first winter in the little brick house opposite the southwest corner of the public square, now the property of Vine Holt. The following winter they purchased the farm, which after clearing ninety acres of timber, they subsequently, in 1846, sold to the county to be used as an asylum for the poor. The same year their father, John Greenup, having died on the 2d of August, 1835—the sons purchased and removed to the farm in Tippencanoe Township upon which John W. and Samuel G. now reside. It contained at that time but one small frame building. As the years went by, it became the exclusive property of the three whose names begin this sketch, and under their skillful management, improvement after improvement has been added until it ranks among the most valuable, if not indeed, heading the list of valuable farm properties within the borders of Carroll County. In 1847, they began the building of a dyke which prevents the waters of the Wabash River from inundating Deer Creek Prairie. It is to-day three miles long, and incloses 2,200 acres of tillable land. They have been the chief support of this work. Excepting Samuel G., who learned the trade of a carpenter under the late Joseph Evans, working with him seven years, and subsequently taking part in the construction of a number of the pioneer enterprises of the county, such as the Wabash dam in 1837-38, the first court house, first canal bridge, laying lock doors in the canal, building the first flat-boats running from this point to New Orleans, building warehouses, barns, etc. The main occupation of the brothers has been farming—Samuel himself relinquishing his trade after a score of years to devote his time entirely to agricultural pursuits. In 1859, they built a handsome and substantial brick residence; and in 1861, a commodious bank-larn was made to supply the place of the rude log stables. The farm and its surroundings indicate to the stranger, systematic order, and bespeak in the completeness of surrounding detail, a feeling of lasting home comfort such as should cause perpetual sumer in the pathway of the declining years of the two remaining brothers—for Christopher E. passed from among the living on the 29th day of October, 1875.

Samuel G. was elected a member of the Board of County Commissioners as a candidate of the Democratic party in the fall of 1876, serving one term, and exhibiting in that time a degree of frankness and cool, good judgment, such as made his refusal of a re-election a source of regret alike to both parties. Christopher E. at one time served for several terms as Trustee of Tippencanoe Township. Though members of the Democratic party, they have never entered actively into political labors, and never sought the distinction of political offices, coupled as they always are with political drudgery.

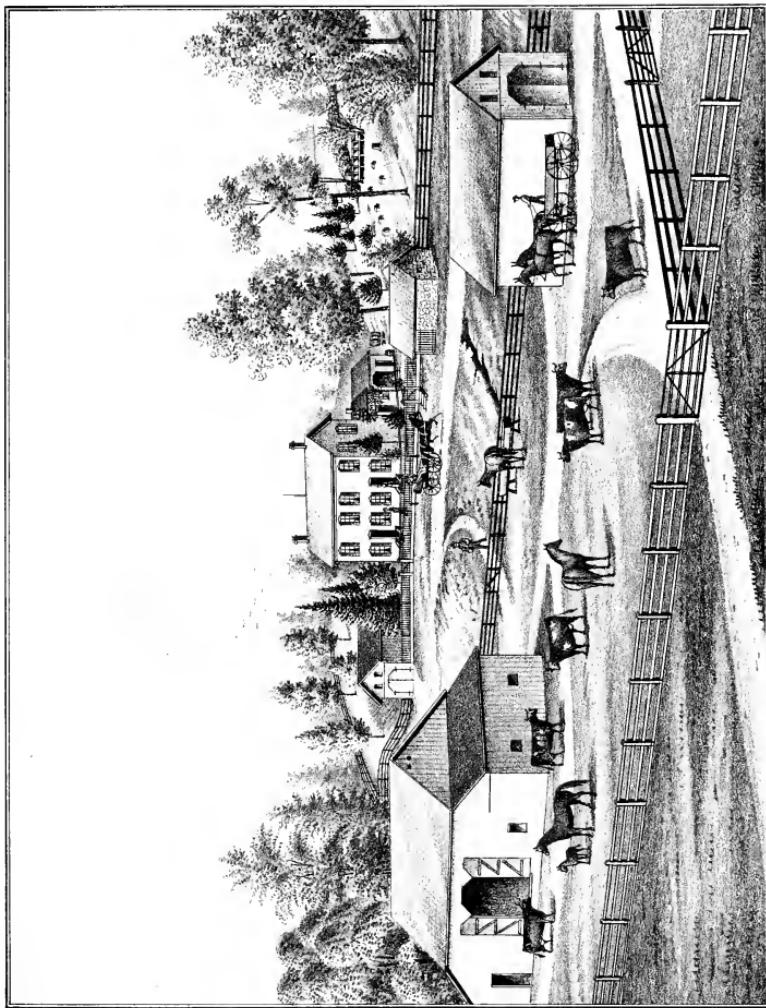
Samuel G. since 1842, has been a member of the Masonic fraternity, and, next to Abner H. Bowen, is the oldest living member of the Delphi Lodge. None of the three brothers ever married. They have living at the present time, one brother, Hoover Greenup, and one sister, Mrs. Benham, of Indianapolis.

Men of quiet, equable dispositions, careful judgments and temperate habits, they have acquired an ample competence by business integrity and personal industry. Deserving all they have and meritting the respect and esteem of their fellow-citizens for the quality of the kindly influence which they shed abroad, they are quietly moving down the wintry side of life in the serene enjoyment of peace and plenty.



RES. OF GREENUP BRO'S. TIPPECANOE TP. CARROLL COUNTY, INDIANA.





RES. OF LEWIS SWAITS, TIPPECANOE T.P. CARROLL CO., IND.



came here and settled in 1831, and improved the farm since owned by Ira Cross. He was a very excellent citizen, and spent the remainder of a very long and useful life in Tippecanoe Township. Two or three years since, he died at an advanced age, honored and respected by all who knew him. He was an honest man and a devout Christian.

Some time during the year 1831, John Berry, a farmer from Pennsylvania, settled upon and improved a farm on the bank of the Tippecanoe River in this township. He has been dead many years.

A farmer named William Hopkinson, from Ohio, came here and improved a farm since owned by Thomas B. Galloway. After remaining in the township for a number of years, he removed hence. He is probably dead.

During the same year, or about that date, Obadiah Corder, a farmer from Virginia, moved to this township and settled here, improving the farm not long since owned by the heirs of Henry C. Bolles, deceased. He died several years ago on the farm upon which he had resided, and his remains were interred on the east bank of the Tippecanoe River, about one mile south of his old homestead.

James and John M. Evans, from Bloomington, Ind., farmers, came here and settled in the latter part of the year 1831. The former settled on and improved the farm since owned by James McNail; the latter, on the farm recently owned by Robert Anderson's heirs. They were both very substantial men, good farmers and exemplary citizens. Both have been dead several years, and their ashes now rest in the Pleasant Run Burying-ground.

The farm recently owned by J. G. Malcom in this township, was settled upon and improved by Thomas Green, who came here some time in 1831. He left here long since, and went to Missouri. About the same time, an improvement was made on the Christian Burkholder farm, by Benjamin Greathouse, who had previously come here from Ohio. He died several years ago.

Within a year or two afterward, several families came here from the State of Tennessee and settled, becoming permanent citizens. They were William McCull, who purchased land here quite early, John McClurg, David Scroggs, James Delzell, Samuel Dickson, John Hamill, James McCully, Solomon McCully, William Montgomery, John Teeldorf and his sons, Henry P. Teeldorf, Auburn Campbell and Sarah Crews; John Chambers, from Ohio; Joshua Lindsey, from this State, and Jacob Meeker, from Maryland. Nearly all of them were farmers and pursued their avocations as such for many years. Few of those hardy pioneers, who came and battled with adversity until, by dint of perseverance, they surmounted all the difficulties of the situation and wrought out the great problem of success, now survive; but the memory of such as have departed will not fade while the evidence of their having been here in the role of pioneer men and women, and left such mementoes of the past, are found everywhere in our midst, as may be observed in the subdued wilderness, by their hands made to blossom as the rose.

#### CHURCHES.

The first religious society formed here was composed of persons who, having been nurtured and instructed in the tenets of the Associate Presbyterian Church—better known, perhaps, by the name of *Seceders*—formed a settlement in the vicinity of Pleasant Run about the year 1831, and soon after organized a society for worship according to the peculiar faith of its adherents. At first, the membership was not large, nor was it in-

deed at any time extensively numerous; but, being very earnest, zealous workers, by their example, the influence shed abroad had a general moralizing effect on the adjacent community, the impress of which has not been obliterated. The major part of the settlement ultimately became communicants or attendants upon the religious services conducted under its auspices. Through the instrumentality of this people, aided by non communicants favorable to the movement, erected a comfortable house of worship in the midst of their settlement, about the year 1833. The building was hewn logs neatly though plainly finished, answering most satisfactorily the end contemplated in its projection. It served its purpose for many years, and, being the only edifice in the vicinity dedicated to religious worship, the services were usually well attended. About the year 1851, this building was torn down and replaced by a neat frame structure, 36x50 feet in dimensions, more elaborately finished and better adapted to the wants of a larger congregation. Notwithstanding these improvements, however, the worshippers are no more devout, but less zealous, perhaps, in their religious observances within the walls of the church house, than in the humble, unpretentious building of hewn logs which it has superseded. Of the status of the church at this date, in point of membership and in the enlargement of its sphere of usefulness, we are not informed. It has, however, in its day, done a good work, and deserves to be remembered as the pioneer church in Tippecanoe Township. As such, its record will not be obliterated.

Next to the church of the Associate Presbyterians in this township was that of the Regular Baptists. The society was organized about 1841 or 1842, and a building occupied as a meeting-house was built soon after. Whether the church organization as originally formed is still in existence is a fact not now readily determined. The church building was in the town of Pittsburg, but its identity, like the society, cannot now be fixed. The probabilities are that the original organization was, many years since, merged into another, the successor of the old "Regular Baptists," and the members, no doubt, if they have public worship at all, meet at Delphi with the congregation there.

About the year 1845, a Methodist Episcopal Society, or church, was organized and continued to worship in the schoolhouse at Pittsburg until 1849 or 1850, when a lot being procured, a very neat little frame church edifice was erected on the hill-side, immediately west of Washington street, where the congregation has since continued to worship. It occupies a commanding position and gives an excellent prospective view of the lower grounds to the east along the margin of the Wabash River and Deer Creek. The membership has not been ascertained.

#### SCHOOLHOUSES.

The first schoolhouse erected in Tippecanoe Township was that afterward known as the "Pleasant Run Schoolhouse," built, probably, about the year 1833, of hewed logs, very convenient and comfortable, pleasantly situated near the margin of the creek from which the building took its name. It continued in use until the 3d of January, 1851, when it was consumed by fire. A neat frame structure was erected in its place, during the fall of the same year, and was occupied for the use of the public schools for several years afterward. In the course of time, it became insufficient in capacity and plan to meet the wants of the district; it was removed and another frame schoolhouse, better adapted to the purposes for which it was constructed, was built on the site of the former one, and is now known as No. 4.

Not far from the same date, when the Pleasant Run Schoolhouse was built, another one, known as the Benham Schoolhouse, was erected in the Benham settlement, to the westward from Pittsburg. The original building in time came into disuse, was removed and a more suitable structure put in its place. The house is known as No. 3, under the present district arrangement.

As early as 1846, a small frame building was erected in the southern part of the town plat of Pittsburg, for school purposes, and, in its day, was considered as considerably above the average in the plan of its construction and style of workmanship. It served the purpose for which it was erected for many years, and, indeed, was the only building in the place adapted to the wants of promiscuous assemblies, for religious and other meetings. Within the past few years, a convenient two-story building was constructed, and has since been used for public school purposes, accommodating comfortably all the pupils in attendance. It supplies District No. 1.

There are two other districts in the township, No. 2 and No. 5, both supplied with comfortable and convenient school buildings of sufficient capacity to supply the public want, and all are occupied regularly during the school season.

#### MILLS.

The first grist mill propelled by water power was built about the year 1835 on a small branch in the northern part of the township, by a man named Danbury, the chief purpose of which was to grind corn to be used in his distillery for the manufacture of whisky, an article of very common use in those primitive days. The proprietor has long since discontinued both the milling and the distillery business. The mill stones used by him in that pioneer mill are now in use in the grist mill in Pittsburg. They were only thirty six inches in diameter, but are still capable of doing substantial country work.

About the same time, Samuel Williams built a small mill on the creek that puts into the Wabash at Pittsburg. The stones used for grinding purposes in this mill were neither French nor English buhrs, but simply a respectable quality of the bowlder granite species, such as are frequently found in the immediate neighborhood. They served the purpose of the projector in that particular enterprise, and were used in his mill with, perhaps, the same good results that might have been obtained from the imported article. The mill continued in operation for only a few years, when it was abandoned and the stones appropriated for other uses. Afterward, when Demas K. Ward erected his oil mill, these stones were utilized in grinding the seeds out of which oil was compressed. When the oil mill was discontinued and the stones no longer needed there, they were cast away among the rubbish and are probably still lying in the vicinity between the upper saw mill site and the old dam.

#### AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS.

The agricultural products of Tippecanoe Township are equal in quantity and quality, compared with the average under cultivation, with most other townships of the county, and in the variety also, as a reference to the statistics of the township will reasonably show. By the report of the State Statistician for the year 1880, it appears that there were cultivated that year 3,136 acres of wheat yielding an average of 18 bushels per acre, making an aggregate of 56,188 bushels; of corn 3,230 acres yielding 20 bushels per acre, in the aggregate, 61,600 bushels; of oats, 565 acres, with an average yield of 20 bushels per acre, in the

aggregate, 11,300 bushels; of hay, 440 acres, yielding an average of two tons per acre, in the aggregate, 880 tons; Irish potatoes, 230 acres, yielding 60 bushels per acre, an aggregate of 13,800 bushels. Considering the average price at which these several products would bring, or did bring, in market, an approximate idea could readily be obtained of the immense value of this source of wealth in Tippecanoe Township.

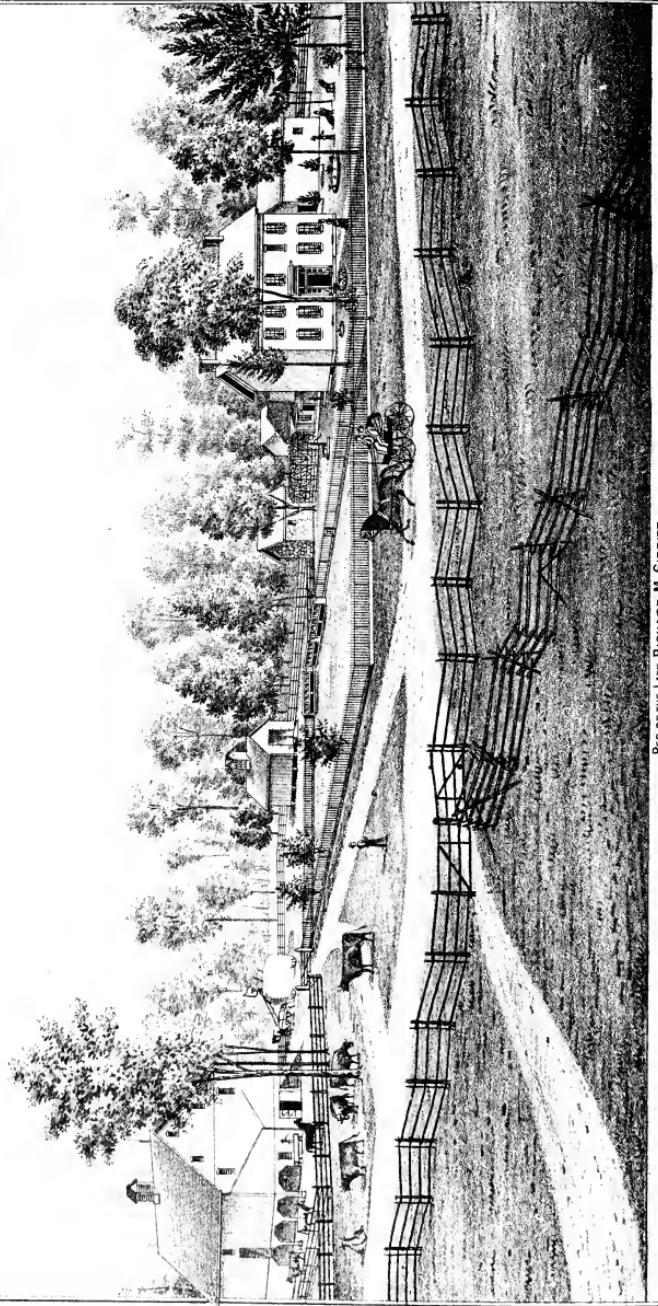
The population of the township, as shown by the last and preceding census, is as follows: In 1880, the population was 1,174, and in 1870, 1,100—an increase of 65 in ten years.

#### PITTSBURG.

Pittsburg was projected and laid out by Merkle, Kendall & Co. in 1839, in anticipation of the building of the dam across the Wabash as a means of creating slack water for navigation and for water-power, which, about that time, had been fully determined upon by the contractors of the canal. Until the completion of the canal, the town made but little improvement; but, as soon as the dam had been constructed and the extensive water privileges created thereby had been fully developed, it received an impulse that stimulated improvements of the town site and the erection of mills and other machinery deriving their motive power from the surplus water of the pool above the dam. At an early date in the history of utilized water privileges in Pittsburg, two saw-mills, an extensive flouring-mill, oil-mill and wool-carding established a little way below the dam. Which of those manufacturing establishments was erected first is not now readily ascertained. As long as the canal continued in operation, business was at full ebb, and at times the prospect seemed to indicate that it might ultimately rival Delphi in a business view; and, truly, the probabilities were strongly in favor of such an assumption. The tide changed, however, soon after the railroad began to be operated through Delphi, and the business prospects were less bright and inviting, the source of energy having departed. Still, for a considerable time after the road had been in operation, a latent fire continued to burn and there was a manifest indisposition to surrender the vantage-ground. The final blow seemed to have been struck when the canal was abandoned and the dam suffered partial destruction. Although the outlook was gloomy and the prospect lowering, hope was not wholly crushed out. At this opportune moment, the construction of the Indianapolis, Delphi & Chicago Railroad through the town, induced the renewal of hope that the future might yet be prosperous. The result of the building and operation of this road is already manifested in the revival of business.

From 1847 until 1856, an amount of business was done in Pittsburg surpassing even that done in Delphi, within the same period. A review of the situation as presented in 1851 and 1852 would show unmistakably the correctness of the foregoing statement. Then, the entire water power supplied from the river was used in the propulsion of machinery that was run to its utmost capacity. In addition to the use of water for mechanical purposes, a sufficient quantity was allowed to remain in the race to allow the passage of canal boats brought down from the canal over the slack water, to and from the warehouses stored with grain, together with the products of the several manufacturing establishments to receive and discharge their lading. The amount of transportation through this channel was surprisingly large, compared with what has been done since the first named railroad was built. The grain trade especially caused the influx of large sums of money in payment for the





Present Residence of Mrs. Sarah Sibbitt, Carroll Co., Indiana  
Res. of the late Richard M. Sibbitt, Carroll Co., Indiana

products of the extensive farms lying to the north, west and south, but of easy access to this center of that class of commercial transactions. The flouring-mills, saw mills and other like industries were of a capacity equal, if not superior, to any elsewhere in the county. An extensive foundry and machine-shop, under the skillful management of Josiah Russell, supplied work of superior quality and in large quantities, compared with which no better could be produced by other shops of like dimensions and capacity. To compensate in a measure for the extensive outlay of capital for the purchase of grain and other articles of commerce, large stocks of goods were kept by mercantile houses controlled by Bolles & Colton, Spears & Bro., Timothy Donovan and others, to supply the demands for such articles as were needed by the farmers, mechanics and artisans, in exchange for the products of their farms and shops. These relations were therefore compensatory.

The above is a picture of the past; the present prospect is less propitious, yet, brighter anticipations may be realized in the no distant future.

In another place, the churches and church edifices have been noticed with all the particularity attainable from the data at hand, but less completely than could have been desired under more advantageous circumstances.

Of the schools much more may be said. The buildings now appropriated to and used for school purposes in Pittsburgh, in their internal arrangement especially, exhibit a respectable measure of skill in design and construction. The most attractive feature of the school economy of the place is the conduct of the schools themselves, the division into departments, the assignment of classes and the determination of grades. The happy disposition of these difficult problems of necessity requires experience and skill, qualities which the results of each school term continue to make more manifest. The plan upon which these schools are conducted does not materially vary from that by which the school work in Delphi is executed and with not dissimilar results. Viewed from the standpoint of practicability, it may be questioned whether these schools are not entitled to share at least equally in the merit awarded those at Delphi.

#### RICHARD MARLEN SIBBITT.

Mr. Sibbitt was of Scotch lineage, and was born in the State of New Jersey on the 14th day of February, 1793, being, therefore, at the time of his death, which occurred from paralysis, on the 25th of November, 1877, at the ripe old age of eighty-four years. He was one of a family of six sons and one daughter of Aaron Sibbitt and Elizabeth (Marlen) Sibbitt. Aaron Sibbitt, by

occupation, was a farmer, and is entitled to the distinction of having been a soldier of the Revolutionary war. Richard Sibbitt came to Carroll County in 1830, and, excepting two years, lived from 1837 to the end of his life on the farm in Tippecanoe Township, where he died, following, during all these years, the business of a farmer. His labors, however, were not restricted to the county of Carroll, for, in addition, he managed farms in Tippecanoe County and in the State of Illinois, owning and controlling, at the date of his decease, more than sixteen hundred acres of land. This body of land Mr. Sibbitt successfully operated by brain work alone, rarely, if ever, putting his hand to the plow.

In politics, he was an ardent Republican; in religion, a Universalist. He was a soldier of the war of 1812. As a citizen of Carroll County, he took an active interest and participation in all public enterprises. In his own private affairs, he was a shrewd, careful and judicious manager. As a husband and father, he was kind, generous, temperate and indulgent. Twice married, he left surviving him a widow and two sons—Marlen Richard and Albert Clifton. His long life bespoke him, as he was in reality, a man of abstemious habits. In his death, the county lost a good citizen, and his community an excellent neighbor.

#### LEWIS SWATTS.

Lewis Swatts is a son of John Swatts and Mary (Dishner) Swatts (both native Virginians), his birthday being September 16, 1831, and birthplace Blountsville, Sullivan Co., Tenn. In 1843, John Swatts, who wears the honors of having been a soldier in the war of 1812, brought his family to Indiana and located in Clinton County. On the 10th of March, 1850, Lewis Swatts moved to Carroll County, and settled on the farm where he yet resides, on Deer Creek Prairie, one and a half miles southwest of the little town of Pittsburg.

Mr. Swatts was married to Miss Lueinda Runkle March 2, 1856. She was born in Tippecanoe County, Ind., in 1838. Mrs. Swatts is a member of the Presbyterian Church. Three children are the fruits of this marriage—Frank M., born November 19, 1860; Ida M., born February 1, 1862; and Douglas M., born February 4, 1868.

Mr. Swatts is a member of the Odd Fellows' Lodge, and in politics he has always associated himself with the Democratic party. He has never taken an active part in politics, or sought political office, yet, as evidence of his reliability and trustworthiness, he served for eighteen consecutive years as a Supervisor in his township.

We but simply repeat the words of several of Mr. Swatts' long-life neighbors when we say that he is considered an honest, upright citizen, and a kind and agreeable neighbor. He is by occupation a farmer, and owns and manages with skill and energy one of the choicest farms in Carroll County.

# WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP.

## LOCATION, BOUNDARY AND NATURAL FEATURES.

Washington occupies the northeast corner of Carroll County. Cass County bounds it on the north and east; Carrollton Township on the south, and Jackson and Rock Creek Townships on the west. It has an area of thirty square miles, or about nineteen thousand two hundred acres. Rock Creek, the principal stream, flows westwardly through the central portion of the township, and in its course becomes the receptacle for the waters of several smaller streams, or branches, among which Little Rock Creek is chief. Paint Creek flows in a westwardly direction through the southern part of the township, and, like Rock Creek, receives the waters of some minor branches in its course. The southeast corner of the township is watered by Deer Creek for a distance of about two miles. The general character of the surface is that of low, level lands, excepting in the immediate vicinity of Deer Creek, where it is characterized by bluff banks, beyond which rich, level bottom lands stretch away to the south. The soil is a mixture of clay and loam, with a considerable proportion of sand in the bottom lands. It is uniformly rich and productive throughout the township, and yields an average of the products indigenous to this climate, equal to any of its sister townships. Originally, its surface was covered by a dense growth of timber, among which the usual varieties of oak, walnut, beech, sugar, etc., were prominent, and the early settlers waged a long and tedious war against this formidable barrier ere they beheld the fruits of their victory in fertile and well tilled farms.

## EARLY LAND SALES.

It has been explained in preceding chapters that all the purchasers of Government land were not identified with the settlement of the localities in which they purchased, and it is not necessary to repeat, in this connection, that the following record of land purchases does not purport to be exclusively a list of the early settlers, even while the majority of the names herein contained belong to that class. It was customary for prospective purchasers to visit the locality in which they intended to purchase, and, after selecting certain tracts, return and make formal entry of the same at the Government Land Office. There were no sales of the public lands lying within this township prior to the year 1829; but by the year 1836, all these lands had been entered, except one tract in Section 5, which was left unclaimed until 1850. Below we append the list of purchasers, with the date of purchase:

### TOWNSHIP 25 NORTH, RANGE 1 EAST.

Section 2.—The several tracts of land in this section were entered by William Martin, October 11, 1831; John G. Treen, November 15, 1831; Daniel Dunkin, October 25, 1835; Anthony Brown, July 16, 1836; John G. Cohee August 10, 1836; William McCain, December 13, 1836.

Section 3.—Thomas Trumble, October 18, 1831; Richard Cornell, October 6, 1835; Anthony Burns, February 2, 1836; Charles

Hinkle, August 15, 1836; Vincent D. Cohee, September 13, 1836.

Section 4.—George Cohee, August 26, 1835; Thomas McClamrock, October 6, 1835; Vincent D. Cohee, September 13, 1835; Thomas Cohee, August 15, 1836; James Cooper, August 25, 1836.

Section 5.—James Cooper, August 26, 1835; William and Samuel Cohee, August 26, 1835; Alexander Johnson, October 3, 1835; Theodore D. Brown, September 18, 1835.

Section 6.—John Dubois, June 16, 1835; W. and S. Cohee, August 26, 1835; James Thorrington, August 27, 1835; Jacob Van Nest, December 17, 1835; Peter Weidner, February 16, 1836.

Section 7.—Jacob Slusser, September 19, 1832; Aaron Cline, November 5, 1835; John Lenon, January 7, 1836; John Hileman, August 10, 1836.

Section 8.—William Wright, December 18, 1833; Josiah Yerkes, September 9, 1835; John Weidner, March 25, 1836; William Mills, March 24, 1851.

Section 9.—Nathan Mullen, October 4, 1833; Henry Wright, December 18, 1833; Thomas McClamrock, October 6, 1835; Michael Weidner, March 15, 1836; John Campbell, September 13, 1836; Joseph Shanks, November 7, 1836.

Section 10.—John H. Dunkin, October 9, 1830; C. Haines and P. Lippincott, October 4, 1831; John G. Treen, September 29, 1834; Patrick Hartin, August 5, 1835; Charles and Daniel Cormick, October 12, 1835; Thomas R. McCain, September 3, 1836.

Section 11.—Abram Stipp, October 8, 1830; John H. Dunkin, October 9, 1830; John G. Treen, October 17, 1835; Joseph Treen, October 17, 1835; William Craghead, February 3, 1836; John Walker, August 27, 1836.

Section 14.—John Tipton, July 8, 1830; Calvin F. Booker, July 9, 1830; Israel Neal, July 2, 1831; John L. Neal, July 25, 1831; John Shank, May 23, 1834; William Odell, July 14, 1835.

Section 15.—I. T. Canby, March 1, 1830; John Tipton, September 17, 1830; Abram Stipp, October 8, 1830; William Crockett, November 11, 1830; James Campbell, April 7, 1835; Charles Cormick, October 12, 1835.

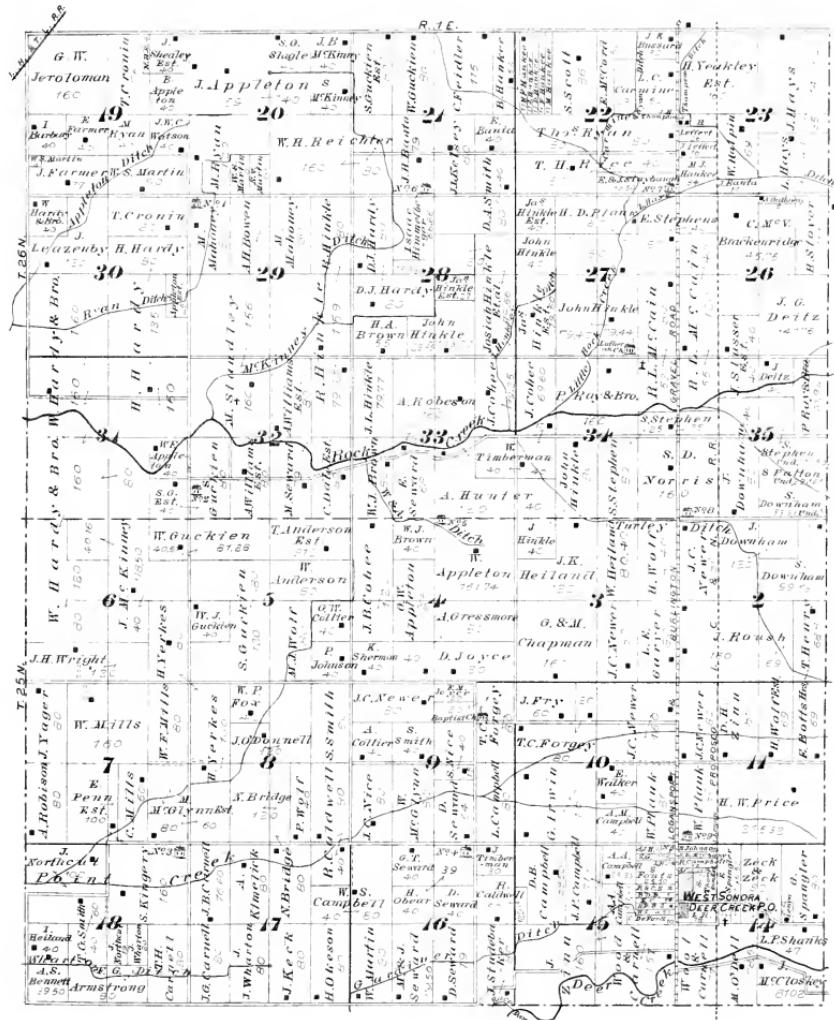
Section 17.—Leonard West, November 22, 1832; Zenas Lake, October 30, 1833; Jacob Lockhart, December 12, 1833; Henry Dorn, November 15, 1835; James Littleton, November 18, 1835; Edwin Chapman, July 13, 1836; John R. Wilson, August 6, 1836; John G. Treen, November 11, 1836.

Section 18.—Joseph Lake, November 9, 1832; Robert Harris, September 5, 1832; John Holliday, September 22, 1835; James Whitsaker, January 9, 1836; Henry Metzger, January 16, 1836; Samuel Grimes, June 14, 1836; William Wharton, January 19, 1838.

### TOWNSHIP 25 NORTH, RANGE 1 EAST.

Section 19.—Levi Farmer, October 8, 1835; James Chambers, October 13, 1835; Henry T. Snock, November 6, 1835; John W.

# MAP OF WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP

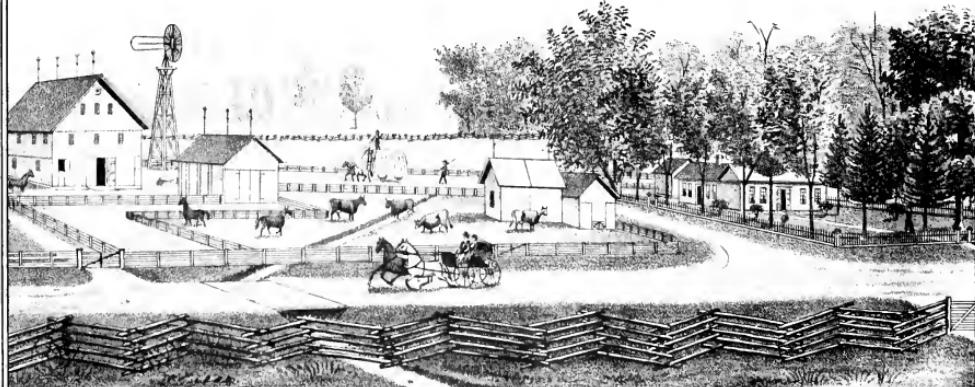




HUGH HARDY



MRS HUGH HARDY



RES. OF HUGH HARDY WASHINGTON TWP. CARROLL CO. IND.

## EARLY SETTLERS.

C. Watson, December 19, 1835; Moses Watson, December 19, 1835; Christian Hysinger, June 23, 1836.

Section 20—Alexander M. Townsend, October 13, 1835; Moses Scott, October 18, 1835; Henry H. Helm, December 18, 1835; J. P. and W. Hedges, February 28, 1836; James McFarland, February 28, 1836.

Section 21—John Stewart, June 30, 1834; George Freeman, August 15, 1835; Andrew Sampson, September 28, 1835; Levi Stephens, September 29, 1835; Emily J. Gordon, April 27, 1836; Abednego Edwards, May 7, 1836; James Gordon, August 15, 1836.

Section 22—Jacob Bickle, October 15, 1831; Thomas Reed, April 20, 1833; Sindrach Dill, November 18, 1834; Samuel Stephens, November 18, 1834; John Stewart, June 23, 1835.

Section 23—James Kinnibrugh, June 13, 1832; George G. Young, November 20, 1833; Levi Stephens, November 18, 1834; John Hays and Lawrence Hays, March 17, 1835.

Section 24—Aaron B. Line, February 20, 1834; John Stewart, August 2, 1834; Robert Edwards, October 6, 1834; Daniel Ray, January 20, 1835; Robert McCain, January 20, 1835; Christian Hysinger, June 13, 1836; Johnson Kirkpatrick, June 15, 1836.

Section 25—Robert McCain, October 3, 1832; Tibau Woodhouse, October 11, 1833; David McCabe, April 29, 1834; Thomas Woodhouse, October 27, 1834; Caleb Harrison, October 23, 1835; William Spray, October 23, 1835; Thomas Stephens, September 14, 1836.

Section 26—William Spray, October 23, 1835; Benjamin Wisner, January 5, 1836; Levi Stephens, August 10, 1836; Thomas Stephens, August 10, 1836; Charles Hinckle, August 11, 1836.

Section 27—John N. Robinson, October 6, 1835; Moses Watson, December 19, 1835; James Ross, January 5, 1836; C. Hysinger, June 23, 1836; John Rock, August 10, 1836; John Thompson, August 15, 1836.

Section 28—Seth Mullen, August 29, 1834; David Williamson, November 12, 1834; Stephen Sherman, June 19, 1835; Aaron Cline, September 7, 1835; Samuel McKinney, October 13, 1835.

Section 29—Elias Ratcliff, October 8, 1830; Noah Mullen, May 13, 1833; Levi Stephens, August 10, 1833; George Gregg, September 30, 1833; John Stewart, August 2, 1834; George Brown, November 9, 1834.

Section 30—Seth Mullen, August 29, 1834; David Williamson, November 12, 1834; Stephen Sherman, June 19, 1835; Aaron Cline, September 7, 1835; Samuel McKinney, October 13, 1835.

Section 31—Elias Ratcliff, October 8, 1830; Noah Mullen, May 13, 1833; Levi Stephens, August 10, 1833; George Gregg, September 30, 1833; John Stewart, August 2, 1834; George Brown, November 9, 1834.

Section 32—Moses Standley, March 18, 1829; William Cox, June 11, 1829; Enoch Stansell, June 30, 1829; Jacob Coffman, September 17, 1829; Eleazer Gray, September 17, 1829; Levi Farmer, November 11, 1829; William Houston, September 11, 1834; Charles Hinckle, August 15, 1836.

Section 33—William Cox, June 11, 1829; Hiram Gregg, October 19, 1832; Israel Gregg, October 19, 1832; Jesse Spray, September 28, 1833; John Dubois, August 15, 1835; David Paden, October 6, 1835; David Baker, April 8, 1836.

Section 34—Jacob L. Stryker, August 27, 1832; Robert McCain, October 3, 1832; Jesse Spray, September 28, 1833; John Creekmore, September 28, 1833; James John, September 8, 1834; Hiram Gregg, February 6, 1835; Samuel Dunkin, September 7, 1835; David Paden, October 6, 1835.

Section 35—Cyrus Vigus, September 5, 1833; John Stewart, August 2, 1834; Daniel Ray and Robert McCain, January 20, 1835; Vincent D. Cohen, September 29, 1835; Archibald Cliftick, June 7, 1836; Johnson Kirkpatrick, July 23, 1836; Levi Stephens, August 10, 1836.

In the year 1829, the first white family entered the forests of this township for the purpose of making a home here. The adventurer was Moses Standley, Sr., who, although a native of Fayette County, Va., had been a participant in the pioneer scenes of Bourbon County, Ky., having removed to that county at an early day, and married there in 1814. He possessed a rugged constitution, and, having been so much in pioneer communities, imbued a love for the strange, wild life of the frontier that caused him to seek new settlements, where he could gratify this taste and employ his strength in opening and developing the resources of new localities and identifying himself with the civilization that followed. Carroll County was but sparsely settled when he made his advent within its borders, and not a white man had taken up his residence within the limits of Washington Township. He located first in Deer Creek Township, in June, 1827, and began the labor of clearing a farm there. On the 15th of March, 1829, he entered the west half of the southeast quarter and the east half of the southwest quarter of Section 32, in Washington Township, and, on the 15th of April following, arrived with his family at the new home in the woods. He entered upon his pioneer labors with a zest and energy that gave proof of his industrious character, and, for a period of about twenty three years, remained a citizen of the township; but, at the end of that time, removed to Hill County, Texas, where he died August 15, 1858. He was an honorable man, and was always highly esteemed as a citizen.

The next settler in the township was William Cox, formerly a citizen of Preble County, Ohio. On the 11th of June, 1829, he entered the east half of the southeast quarter of Section 32, and the west half of the southwest quarter of Section 33. In October of the same year, he brought his family to the land he had purchased. Mr. Cox was a man of industrious habits, and entered with boldness and determination into his work, and pursued it steadily until he had cleared his farm of the embrown timber that once covered it. He was a successful farmer, and lived to see many fine estates hewed out from the timber around him, cultivating his own farm and lending a helping hand to his neighbors of a later date, in the erection of cabins and barns, the burning of log-heaps, and all the occasions upon which mutual assistance was customary in the pioneer days. He won the regard of all who knew him, and was always recognized as a leading citizen of his township. Twenty-nine years after his arrival here, he died—in October, 1858. Of the family who accompanied him to the home in the wilderness, only one daughter (Sarah, widow of the late Christopher Dale) now resides in the township. His youngest daughter, Mary, who was born in January, 1830, was the first white child born in the township. She grew to maturity here, and married William J. Brown, a respected citizen of the township, and died in October, 1880.

Following closely upon the arrival of Mr. Cox came Levi Farmer, in October, 1829. On the 11th of November following, he entered the west half of the northwest quarter of Section 32, and, at various times thereafter, entered land in other portions of the township. The land upon which he located was low and swampy, and, in addition to clearing away the timber, he found it necessary to drain his land. He continued steadily in his efforts at improvement, and finally made a fine farm which he cultivated successfully until death ended his labors, about the year 1854. His wife survived until 1879. They were estimable people, and were highly regarded by all.

In the spring of 1830, Eleazer Gray came to the township,

and located in the west half of the northeast quarter of Section 32, having entered this tract in the preceding fall. He remained here until the spring of 1837, then removed to the State of Illinois, where he died.

Shortly after the arrival of Mr. Gray, Jacob Coffman and wife came from Ohio, and located in Section 32, this tract (the west half of the southwest quarter) having been entered by Mr. Coffman in the preceding September. He was a good man, and had he lived would doubtless have proved as industrious as his neighbors, and as successful in the work of the pioneer. But he died in the fall of 1833, his death being the first in the township. There were then no cemeteries here, and his remains were laid to rest on the farm of his neighbor, Moses Standley, Sr.

On the 10th of September, 1830, William Crockett, formerly from Miami County, Ohio, located on the farm now owned by John Zinn, on Deer Creek. He was a prominent and highly respected citizen of the township for twenty-five years. He removed to Cass County in 1855, and died there a few years later.

William Obell, a native of North Carolina, and an early pioneer in Parke County, Ind., located in Section 14, in 1831. He cleared and improved a large farm, upon which he resided until his decease, in 1859. The old homestead is still occupied by his widow and family. He was an upright man, a sincere Christian, and possessed the good will and confidence of all who knew him, while his family are regarded as among the best citizens of the township.

In 1832, Moses Watson came from Ohio, and located on the farm now owned and occupied by Moses Standley, Jr., in Section 32. He cleared this farm and cultivated it for a number of years. His wife died here, and was buried on the farm. Mr. Watson subsequently removed to Fulton County, Ind., where he died. His remains were brought back to the farm he had cleared and interred beside those of his wife.

George Brown, also from Ohio, settled in Section 31 in 1833. Some time afterward, two Mormon missionaries—Tibbitts and McGaughay—made their appearance in the settlement, and Brown granted them the hospitalities of his house, in which they held their meetings. They secured several converts from this and neighboring townships, among whom was their host. All endeavored to sell their farms and join the Elders in their march to the "Zion" of the Mormons, but Brown was the only one who succeeded in disposing of his property as desired. No sooner had he received the money than the wily Elders began to conspire for its possession, and under one pretext after another, succeeded in "bleeding" him quite liberally. But they showed their hands too soon for the success of their plot. Some of Brown's neighbors, who were men of good, sound judgment, and not to be carried away by the oily tongued eloquence of the Elders, saw the trap into which he was being drawn, and expostulated with him. His enemies seemed to return to him after their explanations, and he repudiated the Elders' their faith, and methods of proceeding. The other converts did likewise, and the fraud of Mormonism lost the slight foothold it had gained. Mr. Brown remained in the settlement for about ten years afterward, and proved himself an industrious, hard working man, and a good citizen in all respects. He finally removed to the State of Missouri, where he died.

During the year 1833, there were numerous arrivals in the township. Prominent among the number were Robert McCam and family, Stephen Sherman, John Stewart and Jacob Shusser, all of whom cleared and improved farms, upon which they resided until death. John Cox and John Creekmore came in 1835, and

Josiah Yerkes, James Thornton and others came in 1836. John Cohee came in 1837, and Thomas, William, Hugh and Alexander Hardy came in 1838. The Hardy brothers were young men, with an invalid father to take care of, and perhaps no more striking example of the pluck and energy of the pioneers could be found in the township than that exhibited by them. In the meantime their labors have been well compensated, and they possess and cultivate a fine estate of more than a thousand acres.

Between 1838 and 1841, the more prominent settlers were James Cooper, Samuel Cohee, Vincent D. Cohee, Charles Hinkle, Joshua Kay, Daniel Downham, Johnson Kirkpatrick, and others whose names could not be learned.

From 1829 to 1841 was properly the pioneer period in this township. Within that period, nearly all the public land had been entered, and the greater portion of it occupied and improved; and within that period, too, the township had been invested with a civil existence, separate and distinct from Jackson Township, of whose jurisdiction it had formerly been a part. While the years that followed, for a decade or more, had in store for new settlers much that bore a strong resemblance to the scenes through which their predecessors had passed—clearing away forests, living in log cabins, and otherwise enduring the inconveniences of backwoods life, we can scarcely enumerate those who came with in that period as among the pioneers. The way had been prepared before they came, and much of the work had been accomplished, thus practically closing the pioneer period.

#### ORGANIZATION.

The Commissioners of Carroll County, at their May session, 1835, passed an order creating the township of Washington from a portion of Jackson, and ordered that an election be held for the purpose of choosing township officers, designating the house of John G. Treen as the voting place. The contest for Justice of the Peace resulted in the choice of John G. Treen for that office. He served from 1836 to 1841, and since that time the following gentlemen have served in that capacity: John Cohee, elected 1842; William Saunders, 1844; served until 1856; William Winegardner, 1856 to 1863; John Davis, 1863; Ephraim Penn, 1868; re-elected 1872; James C. Newer, 1870; J. J. Gardner, 1871; Lewis Hinkle, 1878-82; John G. Craft, 1880-82.

Among the Constables who have served in this township are: Henry Dorn, elected 1841; Josiah Yerkes, 1842; William Standley, 1843; Josiah Yerkes, Jr., 1844; Stephen Scott, 1847; Jesse Oslum, 1850; John Campbell, 1852; John Hinkle, 1853; re-elected 1855; James Hinkle, 1860; Daniel Ray, 1867; J. A. Garver, 1871; Andrew Ray, 1872; Joseph Fry, 1872; Thomas McGreevy, 1871; Joseph A. Shanks, 1874; La Fayette Paden, 1878; James H. Hinkle, 1878; Nelson Parnell, 1880-82. The offices of Trustees, Clerk and Treasurer were among those filled by election, under the old law, but the names of incumbents of these offices could not be obtained with any approach to accuracy.

It was after the organization of the township that public roads began to be surveyed and located, in response to petitions presented to the Board of Trustees. Prior to this time, the roads here, as in other pioneer communities, with the exception of the Muskingum road, were mere by ways through the woods, laid out without regard to geographical or geometrical rules. An open way was made in the most direct line between two objective points, and the trees on either side cut down and burned, to permit the passage of vehicles. Sometimes, families en route to the lands they had purchased here would cut a passage for their teams and

wagons, and in some instances, these openings were made to serve the general purpose of public roads. But they were uniformly bad, and, at certain seasons of the year, nearly impossible. The dense foliage of the trees excluded the sun's rays, and they were consequently always wet and muddy. Under the new order, however, the public roads were surveyed and located by the proper authorities, and the residents permitted to pay their road tax by clearing away the timber from the routes marked out, and preparing the way for travel. Thus, in the course of years, numerous roads were made, resulting in a very complete and convenient system of public highways, over which large quantities of the products of the soil are annually conveyed to market.

Under the old organization, and until the year 1859, the civil affairs of the township were under the management of a board of three Trustees, assisted by a Clerk and Treasurer. It is believed that those holding these offices prior to 1853, kept no records of their proceedings; or, if any were kept, they are not now extant, the earliest records now in possession of the Trustee being those beginning with the year 1853, and ending with 1859. Much interesting information is thus lost. Since 1859, the duties of the former board have been discharged by one Trustee, agreeably with an act of the Legislature. The present incumbent of that office is Dr. B. D. Bradfield.

## SCHOOLS.

The winter of 1838 is memorable as being the date at which the first school was taught in Washington Township. The teacher was Miss Amanda Huston, a young lady of fine accomplishments, though only sixteen years of age when she took charge of the school. The schoolhouse was an old log cabin, which stood on the farm now occupied by Moses Standley, Jr. The frosts of winter had come before it was known that school was to be taught in the township, and when they came "to daub" the crevices between the logs in order to prepare the cabin for occupation, it was found that the mud plaster froze faster than they could use it. So moss was resorted as a substitute for mud, and with this the cracks were all "chinked up," to keep out the biting cold. Nearly all the children of the proper age in the township were enrolled among the pupils of this school, and among them were some who are now among the leading citizens of the community. Three consecutive terms were taught in this cabin, the first by Miss Huston, the second by William Saunders, and the third by Moses Standley, Sr., who were all teachers of superior qualifications.

In the summer of 1842, a hewed-log house was erected within a short distance of the old cabin, and in the same section (32). This house was built especially for school purposes, by the residents of the township, whose labor was cheerfully contributed in its erection. During the winter of that year, the first term was taught in the new house, and, for a number of years subsequently, school was taught here every winter. Among the teachers identified with the early history of this house were James Saunders and William Hardy - both excellent teachers.

Shortly after the erection of the house above referred to, there were three others erected, the township having, in the meantime, been divided into school districts by authority of the Board of Trustees, who had immediate supervision of the affairs of the school. One of these houses was situated on the Josiah Yerkes land, one on the farm of John Colee, and one on the farm of William Odell. In 1842, the sale of lands in the "school section" (Section 16) began, and the money derived therefrom was appropriated by the Trustees to the support of the schools. This fund was usually sufficient to pay the current expenses for a term of

three months, during which time the schools were free to all who wished to attend. The regular term was during the winter; but frequently there would be private schools taught in these houses in the fall or summer, and maintained by a tuition fee, contributed by their patrons.

About ten years after the establishment of the first free schools in this township, the first school tax was collected, under the provisions of the law of 1851-52, which came into effect with the revised constitution of the State. In the meantime, the schools have continued to increase in popularity and efficiency, and the citizens of the township take a hearty interest in their welfare, and feel a just pride in their success. Of the nine district school houses now in the township, seven are neat brick structures, and two frame. The estimated value of school property in the township, including houses, grounds, furniture, apparatus, etc., is \$10,120. The average length of term for the school year of 1880-81 was 77 days, and the average daily compensation of male teachers, \$2.10; females, \$1.87. During this period, there was a total enrollment of 334 pupils in the schools, with an average attendance of 216.

The following is an exhibit of the financial condition of the schools, as reported by the Trustee:

## ACCOUNT OF REVENUE FOR TUITION.

Amount on hand September 1, 1880, . . . . .	\$ 509.48
Amount received in February, 1881, . . . . .	105.89
Amount received in June, 1881, . . . . .	730.49
Total, . . . . .	\$2,145.86
Amount expended since September 1, 1880, . . . . .	1,312.50
Amount now on hand, . . . . .	\$ 833.36

## ACCOUNT OF SPECIAL SCHOOL REVENUE.

Amount on hand September 1, 1880, . . . . .	\$ 267.87
Amount since received, . . . . .	3,037.12
Total, . . . . .	\$3,302.99
Amount expended since September 1, 1880, . . . . .	2,867.47
Amount now on hand, . . . . .	\$ 435.52

## CHURCHES.

Informal meetings were held in the township at an early day, by ministers representing various religious denominations. The first was a Methodist Episcopal minister, Rev. Mr Cooper, who was connected with the Sterling Class, west of Camden. The Methodists were the first religious order who held meetings in this township, and it is believed Mr. Cooper was the first minister who ever preached here. The house of Moses Standley, Sr., was their meeting place, and here, in 1831 or 1832, they organized a class. Mr. Standley had been a staunch Methodist in Kentucky, and was a leading and active member of the class in Washington Township. This class, however, did not grow rapidly, or exhibit signs of great vitality, though the organization was maintained for a number of years, and meetings conducted at private houses and schoolhouses. In later years, the class was greatly weakened by the death of some of its members, and the removal of others to other localities, and finally ceased to exist as a society.

During the winter of 1842-43, the Mormon missionaries, Tibbits and McGaughy, began to advocate their peculiar tenets at the house of George Brown. They secured a number of converts, and, notwithstanding the fact that it was a very cold winter, they cut an opening in the ice which covered the creek, baptizing their candidates. But the incident related elsewhere in this chapter broke the charm of Mormonism, and none of the converts gained here accompanied the Elders to "Zion." They left in disgust,

and none of the same persuasion ever endeavored to revive the faith in this locality.

The Lutheran, Baptist and Protestant Methodist Churches were each represented by ministers here at an early day, and each in turn organized societies. The history of the Evangelical Lutheran Church in this township was prepared by the pastor, Rev. J. L. Guard, and is here given in substance:

*Mount Pisgah Evangelical Lutheran Church* was organized by the Rev. Samuel McReynolds, on the 28th day of August, 1852, with a membership of twenty-nine souls. The organization was at once attached to the Camden charge, in connection with the Synod of Northern Indiana, which synod is in connection with the General Synod of the United States.

Rev. McReynolds served the church for about two years after its organization, at the end of which time he resigned. Rev. David Smith was then called, and resigned after two years. He was succeeded by the Rev. L. L. Bonnell, who preached his first sermon as regular pastor October 12, 1856, and continued to serve the church for about two years, when he was compelled to resign on account of failing health. He was succeeded by Rev. Simon P. Snyder, who began his pastoral labors on the 1st of October, 1858. In 1859, under the leadership of Mr. Snyder, a house of worship, 30x45 feet, was erected. This house is still occupied on occasions of public worship. It is situated on the farm of John Hinkle, a quarter of a mile west of the Legansport pike.

When Mr. Snyder first took charge, the membership had diminished to about twenty-five. He continued as pastor for nine years, and added to the church over one hundred members. He resigned in 1867, and from that date until 1870, the church was served by the Revs. M. L. Kunkleman, J. W. Elser and S. B. Hyman, neither of whom remained in the charge quite one year.

In the spring of 1870, Rev. John L. Guard of Kickapoo, Peoria Co., Ill., was invited to visit the charge and preach for the churches. A call was subsequently extended to him, which he accepted, and, on the first Sunday in June, 1870, began his pastoral labors. He preached for the Mount Pisgah Church, in connection with other churches forming the Camden charge, until the spring of 1878, when, at a meeting of the joint councils, it was voted to divide the Camden charge, and from two separate charges from what it then embraced. Mr. Guard then became pastor of the Rock Creek charge, composed of Mount Pisgah Church and two others, which he had organized, meanwhile, in Cass County, Ind.

The Mount Pisgah Church has enjoyed an encouraging degree of success, the membership more than holding its own, and numbering, in 1877, nearly two hundred communicants. Four new organizations having been effected within the territory originally embraced by this church, its membership has been reduced, in consequence, to about ninety communicants. Rev. Guard still continues to serve the church as pastor, and, during his connection with it in this capacity, has added 116 persons to the membership.

*Mount Olive Evangelical Lutheran Church* was organized on the 26th of March, 1880, at the village of West Sonora in Washington Township, with a membership of forty-two persons. Solomon Fouts donated to the society two lots in the village, upon which, in the fall of 1880, they completed their present house of worship. This is a neat, substantial frame building, 32x46 feet. The first sermon was preached here by the Rev. J. L. Guard, on the afternoon of Sunday December 19, 1880, and the house was

formally dedicated on the 2d day of January, 1881. The present membership numbers 103 persons.

*The Paint Creek Missionary Baptist Church* was organized in February, 1881, at the church erected and formerly occupied by the Protestant Methodist society, near the center of the township. Harlen Johnson, Joseph Fry and wife, David Joyce, George W. Collyer and wife, John Collyer and wife, Malti D. Collyer, Elizabeth Fry, Dennis Fry and Watson Blue were the original members. Rev. B. A. Nelson was chosen pastor, and still occupies that relation, preaching every alternate Sunday. Since the organization of the church, its membership has increased to a total of twenty-two, and its prospects are encouraging.

The Protestant Methodists organized about the year 1869, and erected the house above referred to. Various causes operated against their success, and the organization was abandoned in 1879.

#### SOCIETIES.

*Morse Lodge, No. 477, I. O. O. F.*, was organized at the village of West Sonora, January 15, 1875. S. P. Strahan, W. A. Snodgrass, W. M. Loop, J. C. Newer, Lewis Hinkle, Z. Motter, William Martin, Alexander Showalter, James Shusser, John L. Hinkle and Francis Joyce were the charter members, and Jacob See, Leroy Landes and Martin Seward were received as members by initiation, and others by card.

Dr. W. M. Loop was elected N. G.; W. A. Snodgrass, V. G.; John L. Hinkle, Secretary; and J. C. Newer, Treasurer. The lodge was instituted in its present hall, over the store of J. C. Newer. It is now in good working order and comfortable finances. Its present officers are: Asbury Bird, N. G.; William See, V. G.; T. C. Forgy, Secretary; and Perry Johnson, Treasurer.

#### INDUSTRIAL PURSUITS.

Washington is essentially a rural township, and agricultural pursuits form the chief occupation of its citizens. There were no mills erected within her borders at an early day, and but few of a permanent character in later years. Indeed, the tile factory of Ray Brothers & Collins may be mentioned as the only manufacturing establishment now in the township. This enterprise was founded by Denny & Garrett, in the spring of 1879, and, through purchase, passed finally into the possession of its present owners. They employ five men, and manufacture an average of 1,600 rods of tile per month. The establishment is situated in the village of West Sonora.

The products of 1881, as reported from this township, make a very favorable showing: 2,851 acres were sown in wheat, and yielded 57,020 bushels; 2,327 acres were planted in corn, yielding 99,720 bushels; 292 acres of oats yielded 11,680 bushels; from 659 acres of meadow, 1,054 tons of hay were gathered; while 27 acres of Irish potatoes yielded 945 bushels.

#### VILLAGES.

*Deer Creek Post Office*. This is a village in the southeastern part of the township, to which both the names West Sonora and Heapeek are given. The latter is the most universally applied, and the village is known far and near by that name. As early as 1851, it was a place of considerable importance on the Michigan road. A tavern was kept by Benjamin Smith, who also operated a saw mill. Thomas Deford had a blacksmith shop, and the older Dr. Loop was located here, a practicing physician. Mr. Smith also conducted a store in connection with his tavern.

The village, though small, is a good business point, and contains well arranged stores. There are two general merchandise



*W. M. Loop, M.D.*

DEER CREEK P. O.

#### W. M. LOOP, M. D.,

Was born at Ithaca, Darke County, Ohio, September 4, 1848. The following spring, his father, Dr. J. C. Loop, removed his family from Ohio to Deer Creek, Ind., and in 1863 to Galveston, Cass County. In the common schools, then of Indiana, our subject received his elementary education, subsequently, advancing, by an attendance at the Presbyterian Academy of Logansport.

Retiring from school, he began the study of medicine, in 1865, under the private tuition of his father, in their office at Galveston. But for the purpose of higher attainments, during the winter of 1871-72, he attended a course of lectures at the Medical Department of the University of Michigan, and upon completion of this course he immediately located at Deer Creek, Carroll County, the former residence of his father. Here he has since successfully pursued the practice of medicine. During the winters of 1873, '74, '75, '76 and '77, each, he repeated his attendance at medical colleges—having, at the latter date, graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Indiana.

Again, the winter of 1878, he attended Rush Medical College of Chicago. Again, also, in 1879, graduated from the Medical College of Indiana, Department of Butler University, and, finally, in 1880, he attended Bellevue Hospital Medical College of New York.

He was one of the charter members of the Carroll County Medical Society. Is a member of the Logansport Medical and Surgical Association, and also of the Indiana State Medical Society. For the past sixteen years, Dr. Loop has been a close, persistent student in his chosen profession, ever conscientiously and faithfully attending all who commit themselves to his care, thus achieving that rank and success in his profession which can only be acquired by diligent toil and by untiring perseverance.

In religion, he is of the Lutheran faith, having united with that denomination January 1, 1881. In politics, his sympathies are with the Democracy. January 1, 1870, he wedded Miss Laura E. Hyman, whose amiable qualities have since so essentially aided to render his home a circle of domestic sunshine.



MRS. ELIZABETH HARDY



WILLIAM HARDY



MRS. MARY C. HARDY



CAPT ALEXANDER HARDY

stores, kept by J. C. Newer and Ray Brothers, respectively; two drug stores, kept by Newer & Loop and Ray Bros. & Bradfield, respectively; Drs. Loop & Plank and Dr. B. D. Bradfield are practicing physicians; J. L. Pollock is the village wagon-maker, and Groninger & Ray, blacksmiths.

#### MOSES STANDLEY.

Moses Standley, son of Moses and Jane (Minery) Standley, was born in Bourbon County, Ky., on the 4th of September, 1825. His father was a native of Tazwell County, Va., and his mother was a native of Pennsylvania. Both moved to Kentucky when children, and were married in that State in 1814. The father was a farmer, and followed that occupation in Kentucky until 1827. In June of that year, he removed with his family to Carroll County, Ind., locating in Deer Creek Township. On the 15th of April, 1829, he removed to Washington Township, in the same county, where he cleared and improved the farm now owned by Margaret Williams and Martin Seward. Here his wife died in October, 1836. He continued his labors here for a period of sixteen years longer, and, in 1852, went to Hill County, Texas, lured thither by his love of pioneer life and frontier scenes. His family had grown to maturity in the meantime, and he left them well provided for when he went. He died in that county on the 14th of August, 1858.

His son Moses was scarcely two years of age when he came with his parents to the wilds of Indiana, and was but four years old when he removed to the township in which he has ever since continued to reside. As might be expected, his early educational advantages were limited. He attended the first school taught in the township, in the winter of 1838, but for the general knowledge he acquired he is indebted mainly to a persistent course of study at home and close fellowship with his father, who was a scholar of no inferior attainments. He grew up amid the scenes and surroundings peculiar to pioneer life, and, as soon as he was old enough to work, his services were in demand at home. He assisted his father in the labor of clearing his farm, and cultivating it afterward. He became thus associated with the infant history of his township, and in all the years that have followed, has been closely identified with its public and private interests.

On the 16th of February, 1853, he was united in marriage with Miss Selina, daughter of Thaddeus Pangburn, who came to Carroll County in 1835, settling in Carrollton Township. Associated with his brother, William H. Standley, he purchased the farm upon which he now resides, and which they cultivated in common until 1864. At that time, William sold his interest to his brother, and removed to Logansport, where he now resides. Since that time, Mr. Standley has cultivated his farm alone, and, in the meantime, has inaugurated and carried out many important improvements. He has grown with the township, and kept abreast of its progress, proving himself in advance of the times in many of his ideas. He possesses a vigorous constitution, and hard work seems to be his especial element. This, backed as it is by indomitable energy, has proved the secret of his success. No special good fortune has attended him; and, while he may be classed among the wealthy men of his township, his possessions are the legitimate outgrowth of his industry and energy. He enjoys the highest esteem of all who know him, and is recognized as one of the most substantial and reliable of citizens.

He has a happy home, surrounded with the comforts of life

and presided over by the faithful wife who assisted and encouraged him in the struggles of earlier years, and whose careful management was an important factor in his ultimate success. Their wedded life has been blessed by ten children, named, respectively, Franklin, John J., Caroline, Mary J., William Wirt, Thaddeus, Ella, Amy, Charles and Bruce, all of whom now survive, save Amy.

Mr. Standley is the only member of his father's family now living in Carroll County. One brother, Charles M., was a member of the Twenty fourth Indiana Battery, and died in the Union service at Lebanon, Ky., during the war of the rebellion. John is a citizen of the State of Texas, and William H. is a citizen of Logansport, Ind.

#### JOHN HARDY, Sr.

John Hardy was born in the year 1781, in that part of Mifflin County, Penn., which, in later years, was set apart and organized as Juniata County. He grew up amid the scenes that marked this country's history after the close of the Revolution, acquiring as much of an education as the times afforded. He was reared on a farm, and, for many years after his marriage, was engaged in agricultural pursuits, in connection with the trade of a carpenter. In later years, he became an invalid, and was compelled to abandon all labor, his sons therupon taking his place as the support of the family. He accompanied them to Carroll County, Ind., in 1838, and died on the 25th of August, 1854.

His wife, whose maiden name was Elizabeth Barkner, was born on the 8th of September, 1787, in Dauphin County, Penn., near the city of Harrisburg. Her father was a soldier in Washington's army during the Revolutionary war, serving four years. He participated in the battles of Brandywine, Paoli and other memorable engagements, and was in the encampment at Valley Forge. Subsequently, the family removed to Mifflin County, Penn., where Miss Barkner and Mr. Hardy were united in marriage about the year 1810. In early life, Mrs. Hardy united with the Lutheran Church, and, although in later years she was not identified with it, she was during her entire life, a noble, Christian woman, and her religion was exemplified in her daily life. She was devoted to her husband and family, and spent her life in ministering to their comfort and happiness. She won her way into the hearts of all around her by her kindly offices and womanly tenderness, and when, on the 19th of February, 1866, she died, her loss was sadly lamented in the community where she was so well known and so universally esteemed.

Of the children who accompanied them to Carroll County, Thomas, Hugh and William still reside here; Alexander is in business at Logansport, Ind.; Catharine married William Rassler, and died in 1862; Jane married C. P. Freeman, and died in 1857; Mary A. married William R. Lamb, and now resides near Burnettsville, White Co., Ind., and Lydia, the youngest daughter, died in 1850, aged nineteen years.

#### HUGH HARDY.

Mr. Hugh Hardy is the son of John and Elizabeth Hardy; he was born March 9, 1814, in Juniata County, Penn. His early boyhood was passed much like that of farmer boys in general. He attended the district schools in winters, and, during the remainder of the year, his time was employed in work on the home farm. Later in life, he engaged his services to neighboring farmers, contributing thus to the support of his father's family. On the 14th of November, 1837, he was united in marriage with

Miss Rosannah Hamaker, and in the spring of 1838, removed to Carroll County, Ind., accompanied by his brothers and sisters and parents. They located near Fisher's Mill, about three miles east of Camden, where they remained about three months. At the end of that time, the brothers purchased a tract of land in Washington Township, upon which they located and which they cultivated in common, as a common possession, until 1867. In the meantime, by industry and economy, they accumulated some capital, which they wisely invested in land lying adjacent to their own, gradually enlarging the boundaries of their farm, until it embraced upward of 1,500 acres. Upon this estate, their parents continued to reside with them during life. In 1867, the farm was divided, Hugh receiving as his share that portion upon which he now resides, comprising 375 acres. By the surroundings of his early years, Mr. Hardy became inured to hard work, and formed those habits of industry which have characterized all his later life, and proved the key to his temporal success. By a life of the strictest probity, he has established himself on a high plane in the estimation of all who know him, and is universally recognized as one of the substantial and reliable citizens of this county.

His wife is the daughter of Jacob Hamaker, a native of Cumberland County, Penn. He was a millwright and followed that occupation during his life. He was married to Elizabeth Fridley in Dauphin County, Penn., and, after several changes of location, finally settled at Port Royal, Juniata County, where he resided until death. In that county, his daughter was united in marriage with Mr. Hardy. She has proved a loving and faithful companion and a help-mate in the truest sense. Their wedded life has been blessed by three children, named, respectively, Ann Eliza, Alfred H. and David H. Ann Eliza married Jacob Been, and now resides near Burrows, in this county; Alfred enlisted in Company A, of the Forty-sixth Indiana Regiment, and lost his life in defense of the Union, at the battle of Jackson, Miss.; David H. married Miss Angelina Martin, and now resides near Burrows.

#### WILLIAM HARDY.

Mr. William Hardy is the son of John and Elizabeth Hardy; was born March 2, 1819, in Juniata County, Penn. He enjoyed a common school education, and, at an early age, began to contribute his share toward the maintenance of the family. He was about nineteen years of age when he came to Carroll County, Ind., but in the labors necessary after arrival here, he performed a man's part. The land purchased by the brothers was devoid of improvement, and only a very small portion of it had been cleared, so that there were many weary months of hard labor ere their farm could be cultivated. They cleared away the timber, however, and reduced the wilderness to fine and fertile fields. Upon this farm, Mr. Hardy has ever since continued to reside, it being owned and cultivated jointly by himself and his brother Thomas.

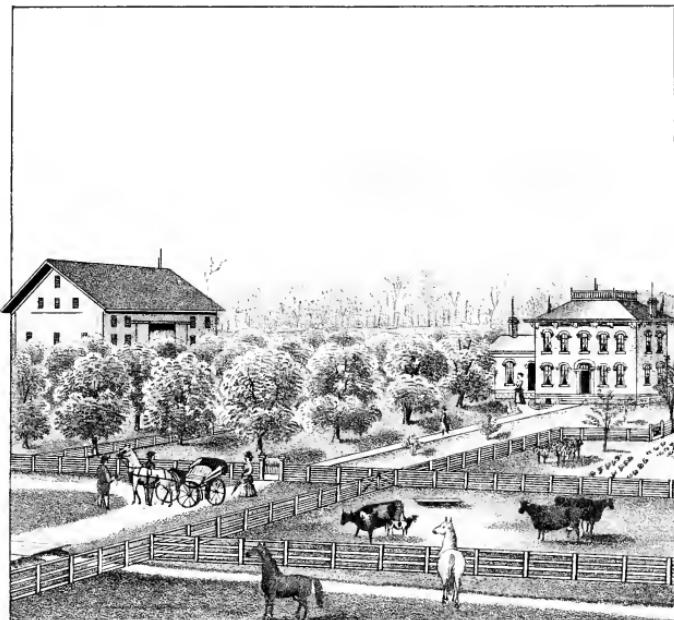
His life has been marked by industry, and this, in turn, has brought success. For a period of forty-four years, he has been associated with the history and interests of Carroll County and Washington Township, and, during that period, has steadily advanced from a position bordering closely upon poverty to one of independence. He has acquired an ample fortune, which is of itself a monument to his enterprise and energy, and at the same time he has, by his strict integrity and uniformly fair dealing with his fellowmen, won a high place in their regard, and all who know him unite in pronouncing him an honorable, upright man.

On the 1st day of May, 1866, he was united in marriage with Miss Mary Hardy. Twelve years later, death invaded his home, and claimed a loving and devoted wife for his victim. She died on the 27th of November, 1878, leaving two children—Wilson A. Dugan and Juniata M., both of whom are now living with their father. On the 23d of June, 1881, Mr. Hardy was united in the bonds of matrimony with his present companion, Miss Mary C. O'Donnell, a young lady of charming manners and fine accomplishments. Mrs. Hardy is the daughter of James O'Donnell, Esq., a highly respected citizen of this county.

#### CAPT. ALEXANDER HARDY.

This gentleman is the son of John Hardy. He was associated with his brothers, Thomas, Hugh and William, in clearing and cultivating the farm in Washington Township. He was born on the 5th of March, 1825, at the old homestead in Juniata County, Penn., and accompanied his father's family to Carroll County, Ind., at the age of thirteen years. In early life, he developed an inclination for mechanical pursuits, and when about eighteen years of age, entered upon an apprenticeship at the carpenter's trade. Later in life, he was extensively engaged in bridge-building, but subsequently abandoned this pursuit and returned to the farm in Washington Township, taking part in its cultivation. He was thus engaged at the outbreak of the late rebellion. Leaving the peaceful pursuits of farm life, he entered the service of his country with all the patriotism and ardor of a man in his prime, enrolling his name among the members of Company A, Twenty fourth Indiana Battery. He was at once elected Second Lieutenant of his company, and during his term of service rose, by successive promotions, to the office of Captain. He was a brave soldier and a kind officer, and won the regard and good will of superiors and subalterns alike. He was honorably discharged in 1865, at the close of the rebellion, and after several years passed in various localities, finally located at Logansport, Ind., where he is now engaged as one of the proprietors of an extensive oil-mill.

He was married, in 1859, to Miss Eveline, daughter of John Scott, an early settler of Carroll County. This union was blessed by one son Eddy, who still survives. Mrs. Hardy is an estimable lady, and a favorite in the social circle, sharing with her husband the high regard in which he is held by all.



RES.OF MOSES STANLEY WASHINGTON Tp CARROLL CO. INDIANA.



# BUSINESS DIRECTORIES

OF THE

## Cities, Villages and Townships of Carroll County, Indiana,

GIVING NAMES, LOCATION AND EXPLICIT DESCRIPTION OF THE BUSINESS OF OUR PATRONS.

### CITY OF DELPHI.

NAME	DESCRIPTION OF BUSINESS	LOCATION	Sec'd of Section	Amts	NAME	DESCRIPTION OF BUSINESS	LOCATION	Sec'd of Section	Amts
Armitage, Geo.	Carriage Works, Repairing, Painting and Trimming, J. C. ... 29 and 30 Franklin.....	1849 Penn.			Heilman, S. C.	Deputy County Treasurer.....	Indiana street.....	1851 Penn.	
Armitage, J. S.	Retired Lawyer.....	Main street.....	1857 Penn.		Hurley, D. E.	Dealer in Linen, Groceries, etc. for Wash and Laundry.....	Gr. Wash and Laundry.....	1840 Va.	
Beck, E. W. H.	Physician and Surgeon.....	East Franklin.....	1845 Penn.		Holmes, W. W.	Retired Farmer.....	South Delphi.....	1852 Va.	
Blankman, John	Peter St. Joseph's Catholic Church.....	Gr. Wash & Water.....	1857 Penn.		Hough, W. & Co.	Dealer in Stags and Fawn Knives.....	for Wash. and Franklin.....	1850 Ind.	
Boothroyd, A.	Builder Marble and Building Stone.....	West Side Square.....	1875 Eng.		Hench, F. P.	Attorney at Law.....	27 Main.....	1857 Penn.	
Bowen Bros.	Groceries and Provisions.....	North Side Square.....	0, A. I.		Hodge, L. L.	Dealer in Hardware and Knives.....	near Citizens Union.....	1857 Ind.	
Bolles, Wm.	General Merchandise.....	East Side Square.....	1850 Conn.		Knight, C. M.	Proprietor "Knight House".....	for Wash. & Franklin.....	1828 Ohio.	
Best, G. H. C.	Merchant Tailor.....	22 Main street.....	1856 Ger.		Knight, J. W.	Trade Shop, Dealer Portable Engines, Repairing all kinds.....	Wash. & Franklin.....	1851 Penn.	
Bridge, J. C.	Grocery Dealer.....	1857 Penn.			Kone, J. B.	Attorney at Law.....	South Side Square.....	1852 Ohio.	
Brown, J. M.	Banker.....	Gr. Main and Lincoln.....	1857 Ohio.		Kent, E. C., Co.	As Ad. Not. By Woods & Adams. ....	North Side Square.....	1853 Ohio.	
Brown, A. T.	Banker.....	Ind.			Kessling, H.	Butcher.....	Main street.....	1848 Ger.	
Buchanan, J. A.	Barbers & Hair, Estimable Barbers.....	North Union.....	1862 Ger.		Kennard, I. R.	County Treasurer.....	1869 Ind.		
Bulger, C. C.	Farmer.....	South Delphi.....	1852 Va.		Kerlin, H.	County Sheriff.....	1848 Penn.		
Barnes, J. H.	Dry Goods Merchant.....	East Side Public Square.....	1856 Ind.		Lane, J. C.	Deputy County Auditor.....	Fultsburg.....	1843 Eng.	
Barnes, E. M.	Books, Stationery, etc. ....	East Side Public Square.....	1856 Ind.		Lathrop, Jos. Jr.	Baker and Confectionery.....	66 Washington.....	1852 Eng.	
Chapman, A. B.	Elder and Proprietor "The Delph. Inns" for Union and Union.....	1879 Ind.			Lytle, W. F.	Druggist.....	64 Washington.....	1841 Ind.	
Cartright, J. A.	Dealer in Books, Groceries, etc. for Wayne and High.....	1856 Ohio.			Lytle, D. A.	Spoke Cutters, Wamplers.....	1843 Ohio.		
Carlson, W. M.	Dealer in Books, Groceries, etc. for Franklin and Monroe.....	1856 Ind.			Lunney, James.	Dealers in Dry Goods, Druggist, Furniture, Gr. Wash and Laundry.....	1850 Ind.		
Citizens' Bank.	General Banking Institution.....	Gr. Main and Water.....	1857		Lyle, Mand. Co.	Manufacturer of Spoke Bells, Bagon, George, Granite and Oak Chair, for Mason, esp. Dept. 1878	1850 Ind.		
Coleton, C. W.	Retired Merchant.....	1856 Ger.			Leonard, D.	Author of the Peace and Express Agent. ....	Franklin street.....	1850 Penn.	
Carroll, W.	Dealer in Wool, Linen & Cloth, Cigar Market street.....	1860 Ind.			Leighman, John F.	Surveyor Carroll County.....	Gr. Ind. and Columbus.....	1857 Ohio.	
Cory, Noah.	Represents TWELVE FIFTH CLASS INSURANCE COMPANIES, Fire, Life and Accident.....	1861 N. J.			Moore, Lewis.	Wright, Dealer Planing Mill. ....	Gr. Wash. and Water.....	1845 Ind.	
Cox, Enoch.	.....	1851 N. J.			Morrison, J. L.	Physician and Surgeon.....	Gr. Front and Wash. ....	1845 Ohio.	
Dunkle, J. W.	Superintendent Carroll County, First Street, Franklin.....	1848 Ind.			Odelet, J.	Dealers in Hardware, Lamps, etc. ....	1850 Ind.		
Dunkle, A. W.	Superintendent Indiana Schools, 14 Main, Franklin.....	1848 Ind.			Pignon, Gen.	Clerk Circuit Court.....	15 Front.....	1850 Ohio.	
Dugay, J. P.	Green Dealer.....	Gr. Front and Union.....	1852 Ohio.		Einhardt, E.	Paper Manufacturer.....	Gr. Market and Front.....	1853 Va.	
Duffy, B. H.	Attorney at Law.....	Gr. Columbia and Union.....	1849 Ind.		Sims, Lewis B.	Attorney at Law.....	Over Citizens Park.....	1846 Ind.	
Dimick, Peter.	Dealer and Manufacturer of Boots & Shoes, etc. "Occidental Hotel".....	1865 Penn.			Scott, J. B.	Proprietor "Tip Delph. Journal".....	Gr. Franklin & Wash.....	1850 Ind.	
Dresselhoff, J. A.	Agricultural Implements.....	Monroe.....	1856 Penn.		Schemerhorn, E. F.	Attorney at Law.....	Main street.....	1840 N. Y.	
Ennis, J. W.	Photographer.....	Gr. Wash. and Main.....	1857 Ind.		Sims, J. H.	Attorney at Law.....	Moore's Block.....	1849 Ind.	
Elbridge, A. M.	Greener, Quisenberry, Glassware, etc. North Side Square.....	1858 Ohio.			Swegman, J. H.	Proprietor "Occidental Hotel" South Washington.....	Dear Ger.	1850 Ind.	
Fawcett, J. W.	Abstractor.....	Gr. Main and Columbia.....	1852 Ind.		Taylor, J. H.	Dealers in Wool and Wadding, etc. for Taylor, Franklin & Franklin.....	1848 Ind.		
Gould, John H.	North Side Judicial Circuit, Franklin.....	1857 N. Y.			Tucker, W.	Photographer, Stationer.....	1851 Penn.		
Gresham, E. W.	Businessman.....	17 East Franklin.....	1845 Ind.		Watts, J. M.	Dealer in Drugs and Perfumery.....	17 West Main.....	1859 Ind.	
Gros, Louis.	General Dealer in Books, Stationery, etc. I. O. O. F. Block.....	1840 Ind.			Wood, C. A.	Grain Dealer and Manufacturer for Frost and Walsh.....	1849 Ky.		
Hiestand, E.	Recorder Carroll County.....	1852 Ohio.			Wolvere, A. W.	Photographer.....	Washington street 1854 Penn.		
					White, W. H.	Restaurant, Baker and Confectionary.....	101 Washington....	1857 Ind.	

### DEER CREEK TOWNSHIP,

NAME	Sec'd of Section	NATIVITY.	P. O. ADDRESS.	BUSINESS	NAME	Sec'd of Section	NATIVITY.	P. O. ADDRESS.	BUSINESS
Armick, G. W.	22 1865 Ohio.	Delphi.	Farmer.		McCain, J. H.	36 1841 Indiana .....	Delphi.....	Farmer and Stock-Raiser.	
Baekley, Charles.	24 1845 Indiana.	Delphi.	Farmer and Stock-Raiser, Barber.		Moore, A. S.	31 1843 Ohio .....	Delphi.....	Farmer and Carpenter.	
Brugnier, J. J.	22 1830 Indiana.	Delphi.	Farmer and Stock-Raiser.		Odell, J.	27 1825 Indiana .....	Delphi.....	Farmer.	
Busterter, John.	4 1857 Indiana.	Delphi.	Farmer and Saw-milling.		Otley, Magdalene.	13 1836 Indiana .....	Rosfield.....	Farmer and Stock-Raiser.	
Eversover, J.	1845 Virginia.	Delphi.	Farmer.		Robinson, J.	18 1825 Ohio .....	Delphi.....	Farmer.	
Fawcett, J. W.	1857 Virginia.	Delphi.	Farmer.		Stiles, Th. mas.	24 1825 Pennsylvania .....	Delphi.....	Farmer and Stock-Raiser.	
Gros, Charles.	32 1858 Prussia.	Delphi.	Farmer.		Simes, Almer.	33 1830 Pennsylvania .....	Delphi.....	Farmer and Capt. of Community.	
Jackson, Isaac.	5 1827 Virginia.	Delphi.	Farmer.		Snyder, George V.	18 1830 Pennsylvania .....	Delphi.....	Farmer and Stock-Raiser.	
Lynch, I. X.	10 1841 Indiana.	Delphi.	Farmer.		Miller, Sam.	18 1830 Pennsylvania .....	Delphi.....	Farmer and Stock-Raiser.	
McDowell, John H.	27 1852 Pennsylvania.	Delphi.	Farmer and Stock-Raiser.		Sidener, John.	John 16 1854 Ohio .....	Delphi.....	Farmer and Stock-Raiser.	
McDowell, W. Jr.	18 1840 Indiana.	Delphi.	Farmert.		Sampson, M. L.	17 1825 Indiana .....	Delphi.....	Farmer and Stock-Raiser.	
McGinn, A. W.	2 1856 Indiana.	Rockfield.	Farmer.		Sandifur, E. F.	12 1835 Indiana .....	Delphi.....	Farmer.	
McDowell, S.	18 1833 Indiana.	Delphi.	Farmer.		Wise, Leonard.	11 1827 Ohio .....	Delphi.....	Farmer and Stock-Raiser.	
McCain, Magdal'n.	21 1826 Ohio.	Delphi.	Farmer and Stock-Raiser.		Whistler, W. T.	14 1839 Indiana .....	Delphi.....	Farmer and Stock-Raiser.	

## ADAMS TOWNSHIP.

NAME	SECTION OR BROOK NUMBER	NATIVITY.	P. O.	ADDRESS	BUSINESS	NAME	SECTION OR BROOK NUMBER	NATIVITY.	P. O.	ADDRESS	BUSINESS
Baillard, J. W.	18-185	Indiana	Lockport	Physician and Surgeon		Gibson, J. A.	18-184	Indiana	Lockport	Farmer	
Barnes, John	12-183	Ohio	Bethelville	Farmer	Hanna, James	18-183	Ohio	Bethelville	Farmer and Commissioner		
Barnes, J. A.	12-185	Indiana	Bethelville	Farmer	Hanna, J. H.	22-184	Indiana	Bethelville	Farmer		
Barnes, J. B.	12-183	Ohio	Bethelville	Farmer	Hoover, J. H.	18-183	Indiana	Bethelville	Farmer and Minister		
Bongman, G. N.	14-184	Indiana	Lockport	Farmer	Hoyer, W. H.	16-182	Indiana	Bethelville	Farmer and Student		
Bingaman, W. H.	14-184	Indiana	Bethelville	Farmer	Hein, Jacob	18-182	Indiana	Bethelville	Farmer		
Bingaman, Allen	14-184	Indiana	Bethelville	Farmer	Hein Henry	4-182	Indiana	Bethelville	Farmer		
Bailey, M. E.	12-183	Ohio	Bethelville	Farmer	Johnston, James	9-186	Indiana	Lockport	Farmer		
Cable, Richard	27-184	Indiana	Lockport	Farmer and Miller	Johnson, John	8-184	Ireland	Lockport	Farmer		
Cable, W. B.	8-185	Indiana	Lockport	Farmer	Kocherhofer, J. B.	11-185	Indiana	Bethelville	Student		
Clegg, Henry	17-183	Indiana	Bethelville	Farmer	Lore, William	18-182	Indiana	Bethelville	Farmer and Estate Commissioner		
Cohran, J.	17-183	Ohio	Cold Spring	Farmer and Stock-Raiser	Mormon, James	18-182	New York	Bethelville	Farmer and Stock-Raiser		
Cohle, John, Jr.	12-184	Ohio	Bethelville	Farmer and Stock-Raiser	Peterson, J. A.	22-182	Sweden	Bethelville	Farmer and Trustee		
Duggett, S. C.	8-185	Indiana	Lockport	Farmer	Tigmons, W. F.	11-182	Indiana	Bethelville	Farmer and Teacher		
Duggett, C. A.	8-186	Indiana	Lockport	Farmer and Student	Welch, Jacob	5-182	Ohio	Bethelville	Farmer		
Ferris, M. E.	6-187	Pennslyv.	Bethelville	Farmer	Welch, J. V.	5-185	Indiana	Bethelville	Farmer		
Ferris, Nettie	6-186	Indiana	Bethelville	Teacher	Wrick, Aaron	1-184	Ohio	Ike Gott	Farmer		
Ferry, Sue	6-187	Indiana	Bethelville	Teacher	Wilson, R. J.	18-184	Ohio	Lockport	Physician and Surgeon		
Fry, John	7-184	Ohio	Bethelville	Farmer and Saw-Mill							
Fry, Franklin	7-184	Indiana	Bethelville	Farmer and Saw-Mill							

Cass County

+ Wayne County

## BURLINGTON TOWNSHIP.

Anderson, Samuel	18-188	Ohio	Burlington	Physician	Loyell, H. A.	18-183	New York	Burlington	Blairstown, Cartage-Baking, and Justice of the Peace	
Bretton, T. H.	28-186	Ohio	Burlington	County Superintendent	Lowe, S. D.	5-187	Indiana	Burlington	Farmer and Saw-Mill	
Beck, A. N.	9-184	Indiana	Burlington	Farmer and Tile Manufacturer	Milburn, A.	5-184	Virginia	Burlington	Farmer	
Beck, C. C.	9-184	Indiana	Burlington	Farmer and Tile Manufacturer	Moss, J.	1-187	Virginia	Burlington	Middle Fork	
Beck, W.	9-185	Indiana	Burlington	Farmer and Tile Manufacturer	Robertson, T. B.	4-187	Kentucky	Burlington	Farmer and Peasant Flaming Hill Cabin well done at short notice	
Chittick, Charles	18-185	Indiana	Burlington	Physician and Surgeon	Bunyon, J. H.	27-184	Ohio	Burlington	Farmer	
Deon, George M.	18-187	Indiana	Burlington	Physician	Bunker, G. A.	17-185	Ohio	Bethelville	Farmer	
Garrison, Peter	28-186	Virginia	Burlington	Farmer	Stackton, James	17-185	Ohio	Bethelville	Farmer and Stock-Raiser	
Garrison, Jacob	25-186	Ohio	Burlington	Farmer	Smith, J. C.	21-182	Ohio	Bethelville	Farmer	
Garrison, J. C.	20-186	Virginia	Burlington	Farmer	Smythe, W.	18-186	Tennessee	Bethelville	Farmer and County Commissioner	
Garrison, J. K.	18-186	Ohio	Bethelville	Farmer	Shinn, J. F.	27-185	Indiana	Bethelville	Farmer	
Garrison, G.	18-186	Ohio	Bethelville	Farmer	Sewright, S. H.	18-187	Indiana	Bethelville	Farmer and German Baptist Minister	
Hopkins, W. O.	20-187	New York	Bethelville	Farmer and Attorney at Law	Toler, Williams	20-186	Indiana	Bethelville	Farmer	
Hickman, Geo. A.	18-184	Indiana	Bethelville	Jeweler	Viney, J. L.	1-182	Virginia	Bethelville	Manufacturer of Harness and Saddles Blanks, Whips, etc. for sale	
Johnson, Robt. Jr.	20-184	Virginia	Bethelville	Farmer	Wrightland, J. M.	18-184	Ohio	Bethelville	Farmer	
Johnson, J. T.	29-184	Virginia	Bethelville	Farmer	Young, Robert	18-186	Indiana	Bethelville	Farmer and Insurance Agent	
Johnson, Robert	31-187	Virginia	Bethelville	Farmer						
Johnson, Andrew	32-184	Indiana	Bethelville	Farmer						
Landes, B. F.	18-184	Indiana	Bethelville	Physician and Surgeon						

(Clinton County)

Burns, M. W.	4-184	Indiana	Bethelville	Farmer
Cingenfeld, Jos.	17-184	Indiana	Bethelville	Farmer and Stock-Raiser
Gorml, J. G.	20-184	Indiana	Bethelville	Farmer
Hart, Thomas	18-184	Ohio	Bethelville	Farmer
Hawley, J.	18-184	Ohio	Bethelville	Farmer
Hawley, S. W.	20-183	Ohio	Bethelville	Farmer
Hawley, T.	20-183	Ohio	Bethelville	Farmer
Fox, Solomon	22-182	Ohio	Bethelville	Farmer
Hundred, S. W.	18-185	Indiana	Bethelville	Farmer
Landes, John	18-184	Ohio	Bethelville	Farmer
Landes, S. & C. B.	18-184	Ohio	Bethelville	Farmer
Larrimore, T. J.	8-184	Indiana	Bethelville	Farmer
Martin, William	21-187	Ohio	Bethelville	Farmer
Moore, W. E.	18-185	Indiana	Bethelville	Farmer
McFarrelige, L. C.	14-187	Indiana	Bethelville	Farmer
McGinnis, J. M.	18-186	Indiana	Bethelville	Farmer

## CARROLLTON TOWNSHIP.

Arkins, J. Ames	8-185	Indiana	Carter	Farmer and Miller	Norris, A. C.	18-185	Indiana	Diamond	Farmer
Bowen, Alfred	6-186	Ohio	Carter	Farmer	Paxton, F. B.	5-187	Kentucky	Carroll	Farmer
Brown, John A.	18-184	Indiana	Carter	Farmer	Patterson, W.	14-184	Indiana	Carroll	Farmer
Cook, John A.	18-184	Ohio	Carter	Farmer	Seegars, George	21-184	Indiana	Carroll	Farmer
Coffey, J. A.	10-183	Indiana	Carter	Farmer	Shankle, D.	21-184	Indiana	Deer Creek	Farmer
Crowell, Remond H.	11-187	Indiana	Carter	Farmer	Shaw, W.	20-186	Ohio	Deer Creek	Farmer and Stock-Raiser
Chittick, Charles	8-185	Ohio	Carter	Farmer	Shaw, S. S.	18-187	Indiana	Deer Creek	Farmer
Hester, Daniel	18-186	Ohio	Carter	Farmer	Trent, E. E.	18-184	Indiana	Flora	Farmer
Johnson, J. T.	2-18	Indiana	Carter	Farmer	Turn, Joseph	1-184	Ohio	Flora	Farmer
Jordan, J. S.	2-18	Indiana	Carter	Farmer	Upton, Christ	18-182	Ohio	Flora	Farmer
Koontz, W. F.	1-18	Pennslyv.	Carter	Farmer	Wickert, A. J.	21-182	Ohio	Flora	Farmer
			Carter	Farmer	Wigener, T. N.	18-183	Indiana	Carroll	Farmer
			Carter	Farmer	Wigener, John	18-183	Indiana	Flora	Farmer

## DEMOCRAT TOWNSHIP.

Carter	Farmer and Miller	Lyon, Richard	18-184	Ohio	Wid. Carr	Farmer
Carter	Farmer and Stock-Raiser	Paxton, W.	14-185	Indiana	Wid. Carr	Farmer and Stock-Raiser
Carter	Farmer	St. John, Times	6-182	Indiana	Wid. Carr	Farmer and Stock-Raiser
Carter	Farmer and Carpenter	Stephenson, John	21-184	Ohio	Wid. Carr	Farmer and Stock-Raiser
Carter	Farmer	Tucker, T. I.	2-182	Indiana	Wid. Carr	Farmer and Stock-Raiser
Carter	Farmer	Wilson, F. B.	18-184	Ohio	Wid. Carr	Farmer and Stock-Raiser
Carter	Farmer	Wilson, R. B.	18-185	Indiana	Wid. Carr	Farmer and Stock-Raiser
Carter	Farmer	Wixson, W. H.	18-186	Ohio	Wid. Carr	Farmer and Stock-Raiser and State Rep.

(Clinton County)

## CLAY TOWNSHIP.

NAME.	Age & Sex of Head of Family	NATIVITY.	P. O. Address	BUSINESS	NAME.	Age & Sex of Head of Family	NATIVITY.	P. O. Address	BUSINESS
Cripe, J. J.	1845 Indiana	Pyrmont	Proprietor Grist, Saw, Shingle and Planing Mill.	Moore, S. G.	31 1842 Indiana	Pyrmont	Farmer		
Campbell, A. M.	41 1837 Indiana	Pyrmont	Farmer	Murphy, M. A.	41 1848 Ohio	Pyrmont	Farmer		
Fetterhoff, Chris.	23 1836 Ohio	Pyrmont	Farmer and Stock-Raiser.	Squier, E. B.	11 1842 Ohio	Pyrmont	Farmer		
Hopkins, T. F.	36 1851 Ohio	Cutter	Farmer	Ulrey, Sol.	7 1852 Indiana	Pyrmont	Farmer		
Kennard, L. R.	13 1866 Indiana	Rossville*	Farmer & County Treasurer.	Winters, S. P.	11 1846 Ohio	Rossville	Farmer		

\*Clinton County.

## JACKSON TOWNSHIP.

Armstrong, F. G.	16 1829 Indiana	Canoden	Physician.	Plank, J. C.	1857 Penn	Canoden	Farmer		
Bowman, J. W.	19 1849 Indiana	Canoden	Farmer.	Porter, R. H.	19 1831 Indiana	Canoden	Farmer and Miller		
Finch, Noah.	24 1878 Penn	Canoden	Farmer and Milling.	Penn, J. C.	12 1846 Indiana	Canoden	Farmer, and Electro. Filer Works		
Hance, John P.	1830 Indiana	Canoden	Farmer, and Ex-Just. Trustee.	Penn, S. L.	11 1848	Canoden	Farmer		
Hunt, Z.	1880 New York	Canoden	Publisher of Canoden "Expositor."	Ray, Phillip.	1848 Ohio	Canoden	Banker and Attorney at Law.		
Hance, R. B.	15 1859 Indiana	Canoden	Farmer.	Robson, Anderson.	14 1841 Penn	Canoden	Farmer		
Hance, F. C.	15 1851	Canoden	Farmer.	Richter, Henry.	30 1839 Philadelphia	Delphi.	Farmer.		
Hannickles, J. L.	9 1829 Ohio	Canoden	Farmer.	Stewart, W. R.	20 1850 Indiana	Canoden	Farmer, and Dealer in Agricultural Im-		
Krus, George.	18 1836 Indiana	Canoden	Judge of Peace and Butcher.	Stevens, John.	21 1852 Indiana	Canoden	Farmer, and Dealer in Agricultural Im-		
Kutz, J. Jesse.	26 1826 Virginia	Canoden	Farmer, Mill and Dealer Biscuits.	Sother, John.	18 1868 Ohio	Canoden	Farmer		
Lenon, Samuel.	1829 Ohio	Canoden	Farmer, and Proprietor Farmer Bed.	Sterling, J. P.	23 1830 Indiana	Canoden	Farmer		
Lenon, Levi.	15 1833 Indiana	Canoden	Farmer.	Sanderson, D. T.	16 1828 Indiana	Canoden	Farmer		
Muselman, Aaron	20 1852 Indiana	Canoden	Agricultural Implements and Farmer.	Sanderson, A.	17 1837 Ohio	Canoden	Farmer.		
Muselman, W. H.	23 1857 Indiana	Canoden	Farmer.	Taylor, J. F.	1872 Penn	Canoden	Dealer in Dry Goods, Antiques, Books &		
Neher, L. J.	15 1850 Ohio	Flora	Farmer.	Youkey, W. P.	1880 Indiana	Canoden	Shoes, Hats, Cap & Acces.		
Porter Adam.	20 1827 Virginia	Canoden	Farmer and Miller.						

## JEFFERSON TOWNSHIP.

Armstrong, L. T.	18 1852 Indiana	Monticello <sup>[1]</sup>	Farmer.	Goslee, Asberry.	1862 Indiana	Yeoman	Farmer		
Austin, George W.	22 1825 Indiana	Yeoman	Farmer	Horbeck, William.	23 1832 Ohio	Monticello	Farmer and Stock-Raiser		
Brewer, Jessie.	32 1845 Indiana	Delphi.	Farmer.	Hamill, J. H.	23 1838 Tennessee	Sleeth.	Farmer and Stock-Raiser		
Creek, Moses.	54 1829 Indiana	Yeoman	Farmer and Stock-Raiser.	Horbeck, A. M.	25 1864 Ohio	Yeoman	Farmer.		
Carson, W. C.	1 1833 Tennessee.	Monticello	Farmer, and Justice of the Peace.	Heiny, Isaac.	23 1842 Indiana	Patton	Farmer.		
Carson, D. R.	36 1848 Tennessee.	Delphi.	Farmer and Stock-Raiser.	Kennard, John.	26 1878 Indiana	Yeoman	Physician and Surgeon.		
Carson, D. R.	23 1850 Tennessee.	Yeoman	Farmer.	Miller, John.	21 1852 Indiana	Yeoman	Farmer.		
Clinor, T. C.	23 1827 Indiana	Yeoman	Farmer.	Motzker, A. J.	14 1864 Indiana	Yeoman	Farmer.		
Christy, William.	15 1856 Penn	Monticello	Farmer.	Nearhood, Henry.	11 1838 Penn	Patton	Farmer.		
Delzell, William.	1 1822 Indiana	Monticello	Farmer.	Newman, M. A.	20 1829 Ohio	Monticello	Farmer and Stock-Raiser		
Pusher, Jacob.	33 1862 Virginia	Pittsburg.	Farmer.	Price, Joseph.	21 1852 Penn	Monticello	Farmer and Stock-Raiser		
Davidson, W. T.	36 1855 Ohio	Seeth.	Farmer.	Pearson, Oliver.	29 1850 Indiana	Delphi.	Farmer and Stock-Raiser.		
Dulling, J. L.	24 1865 Penn	Yeoman.	Farmer.	Reynolds, Isaac.	10 1857 Ohio	Patton	Farmer and Stock-Raiser		
Goslee, Albert.	26 1851 Indiana	Yeoman.	Farmer, Dealer in Stock & Team.	Riner, Joshua.	11 1850 Penn	Monticello	Carpenter and Constable.		
Greer, J. G.	18 1849 Ohio	Idaville.	Physician and Surgeon.	Schock, John.	11 1845 Indiana	Monticello	Farmer		
Greenwald, L. B.	18 1858 Indiana	Delphi.	Farmer and Stock-Raiser.	Ward, C.	2 1852 Delaware.	Monticello	Farmer.		
Greenslade, L.	18 1849 Indiana	Delphi.	Farmer.	Ward, J. A.	33 1867 Tennessee	Monticello	Farmer.		

<sup>[1]</sup> White County

## MONROE TOWNSHIP.

Allbaugh, Sol.	2 1836 Ohio	Flora	Farmer.	Hawes, T. A.	1862 Indiana	Flora	Merchant and Grain-Dealer		
Bridge, W.	1 1836 Ohio	Flora	Farmer and Proprietor of Hotel.	Hill, W.	1870 Indiana	Bringhurst	Prop. Dry Goods, Antiques and Uniforms		
Botts, Elizabeth.	5 1827 Indiana	Flora	Farmer.	Myers, S. F.	1852 Indiana	Flora	Farmer.		
Black, Daniel G.	1852			McNab, Robert.	20 1845 Ohio	Bringhurst	Farmer		
Cromer & Bright.	1861 Indiana	Flora	Business, Dealers in Prints and Postcs.	Plank, Moses.	14 1845 Penn	Bringhurst	Farmer & Dealer in Agricul. Imp. & Manufact.		
Carter, Henry.	1849 Indiana	Flora	Principal of the Flora High School		15 1840 Penn	Bringhurst	Judge of Peace, Dealer in Agricul. Imp., Stores Tax & Hold. Est. Ed.		
Crooks, L. D.	18 1851 Indiana	Flora	School Teacher.						
Cline, G. W.	12 1839 Indiana	Flora	Farmer.						
Dilling, George.	18 1840 Wales.	Flora	Farmer.						
Eikenberry, Lewis.	13 1858 Indiana	Bringhurst	Dealer, Biscuit and Stock-Broker.						
Eikenberry, Lewis.	13 1854 Indiana	Flora	Live-Stock Dealer.						
Eikenberry, Lewis.	22 1841 Indiana	Bringhurst	Farmer.						
Fawcett, D. A.	1857 Indiana	Flora	Editor Flora Record.						
Guthridge, J. W.	1870 Ohio	Bringhurst	Merchant and Grain-Dealer.						

## MADISON TOWNSHIP.

Allen, John.	17 1847 Ohio	Delphi	Farmer.	Maxwell, J.	27 1840 Ohio	Delphi	Farmer and Trustee		
Blin, Adam.	26 1819 Ohio	Delphi	Farmer.	Moore, E. H.	31 1838 Indiana	Delphi	Farmer.		
Bates, W. M.	32 1850 Indiana	Pymont	Farmer.	Rohrbough, J. R.	1845 Indiana	Delphi	Farmer.		
Calvert, W. H.	18 1838 Indiana	Delphi	Farmer and Ex-Justice.	Shaffer, A.	21 1856 Penn	Delphi	Farmer.		
Calvert, Preston.	17 1836 Kentucky	Delphi	Farmer and Ex-Commissioner.	Shaffer, John.	24 1854 Penn	Delphi	Farmer.		
Cochran, I. N.	21 1874 New York.	Delphi	Physician.	Stephenson, T. F.	24 1841 Indiana	Bringhurst	Farmer and School Teacher.		
Geo. John T.	18 1834 Indiana.	Culbourn	Farmer and Stock-Raiser.	Stanton, Jane.	29 1856 Indiana	Delphi	Farmer.		
Geo. Jonathan.	20 1851 Indiana	Pymont	Farmer.	Stanton, Albert.	26 1840 Ohio	Delphi	Farmer.		
Kite, Michael.	26 1851 Tennessee.	Delphi	Farmer.	Schnepf, D. H.	28 1841 Indiana	Delphi	Farmer.		
Leslie, P.	36 1850 Indiana.	P. Williams.	Farmer and Stock-Raiser.	Thomson, Frank.	32 1850 Ohio	Delphi	Farmer.		
Miller, J. Q.	24 1852 Ohio	Bringhurst	Farmer and Justice.	Wile, Charles.	24 1857 Penn	Pymont	Farmer and Carpenter.		

## ROCK CREEK TOWNSHIP.

NAME	Native place & Section	NATIVITY	P. O. ADDRESS	BUSINESS	NAME	Native place & Section	NATIVITY	P. O. ADDRESS	BUSINESS
Brown, A. L.	33184 Tennessee	Rockfield	Farmer and Mechanic.		McCormick, A. S.	61844 Indiana	Rockfield	"Refugee & Student," dealers in all kinds of lumber, Laths, Shingles & Wains. Insurance Agents.	
Briggs, John	61845 Indiana	Rockfield	Farmer, Far and Woodmaner.		Melchior, Thos.	19182 Indiana	Rockfield	Farmer.	
Brown, W.	61845 Indiana	Rockfield	Dealer in Fancy Horses.		Montgomery, G. S.	36186 Indiana	Rockfield	Farmer.	
Courter, John	16180 Tennessee	Burrows	Farmer.		McCaan, Samuel	18184 Indiana	Rockfield	Farmer.	
Cline, J. C.	61842 Kentucky	Rockfield	Farmer.		Powell, J. W.	1891 Illinois	Rockfield	Physician and Surgeon.	
Cronk, W. H. B.	21184 Indiana	Rockfield	Farmer.		Snyder, P. C.	33184 Pennsylvania	Rockfield	Farmer.	
Cree, Robert	14186 Pennsylvania	Cauden	Farmer.		Smith, J. H.	27181 Indiana	Burrows	Ink, Ink & Crayon Works, Photographer.	
Glasscock, J. W.	22185 Virginia	Burrows	Farmer and Stock-Raiser.		Schoff, C. E.	27181 Indiana	Wardland	Blacksmith, Farmer and Stock-Raiser.	
Groninger, J. W.	36184 Indiana	Rockfield	Farmer.		Gregg, Hiram	51185 Ohio	Rockfield	Farmer and Stock-Raiser.	
Gregg, J. C.	18185 Indiana	Rockfield	Farmer and Stock-Raiser.		Hessing, Ernest	18184 Indiana	Rockfield	Painter and Glass Worker.	
Gregg, Hiram	51185 Ohio	Rockfield	Farmer and Geely Commissary		Stewart, J. T.	20180 Pennsylvania	Burrows	Painter and Glass Worker.	
Hessing, Jesse	18184 Indiana	Burrows	Farmer.		Vanguard, N. W.	18182 Indiana	Rockfield	Farmer and Stock-Raiser.	
Huntress, M. P.	18186 Ohio	Cauden	Farmer & Attorney at Law		West, C. R.	18184 Virginia	Burrows	Farmer and Stock-Raiser.	
Kennedy, J. R.	16183 Virginia	Burrows	Farmer and Stock-Raiser.		Walker, John	31184 Indiana	Burrows	Farmer and Stock-Raiser.	
Mullin, Wm. C.	18184 Indiana	Rockfield	Farmer.		Williamson, A. J.	31183 Ohio	Rockfield	Farmer and Stock-Raiser.	
Lewis, Melvin	33183 Indiana	Rockfield	Farmer and Stock-Raiser.						

## TIPPECANOE TOWNSHIP.

Anderson, R. A. Anderson, S. L.	21851 Indiana Pittsburgh	Farmer and Stock-Raiser Farmer and Stock-Raiser	Johnson, J. B. Johnson, R. L.	21831 Tennessee 18-18-8 Indiana	Sheehan, Pittsburg	Farmer and Dealer in Grain Farmer and Manufacturer of Sagoch
Appell, E. Asbury, I. S.	21852 Indiana Pittsburgh	Physician and Surgeon	Kite, R. H. Le Surl, Levitt	1880 Kentucky 11865 Maryland	Pittsburg	Farmer and Blacksmith
Ballard, J. B. Benham, M. A.	18867 Pennsylvania 21857 Kentucky	Blacksmith, Mosaic and Reposing Farmer and Stock-Raiser	Lister, E. J. Messer, H. G.	25-18-8 Indiana 1853 Vermont	Pittsburg	Farmer and Stock-Raiser Farmer
Cress, Ira. Casal, P. A.	21858 Indiana Pittsburgh	Farmer	Mosher, A. M. McLaughlin, W. C.	18610 Indiana 18610 Indiana	Pittsburg	Dealer in Grain Postmaster
Collins, William Crowder, Abner. Case, J. S.	18-18-4 Indiana 21859 Ohio 18875 Indiana	Farmer and Stock-Raiser Farmer Farmer and Stock-Raiser	Mitchell, Almon McDonald, D. B. Robertson, C. W.	18-18-9 Indiana 1882-1882 Pennsylvania 18-17 New York	Pittsburg	Farmer and Stock-Raiser Farmer and Contractor Dealer in Glue and Toffee Trade
David, J. H. Dobash, H. A. Davidson, J. M. Feathers, W. H. Fisher, W. J.	18-18-1 Kentucky 1888 Ohio 1888 Ohio 1884 Indiana 1884 Indiana	Township Assessor Farmer Farmer Farmer and Carpenter Farmer and Stock-Raiser	Reel, A. F. Sill, Mrs. S. Singer, George Smith, Eliza Thompson, K. H. Troxell, J. G.	18-18-4 Indiana 1864-1865 Indiana 1864-1865 Indiana 18811 Illinois 18812 Alabama 18-18-9 Pennsylvania	Pittsburg	Farmer Farming Farmer and Stock-Raiser Farmer and Stock-Raiser Farmer and Stock-Raiser Farmer and Stock-Raiser
Greenup Brothers Greene, J. Jr. Harrington, T. B. Ginn, David Hamil, J. A.	1882 Kentucky 1882-1882 England 1875 Ohio 1885 Ohio 1884 Indiana	Farmers and Stock-Raisers Farmer and Stock-Raiser Farmer Farmer and Boy Culture - Apars. Farmer	Thompson, D. A. Vanderkender, G. A. Vandervolgen, C. Wiley, John Wiley, John	18-18-8 New York 18-18-8 New York 18-18-8 New York 18-18-8 New York 18-18-8 New York	Pittsburg	Sugar and Butter Dealer Farmer and Stock-Raiser Farmer and Stock-Raiser Farmer and Stock-Raiser Flaxseed and General Equip. Shop

## WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP

Arms rough, W. M.	34	1829 Indiana.....Leapsight	Entered East Peoty Riser.	Mills, William, Jr.	7184 Ohio.....Deer Creek Farmer and Blacksmith.
Appleton, Wilson,	44	1831 Illinois.....Leapsight	Farmer	Martin, W. S.	191840 Ohio.....Montez., Farmer
Brown, J. T.	37	1877 Ireland.....Deer Creek	Farmer, Justice & Township Trustee	Marin, J. C.	111840 Indiana.....Deer Creek Farmer, Miller, Druggist and General Merchant.
Brown, W. J.	33	1832 Tennessee.....Leapsight	Farmer and Ex-Trustee	Penn, Virginia,	71857 Virginia.....Deer Creek Farmer.
Brown, H. A.	29	1829 Indiana.....Leapsight*	Farmer and Carpenter	Penn, J. W.	71868 Indiana.....Deer Creek Farmer.
Campbell, A. A.	15	1848 Indiana.....Leapsight	Deer Creek Farmer.	Robinson, M. D.	31812 Indiana.....Leapsight*, Farmer
Carini, L. C.	22	1878 Ohio.....Leapsight*	Farmer and Stock-Dealer	Stanley, Moses,	32182 Kentucky.....Burrows., Farmer and Stock-Raiser.
Denton, J. A.	29	1855 Indiana.....Leapsight*	Farmer	Stephen, Peter,	31418 Pennsylvania.....Leapsight*, Farmer
Granger, J. M.	34	1846 Penn.....Deer Creek	Blacksmith and Justice	Sangler, George,	17186 Pennsylvania.....Deer Creek Farmer.
Hardy, Wm.	31	1838 Penn.....Burrows.	Farmer and Stock-Raiser	Shay, Errai,	271840 Indiana.....Leapsight*, Farmer
Hardy, Theo.	31	1838 Penn.....Burrows.	Farmer and Stock-Raiser	Shay, Harry,	261860 Indiana.....Leapsight*, Farmer
Hinkle, B. J.	27	1848 Indiana.....Leapsight	Farmer and Stock-Raiser	Stolzholzer, John,	161840 Indiana.....Leapsight*, Farmer and School-Teacher.
Pinkle, J. L.	23	1828 Ohio.....Leapsight*	Farmer	Wright, J. H.	181840 Indiana.....Canden., Farmer
Henter, L. K.	23	1855 Indiana.....Leapsight	Farmer	Walker, Eliza,	101850 Ohio.....Deer Creek Farmer.
Hinkle, Lewis,	14	1831 Indiana.....Leapsight	Farmer and Ex-Judge	Williams, Chas.	321860 Ohio.....Deer Creek Farmer.
Hinkle, B. J.	27	1825 Indiana.....Leapsight	Farmer	Williams, Margaret,	321850 Ohio.....Deer Creek Farmer.
Hinkle, Cyrus,	27	1846 Indiana.....Leapsight*	Farmer	Yeager, Joshua,	71840 Kentucky.....Canden., Farmer
Lown, V. M.	28	1872 Ohio.....Deer Creek	Physician and Surgeon	Yerkes, Harry,	81838 Virginia.....Canden., Farmer and Stock-Raiser.











